This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

US 18760.45

Harvard College Library

FROM THE

BRIGHT LEGACY

One half the income from this Legacy, which was received in 1880 under the will of

JONATHAN BROWN BRIGHT

of Waltham, Massachusetts, is to be expended for books for the College Library. The other half of the income is devoted to scholarships in Harvard University for the benefit of descendants of

HENRY BRIGHT, JR.,

who died at Watertown, Massachusetts, in 1686. In the absence of such descendants, other persons are eligible to the scholarships. The will requires that this announcement shall be made in every book added to the Library under its provisions.

Google

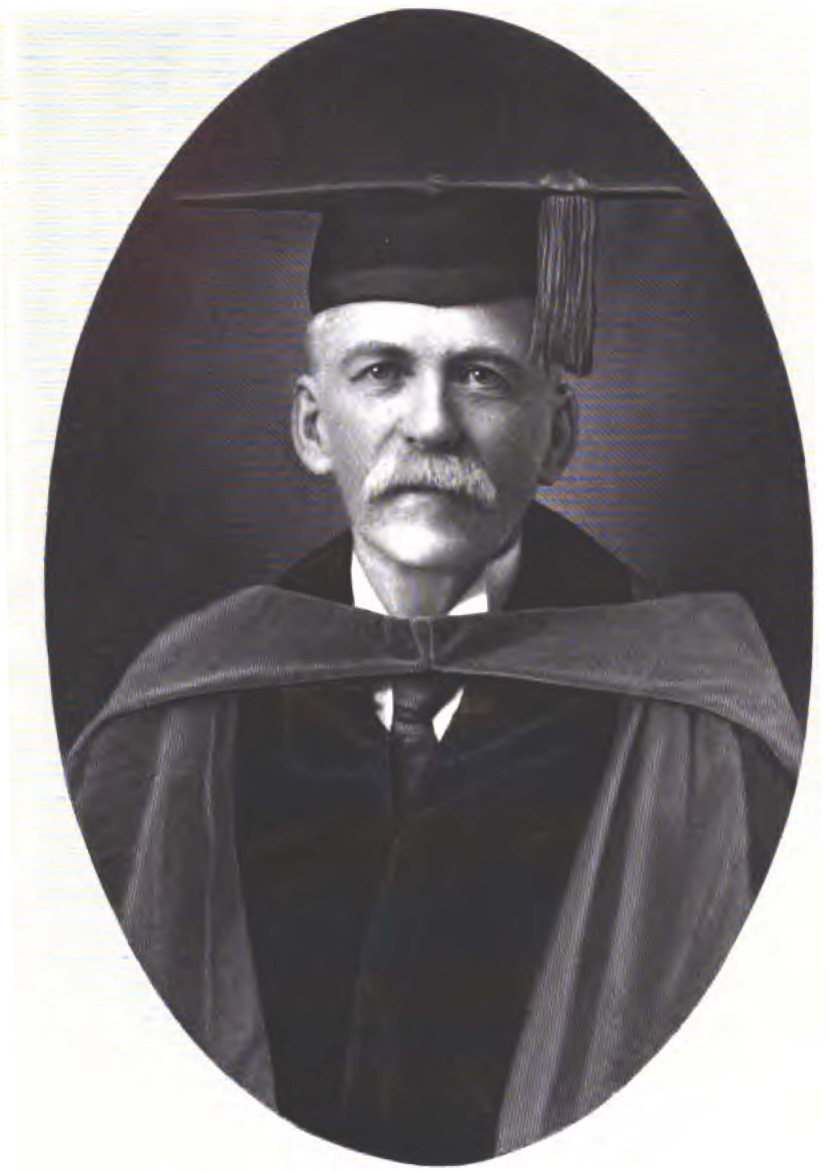
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Lyon G. Tyler

PRESIDENT OF WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE. EDITOR OF THIS WORK

Digitized by Google

ENCYCLOPEDIA

of

VIRGINIA BIOGRAPHY

UNDER THE EDITORIAL SUPERVISION OF

LYON GARDINER TYLER, LL. D.

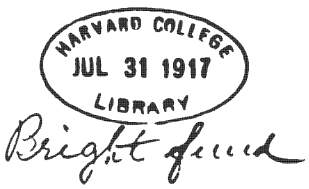
President of William and Mary College, Williamsburg; Author of "Parties and Patronage in the United States," "The Cradle of the Republic," "Williamsburg, the Old Colonial Capital," "England in America," "The Letters and Times of the Tylers," etc.; Vice-President of the Virginia Historical Society, Member of the Maryland Historical Society, and various other societies.

VOLUME IV

NEW YORK
LEWIS HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY
1915

Digitized by Google

U S 1T760.45



COPYRIGHT, 1915
LEWIS HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY

Digitized by Google

PUBLISHERS' NOTE

In volumes I., II. and III. of this work, "Encyclopedia of Virginia Biography," the editor, Dr. Lyon G. Tyler, acted as author, and undertook to cover the history of Virginia through biographies of its eminent citizens. He was candid in saying that he did not assume to set forth all the men of prominence that figured in that wide field of centuries of human effort. Probably this was impossible under any circumstances. His labors are supplemented with volumes IV. and V., which will doubtless be generally regarded as a valuable adjunct to those which precede them. In regard to these volumes, Dr. Tyler has only acted as general editor, and is not responsible for any of the sketches, or facts contained in them. This department has been prepared in large part by our regular staff writers, written from data obtained from reliable sources, or, in most instances, furnished by members of the family in interest. In all cases the sketch was submitted in typewritten form to the proper representative for inspection and revision.

The publishers desire to express their obligations, for encouragement and aid, to Dr. Lyon G. Tyler, and also to Capt. William Gordon McCabe, president of Virginia Historical Society; Hon. William E. Cameron, former governor of Virginia; Hon. Armistead C. Gordon, rector of University of Virginia, chairman of State Library Board of Virginia; Hon. Wm. A. Anderson, member of executive committee of the Virginia Historical Society; Hon. Rorer A. James, president of board of visitors of Virginia Military Institute; Rt. Rev. Beverley D. Tucker, D. D., Bishop Coadjutor, Episcopal Diocese, Southern Virginia; Rev. C. Braxton Bryan, D. D., rector of Grace Church, Petersburg; and Prof. E. H. Russell, president of State Normal and Industrial School for Women.

THE PUBLISHERS.

Digitized by Google

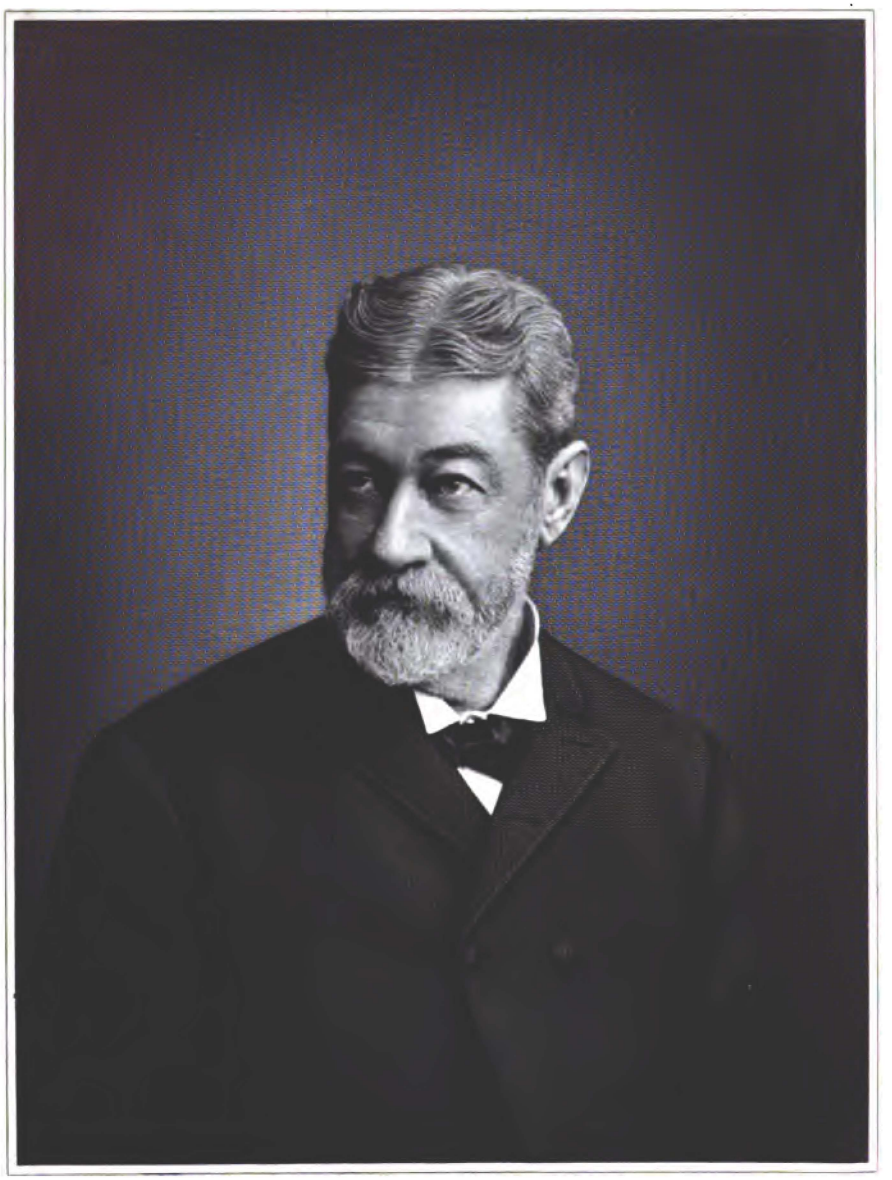
Digitized by Google

VIRGINIA BIOGRAPHY

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

VIRGINIA BIOGRAPHY

Robert Alonzo Brock. To enumerate the activities of Mr. Brock would require a volume, so long continued and valuable has been his public service. No historian of the future, writing of Richmond or Virginia, but will be indebted to him for painstaking, well-preserved search. He is passionately devoted to everything that bears upon the antiquities of the state, and no man of his day has done more to promote their investigation and study. Eleven volumes of the reports of the Virginia Historical Society bear his name as secretary of that society, as secretary of the Southern Historical Society his work has been valuable, and as historian and register of the Virginia Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, he has rendered a service that will never be forgotten. As business man, antiquarian, historian and genealogist, his whole career has been connected with the city of Richmond, although since 1881 he has surrendered all other interests to devote himself to study and research among the records and antiquities of Virginia. He is a member of seventy of the learned societies of the United States and Europe, his reputation far overreaching state bounds. When Junin Winson was preparing his now standard reference work, "Narrative and Critical History of America," Mr. Brock was selected to write the chapters on Virginia. A notable feature of his work was his connection with the "Richmond Standard" as associate editor, 1879 to 1882.

Robert Alonzo Brock was born in Richmond, Virginia, March 9, 1839, son of Robert King Brock, born 1801, and Elizabeth Mildred (Ragland) Brock, both of Hanover county, Virginia, paternal grandson of John Phillips Brock, maternal grandson of Fendall Ragland. The Raglands descend from John and Anne (Beaufort) Ragland, who came from Glamorganshire, Wales, in 1720, and settled in what is now Hanover county, Virginia, then a part of New Kent county. Robert King Brock was a prosperous merchant of Richmond, a man of noble and upright character, whose influence over his son was most beneficial. His wife was also a woman of strong character, and in the training of her son developed those traits that have been prominent in securing him recognition as the highest authority of Virginia antiquities, early history and family pedigrees.

As a boy, Robert A. Brock was passionately fond of reading, and early developed a love of antiquities. At the age of thirteen he left school, entering the employ of uncles engaged heavily in the lumber business, using his wages in the purchase of books of various kinds. He later engaged in business for himself, but when war broke out between the states he enlisted in the First Company, Twenty-first Regiment Virginia Infantry, serving actively one year, being connected with Winder Hospital during the remainder of the cruel struggle. He returned to mercantile life after the war, engaging in the lumber business from 1865 to 1881 with considerable success. In 1875 he was elected corresponding secretary of the Virginia Historical Society, and in 1881 retired from business to devote himself entirely to study and research. In 1887 he was elected secretary of the Southern Historical Society, which position he yet retains. From 1879 to 1883 he was associate editor of the "Richmond Standard." He retired from the secretarial position he held in the Virginia Historical Society in 1893, but the eleven volumes of the reports of that society that he prepared will forever link his name with the society and perpetuate his fame among students of Virginia history. His work as secretary of the Southern Historical Society has been equally valuable, twenty-two volumes of its reports, and many of the otherwise unpublished details of the great civil war have been preserved by him in the society records. A wonderful, valuable collection of newspaper cuttings, relating to the war, has been preserved by Mr. Brock, by pasting them on substantial paper and binding in book form. The writings of Mr. Brock

Digitized by Google

are many, chiefly historical and genealogical. The card index of the Virginia State Library devotes twenty-three cards to the enumeration of his books and pamphlets, while the "Richmond Standard" was enriched by his many contributions during his three years' associate editorship. His library is the envy and delight of historians and students of history, the term "book miser" having been applied to Mr. Brock by a witty friend. He has material, about ready, for a history of Virginia, and should such a history be issued in his thorough painstaking style, it will be of incalculable value. As historian and register of the Virginia Society, Sons of the American Revolution, since its inception in 1880, he is now its secretary. His honorary membership in the William and Mary chapter of the famous Phi Beta Kappa Society was conferred in partial recognition of his abilities and invaluable service to his city and state. His membership in about seventy learned societies of the United States, Canada and Europe have been many of them conferred in recognition of his high standing. He is also a member of the Masonic order and is past worshipful master of his lodge.

Mr. Brock married (first) April 29, 1869, in Richmond, Sallie Kidd Haw, born in Hanover county, Virginia, July 13, 1835, of English descent, died February 6, 1887, leaving two children: Elizabeth Carrington and Ann Beaufort. He married (second) Lucy Ann Peters, born in Richmond, December 15, 1855, daughter of Walter S. Peters, a merchant of Richmond, and his wife, Victoria (Jackson) Peters. Child by second marriage: Robert Alonzo (2), now a law student at Richmond College. The family home is at No. 517 West Marshall street, Richmond.

William de Leftwich-Dodge, a native of Virginia, is descended from one of the oldest American families which located first in New England. This name has been traced to a remote period in England, and has been very widely distributed throughout the United States, beginning with the earliest settlement of the New England colonies. It has been distinguished in law and letters, in divinity, in war, in politics and in every leading activity of the human family, and is still identified with the progress of events in New England and other states. It has turned out from Harvard nineteen graduates, from Yale a dozen, from Dartmouth ten, from the University of Vermont ten, from Columbia College eight, Union College six, Andover Theological Seminary five, Bowdoin College five, University of Wisconsin five, Brown University three, Colby University three, Williams College two, and Middlebury College one. The records of the Colleges of Heraldry in England show that a coat-of-arms was granted to Peter Dodge, of Stockworth, county of Chester, in 1306, and later a patent to John Dodge, of Rotham, in the county of Kent, in 1546. It is declared that he was descended from Peter Dodge, of Stockworth. The name is found frequently in various sections of England, and in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries there were Dodges of honorable character and connection in the counties of Cheshire, Kent, Norfolk and Down. On May 11, 1629, there sailed from the harbor of Yarmouth, England, the "Talbot," a vessel of three hundred tons, and the "Lion's Whelp," a neat and nimble ship of one hundred and twenty tons, and they arrived at Salem, Massachusetts, on the June 29 following. This marks the arrival of the first of the name of Dodge in America.

Tristram Dodge, described as "a fisherman formerly of New Foundland," was one of the fifteen heads of families who settled Block Island, politically described as the town of New Shoreham in the state of Rhode Island. He sailed from Taunton, Massachusetts, with the others in April, 1661, and received a grant of three acres of land, southeast of the harbor on Block Island. It is apparent that his occupation was that of a fisherman after his arrival there, as these small grants were made for the purpose of encouraging fisheries. He must have been a native of North England, as it is found that his sons came from that region near the river Tweed in 1667, and settled on Block Island, where they were made freemen, July 2, 1670. Tristram Dodge was made a freeman of the colony, May 4, 1664, and was a sergeant of the local militia in 1676. He was dead in 1720, at which time the records show his estate as intestate.

William Dodge, fourth son of Tristram Dodge, was made a freeman in July, 1670, in New Shoreham. He married

Digitized by Google

Sarah, daughter of Peter and Mary George. Their son, Samuel Dodge, born September 9, 1691, settled about 1718 at Cow Neck, in the town of Hempstead, on Long Island. His will proved March 25, 1761, names his wife Elizabeth and several sons and daughters. The second son, Jeremiah Dodge, was born in May, 1716, and engaged in business in New York City. In 1745 a prayer meeting was held in his house, which resulted in the organization of the First Baptist Church in New York City. In 1753 this body occupied a rigging loft on William street, and purchased a lot on John street in 1760, on which a church was subsequently erected. Jeremiah Dodge married, October 6, 1737, Margaret Vanderbilt, daughter of John and Margaret Vanderbilt, and descended from Aert Van Der Bilt, who lived in Utrecht, Holland. Jan Aertson (that is son of Aert) Van Der Bilt, came to America and was residing in New York as early as 1650. After 1663 he removed to Flatbush, and about thirty years later to Bergen, New Jersey, where he died February 2, 1705.

John Dodge, eldest child of Jeremiah and Margaret (Vanderbilt) Dodge, was born February 22, 1739, probably in New York, and died April 13, 1816. He was a clergyman of the Baptist church located at Pleasant Valley, Dutchess county, New York. He married (third) October 13, 1777, Keziah Newcomb, born November 7, 1758, died February 1, 1814. By his three wives he had sixteen children, all but four being children of the third wife.

The ninth of these, Cyrenus Newcomb Dodge, was born August 13, 1794, and died February 14, 1863. He married, January 1, 1817, Margaret Dodge, born October 23, 1787, died February 23, 1863, senior daughter of Jeremiah (2) and Sarah (Frost) Dodge, and granddaughter of Jeremiah (1) Dodge, above mentioned. He was among the first founders of the First Baptist Church in New York. Children of Cyrenus Newcomb Dodge: Sarah J., born October, 1817, married Charles B. Knudsen; Margaret, died two weeks old; Margaret E., born March 25, 1822, married Joseph F. Florentine; William M., mentioned below.

William Miner Dodge, youngest child of Cyrenus Newcomb Dodge, was born September 22, 1824, in New York City, and lived a long and useful life. While successfully engaged in business, he was fond of art and poetry, and during his school days exhibited considerable artistic talent. Of indomitable energy and optimistic nature, he compelled success with every undertaking, and was very kindly and thoughtful of others. From early life, until his death, he was a member of the Baptist church. In the early part of his life he was a ship owner of Lynchburg, Virginia, and from 1870 to 1880, resided in Chicago, engaged in the insurance business. In 1881 he removed to Brooklyn, New York, and died June 2, 1904, at Bryn Mawr Park, Yonkers, New York. He was often wont to quote poetry, and the following was one of his favorite stanzas:

In youth's early morning; in manhood's firm pride;
Let this be our motto, our footsteps to guide,
In storm or in sunshine, whatever assail,
We'll onward and conquer, and never say fail.

He married (first) September 6, 1848, Susan M. Hopkins, born February 23, 1825, at Bellefonte, Pennsylvania, died August 7, 1853. He married (second) February 11, 1857, Emma Webb Sowers, born January 8, 1836, in Clarke county, Virginia, died July 29, 1864, at Lynchburg, Virginia. He married (third) May 16, 1866, Mary de Leftwich, a daughter of Rev. M. de Leftwich; she is now living in a historic building formerly a convent, in Nettuno, the birthplace of Nero, thirty miles from Rome, Italy. She is a painter, giving attention chiefly to portraits. She studied art in Munich, and received numerous medals. The only child of the first marriage, Edward Sanderson, died when five months old. Children of the second marriage: Mary Sowers, born November 1, 1857; Margaret, February 6, 1859; Emma Kerfoot, June 8, 1860. Children of the third marriage were: William de Leftwich, mentioned below; Annie de Leftwich, born May 15, 1870, in Chicago; and Robert E. Lee, September 29, 1872, at La Grange, a suburb of Chicago.

William de Leftwich-Dodge was born March 9, 1867, in Liberty, Bedford county, Virginia, and inherited from his mother a rich artistic talent. In youth he attended the public schools of Chicago and Brooklyn, and also of Munich, Bavaria. He was also a student at the Brothers School in Paris, France. He began to receive

Digitized by Google

lessons in the rudiments of art from his mother at the age of fifteen years. In 1881 he accompanied her, with the other children, to Munich, where she engaged in the study of art, and became a portrait painter of that place. He became a student in the Colasrissi School of Drawing from Life in Paris under Prof. Raphael Collin; after a rigid examination he passed number one among five hundred applicants for admission to the Ecole des Beaux Arts, Paris, under Gèroeme. When but seventeen years of age, he painted "The death of Minnehaha," which received a gold medal at an American exhibition in 1889, and second and third prizes, and one first prize at Ecole des Beaux Arts. This painting was first sold for three thousand dollars and subsequently for five thousand dollars. It inspired a German composer to write a symphony on the death of Minnehaha. In 1889 he received third medal at the Paris Exhibition, and exhibited paintings in the Paris Salon in that and the following year. He also gave exhibitions in American art galleries in 1890. Few American artists have been awarded as many prizes at foreign exhibitions as Mr. Dodge. His famous picture "David and Goliah" painted in Paris, was burned at the Old Guard Armory in New York. He painted the famous panorama of the great Chicago fire, which was exhibited for many years in that city. In 1892 he again went abroad to continue his studies in Paris. In 1897 his picture "Ambition" was exhibited there, and in 1901 he gave a series of exhibitions of his work in New York City, Chicago and St. Louis. Since that time he has been industriously at work in his studio in New York City, and has just completed a commission from the Panama Pacific International Exposition. He received the Chicago World's Fair medal in 1893. In that year he painted the dome of the Administration Building of the World's Columbian Exposition, and has since executed mural paintings, among which may be named the Northwest Corner Pavilion of the Library of Congress, which includes the painting "Ambition," above named; ceilings in private apartments of the Hotel Waldorf-Astoria in 1895; ceilings in the country home of Pierre Lorillard, Esq., 1899; frieze and entrances, Cafe Martin, New York, 1901; entrance, lunettes and curtain, Majestic Theatre, Boston; Keith's Theatre, 1902; frieze 180 by six feet in the lobby of King Edward Hotel, Toronto; Empire Theatre, New York, 1903; four paintings in lobby of Hotel Astor, New York, 1904; one hundred and thirty feet of frieze in Hotel Devon, New York; Union Exchange Bank, New York, all gilding and color scheme of ground floor and mural painting, 1905; ceilings in residence of Webb Horton, Middletown, New York; twelve mural paintings in the steamship "City of Cleveland"; east wall of cafe Hotel Algonquin, New York; mural paintings in Court House, Syracuse, New York; all mosaic designs for main lobby, Hall of Records, New York; four ceilings in auditorium, Hotel Annex, Chicago, 1906; Academy of Music, Brooklyn, all interior decorations, ten mural paintings, 1908; twelve large paintings in Cafe de L'Opere, New York, 1910; interior decorations, Winter Garden, New York; three mural paintings and color scheme, Folies Bergere, New York; Lowe's Theatre, New York; twenty-two mural paintings, steamship "City of Detroit"; fifteen mural paintings for steamship "Bee and See," of Detroit; eight panels for the residence of Prof. Michael Pupin, at Norfolk, Connecticut; eight panels in steamships for Holland & Harmsworth, on the Delaware river. Mr. Dodge is a member of the Players Club and Fencers Club and the Virginians of New York City.

He married, March 31, 1897, Fanny Pryor, daughter of Hon. Roger A. Pryor, of Virginia and New York, judge of the Supreme Court of New York, and his wife, Sarah Agnes Rice. The latter is the author of a "History of Jamestown, Virginia," and other works, illustrated by Mr. Dodge. Mrs. Dodge was born December 24, 1868, at Petersburg, Virginia, and is the mother of two children: Roger Pryor, born January 21, 1898, in Paris, and Sarah Pryor, July 14, 1901, in New York City.

Tench Francis Tilghman. "At a court holden for ye county of Kent," March 25, 1676, Mrs. Mary Tilghman, executrix of Richard Tilghman, obtained judgment against a debtor of her late husband.

Dr. Richard and Mary Tilghman, previously mentioned, came to America in the year 1660 and settled at the Hermitage on Chester river, in Talbot, now Queen Anne county, Maryland. It is said that Dr. Rich-

Digitized by Google

ard Tilghman was one of the petitioners to have justice done upon Charles I. of England. Certain it is that one Richard Tilghman signed the petition and as Dr. Richard Tilghman had been a surgeon in the British navy and was at that period a parliamentarian, the signature in question was in all likelihood his. He was a descendant of Richard Tilghman, of Holloway Court, parish of Snodland, Kent, England, through his son Thomas, his son William (died August 27, 1541), his son Richard (died 1518), his son William (died 1594), his son Oswald, who was born October 4, 1579, died 1628, the father of Dr. Richard Tilghman, who came with his wife in 1661 in the ship "Elizabeth and Mary" to settle upon the tract of land on Chester river, granted him by Lord Baltimore in a patent dated January 17, 1659.

Dr. Richard Tilghman, son of Oswald Tilghman, of London, England, was born September 3, 1626, died at the Hermitage, Queen Anne county, Maryland, January 7, 1675. He married Marie Foxley in England, who survived him more than twenty years. Three of his children, Samuel, Maria and William, were born in England, and two at the Hermitage, Deborah and Richard.

Richard (2) Tilghman, youngest son of Dr. Richard (1) and Marie (Foxley) Tilghman, was born February 23, 1672. He was one of the Lord Proprietors' Council, a zealous member of the established church, and when the second Chester church was built in 1697, he advanced the money for its erection, "the vestry engaging to reimburse him the necessary expenses." He married, in 1700, Anna Maria, third daughter of Colonel Philemon Lloyd, a member of the Maryland legislature, 1701 and 1702, a descendant of Edward Lloyd, a gentleman of conspicuous ability, commander of Anne Arundel county, commissioned by Governor Stone, July 30, 1650, and for many years privy councillor of Maryland.

James Tilghman, eighth child of Richard (2) and Anna Maria (Lloyd) Tilghman, was born at the Hermitage, December 6, 1716, died August 24, 1793. He studied law, practiced at Annapolis, moved to Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, about 1760, and there was attorney to the lord proprietor, a member of Penn's council and secretary of the Proprietary Land Office of Pennsylvania. He retained the position of secretary until the revolution and reduced the work of the land office to a regular equitable system. He was chosen common councilman of Philadelphia, October 3, 1764, and qualified as a member of the provincial council, January 29, 1767. He was a loyalist, but liberal in his views condemning many of the acts of parliament but remaining loyal to the King. He was placed under parole when the British approached Philadelphia, and on August 31, 1777, was granted permission to visit his family in Maryland, and return within a month. Before that time expired the British had occupied Philadelphia, so he remained in Chesterton and on March 16, 1778, he was discharged from parole. He died August 24, 1793. He married September 30, 1743, Anne Francis, who died December 18, 1771, daughter of Tench Francis, of "Fausley," Talbot county, Maryland, clerk of the county court, 1726-34, attorney-general of Pennsylvania, 1741-55, recorder of Philadelphia, 1750-55, son of Rev. John Francis, D. D., dean of Lismore and uncle of Sir Philip Francis, K. C. B., reputed author of the "Junius Letters." Her mother Elizabeth, daughter of Foster Turbutt, of Maryland, married Tench Francis, December 29, 1724.

Colonel Tench Tilghman, eldest of the ten children of "Councillor" James and Anne (Francis) Tilghman, was born at "Fausley," the maternal home in Talbot county, Maryland, December 25, 1744. He prepared under the direction of his grandfather, Tench Francis, and was graduated at the College of Philadelphia, in 1761. He engaged in mercantile business in Philadelphia with an uncle, Tench (2) Francis, and had acquired a comfortable competence prior to the outbreak of the revolution. He at once closed up his business, and as captain of a volunteer company joined the army of Washington. He served throughout the war and participated in many battles. In August, 1775, he was secretary to the congressional commission to treat with the northern Indian. In 1776 he was attached to the "Flying Camp," and in August of that year became aide-de-camp to General Washington, serving as such for five years, mostly without pay, enjoying the friendship and confidence of his commander-in-chief. On May 30, 1781, he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel to rank from April

Digitized by Google

1, 1777. He continued with Washington until Yorktown and was the messenger sent with news of the surrender to Congress at Philadelphia. He arrived in Philadelphia at midnight, October 23, 1781, sought out the house of Mr. McKean, president of Congress, and awakened him, uttered words which, echoed by a watchman, brought the people from their beds to rejoice at the glad tidings. Congress on October 29, following, voted Colonel Tilghman a horse and caparisons and a sword. After the army disbanded he located in Baltimore and resumed commercial life, having as partner Robert Morris, of Philadelphia. He died April 18, 1786, and was eulogized by his friend and commander, General Washington, as leaving "as fair a reputation as ever belonged to a human character." He married, June 9, 1783, his cousin, Anna Maria Tilghman, born July 17, 1755, died January 13, 1855, daughter of Matthew Tilghman, a member of the Continental Congress, and his wife, Anna (Lloyd) Tilghman. Children: Ann Margaretta, see forward; Elizabeth Tench, married Nicholas Goldsborough.

Ann Margaretta Tilghman, eldest daughter of Colonel Tench and Anna Maria (Tilghman) Tilghman, died prior to 1835. She married Tench Tilghman, of Hope, born April 18, 1782, died April 16, 1827, son of Colonel Peregrine Tilghman and his wife, Deborah, daughter of Colonel Robert Lloyd, of Hope, the latter a descendant of Captain Philemon Lloyd, the former a descendant of Richard and Anna Maria (Lloyd) Tilghman, of the Hermitage.

General Tench Tilghman, son of Tench and Ann Margaretta (Tilghman) Tilghman, was born March 25, 1810, died in Baltimore, in December, 1874. He was a graduate of West Point United States Military Academy, class of 1832, served in the Black Hawk war and resigned from the army, November 30, 1833, afterwards becoming major general of Maryland militia. He was commissioner of public works, Maryland, 1841-1851, United States Consul at Mayagues, Porto Rico, 1849-1850, collector of customs at Oxford, Maryland, 1857-1860, and was also president of the Maryland and Delaware Railroad. In 1861, when war broke out between the states, he cast his fortunes with the south and enlisted in the confederate army, serving with honor. He married (first) in November, 1832, Henrietta Maria, daughter of John Leeds Kerr, United States Senator from Maryland, and his first wife, Sarah Hollyday Kerr, daughter of Samuel Chamberlaine. He married (second) May 1, 1851, Anna Maria, daughter of Robert Lloyd and Henrietta Maria (Forman) Tilghman. Children, all by first marriage: Tench Francis, of further mention; William Arthur, died in 1853; John Leeds, born September 30, 1837, died aged twenty-seven years, a gallant and efficient officer of the Confederacy; Oswald, deceased, a lawyer of Easton, Maryland, married Martina Martin; Anna Maria, died young; Ella Sophia; Henrietta Kerr, married John Richard Burroughs; Rosalie, married Thomas Shreve; Ann Margaretta; Sarah Chamberlaine.

Tench Francis Tilghman, eldest son of General Tench Tilghman and Henrietta Maria (Kerr) Tilghman, born September 25, 1833, died in 1868. He was a civil engineer by profession, but his career as an engineer was hardly begun ere it was interrupted by four years' service in the Confederate army and his death soon after the close of the war. When Richmond was evacuated he was in command of the personal escort of President Davis. He married (first) Anna, daughter of Dr. C. C. Cox. He married (second) Elizabeth Barron Camp, of Norfolk, Virginia, daughter of George Washington and Elizabeth Barron (Armistead) Camp, the latter a descendant of Captain James Barron, of the United States navy, who died April 21, 1851. Children of second marriage: Fannie Barron; Tench Francis, of further mention.

Tench Francis Tilghman, of Norfolk, Virginia, the fifth of his direct line to bear the name "Tench," was born in Norfolk, June 1, 1868, son of Tench Francis Tilghman and his second wife, Elizabeth Barron (Camp) Tilghman. He was educated in the public schools and Norfolk Academy. He spent his first year after graduation in the employ of Burruss, Son & Company, bankers of Norfolk, and in 1883 entered the service of the Citizens' Bank of Norfolk and is now completing his thirty-first year with that well known financial institution. He began as messenger boy and has passed through every grade of promotion to his present position, vice-president and cashier. He has won his way upward through merit

Digitized by Google

and is a man highly regarded in financial circles. He is a member of Christ Protestant Episcopal Church, an Independent in politics and finds relaxation from business cares at the Country Club, of which he is a member.

Mr. Tilghman married, at the Norfolk Navy Yard, April 29, 1903, Florence, daughter of Robert Wiley Milligan, of the United States navy. Robert W. Milligan was made third assistant engineer, August 3, 1863, second assistant engineer, July 25, 1866, past assistant engineer, March 25, 1874, chief engineer, May 16, 1892, and on March 3, 1899, his rank was changed to commander. He was chief engineer of the battleship "Oregon," when that ship made her memorable run from the Pacific to the West Indies during the Spanish war in 1898. Commander Milligan married Sarah A. Dubois. Child of Tench Francis and Florence (Milligan) Tilghman: Tench Francis (6), born in Norfolk, March 17, 1904.

Edward Carrington Stanard Taliaferro, M. D. The Taliaferro family early settled in Virginia, where they were land and slave owners. The will of Charles Taliaferro of St. Mary's parish, Caroline county, Virginia, dated March 2, 1734, gives to wife Mary, three hundred acres of the tract on which they lived, with seven slaves, household goods and live stock. To granddaughters he also bequeathed lands and slaves. Richard Taliaferro was an early settler of Gloucester county, where his daughter Martha married, in 1711, Thomas Turner, the first of this line in Virginia. Taliaferros served with distinction in the revolution and the family have ever been prominent in Virginia, and eminent in the professions. Edward C. S. Taliaferro was born in Gloucester, Virginia, December 17, 1874, son of General William Booth and Sally (Lyons) Taliaferro.

General William Booth Taliaferro, was born in Belleville, Gloucester county, Virginia, December 28, 1822, son of Warner T. and Fanny (Booth) Taliaferro, and a descendant of Robert Taliaferro, gent., first of the name in Virginia, in 1655, who married a daughter of Rev. Charles Grymes.

William Booth Taliaferro was liberally educated, being a student at Harvard University, then at the college of William and Mary, from which he was graduated in 1841. He studied law, but was soon drawn to a military career. On April 9, 1847, he was appointed captain in the Eleventh Regiment United States Infantry, for service during the Mexican war. On August 12, same year, he was promoted to major and assigned to the Ninth Infantry. On August 26, 1848, he was mustered out of service, the war being over, and resumed the practice of his profession, in which he was successfully engaged until again drawn to military life. In May, 1861, within a few days after the beginning of the war between the states, he was commissioned colonel in the provisional army of Virginia, and was placed in command of the troops at Gloucester Point, Virginia. He took part in the battle of Carrick's Ford, Virginia, July 13, 1861. On March 4, 1862, he was promoted to brigadier-general, and served in the army of northern Virginia until March, 1863, when he was placed in command of the district of Savannah, Georgia. He was among the most active of the defenders of Charleston and its dependencies, commanding the first division, first military district, during the siege; commanding the garrison of Morris Island in July, 1863, and the garrison on James Island in the following month. In February, 1864, he commanded a division in Florida; the seventh military district of South Carolina in May, 1864, and the entire district of South Carolina, December, 1864. He was promoted to major-general, January 1, 1865, and commanded a division until peace was restored.

After this brilliant military career, General Taliaferro resumed his law practice. He was active in political and educational affairs and wielded a potent influence throughout the state. He was an efficient member of the state assembly and a presidential elector, elected to both positions as a Democrat. In 1892 he was chosen judge of Gloucester county, and until his death displayed signal ability as a jurist. He was president of the board of visitors of William and Mary College, president of Fairview Normal School, and also a member of the board of directors of the Virginia Military Institute. In 1876-1877 he was grandmaster of the Grand Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, of Virginia. General Taliaferro died in Belleville, Virginia, February 27, 1898.

Digitized by Google

General Taliaferro married, in 1856, Sally Lyons, of Richmond, Virginia, born in 1825, died in 1899. Children: Leah Sedden; Judge James Lyons, of Gloucester, Virginia; Warner Throgmorton Langbon, professor in Agricultural College, College Park, Maryland, married Emily Johnson; George Withe Booth; Fannie, died aged twelve years; Mary Heningham Lyons, married Harry Osborne Sanders; William Churchill Lyons, married Mabel Scleter, and has children: Mary S. and William L.; Edward C. S., of whom further.

Dr. Edward C. S. Taliaferro was early educated and prepared for college under private tutors. He then entered the historic William and Mary College, whence he was graduated with the class of 1895. Having chosen medicine as his profession he entered the Medical College of Virginia, receiving his degree M. D. with the class of 1898. After serving a term as interne at St. Vincent's Hospital, Norfolk, Virginia, he engaged in private practice until 1902, after which he went abroad and spent a year in Vienna, taking post-graduate courses in surgery. He then returned to Norfolk and resumed practice. Dr. Taliaferro has a large general practice, but prefers surgery and so far as possible makes that line of practice a specialty. He is chief of the Medical Clinic of St. Vincent's Hospital; was for four years assistant health commissioner of the city of Norfolk; president of the Norfolk County Medical Society; member of the American Medical Association, and formerly belonged to many of the social clubs of the city. His skill as a surgeon is fully recognized and his large practice in both medicine and surgery fully occupies his time to the exclusion of other interests. He is very popular and a warm friend of the children, who in turn are his devoted friends. He is prominent in the Masonic Order, belonging to Lodge, Chapter, Council, Commandery and Shrine, and is an Elk. In religious faith he is an Episcopalian and has served as vestryman of St. Paul's Church. In politics he is a Democrat.

Dr. Taliaferro married, November 10, 1908, Alice Serpell, daughter of Goldsborough and Georgianna (Clark) Serpell, of Maryland. Children: Georgianna, born August 24, 1909; William Booth (2), born December 2, 1910; Alice Serpell, born February 5, 1912.

David Tucker Brooke. Descendant of a line whose members, while gaining honored prominence in all walks of life upon which they entered, were conspicuously brilliant at the bar and upon the bench, David Tucker Brooke, in the forty years of his legal career, worthily upheld the reputation attained for the family by his forbears, and as an attorney and jurist displayed the force and power that made his ancestors the legal lights of their day.

The Brooke family is one of those families of the English gentry who early came to the Virginia colony, impelled, not by religious persecution, but by that mingled desire for adventure and for more land that has been an English characteristic since the days of the Vikings. Bearing patents of land from the crown they were free to choose where they would locate, and adventure was plentiful with the Powhatan confederacy, dominant for two or three generations after the death of Powhatan himself. The old motto of the commonwealth, *En, dat Virginia quintum,* "Lo, Virginia gives a fifth dominion," fitly expresses the patriotic loyalty to the old home and pride in the new that characterized these colonists.

(I) William Brooke, the immigrant, came to the New World in 1621, settling in the Virginia colony, then under the control of the London Company. The journey was made in the "Temperance." He selected for his plantation a region on the Rappahannock river since known as Essex county, Virginia.

(II) Robert Brooke, probably the son of William Brooke, was born in Essex county, Virginia, 1652, and probably died on the Brooke estate. He served as clerk of Essex county. He married Catherine Booth, and they were the parents of a son, Robert, of whom further.

(III) Robert (2) Brooke, son of Robert (1) Brooke, was one of that famous company called the "Knights of the Golden Horseshoe," who, led by the celebrated and chivalric Governor Alexander Spotswood, started in 1716 from Williamsburg to cross the Blue Ridge mountains, then the furthest frontiers of the English civilization

Digitized by Google

on the continent. An account of this expedition belongs to general history, but the small golden horseshoes given by Governor Spotswood to members of the party in commemoration, with their appropriate motto *Sic juvat transcendere montes,* are still cherished by the descendants of the knights of the famous adventure. Robert Brooke married and among his children was a son Richard, of whom further.

(IV) Richard Brooke, youngest son of Robert (2) Brooke, moved up the Rappahannock river to Smithfield, on the same side of the river. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Colonel Francis Taliaferro, of Spottsylvania, West Virginia. Among his children was John Taliaferro, of whom further, and his twin brother, Francis Taliaferro. Three of the sons of Richard Brooke served in the revolutionary army and one son in the United States navy under the celebrated Paul Jones.

(V) John Taliaferro Brooke, son of Richard Brooke, was born August 27, 1763, at Smithfield, an old family estate on the Rappahannock river four miles below Fredericksburg, and died on his estate, Millvale, in Stafford county, West Virginia, in 1822, aged fifty-nine years. He studied for the legal profession and practiced it for a time in Fredericksburg, but later retired to his plantation, where he spent the remainder of his days. For many years he sat on the bench of the county court of Stafford county, serving also for many years as justice of the peace. He served as first lieutenant of artillery in the revolutionary war, at the age of eighteen, and in recognition of his gallant conduct at the battle of Eutaw was promoted to brigade major of the park of artillery by Charles Harrison, who commanded it, and was invited by him to live with him "in the same marquee to the end of the war." He married Anne Mercer, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Cary) Selden, of Salvington, Stafford county, Virginia. They were the parents of five children, three of whom attained adult age, namely: Samuel Selden, married Angelina Edrington; Francis John, killed on Christmas Day, 1837, at the battle of Okeechobee, Florida, in the Seminole Indian war; Henry Laurens, of whom further. The family were members of the Episcopal church, Mr. Brooke being a vestryman of the parish.

(VI) Henry Laurens Brooke, son of John Taliaferro Brooke, was born at Millvale, in Stafford county, Virginia, July 16, 1808, died in Charles Town, West Virginia, in 1874, at Rion Hall, the home of his son-in-law, Judge Daniel B. Lucas. He was educated by private tutors until he was seventeen years old, when he went to private schools in Richmond. He took up the study of law and practiced in Richmond until after the civil war, when he removed to Baltimore, Maryland, where he practiced for a few years, after which he removed to Charles Town, West Virginia, where his death occurred. He was an advocate learned in the law, fearless in the championship of the right, and gained honor and distinction through capable service in public office. He was for many years commonwealth attorney for Richmond, and was the incumbent of several civil positions under the confederate states government. He was an old line Whig in political faith, and a communicant of the Protestant Episcopal church. He married Virginia, daughter of Judge Henry St. George and Ann Evelina (Hunter) Tucker. She died in Richmond, Virginia, in the fall of 1863, aged forty-seven years. She was a member of the Presbyterian church. Children: 1. Evelina Tucker, born July 20, 1838; married Judge Daniel B. Lucas, for many years a judge in West Virginia courts. 2. Anne Selden, born June 10, 1840; married, December 5, 1867, James Fairfax McLaughlin, died 1904. 3. Virginia Dandridge, born June 3, 1842, died 1845. 4. St. George Tucker, born July 22, 1844; married, August 15, 1882, Mary Harrison, daughter of Thomas A. and Anne (Washington) Brown, of Charles Town, West Virginia. 5. John Taliaferro, born June 9, 1846, died July 20, 1846. 6. Francis John, born December 24, 1847; married, November 25, 1880, Elizabeth Gay Bentley, who died August 11, 1903. 7. Virginia Tucker, born July 26, 1850, died July 1, 1865. 8. David Tucker, of whom further. 9. Elizabeth Dallas, born February 6, 1854. 10. Henry Laurens, born October 3, 1856; married Mrs. Mary Johnson. 11. Laura Beverly, born April 21, 1860; married Everett Wade Bedinger.

(VII) David Tucker Brooke, son of Henry Laurens Brooke, was born in Richmond, Virginia, April 28, 1852. After studying for a time under private instruction he matriculated at the University of Virginia,

Digitized by Google

pursuing a classical course during the terms of 1870 and 1871. In 1873 he removed to Norfolk, Virginia, where he became a school teacher, at the same time studying law under the preceptorship of Tazewell Taylor, and in the following year was admitted to the bar. Until 1880 he retained his pedagogical position, resigning then to devote himself entirely to his practice, with such remarkably good effect that four years later he was elected judge of the corporation court of Norfolk. For eleven years he presided over the proceedings of this court, issuing opinions in numerous cases of importance, each impressive because of their decisive quality and the profound knowledge of the law they indicated. In 1895 he resigned this office to resume his private practice. This extended to all the state and federal courts of his district, and he likewise tried cases in North Carolina. In the constitutional convention of 1901 and 1902 Mr. Brooke's services were placed at the disposal of the state, and in the weighty deliberations of that assemblage he took active part. He was a member of the bar associations of Norfolk, Portsmouth and Virginia, and was likewise a member of a Greek letter fraternity to which he was elected while a student at college. He was also a member of the board of trustees of the Norfolk Academy. The time that Mr. Brooke could secure from his professional duties was spent in his home, for in his family he found a delight and pleasure unrivalled by the attractions of club or social life. His political allegiance was accorded the Democratic party. He was a member of the Second Presbyterian Church. David Tucker Brook died March 28, 1915, at his home, No. 514 Warren Crescent, and the interment took place in Forest Lawn Cemetery.

Mr. Brooke married, April 7, 1880, Lucy B., daughter of Ignatius and Jane (Drummond) Higgins, of Norfolk, Virginia. Children: 1. Lucy Drummond, born in 1881; became the wife of William Hubert Witt; children: David Tucker and William A. 2. Eloise Minor, born in 1882. 3. Henry Laurens, born in 1884; graduate of law department of University of Virginia, class of 1907, now practicing with his father, firm of Brooke & Brooke. 4. May Walton, born in 1886. 5. Lena Randolph, born in 1888. 6. Marguerita Custis, born in 1896.

Addams Stratton McAllister, E. E., Ph. D. Mr. McAllister is descended from some of the oldest and best American families, his paternal line coming originally from Scotland. The first of the name now known was Hugh McAllister, who came of Scotch parentage, and emigrated from Ireland to America about 1730, settling in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania. His wife was a Miss Harbison, and they had children: Mary, Nancy, Jane, Eleanor, John, Hugh, Elizabeth, and William. All the sons settled in Pennsylvania. The second, Major Hugh McAllister, was born in 1736 in Pennsylvania, and enlisted in the French and Indian war at the age of twenty-two years. He was in Captain Forbes' company under George Washington in 1755 in the expedition to Fort Duquesne. He married Sarah Nelson, of Lancaster county, who came in infancy from northern Ireland with her parents, both of whom died on shipboard. They settled on a small farm in Sherman's Valley, Pennsylvania, which he sold about 1761, and removed to Lost Creek Valley, in the same state. He served in Pontiac's war in 1763, and was successively sergeant, lieutenant and captain in the army of the revolution. He was commissioned major of the Seventh Battalion of Militia in Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, May 1, 1783. He was hospitable, religious, public-spirited and progressive. He died September 22, 1810, surviving his wife more than eight years. She died July 7, 1802. By will his homestead was bequeathed to his fourth son, William McAllister, mentioned below.

Judge William McAllister, as he was known, was born in August, 1775. He was paymaster of the Eighty-third Pennsylvania Regiment in the war of 1812, and on March 4, 1842, was appointed one of the two associate judges of Juniata county. He was a man of fine appearance, was energetic, hospitable and uncompromising, and for forty years was a trustee of Lost Creek Presbyterian Church. He died December 21, 1847. He married, November 2, 1802, Sarah Thompson, born 1783, daughter of William and Jane (Mitchell) Thompson. William Thompson, born 1754, died 1813, participated in the battles of Brandywine and Germantown during the revolution. He was a son of John Thompson, a Scotch covenanter who came from Ireland to Chester county, Pennsylvania, about 1730.

Digitized by Google

Thompson McAllister, son of Judge William McAllister, was born August 30, 1811, on the old homestead in Lost Creek Valley, and settled near Chambersburg, Pennsylvania, his farm being known as "Spring Dale." He was a member of the Pennsylvania legislature in 1848, and in December, 1849, removed to Covington, Alleghany county, Virginia, where he had purchased a tract of two thousand, two hundred acres, the larger portion of which is still held by his descendants. On the opposite side of the river from Covington he built, in 1856-1857, his homestead, known as "Rose Dale." He was closely associated with his brother Robert in business enterprises, a well as in military service, and as partners under the style of T. McAllister & Company, they built section eighteen between the Lewis and Alleghany tunnels on what is now the Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad, seventeen miles west of Covington, Thompson McAllister having charge of the work. At that time Robert was living in New Jersey, and at the opening of the civil war he tendered his military services to the state, while Thompson was loyal to Virginia. In March, 1861, the latter raised, and largely at his own expense, equipped the first volunteer company for the impending war in that part of Virginia, and was made its captain. This became Company A of the Twenty-seventh Virginia Infantry of the original Stonewall brigade. Captain McAllister was the oldest member of the company, and his son William the youngest. In the second charge at the battle of Manassas he led his broken regiment and contributed largely to the confederate victory of that day. His brother Robert, then a colonel, afterwards general, commanded the First New Jersey in the same battle. On account of business interests, and also through an attack of camp fever (furlough having been denied), Captain McAllister resigned August, 1861. In the fall of the same year he was placed in command of all the home guards and reserves in the Alleghany section, continuing this service until the close of the war. For nearly twenty years he was a ruling elder in the Covington Presbyterian Church. He died at "Rose Dale," March 13, 1871. He married, February 14, 1839, Lydia Miller Addams, of Millerstown, Pennsylvania, descended from an old and conspicuous family of that state. The records of William Penn's colony show that on December 22, 1681, he deeded five hundred acres to Robert Adams of Ledwell, Oxfordshire, England. The will of Robert Adams, made July 27, 1717, refers to his brother Walter Adams. The latter was the ancestor of Mrs. Thompson McAllister. Walter Adams lived in Oxford township, Philadelphia county, Pennsylvania, and his son, Richard, of Providence township, same county, married Elsie Withers, at Christ Church, Philadelphia, December 22, 1726. Their son, William Addams, founded Adamstown, Pennsylvania, in 1761. He married Anna Lane, of English ancestry, and their youngest son, Isaac, was born October 27, 1746, in Cocalico township, Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, near the site of Adamstown. He was accustomed to spell his name with two d's, and this has been adhered to by his descendants. Early in life he settled in Berks county, Pennsylvania, and subsequently moved to Reading, same state, where he was a merchant. From 1777 to 1800 he was a county commissioner of Berks county; was a member of the state legislature in 1804-1805, and captain of the Fourth Company of Associators in the Ninth Battalion, commanded by Colonel John Huber. With this company he went to New Jersey in August, 1776, and remained with Washington's army until early in 1777. He died at Reading, April 11, 1809. He married at New Holland, Pennsylvania, May 28, 1776, the widow of his brother William, Barbara (Ruth) Addams, born January 8, 1741, died in Reading, October 5, 1832, daughter of Peter Ruth. Abraham Addams, youngest of the six sons of Isaac Addams, was born March 12, 1786, in Adamstown, and was a merchant in Reading as a young man. About 1811 he removed to Perry county, Pennsylvania, and purchased the land on which Millerstown is built. He was prominent in religious, business and social matters of the town and county, and was thrice married. His first wife, Lydia, was the second daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth (Feather) Miller. She was the mother of Lydia Miller Addams, who became the wife of Thompson McAllister, as previously noted.

Abraham Addams McAllister, son of Thompson and Lydia Miller (Addams) McAllister, was born August 25, 1841, at "Rose Dale." He received a fair education, but

Digitized by Google

the civil war prevented his completing a college course. He continued to reside at "Rose Dale." When his father entered the military service he was placed in charge of affairs at home. After his father's return to take care of his business, which had been badly broken up by dishonest employees, the son entered the military service, serving from 1862 to 1865 in Bryan's Battery, Thirteenth Battalion Virginia Artillery, in which he was successively gunner and sergeant. He participated in much fighting, and was within sight of the national capitol for about two days. The only engagement of his battery in which he did not participate was that of Cedar Creek, October 19, 1864, when he was home on sick leave. Following the war ensued a condition of great distress and business depression through Virginia, and both Sergeant McAllister and his father were active in assisting the needy and in improving the roads and other conditions about them. Soon after the war Mr. McAllister became a magistrate, and served until 1866, when the civil government was replaced by military rule. This lasted for about two years, and during this time Mr. McAllister resided at Malden. In May, 1866, he returned to "Rose Dale" and soon after occupied "White Hall," which was constructed for him by Mr. McAllister's father. In the spring of 1866, he pursued a business course at Bryant and Stratton's College in Cincinnati, and soon after took charge of the business affairs of the estate of his father. When the latter died in 1871, Sergeant McAllister was made manager of the estate by his father's will, and thus continued for five years, paying off war debts of more than twenty thousand dollars. By the division of the estate, A. A. McAllister came into possession of a tract including the present paper mill, the Rose Dale tract, and lands lying on both sides of the creek. In 1884 he rented the mill property in partnership with John W. Bell, and for six years they operated it, after which it was sold. In 1891 they purchased the mill from the new owners, and in 1909 the property passed into the hands of a corporation known as the Covington Roller Mills. In 1876 Mr. McAllister became a merchant in Covington, with a partner, and continued to be interested in it until 1902. In the meantime he had purchased an estate of three hundred acres and another of forty-one acres, on which the greater part of East Covington has been built. He also made extensive purchases of farming lands, and operated about six hundred acres east of and near Covington. His total holdings amounted to 2,282 acres, about the same as his father's holdings when he located in Virginia. He platted an addition to Covington, on which were built attractive homes. He was instrumental in securing paper and pulp mills, the largest industry at Covington, and one of the largest mills of the kind in the south. He sold the land for the mills and accompanying buildings at a very low figure, in order to secure the location of the industry here, and his public spirit has been rewarded by the appreciation of his own property, as well as that of his neighbors. He has also been instrumental in securing other industries for Covington, and will long be remembered as one of the chief benefactors of the town. He assisted in the organization of the Covington National Bank, of which he was first vice-president, and the Citizens National Bank, of which he was vice-president from 1900 until he was made president in 1908, continuing thus to 1912.

He married, May 10, 1865, Julia Ellen Stratton, who was born in Malden, Kanawha county, Virginia, daughter of Joseph Dickinson and Mary Ann (Buster) Stratton. The Stratton ancestry has been traced to England through Edward (1) Stratton, of Bermuda Hundred, whose son Edward (2) Stratton, married Martha, daughter of Thomas Shippey. Their son, Edward (3) Stratton, married Ann, daughter of Henry Batte, and they were the parents of Thomas Stratton, who married Elizabeth Elam. Their son, Henry Stratton, was lieutenant in the naval service during the revolution, and married Sarah Hampton. They were the parents of Archibald Stratton, who married Edna Dickinson, and were the parents of Joseph Dickinson Stratton, who married, October 30, 1832, Mary Ann Buster. Their daughter, Julia Ellen, graduated with honor at the Virginia Female Institute at Staunton, Virginia, in 1857, being especially distinguished in vocal and instrumental music. She won a medal in 1855 for scholarship and deportment, and for music in 1856.

Addams Stratton McAllister, son of Abraham Addams and Julia Ellen (Stratton) McAllister, was born February 24, 1875, at

Digitized by Google

Covington, Virginia. He received his preliminary education in the public schools of that town. In 1894 he entered the Pennsylvania State College, from which he received the degree B. S. in 1898, and subsequently that of E. E. During his college course he spent one summer in the shops of the Covington Machine Company, where he gained practical experience, and also spent two summers with a civil engineering corps doing local railway and other surveying. From July, 1898, to August, 1899, he was engaged with the Berwind-White Coal Mining Company at Windbar, Pennsylvania, where he obtained practical experience in operating electric locomotives, and the following year was spent in the factory of the Westinghouse Electric and Manufacturing Company at East Pittsburgh, where he gained further knowledge relating to manufacturing details of direct-current and alternating-current machinery. He took a post-graduate course in electric engineering at Cornell University, and received the degree of M. M. E. in 1901. In 1905 the degree of Ph. D. was conferred upon him by Cornell. From 1901 to 1904 he was successively assistant and instructor in physics and applied electricity at Cornell, and in 1904 was acting assistant professor of electrical engineering there. From 1905 to 1912 he was associate editor of the "Electrical World," an engineering journal, of which he is now editor-in-chief. Since 1909 Dr. McAllister has been professorial lecturer on electrical engineering at the Pennsylvania State College. He was the first to expound and formulate the application of the law of conservation in illumination calculations (1911). To him is due the credit for the development of simplified circle diagrams of single-phase and polyphase induction motors and synchronous motors and the absorption-of-light method of calculating illumination. He has been granted patents for alternating-current machinery under dates of 1903, 1904, 1906 and 1907. Dr. McAllister has lectured on subjects pertaining to his special line of work before the Cornell Electrical Society, the New York Electrical Society, the Columbia University Electrical Society, the Brooklyn Polytechnic Institute Electrical Engineering Society, the Franklin Institute, and the Worcester Polytechnic Institute. He is the author of "Alternating-Current Motors" (1906), used as a text-book in many of the leading engineering schools, and of chapters on "Transformers" and "Motors" in the "Standard Handbook for Electrical Engineers." He has been a voluminous contributor on engineering subjects to the technical press, embracing about one hundred original articles, the most important being: "Complete Commercial Test of Polyphase Induction Motors Using One Wattmeter and One Voltmeter" (1902); "Excitation of Asynchronous Generators by Means of Static Condensance" (1903); "Asynchronous Generators" (1903); "A Convenient and Economical Electrical Method for Determining Mechanical Torque" (1904); "Simple Circular Current Locus of the Induction Motor" (1906); "The Exciting Current of Induction Motor" (1906); "Simple Circle Diagram of the Single-phase Induction Motor" (1906); "Magnetic Field in the Single-phase Induction Motor" (1906); "Circular Current Loci of the Synchronous Motor" (1907); "Absorption of Light Method of Calculating Illumination" (1908); "Bearing of Reflection on Illumination" (1910); "Graphical Solution of Problems Involving Plane Surface Lighting Sources" (1910), and "The Law of Conservation as Applied to Illumination Calculations" (1911). Dr. McAllister is naturallly associated with numerous scientific organizations including the American Association for the Advancement of Science, the American Electro-chemical Society, the National Electric Light Association, the New York Electrical Society, of which he has been vice-president; the American Institute of Electrical Engineers, the Society for the Promotion of Engineering Education, and the Illuminating Engineering Society, for which he has served as a director. He is also identified with numerous social organizations which include the Pennsylvania State College Association of New York, of which he was president in 1911; the New York Southern Society; the Virginians of New York; the Virginia Historical Society; the Cornell University Club, and the Engineers Club, New York; the University Club, State College; the Cornell Chapter of the Sigma Xi honor society, the Pennsylvania State College Chapter of the Phi Kappa Phi honor fraternity, and honor member of the Pennsylvania State Chapter of the Eta Kappa Nu electrical fraternity.

Digitized by Google

Edward Virginius Valentine. No stranger of note leaves Richmond without a visit to Valentine's Studio and in glancing through the sculptor's register one sees such names as Matthew Arnold, James Barron Hope, Edwin Booth, Joe Jefferson, Sol. Smith Russell, Joaquin Miller, the Marquis of Lorne, Charlotte Cushman, Dr. S. Weir Mitchell, Marion Sims and a host of others. The building stands on Leigh street, whose spacious homes, in their green settings, were planned when the possibility of crowding was remote.

An antique brass knocker on the door of the front building suggests it as the artist's reception room, and having gained a ready admittance, the stranger stands face to face with a man whose youthful figure and fresh complexion refute the imputation made by his whitened locks, while his finely carved poetic face marks him as the denizen of an ideal world, rather than of the commercial one around us. In manner, this genius of the chisel, who has cut his name so deep into the history of his native land that it will last as long as its annals endure, is so natural as to disappoint the inexperienced, who fail to recognize in simplicity the attribute of merit, and so modest is he that it is only here a little and there a little that one gleams some knowledge of his life and work.

Much of his modeling is done in the front studio, the other being reserved for his larger work, and both, with the rooms above the first, are storehouses of the most interesting and valuable objects. Each has its own story, making a tour through them, with their owner as a guide, a delightful experience. A collection of books in hogskin bindings, which have withstood the wear of more than two hundred years, would charm the bibliomaniac, as would volumes of illuminations done by the Florentine monks, and bound sheets of Pompeiian colors, whose richness and delicacy shame modern achievements. A specimen of Cinque Cento furniture of quaint design and elaborate carving, its secret drawers exciting and baffling the imagination, is another notable feature, as is a copy of De La Roche's "Hemicycle," presented by the family of John R. Thompson after his death, and a steel engraving of Ary Scheffer's portrait of Lafayette, a duplicate of which is owned by Mr. Beverly Kennon of Washington. Here, too, are casts from the antique, curios from Egypt, old tapestries, statuettes by Flamingo, figures from Pompeii, with treasures from the galleries of Florence and Rome. A long row of death masks, including that of Napoleon, Frederick the Great, Voltaire, Henry IV. of France, Charles XII., Queen Louise and other immortal mortals, extend a ghastly welcome from an upper shelf, and everywhere one encounters in clay or marble such celebrities as Humboldt, Edwin Booth, Mary Anderson and the like, with Lee, Jackson, Davis, John C. Breckinridge, and all the rest of the southern heroes of the civil war. A clay copy of the Apollo Belvidere, for which Mr. Valentine received a silver medal, has a special interest as his second attempt at modeling. It was made from a bust from the Vatican which stood in the back parlor of his father's home, and was the terror of his childhood, making him "shy" as he passed it in the dark on his way to the dining room. His first experiment was a bust portrait of a negro boy, for which his subject stood in the back yard. "It was cold," the sculptor says, laughing as he recalls the scene, "and I can see at this moment the funny expression on that darkey's face." His portrayal of the negro is indeed unequalled, and in "Uncle Henry," the family coachman, who drove his parents to the ball given in Richmond in 1824 to Lafayette, the antebellum Virginia darkey will live when the last representative of the fast vanishing type, and those familiar with it. have crumbled to dust.

Valentine's statues, as of Jefferson, in the beautiful hotel of that name in Richmond: of Jackson, Wickham, John C. Breckinridge, Henry Timrod and others adorn the public buildings and squares in various cities, while his bust portraits are scattered everywhere. The "Blind Girl," one of the most exquisite creations, was conceived while hearing an inmate of the blind asylum in Staunton sing the hymn:

> For thee, My God, the living God,
> My thirsty soul doth pine;
> Oh, when shall I behold thy face,
> Thou majesty divine?

The graceful form seems spiritualized by the ethereal tenant. The lovely hands are clasped in yearning aspiration, the lips parted as if in singing, while the upturned

Digitized by Google

face is irradiated as if a heavenly vision, hidden from the material eye, were indeed vouchsafed to those sightless orbs. This figure, with the classic group "Andromache and Astyanax," which Mr. Valentine considers his masterpiece, and which was the center of attraction in the Virginia House at the Columbia Exposition, is still in his possession. The last was suggested by the parting of Hector and his wife, when the hero enjoins her to "busy herself with the household, leaving war to men." The spindle the emblem of womanly industry, lying idle across her lap, shows how vainly she has striven to obey this behest, while the eyes, full of direful foreboding, look into space. With the intuition of childhood Astyanax divines the sorrow in his mother's heart, and leaning upon her knee, with a smile dimpling his upturned face, endeavors with baby wiles to woo her back to happiness. Every accessory of the group is from the antique, showing the most careful study, while the classic face of Andromache is that of the beautiful bride of the sculptor's youth.

The work which gained for him the widest recognition, however, is the recumbent figure of Lee in the mausoleum attached to the chapel of Washington and Lee University, for which he received fifteen thousand dollars. Faultless in detail, it is so impressive as a whole, that none can be insensible to its effect. It is as if the man himself were imprisoned in the stone—the living soul breathed into it by the creative power of genius. Thousands who visit the historic spot stand in awed silence by the marble couch upon which the hero has "lain down to pleasant dreams," and turning away, tread softly and speak in whispers lest they should awaken him.

Like all who strive for immortality, Mr. Valentine works slowly. He is his own most severe critic and spares neither labor nor expense in the execution of his ideas. Often when assured by others that a piece of work is perfect, he goes on touching and retouching with the simple rejoinder: "You see, I know how it ought to look." (From "Valentine's Work with The Chisel," Gilberta S. Whittle, in Baltimore American).

Edward Virginius Valentine was born in Richmond, Virginia, November 12, 1838, youngest son of Mann Satterwhite (q. v.) and Elizabeth (Mosby) Valentine. The world in which he was born was replete with beautiful objects whose silent influence molded him into a form to be fixed by after experience. He was well educated in the schools of Alexander Martin, Socrates Mauphin, Volger and Patton, and William D. Stuart, also having the advantages of private tutors. Association with his brother, Mann Valentine, whose chemical discovery gave him world-wide renown, awakened his interest in anatomy, which resulted in his attending a course of lectures on anatomy at the Medical College in Richmond. He gained his first desire to draw and model in 1853, when as a boy of fifteen years he attended the World's Fair in the Crystal Palace in New York. There the group "Amazon Attacked by a Tiger" by Kiss, so impressed him that he at once began the study of drawing and modeling. Although he obtained the best instruction his own city afforded him, he went to Paris in 1859 to avail himself of the better opportunities that art centre afforded. There he learned to draw from the nude under Couture, and later under Jouffroy. In Florence he took lessons from Boniauti, and later in Berlin was a pupil of Kiss, whose creations inspired him to devote himself to art. Kiss was averse to taking pupils, but yielded to the young man's persuasions. The great artist died suddenly while young Valentine was with him, and in recognition of the friendship existing between master and pupil, the widow presented him with many valuable art treasures, including the tools used by Kiss, and offered him the free use of the master's former atelier.

Mr. Valentine remained in Europe studying under noted teachers and visiting the great art centres of Italy until the close of the war between the states. He was tempted by offers from New York, but he refused all offers, and in 1865 opened a studio in Richmond, his native city. Here he has ever continued his work from the very first attracting favorable attention, and finally gaining him a secure place as one of the great sculptors of his day. His first American work was a succession of busts of the noted Confederate generals, Stuart, Mosby, Maury, Jackson, Albert Sidney Johnston, and many men of eminence in the professions. His most famous work, the "Recumbent Statue of Lee" was unveiled at Lexington, Virginia, June 28, 1883. The figure of marble, life size, represents Gen-

Digitized by Google

eral Lee lying in his uniform as if asleep, on his narrow soldier's bed. One hand is on his bosom, the other lying by his side, rests upon his sword. The whole expression of the statue is that of tranquil and absolute repose—the repose of physical power unshaken though dormant, of manly dignity most graceful when at rest—of noble faculties alive and sovereign though still. Other prominent works, not yet mentioned, are, the ideal figures, "Judas" and "Grief," "The Nation's Ward;" "The Samaritan Woman," "The Penitent Thief," and the statue of General Wickham in Monroe Park, Richmond. He has also completed a statue of General Hugh Mercer of the revolution, for the United States government, for which twenty-five thousand dollars was appropriated; a bronze statue of Jefferson Davis, and a symbolic figure of the "South," for the Jefferson Davis Monument Association; a statue of General Robert E. Lee, ordered by the Virginia legislature for Statuary Hall in the capitol of Washington; a statue of John James Audubon for the city of New Orleans, and many others.

Mr. Valentine's talents are not all of the brush or chisel. He is an excellent writer, a great lover of history and poetry, and an interesting speaker. He has kept a diary since 1857 to date, without the omission of a single day. This diary, so interesting and valuable, is being prepared for publication. He has received recognition from many literary societies by election to honorary membership, and is also a member of art unions and societies, both in the United States and Europe. He is an honorary member of Robert E. Lee Camp, United Confederate Veterans; president of the board of trustees of Valentine Museum, in Richmond, founded by the will of his honored brother; vice-president of the Virginia Historical Society; chairman of the advisory board of the Society for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities; member of the advisory board of the Confederate Memorial Literary Society; president of the William and Mary Chapter, Phi Beta Kappa. He is an Episcopalian in religious faith, and in politics a Democrat.

Now in his seventy-sixth year, Mr. Valentine has not laid aside his active work, but is still the creator of the beautiful in art. He is a man of charming personality, known and loved by all Richmond. He is wholly free from all affectation or assumption, simple and natural in his conversation, and apparently unconscious of his own greatness. To young men he gives this word: "Have faith in your work and work with faith in God."

Mr. Valentine married (first) in 1872, Alice Churchill Robinson, of the King and Queen county family of that name. It was of her death, in 1883, that Paul Hamilton Hayne wrote the beautiful poem entitled, "His Lost Andromache." In 1892 Mr. Valentine married (second) Mrs. Mayo, of Richmond, formerly Miss Catherine Friend, of Petersburg, Virginia. In his home on Sixth street, as in his studio, there is everything to stimulate the art impulse; rare pictures, curio specimens of empire furniture, delicate foreign china of antique design, and the like. A portrait of special interest is that of his father, Mann S. Valentine, painted in the uniform of a lieutenant of the Public Guard, Virginia and South Carolina being the only states which maintained such a military body. Another portrait is of the sculptor's cousin, Mrs. Allan, the beautiful Richmond woman, who adopted Edgar Allan Poe, and whose name will go down in history with his.

Edmund Brice Addison. Although a resident of Richmond, Virginia, since 1861, and for half a century a leading business man of that city, Mr. Addison is not a native born son, but descends from distinguished Maryland families, Addison, Dulany, Smith and others.

(I) He is a grandson of the eminent and greatly beloved Rev. Walter Dulany Addison, who in 1793 was ordained a minister of the Protestant Episcopal church at Easton, Maryland, by the Right Rev. Thomas J. Claggett. Rev. Walter D. Addison, as is learned from a most interesting book, "One Hundred Years Ago," written by his granddaughter, Elizabeth Hesselius Murray, and published in 1895, was a descendant of Colonel John Addison, who came to this country from England in the year 1667. Colonel John Addison was a brother of Rev. Launcelot Addison, Dean of Litchfield, father of the noted Joseph Addison. He was also a brother of Rev. Anthony Addison, B. D., rector of Abington and chaplain to the Duke of Marlborough. He died in 1719, and is buried under the altar of the church he

Digitized by Google

served. Rev. Launcelot Addison is buried in the Cathedral of Litchfield, where over the door is to be seen the Addison arms. In common with his family in England, Colonel John Addison was a Whig in politics, and his signature is found on an address of congratulation to King William. He was a Privy Councillor of the "intruding government introduced by the Protestant Revolution." "In 1692 he was a member of his Majesties Council and presiding judge of Charles county." He also distinguished himself in the encounters of the colonists with the Indians, and was commissioned colonel of the "Military Establishment of the Colony." He was the leading commissioner in establishing St. John's parish, Maryland, and in building Broad Creek Church, of which his great-grandson, Rev. Walter D. Addison, was later rector. He was a large subscriber and one of the trustees of King William's School, at that time about to be made a free school. He married the widow of Thomas Dent, she was a daughter of Rev. William Atkinson, the first clergyman of the church of England to come to the province of Maryland and the owner of twelve thousand acres of land. Returning to England on business, Colonel Addison died in that country, intestate, leaving considerable wealth there besides "a very large landed estate in this country."

(II) Colonel Thomas Addison, only son of Colonel John Addison, greatly increased and improved the estate left by his father, and became influential in church and colony. He was colonel of the militia, Privy Councillor, 1721 to 1727, and visitor to the Free Schools. He married (first) Elizabeth Tasker, who bore him daughters, Rebecca and Eleanor. He married (second) Eleanor, daughter of Colonel Walter Smith, who bore him a daughter and four sons, who were educated at Lowther, England, under the direction of Mr. Wilkinson, one of the first scholars of his day.

(III) John Addison, son of Colonel Thomas Addison and his second wife, Eleanor (Smith) Addison, inherited the greater part of his father's Maryland estate. He married Susannah Wilkinson and had sons, Thomas and John, and daughters, Ann, married a Mr. Carr, and Eleanor, married Rev. Jonathan Boucher.

(IV) Thomas (2) Addison, eldest son of John and Susannah (Wilkinson) Addison, married Rebecca Dulany, daughter of Walter and Mary (Grafton) Dulany, of Annapolis, Maryland, and granddaughter of Daniel Dulany, a prominent man of early Maryland. Daniel Dulany was a student of Trinity College, Dublin, when a quarrel with his step-mother induced his father to withdraw his allowance. He left college, and being without funds indentured himself to the captain of a vessel loading for Maryland. On his arrival he was transferred to Colonel George Plater, attorney-general of the Providence, who paid the captain for his passage, and finding him an educated gentleman he made the runaway his clerk. Later Daniel Dulany studied law under Colonel Plater, and in 1710 was admitted to the provincial bar, and in 1716 went to London, where he was a student of law at Gray's Inn. On his return to Maryland he married a daughter of Governor Plater, and after her death married a daughter of Colonel Walter Smith and sister of Eleanor, wife of Colonel Thomas Addison. For nearly forty years Daniel Dulany held high position in Maryland government and in the affections of the people. He was successively alderman, councilman and recorder of the city of Annapolis, attorney-general, judge of the admiralty, commissary-general, receiver-general and councillor of the province, holding the latter office under Governors' Bladen, Ogle and Sharpe. For several years he was leader of the "Country" party in the Maryland house of assembly. He died in 1753 and was buried with his second wife in an Annapolis cemetery, where their tombs may yet be seen. In 1728 he caused to be built a mansion in Annapolis, that in 1808 was sold with seven acres of ground to the government by Major Walter Dulany. The old mansion stood until 1883, when it was torn down by Captain Ramsay, superintendent of the Naval Academy, to make room for a more modern residence for the commandant. Congress resented the action and refused to vote means to erect the new building. After Captain Ramsay passed, the building was erected as nearly as possible on the same plan as the "old Dulany house" and with the old brick. This old mansion, with its beautiful gardens extending to the water edge, was Walter Dulany's home and later his son-in-law, Thomas Addison, made it his home and there Rev. Walter Dulany Addi-

Digitized by Google

son, son of Thomas and Rebecca (Dulany) Addison, was born. The family name, originally deLaune, later became Delany, and there is in the family a letter from Dean Patrick Delany asking Daniel why he changed his name to Dulany. Perhaps the circumstances under which Daniel left his Irish home furnish the reason.

(V) Rev. Walter Dulany Addison, eldest son of Thomas (2) and Rebecca (Dulany) Addison, was born in Annapolis, Maryland, January 1, 1769, at the old Dulany mansion, the home of his maternal grandparents, Walter and Mary (Grafton) Dulany, the latter a daughter of Richard Grafton. Thomas Addison died in 1775, his father-in-law preceding him to the grave in 1773. Thomas Addison left his estate in a prosperous condition and made provision in his will that his sons should be sent to England to be educated. His widow remained at Oxon Hill, the family home, and in August, 1784, Walter D. and his two brothers sailed for London, entering a classical school in Greenwich, where they remained until 1787, then spent about six months in Dr. Barrows school, Walter D., returning to Maryland in the summer of 1789. He pursued theological study, and in June, 1793, removed his residence to Oxon Hill, which he owned. On May 26, 1793, he was ordained "unto the Holy Order of Deacons" by Bishop Thomas John Claggett, the first bishop consecrated in America and this his first ordination. The young clergyman was first placed in charge of Queen Anne's parish, Prince George's county, continuing there until 1801, then returned to Oxon Hill, where for some years he continued to preach at different churches, more especially at St. John's "Broad Creek." About this time he purchased the Hart Park estate and moved his residence there. In 1800 he moved to Annapolis. Later he became rector of Piscataway or Broad Creek parish, containing three churches, where he continued until 1809, and from that year until 1821 he was rector of St. John's, Georgetown.

He was esteemed and beloved by his people and greatly revered for his unaffected piety. In 1817 his eyesight began to fail and he sent in his resignation, but it was not accepted. In 1821 he resigned and took charge of Rock Creek and Addison's Chapel, but in 1823 returned to St. John's, remaining until 1827. In 1824 his eye trouble returned and he was threatened with blindness. In the following six years blindness, bereavement and poverty overtook him. His large property he had given away and lost, his slaves he freed and to every man's needs he had given liberally. Oxon Hill had been sold, as had Hyde Park, and with David he could say "All Thy waves and Thy storms have gone over me." But his later years, although spent in darkness, were beautiful years, and he was tenderly cherished in the homes of his children. He died January 31, 1848, on Sunday morning, and according to his wish he was buried at Oxon Hill, the family burial ground being retained when the estate was sold.

Rev. Walter D. Addison married, in June 1792, Elizabeth Hesselius, daughter of John and Mary (Young) Hesselius, of "Primrose Hill," the family home, two miles from Annapolis, the latter named having been left a widow with four daughters at the age of twenty-two years, and married (second) John Hesselius, an artist of some distinction. She was the daughter of Richard Young, who died in 1784, and left her, his only child, the estate known as "Primrose Hill." Rev. Walter D. Addison and his wife were the parents of several sons and one daughter; the sons were men of high character and learning, who ever cherished the fondest memories of their honored parents and of the old Oxon Hill home.

(VI) Dr. Edmund Brice Addison, eldest son of Rev. Walter Dulany and Elizabeth (Hesselius) Addison, was born at Oxon Hill, near Annapolis, Maryland, in 1794, died in Washington, D. C., in 1878. He was finely educated in the classics, possessed a highly developed literary mind, and had he desired to confine himself to the practice of medicine closely he would have been one of the great men of his profession. He was a graduate M. D. and practiced in Maryland, but he preferred the quiet of his country home in Baltimore county, Maryland, and the pleasures his well-stocked library gave him. After the death of his wife he moved to Alexandria, where he lived in deepest seclusion, devoting himself entirely to his children, who adored him. He possessed a keen sense of humor, which, joined to his highly-cultivated mind and retentive memory, rendered him a charming companion. He wrote considerable, including an unpublished volume of "Recollections,"

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Thos. W. Simms

Digitized by Google

written for his children, and many verses. In his latter years he lost his sight, which to a man of his scholarly attainments was a crushing blow, but no one ever heard a murmur of complaint over his affliction. In a letter written to a friend just before his death, he said: "From childhood to youth, from manhood to old age, I have been continually blessed in every phase of my life." In some verses composed after his affliction, he says:

Father of light, though 'reft of outward sense,
Thou givest me faith and hope, sweet recompense;
Through the dark valley which must soon be trod,
These lights divine will lead me home to God.

Dr. Edmund B. Addison married Eliza D. Bowie, born in Maryland, where she died in the prime of her womanhood, aged thirty-eight years, in 1846. Six of their ten children are living: Walter Dulany, of California; Edmund Brice Jr., of further mention; Catherine, of Washington, D. C.; Mary, of Washington, D. C.; Charles G., of Prince George's county, Maryland; Thomas D. of Fairfax county, Virginia.

(VII) Edmund Brice (2) Addison, third son of Dr. Edmund Brice (1) and Eliza D. (Bowie) Addison, was born in Prince George's county, Maryland, May 25, 1834. He was educated in Alexandria, Virginia, and Washington, D. C., and under the teaching of his scholarly, honored father. He began business life as a commission merchant in Alexandria, Virginia. In 1861 he located in Richmond, Virginia, where during the entire war period he was attached to the arsenal, in the employ of the Confederate government. After the war he entered mercantile business in Richmond, became junior of the firm of Allison & Addison, and in 1895 became associated with the Virginia-Carolina Chemical Company, of which corporation he is first vice-president. He has led an active business life, has been associated with many Richmond enterprises of the past and present, and stands high in the commercial world. He was one of the trustees of the old Mutual Assurance Society of Virginia, is now vice-president of the Virginia Fire and Marine Insurance Company, director of the National State and City Bank, director of the Virginia Trust Company, and has other interests of scarcely less importance, in addition to his holdings in the Virginia-Carolina Chemical Company, one of the largest concerns of its kind in the south. He adheres to the religious faith of his distinguished forbears, and is a communicant of St. James' Protestant Episcopal Church, of Richmond.

Edmund Brice Addison Jr. married, October 21, 1859, in Alexandria, Virginia, Emily Crockford, born in New Jersey, of English parentage, daughter of John and Ellen Crockford, who came to New Jersey from England when young, John Crockford, a civil engineer. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Addison: Nellie, widow of Robert G. Rennolds; John A., of Ashland, Virginia; Walter Edmund, of Lynchburg, Virginia; James A., connected with the Richmond Savings Bank; Eliza, married John H. Lyons, of Richmond, Virginia; William Meade, cashier of the First National Bank of Richmond; Emily, married David Gray Langhorne; Edmund Brice (3), died aged one year.

George Walter Stevens. Coming upon the active battlefield of life at the beginning of the period of wonderful national prosperity that followed the unhappy war between the states, Mr. Stevens has been a part of that development, and an important factor in its continuance. For fifty years identified with the railway service of the country, he has risen from a lowly to a conspicuous place among the veteran railroad men of the nation. Beginning at the age of thirteen years as messenger boy in the office of the station agent of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Company at Utica, Ohio, he rose through merit and loyalty from plane to plane of greater responsibility, until he reached the president's chair, which he now most capably fills. No favored child of fortune, but the builder of his own fortunes, Mr. Stevens has won every step forward by proving his ability in each position occupied, thereby winning the entire confidence of higher officials through whom promotion must come. His career is not only an example, but an incentive to the American youth, proving as it does the possibilities this country opens to the ambitious, clean living, right-minded, young man.

George Walter Stevens was born at Utica, Licking county, Ohio, June 29, 1851, son of James Smith Stevens, a prominent merchant, and his wife, Julia Ann (Penn) Stevens. He is of English ancestry, his paternal forbears settling in Connecticut in

Digitized by Google

the seventeenth century. His maternal ancestors were from Maryland. His early life was spent in Utica, where he attended the public school until thirteen years of age. He then began his long career as a railroad man, a career that now covers half a century of the greatest national progress. On February 1, 1864, he began work in the office of the agent of the Baltimore & Ohio as messenger boy, continuing with that company six years, serving as messenger and agent's clerk and telegraph operator. Those six years were well spent. Not only did they bring well gained information, but valuable experience was gained and a reputation for diligence, carefulness, willingness and trustworthiness firmly established.

Terminating his connection with the Baltimore & Ohio, he entered the service of the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati & St. Louis Railway, serving as agent, train dispatcher's assistant and train dispatcher, spending three years with this company, and with each year rising in rank and experience. In 1873 he entered the employ of the Wabash, St. Louis & Pacific Railway, continuing with that company and its successors, filling still more and more important positions. For eight years he was train dispatcher, for two years superintendent of the Ohio & Indiana division, for three and a half years superintendent of the Eastern division, and from January 1, 1887, to November 10, 1889, assistant general superintendent. He then transferred his allegiance to the Chesapeake & Ohio Railway Company, accepting the appointment of division superintendent with headquarters at Richmond, Virginia. The years had now added to his strong character qualifications the experience and knowledge necessary to further advancement, which quickly came. On January 1, 1890, he was promoted to the office of general superintendent of the Chesapeake & Ohio, this being followed, July 1, 1891, by his appointment as general manager. Nine years were spent in this position, when again he was called to greater responsibilities. On February 1, 1900, he was elected president of the road. He is also president of the Hocking Valley Railway Company, elected in March, 1910, and of the Chesapeake & Ohio Railway Company, of Indiana, elected July 1, 1910, the latter company being formerly known as the Chicago, Cincinnati & Louisville Railway, the short line between Cincinnati and Chicago.

Having now reached the highest position a railroad company can bestow, it is interesting to know that this "man from the ranks" has made a forceful, successful commander, repeating in his higher responsibilities the successes of each lower position held. The system he controls is an important one, and with his control directors and patrons are well satisfied. He has built up a large traffic for the system, as he previously built it for division and line by catering to the upbuilding of business of every kind in the territory which the system serves. He is decidedly averse to some of the practice common enough in railway operation, and is old fashioned enough to believe that a railroad can best advance its own interests by loyal service to all the business interests of its territory. This sound business doctrine, loyally worked out by his subordinate officials, has brought prosperity to the road and to its patrons, and establishes Mr. Stevens' contention. That a railroad occupies a very intimate relation to the development of the country through which it runs, and that the development of the one means the natural advancement of the other, is well known. Neither the rights nor convenience of the shipper, nor the dividend earning rights of the stockholder are sacrificed to one another, but both are secure by Mr. Stevens' wise, conservative, careful and equitable management. Hence, travel where you will along the lines of the Chesapeake & Ohio system, and you will find him everywhere commended as a public-spirited, progressive executive.

Happy as are his relations with patron, stockholder and director, he is nowhere more highly respected, honored or loved than by his subordinates of the system. Himself a self-taught man, he has the deepest sympathy with every movement tending to increase the opportunities railroad men may have for self-improvement through good books, study and social intercourse. This interest and sympathy has centered in the railroad Young Men's Christian Association, whose work he has grandly furthered in Richmond and at many other places along the line. Many associations have been formed through his efforts, and through his financial aid many suitable

Digitized by Google

buildings have been equipped. Mr. Stevens takes not only the view of the humanitarian in regard to Young Men's Christian Association work among railroad men, but also that of the practical business man. He insists that a comfortable room where railroad employees can gather under proper influence, to read and enjoy social intercourse, will promote not only their interests but the interests of the railways by which they are employed. This is another view of the same doctrine of "community of interest," that he believes should exist between railway and shipper. The Railroad Young Men's Christian Association building at Richmond, erected at an expense of $100,000, is one of the results of President Stevens' help and interest in the welfare of the railroad employee. His principle of co-operation between carrier and shipper, employer and employee, is based upon the soundest business principles, and their application has resulted most happily for the corporations over which President Stevens has authority. In a not less degree, have shippers and employees benefitted; which fact leads to the hope that the gospel he preaches and exemplifies may spread until strikes and lockouts with all their attending misery may forever disappear from our fair land.

President Stevens is a member of the Westmoreland, Commonwealth and Country clubs of Richmond and the Railroad Club, of New York, and everywhere known he is popular, honored and respected. Able and untiring in business, genial and kindly-hearted, he is the ideal leader of men, and while he stands at the head of his particular branch of activity, his career is not finished, but the biographer of the future will chronicle many more years of this useful life.

Mr. Stevens married, December 27, 1881, Virginia, daughter of James S. Wilson, of Logansport, Indiana. Children: Helen, James Paul, Cecil Wade, George Wilson. The family home is at Richmond, Virginia. Mrs. Stevens died on August 28, 1904.

Rev. Landon Randolph Mason. "Gunston Hall," on the bank of the Potomac, the ancestral home of this branch of the Masons of Virginia, was built by George Mason, the statesman whom Thomas Jefferson declared "a man of expansive mind, profound judgment, urgent in argument, learned in the lore of our former constitution, and earnest for the republican change on democratic principles." George Mason, the statesman, was the great-grandfather of Rev. Landon R. Mason, who through him descends from Colonel George Mason, a member of the English Parliament in the reign of Charles I. and an officer in the army of Charles II., who, after the defeat at Worcester in 1617 escaped to Virginia in disguise, losing his estate in England. From Colonel George Mason sprang George Mason, the statesman, born in Doeg's, afterwards Mason's Neck, in Stafford (now Fairfax) county, Virginia, in 1726.

After the marriage of George Mason, the statesman, to Ann, daughter of Colonel William Eilbeck, of Maryland, he built "Gunston Hall" on the bank of the Potomac river, where he took up his permanent residence. "Gunston Hall" continued in the Mason ownership until after the war, 1861-1865, and there George Mason lived on terms of intimacy with his friend as well as neighbor, George Washington, Truro parish including both Mount Vernon and Gunston Hall. It was Mason's pen that drew up the non-importation resolutions which were presented by Washington and unanimously adopted by the Virginia legislature in 1769, one of them pledging the planters to buy no slaves imported after November 1 of that year. Against the assertion of the British Parliament of the right to tax the colonies, Mason wrote a tract entitled "Extracts from the Virginia Charters, with some Remarks upon Them." At a meeting of the people of Fairfax county, Virginia, July 17, 1774, he presented a series of twenty-four resolutions which reviewed the whole ground of controversy, advised a congress of the colonies, and urged the policy of non-intercourse with the Mother Country. The Virginia convention sanctioned these resolutions and on October 20, 1774, they were substantially adopted by the First Continental Congress. In 1775 George Mason was a member of the Virginia Convention, but he declined an election to Congress for family reasons and urged Francis Lightfoot Lee to take his place. He, however, served as a member of the Virginia committee of safety and supported open rupture with England. He was the author of the famous "Declaration of Rights" and the plan of government unanimously accepted by the Virginia con-

Digitized by Google

vention of 1776. His ability in debate, as well as his liberal spirit, was eminently displayed in the first legislature of Virginia when he was striving for the repeal of all disabling acts and for the legalization of all modes of worship, James Madison pronouncing him the finest debater he had ever known. In 1777 George Mason was chosen to the Continental Congress, but declined to serve. In 1787, however, he sat in the convention called to frame the federal constitution. He took a leading part in the convention debates and supported the election of the president of the United States directly by the people for a term of seven years, with subsequent ineligibility. He spoke with greatest force against that clause of the Constitution which prohibited the abolition of the slave trade until 1808, declaring that slavery was a source of national weakness and demoralization and that it was therefore essential that the general government should have power to prevent its increase. Propositions to make slaves equal to freemen as a basis of representation and to require a property qualification from voters were strongly opposed by him. He considered some of the features of the Constitution, as agreed on in the convention, so dangerous that he refused to sign it and afterward in Virginia opposed its ratification, in this aiding Patrick Henry, the two insisting on a bill of rights and about twenty alterations in the Constitution itself. Some of these amendments were subsequently adopted by Congress and are now a part of the Constitution. He was chosen one of the first United States senators from Virginia, but declined the honor and retired to Gunston Hall, where he spent the remainder of his years, dying there October 7, 1792.

Dr. Richard Chichester Mason, grandson of George Mason and his wife, Ann (Eilbeck) Mason, was born at Gunston Hall, Fairfax county, Virginia, and died at Alexandria, Virginia, in 1868, aged seventy-five years. He was for many years a physician of Alexandria, a devoted follower of his profession, but retired to live on his estate near Mount Vernon when about forty-five years of age, and in his later years suffered with the other citizens of that place from the ravages of war. Dr. Richard Chichester Mason married Lucy Bolling Randolph, daughter of William Randolph, a member of the noted Virginia family first founded in the colony on Turkey Island. (See record in this work). Dr. Mason and his wife were the parents of sixteen children, of whom four are living at this time: Pinckney, a teacher of Washington, District of Columbia; John Stevens, a farmer of Fauquier county, Virginia; Eva, married a Mr. Heth, deceased, and resides in Washington, District of Columbia, and Landon Randolph, of whom further.

Rev. Landon Randolph Mason, son of Dr. Richard Chichester and Lucy Bolling (Randolph) Mason, was born in Fairfax county, Virginia, January 1, 1842. He lived in this district, engaged in preparatory study, until the beginning of the war between the states, when he left school to enlist in the Seventeenth Virginia Regiment, serving throughout the entire conflict. During the last year of the war he was in Colonel Mosby's command, and one month before the restoration of peace was taken prisoner and was confined in Fort Warren, as a guerilla captive not subject to exchange. For three years after the close of the war he followed the sea as secretary to a high naval officer, and was then for one year a school teacher, in 1870 entering the Theological Seminary at Alexandria, Virginia. He was graduated in divinity in 1873 and soon afterward was regularly ordained a clergyman of the Episcopal church. The first eight years of his ministry were passed in Charlotte county, Virginia, where he served churches at Charlotte Court House, Keesville, and Chase City, as well as superintending active work in missions throughout the county. For a term of nine years he was pastor of the church at Shepherdstown, Jefferson county, West Virginia, whence, after a most successful and agreeable stay, he went to Marietta, Georgia. In this latter place he remained for but six months, in 1891 accepting his present charge in this city, the Grace Church. It is now nearly a quarter of a century since Rev. Mason took his place in the religious life of Richmond, and each passing year has served but to seat him more firmly in the love and regard of his people, and to heighten the universal respect in which he is held in the city. He has devoted himself with zealous consecration to his church and congregation, and has taught in his works the great lesson of service to such good effect that new spirit has entered the church, rousing the congre-

Digitized by Google

gation to greater activity and renewed efforts in the Great Cause. His personality has pervaded and enveloped all branches of the activity of the church, its organizations have felt his aid and influence, and with but little of its work has he been unidentified. Rev. Mason has been true to the highest ideals of the Christian ministry, has literally spent himself lavishly, and in so doing has won the unquestioning co-operation, the firm support of officers and people of his church.

He married, at Alexandria, Virginia, in 1875, Lucy Mason Ambler, born in Fauquier county, Virginia, and has had six children: Anna, died aged three years; Randolph Fitzhugh, a teacher and clay modeler of Richmond; John Ambler, an engineer of Baltimore, Maryland; Lucy Randolph, unmarried, connected with the Richmond Young Women's Christian Association; Landon Randolph (2), a concrete dealer of Portland, Oregon; Ida Oswald, married Taylor Burke, a banker of Alexandria, Virginia.

Edward Everett Holland, M. C. The Holland family has been identified with the county of Nansemond for many generations. Bishop Meade mentions Henry Holland as a vestryman of the Upper parish of Nansemond in 1748 when the erection of a new church at Suffolk was ordered. The progenitors of Edward E. Holland were planters of the county and men of high standing. He is a great-grandson of Job, grandson of Zachariah, and son of Zachariah E. and Ann Scott (Pretlow) Holland.

Edward Everett Holland was born in Nansemond county, Virginia, February 26, 1861. He was educated in Richmond College and the University of Virginia, obtaining his professional education in the law department of the latter institution. He was admitted to practice at the Virginia bar in 1882 and at once located in Suffolk, Virginia, where he has since continuously practiced his profession in the county, state and federal courts of the district. He has gained distinction in his profession, has been also one of the active business men of his city, and has devoted much of his time and ability to the public service of his city, county, state and nation. Since 1892 he has been president of the Farmers' Bank, of Nansemond, Suffolk; is a director in several local companies, and has other interests of importance.

A Democrat in politics, his public service began with his election to the chairmanship of the executive committee of the Nansemond County Democratic Committee in 1883. Later he was elected a member of the state executive committee. In 1885 he was elected mayor of Suffolk, serving two years. In 1887 he was elected commonwealth's attorney for Nansemond county, holding that important position continuously through successive re-elections until 1908. As commonwealth's attorney he added to his fame as a lawyer and rendered valuable service in the administration of justice. In 1908 he was elected state senator, serving until called higher by his election as representative from the Second Virginia Congressional District to the Sixty-second Congress of the United States. He took his seat in that body March 4, 1911, serving his term with acceptability to his constituents, who returned him to the Sixty-third Congress by a large vote. The forgoing shows a continuous public service of thirty years, but does little more than indicate the value of this service. He has met every circumstance and condition of his public career openly and creditably, has given his best thought and action for the public good and sunk personal feelings and desires in the welfare of all. Strong in debate, eloquent in speech and of tireless energy he is one of the useful, reliable members of Congress, respected alike by friend and opponent.

Mr. Holland is a member of the County, State and American Law associations, trustee of Elon (North Carolina) College; a member of the Masonic Order and also of the Knights of Pythias and Independent Order of Odd Fellows. His college fraternity is Beta Theta Pi, his clubs, Westmoreland, of Richmond, and Virginia Club, of Norfolk, Virginia.

In religious connection he is a member of the Christian church. He married, November 26, 1884, S. Otelia Lee, daughter of Patrick Henry and Joanna (Rawles) Lee, of the ancient and honorable Lee family, of Virginia. She died in 1894, leaving two children: Lee Pretlow, born September 2, 1885, and Elizabeth Otelia Lee.

Captain Carter Braxton. Captain Carter Braxton, like so many of the rising men of Virginia today, is a member of an eminent family of the "Old Dominion," which suffered such reverses in the civil war that its

Digitized by Google

sons have had to begin life anew on the same basis with the humblest members of society. He is descended from George Braxton, a wealthy and honorable settler at Chericoke, King William county, Virginia, in 1690, and of Hon. Carter Braxton, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. His paternal grandparents were Dr. Corbin and Mary (Tomlin) Braxton, of King William county, and his father, Dr. Tomlin Braxton, who married Mary Caperton, a daughter of the late United States Senator Allen T. Caperton, of West Virginia. Dr. Tomlin Braxton was a graduate of the medical department of the University of Virginia, and was engaged in the practice of medicine all his life.

Captain Carter Braxton was born March 14, 1870, at Chericoke, King William county, Virginia, and obtained the elementary portion of his education at the private school of Colonel Thomas H. Carter. He later entered the law department of the University of Virginia and took a two years course, 1890 and 1891. In the latter year he was admitted to the Virginia bar and since that time has been in continuous practice of his profession at Staunton, Virginia. Mr. Braxton is a Democrat in politics and very active in state affairs. His elder brother, Allen Caperton Braxton, who has since distinguished himself greatly through his participation in the Virginia Constitutional Convention of 1901 and 1902, held between the years 1885 and 1889 the position of commonwealth attorney for the city of Staunton, and to this same office Carter Braxton was elected in 1898, where he acquitted himself so brilliantly that he has been re-elected at each election since. Upon the outbreak of the war with Spain, Mr. Braxton entered the service as a lieutenant in Company K, Second Regiment of Virginia Volunteers. He did not see active service, however, as his regiment got no farther than Jacksonville, Florida. He was appointed staff aide to General Henry T. Douglas and occupied this office until, at the cessation of hostilities he was mustered out of service. After the Spanish war he was elected captain of Company K, Seventieth Virginia Volunteers. Resigned from this and became regimental adjutant, with rank of captain. Besides his many private and public activities, Mr. Braxton finds time to identify himself prominently with a number of fraternal organizations, and is a member of the Protective and Benevolent Order of Elks and the Fraternal Order of Eagles.

Mr. Braxton married, August 30, 1898, Estanola T. V. Menefee, a daughter of Thomas K. and Lucy (Hammond) Menefee, of Staunton, Virginia, and to them has been born one daughter, Mary Caperton Braxton, at present a student at the Stuart Hall Seminary, Staunton, Virginia.

James Nalle Boyd. Boyd, the "fair haired" Scotchman, founded a family that was prominent in Scotch history and one that is now found in all parts of the United States. The ancestors of James Nalle Boyd, of Richmond, Virginia, were of the Glasgow, Scotland, branch. He is a grandson of John H. Boyd, of Virginia, who married Elizabeth Foushee, and died in 1866, advanced in years. He was a veteran of the war of 1812, and located in Richmond after the war.

(II) John W. Boyd, son of John H. and Elizabeth (Foushee) Boyd, was a dry goods merchant of Baltimore, Maryland, later of Richmond, Virginia. He was a man of prominence and one of the oldest of the Richmond Light Infantry Blues. He married Virginia Nalle, a maternal granddaughter of James and Eliza Howlett.

(III) James Nalle Boyd, son of John W. and Virginia (Nalle) Boyd, was born at Richmond, Virginia, May 28, 1850. His father died when he was about six years of age, and his school years was ended by the war between the states. He was privately taught until 1859 when he became a student at the old Roger Martin Academy, an institution located in Richmond and then numbering about two hundred boys as pupils. He attended this school until 1863 and on April 1, 1864, he enlisted in Company F, Twenty-first Virginia Regiment of Infantry, the Confederate army marching through Amelia county, Virginia, firing his boyish patriotism, he then being not quite fourteen years of age. His military career was a short one, as a few days later at the fierce battle of Sailor's Creek he was taken prisoner. This battle was fought near Farmville, Virginia, and on the confederate side the troops were mostly young men and boys. After the war the lad in years, but a veteran in experience, returned to Richmond and there began a business career that

Digitized by Google

James M. Boyd

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

has been a most successful and important one. He worked for four years for Thomas & Oliver, tobacco manufacturers and dealers of Richmond, 1866 to 1870, then formed the firm of James N. Boyd & Company and engaged in business for himself as dealers in leaf tobacco, buying and exporting. This firm is still an important factor in the tobacco trade, Mr. Boyd having always retained his interest, and since the incorporation of the firm in 1896 he has been its efficient president. As he increased in business experience and power he extended his activities and has become one of the leading business men of this city. He is president of the Planters National Bank of Richmond, director of the Virginia Trust Company and the Southern Biscuit Works of Richmond, and formerly a director of the Virginia-Carolina Chemical Company of Richmond and the Southern Cotton Oil Company of New York, and has unofficial connection with many Richmond and Virginia enterprises. He is well known and highly regarded in business circles, and in club life is equally prominent. While his parents were both members of Centenary Methodist Episcopal Church, of Richmond, Mr. Boyd and his immediate family are members of All Saints Protestant Episcopal Church, of which he is a vestryman.

Following his early war experience of 1865, Mr. Boyd, in 1870, enlisted in Company F, First Regiment Virginia Militia, serving for four years. He is a member of the First Regiment Association, the Business Men's Club of Richmond, a director of the Police Benevolent Association, member of the Westmoreland and Commonwealth clubs of Richmond, the Country Club of Virginia and Richmond Chamber of Commerce. A Democrat in politics, Mr. Boyd, although deeply interested in all that pertains to the public good, has never accepted public office.

Mr. Boyd married, January 10, 1877, Mildred Coles, daughter of John R. and Elizabeth (Coles) Edmunds, of English descent. Children: Elizabeth, residing at home; James R. N., a civil engineer, now residing in California; Virginia Nalle, married Asa E. Phillips, a government engineer of Washington, D. C.; Richard E., a buyer of leaf tobacco, residing in Richmond; Mildred Coles, married John C. Hayes, a tobacco manufacturer associated with the American Tobacco Company in Richmond; John W., secretary and treasurer of the James N. Boyd Company, (incorporated) of Richmond; Mary E., residing at home. The family residence is No. 117 West Grace street, Richmond.

William David Bowen, M. D., D. O. There are four distinct branches of the family of Bowen to which Dr. William David Bowen, of Richmond, Virginia, belongs, which were founded in America by four brothers who immigrated to this country from their native land, Wales, settling in Pennsylvania, eastern Virginia, Mississippi and Georgia. For one hundred and forty-seven years the Bowen homestead at Long Acre, Washington county, North Carolina, has been in the possession of the family, the old property now owned by Dr. William D. Bowen. At this place was born his great-grandfather, John Bowen, and the homestead has been the birthplace of the succeeding generations of his line, including himself.

William Bowen, grandfather of Dr. Bowen, passed his entire life in this community, attaining the age of eighty years. He married Rhoda Respess, and had issue: Henry Hunter, of whom further; Langley, William J.; George W., married Mary Oden; Elizabeth, married Horace Oden; Rhoda, married Giles Cutler; Sallie, died unmarried.

Henry Hunter Bowen, son of William and Rhoda (Respess) Bowen, was born on the homestead at Long Acre, Washington county, North Carolina, February 11, 1823, and died on the eighty-fourth anniversary of his birth, 1907. His lifelong calling was that of farmer, and he was a member of the confederate force that fired the first shots on Fort Sumter, serving from that time until the final surrender at Appomattox, once being taken prisoner by the federal forces. He married Ann Latham Boyd, born at Long Acre, Washington county, North Carolina, in 1824, died in 1892, daughter of Zachary Boyd and his wife, Mary (Latham) Boyd, her father a native of that place, a farmer and physician. Children of Zachary and Mary (Latham) Boyd: Winifred, Ann Latham, of previous mention, married Henry Hunter Bowen, Mary, Elizabeth, Zachary, Thomas and Caswell. Henry Hunter Bowen and his wife were the parents of: Cornelia, married Cleophas B.

Digitized by Google

Latham, of Long Acre, North Carolina; Henry C., of Wilmington, North Carolina, since the age of seventeen years a minister of the Christian church; Marietta, married John T. Windley, of Long Acre, North Carolina; Dr. William David, of whom further; Olivia, married John C. Oden, of Hunter's Bridge, North Carolina, was the mother of seven children, and died aged forty-eight years; and two who died in infancy.

Dr. William David Bowen, son of Henry Hunter and Ann Latham (Boyd) Bowen, was born on the family estate now owned by him at Long Acre, Washington county, North Carolina, January 19, 1868. This place was his home until he was a youth of fourteen years and he there attended school, subsequently becoming a student in numerous institutions, including the academy at Catherine's Lake, North Carolina, and Pantego Academy, Beaufort county, North Carolina, after which he was for nine months employed at Kinston, North Carolina, in the capacity of bookkeeper. He afterward returned to school, attending Janesville Academy, in his native state, Hamilton Academy, and Vinehill Academy, then after teaching school in North Carolina for one year, was in the drug business for about two years at Plymouth, North Carolina. He then began the study of medicine in the College of Physicians and Surgeons, of Baltimore, Maryland, whence he was graduated M. D. in the class of 1893. Beginning the practice of his profession in Bath, North Carolina, he there remained until 1900, when he went to Kirksville, Missouri, in June, 1901, completing a course in osteopathy. Until November, 1901, he was a practitioner of Baltimore, from that date until December, 1903, he was located in Washington, North Carolina, and moved to Richmond, December 14, 1903, continuing practice in this city to the present time. Dr. Bowen's office is at No. 1 West Grace street, and here he practices both medicine and osteopathy, a large clientele testifying to his popularity by their patronage. Dr. Bowen is active in the Virginia Osteopathic Society, is a member of the legislative committee and secretary and treasurer, his fellow officers Dr. H. H. Bell, of Petersburg, Virginia, president, and Dr. M. L. Richardson, of Norfolk, Virginia, vice-president. His fraternal orders are the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Masons, and he is a communicant of the Christian church. Dr. Bowen holds advanced professional views, which he vigorously supports, and has enjoyed a career of uninterrupted success, retaining ever the confidence of his patrons and the respect of his professional brethren.

Dr. Bowen married (first) at Wilson, North Carolina, January 19, 1899, Orphah Hackney, born in Wilson, North Carolina, died July 29, 1899; (second) at Washington, District of Columbia, November 5, 1913, Lora Mae Parr, born in Missouri, her family one of Missouri, her grandfather at one time mayor of Indianapolis, Indiana.

Hon. Richard Evelyn Byrd. A lineal descendant of the old Virginia Byrd family of Westover, founded by William Byrd, a successful man of business, Richard Evelyn Byrd, inheriting the strong traits of a distinguished ancestry, has in his own right achieved a success in law and public life that places him among the leading men of his state.

The Byrds of Virginia have produced many notable men. The founder, William Byrd, held conspicuous place in the early annals as receiver general of the royal revenues, an office to which he was appointed, December 24, 1687, holding it until his death, December 4, 1704. His son, William (2) Byrd, was born March 28, 1674, died August 26, 1747, and filled more important positions, achieving great distinction. The following is the epitaph upon his tomb at his country seat at Westover in Charles City county. (The ancient lettering only is changed).

Being born to one of the amplest fortunes in this country
he was sent to England for his education,
Where under the care and direction of Sir Robert Southwell
And ever favored with his particular instructions
He made a happy proficiency in polite and various learnings
By means of the same noble friend
he was introduced to many of the first persons of the age
for knowledge, wit, virtue, birth or high station.
And particularly contracted a most intimate and bosom friendship
With the learned and illustrious Charles Boyle Earl of Orrery.
He was called to the bar in the Middle Temple
Studied for some time in the Low Countries
Visited the Court of France,

Digitized by Google

And was chosen fellow of the Royal Society.
Thus eminently fitted for the service and ornament of the country
he was made Receiver General of his Majesty's revenues here,
was thrice appointed public agent to the court and ministry of England
and being thirty-seven years a member
at last became President of the Council of this Colony.
To all this were added a great elegance of taste and life,
the well bred gentleman and polite companion,
the splendid economist and prudent father of a family,
with the constant enemy of all exorbitant power
And hearty friend to the Liberties of his Country.

In 1728 he was appointed one of the two commissioners to represent Virginia in running the dividing line between Virginia and North Carolina. Of this journey he made a journal which he afterward elaborated into an equivalent of 250 octavo pages. This manuscript, along with the manuscript of an account of a journey which he made four years later to "Eden," a tract of land he had bought in south central Virginia, and a narrative of his progress to the mines of Germanna in 1732, besides others of his papers, are yet preserved. All the Byrd manuscripts were reprinted in the Wynne edition of 1866 and in 1901, "The Dividing Line," "A Journey to Eden" and "A Progress to the Mines," with several of his letters and reports were edited by John Spencer Bassett.

A later day William Byrd, great-grandson of the third William Byrd, of Westover, was adjutant general of the state of Texas and served with distinction during the war between the states, attaining the rank of colonel in the confederate army, department of the Lower Mississippi. He was the father of the subject of this sketch. In 1865, after the war closed, Colonel Byrd moved to Winchester, Virginia, and there practiced law. He was a son of Richard Evelyn Byrd, of Clark county, Virginia, also a lawyer, whose middle name, Evelyn, was borne by the maiden who died of a broken heart, not being allowed by her father to marry the man of her choice. Her memory, and that of his grandfather also is perpetuated in the person of Richard Evelyn Byrd, of Winchester, and of Richmond. Richard Evelyn Byrd married Ann Harrison, of Lower Brandon, Virginia, and had sons, George Harrison, William (Colonel) and Alfred H. Colonel William Byrd married Jennie, daughter of John Rivers, of Texas. From an ancestry of such men, lawyers, literateurs and soldiers, comes Richard Evelyn Byrd, of Winchester and Richmond, a true Virginian in all save place of birth.

Richard Evelyn Byrd, son of Colonel William and Jennie (Rivers) Byrd, was born in Analin, Texas, August 13, 1860, his father at that time being adjutant general of the state. When five years of age, his parents moved to Winchester, Virginia, where the lad began his education. He prepared at Shenandoah Valley Academy, going thence to the University of Virginia. After completing a classical course at the university, he entered the law department of the University of Maryland at Baltimore, whence he was graduated LL. B. in 1882. He was admitted to the Virginia bar, and at once began the practice of his profession at Winchester. He was in due season admitted to the state and federal courts of the district and was soon firmly established in public esteem as a strong, aggressive, able lawyer. In the year 1884 he was elected commonwealth attorney for Frederick county, an office he ably filled for twenty years. During this period he won high standing as an able, fearless prosecutor and as a learned, upright lawyer.

He took an active part in the political battles of the period, was a member of the Democratic State Committee, became one of the well known, progressive and influential men of his state, and was listened to with respect in party councils. In 1906 he was elected a member of the Virginia house of delegates, re-elected in 1908-10-12, and at the beginning of the second term was chosen speaker of the house, and reëlected in 1910-12. Becoming a partner of the law firm of O'Flaherty, Fulton & Byrd, of Richmond, when elected to the house of delegates, Mr. Byrd did not feel it necessary to discontinue his residence in Winchester. He was also commissioner of accounts for the circuit court of Frederick county, master commissioner in chancery, and special examiner of records for the counties of Frederick, Clarke, Warren, Page, Shenandoah, and the city of Winchester. As a politician Mr. Byrd is fearless and aggressive, a hard fighter, but one who fights in the open. He is stalwart in his devotion to his party and always bows to the will of the party when expressed through the secular party channels. As a

Digitized by Google

legislator he has favored progressive legislation, while as speaker he won the respect of friends and foes by his fairness and consideration. His public and professional career has been above reproach, and the name of Byrd, honored in Virginia, through three centuries has been worthily upheld by this twentieth century scion.

This record of a busy professional and official life would be incomplete did it omit to refer to Mr. Byrd's literary tastes and work. The literary ability of the second William Byrd, of Westover, seems to have bridged the generations and reappeared in his descendant. He has written a great deal editorially for the Virginia papers, and is a lover of the works of Shakespeare, Scott, Dickens and George Eliot and of the Bible. His style is clear, vigorous and concise, his deductions logical and his argument strong. He introduced carefully prepared and worded bills for legislative consideration, and before the Bar Association of Maryland and Virginia has read papers of deep literary and professional value. Just at the height of his physical powers, Mr. Byrd's services to the state are by no means ended, but the years hold for him nothing but even brighter promise of usefulness. Like all the Byrds of earlier generations, he is a member of the Episcopal church. He also holds membership in the Westmoreland, Commonwealth and Country clubs of Richmond.

Mr. Byrd married, in Martinsburg, West Virginia, September 15, 1886, E. Bolling Flood, daughter of Major Joel W. Flood, of the Confederate army, and Ella (Faulkner) Flood, his wife, daughter of Hon. C. J. Faulkner, of Martinsburg. Children: Harry Flood, Richard Evelyn, Thomas Bolling Byrd.

John Wilkins Brodnax, M. D. Himself eminent in his profession, Dr. Brodnax descends from an illustrious Virginia family that numbers in its list of sons statesmen, jurists and many eminent physicians. Among the latter may be mentioned Dr. Robert Walker, a graduate of London, Edinburgh and Paris. General W. H. Brodnax was a statesman of high repute. Judge Henry Power Brodnax was a jurist of high standing. Hon. Merriwether Brodnax was a member of the Virginia legislature, and the list could be indefinitely prolonged. The family is early found in Virginia, being descendants of Major John Brodnax, a refugee cavalier officer who came from Kent, England, and whose will is recorded in York county, Virginia, date 1657.

Dr. John Wilkins Brodnax was born in Petersburg, Virginia, March 21, 1864, son of Dr. Robert Walker Brodnax, and grandson of Hon. Merriwether Bathurst Brodnax. The latter was born 1799, died 1832; married Ann Eliza Walker.

Dr. Robert Walker Brodnax, son of Hon. Merriwether Brodnax, was born January 12, 1827, and died June 10, 1886. He studied at the University of Virginia and graduated in medicine at the University of Pennsylvania, and became a most eminent scholar and man of deep learning. He was a man possessed of all the graces of character that make "nature's nobleman," yet withal was most modest and unassuming. He married Cornelia A. Batte, daughter of Alexander Watson Batte, born 1780, died 1853, and his wife, Elizabeth Spenser.

Dr. John W. Brodnax was educated in the public schools, McGuire's University School and the Medical College of Virginia, receiving his degree of Doctor of Medicine in 1891. Prior to taking up the study of medicine he had been a student of art, and all his life an ardent student of anatomy. He pursued art studies under the great sculptor, E. V. Valentine, of Richmond, at the Art Students' League and the Academy of Design, New York. His love of anatomy led him to the study of medicine, that profession being his personal preference. For over twenty years he has been a teacher of anatomy, having been professor of that branch at the Richmond Art Club, the University College of Medicine, and associate professor of the Medical College of Virginia. Still art has for him a strong attraction, and one of his favorite relaxations is in using the artistic knowledge and skill he possesses. He has actively engaged in practice in Richmond since his graduation and has a clientele of influential patrons. He is a member of the Upsilon Chapter of Phi Rho Sigma, Richmond Academy of Medicine, the Medical Society of Virginia, Chesterfield County Medical Society, the Southern Medical Association, is first vice-president of the Coroner's Association of Virginia, and secretary of the Anatomical Board of Virginia. In 1891 Dr. Brodnax was appointed coroner of

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

J. W. Mans.

Digitized by Google

Manchester, an office which he still holds. In politics he is a Democrat, and in religion an Episcopalian.

James Winston Watts, Richard Thomas Watts. Brothers in blood, brothers in arms, and brothers in spirit, James Winston and Richard Thomas Watts, eminent citizens of Lynchburg, Virginia, and loyal self-sacrificing sons of Virginia, after lives of honor and usefulness passed from earthly scenes, leaving to posterity the rich legacy of untarnished names.

The Watts family of Virginia are of English or Scotch ancestry, the family being one of the ancient and honorable names of the Kingdom. Arms: Argent an oak tree growing out of a mount in base vert. Over all on a bar azure, a crescent between two mulletts of the first. Crest: A cubit arm erect issuing from a cloud, in the hand a branch of olive, all ppr.

John Watt, of Scotland, was the direct ancestor of the Watts family in America. He was known as a "deacon Covenanter." He took part in the political and military agitation in Scotland in the late sixteenth century, and died in 1601, probably through foul play from his enemies. His wife was Euphame (Porteous) Watt, the daughter of a wealthy Scotch merchant. There is every reason to believe that John Watt, born in 1650, was his grandson. This John Watt inherited the ancestral manor known as "Rose Hill," which was located near the city of Edinburgh. He had issue: 1. Margaret, born about 1672; married Sir Walter Riddell, the fourth baronet of Nova Scotia. 2. Alice, married (first) a Mr. Scott, of Fife, and (second) Lord Galtown. 3. Adam, born in 1678. 4. Robert. 5. John, born in 1682; came to America and died unmarried in Philadelphia in 1707.

Robert Watt came to this country about 1710 and settled in Manhattan, and was the founder of the northern branch of the Watts family. That he was the father of Jacob Watts, of Virginia, is not likely, as his children are recorded, and the name of Jacob does not appear among them. It is, however, possible that his brother, Adam, may have come to Virginia, and was the father of Jacob Watts.

(I) Descent is traced from Jacob Watts, the first of the family in Virginia of whom there is record in this branch. He was the owner of a large estate containing over eleven hundred acres located on the north fork of the Rivanna, near Piney mountain, Albemarle county, Virginia. He was a prosperous planter and a minister of the early Methodist church of Albemarle county, born in 1731, his long and useful life of ninety years terminating in 1821. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Colonel Richard Durrett, of Priddy's creek, Albemarle county; children: William, of further mention; John, Elijah, Fielding, Mildred, married a Mr. Bruce; Mary, married Hezekiah Rodes; Frances, married Joseph Edmondson; Nancy, married Henry Austin; Agnes, married John Huckstep.

(II) William Watts, eldest son of Jacob and Elizabeth (Durrett) Watts, by his first wife, Jane, had issue: James, of further mention; Fannie, born October 26, 1769. By his second wife, Lucy, he had issue: Elizabeth, born December 15, 1775; Patsey, April 4, 1776; Washington, September 2, 1777; William, March 25, 1779.

(III) James Watts, son of William and Jane Watts, was born January 25, 1767, died near Liberty, now Bedford City, Virginia, January 25, 1828. He married Elizabeth Hamilton, and had issue: Richard D., of further mention; Sally W., born December 27, 1795; Jane H., May 19, 1798; Eliza M., March 15, 1801, died January 8, 1865, married, September 9, 1819, Dabney Poindexter; James, born October 2, 1807; Frances T., January 17, 1813; Paulina Ann, July 31, 1815.

(IV) Richard D. Watts, eldest son of James and Elizabeth (Hamilton) Watts, was born December 28, 1793. He was a resident of Bedford county, Virginia, and a soldier of the war of 1812. He married Isabelle Newell, and had issue: Mary Frances, married George Morgan Jones (whose biography appears elsewhere in this work); Colonel James Winston, of further mention; John Harvey Newell, married Rebecca Hurt, and had issue; Charles R., married Elizabeth McKinney, children: Blair and Charles; Mary Elizabeth, married Harry P. Burks, child, Martha; Richard Thomas, of further mention.

(V) Colonel James Winston Watts, eldest son of Richard D. and Isabelle (Newell) Watts, was born in Bedford county, Virginia, April 19, 1833, died in Lynchburg, Virginia, December 3, 1906. He was well

Digitized by Google

educated in Virginia schools, grew to manhood on the home plantation and early became prominent in local affairs, holding the office of magistrate when barely qualified in point of years. He became one of the prosperous planters of Bedford county and busied himself with private and county affairs until his state called for her loyal sons at the outbreak of hostilities between the states. He entered the Confederate army in April, 1861, as first lieutenant of Company A, Second Regiment Virginia Cavalry, and at once went to the front. In August, 1861, for "meritorious service" he was commissioned captain, serving in that rank until May, 1862. Upon the reorganization of the Army of Northern Virginia he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel, on the last-named date, and attached to General Turner Ashby's brigade, "Stonewall" Jackson's division. He served with distinction as lieutenant-colonel of the Second Virginia Cavalry until, disabled by wounds in the action at Aldie in July, 1863, he was forced to retire for a season. One month later he returned to duty, being assigned to the command of the military post at Bedford City (then known as Liberty), where he continued in command until the surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia at Appomattox Court House. He then started to join the army of General Johnston in the south, reached Augusta, Georgia, there reporting to General Frye. Realizing at last that further resistance was useless he gave up his sword, was paroled and returned to his home in Virginia.

The list of battles in which he was engaged reveals a record of which the bravest of soldiers might well be proud. He participated in the early actions of Vienna, Manassas and Flint Hill; then with Jackson in the Valley, fought at Front Royal, Newton, Winchester, Hall Town, Rude's Hill, Strasburg, Cross Keys and Port Republic; took part in the seven days of bloody struggle before Richmond; fought at Cedar Mountain, Bristoe Station, Groveton, and Second Manassas, at Occoquan, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, White Oak Swamp, Brandy Station, Aldie, Winchester (1864) and Lynchburg (1864). He was slightly wounded in an affair at Little Washington, in the Valley campaign; and at both Occoquan and Aldie was severely wounded.

During the second battle of Manassas, Colonel Watts led the advance of his regiment (Second Virginia Cavalry) in the charge at the Lewis House, which is conceded by all writers on the Confederate cavalry to have been the most brilliant charge of the war. Here this regiment met a full brigade of Federal cavalry and charged them with such impetuosity that the Confederates cut their way through the first line of the enemy into the very heart of the Federal brigade. Here a desperate hand to hand fight took place before the enemy was repulsed and driven from the field. In this fight Colonel Watts received eight sabre wounds.

In May, 1862, when General Jackson was driving General Banks from the Valley of Virginia, Colonel Watts with fifty-three men charged an infantry regiment of Federals while passing through Newton, Fredericks county, scattering them and bringing out one hundred and twenty-five prisoners and several wagons, almost in the face of the main body of the enemy. He led his regiment on that famous raid of General "Jeb" Stuart's into Chambersburg in 1862, bringing back six hundred head of horses as trophies. In December, 1862, near Occoquan, with one squadron, all that could be used of the regiment, he charged a full regiment of Federal cavalry, Pennsylvania troops, driving it more than two miles, completely routing it, killing and wounding thirty men, besides capturing many of their horses. In physique, tall, erect, lithe and well proportioned; in temperament, uniformly courteous, whether obeying authority or exercising it; in action, swift and dexterous, always brave, never rash—he was the ideal soldier.

The war over, his spirit nothing daunted, he at once set about repairing his financial losses. His lands devastated, his labor freed, he decided to enter commercial life, and in 1865 made his home in Lynchburg, uniting with his brother, Richard T. Watts, and his brother-in-law, George M. Jones, in forming the copartnership Jones, Watts & Company, with three stores in Lynchburg and branches in Danville, Bedford City, Salem and Roanoke, and for nearly a quarter of a century theirs was the leading hardware house in the western half of the state. In 1887 they sold to Bell, Barker & Jennings and retired from the hardware business, but continued their association, making invest-

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

R. D. Watts

Digitized by Google

ments in the old firm name. They became interested in several coal mining operations, and at the time of his death Colonel Watts was director in the Gilliam, the Louisville, and the Greenbriar Coal and Coke companies. He was at one time president of the National Exchange Bank, and was at different times a director in this and other banks of Lynchburg. In addition to this he was one of the leading spirits in establishing the Lynchburg Cotton Mill, his labor as well as his capital furnishing an important contribution to its success.

He was always deeply interested in the welfare of the city of his adoption, and did much for its advancement. He was elected to the city council in 1877 and served on many important committees. He was again elected in 1902, but declined to serve on account of his age and the press of other business. For more than twenty years he was a judge of elections in the second ward, and at his death was serving as president of the board of police commissioners. Not only did he give time and labor to the service of the city, but his means as well. Few public or private interests failed of remembrance at his hands, and from him Court Street Church, the Randolph-Macon College at Ashland, the Randolph-Macon Woman's College and the Young Men's Christian Association of Lynchburg, all received generous aid. He was for forty-eight years a steward of the Methodist church, thirty-five years of this term being spent on the board of the Court Street Church, of which he was chairman for fifteen years. About a year before his death, on account of ill health, he resigned, and if it were necessary to seek testimony of his love for the church and the brethren, it could be found in his letter of resignation. As long as his health permitted he taught a class in the Sunday school, and no teacher was ever more faithful.

In the death of Colonel Watts the city of Lynchburg and the commonwealth of Virginia suffered a distinct loss. Few men in the city were so generally beloved and none more highly respected. Men admired and esteemed him, not only for what he accomplished, but for what he was. High-minded, warm-hearted, chivalrous, brave, yet gentle and modest as a woman, and child-like in the candor and simplicity of his nature, he was at once the manliest of men, and the most lovable and companionable. Himself free from guile, his charity in judging others was never-failing. He lived in the open, trusting and trusted, his life known and read of all men.

Colonel Watts married, February 22, 1854, Mary Elizabeth Jones, daughter of Fielding E. and Sarah (Spear) Jones; children: Hubert Bruce, see forward; Jennie, married George P. Watkins; Thomas Ashby, see forward; Maude, married Oliver D. Bachelor, of North Carolina.

(V) Richard Thomas Watts, youngest son of Richard D. and Isabelle (Newell) Watts, was born in Bedford county, Virginia, September 5, 1838, died in Lynchburg, Virginia, September 21, 1910. He was educated at Emory and Henry College, beginning his business career at the age of eighteen years in Salisbury, North Carolina, in association with George M. and A. T. Jones. Later he was a partner of the latter, engaging in mercantile business at Selma, Alabama. When war was imminent between the states he returned to Virginia, and when his state called for men he enlisted in Company A, Second Regiment Virginia Cavalry under Captain W. R. Terry, his brother, James W. Watts, being first lieutenant of the company. He joined the regiment at Manasses Junction, serving in the ranks and as color bearer. For bravery in action he was recommended for promotion by General T. T. Munford, and received it in appointment as adjutant in White's "Comanche" Battalion. At Spottsylvania Court House, Virginia, May 6, 1864, his horse was killed and while dismounted he was captured, sent to Fort Delaware and there held a prisoner of war until hostilities ceased. He then returned to Bedford county, but a little later located in Lynchburg, where he joined with his brother, Colonel James Winston Watts, and his brother-in-law, George M. Jones, in establishing the wholesale and retail hardware house of Jones, Watts & Company. He continued a member of this very successful firm until 1887, when the original partners retired, the business continuing as Bell, Barker & Jennings. After retiring from the hardware business he continued his association with his old partners, investing in coal mines and other enterprises, acquiring large financial and industrial interests. He was closely associated with his brother, Colonel James W. Watts, and his brother-in-law, George M. Jones, in the enterprises both in

Digitized by Google

Lynchburg and elsewhere, ranking as one of the leading men of his city. He was vice-president of the Lynchburg Trust and Savings Bank, a director of the Lynchburg Cotton Mill Company, and interested in several private enterprises in the city. He was a member of the Court Street Methodist Episcopal Church, and gave liberally in support of charitable, educational and philanthropic institutions.

Mr. Watts married, April 22, 1874, Emma Margaret Hurt, born July 2, 1849, died March 22, 1911, in California. Children: 1. Richard Thomas (2), born March 18, 1876; now one of the leading merchants and business men of Lynchburg, president of Watts Brothers Company, vice-president of the Lynchburg Trust and Savings Bank, president of the Board of Trade and interested in many city enterprises; married, June 7, 1911, Gladys, daughter of Charles Edward and Sarah Morris (Langhorne) Heald; children: Sarah Langhorne, born November 22, 1912, and Margaret, November 13, 1913. 2. Dr. Stephen Hurt, born August 6, 1877; now professor of surgery, medical department of University of Virginia. 3. James Owen, born October 14, 1881; a coal operator. 4. Robert Crenshaw, born July 1, 1883; United States senator from Mississippi; married Laurie, daughter of Anselm J. and Laura (Rauch) McLaurin; child: Jean, born April 21, 1911. 5. Mary, born February 2, 1889.

Hubert Bruce Watts. Following closely the example of their honored father, the sons of Colonel James Winston Watts have been throughout their lives honored business men of the city of Lynchburg, Virginia.

Hubert Bruce Watts, eldest son of Colonel James Winston and Mary Elizabeth (Jones) Watts, was born in Bedford county, Virginia, December 6, 1857. When a lad he removed with his parents to Lynchburg, Virginia. After attending the public schools and high school there, he was carefully prepared by private instructors for college. He entered the Virginia Military Institution in 1875 and graduated with honor with the class of 1879. Mr. Watts is a banker, and is connected with all the important enterprises of Lynchburg, and is identified with every movement which has for its object the uplifting of his city, and the moral uplift of his fellow citizens. Mr. Watts married, September 26, 1888, Ida Reeder, daughter of Major Ferdinand Christian and Mary (Lyons) Hutter, and granddaughter of Judge James Lyons, of Richmond.

Thomas Ashby Watts. Thomas Ashby Watts, youngest son of Colonel James Winston and Mary Elizabeth (Jones) Watts, was born in Bedford county, Virginia, September 9, 1866, his parents at that time, however, residing in Lynchburg, where his honored father was a member of the hardware firm of Jones, Watts & Company. Thomas A. Watts was educated in the public schools of Lynchburg, and after completing the high school course pursued a special course at Eastman's Business College, Poughkeepsie, New York. He began business life as cashier in the banking house of P. A. Krise, of Lynchburg, a position he held for five years. He then resigned, his ability as a financier rendering him of value to the Lynchburg Perpetual Loan and Building Company, a corporation which he served for nine years as secretary and treasurer. He then became the controlling owner of the company, and under his executive management its usefulness and prosperity have been most marked and satisfactory. He is vice-president of the Greenbriar Lumber Company, vice-president of the Tide Water Banking Company, of Roanoke, Virginia, is interested with his brother, Hubert B. Watts, in West Virginia coal and coke properties as an extensive operator, and has important commercial and financial interests of great local importance besides those mentioned. He is a member of the Court Street Methodist Episcopal Church.

Mr. Watts married Fanny C., daughter of Dr. Leighton and Mary P. (Hurt) Cheatwood, of Lynchburg; children: James Winston (2), born January 19, 1904; Thomas Ashby (2), July 27, 1906; Hubert Bruce (2), June 1, 1910.

John Nottingham Upshur, M. D. Francis Whittle Upshur, M. D. Through his mother, Sarah Andrews Parker, Dr. Upshur is a direct descendant of Pocahontas and of Robert the Bruce of Scotland, and traces his Virginia ancestry via a long line of Virginians to Edward Digges (Belfield, York, 1621-26) governor of Virginia, and his wife, Elizabeth, believed to have been a sister of

Digitized by Google

Colonel John Page. The line of descent is traced from Governor Digges through his son, Colonel Dudley Digges (Belfield, York, 1665-1710) councillor and auditor general, married Susannah Cole. His son, Colonel Cole Digges (Belfield, York, 1692-1744) president of the council, married Elizabeth Power. His son, Colonel Dudley Digges (York county, 1728-90) burgess and councillor, married Elizabeth Wormley (his name is on a pew in Bruton church). His daughter, Lucy Digges, married John Stratton their daughter, Anne Gertrude Stratton, married Dr. Jacob Parker; their daughter, Sarah Andrews Parker, married Dr. George Littleton Upshur.

Their son, John Nottingham Upshur, M. D., married Lucy Tucker Whittle (see forward). Their only son, Francis Whittle Upshur (see forward).

An interesting genealogical study is the tracing back of the line of descent of Governor Edward Digges, through centuries of English history to Alfred the Great, King of England; through a long line of kingly ancestors, English and French, including the Saxon kings, Philip III. and Philip IV. of France, and Kings Henry II., John, Henry III., Edward I., Edward II., and Edward III., of England.

On the Upshur side, Dr. Upshur descends from one of the two traditional brothers, John and Arthur Upshur, who fled from their home in Essex, England, to escape the persecutions of their stepmother. They separated at the Cape of Virginia, John settling in Essex county, Virginia, Arthur, settling in 1637, in the plantation of Accomac, which in 1642 became the county of Northampton. The tombstones of these two men on the eastern shore of Virginia are said to be fairly decipherable yet. A descendant, Thomas Upshur, was later made a free burgess in Virginia.

Another line of maternal descent is from Henry Bagwell, the emigrant, clerk of the court and first clerk of the plantations of Ackawmacke. He married Elizabeth, widow of Thomas Stratton, who at the time of her second marriage had a son, Thomas, and a daughter, Elizabeth. He had sons Thomas and Henry, and one of his grandsons married Elizabeth Eyre, a descendant of Thomas Eyre, the emigrant, who married the eldest daughter of Captain John Savage, by his first wife, Ann Elkington. Captain John was a son of Ensign Thomas Savage, who came over with Captains John Smith and ——— Newport, and was left as hostage with Powhatan for the Indian Namontack, whom Captain Newport took to England with him.

Although the Scarburg line, in connection with the Upshur family, Tabitha Scarburg Hill married Edmund Curtiss; he was brought over from Ireland by his uncle, John Curtiss. She was known on the records of Accomac county as "Madam Hill," as was also her mother during the last years of her life. She was a woman of great business capacity, and managed a large estate with marked ability. This Scarburg ancestor was almost as important a man in his generation as was his son in his day. He was a member of the first court of the plantation of Accomac in 1632, also for several courts following. He was the father of Charles Scarburg.

Colonel Edmund Scarburg, who died in 1671, was the surveyor general of Virginia, and commander-in-chief of the inhabitants of the eastern Virginia shore, with the rank of colonel. Henry Eustis, on the Eustis side, was bequeathed a part of the Chincoteague Islands. He married Tabitha Scarburg Curtiss, daughter of Edmund Curtiss, son of Thomas Curtiss, of Ireland, the brother of Major General John Curtiss.

The Thorowgood, another line of maternal descent, of which the emigrant, John Michael Thorowgood, Sr., came to Virginia from Holland and was doubtless of Huguenot descent. Captain Adam Thorowgood, who came to Virginia in 1621, occupied an enviable position among the colonists on account of being a brother of John Thorowgood, of Kensington, who was knighted in 1630, held among other positions that of gentleman of the bed chamber, and stood very high at court. In one of the patents granted Adam Thorowgood, No. 179, it is stated that it was granted at the special recommendation of his majesty and a number of the members of the honorable Privy Council. He was a burgess in 1629, member of the council of state in 1637, and in the same year was presiding justice of Lower Norfolk, moving to the latter locality in 1634 from Hickotan, now Hampton, Virginia.

Dr. George Littleton Upshur, son of a Virginia merchant, was born in Northampton, Virginia, became a noted doctor of

Digitized by Google

medicine, and lost his life in the yellow fever epidemic in Norfolk, Virginia, in 1855. He married Sarah Andrews Parker, a descendant of Governor Edward Digges, as previously stated, daughter of Dr. Jacob Parker, of Accomac county, Virginia, whose wife was Anne Gertrude Stratton, daughter of John and Lucy (Digges) Stratton. Children of Dr. George Littleton Upshur: John Nottingham, of whom further; Sally Parker, married Thomas C. Walston; Henry Littleton, married Alice Kerr; Jacob Parker, died in infancy; Lucy Beverly, died in infancy.

Dr. John Nottingham Upshur, of Richmond, Virginia, second son of Dr. George Littleton and Sarah Andrews (Parker) Upshur, was born in Norfolk, Virginia, February 14, 1848. He was educated under private tutors; Norfolk Military Academy; Virginia Military Institute, of which he was an honor graduate; medical department of the University of Virginia, and Medical College of Virginia from which he received the degree of Doctor of Medicine, March 5, 1868. He served in Company C, Virginia Military Institute Cadet Corps, and at the battle of Newmarket, May 15, 1864, was severely wounded. After the war he took up his medical studies and on April 1, 1869, located in Richmond, Virginia, where he has been ever since continuously engaged in the practice of his profession. In the Medical College of Virginia he served as acting Professor of Practice of Medicine, 1882-83-84; professor of Materia Medica and Therapeutics, 1884-94; Clinical Lecturer on Diseases of Women and Children, 1884-92; Professor of Practice of Medicine, 1894-99. Dr. Upshur is eminent in the medical world and a well known contributor to the medical journals, a recent article on "Gastro-intestinal Therapy" appearing in the "New York Medical Journal" (May 17, 1913). He is a member of many professional societies, including the American Medical, Tri-State Medical, and the State Medical societies; Richmond Academy of Medicine and Surgery, and Southern Medical Association. He is ex-president and honorary fellow of the Richmond Academy of Medicine and Surgery, State Medical Society of Virginia and the Tri-State Medical Association of the Carolinas and Virginia, honorary fellow of the State Medical Society of West Virginia. He is a member of both the York and Scottish Rite Masonry, holding the thirty-second degree in the latter, and the Knight Templar degree in the former. He is also a noble of the Mystic Shrine, and past master of Joppa Lodge, No. 40, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons. He is a vestryman of St. James Protestant Episcopal Church and the lay reader. In political faith he is a Democrat; he was also a member of the board of visitors of the Virginia Military Institute, from which he marched to battle, a lad of sixteen years, and from which he graduated with honor. He holds the rank of lieutenant-colonel and surgeon-general of the Virginia Division, United Confederate Veterans. He is a member of the Beta Theta Pi fraternity.

Dr. Upshur married (first) in St. James Church, Richmond, November 19, 1873, Lucy Tucker Whittle, born June 6, 1849, in Charleston, West Virginia, then Virginia, daughter of Rt. Rev. Francis M. Whittle and Emily Cary Fairfax, his wife. She bore him a son, Francis Whittle Upshur, who is mentioned further below. Dr. Upshur married (second) at the residence of Dr. Peterkin, No. 705 East Leigh street, Richmond, December 11, 1879, Elizabeth Spencer Peterkin, born June 17, 1848, at Baltimore, Maryland, daughter of William Spencer Peterkin and Emma Meteer, his wife. Children: William Peterkin, born October 28, 1881, a captain in the United States Marine Corps, married Lucy Munford; Elizabeth Nottingham, born December 6, 1883, married George J. Benson, children: Elizabeth Peterkin and Frances Day; Alfred Parker, born September 26, 1885, first lieutenant in the medical corps of the United States army.

Dr. Francis Whittle Upshur, only child of Dr. John Nottingham Upshur and his first wife Lucy Tucker (Whittle) Upshur, was born in Richmond, Virginia, December 4, 1874. He was educated at McGuire's University School, Richmond College, and the Medical College of Virginia of which he is a graduate, class of 1897, with the degree of Doctor of Medicine. He began and continues the practice of medicine in Richmond, and is professor of Pharmacology and Therapeutics in the Medical College of Virginia. His fraternities are the Phi Delta Theta (Academic), and Pi Mu (Medical) of which he has held the offices of general secretary, senior councillor, and was one of the founders of the Gamma Chapter. He is also an honorary member of Theta Nu Epsilon. In

Digitized by Google

religious faith he is an Episcopalian. Dr. Upshur is unmarried.

Beverley Randolph Tucker, M. D. The history of the Tucker family covers a period of three centuries in the western world, and in Virginia dates from the year 1771, when St. George Tucker came from his native island, Bermuda, and entered William and Mary College to complete his education. The family traces through several generations in England, down to Daniel Tucker, who in 1616 was governor of Bermuda. His son, George Tucker, died in Bermuda about 1662. He married Frances, daughter of Sir Henry St. George, from whom came the name, St. George, common in the Virginia family. A grandson of George Tucker, Colonel Henry Tucker, born in 1713, died in 1787, married Nancy Butterfield and had issue including St. George Tucker, the founder of the Virginia family, who was a patriot during the revolution, sat as a delegate in the Continental Congress of 1787-88, and was a member of the first two congresses under the federal constitution, and Henry Tucker, who settled in North Carolina; died in Washington, D. C., in 1828, having served as treasurer of the United States from December 1, 1801.

(I) Judge St. George Tucker, born on the island of Bermuda, July 10, 1752, died in Warminster, Nelson county, Virginia, November 10, 1828. He came to Virginia in 1771, graduated at William and Mary College in 1772, finished a course of law and began practice in the colonial courts. He returned to Bermuda in 1775 but came again to Virginia in January, 1777, and bore arms in defense of the colonies, serving as lieutenant-colonel at Yorktown. On September 3, 1778, he married Frances Bland, widow of John Randolph, and mother of John Randolph, of Roanoke. After the war (1787) he was appointed judge of the general court of Virginia, and in 1789 professor of law at William and Mary, succeeding Chancellor George Wythe. He was appointed in 1804, president judge of the Virginia court of appeals, and in 1813, judge of the United States district court of Virginia. Judge Tucker was also a poet and left several dramas, tragedy and comedy, and several minor poems, some of them gems. He also wrote a volume of political satires, "In Two Parts" (1796). The same year he published "Dissertions on Slavery, with a Proposition for its Gradual Abolition in Virginia;" and later other letters and essays. William and Mary conferred the degree of LL. D. on him in 1790. His second son, Nathaniel Beverley Tucker, generally known as Beverley, was a graduate of William and Mary, judge of the circuit court in Missouri, later returned to Virginia; was professor of law at William and Mary in 1834 until his death in 1851. As a writer he excelled any of his Virginia contemporaries. His most remarkable work is: "The Partisan Leader; A Tale of the Future," published by Edward William Sidney, (2 volumes, New York, 1836). This was printed secretly, bearing the fictitious date 1856, and purported to be a historical novel of the period between 1836 and that year. In its accurate delineations of the events between 1861 and 1865, it seems almost prophetic. He was a voluminous writer and maintained an extensive correspondence with scholars and statesmen.

(II) Henry St. George Tucker, eldest son of Judge St. George Tucker, was born in Williamsburg, Virginia, December 29, 1780, died in Winchester, Virginia, August 28, 1848. He was educated at the college of William and Mary and became a lawyer, settling in Winchester, in 1802. He was a volunteer officer in the war of 1812, served as congressman, 1815 to 1819; state senator 1819 to 1823; chancellor of the state of Virginia, 1824-1831, when he was made president judge of the Virginia court of appeals; resigned in 1841 to become professor of law at the University of Virginia; resigned in 1845 because of ill health. He was tendered the attorney-generalship of the United States by President Jackson, but declined. While chancellor he established a successful private law school in Winchester. William and Mary College conferred upon him the degree of LL. D. in 1837. He published "Commentaries on the Law of Virginia" (2 volumes, 1836-37); "Lectures on Constitutional Law" (1844); "Lectures on Natural Law and Government" (1844). He married in 1807, Ann Evaline, daughter of Moses and Anne (Stephens) Hunter, and had twelve children.

(III) The eighth child of Henry St. George Tucker, Nathaniel Beverley Tucker, was born in Winchester, Virginia, June 8, 1820, died July 15, 1890. He was educated at the University of Virginia, founded the

Digitized by Google

Washington "Sentinel" in 1853, and was elected printer to the United States Senate in December of that year. In 1857 he was appointed consul to Liverpool, remaining until 1861. He was sent by the Confederate government in 1862 to England and France, and in 1863-64 to Canada, to obtain commissary supplies. After the war ended he went to Mexico and was there until Maximilian's brief reign was over, then returned to the United States, residing in Washington, D. C., and Berkeley Springs, West Virginia. He married Jane Ellis.

(IV) John Randolph Tucker, son of Nathaniel Beverley and Jane (Ellis) Tucker, was born September 7, 1848, died in Richmond, July 5, 1880, and is buried in Shockoe Hill Cemetery. He was a man of most attractive personality, a lawyer and editor, of brilliant mind and attainments. He was a graduate of Washington and Lee University, and practiced law in Charleston, West Virginia, and as a partner of Hon. John Randolph Tucker, his uncle in Staunton, Virginia, and was also editor of a daily paper in Charleston, West Virginia, and wrote editorials for New York papers. He had many friends who mourned his untimely death and crowded St. Paul's Church to honor his memory on the day of his funeral, July 7, 1880. He married Fannie Booth Crump, daughter of Judge William Wood and Mary Susan (Tabb) Crump.

(V) Beverley Randolph Tucker, of Richmond, Virginia, eldest son of John Randolph and Fannie Booth (Crump) Tucker, was born in Richmond, Virginia, April 26, 1874. He attended Richmond and Virginia schools until eighteen years of age, then began work, acquiring his medical education through his own efforts. He attended the Norwood and high schools of Richmond, and spent two years at the Virginia Military Institute, not being able to afford the full course. In 1893 he was a clerk in Richmond, continuing until 1901, but his fixed preference and ambition was for the medical profession, and when he had solved the financial problems standing between him and his ambition, he entered the Medical College of Virginia, whence he was graduated M. D. with the class of 1905. Afterward, for two and a half years, he took post-graduate work in nervous diseases in Philadelphia, New York and Europe.

He began practice in Richmond as a specialist in nervous diseases at once and so continues, well established and prosperous. His integrity, business ability and pleasing address, have won for him many friends, not only professionally, but outside. In 1909 he became president of the G. L. Hall Optical Company, and in the same year president of the company and editor of the "Old Dominion Journal of Medicine and Surgery." He is professor of nervous and mental diseases at the Medical College of Virginia, and president of the Neurological Sanitarium Corporation. All of these organizations are in Richmond. His investigations on Pellagra, and his forthcoming book on "Nervous Children," are directly in the line of public service, as are all his papers on Pellagra in the United States. He is one of the editors of the British Medical Annual for 1914 and wrote the section on Pellagra. He has done original work on pituitary gland diseases of the brain, and has recently completed a sketch of the life of Dr. S. Weir Mitchell, under whom he was trained in Philadelphia. Dr. Tucker has won two prizes for medical essays in the "New York Medical Journal."

Dr. Tucker was for two years, 1893 to 1895, a member of the Richmond Light Infantry Blues, having had two years previous training as a cadet at the Virginia Military Institute. He is a member of the various medical societies of the city and state; Pi Mu medical fraternity, the Westmoreland Club and the Country Club of Virginia. He is a member of St. Paul's Episcopal Church, and a Democrat in politics.

Dr. Tucker married, April 3, 1907, Elsie, daughter of Robert and Mary Boyd, granddaughter of Frances Boyd and William Townes, and a descendant of the Scotch emigrant, Alexander Boyd, who settled in Virginia at an early day. Children of Dr. and Mrs. Tucker: Mary Hannah, Elsie Boyd, and Weir Mitchell Tucker. The family home is at 208 East Franklin street.

Reaumur Coleman Stearnes, is a member of a well known family, whose home had been in Massachusetts for many years, from the day the good ship "Arabella," landed his paternal ancestor, Charles Stearnes, in Boston harbor, in 1628. Mr. Stearnes is a distinguished member of an unusual family,

Digitized by Google

and has won for himself a reputation as an educator and scientific man of nation-wide familiarity.

(I) Lewis Patrick Stearnes, the paternal grandfather of the Mr. Stearnes of this sketch, was a native of Franklin county, Massachusetts, where he was born November 12, 1801, and died while still a young man, after a successful career as a merchant in Franklin county, Virginia, his adopted state. In the early part of the nineteenth century he moved south, finding a new and congenial abode among the beautiful mountains of southwest Virginia, where the name was allowed to take on an additional "e" in its orthography. He married Sarah Cabaniss, a native of Franklin county, Virginia, and by her had four children. One of these was Major Orren Darius Stearnes, who died a soldier in the Confederate army, during the civil war, and another, Dr. John Lewis Stearnes, of whom further. Two of the children died in infancy.

(II) Dr. John Lewis Stearnes, the fourth child of Lewis Patrick and Sarah (Cabaniss) Stearnes, was born in Franklin county, Virginia, December 15, 1834. He studied medicine at the University of Pennsylvania, and after graduation began the practice of his profession at Dublin, Pulaski county, Virginia. He became one of the leading physicians of that section of the state, and during the civil war was appointed physician of the post at the Dublin camp of instruction, by the confederate government. He later resumed his private practice, and in 1886 moved the scene of his operations to Salem, Virginia, where he still has a flourishing private practice, besides serving as physician to the large Baptist Orphanage located in that town. Dr. Stearnes married Phoebe Ann McDermed, a native of Roanoke county, Virginia, where she was born in 1841, daughter of Daniel and Martha (Rogers) McDermed. Mr. McDermed was also a native of Roanoke county, where his family had resided for many years, and where he was a prominent merchant in ante-bellum days. His wife, Martha (Rogers) McDermed, was a native of Ontario, Canada. To Mr. and Mrs. McDermed were born two daughters, Phoebe Ann, now Mrs. Stearnes, and with her husband, a resident of Salem, Virginia; and Mary, who married Dr. John Barbour Baskerville and is living at the home of her son-in-law, J. Howe Kent, Esq., of near Dublin, Virginia. Dr. and Mrs. John Lewis Stearnes had eight children, as follows: 1. James Daniel, a physician of Dublin, Virginia. 2. Orren Lewis, a resident of Salem, Virginia, where he is a director of the Appalachian Power Company and a member of the state legislature. 3. Robley Stillé, a resident of New Orleans, Louisiana, where he is engaged in the electrical contracting business. 4. Reaumur Coleman, mentioned below. 5. Mary Lewis, now Mrs. J. V. Moore, of Cape Charles, Virginia. 6. Lucy Jackson, a resident of Salem, Virginia. 7. Phoebe Rogers, who died at the age of seventeen months. 8. Henry Cabaniss, who died in infancy.

(III) Reaumur Coleman Stearnes, the fourth child of Dr. John Lewis and Phoebe Ann (McDermed) Stearnes, was born April 8, 1866, at Dublin, Virginia. He passed his boyhood in that picturesque locality, and when he reached an age to begin his studies was sent by Dr. Stearnes, his father, to Nysorton Academy, not far from Dublin. Here he obtained the elementary portion of his education, and prepared himself for the more advanced college courses which he had in anticipation. Of an unusually quick mind and a naturally painstaking disposition, he at once began to exhibit those powers which have appeared so conspicuously in after life. Having attracted the favorable notice of his instructors at the academy, and graduated therefrom with high honors, he matriculated at Richmond College, where he pursued with even greater distinction his career as a student. Again he won the honors from all competitors, and finally graduated with the class of 1887, with the degree of Master of Arts, winning the threefold distinction of being Greek medalist, philosophy medalist and class valedictorian. The love of the scholar's life was strong within him and he had determined to devote his life to the profession of teaching. Accordingly he accepted a position as instructor in mathematics and science in the Alleghany Institute at Roanoke, Virginia. He began these duties at the age of twenty-one years, and in the next three years so distinguished himself that the regard of educators in that region began to be fixed upon him most favorably. It soon became apparent that the post of instructor was only a stepping stone for one of the ideas entertained by Mr. Stearnes, who was already possessed of a theory of

Digitized by Google

an educational system which he felt competent to inaugurate. Accordingly, when only twenty-six years old, he was made superintendent of schools in Roanoke county.

It might be supposed that a task of such magnitude and responsibility of supervising ninety schools and inaugurating an entirely new system would have taxed the powers and energy of so young a man, but Mr. Stearnes instead of finding his duties too onerous, added to them the practice of the law, his new profession becoming of great value in connection with the superintendency of the county schools. The year 1892 marked his choice as county superintendent, and 1896 the beginning of his legal practice. He continued these double labors until 1906, and was then made secretary to the state board of education, his office dating from April first of that year. Here his learning and grasp of the situation generally so impressed his colleagues that by their unanimous vote he was elected, January 1, 1913, superintendent of public instruction for the state of Virginia. On February 1, 1914, the people of the state confirmed this choice by electing Mr. Stearnes to the same office for a term of four years, without opposition. Mr. Stearnes has served in every capacity in the public school system of Virginia, pedagogical, legal and administrative, and in all has acquitted himself, not merely with credit but in so able a manner as to win the admiration of the great community which he serves and of educators everywhere. He is now entering upon the duties of the state superintendency with his customary vigor and judgment, and it seems certain that an era of great development, along the lines of the best modern and scientific theories, awaits the schools of the state, under his capable direction. Mr. Stearnes has the advantage, not always possessed by strong men, of having won the intelligent co-operation on the part of his coadjutors on the board of education, and the appreciative support of the people of Virginia, as shown by their unanimous ratification of his appointment to the superintendency. Mr. Stearnes is now a resident of Richmond, where he has a handsome home in Westhampton. He is an active participant in the life of the community in many of its aspects, is a member of the Masonic Order and of the Royal Arcanum, of which he last year was the grand regent. He is also a member of the Westmoreland Club.

Mr. Stearnes married, December 27, 1888, in Richmond, Virginia, Mary Elizabeth Arnold, a native of Charlotte county, Virginia, where she was born December 4, 1865. She is a daughter of the Rev. Joseph D. and Elizabeth (Mosely) Arnold. Mr. Arnold is now a resident of Waynesville, North Carolina, and was for many years a clergyman of the Methodist church, that state, but is now retired from active ministry. His present wife is a sister of Chief Justice Walter Clark, of Raleigh, North Carolina.

To Mr. and Mrs. Stearnes have been born three children, as follows: Bessie Arnold, born August 19, 1890; John Lewis, who died at the age of eighteen months in March, 1893; Reaumur Coleman Jr., born April 8, 1901. Mr. and Mrs. Stearnes are members of the Presbyterian church, attending the Second Church of that denomination in Richmond. They are rearing their children in that faith.

Reaumur Coleman Stearnes is a very young man to have achieved the position which he has in the community and state, hardly yet the very zenith of his power; so that taking into consideration the successful nature of the first part of his career and his abilities, together with the unusual degree of support and appreciation with which his efforts have been favored, there seems every reason to predict a brilliant and splendid future for him, a future in which his powers shall have ample scope to carry out the great aims which he has in view for the development of education and the extension of culture throughout his state.

Decatur Axtell. The traditional story of three brothers of the name of Axtell who emigrated to America in the earliest colonial times appears to have been verified in the history of the family. Nathaniel Axtell, in New Haven, Connecticut, in 1639, "intending to go home," made his will dated 27th of January, 1640, but died in a few weeks, before embarking from Boston, according to Savage, his will indicating he was unmarried. Daniel Axtell, Charleston, South Carolina, one of the landgraves of that colony, whose will was proved in London 2nd of July, 1680, Walter Needham, M. D., being appointed attorney to serve as executor in place of his widow, Rebecca Axtell, execu-

Digitized by Google

Decatur Axtell

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

trix, from whom present Carolina and Virginia families contain many descendants through female lines. Thomas Axtell, born Berkhampstead, Hertfordshire, England, January 26, 1619, emigrated and settled in Sudbury, Massachusetts Bay colony, 1642, and died there in 1646, leaving to his wife an estate by will approved by the governor, deputy governor and secretary of the colony.

The name Axtell appears in English records in the year 1535, when John Axstyl, together with others of a monastery belonging to the Augustinian Order of Monks in Gatesden, Hertfordshire, England, made over their property to Henry VIII. At St. Peter's Church, Berkhampstead, a town twenty-six miles from London, there is a record of the baptism of John Axtell, son of John, in 1539, (the record of baptisms in England began about that time) and another of William Axtell, son of John, in 1541. The name seems to have been well and creditably established there at that time. Other entries follow to 1614, when there is a series which includes the names of the founders of the family in America.

The direct male line is as follows:

(I) Thomas Axtell, one of the three immigrant brothers born January 26, 1619, as stated above was the son of William Axtell, of Berkhampstead.

(II) Henry Axtell, only son of Thomas and Mary Axtell, was born at Berkhampstead, October 15, 1641, and was brought to Sudbury, Massachusetts Bay colony, in his infancy. He became one of the first proprietors of Middleboro, Massachusetts; married Hannah Merriam, June 14, 1665; was killed by Indians in their attack on Marlboro and Sudbury, April 19-21, 1676, during King Philip's war.

(III) Daniel Axtell, son of Henry and Hannah (Merriam) Axtell, was born November 4, 1673, at Marlboro, Massachusetts Bay colony went to South Carolina in 1695 with Elder William Pratt, where he met his kinswomen, "Lady Axtell," and lived on Ashley river until 1707, when he returned to Massachusetts, having married, May 12, 1702, Thankful Pratt, daughter of Elder Pratt. He was a large land owner and prominent citizen of Berkley, then a part of Taunton, where he died in 1735. William Pratt's father, Thomas Pratt, of Weymouth, Massachusetts, was killed in the Marlboro-Sudbury fight—King Philip's war.

(IV) Ebenezer Axtell, son of Daniel and Thankful (Pratt) Axtell, born at Berkley, Massachusetts, March 24, 1724, was a prominent citizen, frequently holding office; an ensign in the continental army. Married Hannah Hatheway, of Berkley, probably daughter of Colonel John Hatheway, of Berkley, who raised a regiment in 1778.

(V) Thomas Axtell, son of Ebenezer and Hannah (Hatheway) Axtell, was born at Berkley, July 15, 1755. He served as a volunteer in the revolutionary war; married Rebecca French, at Berkley, August 9, 1775, and died in Peru, Massachusetts, February 10, 1816.

(VI) Daniel Axtell, son of Thomas and Rebecca (French) Axtell, was born at Sutton, Massachusetts, February 27, 1787. He was a student of political and religious matters; prominent and active as a member of the Baptist church, as a Whig in politics and although consistently refusing to accept public office, he was also a leader in all beneficial local movements. He married Jane Wellman at Belgrade, Maine, in 1809, whose grandfather, Jacob Wellman, held a commission in the army in 1764. His father, Abraham Wellman, died at the siege of Louisburg in the French war, 1745.

(VII) Almon Axtell, son of Daniel and Jane (Wellman) Axtell, was born September 18, 1811, at Peru, afterward Windsor, Massachusetts. He moved to Lorain county, Ohio, in 1832, with his parents; he was a Democrat and took an active interest in local politics, was influential in public affairs, but refused to hold any political office. He married Sophronia Boynton, daughter of Daniel and Beza (Delano) Boynton, in South Amherst, Lorain county, Ohio, October 20, 1835. She was born November 21, 1813, at Waterville, Maine; was a lineal descendant of William Boynton, leader of a party of Englishmen who settled in Massachusetts during the Cromwellian period. The name Boynton occurs frequently in English records from the time of the conquest; she was maternally descended from the "Mayflower" passengers, John Alden and Priscilla, daughter of William Mullins, Philip Delano and other Pilgrim immigrants, signers of the Compact.

(VIII) Decatur Axtell, son of Almon and Sophronia (Boynton) Axtell, was born February 8, 1848, at Elyria, Lorain county Ohio. His ancestry in all ascertained lines

Digitized by Google

traces directly to the "Mayflower" Pilgrims and early Puritan settlers of Massachusetts colony. He received his early education in the local schools of his native place, and attended the Illinois College at Jacksonville, Illinois, during the years 1866 and 1867. In 1864 and 1865, the last years of the civil war he served on the engineer corps of the Pacific Railroad of Missouri in the construction of that road through the western counties of that state, Kansas City and Leavenworth, Kansas. During the period from November, 1867, to July, 1880, as assistant engineer, he had charge of the construction of several parts of the St. Louis, Iron Mountain and Southern Railway, and was chief engineer of the Cairo, Arkansas and Texas Railway, with residence at St. Louis, Missouri. From 1880 to 1889 he was vice-president and also receiver of the Richmond and Alleghany Railroad Company, at Richmond, Virginia, and from 1889 to 1913 was vice-president of the Chesapeake & Ohio Railway Company; also during this interval he was for some years president of the Toledo & Ohio Central Railway and was chairman of the board of directors of the Kanawha & Michigan Railway. At present he is first vice-president of the Chesapeake & Ohio Railway Company and of the Hocking Valley Railway Company. From 1891 to 1911 he served as president of the Virginia Hot Springs Company; is now president of the White Sulphur Springs, Inc., and vice-president and director of several other corporations. He has lived in Richmond since July, 1880.

In politics he is a Democrat, but voted for William McKinley, Republican, for president in 1896, on the Free Silver issue. He attends the Protestant Episcopal church, though he is not a communicant. He is a member of the American Society of Civil Engineers; the Ohio Society of New York, the Virginia State Branch of the Society of Colonial Wars, of the Society of Mayflower Descendants, the Massachusetts Historical Society, the South Carolina Historical Society, the Virginia Historical Society; also of the Westmoreland, Commonwealth and Country clubs of Richmond, Virginia.

He married May Cantrell, daughter of Dr. William Armour and Ellen (Harrell) Cantrell, October 13, 1876, at Little Rock, Arkansas. They have no children. Dr. Cantrell served in the confederate army on General Churchill's staff in the war between the states, and was afterwards physician at the United States army post at Little Rock, Arkansas.

Irving P. Whitehead. All that is known of the Whitehead family of Amherst county prior to 1760 is more or less traditional. This is due in a large measure to the fact that the records of New Kent county were destroyed during the war between the states. It is certain that the family were early settlers in the colony and had interest there as early as 1622 for in that year William Whitehead of London, bequeathed a sum of money to establish a school in Virginia. Only one Whitehead is mentioned by Philip A. Bruce, viz., Thomas Whitehead, whose will is of record year 1660. "The Virginia Heraldica" Volume V, mentions Richard Whitehead, of Gloucester county, to whom was granted a tract of 5,000 acres of land on October 24, 1673. The coat-of-arms of this family are those of Whitehead, Lancashire, England. His son, Philip Whitehead, was a member of the house of burgesses for King William county in 1726. One account of the settlement in Virginia of the Whitehead family is that in the reign of Cromwell three brothers of the name came to Virginia in company with the Spottswoods and Fitzhughs about the time that Spottswood was governor. Another account, and perhaps the most reliable, is that during the reign of Charles II. a grant of land was made to three brothers in eastern Virginia between Jamestown and York river. One of these was John Whitehead, and that John Whitehead, of Amherst, as well as all the family, of that name in Virginia, are descended from him.

(I) John Whitehead was born in New Kent county, Virginia, in the year 1735, and came to Amherst county about 1760, bringing with him his young wife, Sarah (Burcher) Whitehead. The deed book of old Amherst, which was cut off from Albemarle in 1761, shows he purchased in 1762 a tract of land of 125 acres on the head waters of Huff creek in what is now the Sardis neighborhood. He was a type of the sturdy farmer of that period, who felled the forest timber and made the wilderness a habitable land. During the revolution he was a staunch patriot; was a member of a company raised in Amherst by Colonel William

Digitized by Google

Cabell; served under the Marquis de Lafayette in the Virginia campaign; and was present at the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown. He married Sarah Burcher, and had issue: 1. Burcher, see forward. 2. Wyatt, removed to Prince Edward county. 3. John, removed to Prince Edward county. 4. Richard, married Pency Camden, daughter of William Camden; moved to Pittsylvania county and became the head of the large and influential family of the name in that county. 5 Cary, died in 1812. 6. Bartholomew, born in 1772. 7. James, removed to Pittsylvania county and later to Georgia. 8. Sarah, married, in 1792, Martin Bibb. 9. Edy, married, in 1794, George Campbell. 10. Bettie Ann, married Moses Wright. 11. Rhoda, died unmarried. 12. Nancy, married a Mr. Powell, of Monticello, Georgia. 13. Mary, married John Smith, of Birmingham, Alabama. 14. Susan, married John Stinette. 15. Frankie, married a Mr. Powers, of Frederick county, Virginia. 16. Marble, died young, unmarried. John Whitehead died in April, 1787, and at the September term of court of that year his wife, Sarah, qualified as his administratrix. Sarah (Burcher) Whitehead died in 1792, and Burcher Whitehead qualified as administrator, d. b. n. of John Whitehead.

(II) Burcher Whitehead, son of John and Sarah (Burcher) Whitehead, was born in 1764. He was a substantial citizen and farmer of Amherst county. He married Nancy Camden in 1788. Her father, William Camden, was a man of considerable importance in his day, being associated with Lord Fairfax in numerous business ventures. His home was named "Tudor Hall," and he also owned "Greenway" on the James river. The children of Burcher and Nancy (Camden) Whitehead were: 1. John, see forward. 2. William, moved to Tennessee and became the head of the family of the name in that state. 3. Floyd L., lived in Nelson county, where he engaged in agricultural and mercantile pursuits, and became a man of influence in the community; he married (first) Elizabeth Armstrong, (second) Martha Williams; his children were Mary Elizabeth, who married James Stapples; Alexander, married Lucy Stratton; Kincade, married Annie Stratton; Frances; George, represented Nelson county in the legislature for several terms; Polk, died unmarried; Floyd, married Denie Duke; Sally, married ——— Ballard; Lucy, unmarried; Katherine unmarried; Anna, unmarried. 4. Pency, never married. 5. Elizabeth, married Asa Stratton, of Nelson county, and had issue: Elizabeth, unmarried; Robert Burcher, married (first) Mary Elizabeth Peyton, and had issue: Sibyl, died unmarried; Robert, died in childhood; Alexander; Mary Elizabeth; Lavinia Peyton, married Ben D. Puryear; married (second) Elinor Bruce; Alexander Brown, married Alice V. Roberts; Floyd Whitehead, married Judith Quinn; John Asa, died in infancy. 6. Sibyl, never married. 7. Sarah, never married. 8. Mary, married Robert Cutler, and had issue: Mary, married Robert E. Harris; Rev. Landon A., married Fannie B. Fitzpatrick; Clifton B., married Pauline Estes; Preston, married a Miss Garnett; Ernest, died in infancy; Edward, married a Miss Fitzpatrick.

(III) John (2) Whitehead, son of Burcher and Nancy (Camden) Whitehead, was born in Amherst county, Virginia, in 1789. He was a man of importance in Amherst county filling many positions of honor and trust, among them being that of high sheriff of the county for a number of terms. He engaged in business as a merchant and tobacconist for several years. Later he accepted a position as teller of the Bank of Virginia, moved to Lynchburg, and at the time of his death was a resident of that city. He was a man of deep piety and devoted to church work; there is a tablet to his memory in the Centenary Methodist Episcopal Church of Lynchburg, of which he was a member. He married, February 24, 1812, Anna Mahoney, a woman of vigorous and strong personality. She was an Irish woman, the daughter of Dennis Mahoney, who participated in Emmett's rebellion; escaped to America on its collapse and settled in Amherst county. Issue: 1. Robert, of Nelson county, who was a striking figure and commanding personality in his day; as a lawyer he was without a superior at the bar; was a forceful speaker, being endowed with a splendid mind and possessing a profound and accurate knowledge of the law; stood in the very front rank of his profession; never aspired to office, but was elected commonwealth attorney of Nelson county, and held that position for nearly forty years until his advancing years made it necessary for him to decline re-election; died at the ripe old age of eighty-five, honored and mourned by a host of friends; married (first) Lucy Gwathney, by

Digitized by Google

whom he had: John B., a prominent physician of Nelson county; Anna, married J. Rector Smoot, of Alexandria; Lucy, unmarried; Margaret, unmarried; Robert Whitehead married (second) Margaret Baldwin, by whom he had: Stuart Baldwin, a prominent lawyer of Nelson county, who married Sue Massie; Katherine, who married Fred Moss; Mary, unmarried; Sarah, unmarried; Frederick B., assistant commissioner of the United States Patent Office. 2. Marcellus, born in Nelson county, graduated in medicince from Jefferson College, and soon thereafter entered upon a practice of his profession at Salisbury, North Carolina; throughout all his long and useful life he enjoyed a large and lucrative practice, and few physicians were more honored and beloved than he; he was a handsome man, possessing a strong intellectual face; he won front rank in his profession, was an advanced thinker, a fluent writer and a bold and vigorous speaker; he married Jennie Coleman, and by her had: Elizabeth, who married Dr. Henderson, of North Carolina; Thomas, died unmarried; Dr. John, prominent physician and surgeon at Salisbury, North Carolina; Dr. Richard H., dean of the medical faculty of the University of Virginia, who married his cousin, Virgilia Whitehead. 3. Sarah, married R. M. Brown, who for years was a leading member of the bar of Amherst county, and a splendid citizen in every way; issue: John Whitehead Brown, who at the outbreak of the war between the states enlisted at the early age of seventeen in Company E, Second Virginia Cavalry, and served with fidelity until his death at Beaver Dam Station; opposite his name on the military rolls is the notation: "A gallant lad;" a comrade has said of him: "He was as high a soldier as ever drew sabre;" Thomas W. Brown, deceased; Sarah Ann Brown, married (first) Nate Gossuch, and had William and Robert; married (second) Colin Stokes, of Covington, Virginia, and had two other children: Richard Stokes, an attorney at Covington, who married a Miss Rhinehardt, and Colin Stokes, of Richmond; Robert M. Brown, attorney-at-law of Texas; Arthur Brown, of Amherst; and Dr. Benjamin Brown, of the United States Marine Hospital service. 4. Thomas, see forward. 5. Edgar, born in Nelson county, Virginia, received a common school education, and entered into the tobacco business; he served during the war between the states as captain of Company E, Second Virginia Cavalry, until the reorganization in 1862, when he retired and was succeeded by his brother Thomas Whitehead, for the remainder of the war being assigned to post duty; after the war he returned to mercantile pursuits with varied success, until his death in 1910; he married Sallie Cabell, of Amherst county, Virginia, and had issue: Dr. Cabell Whitehead, prominent in the opening up and development of Alaska, having been called "Father of Nome City," married Bena Ayers; Robert Whitehead, chemist of Perth Amboy, New Jersey, married a Miss Zauchbaum. 6. Paul Whitehead, D. D., a prominent Methodist divine and scholar, was born in Amherst county, and for many years was a dominant figure in the Virginia Conference Methodist Episcopal church, south, having filled the position of secretary of that body for over fifty years; he was a fluent speaker, soundly versed in the laws, rules and usages of his church, and universally conceded to be the best debater in the conference; he was also an educator of no little prominence, having conducted a female seminary at Murfreesboro, North Carolina, and at Farmville, Virginia, and was a member of the board of trustees of the Randolph-Macon College at Ashland, Virginia, up to the time of his death; children: Janett, died unmarried; Silas, died unmarried; Virgilia, who married Dr. Richard H. Whitehead. 7. Silas, died unmarried.

(IV) Major Thomas Whitehead, son of John (2) and Anna (Mahoney) Whitehead, was born near Lovingston, Nelson county, Virginia, December 27, 1825. From an early age Major Whitehead evinced those traits of character and disposition that made him through so many years one of the most conspicuous and prominent figures in Virginia history and Virginia politics. Possessing a keen and brilliant intellect and a masterly command of varied knowledge, he was able to shine in any circle in which he was placed and to command the attention and admiration of all with whom he came in contact. Not only was Major Whitehead abundantly endowed with unusual intellectual ability, but along with it he had a kindly, charitable heart that made him lenient to the faults of others and sincere in all relations with his fellowmen. Thus at the very outset of his career, he won an en-

Digitized by Google

during place in the affection of the people of his county and state and so established himself in their confidence and esteem that on frequent occasions he was honored by important and responsible public offices. Until after passing his fourteenth year he attended the schools of his native county. While still a mere boy he began his active business life by entering a mercantile and tobacco house, where he remained until he had almost attained his manhood. He then became deputy sheriff of Amherst county, and while holding this position diligently studied law, being admitted to the bar at Amherst court house, in March, 1849. He immediately entered upon active practice of his profession, practicing law in Amherst, Lynchburg and Nelson, and was rapidly winning his way to the front rank, when the war between the states broke out. Filled with the ardent patriotism of a true southerner, Major Whitehead at once proffered his services, and throughout the desperate struggle stood firmly by the cause which he loved, and contributed in many ways to the lasting glory of the Confederate arms. He entered the military service in April, 1861, receiving a commission as lieutenant of cavalry. He was assigned to the Thirtieth Regiment of Virginia volunteers, which later in the year was enrolled as the Second Virginia Cavalry Regiment. At the reorganization in 1862 he was unanimously elected captain of Company E of this command, and with this rank he served until wounded severely at Trevilian Station, June 11, 1864. On account of his resulting disability he was assigned to duty on the board of inquiry at Charlottesville, where he served until the evacuation of Richmond, in the meantime receiving his commission as major. His military services included faithful and gallant duty in many important battles and campaigns, among them the battles of First Manassas, Dranesville, Middleburg, Fredericksburg, Front Royal, two battles at Winchester, Barnesville, the fight in which Ashby fell, Dunkers Church, Port Republic, the Seven Days before Richmond, Cedar Mountain, the two engagements at Harper's Ferry, Stuart's raid in Pennsylvania, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Greenwood and Funkstown, Todd's Tavern, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House, Yellow Tavern, Beaver Dam, Ashland, Hawe's Shop (where he cut his way through the federal lines with four companies of his command), Wilson's landing, the raid from Raccoon Ford, by Stevensburg, Brandy Station or Beverley's Ford, the Stafford Raid, with fighting at Hartwood church and Falmouth, Kellyville, Second Manassas, Occoquan River, the raid after Averell, driving him into West Virginia, and Trevilian Station. After this arduous service with the cavalry of the Army of Northern Virginia, he was paroled at Amherst court house, where he resumed the practice of his profession. He had been elected in March, 1865, to the Virginia senate, but under the changed conditions could not take his seat. In 1866 he was elected commonwealth attorney for this county, but was removed by the military authority after about one year's service. In 1869, being again elected, he served his term. In 1872 he was the Democratic candidate for Congress and was elected by a large majority. In his term of service in Congress he served his constituency with marked fidelity and ability and was particularly noted for uprightness of conduct and the strict probity of his convictions in all things political.

Major Whitehead was a Democrat of the most uncompromising type, and in numberless campaigns stumped the state in the interests of its nominees. He was a vigorous, forceful speaker, and the most eloquent and able orators dreaded to meet him. Some of his meetings with men of state and national reputation are historical. At various times he stumped the state almost from end to end for the Democratic nominees and even in his latter years was willing to undergo almost any fatigue to insure their triumph.

While pursuing his profession as a lawyer, Major Whitehead invaded the newspaper field, and also established his reputation for ability as an editor. His first venture was the "Amherst Enterprise," which he conducted until he removed to Lynchburg in 1876 and took charge of the "News." Subsequently he established the "Lynchburg Advance" and "Whitehead's Democrat." In 1887 he was elected commissioner of agriculture, succeeding Colonel Randolph Harrison. At that time the power to fill that position was vested in the legislature, and although he entered the field late, he was elected almost unanimously, the members of the legislature recognizing his sig-

Digitized by Google

nal services to the party and his eminent fitness for the position. Soon after the election the appointative power was placed in the hands of the governor, and he was successively reappointed by Governors Lee, McKinney and O'Farrall, serving twelve years in all. Never was there a more suitable appointment than the selection of Major Whitehead to be commissioner of agriculture. Farming was to him a source of ceaseless pleasure, and he was daily engaged in experiments of which he gave the Virginia farmers the benefit through regular reports to the governor and board of agriculture. With a bright and honorable record Major Whitehead left a name that will be stamped upon the annals of Virginia's political history, and in the years to come he will be remembered as one of the old school, a Virginia gentleman and an honest man. Despite the crowded cares and duties of his official life, Major Whitehead devoted time and labor to the cause of religion, and was at all times an earnest and zealous worker in the Methodist Episcopal church, in which faith he received the last summons, July 4, 1901. The Rev. W. J. Young in his address at the funeral of Major Whitehead said of him:

> His public career was entirely free from criticism, and we have lost not only a devoted church member, but a citizen honored and honorable, true to every trust. His last hour was one of quietness and peace. He was not afraid to die, not afraid on the field of battle, in political life, in the church or in private life; he never shrank from duty, and he met death without a tremor.

Major Whitehead was twice married. His first wife was Mary Kincade Irving, the daughter of Hon. Joseph K. Irving. She lived less than a year. By this marriage there was no issue. On June 15, 1854, he married Martha Henry Garland, daughter of Hon. Samuel M. Garland, of Amherst, at that time and for many years thereafter the foremost citizen of the county having represented the county in many capacities, among them being a member of the secession convention. Mrs. Whitehead was a woman of many gifts, being a forceful and fluent writer, she was a true helpmeet, rendering her husband valuable assistance in all of his work. Children: 1. John, for several terms a member of the house of delegates of Virginia from Norfolk City; married Eulah Brown, of that city; issue: Grace G. and Florence. 2. Mildred Powell, married John D. Murrell, a well known newspaper man of Richmond, Virginia; they have one son, Dr. Thomas W., prominent physician of Richmond, who married Gertrude Clark. 3. Thomas, an attorney of Amherst, prominent in church and temperance work; married (first) Sarah Evans; issue: Robert, Thomas, Bessie Massie, Mary Louisa; married (second) Sallie Oliver Carter, of Nottoway county; issue: Asa C. and Kate C. 4. David Garland, successful business man of Richmond, president of the Everett-Waddy Company; married Annie Belle Brown, of Ashland, now deceased. 5. Mary Irving, married Edward Schneider, of Bremen, Germany, now deceased; she resides in Richmond. 6. Irving Powell, a well known attorney of Lynchburg; married Martha Winston Walker, of Kentucky, now deceased; children: Edmund Winston and Jane Massie. 7. Martha Garland, married Dr. Stuart Michaux, and resides in Richmond. 8. Sarah Anna Brown, married Henry D. Perkins, editor of the "Ledger-Dispatch" of Norfolk, Virginia; issue: Thomas W., died young, and Martha Garland. 9. Ella Guy, married Dr. Theodore Hough, professor in the University of Virginia. 10. Dr. Robert Camden, married Helen Cowles, of New York; they reside in Norfolk, Virginia, and have one son, Henry Cowles.

William Hartley Craig, M. D. On the paternal side of Scotch, and on the maternal side of English forebears, Dr. William Hartley Craig, of Richmond, Virginia, in his own right is a native-born Virginian, a product of the public schools and medical college of his native city, Richmond. He is a grandson of Samuel Craig, who died in 1880, son of the Scotch emigrant Craig, who first settled in Lancaster, Pennsylvania. He married Miss O'Brien, and left male issue.

(II) Samuel B. Craig, son of Samuel Craig, was a merchant of Manchester (now Richmond), Virginia, a man of great industry and uprightness. He married Elizabeth F. Hartley, daughter of Alfred Hartley, born 1830, died 1904, of English birth, settling in the State of Maine in 1856. His wife, Miss Speights, was also born in England, she in Bradford, he in Brighouse.

(III) Dr. William Hartley Craig, son of Samuel B. and Elizabeth F. (Hartley) Craig,

Digitized by Google

was born in Manchester (Richmond), Virginia, March 17, 1883. He was educated in the public schools, finishing his preparatory study at the high school. He became a proficient stenographer, and from 1900 to 1902 was employed as such in the law office of Wyndham R. Meredith. He later entered the Medical College of Virginia, receiving his degree of Doctor of Medicine from that institution in 1906. He spent the following year in post-graduate work at Philadelphia Polyclinic, and in 1907 became interne at Richmond Memorial Hospital. In 1908 and 1909 he was surgeon for the Crane Creek Coal & Coke Company, and in 1910 began private practice in Richmond, where he is becoming well known as a skillful, reliable and honorable physician. In 1913 he became associate professor in orthopædic surgery at the Medical College of Virginia. He has made special investigations in "tropical diseases" and is yet a hard student and investigator along medical lines, with fixed and steady purpose. He is a member of the Medical Society of Virginia; Richmond Academy of Medicine and Surgery; president of the Chesterfield County Medical Society; Alumni Society, Medical College of Virginia; Pi Mu, Greek letter medical fraternity; the Masonic order; of the Eastern Star (past patron); Richmond Young Men's Christian Association; a communicant of the Presbyterian church, and a Democrat in politics. His favorite recreations are horseback riding and motoring, forms of recreation he finds most helpful as well as enjoyable. His cheerful manner and kindliness of disposition win him many friends, while his manly upright character holds them always to him.

Bishop Thomas Campbell Darst. The ecclesiastical career of Rev. Thomas Campbell Darst, bishop of the diocese of Eastern Carolina, has been one of exceptional activity, and he has performed service in several fields. Upon the completion of his course in divinity at the Virginia Seminary he was ordained a deacon of the Protestant Episcopal church, entered the priesthood in the following year, filled different assistant positions and full charges, and on October 8, 1914, was made bishop of the diocese of Eastern Carolina. Bishop Darst is rector of St. James' Parish of Richmond, Virginia, having previously, 1905 to 1909, been identified with St. Mark's Church, of this city, and in Richmond, as in the other places whither his ministry has taken him, is loved and honored as an ecclesiastic of sincerity and purpose, one who lives the creed he champions.

(I) The family of which Bishop Darst is a member has been long resident in Virginia, its early home in Rockbridge county, where was born Benjamin Darst, grandfather of Bishop Darst. Benjamin Darst was owner of large lands, which he devoted to agriculture and stock raising, prospering in his operations and acquiring a generous competence. He was a soldier in the American army in the war of 1812. Benjamin Darst married Elizabeth Welsh, born at the noted Fancy Hill, Rockbridge county, Virginia, then owned by her father, and among their children was Thomas Welsh, of whom further.

(II) Thomas Welsh Darst, son of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Welsh) Darst, was born in Rockbridge county, Virginia, in September, 1817, and died in 1882. His active years were passed in farming, and during the war with the states he held the rank of major of militia, while both of his sons of his first marriage, soldiers in the Confederate States army, met death at the front. Thomas Welsh Darst married (first) Margaret Miller; (second) in 1859, Margaret Glendy, born in Augusta county, Virginia, November 25, 1830, daughter of John Glendy, a native of Londonderry, Ireland, and his wife, Mary Wilson (Larue) Glendy. John Glendy was brought to the United States by his parents in infancy and was reared in Augusta county, Virginia, where he resided until 1835, in that year moving to Pulaski county, Virginia, where he farmed on an extensive scale. Other than the two sons who were killed in battle, Thomas Welsh Darst had two children by his first marriage, the others Elizabeth, married W. F. Howard, of Pulaski county, Virginia, and Mary, married John W. Wilson, of Pulaski county, Virginia. Children of Thomas Welsh and Margaret (Glendy) Darst: Gillie Wilson, married D. P. Martin, of Salem, Virginia; James C., a resident of Norfolk, Virginia; Margaret, deceased, married Robert Brown, of Pulaski county, Virginia; Frank M., deceased; Thomas Campbell, of whom further.

(III) Rev. Thomas Campbell Darst, youngest of the five children of Thomas

Digitized by Google

Welsh and Margaret (Glendy) Darst, was born in Pulaski county, Virginia, November 10, 1875, and lived on his father's farm until he was thirteen years of age. The following year, upon the death of his mother, he made his home in Salem, there completing his preparatory education and for two years attending Roanoke College. For the two years following he was engaged in business in West Virginia and New Jersey, then returning to Roanoke College he completed the course he had begun four years before. In 1899 he entered the Virginia Seminary, and was graduated in divinity in the class of 1902, in June of that year becoming a deacon of the Protestant Episcopal church. For one year he was connected with the parish of Fairmount, West Virginia, and in June, 1903, was ordained into the priesthood, being first assigned to Johns and Meade parish in Fauquier and Amherst counties. Rev. Darst in 1905 came to St. Mark's Church, of Richmond, and there remained for four years, in December, 1909, taking charge of St. Paul's Church, at Newport News, Virginia. He returned to Richmond in 1914 as assistant to Rev. William Clark, D. D., rector of St. James' Church, and in May, 1914, upon the death of Dr. Clark, succeeded him as rector. Additional duties and honors came to Rev. Darst in October of the same year (1914) in his elevation to the office of bishop, his diocese, Eastern Carolina, his investment as bishop occurring on October 8. That Rev. Darst will worthily uphold the dignity and honor of his high position and that his consecrated service will be happily rewarded is the sentiment in the minds and hearts of his co-laborers in religious work. Laity and clergy have found him true to every trust, and he is lacking in none of the attributes that comprise the successful minister of the gospel, not the least of which is a life strict in rectitude beyond reproach. Bishop Darst is a member of the Pi Kappa Alpha fraternity, to which he was elected during his student years. His other fraternal associations are the Masonic order and the Knights of Pythias.

He married, at "Araby," Fairfax county, Virginia, November 5, 1902, Florence Newton Wise, born in Alexander, Virginia, December 17, 1876, died January 12, 1914, daughter of George Wise, of "Araby," near Alexandria, Virginia, engaged in insurance business. George Wise married Ida, sister of Colonel William Smoot, of Alexander, Virginia. Children of Bishop Thomas Campbell and Florence Newton (Wise) Darst: George Wise, born July 16, 1904; Thomas Campbell Jr., born August 31, 1907; Meade Clark, born March 14, 1910.

John Campbell Hagan. This branch of the Hagan family in America springs from the O'Hagans of Ireland, the "O" being generally omitted on this side of the Atlantic. The family has been noted for prominence in business, law and literature, in both Ireland and the United States. The grandfather of John Campbell Hagan of Richmond, Virginia, was John Hagan, a farmer and landed proprietor, a man of education and resolute character, who was born, lived and died in Ireland. His wife, Ellen (Campbell) Hagan, was of bright intellectual qualities, a lover of the good, beautiful and true, inspiring in her children the same ambitious hopes that the limitation of her Irish home denied fruition.

(II) John (2) Hagan, son of John (1) and Ellen (Campbell) Hagan, was born in Clanoe, county Tyrone, Ireland, died at Richmond, Virginia, October 14, 1874. After coming to the United States and settling in Richmond, he engaged in mercantile life. He was a soldier in the Confederacy, serving in Company A. Tenth Virginia Battalion, enlisting as private and attaining the rank of sergeant. He was a Democrat in politics, and a member of the Roman Catholic church. He married Catherine Downey, born in Richmond, Virginia, who survives him. Children: John Campbell; John Felix, died in infancy; Mary Catharine, died in infancy.

(III) John Campbell Hagan, son of John (2) and Catherine (Downey) Hagan, was born in Richmond, Virginia, December 25, 1857, now an honored financier of his native city. He was educated in the Richmond private schools and at Georgetown University, Washington, D. C., and began his business career in the freight department of the Richmond and Petersburg Railroad Company, continuing two years. He spent the next two years with the Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad at Charlottesville, then accepted an offer from a Massachusetts shoe manufacturing concern and spent twelve years in their employ. He then returned to his native city, where he became financially interested with several manufacturing enterprises, but

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

was not actively connected with any until he engaged in the wholesale leaf tobacco trade as senior partner of the Hagan-Dart Tobacco Company, doing largely an export business. While in this business he became interested in Richmond banking enterprises, later being elected president of the Capital Savings Bank. He continued at the head of that institution until it passed out of existence by merger with the Bank of Commerce and Trusts. Shortly after the merger the Main Street Bank of Richmond was organized and its presidency offered Mr. Hagan. He at first refused, but upon further solicitation from the board of directors he accepted the position of chief executive. A worker all his active years, Mr. Hagan has risen to high position, not by favor, but by merit. He holds an excellent position in public regard and justifies the confidence of his many friends. He was sergeant in Company B, Captain Dr. Henry C. Jones, First Virginia Regiment (Walker Light Guards), and is a member of the Old First Regiment Association. He is past state deputy Knights of Columbus; member of the Westmoreland, Commonwealth and Country clubs of Richmond. He is a member of the Roman Catholic church, and the socities St. Vincent De Paul and McGill's Catholic Union. His children are also communicants, his wife being a member of the Protestant Episcopal church.

Mr. Hagan married, in Richmond, September 14, 1887, Alice May Nipe, born in Baltimore, Maryland, in October, 1861, daughter of James W. and Emma (Bennett) Nipe, the former a member of the wholesale grocery firm of Arrington & Nipe. Children: John Morton, graduated from the Virginia Military Institute in the class of 1911, now connected with the Virginia-Carolina Chemical Company, residing at Ensley, Alabama; Catherine Downey; William Campbell, a student at the Virginia Military Academy; Joseph Addison, a student at the Virginia Military Academy; John Campbell (2), a student at McGuire's School, Richmond.

George Janes Davison, D. D. S. Throughout the connection of this line of Davison, Scotch in origin and originally of New York residence in the United States, with the city of Richmond, Virginia, the profession of dentistry has claimed its members in a direct line through three generations, two of the present representatives of the family in this calling in Richmond being Dr. George Janes Davison and his son, Dorset Allen Davison, father and son associated in practice.

The history of the family in the United States dates from the arrival in this country of Samuel Davison, a native of Scotland, who first located in Rochester, New York, where he owned and cultivated land, serving in the American army in the second war with Great Britain. Samuel Davison was an inventor of no mean genius, and in an elaborately equipped machine and workshop wrought out several mechanical appliances of value.

Dr. Ferdinand Davison, son of Samuel Davison, was born in Monroe county, New York, in 1822, and died in Richmond in 1897. For forty years he was a dental practitioner in this city, a professional man of standing and reputation. He inherited a large share of his father's inventive talent, and during the war between the states perfected a bullet manufacturing machine that was of value to the Confederate government. Ferdinand Davison married Mary Jeanette Janes, born in Monroe county, New York, in 1822, and died in Richmond in 1896, a descendant through her mother of the Whitney family of New York. Three of their ten children survive to this time: Dr. George Janes, of whom further; William Ferdinand, born in 1857, a dentist of Richmond; and Mary Jeanette, born in Richmond, unmarried, practices chiropathy in Boston, Massachusetts.

Dr. George Janes Davison, son of Dr. Ferdinand and Mary Jeanette (Janes) Davison, was born in Rochester, New York, September 19, 1847, and was taken to Bedford county, Virginia, by his parents when but an infant. When he was ten years of age the family residence was changed to Richmond and in this city he attended the public schools. He was little more than a boy when he went to the front as a private in the Confederate army, but in the service he bravely performed a man's work and played a man's part, his brigade known as the Custer Lee, Third Virginia, at the close of the war. The rigors of hard campaigns and the unusual exposure demanded their toll when the conflict was over and the spur of necessity was removed, and Dr. Davison suffered from a severe attack of typhoid fever. He

Digitized by Google

began the study of dentistry under the careful preceptorship of his honored father, then entered the New York College of Dentistry, whence he was graduated in 1869. Returning to Richmond, he was associated in practice with his father until the death of the elder Davison, and has since followed his profession in this city. Identified in practice with Dr. Davison is his son, Dorset Allen Davison, who was graduated from the Baltimore College of Dentistry in 1904, fifth in the list of twenty honor men in a class of sixty-eight members. Dr. Dorset Allen Davison at graduation won the first prize for bridge work and the same award for all mechanical dentistry. He has been connected with his father throughout his entire active career, and is the inventor of several well known and extensively used dental appliances. Father and son are alike able masters of their profession, skilled in all of its departments, and stand among the leaders in dental surgery in Richmond, where the name Davison has ever meant the best in that calling. Dr. George Janes Davison affiliates with several fraternal orders, among them the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Improved Order of Red Men, and the Junior Order of United American Mechanics.

He married, in Richmond, Virginia, June 6, 1869, Virginia C. Pennell, born in Richmond, a member of a Maryland family, and has children: Mary Jeanette, married W. D. Payton, of Fredericksville, Virginia; Laura Elma, married G. K. Pollock, of Richmond, Virginia; Lelia Irene, married John Roscher, of Richmond; Larette Elma, married G. M. Anderson, of Rockbridge Baths, Virginia; Dorset Allen, previously mentioned, married Nellie R. Turner, of Richmond; Frederick Eugene, unmarried, associated with the Walter Moses Piano Company, of Richmond; George Evans, a draughtsman.

Thomas Stewart Wheelwright. The Wheelwrights of Warren county, Virginia, are descended from an old New England family whose emigrant ancestor settled in Massachusetts Bay Colony. Several Wheelwrights since that time have been prominent in the colonial wars, in the revolution and in the civil war; and the family has produced others who became eminent in church and state; however, the most distinguished person of the line was the Rev. John Wheelwright, of New England colonial days.

(I) He was born about 1592-94, in Lincolnshire, England, the son of Robert and Katherine Wheelwright, of Saleby, Lincolnshire, England. He graduated in 1614 from the Sidney-Sussex College, Cambridge, England, where he became intimate with Oliver Cromwell, afterward the dictator. He married (first) Marie Storrie (Story), daughter of the Rev. Thomas Storrie, the 8th day of November, 1621. She died in 1630, leaving issue. Her father, the vicar of Bilsby, Lincolnshire, died not long after her marriage, and was succeeded by Rev. John Wheelwright, who was placed in charge of the vacant parish. He married (second) Mary or Marie Hutchinson, daughter of Edward Hutchinson, of Alford Lincolnshire, in 1631. She was the sister of William and Samuel Hutchinson, residents of Boston, Massachusetts Bay Colony, in 1635, the former afterwards a resident of Rhode Island. A few years later Rev. John Wheelwright consented to give up his patrimony for a sum of money, but the transaction coming to the knowledge of his bishop, the living was declared to be forfeited; however, the offense was not an unusual one of that time, and did not imply any moral turpitude.

Shortly after the above mentioned incident Rev. John Wheelwright, together with his second wife and family, sailed for America, and arrived in New England, May 26, 1636. He was admitted to the church at Boston, June 12, 1636, and in the same year was pastor for a few months of the "Chapel of Ease" at Mount Wollaston, Braintree. Meanwhile, the peace and quiet of the settlement of Newbury had been disturbed by a religious controversy in which Mrs. Anne (Marbury) Hutchinson, wife of William Hutchinson, took an active part. The Rev. John Wheelwright, her brother-in-law, delivered a sermon in Boston on the 19th day of January, 1637, in which he gave expression to some vigorous thoughts on the subject that aroused a storm of criticism and censure. He was charged with contempt of court and sedition, and in November following was disfranchised by order of the general court and compelled to leave the colony.

He left Boston and traveled northward along the seacoast, passing through Salem, Ipswich and Newbury to his first stopping

Digitized by Google

place, which was near Hampton, New Hampshire, where he remained for a few weeks, and then pushed on into the wilderness through deep snows and the bitter cold of winter to Swampscott falls on the Piscataqua river. There he bought a large tract of land from the Indians, and founded the town of Exeter, New Hampshire. In 1643 the colony of Massachusetts Bay extended jurisdiction over that territory, and the Rev. Mr. Wheelwright, with six or eight other proscribed persons, removed to Wells, Maine, where they were allowed to take up land and to organize a church. However, in May, 1644, the general court of Massachusetts declared "his banishment taken off," and in 1647 he accepted a call to the church at Hampton, New Hampshire, as an assistant to the Rev. Timothy Dalton.

In 1656 he returned to England, where he remained for nearly six years. He came back to New England, and on December 6, 1662, was settled as pastor at Salisbury, Massachusetts. Died there November 15, 1679, in the eighty-seventh year of his age. No stone or monumental shaft marks his last resting place. It is claimed that John Wheelwright, his eldest son, did not come to America in 1636 with the family.

(II) Samuel Wheelwright, son of Rev. John and Mary or Marie (Hutchinson) Wheelwright, was born in 1635, in county Lincoln, England. When about twenty-one years of age he received a grant of two hundred acres of land from his father at Wells, and afterward became prominent in political affairs. He took an active part in the defence of Wells, Maine, during King Philip's war; was town clerk twenty-nine years at Wells. Died May 15 (or 13), 1700, at Wells, Maine. He married Esther Houchin, daughter of Jeremy Houchin, of Dorchester, Massachusetts, and had issue, several children.

(III) Colonel John (2) Wheelwright, son of Samuel and Esther (Houchin) Wheelwright, was born about 1664, at Wells, Maine. He was brought up in a frontier settlement inured to hardships and the privations incident to that time. In early manhood he was commissioned as a lieutenant of the militia, afterwards as captain, major, then colonel; he served as an officer under Major Couvers at Pemaquid and Sheepscot, thence to Trebonit, and was afterwards stationed at Fort Mary on the Saco river. He was endowed with a brave and noble spirit, and being a judicious and energetic man, his aid was sought on all occasions of public danger. "He was a man of war and a host within himself," therefore just the man for those times, and was frequently called upon to defend the settlers against the Indians and other enemies during the numerous Colonial wars.

He was one of the selectmen of Wells, Maine, and was town clerk there forty years. Later he was judge of the court of common pleas, also judge of probate in York county, Maine, and one of the councilors of the province. Died August 13, 1745, aged eighty-one years, and his will, dated April 11, 1739, sets out the names of his wife and children then living. He married, January 28, 1689, Mary Snell, daughter of Captain George Snell, a mariner of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, by whom he had eleven children. His daughter, Esther Wheelwright, when only seven years of age, was captured by the Indians and taken to Canada. He endeavored to secure her exchange and return, but without avail. Some years later she was baptized into the Roman Catholic church, and afterwards became sister superior of the Ursuline Convent, at Quebec.

(IV) Jeremiah Wheelwright, son of Colonel John (2) and Mary (Snell) Wheelwright, was born March 5, 1697-98, at Wells, Maine. He was a lieutenant in the expedition sent from New England in 1745 to capture Louisburg, and is said to have served under General Wolfe in Canada. Died at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, in 1768. He married Mary Bosworth, daughter of Bellamy and Mary Bosworth, of Bristol, Massachusetts, later in Rhode Island, and had issue.

(V) Jeremiah (2) Wheelwright, only son of Jeremiah (1) and Mary (Bosworth) Wheelwright, was born June 13, 1732, at Portsmouth, New Hampshire. He was schoolmaster at Ipswich, Massachusetts, for a short time, and served as commissary in the expedition to Canada under command of Colonel Arnold, and died January 28, 1778, from the effects of exposure in that campaign. Married Mary Davis, daughter of Abraham Davis, of Gloucester, Massachusetts, to whom he was published August 3, 1754, in a notice filed with the town clerk.

(VI) Abraham Wheelwright, son of Jeremiah (2) and Mary (Davis) Wheelwright, was born July 16, 1757, at Gloucester, Massachusetts. In July, 1775, he sailed on board

Digitized by Google

the brig, "Dolphin," Anthony Knapp, master, from Newburyport to Barbadoes, and thence returned by way of Newfoundland to his port of departure. He enlisted in December, 1775, for a twelve months' service in the Continental army under Captain Enoch Putnam, in a regiment commanded by Colonel Israel Hutchinson, of Danvers. He was stationed at Winter Hill until after the evacuation of Boston, in the spring of 1776, after which his regiment was quartered in the college buildings, at Cambridge. He assisted in the fortification of Dorchester Heights, and in May, 1776, went with his regiment to New York, where he was engaged several weeks in building the defences of Fort Washington. He volunteered as an artillery man in the expedition against the British on Long Island and served in Captain Foster's company under command of Colonel Henry Knox, in the battle of Flatbush. Two months later he rejoined his regiment at Fort Washington, New York, and was in the battles of Harlem Heights and White Plains, New York. After the retreat of the northern army across New Jersey, he was in the expedition under Washington that captured the Hessians at Trenton, New Jersey, December 26, 1776, and took part in the later expedition against Trenton, January 2, and Princeton, January 3, 1777; however, his term of enlistment having expired on February 5, 1777, he was discharged from the service. He returned to Massachusetts in company with Captain Brown, of Cambridge, and Captain Winthrop Sargent, of Gloucester, Massachusetts.

Soon after his release from military duty in 1777, he shipped on board a sloop, Isaac Elwell, master, bound for Demerara, and the next year made a voyage to Martinique, with Captain Moses Hale. In 1779 he was mate of an armed schooner carrying six guns, which sailed for Guadeloupe, commanded by John Holmes, of Ipswich, Massachusetts. On the return voyage the vessel was taken a prisoner to Cork Haven, Ireland, but escaped and returned home by way of Barbadoes and St. Eustatius, after absence of eleven months. Later he sailed in the prize ship, "Uriah," Isaac G. Rearson, master, and was again captured and taken to Antigua, but escaped and returned home in the brig, "Ruby," John Babson, master, in 1780. Next he shipped on board the brig, "Marquis de Lafayette," carrying six guns, Seth Thomas, master, and made a voyage to Guadeloupe and back. He then sailed on the brig, "Cormorant," John Perkins, master, but was captured on the homeward voyage and taken to Bermuda. Records of the Pension Bureau at Washington state that Abraham Wheelwright served about three years in all, on board the brig, "Spy," six guns, Captain Lane. The vessels previously mentioned were all privateers or armed vessels of other character. After the close of the revolution he sailed as master and part owner of the brig, "Active," for Joseph Marguand. At a later date, in partnership with his brother, Ebenezer Wheelwright, he established a profitable maritime business with the West Indies.

Captain Abraham Wheelwright, in company with eight other merchants, among whom were Captains William Coombs, Moses Brown, William P. Johnson, Nicholas Johnson, William Faris, Ebenezer Stocker, all members of the Marine Society, sent the following letter to the President of the United States, June 1, 1798: "Sir:—A number of the inhabitants of Newburyport have agreed to build and equip a ship of three hundred and fifty-five tons burthen, to be mounted with twenty-six pound cannons, and to offer her to the government of the United States for their use, requiring no other compensation than six per cent. on the net cost of the ship and equipments, and a final reimbursement at the convenience of the Government of net cost." This offer was accepted, the ship was built in seventy-five working days. The keel was laid on July 9, and she was launched on October 12, 1798. She was named the "Merrimack," and was sent to sea under the command of Captain Moses Brown. At the end of five years she was sold in Boston; her name was changed to the "Monticello," and she was soon afterwards wrecked and lost on Cape Cod.

Captain Abraham Wheelwright purchased land and buildings in Newburyport, Massachusetts, September 30, 1789, of Samuel Noyes and wife Abigail, of Campton, New Hampshire; on June 4, 1791, Mary Wheelwright, widow of Jeremiah Wheelwright, sold Abraham and Ebenezer Wheelwright all her real estate in Gloucester devised to her by her father, Abraham Davis, late of Gloucester, Massachusetts. On January 3, 1806, John Greenleaf sold to Abraham

Digitized by Google

Wheelwright, merchant, for $3,000, about one hundred and fifty rods of land in Newburyport, Massachusetts. On this lot he built a three-story brick residence which was occupied by himself for some time, but was afterward sold and passed out of possession of the family. Abraham Wheelwright died April 19, 1852, at Newburyport, Massachusetts.

Captain Wheelwright married, September 15, 1780, Rebecca Knight, daughter of Joseph Knight, of Newbury, Massachusetts, by whom he had eleven children, namely: 1. Jeremiah, born September 15, 1781, at Newburyport, and was lost at sea in October, 1830. 2. Rebecca, born December 30, 1783, died in infancy. 3. Rebecca, born December 30, 1784; married, May 29, 1811, Thomas March Clark, of Newburyport. 4. Abraham, born December 10, 1785, died December 15, 1785. 5. Abraham, born December 4, 1786, drowned at sea, May 21, 1802, fell from the masthead of the ship, "Venus." 6. John, born February 14, 1790, died August 24, 1842; was twice married. 7. Joseph, of whom more hereafter. 8. Elizabeth Cogswell, born August 28, 1793, died in May, 1894; married, October 19, 1813, George Greenleaf, of Newburyport, Massachusetts. 9. Ebenezer, born May 17, 1796, died at sea, September 4, 1825. 10. Mary Ann, born June 26, 1798, died December 13, 1831; married, July 25, 1825, Benjamin Harrod, of Newburyport, Massachusetts. 11. Sarah Plummer, born August 27, 1800, died April 26, 1884; married, May 10, 1827, William B. Titcomb.

(VII) Joseph Wheelwright, son of Abraham and Rebecca (Knight) Wheelwright, was born December 29, 1791, at Newburyport, Massachusetts, died August 24, 1853, in Virginia. He married, November 23, 1815, at Winchester, Kentucky, Lavisa Dodge, and among their children was William Henry, of whom more hereafter.

(VIII) William Henry Wheelwright, son of Joseph and Lavisa (Dodge) Wheelwright, was born July 23, 1824, in Westmoreland county, Virginia. He was a minister of the gospel, noted for his courage, energy, sincerity and frankness. He acquired landed property in Warren county, Virginia, and when the civil war came on he entered the Confederate army, in which he attained the rank of major. His property was all destroyed and at the close of the war he earned a living for his family by teaching and preaching. He married Margaret Kerfoot, daughter of John B. and Elizabeth (Taylor) Kerfoot, in Virginia. She was descended from John Samuel Kerfoot, who came from Ireland in 1734, and settled in Frederick county, Virginia. Mr. and Mrs. Wheelwright were the parents of three sons and six daughters, the only son living being Thomas S., of whom more hereafter. Mr. Wheelwright died in Warren county, Virginia, December 17, 1879.

(IX) Thomas Stewart Wheelwright, son of William Henry and Margaret (Kerfoot) Wheelwright, was born February 19, 1866. He began life as a farmer boy on his father's plantation, then attended the local public school taught by his elder sister Julia, and filled in his evenings by study and reading at home. Later he attended the Randolph-Macon College at Ashland, Virginia, for three years, earning the money to pay for his own tuition. He secured a position as stenographer with a commercial house in Norfolk, Virginia, in 1885, and later came to Richmond as stenographer with the banking firm of C. W. Branch & Company. About the year 1890 he became identified with several manufacturing enterprises, and has devoted several years to the development of industrial corporations, and was president of the Gray Electric Company, of Chicago, Illinois, and is now vice-president and general manager of the Old Dominion Iron and Nail Works, at Richmond, Virginia; president of the Virginia Railway and Power Company, of Richmond and Norfolk, and director in the First National Bank and Richmond Trust and Savings Company.

In politics Mr. Wheelwright is an Independent Democrat; he supported William McKinley on the sound money issues of 1896 and 1900, also Theodore Roosevelt for president on the later issues, but endorsed Woodrow Wilson's candidacy of reforms in the election of 1912. He attends the Methodist Episcopal church, and is a member of the Royal Arcanum, the Virginia Country Club, Westmoreland Club, Commonwealth Club, Business Men's Club, of Richmond, Virginia, and the Kappa Alpha college fraternity.

Mr. Wheelwright married (first) in Chicago, in 1893, Susan Carter, and they were the parents of one daughter, Esther, born September 1, 1895, at Highland Park, Illinois. He married (second) November 15,

Digitized by Google

1905, at Memphis, Tennessee, Laura Martin, born in Memphis, in 1871, daughter of Captain Hugh B. and Ruth (Talbot) Martin, and a descendant of John H. Talbot, a scion of an old English family. Children: 1. Thomas Stewart Jr., born at Buckhead Springs, Virginia, October 8, 1911. 2. Laura Martin, born November 26, 1913.

James William Henson, M. D. Owing to the destruction by fire of the records of Hanover county, which related to the events prior to the formation of Louisa county from a part of Hanover in 1742, no statement can be made from these records concerning the Hensons of Louisa. It is of record, however, in the land office in the Virginia state capitol that one Benjamin Henson patented land in 1729 in Hanover county. That this was in the part of Hanover that later became Louisa is established by other records and facts. There is a record in Louisa county that Benjamin Henson sold and deeded to Thomas Henry a part of his land. There was a Henry estate in Louisa. It is known to the old settlers in this section of Louisa that part of the estate owned by Samuel Henson (and still in possession of some of his descendants) adjoined the Henry lands. The inference is that Samuel Henson was a relative of Benjamin Henson, probably a son, as their relative ages would suggest and that he inherited the part of the land patent not sold.

(I) Samuel Henson was born in 1737, died in 1833 at the great age of ninety-six years. He married the widow of Ensign Forest Green, who held a patent of land adjoining the Henson land. By this marriage he came into possession of a part of the Green patent, the former owner having sold some of the original grant. Samuel Henson had six children: Benjamin (2), Clifton, Bartlett, Lucy, Sallie, Mary. He was in the revolutionary army, being commissioned second lieutenant by recommendation of the county court, April 14, 1778. He was a successful farmer and owned many slaves, the latter going to his children at his death. In the division of land after his death the Green tract fell to Benjamin (2). The latter dying unmarried this land was sold for a division among his brothers and sisters and was purchased by his nephew, Benjamin (3), a son of Clifton Henson.

(II) Clifton Henson, second son of Samuel Henson, married Elizabeth Donivant and lived on a portion of the original Henson tract. After his death his lands were sold for a division among his children. He was a prosperous farmer, owned a number of slaves, lived in comfort all his life and died at a good old age after rearing a large family: Samuel, Benjamin, Bartlett, James, David, Elizabeth, Lucy.

(III) Benjamin Henson, second son of Clifton Henson, was born near Poindexter, Louisa county, Virginia, in 1813, died in 1886, at his home, which was one of his additions to the Green tract. He started in business a young man with a small farm, but added to it as years and prosperity came, until at his death he owned three adjoining farms. The first farm which he had purchased was the Green tract, part of the Samuel Henson lands, and those added were parts of the original Green tract, which Green sold off before his death. He was also a lumber manufacturer on a large scale and enjoyed the confidence of many of the leading business men of the city of Richmond, Virginia. He was in the government civil service having in charge the cross county mail routes between the Virginia Central Railroad, the James river and Kanawha canal and the city of Richmond. Later he performed this same service for the Confederate government and also rendered great assistance by furnishing provisions and forage from his farm. For this latter service he was threatened by the United States government with confiscation of his estate, but the execution of the threat was prevented by his receiving a pardon from President Andrew Johnson, a pardon secured through the strenuous efforts of two of Mr. Henson's influential friends, Hon. B. Johnson Barbour and Hon. John Minor Botts. This pardon is preserved in the family as a valuable memento of the war. He was too old for military service, but the service he rendered as stated was perhaps more valuable than the service of a company of soldiers. He was a Whig in politics prior to the war, and afterwards a Democrat. In religious faith he was a Baptist. He married (first) about 1838, Mary Puryear Wade, who was the mother of most of his children. He married (second) in 1859, Lucy Basket, whose only child, Wilhelmena, died young. Children by first marriage: William Henry, of whom further; Willianna, died in infancy;

Digitized by Google

James, killed in Earley's Valley campaign during the civil war; Samuel Puryear; Martha Elizabeth; Benjamin Alben; Mary Louisa.

(IV) William Henry Henson, eldest son of Benjamin and Mary Puryear (Wade) Henson, was born at the Henson homestead near Poindexter, Louisa county, Virginia, August 15, 1840. A part of this farm he now owns. Most of his life was spent in farming and teaching, for which latter vocation he was well prepared, having been educated in private schools and the University of Virginia. For a few years, however, he was engaged in railroad construction. The even tenor of his early life was disturbed by the war between the states. He enlisted in the Confederate army in 1863, serving in the Fourteenth Virginia Cavalry until that regiment and the Fifth Virginia Cavalry had become so depleted that they were merged on November 8, 1864. He then served until the surrender in the Fifth Regiment, Lomax brigade, Fitz Lee's division. He was a Democrat in politics, and a member of the Baptist church. He married Marie Antoinette Hoge, born June 28, 1837, near Staunton, Augusta county, Virginia, at the home of her father, Rev. Peter Charles Hoge (see forward). Child, James William, of whom further.

(V) Dr. James William Henson, only child of William Henry and Marie Antoinette (Hoge) Henson, was born in Scottsville, Albemarle county, Virginia, October 3, 1863, at the home of his grandfather, Rev. Peter Charles Hoge. He was reared to youthful manhood at the home of his parents, near Poindexter, Louisa county. He was educated at public and private schools near home until he was thirteen years of age, then attended Green Spring Academy, Dr. C. R. Dickinson and son teachers, then attended Hawkwood Academy, both in Louisa county. He then entered Hoover's Select High School, a military school at Staunton, Virginia. He next attended Richmond College (Baptist) for one and a half years. He then spent two years entirely free from college work, but clerked in a store at Louisa Court House and taught in the public schools there. He then returned to Richmond, entered the Medical College of Virginia, whence he graduated Doctor of Medicine, class of 1889. After graduating he served as interne for a short time at the City Hospital, but resigned before his term expired and began the practice of medicine in Richmond. In this work he has continued, though for several years he has been wedded to surgery. During the period of his practice he has been intimately connected with both medical colleges of Richmond. He was elected adjunct professor in the Medical College of Virginia, seven or eight months after graduation, filling that position for several years. After the establishment of the University College of Medicine, he was elected assistant demonstrator of anatomy, a position he filled for a year or two, then was chosen professor of anatomy. This chair he filled for several years, then for one year was professor of anatomy and genito-urinary diseases. He was then elected to the chair of surgical anatomy, which he filled until the burning of the college in 1910. After the reorganization of the institution he was elected to the chair of principles of surgery and when the University College of Medicine was consolidated with the Medical College of Virginia, he was elected associate professor of surgery, which chair he now fills. He is also local assistant surgeon of the Southern Railroad for Richmond, Virginia. He is a Democrat in politics, but beyond serving as surgeon on the staff of the City Hospital since 1908 has had no public office. For about twelve years he was surgeon of the First Battalion of Artillery, Virginia Volunteers, holding the rank of major, but resigned a few years ago. He is an honorary member of the Phi Chi fraternity, member of Richmond Academy of Medicine and Surgery, Tri-State Medical Association of the Carolinas and Virginia; Medical Society of Virginia, Association of Surgeons of the Southern Railway, American Medical Association and Association of Military Surgeons of the United States. In religious faith he is a Baptist, the church of his forefathers.

Dr. Henson married, at Monument Church, Richmond, Virginia, July 7, 1898, Nellie Alexander Parker, born in Richmond, June 24, 1869, daughter of William Watts and Ellen Jane (Jordan) Parker, and granddaughter of Colonel Stafford M. and Sarah (Pearson) Parker. Colonel Stafford M. Parker was a distinguished lawyer, for some time register of the land office, prominent in politics and speaker of the Virginia house of

Digitized by Google

delegates. In 1862 Dr. Parker married Ellen Jane, daughter of C. D. Jordan. He rendered distinguished service in the Confederate army as captain of Parker's battery, recruited among the young men of Richmond and often referred to as "Parker's Boy Battery." Captain Parker rendered service from the beginning of the war as an officer of the Fifteenth Virginia Infantry and saw service at Bethel and in the Yorktown campaign, prior to service with his battery. Early in 1862 Parker's battery was recruited and attached to Kemper's battalion. The battery served during the entire war and Captain Parker was everywhere conspicuous for his gallantry which was at times almost reckless, yet he escaped unharmed. He refused promotion, saying he would rather be commander of his battery than general in the army, although in the spring of 1865 he did accept the rank of major, but in the same battalion of artillery in which he had served so long. General E. P. Alexander, chief of artillery of Longstreet's corps, once said of Captain Parker: "If I want a Christian to pray for a dying soldier I always call on Parker; if I want a skillful surgeon to amputate the limb of a wounded soldier, I call on Parker; if I want a soldier who with unflinching courage will go wherever duty calls him, I call on Parker." "It was from the Peach Orchard in front of Little Round Top that the first gun of the great battle of Gettysburg was fired by Parker's Boy Battery, and from this same battery in the dim twilight of the awful day, the last gun was fired." The battery held their position in the Peach Orchard without infantry support until night. General Longstreet said: "If those guns had been earlier withdrawn the enemy would have attacked." After the war Dr. Parker devoted his entire time to the practice of medicine and in works of charity. He was president of the board of directors of the Richmond Male Orphan Asylum, of the Magdalen Home, the Foundling Hospital, the Home for Old Ladies, and connected officially with others. He was open-handed, delighted in relieving suffering, even to the point of embarrassing himself. He died August 4, 1899. Children of Dr. James William and Nellie Alexander (Parker) Henson are: Nellie Parker, born April 2, 1899; Clifton William, born November 26, 1902.

(Hoge and Kerr Lines).

Marie Antoinette (Hoge) Henson, mother of Dr. James W. Henson, was a daughter of Rev. Peter Charles Hoge, son of James Hog, who was the son of Captain Peter Hog (as the name of the emigrant ancestor was spelled). The latter was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1703. He was a descendant of Roger Hog, of the time of David II., King of Scotland (1331), and the son of James Hog, of Edinburgh. Captain Peter Hog (so spelled in his will) came to America with his brothers, James and Thomas, about 1745, and located in Augusta county, Virginia, where he married Elizabeth Taylor. He was commissioned captain, March 9. 1754; delegated July 2, 1755, agreeable to instructions from Governor Dinwiddie, by a council of war, held at Fort Cumberland, to construct a line of frontier forts, which had been ordered by the assembly. He served also with Colonel Andrew Lewis in the Sandy Creek expeditions against the Indians the same year. He was licensed to practice law, May 10, 1759; was appointed by Lord Dunmore, April 10, 1772, deputy attorney-general for the county of Dunmore. He appears by a letter from Washington (whom he accompanied in all his campaigns, and was at Braddock's defeat), dated March 2, 1774, to have enjoyed in a high degree the confidence and regard of his old commander. He received personally twenty-one hundred acres of land under the proclamation of Governor Dinwiddie, 1754, owned eight thousand acres on the Ohio river, near Point Pleasant, and a large tract in Mason county, Kentucky. He died April 20, 1782, devising to his eldest son James the family estate in Augusta county, and to the other children, Peter, Thomas, Anne and Elizabeth, lands on the Ohio river, upon which they settled.

James Hog, son of Captain Peter Hog, married a Miss Gregory; was a farmer and lawyer of Staunton, Virginia, leaving a large landed estate to his son, Rev. Peter Charles, who changed the form of the name to Hoge. The latter married Sarah Kerr at Summerdean, Augusta county, Virginia, and soon after his marriage moved to Scottsville, Albemarle county, Virginia, and became a distinguished minister of the Baptist church. Rev. Peter Charles and Sarah (Kerr) Hoge were the parents of thirteen children, twelve of whom lived to mature years, eight sons

Digitized by Google

and four daughters. All their sons became business men of prominence. Marie Antoinette, one of their daughters, married William Henry Henson (see Henson IV).

Sarah (Kerr) Hoge was the daughter of William and Mary Anne (Grove) Kerr, and granddaughter of Robert Kerr, of Summerdean, Augusta county, Virginia, who emigrated from Scotland to America in 1763. The latter settled first near Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, owning flour mills on the Schuylkill, remained there until after the revolution, then settled in Augusta county, Virginia, on Middle river, where he founded the estate and homestead, yet known as Summerdean and still in the possession of his descendants. He married, in Fifeshire, Scotland, Elizabeth Bayley, of Wales, and had issue: David, died unmarried; Daniel, married Mary Kirkpatrick; Margaret, married Robert Dunlop; William, married Mary Anne Grove; Elizabeth, married Isaac Grey. Children of William and Mary Anne (Grove) Kerr: Bayley, died in 1823, at Jefferson Medical College, Pennsylvania; Elizabeth, married Moses Wallace; David, married Jane Dunlop, his first cousin: Margaret, married Elijah Hogshead; Sarah, married Rev. Peter Charles Hoge; Robert Grove, married Cassandia McCutcheon; Samuel X., married (first) Elizabeth Clark, (second) Mary Drewry Rhodes, (third) Nannie Williamson; Mary Jane, married Dr. William N. Anderson.

Robert Kerr, the emigrant ancestor, descended from John Kerr, of the Forest of Selkirk, Scotland, who was living in 1357 and whose ancestors came from France with William the Conqueror.

The Bryan Family. Joseph Bryan, eighth child of John Randolph and Elizabeth Tucker (Coalter) Bryan, was born at his father's plantation, "Eagle Point," in the county of Gloucester, Virginia, August 13, 1845, died at his country seat, "Laburnum," near Richmond, Virginia, November 20, 1908. Since his death the press throughout the whole country has teemed with appreciatory articles dealing with his marvelous energy, intuitive sagacity, bold initiative, and consummate administrative ability, as a man of affairs. His success was indeed brilliant, but it is the other "shining half" that shall abide with us, when its more material complement, if not altogether forgot, shall, perhaps, be unregarded. Yet even here, there must needs be more or less of "catalogue," for 'tis a trite aphorism that "character," however virile and self-poised, always owes much to environment.

Jonathan Bryan, known as the "pestilential Rebel," (grandson of Josepl. Bryan, the first of the name in the Colonies, who settled in South Carolina some time during the second half of the seventeenth century) was born in 1708, left South Carolina (where he had several plantations) in 1733, joined Oglethorp in Georgia, assisted him in selecting the site of Savannah, took part in his "expedition" against the Spaniards in Florida in 1736, and finally settled down on a plantation (which he called "Brampton") on the Savannah river, a few miles above the newly-established town of the same name. He owned several other plantations in Georgia besides "Brampton."

For twenty years (1754-1774) he was a member of the King's council of that province, but he was "a furious Whig," and, on the first mutterings of resistance to the encroachments of the "Royal Prerogative," was so outspoken in his denunciations of any invasion of the rights of the people, that he was summarily expelled from that august body (1774). Whereupon, the "Union Society in Georgia," composed of equally recalcitrant gentry-folk, prayed his formal acceptance of a noble silver tankard of generous dimensions (still at "Laburnum") on which one may see inscribed: "To Jonathan Bryan, Esquire, who for Publickly Appearing in Favour of the Rights and Liberties of the People was excluded from His Majesty's Council of this Province, this Piece of Plate, as a Mark of their Esteem, is Presented by the Union Society in Georgia. Ita cuique eveniat de republica meruit."

Three years later (1777) we find him "Acting Vice-President and Commander-in-Chief of Georgia and Ordinary of the Same." He took a very active part in the revolution, was a member of the "Committee of Public Safety for Georgia," and, when he was surprised and seized on one of his plantations by a raiding party of British soldiers, General Prevost in a letter to Lord George Germain rejoices at the capture of such "a notorious ring-leader of Rebellion." (One sees that our Joseph Bryan came rightfully enough by his "Rebel spirit!"). He, with his son, James, was sent northward, by sea,

Digitized by Google

to languish on one of the dreadful "prison-hulks" lying off Brooklyn, but in 1780 they were exchanged, and Jonathan Bryan at once returned to his treasonable activities.

But while Jonathan Bryan is best known to us on his militant side, it should be added that he was a man of deep and fervid piety, as was also his brother Hugh, both of whom fell under the religious influence of John Wesley, and later of George Whitefield, and became their intimates. Whitefield, as is well known, was a thorn in the flesh of the clergy of the Established Church, both in South Carolina and in Georgia, reviled the memory of Archbishop Tillotson as that of a luke warm "Laodicean," prayed extempore prayers in churches of his own communion, preached in "Dissenting" meeting houses, and generally scandalized the gentry as well as the clergy of both Provinces, who regarded him as "a fluent mountebank." But Hugh Bryan became his most extravagant disciple, and, in the matter of censuring the clergy, outheroded Herod. Doyle, indeed, calls him "a reckless partisan" of Whitefield, who stopped at nothing in his religious zeal. Because of a violent letter written by Hugh Bryan and corrected by Whitefield for the press, both of them (together with the printer) were threatened with criminal proceedings in South Carolina. Nothing came of it, and Hugh Bryan eventually drifting into a sort of "Mysticism" wrote a book about it, which no one seems to have understood but himself, if indeed, he did.

The family grew apace in wealth and influence, and Jonathan Bryan's grandson, Joseph (grandfather of the Joseph, aforementioned), being the only child and heir, was reckoned one of the richest planters in Georgia.

Joseph Bryan was a man of vigorous native parts, which had been sedulously cultivated by training in the best schools at home and abroad. After completing his academic studies at the University of Cambridge in England, he returned to America, and in 1793 studied law in Philadelphia under Edmund Randolph, at that time Washington's attorney-general. Here, he had for his fellow-student (there were but these two), and room-mate, John Randolph, of Roanoke, between whom and himself there sprang up a friendship that was romantic in its intensity. Mr. Randolph has left us a picture of him as vivid as any that was ever drawn by the hand of that eccentric genius—of his fine bearing and notable beauty of person, adding (and this should arrest the interest of students of heredity), "he was brave even to rashness and his generosity bordered on profusion." He further descants on the brilliancy of his intellectual gifts and on his sobriety of judgment, and declares, "He has rendered me such service as one man can seldom render another." He does not enlighten us as to what that service was. Apropos, Moncure D. Conway, speaking of John Randolph, in his Omitted Chapters of History, Disclosed in the Life and Letters of Edmund Randolph (p. 137), says: "The Attorney-General's other student, John Bryan" (a slip for "Joseph") "got John Randolph out of a scrape so serious that neither would reveal it." This Joseph Bryan, after finishing his law course under Edmund Randolph, went again to Europe (this time for travel, not for study), "made the grand tour," and on his return to Georgia in 1802, was almost at once elected to Congress, in which he served for three sessions, but resigned on his marriage in 1805, and retired to one of his estates (known as "Nonchalence") on Wilmington Island, having decided that he would find his truest happiness in the domestic circle, and among his beloved books.

He died at the early age of thirty-nine, leaving a beautiful widow (who in time married Colonel Scriven, of Georgia), and five small children, the oldest of whom was Jonathan Randolph Bryan (Jonathan, after his great-grandfather, and Randolph after the father's bosom friend of Roanoke). The lad was always from the first called "Randolph" and, in time, the "Jonathan" was changed to "John."

A year after his father's death (1812) Jonathan Randolph Bryan was sent by his mother to school in Savannah. There he boarded in the family of a Madame Cottineau, who with her children had fled to America from the horrors of the negro insurrection in San Domingo. Madame Cottineau's "spiritual director" was a certain accomplished French ecclesiastic, the Abbe Carle, who had accompanied the family in their flight, and under his care little Randolph learned to speak French with elegance and precision, besides being taught the rudiments of Latin. At ten years of age (1816),

Digitized by Google

Randolph, with a younger brother, Thomas, came to Virginia at the earnest solicitation of the master of "Roanoke," who wanted his namesake near him and who urged the better facilities for education in this state.

Here he remained at school for four years, he and his brother spending all their winter holidays and summer vacations at "Roanoke," and from that time Mr. Randolph always regarded and treated him as a son. At the expiration of this time, he returned to Georgia to be with his mother, and, after spending two years at school there, came north in the summer of 1822, where for a short time he attended a fitting-school at Repton, Connecticut, and in October of that year, entered Yale College at the age of sixteen. He remained at Yale but a single year, for having applied for a warrant as midshipman in the navy, of the United States, his application was promptly granted, chiefly through the active interest of his father's old friend and neighbor, Colonel Edward Tatnall, of Georgia, brother of Commodore Josiah Tatnall, of "Peiho" fame, afterward a distinguished officer of the Confederate navy.

He remained in the navy little over seven years, seeing much active sea-service, but in January, 1830, he married John Randolph's "darling niece" (as Randolph calls her in his letters), "Betty Coalter," at her father's home, the historic "Chatham," opposite Fredericksburg, and almost immediately afterward resigned his commission, the young couple taking up their residence at "Eagle Point." There were ten children born of this union. Mrs. John Randolph Bryan died at "Eagle Point" in 1856. Her husband survived until 1887. They sleep side by side in the beautiful old family burying ground almost within a stone's throw of the home of their married life. There is no need of any note touching "Betty Coalter's" family. The history of her family is, in great measure, the history of the Colony and of the Commonwealth.

I am indebted for the larger portion of data relating to Jonathan Bryan and his descendants to the courtesy of the Rev. C. Braxton Bryan, D. D., of Petersburg, Virginia, a younger brother of the subject of this slight memoir. Dr. Bryan is a keen antiquarian, and by patient industry has collected a great mass of most interesting and valuable papers and records touching his family. As he has "the pen of a ready writer," it is greatly to be hoped that he may be induced to publish in this, or some other historical work, or even in more ambitious guise, the results of his researches concerning the Bryans of Georgia and Virginia and their times.—W. G. McCabe.

"Betty" (Coalter) Bryan, allied by blood to what were known in colonial days as "the grandees" of Tidewater Virginia, was a beautiful woman or rare culture, wrapped up in husband and children, known and loved through all the countryside for her gentleness, her ready sympathy, cheerful piety and unobtrusive benefactions. Wordsworth might, indeed, have had her in his mind's eye when he spoke of "Those blessed ones who do God's will and know it not." Such was the refined, cultured, and wholesome home that "Joe" Bryan (for no one ever called him Joseph) was blessed with in his boyhood, and, in the coming years, when tried by both extremes of fortune, remembering the lessons taught there, he showed himself equal to each and proved himself worthy of the noble stock from which he sprang.

When this lovely Virginia matron lay a-dying, she called her little brood about her, and taking them one by one in her arms, whispered, along with the mother-kiss, a few words of loving counsel, well within their comprehension, then, smiling, quietly fell on sleep. The memory of that scene and of her words never faded from heart or brain of "little Joe," and in the days of stress and storm (happily not many) he ever counted them a precious sheet-anchor in life.

On the death of his mother, Joseph Bryan entered the "Episcopal High School" (near Alexandria, Virginia), then under the headmastership of the Rev. John P. McGuire, and remained there until the beginning of the war (1856-1861). Though not sixteen when the war began, he was eager to enlist at once, but he was a delicate lad, and, as an ever obedient son, he yielded to his father's earnest wishes in the matter, and remained with him at "Eagle Point," and, later on, at another of his plantations, "Carysbrook," in Fluvanna county (whither they went on the occupation of the former by the enemy), until the autumn of 1862. In October of that year, he entered the Academic Department of the University of Vir-

Digitized by Google

ginia, where he remained until July of 1863. He was now keener than ever to be "at the front" (as the phrase was then, instead of the modern "on the firing line"), when, by an untoward accident, he broke his bridle-arm badly, and was again condemned to inaction, while his brothers were winning "glory" in the field. He felt that he must do something, so he took service for a few months in the "Nitre and Mining Bureau," donned his gray uniform and was assigned to duty in Pulaski county, Southwest Virginia.

In May, 1864, he got leave of absence, immediately volunteered with the "Second Company, Richmond Howitzers," and took part in the sanguinary engagement of May 18th at Spottsylvania Court House. On the expiration of his leave, he had, of course, to report for duty to his chief in Pulaski, but his arm was now sound again, and after a few months' time he joyfully took service as a simple trooper in Captain Mountjoy's company of Mosby's command. He had not been in the command a month, when he was shot twice and sent back to "Carysbrook." But his wounds soon healed, and back he went to Mosby, and from that time to the very end was to be found riding hard by the bridle-rein of that brilliant partisan officer in all his daring raids and desperate hand-to-hand encounters. No more devoted soldier of "the Lost Cause" ever wore his country's gray. He believed in the righteousness of that cause with all the passion of his mighty heart, steadfastly counting it worthy all the splendid sacrifices made for it by his people, for in it, and through it, as he clearly discerned, had been developed to heroic pitch by fire of battle the noblest virtues that God has allowed to mortal man.

Unless forbidden by the imperious demands of great interests (in which were involved, apart from his own, the interests of others), he never in all the years missed a "Re-union" of Lee's veterans. To any one of these veterans in want, his purse was always open, and the writer of these lines happens to know that when, at last, fortune was lavish of her favors, he gave a trusted comrade, with characteristic prodigality, carte blanche to relieve the necessities of every indigent Confederate soldier, or widow of such soldier in his county, instructing him to "draw at sight" for whatever amount he deemed proper. This comrade expended liberally thousands of dollars in this noble benefaction, which, it is safe to affirm, is here made known for the first time to even the intimate friends of Mr. Bryan. He made but one stipulation—that neither they nor anyone else was to know from whom the money came. It would take pages, indeed, to set down like good deeds which he did by stealth, and of which there is no record save in hearts grateful to the unknown donor.

Yet strong and unwavering as was his conviction of the absolute righteousness of our contention, with that sanity of vision and breadth of tolerance, which characterized him in things, great and small, he loyally accepted the results of the unequal contest, and, with broad patriotism, urged by pen and tongue a thorough reconciliation between the sections. It was mainly because of his belief that the various "patriotic societies" throughout the country were no mean agents in fostering this spirit of reconciliation, that he joined "The Society of Colonial Wars" (of which he was made president), "The Society of the Sons of the American Revolution," and became a member of "The Society of the Cincinnati." He also took an active interest in the affairs of the "Phi Beta Kappa."

The disastrous end of the war found his father broken in fortune, as was well nigh every man of former affluence in the state. "Carysbrook" might be held with rigid economy, but "Eagle Point" had to go. To anticipate a little—that was, indeed, a day of (what the Romans would term) "pious happiness" when "Joe" Bryan, having surmounted earlier difficulties, was enabled to buy back his boyhood's home, remodeling and refitting its interior with such faultless taste and luxury, as must have compelled a nod of approval (could they know) from departed "grandees," who "rarely hated ease," and had been wont to live "in a manner becoming a gentleman of fortune." Just before the end came, a band of Mosby's men had captured a federal paymaster, plethoric with "greenbacks," and Joe's share was a goodly "wad" of the same. But when those bold horsemen disbanded, April 21st (twelve days after the final scene at Appomattox Court House), the big-hearted young Virginian gave every dollar he had in the world to an impecunious comrade eager to get back to his home in Kentucky.

Digitized by Google

Thus penniless, yet undismayed by the *res angusta domi*, young Bryant, bent on completing his interrupted education, cast about for the means to secure that cherished object. Scarce six weeks after Lee's surrender, his chance came, and, as always, he was swift to seize it. It was well known to his companions that he was not only a superb rider (as all Virginia boys were in those days), but a fine judge of horse-flesh, not excluding "the humble, but useful, mule." Captain William Glassell (who had proved himself a daring officer in the confederate naval operations in Charleston harbor) now approached him with a scheme for purchasing "government mules," that were being sold for a song by the thousand in Washington, on the disbandment of the vast union armies. "Joe" instantly saw the great possibilities of the proposal and jumped at it. The government no longer wanted the mules, and there was nothing that the Virginia and Carolina farmer needed more. Glassell was to furnish the money (obtained from a brother in California), and "Joe," the experience. The scheme proved a brilliant stroke of business from the start. They went back again and again for "more mules." They grew rich and incautious. Some envious rival whispered the government officials that the shrewd mule-buyer was "one of Mosby's men," and they were ordered to leave town at once. That night they slipped away, but the mules (branded "U. S.") went along too. They had "turned the trick"—the profits were divided—and that autumn young Bryan entered again the academic department of the University of Virginia. Little did the struggling young undergraduate of twenty dream then that in the coming years he was to become a member of the governing body, and a munificent benefactor, of that great foundation of learning.

For two years he pursued his academic studies, attending the "schools" of Latin, Greek, Mathematics, Modern Languages, History and Literature, Physics, Chemistry, and Moral Philosophy. The catalogues of those years do not state the "schools" in which he graduated. In 1907, Mr. Bryan received the degree of LL. D. from Washington and Lee University. In October, 1867, he entered the law school. At the end of the session, his money was exhausted, and he was unable to return another year for his degree. But he had compassed more than he had hoped for—the foundation had been laid deep and strong, and, like Shakespeare's "puissant prince," he was "in the very May-morn of his youth, ripe for mighty enterprises." During the summer (1868) he went before the judges of the Virginia court of appeals, passed satisfactorily the "bar examination," and at once began the practice of law at Palmyra, in Fluvanna county, within easy riding distance of "Carysbrook," where his father was still living. Here he remained but two years, moving in 1870 to Richmond, which seemed to offer a more promising field for substantial success in his profession. Allied by blood to many of the most prominent families of the capital, a young man of fine presence and engaging manners, with the surest passport to his people's heart of honorable wounds, he speedily became one of the most popular men in the community, and his foot was now firmly set on "the first round of the ladder." It has been deemed not impertinent to set down here these personal details of his "years of preparation," because, outside his family and the circle of his intimates, few people know little, if anything, about them.

In 1871, he married Isobel L. Stewart, daughter of John Stewart, of "Brook Hill," and within a few years, so many large financial interests were confided to his management, that gradually he relinquished the active practice of his profession and entered upon his memorable career as a man of affairs.

The story of his phenomenal success in that career, which death cut short in the fulness of beneficent fruition—his intuitive sagacity, quick, decisive action, when once his mind was made up—his indomitable pluck and imperturbable "nerve," when financial storm burst over the country—his prodigious industry and intelligent alertness—his inflexible integrity—his absolute observance of "the golden rule"—his large-hearted generosity—his happy secret of winning the confidence and affection of his men, who were proud to take his wage, and of imbuing them to a unique degree with his own enthusiasm for the prosperous issue of the work in hand—his munificent unselfishness in furthering every scheme for the moral and material advancement not only of his city and his county, but of the whole commonwealth—all this has been told by his civic

Digitized by Google

and industrial colleagues, who, following his initiative, worked in unison with him, and who, beyond all others, are able to speak with authority. It is, in truth, no exaggeration to say that, in his immediate industrial domain, he happily solved the vexed problem of "capital and labor." Though an aristocrat by instinct and heredity, the humblest artisan never felt him condescend, for, with high and low alike, he was always his natural self, and amid all sorts and conditions of men, "bore himself at manhood's simple level."

During the last ten years or more of his life, the mental and physical strain on him was enormous, but the spirit of the man was high and invincible to the end. He not only had on his hands the exclusive management for years of a great manufacturing plant, in which he and those near to him had a tremenduous stake and on the successful maintenance of which depended the support of thousands of bread-winners and their families, but, in addition, he shared the direction and control of so many large corporations, industrial and otherwise, from New York to Alabama, that only the names of the more important may be enumerated here.

Yet (and this is the paramount object-lesson of his noble life), he was never too busy to be accessible to the humblest of those who served him, white or black, never so absorbed, no matter what the stress of urgent engagements, as to turn a deaf ear to the cry of distress. The busy brain never held the mastery over the generous heart. The active hand was always the open hand. Above all, he knew how to give, a thing that many of the most philanthropic never learn. It was because his was what Dante finely calls "the intellect of love." Those who came to him for help were given, in addition to the assistance sought, such words of unaffected sympathy, such kindly encouragement, that, not seldom, they carried away something still more precious than the gift itself—the largess of a rekindled self-respect, a dawning hope, that "changes winter into spring." No doubt, he often gave foolishly, as the world counts it. On that score remonstrance was hopeless. He used to laugh his cheery laugh and say, "Oh, well I'll acknowledge it's selfish, for, after all, I get so much more pleasure out of it than they possibly can." Even in cases where there could be no question of pecuniary aid, his ready sympathy, his delicate perceptions, his high ideals of conduct, made him one of the wisest and most helpful of counsellors in nice and difficult situations. Insensibly there arise before the inner eye that shining Vision that came to Abou Ben Adhem, when, awaking from "his dream of peace," he sees an Angel in the flooding moonlight "writing in a book of gold," and asks:

"What writest thou?" The Vision raised its head;
And, with a look made of all sweet accord,
Answer'd—"The names of those who love the Lord."
"And is mine one?" said Abou. "Nay, not so!"
Replied the Angel. Abou spoke more low,
But cheerily still, and said—"I pray thee then,
Write me as One that loves his fellow men!"
The Angel wrote and vanish'd. The next night
It came again, with a great wakening light,
And show'd the names whom love of God had bless'd:
And lo! Ben Adhem's name led all the rest.

When we consider the long array of organizations—religious, philanthropic, patriotic, social and economic—in which he was no mere "figure-head," but an impelling force, it seems almost incomprehensible how he managed to find time to play the active part he did in so many, and such widely varying, fields of business endeavor.

Apart from his mechanical and industrial activities (such as the Schloss Sheffield Works, the American Locomotive Company, and others of like kind), he was a director in the Southern Railway Company, director in the New York Equitable Life Assurance Association (this, at the express solicitation of Grover Cleveland, when chairman of the "Committee on Reorganization"), a member of the board of visitors of the University of Virginia, a trustee of the "University Endowment Fund," president of the Virginia Historical Society, member of the "Advisory Board" of the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities, a most active and munificent vestryman in two parishes (one in Henrico, and the other in Gloucester), a member of the Standing Committee of the Diocese of Virginia, a delegate, year after year, to the Episcopal Council of Virginia, a delegate from 1886 to the day of his death, to the general convention of his church in the United States (which convened in Richmond, owing in chief measure to his instance), a trustee of the "Episcopal High School," a director of the "Jamestown Exposition" (the chief management of which was twice pressed upon

Digitized by Google

him and declined), and last, though by no means least, the controlling power in directing the policies of a great daily paper, of which he was sole owner.

And it must be remembered that this takes no account of his almost numberless municipal and county activities, or of his "social duties," which last were enormous to a man of his genial temperament, and wide acquaintance, to whom open-handed hospitality was an instinct and an inheritance, and who was never happier than when he could gather about him under his own roof-tree kinsmen and comrades and friends. His fondness for entertaining amounted, indeed, well-nigh to a passion. At "Eagle Point" especially, whither he would steal away at times from the incessant demands of business for a week or ten days, his unbounded hospitality recalled to more than one of his guests of a past generation those palmy ante-bellum days, when Virginia squires, descendants of the men, who "rode with Spotswood round the land, and Raleigh round the seas," still kept bright in our "Old Dominion" by song and hunt and open board the brave traditions of Yorkshire and of Devon.

Though an ardent "churchman," and, beyond question, the most influential layman of his communion in the diocese, he was absolutely free from anything savoring of ecclesiastical narrowness or sectarian prejudice. No Baptist nor Presbyterian, nor Methodist, no Jew nor Gentile (be his creed what it might), no Salvation Army "captain" nor negro evangelist, ever came to him in vain, seeking aid to further the cause of the Master. Not only did he eagerly open his purse to them, but, in some unaccountable fashion, he found the time to listen patiently to their plans, to discuss these plans minutely, and to give them freely of the rich stores of his experience as a man of affairs. When the Union Seminary (Presbyterian) was moving from Hampden-Sidney to Richmond, he was one of the most liberal subscribers to the fund necessary for the undertaking, and his last appearance in public (ten days before his death, when he was so ill that he could scarcely stand) was to urge upon his fellow-citizens the completion of the endowment fund for the "Greater Richmond College" (Baptist), to which he himself had made an almost princely contribution.

Of all the secular organizations which claimed his active interest and service, the chief in his affections was our Historical Society, which was the constant recipient of his lavish benefactions and of which he was for so many years the efficient president. It was largely through his influence that Mrs. Stewart, of "Brook Hill," and her daughters made to the society the munificent donation of a permanent home (the old residence of General Robert E. Lee), and it is an open secret that, had he lived, he purposed to erect a fire-proof annex to the "Society House" as a secure repository for our manuscript treasures.

Scarcely less keen, however, was his interest in the affairs of our sister society, the "Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities," to whose members it must prove a grateful, if mournful, reflection that one of the last of his many benefactions was made to them, when he and his wife presented to the association a superb bronze statue (to be unveiled soon on Jamestown Island) of his pet hero, the virtual founder of Virginia—the man of blood and iron, "John Smith of Willoughbie juxta Alford in the Countie of Lincolne."

Paramount, indeed, of all earthly sensibilities (save love of family), was his devotion to his mother-state. It was no abstract sentiment, but the passionate personal loyalty that a Hielander of the eighteenth century felt for the chief of his clan, and, from boyhood to gracious age, burned with a deep and steady glow. He was saturated with her history and traditions. In the moments of leisure that came to him, he never tired of reading or discussing some book dealing with her genesis and development, and in his noble library at "Laburnum" is to be found a priceless collection of "Virginiana," which, in point of completeness and rareness, stands unrivalled of any collection, public or private, in America.

His intimates will long recall how the color would steal into his cheek and the fire kindle in his luminous eye, as some eloquent speaker would recount the pre-eminent part that Virginia played in establishing the new nation and in shaping its destinies for years after—how breathlessly he hung upon the glowing periods portraying the instant readiness of her people—down through all the centuries, whether under Nathaniel Bacon or under Robert Lee, to attest by their blood

Digitized by Google

their devotion to those principles, which men of their breed had wrested from John at Runnymede. He loved to hear recounted, and to recount in turn, stories of the beautiful and gracious old civilization, which he had seen swept away by war and the subsequent shabby tide of "progress." Though unconscious of it, he himself was, in his generation, a consummate flower of that civilization, which, in the old Roman phrase, "was of its own kind," and to which, despite his twentieth-century spirit of enterprise, he always turned with wistful eyes. Once, when we were travelling together in the far south and our talk was of the proper ambitions in life, he turned to the writer and said with the most perfect simplicity, "of earthly things, my highest ambition is to live and die as becomes a Virginia gentleman."

Doubtless, it seemed to those of a younger generation that, in his passionate loyalty, this man of ardent temperament somewhat idealized the picture that he drew of those brave old days, but he had seen with his own eyes, in his boyhood and young manhood, its high-bred simplicity, its generous courage, its unfailing courtesies to gentle and simple alike, its reverence for women, its simple faith in things religious, and he believed with all the fervor of his soul that it was the highest and finest type of civilization in the western world. He held with Emerson that "the true test of civilization is not the census or the size of the cities, nor the crops—no, but the kind of men the country turns out." Tried by this test, Virginia civilization need fear comparison with none other on earth.

As to slavery, he had seen only the gracious, kindly side of it, as actually administered in Virginia and not as grotesquely caricatured in "Uncle Tom's Cabin." Like the great majority of gentle folk in Virginia, his family has long regarded slavery as wrong in principle, if beneficent in practice, and as an economic blunder, the remedy for which lay in gradual emancipation. In his father's and mother's immediate family connection, the opinions of John Randolph of Roanoke (his father's "foster-father," his mother's "dearest uncle"), naturally counted for much—of even greater weight were the views of his mother's grandfather, the learned and accomplished St. George Tucker, a judge of the general court, who had succeeded George Wythe as professor of law at William and Mary College, and who afterwards became president of the court of appeals and a United States circuit judge. He remembered that as early as 1796, St. George Tucker had published his "Dissertation of Slavery with a Proposition for its Gradual Abolition in Virginia"—that John Randolph in his will had manumitted all his slaves, stating in his last testament that he "greatly regretted that he had ever been the owner of one"—that Randolph's brother Richard (the language of whose will is even more emphatic as to the evils of the system) had done the same, as had Edmund Randolph at the time of his resignation as Washington's secretary of state. But he also remembered, with a sort of righteous indignation, and with a virile scorn, the mawkish maunderings of the self-righteous Pharisees, who, harping on "the blot of slavery," derided Virginia's claim to a high civilization.

He had at his finger's end the whole story of how colonial Virginia repeatedly during the eighteenth century tried to rid herself of the moral and economic burden, but had always been stopped by the mother-country—how in the convention of 1787, that framed the Constitution, Virginia's efforts to put a sharp and definite stop to the slave-trade, had been defeated by the votes of the New England delegates—finally, how the carefully matured plans of the leading men of the commonwealth put forward in 1831-32 to bring about gradual emancipation, had been wrecked by the insolent and aggressive interference of the fanatics, who afterwards reviled her as a "slave-holding oligarchy."

His own relations with a large number of colored servants employed both at "Laburnum" and at his plantation, "Eagle Point," were quite those of ante-bellum days, when the master was the friend, supporter and defender, and the servants (they were never called "slaves" by gentle-folk in the old days) proudly regarded themselves as members of the family. His affectionate personal interest in them, when ill or in trouble of any sort, was constant—his benefactions innumerable, extending even to their relatives not in his employ. In turn, they simply worshiped "Mars' Joe," as they always called him ("freedom" or no "freedom"), and when the end came, eight of these faith-

Digitized by Google

ful servitors tenderly bore him, shoulder high, to his last resting place, in the quiet country churchyard, on a spot overlooking a typical lowland Virginia landscape—the land he loved best.

His services to his city, to his county, and to the state cannot be detailed here. In time, the actual record of them will most probably be known to few beyond determined students or "the curious." But they will long endure as a great tradition. He was never in public life, as the term is commonly understood, nor did he hold any public office of importance. Yet he was reckoned the first citizen not only of Richmond, but of the whole commonwealth. No such private funeral was ever seen in the state, though the simple rites were held in a country church several miles from the city.

But, while not holding public office, he frequently spoke at great public meetings, and his words always carried tremendous weight. He was not so much an orator in the highest sense of the word, as he was a most persuasive and convincing speaker—his frankness won good-will and his transparent honesty carried conviction. His manner was singularly simple, earnest, virile, without a touch of that artificial gravity, that so many "weighty orators" and "ripe divines" see fit to assume in delivering themselves of ponderous platitudes.

He wrote quite as well as he spoke, and when any "burning question" kindled the eager interest of the people, the leading articles, easily recognized as from his pen. in the great journal he controlled, were accepted, even by those opposed to him, as the candid utterances of a man, who had made conscientious investigation, and, who, with an eye single to the honor and well-being of city, state or country, presented to them the truth as apprehended by a clear head and an honest heart. He would resolutely put aside the most pressing business matters to thus give editorial expression to his convictions, whenever he deemed that the public weal demanded it, for he was no opportunist, but held to Archbishop Whately's admirable precept that "it is not enough to believe what you maintain, but you must maintain what you believe, and maintain it because you believe it." Here, as in his public speaking, he struck straight from the shoulder, but never "below the belt," for, as has just been said, even his political opponents, while regarding him, as they did every other independent thinker, as a wrong-headed doctrinaire, allowed that he was scrupulously fair.

There was, however, one exception, and the incident is worth recalling, as it made a profound impression at the time. Some subordinate on the staff of his paper "The Times" (for it was before the days of the consolidated "Times-Dispatch"), wrote an account of what had taken place at a meeting of the "City Democratic Committee." A member of that committee took umbrage at the printed report and immediately demanded a retraction from the editor. Mr. Bryan had not even seen the article, but he at once made careful investigation, satisfied himself that his subordinate had reported the proceedings accurately, and declined to make any correction or apology. The aggrieved politician, thereupon, demanded "the satisfaction usual among gentlemen." Mr. Bryant, with a courage that few can realize today, promptly declined the challenge in a letter that is a model of courtesy, firmness, and cogent reasoning, the blended spirit of an humble Christian and fearless citizen, sworn to maintain the law, breathing through every line of it. Duelling, many sober-minded people still think, had its undoubted uses in an earlier stage of society, but, in the evolution of manners, those uses had passed. *D'autres temps d'autres moeurs,* as Voltaire pithily says. In Virginia, "the code" may be said to have received its mortal wound from the tragic Mordecai-McCarthy duel—the refusal of a man of Mr. Bryan's unquestioned courage to accept a challenge, gave it the coup-de-grace.

To those who possessed the privilege of his intimate personal friendship, it is but sober truth to declare that his loss is irreparable. Other civic leaders as public-spirited as he, will, no doubt, arise again, but to his old companions-in-arms, whose faces have long since been turned toward the westering sun, there can never be another "Joe" Bryan. They loved him so dearly, apart from admiration, because he made them feel that their affection was returned with like intensity and with an invincible fidelity.

In what is called general society, he will be missed longer that falls to lot of most men in this prosaic age. He was possessed of a singularly handsome person (the out-

Digitized by Google

ward and visible sign of the inward refinement and nobility of his character), a happy knack of saying those charming "nothings," that yet count for so much, an infectious gayety of spirit, a certain boyish ingenuousness and eagerness at times, and with never the faintest touch of supercilious condescension.

It was said of the late Lord Houghton that he never came into a room without making every man and woman in it have a kindlier feeling for each other. That is a beautiful thing to be said of any one, and it was absolutely true in the case of "Joe" Bryan. He seemed to diffuse, as it were, a sort of social sunshine wherever he might be—to create an atmosphere of courtesy, refinement and good-will, as he went along the pleasant ways of the world. He carried the same air with him when he slipped away to enter the sombre abodes of want and misery and lightened their gloom by the radiance of his presence.

Who of us, indeed, can ever forget the compelling charm of that presence in all social intercourse—his air of distinction—the unconscious urbanity, that in some nameless way suggests aristocratic birth—his "Old World" courtesy to women—his winning smile, that could so subtly express either affection or amusement—the kindly greeting in "the eyes whose sunshine runs before the lips"—his unaffected modesty—his lively play of mind, and those flying shafts of nimble wit that never left a sting.

But, after all, it was with three or four of his intimates grouped around his generous board that he was seen at his best as a charming host. There, under his own roof-tree, one best discerned the manifold and enchanting graces of his private life. He possessed a keen zest for everything which makes life enjoyable, and had an instinctive talent for elicting the best that was in his guests. He delighted in "chaff" and in that admirable "nonsense," which is the small change of thorough good-fellowship. He had a large fund of anecdote himself, and was the most sympathetic of listeners when a good story was told.

As no coarse thought ever found lodgment in his pure soul, so no coarse word ever passed his lips. An "improper story"—not, of course, told at his board, but elsewhere in the world of men—always froze him—though even then he never forgot his innate courtesy. But there was just a hint of austerity in his manner, that caused the lively raconteur never to try the experiment again, in his presence.

His face was singularly mobile and almost instantly betrayed any strong emotion that possessed him. At times, in intimate personal talk (a deux), when the generous heart and busy brain were devising some beneficence, that must prove its own reward, one might mark, for a fleeting moment, a look of exaltation, a sort of spiritual radiance, that made his face beautiful and noble beyond the compass of words.

In the midst of the poignant sorrow of the present, there is surely some adumbration of comfort in the thought—nay, in the assured belief—that the glory of that rapt expression, that ethereal radiance, which transfigured his countenance here only at rare and intermittent moments, is no longer evanescent "in the land beyond the stars," but glows with ever steadier glow, forever and forever, in the light supernal, now that the mortal has put on immortality.

His married life was ideally full and happy, but there are matters too sacred to be more than alluded to in print, especially when one is honored with the confidence of the living. Rash, indeed, would be the hand that would seek to rend the veil from the sanctities of that beautiful home-life, which was, in truth, the very citadel of his aspirations and affections. It may be said, however, without impertinence, that, though he had reached three score years and more, he kept in absolute touch with the younger generation, and his affectionate camaraderie with his own sons and his playfulness with his grandchildren was a lovely thing to see.

Before the beauty of his Christian life, one pauses abashed, and almost fears to speak at all. The writer can only set down again the few halting lines, that he wrote, through blinding tears, the very night that this guileless spirit passed away and left us desolate. If to labor is to pray—if to visit the fatherless and the widow and bind up the broken-hearted and keep one's self unspotted from the baseness of the world, be in truth, pure religion and undefiled—then are we sure that, when "the one clear call" came, this gentle and fearless spirit "crossed the bar" with no misgiving, but went with the glad alacrity and unquestioning faith of a little child to "meet his Pilot face to face."

Digitized by Google

When his old comrades stood by his coffin, and, shaken with sobs, looked down on that gracious figure, "hushed in the alabaster arms of death" and clad in the simple jacket of gray, in which, more than forty years agone, he had swept through the dust and sweat of battle, storming into the fight in all the joyous valor of his youth—gazing on his delicate patrician features, clear cut as a Sicilian cameo and accentuated into an even finer beauty than that they wore in life—surely there must have flashed through the mind of more than one of them those words that Shakespeare puts into the mouth of Gloucester touching the dead king:

> A sweeter and a lovelier gentleman
> Framed in the prodigality of nature
> The spacious world cannot again afford.

"Lift is an instrument with many stops," and, good player that he was, he used the best of them with courage, constancy, vigor and discernment. In his young manhood, he knew what it was to be very poor—he came, in later years, to know what it was to be very rich, but the sweetness of his nature and the vigor of his soul disdained to consider the temptations that both offer, and he remained, through storm and sunshine, just the same—his own simple self, pure, fearless, just, generous and loving.

Those who did not know him, if their eyes ever chance to light on these pages, will say that what has been set down here is all mere eulogy. No doubt, it will sound like eulogy to them. Yet every word of it is simple truth, only marred in the telling, for to those who knew him as he really was, any portrait, drawn by even the most "practiced hand," must prove at best but a blurred semblance of the noble gentleman, whose simple, unselfish, godly life disdains, as it were, all human panegyric.

And now we have lost that bright and vigorous and lovable personality, that represented to not a few of us so much of the joy of life. As is the inexorable law of being, even the memory of that radiant figure shall first grow dim, and then altogether die out, as the men and women of his generation pass away, unless, indeed, a grateful capital shall seek to perpetuate in enduring bronze the form and figure of one justly counted the greatest citizen of the commonwealth in his day and generation. Whether this be done or not, the tradition of his robust and gentle virtues and of his manifold activities for the well-being of his state and his people, must, we repeat, long endure.

To some of us it was given to know him long and well—to sympathize with his enthusiasms and to take pride in his achievements—above all to discern the beauty of his daily life, that still lives on "in hearts he touched with fire." To the least of these, it has seemed a pious duty to set down, even if in homeliest fashion, what he himself saw and knew of this vivid and beneficent personality, to the end that future generations shall have something more than mere tradition offered them, when they inquire how this noble "Virginia Worthy" lived and died. For his public service they must seek the public record.

And when the young Virginian of a hundred years to come shall bend over the page that chronicles the history of his mother-state, and shall scan with kindling eye and flushing cheek the long roll of those, who have made her "glorious by the pen" and "famous by the sword," though he shall see there greater names, which, perchance, may quicker stir the pulse's play, yet shall he see there none worthier of his reverence or of his emulation than the name of Joseph Bryan.

W. GORDON MCCABE.

(NOTE.—This paper was prepared at the special request of the Executive Committee of the Virginia Historical Society).

John Stewart Bryan, eldest son of Joseph and Isobel Lamont (Stewart) Bryan, was born at Brook Hill, Henrico county, Virginia, the home of his mother, October 23, 1871. His education was obtained in private preparatory schools and universities: Thomas S. Norwood's University School, Episcopal High School, University of Virginia, B. A. and M. A., 1893, and Harvard University Law School, LL. B., 1897. In 1898 he began in Richmond the practice of the profession he had chosen, and for which he had specially prepared—the law. In 1900 he became editorial writer on the Richmond "Times-Dispatch;" in 1906 president of the Times-Dispatch Company; in 1909 president of the Richmond News-Leader Company. Mr. Bryan is a member of the historical, charitable and social organizations of Richmond. Mr. Bryan married, June 4, 1903, Anne Eliza, second daughter of David Bryden and Willie (Buffington) Tennant, of Petersburg. Children: Amanda Stewart, born July 13, 1904; David Tennant, born

Digitized by Google

August 3, 1906; John Stewart Jr., born March 11, 1911.

Robert Coalter Bryan, second son of Joseph and Isobel Lamont (Stewart) Bryan, was born at Brook Hill, Henrico county, Virginia, June 27, 1873. His academic education was obtained in Norwood's and McGuire's schools, and in 1890 he entered the University of Virginia, whence he went to the University of Pennsylvania. He took courses in surgery at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York City, and in 1898 began the practice of surgery in Richmond, Virginia. He is a fellow of the American College of Surgeons, a professor in the Medical College of Virginia, is a member of the Episcopal church, the Delta Psi fraternity, the Commonwealth, Westmoreland and Country clubs, and in political faith is a Democrat. Mr. Bryan married, October 17, 1914, Grace Hamilton, daughter of S. Hamilton, at Oak Hill, Maryland.

Jonathan Bryan, third son of Joseph and Isobel Lamont (Stewart) Bryan, was born at historic Brook Hill, Henrico county, Virginia, December 6, 1874. He was educated under private tutors, and at Norwood's and McGuire's schools, whence he went to the University of Virginia in 1892. In 1896 he entered the Richmond Locomotive Works, rising from the ranks to a high executive position. In 1898 and 1900 he went abroad for the locomotive company, having charge of some foreign work. Mr. Bryan is president of the Jefferson Realty Corporation, president of the Richmond Forging Works, director of Virginia Trust Company, director of Bank of Commerce and Trusts, also director of the Old Dominion Trust Company. He is a member of the Westmoreland, Country and Commonwealth clubs, Delta Psi fraternity, and the Episcopal church. Mr. Bryan married, June 1, 1911, in New York, Mrs. Winifred (Duffy) Hayden, fourth child of John and Sarah Jane Duffy, of St. Louis, Missouri. They now reside at his country place, Rothesay, near Richmond, Virginia.

Joseph St. George Bryan, fourth son of Joseph and Isobel Lamont (Stewart) Bryan, was born at Brook Hill, Henrico county, Virginia, February 11, 1879. He was educated at McGuire's University School, Bellevue High School, Pennsylvania Military Academy, and the University of Virginia. He entered business life at the Richmond Locomotive Works. He passed from there to the business department of the Richmond "Times-Dispatch." He belongs to the Virginia Historical Society, Delta Psi fraternity, and several clubs. Mr. Bryan married, April 15, 1902, Emily Page Kemp, and has two sons: Joseph (4), born April 30, 1904; Lamont Stewart, born July 24, 1910.

Thomas Pinckney Bryan, fifth and youngest son of Joseph and Isobel Lamont (Stewart) Bryan, was born at Brook Hill, Henrico county, Virginia, October 24, 1882. He was educated under private teachers, at Nolleys Preparatory School, Episcopal High School, and the University of Virginia, where he obtained his degrees of B. A. and LL. B. He was admitted to the Virginia bar in 1905, before finishing his law course, and has since 1906 been successfully engaged in the practice of law in Richmond, Virginia. Mr. Bryan is a member of the Delta Psi fraternity, and the social, historical and business organizations of Richmond. He was at one time connected with the Richmond Light Infantry Blues. He is a member of Emanuel Protestant Episcopal Church. Mr. Bryan married, April 10, 1907, Helen McGill, born at Duneden, Dinwiddie county, Virginia, July 6, 1884, eldest child of Alexander Hamilton, of Petersburg, Virginia, and his wife, Helen Leslie (McGill) Hamilton. Mrs. Bryan has a half-brother, Alexander Donnan, and a half-sister, Elizabeth Venable, and sisters, Sarah Alexander and Roberta Alston (Mrs. Lester E. Grant). Children of Mr. and Mrs. Bryan: Alexander Hamilton, born May 6, 1908; Isobel Stewart, born October 24, 1909; Helen McGill, born October 24, 1912; Norma Stewart, born September 12, 1914.

Mann Satterwhite Valentine. Probably there is no institution in Richmond save those famed in the history of the state that possesses so deep an interest to the residents of the city as the Valentine Museum. Valuable as the museum is from scientific and educational standpoints, an additional element of interest is the fact that it was a gift to the city of Richmond by a native born son of Richmond, Mann Satterwhite Valentine, and that the donor's father, his brothers, his sons, and himself, devoted many years to the collection and preservation of the many valuable specimens now on exhibition. In fact it is peculiarly a Rich-

Digitized by Google

Mann J. Valentine

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

mond institution, the gift of a citizen and one which the donor long wished his city to possess and labored to accomplish the purpose. Located in the former residence of the donor, with spacious gardens attached it is one of the attractive and valuable institutions of the city.

Mann Satterwhite Valentine, the donor of this valuable addition to the educational advantages of Richmond, descended from Jacob Valentine, of King William county, Virginia, a planter, to whom lands were conveyed by deed, July 1, 1754. Jacob Valentine was a resident of St. Davids parish, King William county, at the time of his death, July 9, 1774, his will being dated January 5, 1774. He was twice married, having issue by both. His first wife, Sarah (Batchelder) Valentine, was born August 31, 1725, was the daughter of William (2) Batchelder, baptized July 26, 1691, died April, 1727, of Christ Church parish, Middlesex county, Virginia, married, April 11, 1720, Elizabeth Watts. William (2) Batchelder was the son of William (1) Batchelder, and grandson of Mr. John Batchelder, of Middlesex county, Virginia, who died December 4, 1685. Jacob and Sarah (Batchelder) Valentine had issue: John, Batchelder, of further mention; Jacob, Josiah, Priscilla, Jesse and Molly. Jacob Valentine married (second) September 29, 1762, Mary Elizabeth, widow of Samuel Batchelder, and daughter of Thomas Laughlin. Issue: Edward; Elizabeth, married William Montague. Of these sons of Jacob Valentine, Jacob (2), Josiah and Edward were officers of the revolutionary army.

(II) Batchelder Valentine, son of Jacob and Sarah (Batchelder) Valentine, of High Hill, King William county, Virginia, was born 1750, died 1808. He was a planter of High Hill, King William county, Virginia. He married Ann, born 1752, died September 6, 1829, daughter of Mann Satterwhite, of York county, Virginia. Issue: Batchelder (2); Mann Satterwhite, of further mention; Jacob; Martha; Sarah, who married Dr. William Minton, of Richmond, Virginia.

(III) Mann Satterwhite Valentine, son of Batchelder and Ann (Satterwhite) Valentine, was born at High Hill, King William county, Virginia, July 3, 1786, died in Richmond, Virginia, March 20, 1865. He was educated in the schools of Westey and King in his native county. He located in Richmond in 1806, and there read law in the office of Samuel McGraw, but later abandoned all thoughts of a profession, and embraced a commercial career. This was partly due to the fact that his father's fortune had been seriously impaired through the payment of large security debts, and partly perhaps by the discovery of his own superior business qualifications. He had made many friends in the city; was an ensign in the state guard, later a lieutenant; was keeper of the penitentiary store, and then entered general mercantile life and contested successfully with the English merchants who had hitherto controlled the commerce of his state, and moreover was the first native Virginian to successfully compete with these English merchants. He retired from active business life in 1859. From early childhood he was a lover of nature and art, and as fortune smiled upon him, indulged his cultivated tastes for music, drama, art and literature. He was an ardent sympathizer with the south in the war between the states, and a generous contributor to her needs. Saddened and depressed by the adverse ending of the conflict and by all the ill fortunes of his beloved state, he died literally of a broken heart, at his residence in Richmond, March 20, 1865. He was at one time a member of the Richmond common council, and a director of the Richmond branch of the Bank of Virginia.

He married Elizabeth, daughter of Benjamin Mosby, of Henrico county, Virginia, and Ann (Winston) Mosby, his wife. She was a descendant of Edward Mosby, an early settler of Henrico county, and connected with the well-known Virginia families, Woodsen, Winston, Fontaine, Povall and Bacon. Children: 1. Elizabeth Ann, born November 26, 1822; married, July 18, 1850, William Frederick Gray. 2. Mann Satterwhite, of further mention. 3. Benjamin Batchelder, born November 23, 1825, died April 3, 1832. 4. William Winston, born April 29, 1828, died February 17, 1885; was an earnest scholar and philologist. 5. Robert Mosby, born April 9, 1830, died July 3, 1830. 6. Mary Martha, born September 8, 1831, died August 19, 1896; married, June 13, 1866, Jacob Warwick Woods. 7. Sarah Benetta, born May 26, 1833, died unmarried, June 30, 1889; was a writer of graceful verse. 8. Virginia Louisa, born December 5, 1835, died August 26, 1836. 9. Edward Virginius,

Digitized by Google

born November 12, 1838; a famous sculptor: married (first) November 12, 1872, Alice Churchill Robinson; (second) January 5, 1891, Catherine (Friend) Mayo.

(IV) Mann Satterwhite (2) Valentine, eldest son of Mann Satterwhite (1) and Elizabeth (Mosby) Valentine, was born in Richmond, Virginia, April 22, 1824. He was educated in the schools of Rev. Adam Empie and Mr. Nelson, the Richmond Academy in Richmond, at Midway Academy, Charlottesville, Virginia, and later was a student at William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Virginia. Ill health, however, prevented his completing the course at the latter institution. As a student he was particularly interested in science and when at William and Mary spent much time with Dr. Millington, the professor of chemistry there. Although he entered upon a business career early in life, being associated with his father in the conduct of a large mercantile enterprise, he kept up his scientific studies, made extensive mineralogical and entomological collections, interested himself in medicine, and at night was tutored in medicine by several professors in the Medical College of Virginia. He contributed political and other articles to the "Richmond Examiner," "Richmond Dispatch," and other journals, and wrote two romances, "Armadeus" and "Desultoria," as well as a satire in verse entitled "The Mock-Auction."

During the civil war he served in Company I, Virginia State Reserves. After the war he conducted a large mercantile business, but at that time, as throughout his career, his leisure time was largely devoted to scientific reading. In 1871 he produced Valentine's meat juice, a delicate food for the sick, a preparation which has been employed and endorsed by leading physicians and surgeons and has a worldwide reputation. For a number of years he devoted his efforts to the manufacture of his product, the extension of his business abroad, and to corresponding with scientists interested in his work. During this period he also invented an "automatic bottle corker." He was deeply interested in preserving to Virginia objects of historical and scientific interest and promoting among her people a love for science, literature and art. The latter years of his life were largely spent in studying ethnology and corresponding with institutions and scientific men in regard to the archaeology of Virginia. He was the founder of the Valentine Museum, a well known institution of Richmond, which contains one of the most complete collections of local archaeology in America.

He died October 22, 1892, leaving a considerable portion of his estate for the foundation of the Valentine Museum. His love for Virginia and his patriotic wish to extend culture among her people is shown in the following quotation from his will: "Many years of the life of my father and my brothers and my sons and myself have been devoted to securing and accumulating objects of Archaeology, Anthropology and other kindred arts, with a view and purpose of making them valuable to my state and city; and in order to preserve these and to effect the publication of certain manuscripts and papers of scientific and literary value, and make them all interesting, instructive and profitable to those of my community and state, I desire to establish in the city of Richmond, Virginia, an institute to be called The Valentine Museum, for the purpose of preserving and accumulating objects of Archaeology, Anthropology and other kindred arts, etc., for publishing literary, historical and scientific papers, compatible with the ability and amount of endowment of the said institute." The original gift included the donor's home, together with a library of several thousand rare works, manuscripts, autographs, engravings (from Durer's time to the middle of the eighteenth century), pictures, curios, china, antique furniture, etc., and also the sum of fifty thousand dollars, which latter was to be invested and the income used in taking care of the collection.

Other additions have been presented to the museum by Edward V. Valentine; rare tapestries, casts of the recumbent figure of General Robert E. Lee, outline sketches, the death mask of Stonewall Jackson, and a collection of busts. By Granville G. Valentine, procured from the British Museum, the Vatican, and elsewhere, casts from original marbles, bronzes, tablets, masks, etc., of Assyrian, Egyptian, Greek, Roman, Renaissance and modern times. By Granville G., Benjamin B. and Edward P. Valentine, a "department of Archaeology" containing the human remains of many of the mound builders, and the weapons, implements, etc., of the prehistoric people of America. More

Digitized by Google

than one hundred and twenty thousand of these specimens were collected after years of personal labor, time and travel by the gentlemen named. The general assembly of Virginia, in accordance with the wishes of Mr. Valentine, as expressed in his will, passed an act incorporating the "Valentine Museum," giving the corporation perpetual succession, a common seal, and all the rights, privileges and powers, conferred by the state of Virginia, on bodies politic and corporate. This act was approved January 24, 1894, and in 1898 the museum, arranged and catalogued, was opened to the public. The spacious mansion in which it is located was built in 1812, and is filled from basement to roof with the varied wonders of the museum.

Mann Satterwhite Valentine married (first) at the residence of William (2) Gray, Richmond, Virginia, Ann Maria Gray, born at Manchester, Virginia, died in Richmond, October 3, 1873. She was the daughter of William and Susan Ann (Pleasants) Gray, who were married January 9, 1833, and had issue: William Granville; Ann Maria, of previous mention; Helen, married (first) Osborn Watson, (second) O. F. Manson; James T., married Elizabeth Palmer; Andrew, married Ida Flippen; Herbert, married M. Sue Flippen. William (2) Gray, the father of these children, was born in Prince Edward county, Virginia, August 27, 1793, son of William (1) Gray, born in Surrey county, Virginia, February 20, 1745, died in Prince Edward county, in November, 1820, and his wife, Susannah (Crenshaw) Gray, born in Amelia county, Virginia, October 17, 1756, died in Charlotte county, Virginia, June 11, 1847. Susan Ann (Pleasants) Gray, wife of William (2) Gray, was born May, 1811, died in November, 1884, daughter of John T. and Maria Ann (Smith) Pleasants, the latter a daughter of Granville Smith, an officer of the continental army. John T. Pleasants was a son of John and Elizabeth Pleasants, of "Fine Creek," both of whom were descendants of the famous John Pleasants, of Henrico county, Virginia, who came from Norwich, England, a merchant and a leader of the Quakers in Virginia. Children of Mann Satterwhite and Ann Maria (Gray) Valentine: 1. Mary, born July 31, 1856, died March, 1882; married James Wilson Moseley. 2. William Gray, born December 2, 1857, died November 21, 1858. 3. Mann Satterwhite, born March 2, 1859; married Sally Cary Finch. 4. Granville Gray, born August 19, 1860, married Elise Calvin Bragg. 5. Benjamin Batchelder, born November 23, 1862; married Eliza Hardaway Meade. 6. Edward Pleasants, born April 6, 1864, died March, 1908; married Martha Dabney Chamberlayne. 7. Jefferson Davis, born May 9, 1865, died January 20, 1866. 8. Frederick Stuart, born May 9, 1866; married Mary Lyle Skinker. 9. Henry Lee, born June 23, 1867; married Katherine Shores Braxton. 10. James Maria, born October 23, 1869. Mann Satterwhite Valentine married (second) December 1, 1887, at Ben Nevis, Powhatan county, Virginia, Mary Elizabeth, daughter of James M. Finch. There was no issue by second marriage.

The sons of Mann Satterwhite Valentine jointly conduct the business of the Valentine Meat Juice Company, one of the largest concerns of the kind in the entire south. The business is conducted strictly along modern hygienic sanitary lines, and the justly famous product is carefully guarded at every stage from aught that might mar its perfect purity or flavor.

Joseph Preston Carson. A great deal of interest attaches itself to each of the four American generations of this family, represented in legal and business circles in Richmond, Virginia, by Joseph Preston Carson, no small part of which is in the fact that each of the direct line leading from the immigrant ancestor, Joseph Carson, to Joseph Preston Carson, has been indentified with the professions, three with the law and one with the ministry. Joseph Carson, who founded his line in Virginia, was a native of Ireland, and was a prominent lawyer of his period.

(II) Judge Joseph S. Carson, son of Joseph Carson and grandfather of Joseph Preston Carson, was born in Winchester, Frederick county, Virginia, and there died in 1870. The law was the calling he adopted early in life, his career as an attorney a successful one, and at his death he was judge of the county court sitting at Winchester. Judge Carson was connected with the confederate service during the civil war, although at the opening of it past the age when he might serve as a soldier in the ranks.

Digitized by Google

(III) Rev. Dr. Theodore M. Carson, the eldest son of Judge Joseph S. Carson, was born in Winchester, Frederick county, Virginia, in 1834, died in Lynchburg, Virginia, in 1904. He was an M. A. of Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pennsylvania, and after his ordination into the ministry spent the first four years as chaplain in the army of the Confederacy. At the close of the war, and after several previous charges, he was for thirty-three years rector of St. Paul's Church, at Lynchburg, Virginia, where he attained high position in the church, and at his death was president of the standing committee of the Diocese of Southern Virginia, also dean of the Convocation of Southern Virginia. Rev. Dr. Carson was a scholar of broad culture, a preacher of intense inspiration, and a minister of measureless sympathy, and during the years of his life, passed in such faithful devotion to the cause he had espoused, he became the instrument of infinite good in the service of the Master. He married, in 1860, Victoria Ellen, daughter of William and Ann (Waters) Allison. William Allison was a member of an old Irish family, born in Ireland, and after coming to Virginia made his home in Richmond. His wife was a native of Maryland, and they were the parents of a family of thirteen children, the eldest, James head of the firm of Allison & Allison, the youngest Victoria Ellen, of previous mention, married Rev. Theodore M. Carson. Children of Rev. Dr. and Victoria Ellen (Allison) Carson are: Joseph Preston, of whom further; Maud Lee, born in 1866, married Professor W. M. Lile, dean of the law department of the University of Virginia.

(IV) Joseph Preston Carson, son of Rev. Dr. Theodore M. and Victoria Ellen (Allison) Carson, was born at the Preston homestead, "Solitude," Montgomery county, Virginia, August 2, 1862. His youthful education was obtained in the schools of Winchester and Lynchburg, and after a course in the Episcopal High School at Alexandria, he matriculated at the University of Virginia, being in the class of 1882. Soon after graduation he became an analytical chemist with the firm of Allison & Allison, in 1883 taking up residence in Richmond, where he has since remained. For ten years he was associated with the previously mentioned firm, during that time pursuing legal studies at the University of Virginia, and in 1887 gained admission to the bar. He has made steady advances in his profession and now occupies a responsible position in legal circles, but has not confined his labors to this field, being at this writing connected with several large business interests, and president of a widely extended company of manufacturing chemists, in Richmond. With the responsibility of the affairs of this latter company and the exactions of his law practice, Mr. Carson's existence is a busy one, a fact that detracts little from his enjoyment, for he is of vigorous nature, finding in close application to his business an agreeable satisfaction that comes only with labor well done and duty thoroughly performed.

Mr. Carson, although he has never sought or held political office, is a staunch Democrat in both state and national politics. While a member of many of the social organizations of Richmond, his recreations are sought in outdoor pleasures, and he is a director in several hunting and fishing clubs in the state. Mr. Carson is a Royal Arch Mason, belonging to Lodge and Chapter, and is a vestryman of the Protestant Episcopal church. His residence is the handsome estate of "Dundee," Chesterfield county, Virginia.

He married, in Richmond, Virginia, April 18, 1900, Catherine Valentine, born in Richmond, Virginia, December 17, 1873, daughter J. J. Montague, her father a native of Prince Anne county, Virginia. He also was a soldier in the Confederate States army, serving during the entire war, and is now vice-president of the Planters' National Bank of Richmond. Mr. Montague married Catherine Warren, a native of Virginia, who died in 1909. Children of Joseph Preston and Catherine Valentine (Montague) Carson are: Theodore Montague, born February 10, 1901, now a student in Richmond Academy; Catherine Warren, born May 24, 1903; Joseph Preston Jr., born April 1, 1905.

Milton Buell Coffman, M. D. The first mention of a Coffman in the records of Augusta county, Virginia, is under date of May 21, 1747, when Martin Coffman was appointed one of the appraisers of the estate of Abraham Drake. On November 20, 1770, Elizabeth Coffman is named administratrix of Henry Coffman, and ten days later the estate of Henry Coffman was appraised by Abraham Bird, Jacob Miller, etc. William

Digitized by Google

Coffman benefitted by the "petition of George Washington in behalf of himself and the officers and soldiers who first embarked in the service of this colony, praying that the 200,000 acres given to them by Governor Dinwiddie by proclamation, 19th February, 1754, may be allotted in one or more surveys on the Monongahela, at a place commonly called Nicholas Knotts on the New river, otherwise called the Great Canhawa from the great falls to Sandy Creek, otherwise Great Tatraroy." This petition was granted by order of council, December 15, 1769, and William Coffman's name appears in the list of privates in the letter of George Washington, December 23, 1772, giving public information as to the distribution of the said lands.

(I) Dr. Milton Buell Coffman is a grandson of Jacob Coffman, born in Augusta county in 1825, and died in Newport News, Virginia, in 1912, at the age of eighty-seven years. His family dated in Virginia from 1716, resident for most of the time in Augusta county, where Jacob Coffman was a farmer during his active years. He and his wife, a Miss Funk, were the parents of ten children, of whom five are living at this time: Charles, lives in West Virginia; George, a resident of Mexico; Edward, resides in Virginia; Aldine, lives in Virginia; and Anna, married Alexander Wallace, and lives in Seattle, Washington.

(II) Cyrus Milton Coffman, son of Jacob Coffman, was born in Augusta county, Virginia, and met an accidental death in 1884, one year after the birth of his second child. He was the proprietor of a saw mill, and it was in the pursuit of his business that he encountered the accident that caused his death. He married Alice Virginia Cocke, born in Richmond, Virginia, now living in Richmond with her son, Dr. Milton Buell Coffman. She is a daughter of Benjamin Cocke, born in Surry county, Virginia, in 1831, died in 1891, his American ancestor having come to Virginia with a royal grant to land in Surry county. Cyrus Milton Coffman had two sons: Benjamin, a mechanical engineer, associated with the Southern railway, and Dr. Milton Buell, of whom further.

(III) Dr. Milton Buell Coffman, younger of the two children of Cyrus Milton and Alice Virginia (Cocke) Coffman, was born in Augusta county, Virginia, January 28, 1883, and when he was four years of age his mother moved to Richmond, Virginia, his father's death having occurred when he was but one year old. In this city Dr. Coffman was educated, graduating from the high school in 1898, and after spending three years in business entered the Medical College of Virginia, afterward changing the scene of his professional studies to the Hahnemann Medical College of Chicago (Philadelphia). He was graduated Doctor of Medicine in the class of 1906, having pursued, besides the general medical course, studies that qualified him as a specialist in diseases of the nose, throat and ear. Returning to Richmond, in this city Dr. Coffman became a general practitioner, and so continued with excellent success for five years. Since 1911 Dr. Coffman has devoted himself to specialized effort in treatment of ailments of the nose, throat and ear, in which he is recognizedly proficient. He has attained to reputation and position in the medical world of his city, is identified with various medical associations, and has experienced favorable results in general and special practice. He is a professional man of deep learning, wide interests, and many friends, and is appreciated socially in Richmond as well as professionally. He fraternizes with the Masonic order, and is a communicant of the Leigh Street Baptist Church.

Dr. Coffman married, in Richmond, August 17, 1910, Mary Virginia Ryall, born in Richmond, daughter of John M. Ryall, an attache of the revenue department of the United States.

James Caskie. The Caskies of Chesterfield and Henrico counties, Virginia, are of Scotch origin. John and James Caskie, their common ancestors, came to America in the early part of the eighteenth century as representatives of a commercial house at Stewarton, county Ayr, Scotland, and for many years exported tobacco to manufacturers of the same in their native country. John Caskie settled in Lynchburg, and James Caskie in Richmond. In time James Caskie became identified with the business and commercial interests of Richmond, Virginia, and was president of the Bank of Virginia at Richmond. He resided at Manchester, Chesterfield county, during his early married life, this being a suburb of Richmond, but afterwards moved to Richmond.

Digitized by Google

where he brought up his family, and from them all of the Caskies now in Virginia are descended.

James Caskie married Eliza Randolph Pincham, at Richmond, Virginia. They had seven children, namely: 1. John Samuels, of whom further. 2. Marguerite, born in Chesterfield county, Virginia, about 1825; married Dr. Robert G. Cabell. 3. Mary Eliza, born in Chesterfield county, Virginia; married Daniel H. London. 4. Nannie E., died unmarried. 5. Harriet Augusta, born February 6, 1833; married, November 14, 1850, John Scott, born April 23, 1820, died in 1907; became a captain in the Confederate States army, 1861-65; resided at "Oakwood," in Fauquier county, Virginia. 6. Ellen, married a Mr. Hutchinson. 7. James A., who in 1913 was living in Fauquier county, Virginia.

In "Welles Pedigree of the Washington Family," page 250, is mentioned the marriage of James Kerr Caskie, son of John and Martha (Norvel) Caskie, of Richmond, Virginia, the 26th day of May, 1844, to Ellen Jeal Gwathmey, "second child of Frances Fielding Lewis," in North Carolina. He died in September, 1868. She was born September 26, 1824, at Richmond, Virginia, died October 5, 1870, at Rockbridge Baths, Virginia. They had Martha Norvel Caskie, born in Richmond, Virginia, about 1845.

(II) John Samuels Caskie, son of James and Eliza Randolph (Pincham) Caskie, was born November 8, 1821, at Manchester, Chesterfield county, Virginia, died in Richmond, Virginia, December 16, 1869. He graduated at the University of Virginia; then studied law in Richmond, where he practiced his profession. He was prosecuting attorney and judge of the Richmond and Henrico county circuit. Was elected representative from Virginia to the Thirty-second Congress as a Democrat; reëlected to the Thirty-third, Thirty-fourth and Thirty-fifth Congresses, serving from March 4, 1851, to March 3, 1859; was a candidate for the Thirty-sixth Congress, but was defeated. He resumed the practice of law in Richmond, Virginia. He served in the Confederate States army during the civil war, in both artillery and infantry branches of the service. He married Fannie Johnson, about 1849, at Richmond, Virginia. She was born about 1830, in Chesterfield county, Virginia, died in 1862, at Richmond. They had five children, namely: 1. John S. 2. James, of whom further. 3. William R. Johnson. 4. Lizzie, married D. C. Jackson; lives at Lynchburg, Virginia. 5. George E., a lawyer; resides at Lynchburg, Virginia.

(III) James (2) Caskie, son of John Samuels and Fannie (Johnson) Caskie, was born July 2, 1852, in Richmond, Henrico county, Virginia. He attended school in his native city, then the Richmond College until he was about seventeen years of age, and was then employed in commercial pursuits for a year or two. About 1870 he began the study of law and was admitted to the Virginia state bar in 1873. Since that time he has been engaged in the active practice of law in Richmond, Virginia. He is a Democrat and has been more or less identified in local politics for many years. He was elected a member of the common council, city of Richmond, Virginia, served eight years, and was presiding officer of the same for four years of that time. He is a member of the State Prison Association, the Virginia Bible Society, and of several other eleemosynary organizations, also of the Kappi Kalphi Society. He is a director and stockholder of the Merchants' National Bank, of Richmond, Virginia. He is a member of St. James' Episcopal Church.

Mr. Caskie married Emma Palmer, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Enders) Palmer, November 29, 1877, in Richmond, Virginia. She was born about 1856, in Richmond, Virginia.

Henry Taylor Wickham, a leading member of the Virginia bar, and who has made a most useful and honorable record in the political history of the commonwealth, presents an excellent illustration of the fruits of a distinguished ancestry, of well directed ambition and of lofty ideals. The inspiration which has marked his entire career from boyhood is found in maxims of great weight. The germ of sound ideals is to be found in character, which is to a great degree hereditary, but an essential to its growth is to have high ideals, and to always endeavor to attain to as high a standard in morality, sobriety and professional ethics as constant and unrelaxed effort will bring, and to acquire the habit of always keeping this in mind. The steady and constant

Digitized by Google

striving after excellence in small things must precede the ability to accomplish larger matters.

Mr. Wickham is a native of Virginia, born at Hickory Hill, Hanover county, December 17, 1849, son of Williams Carter and Lucy Penn (Taylor) Wickham. His father was noted for courage, both physical and moral, integrity, great firmness of will, very strong in his convictions and friendships; he was lawyer, planter, soldier and man of affairs —a member of the house of delegates and senate; of the state convention of 1861; of the Confederate congress; supervisor of Hanover county; captain, lieutenant-colonel, colonel and brigadier-general, Confederate States army; and president of the Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad Company. He was descended from Thomas Wickham, who came from England in 1658 to Wethersfield, Connecticut. Among the forbears of Henry T. Wickham were: John Wickham, great-grandfather, characterized in an address by Hon. John Randolph Tucker as "one of the first in time, as first in fame, of the great lawyers of Virginia." Alexander Spotswood, great-great-great-great-grandfather, whose daughter Katherine married Bernard Moore, of Chelsea; their daughter, Ann Butler Moore, married Charles Carter, of Shirley; their son, Robert Carter, married Mary Nelson, of Yorktown; their daughter, Anne Carter, married William F. Wickham, of Hickory Hill, and their son was Williams Carter Wickham, see above. Alexander Spotswood was the "Tubal Cain" of Virginia, the first in America to erect an iron furnace. Thomas Nelson, great-great-grandfather, whose daughter, Mary Nelson, married Robert Carter, of Shirley, as above; signer of the Declaration of Independence from Virginia, soldier of the revolution, distinguished at the battle of Yorktown, governor of the state. John Penn, great-great-grandfather, whose daughter, Lucy Penn, married Colonel John Taylor, of Carolina; their son, Henry Taylor, married Julia Dunlop Leiper, of Philadelphia, and their daughter, Lucy Penn Taylor, married General Williams Carter Wickham, see above. John Penn was signer of the Declaration of Independence from North Carolina, member of the continental congress, member of North Carolina board of war, and became practically the board, exercising its powers alone during the greater part of its existence. Colonel John Taylor, of Carolina, great-great-grandfather, soldier of the revolution, distinguished as a lawyer, United States senator from Virginia, mover of the Virginia resolutions of 1798-99; owner of Hazelwood, on the Rappahannock; author of many books upon agriculture and politics, among them "Arator," "Construction Construed," "New Views of the Constitution," "Tyranny Unmasked," and "Taylor's Inquiry."

Henry Taylor Wickham was reared at the family home, and while having no tasks involving manual labor he was accustomed to work, and spent his spare time in hunting and fishing, and with horses and dogs. Owing to the desolation caused by war, his parents made many sacrifices for his education. After attending the home schools, he entered Washington College (now Washington and Lee University), coming under the direct influence of President (General) Robert E. Lee, and graduated in 1868 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. He studied for his profession in the University of Virginia, under Professor John B. Minor, and was graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Laws in 1870, the year in which he attained his majority. On December 17, 1870, he was admitted to the bar in Richmond, and became clerk in a lawyer's office, but soon engaged in active practice. His rise in his profession was steady, but involved severe labor. He became assistant attorney of the Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad Company in February, 1874, and assistant counsel in 1878; February 1, 1886, general solicitor of the Newport News & Mississippi Valley Railroad Company; January 5, 1886, general solicitor of the Chesapeake & Ohio Railway Company; in 1904 receiver of the Street Railway Companies of Richmond; and was a director in the Big Sandy Railway Company, the Elizabethtown, Lexington & Big Sandy Railroad Company, the Maysville & Big Sandy Railroad Company, the Chesapeake & Ohio Railway Company of Kentucky. Mr. Wickham has a notable record as a state legislator. In 1879 he was elected to the house of delegates as a "debt Payer," and served two years; in 1888 he was elected to the senate, serving three years, and during that service was mover of resolutions resulting in the settlement of the Virginia state debt, known as the Century or Olcott settlement; in 1890-92 he was

Digitized by Google

a member of the Virginia state debt commission; he was reëlected to the senate in 1891 and 1895—two four-year terms; in 1895 he was chairman of the Democratic conference of the senate, and chairman of the senate finance committee; in 1897 was elected president pro tem of the senate; and was reëlected to the senate in 1899 and 1903, his final term closing in 1907. His service in the legislature was conspicuously useful, and was principally in connection with the state debt, and its subsidiary questions involving the West Virginia separation. He had entered public life on this issue as a "debt payer," and consistently adhered to that policy. As chairman of the senate finance committee for many years, he had charge of the various tax bills and bills appropriating the public revenues of the state; he was strictly conservative in his views, and his course was marked by strenuous effort to economize in expenditures, and relieve the taxpayers as far as possible. He has ever been active in his effort to increase as far as practicable, within the means of the state, the appropriations for pensions for Confederate veterans, for Confederate memorial associations, and for the educational institutions of the state. In politics he has held strongly to Democratic principles, but has not hesitated to hold an independent attitude when principle was at stake. Prior to the first Cleveland campaign, he had been a Republican on national issues, affiliating with the Conservative or Democratic party on state issues. He was always a supporter of Mr. Cleveland on the tariff issue and reform measures in the public service, and was always with the whites on the race issue.

Mr. Wickham married, December 17, 1885, Elise Warwick Barksdale, and two children have been born to them.

Richard Hardaway Meade. David Meade, of Kentucky, who lived to over ninety years of age, uncle of Bishop Meade, of Virginia, was a genealogist, and traced descent on maternal lines to Thomas Cromwell, a blacksmith of Lutney, in Ireland, who was the father of Thomas Cromwell, servant of Cardinal Wolsey and his successor in the favor of Henry VIII., but who forfeiting that was beheaded by his orders. Oliver Cromwell was his nephew. One branch of this family was the Everards of Essex from whom Richard Kidder, bishop of Bath and Wells, descended, and from him came the name Richard Kidder, so frequent in the family and from the Everards came the also common family name Everard.

(I) In America the family sprung from Andrew Meade, born in Kerry, Ireland. in the latter part of the seventeenth century, a Roman Catholic. Tradition says he left his native land and for a time lived in London, then came to this country, landing in New York and there marrying Mary Latham, a member of the Society of Friends, living in Flushing, Long Island. About five years later they moved to Nansemond county, Virginia, at the head of navigation on the Nansemond river. He was a member of the Virginia house of burgesses, judge of he court, senior colonel of militia, a man of education and influence. He is said to have been a man of great physical strength, of fine form, but rather hard featured. He died in 1745, leaving behind a stainless character and the title, Andrew Meade, "The Honest." His daughter, Priscilla, married William Curle, of Hampton, Virginia.

(II) David Meade, son of Andrew and Mary (Latham) Meade, with his sister, Priscilla, were the only children of Andrew Meade to survive him. David inherited the paternal estate, and about 1729 married Susannah, elder of the two daughters of Sir Richard Everard, baronet of Broomfield Hall, Much Waltham parish, Essex, England, and his wife, Susannah (Kidder) Everard, eldest daughter of Dr. Richard Kidder, bishop of Bath and Wells. Sir Richard Everard was a captain in Queen Anne's army, and for a few years proprietary governor of North Carolina. At his death he left all his estate to his widow, who at her death left it to her two daughters, Susannah and Ann Everard. David Meade was a man of handsome person and purest life. He was the most affectionate of husbands, the tenderest of parents, the best of masters and an ingenuous sincere friend, just, generous and hospitable. He died in 1757, in his forty-seventh year. Children: 1. David, born July 20, 1744; inherited the Nansemond estate previously owned by his father and grandfather; he married Sarah Waters, daughter of William Waters, of Williamsburg, Virginia, then settled at Maycox, Prince George county, Virginia, then removed to Kentucky, devoting his time and fortune to the improvement of these two

Digitized by Google

estates which were celebrated all over Virginia and Kentucky; to him the preservation of the early family history of the Meades is due. 2. Richard Kidder, born about 1750; married (first) at age of nineteen years, Jane Randolph, sister of Richard Randolph and aunt of John Randolph, of Roanoke, a lady much older than himself; he early entered the revolutionary service, fought at Great Bridge, the first battle of the revolution fought in Virginia, became captain of the Second Virginia Regiment and aide-de-camp to General Washington from March 12, 1775, until the war closed; he was with Washington in all the great battles of the revolution and to him was committed the superintendence of the execution of Major Andre; when Washington was taking leave of some of his aides, he gave each a parting word of advice; to Colonel Meade he said: "Friend Dick, you must go to a plantation in Virginia; you will make a good farmer and honest foreman of the grand jury of the county where you live;" and so it proved; he settled permanently in Frederick county, Virginia, became a successful farmer and as long as health lasted was foreman of the grand jury of the old district court of the county; he married (second) Mary, daughter of Benjamin Grymes; among his children was the celebrated Bishop William Meade. 3. Everard, of further mention. 4. Andrew, married Susanna Stith. 5. John, died aged seventeen years. 6. Mary, married Colonel George Walker. 7. Anne, married Richard Randolph, of Curls.

(III) Everard Meade, third son of David and Susannah (Everard) Meade, was born October 1, 1748. He spent a large part of his minor years at school in England, returning to Virginia about 1764. He was a soldier of the revolution, captain in the Second Virginia Regiment, major and from 1778 to the close of the war aide-de-camp on the staff of General Lincoln. He was a member of the Virginia convention of 1788 and one of the notable men of his day. He married (first) when but eighteen years of age, Mary Thornton, a young lady of about his own age, who bore him three children, all preceding their father to the grave. He married (second) Maria, widow of Benjamin Ward, who survived him.

(IV) Benjamin Lincoln Meade, son of Everard and Maria (Ward) Meade, was born December 17, 1793, died August 25, 1851. He married Eliza Hardaway, of Powhatan county, Virginia, February 10, 1819, and had issue: Richard Hardaway, of whom further; Everard Benjamin, born in April, 1839, died in April, 1896; Hodijah, born in May, 1842, died in April, 1902; Marianne, married Dr. John G. Skelton; Charlotte Randolph, married General James H. Lane.

(V) Richard Hardaway Meade, son of Benjamin Lincoln and Eliza (Hardaway) Meade, was born in Powhatan county, Virginia, in January, 1831, died in September, 1880. He was reared in the locality of his birth, as a boy taking up the business of life in Richmond, employed as clerk in a drug store. This early association determined his future activity, for with the knowledge and experience thus gained as a foundation, he formed the firm of Meade & Baker, dealers in drugs, and continued the leading member thereof until his death. His life was short, forty-nine years, but because of the early age at which he assumed man's duties and responsibilities, his useful activities covered the average period of time and he played well his part in life. During the war between the states he was a member of the "House Guard." He married Jane Catherine Fontaine, born in Hanover county, Virginia, daughter of Colonel Edmund Fontaine and Louisa Shackleford, his wife, maternal granddaughter of James and Elizabeth (Dabney) Shackleford, and paternal granddaughter of Colonel William Fontaine and Anna Morris, his wife. Colonel William Fontaine was a member of Washington's staff and witnessed the surrender at Yorktown; he was a descendant of John de la Fontaine, the French martyr. Colonel Edmund Fontaine gained his military rank of colonel in the Confederate States army, and became a citizen of note, being first president and founder of a railroad from Richmond to Charlotteville, now embraced in the Chesapeake & Ohio railroad. Children of Richard Hardaway and Jane Catherine (Fontaine) Meade: Lila, married Benjamin B. Valentine, and is president of the Equal Suffrage League of Virginia; Richard Hardaway (2), of whom further; Louise Fontaine, married Clarence P. Cadot, of Richmond, Virginia; Kate Fontaine, unmarried, resides in Richmond, Virginia; Marianne Everard, unmarried, lives in Richmond, Virginia.

Digitized by Google

John de la Fontaine was born in the province of Maine, near the borders of Normandy, about the year 1500, and as soon as he could bear arms his father procured him a commission in the household of Francis I. He and his father became converts to Protestantism about 1535, being then in the service of Charles IX., of France. He resigned in January, 1561, and two years later a band of ruffians attacked his house and murdered both him and his wife, their deaths having been decreed on account of their Protestant religion.

James de la Fontaine, the second son of John de la Fontaine, was about fourteen years of age when his parents were murdered and fled in horror from the scene with his two younger brothers, finding his way to Rochelle, then and for many years a stronghold of Protestantism in France. James learned the shoemakers' trade and supported his brothers until they were able to care for themselves. He later engaged in commerce and became prosperous. He died in 1633, leaving two daughters and a son. A picture of him represented a very handsome man with full face, long flaxen beard reaching to his waist, well proportioned and of good height.

Rev. James (2) de la Fontaïne, only son of James (1) de la Fontaine, was born in 1603. He was finely educated, took holy orders and from his ordination until death was minister to the United churches of Vaux and Royan. He married (first) in 1628, in London, England, a Miss Thompson, who bore him six children. He married (second) in 1641, Marie Chaillon, and had issue. He was a man of unusual attainments and was greatly beloved by his people. He died in 1666.

James (3) de la Fontaine, son of Rev. James (2) de la Fontaine and his second wife, Marie (Chaillon) de la Fontaine, was born at Jenouille, France, 1658. He lived in France deeply persecuted until the month of October, 1685, when the Edict of Nantes was actually revoked, then he fled to England, arriving December 1, following the revocation. He there married, February 8, 1686, Anne Elizabeth Boursiquot, who had fled from France in the same party as her husband. He became a manufacturer and trader of Taunton, England, where six children were born to him: Jonas, Aaron, Mary Anne, Peter, John and Moses. He then moved to Cork, Ireland, arriving there December 24, 1694, and there began preaching, January 19, 1695, holding service in his own house. There he also manufactured cloth goods. Later he was a farmer and in partnership conducted a large fishery at Bear Haven, Ireland, but passed through a series of misfortunes that compelled his going to Dublin.

John de la Fontaine, son of James (3) de la Fontaine, came to Virginia, purchased a plantation and was later joined by his brothers, Rev. Peter and James, who came in 1715, as did their sister, Mary Anne, wife of Matthew Maury, that family settling in Virginia in 1719. From these sons of James Fontaine, the Huguenot, who settled in Virginia, sprang Jane Catherine, who married Richard Hardaway Meade.

(VI) Richard Hardaway (2) Meade, son of Richard Hardaway (1) and Jane Catherine (Fontaine) Meade, was born in Richmond, Virginia, May 3, 1867. His education was obtained under private instruction and as a pupil in Professor McGuire's School, and at the age of seventeen years he discontinued his studies to begin work. Until 1893, or for nine years, he was employed as a clerk by Allen Ginter, in that year becoming secretary and treasurer of the Powhatan Clay Manufacturing Company. To his duties in this capacity were also added later those of manager, and Mr. Meade at this time has a triple connection with this concern, and also holds the same positions in the Richmond Wood Working Company. In the active direction of the companies affairs as manager his forceful energy, wide executive powers, and innate business sagacity have won desired results, while his discharge of his secretarial and financial duties has been no less able. Mr. Meade is affiliated with the Crystal Ice Company and the Southern Investment Company in the capacity of director, and is the responsible head of Bellevue Park.

Mr. Meade's chief relaxation from his numerous business duties is in athletic recreation and he is an enthusiastic golfer. He is a member of the Hermitage Golf Club, one of its board of governors, and is a familiar figure upon its well kept links. As in all of his other interests, whatever their nature, he has not been satisfied with a game of fair excellence, but is numbered among Richmond's best players, many trophies won in

Digitized by Google

open competition bearing witness of his skill. He is a steady and sure player, rising to brilliance when forced by unfortunate chance, but as a rule playing evenly and consistently. He is a Democrat in political conviction, and is a member of the vestry of Monumental Episcopal Church. For twenty-five years he has filled the office of superintendent of the Sunday school of this church, and has served with conscientious faithfulness, giving its work his earnest effort, deriving therefrom a lasting inspiration.

Mr. Meade married, October 12, 1893, Nellie Prior, born in Fayetteville, North Carolina, where her mother was visiting the family home being in Richmond, daughter of Thomas Stanley and Ellen R. (Prior) Atkins. Her father was a native of England, coming to Richmond, Virginia, when a young man, and became judge of the Hustings court. He was a notable citizen, and was at one time special master in receivership for what is now the Southern railway. Children of Richard Hardaway and Nellie Prior (Atkins) Meade: Richard H., Jr., born May 10, 1897, a student at the Virginia Military Institute, class of 1906; Nellie Atkins, born June 15, 1900; Thomas Stanley, born November 10, 1905.

Thomas Staples Martin, United States Senator. The elevation of Senator Martin to the highest political office his state can bestow, that of United States senator, was a plain case of "the office seeking the man," as prior to his election by the Virginia legislature to the high office he has held since 1895 he had never sought nor held a political office of any kind in state or nation. Yet he was not without qualifications aside from his well-known powers of mind and character, for he had from youth lived in an atmosphere of politics and had been for several years a member of the executive committee of the state Democratic committee. When a school boy at Virginia Military Institute he had marched out to the field of battle with his brother cadets and his fight for a legal education had proved his strength of character, while his quarter of a century in active practice had developed a character that has withstood the searching light of many years public service. Yet the law was his choice and notwithstanding the important obligation as a United States Senator he has ever been devoted to his profession.

Senator Martin is a son of John Samuel and Martha Ann (Staples) Martin and a grandson of Reuben Martin, his Grandmother Hayden being a daughter of a Virginia legislator. John S. Martin, son of a farmer, grew to manhood amid agricultural surroundings, but his tastes were for a mercantile life and leaving the farm he became a merchant and manufacturer of Scottsville, Virginia.

Thomas Staples Martin was born in Scottsville, Albemarle county, Virginia, July 29, 1847. He attended Scottsville schools until March 1, 1864, then entered Virginia Military Institute, continuing his studies in barracks and field until April 9, 1865. In October, 1865, he entered the University of Virginia, academic department, attended sessions there until June 1, 1867. His father's death, July 3, 1867, leaving him the head of a large family, he gave up his ambition for a college education and warmly shouldered his responsibilities. He had graduated from a number of schools and gained practically a college education, however, and he did not surrender his ambition and determination to be a lawyer, but shortly after leaving the university he began a course of private study and reading. Although this was a slower and more difficult way to secure the needed education he persevered in his legal study, finally presenting himself before the examiners, mentally well and accurately equipped with legal knowledge. He was granted a license to practice in the fall of 1869 and at once began practice at the Albemarle county bar. He began in a quiet, modest way, but soon proved his mettle and clients became plentiful. As he gained in experience and years, he broadened and expanded mentally, becoming one of the leading lawyers of the Virginia bar. He practiced continuously from the date of his admission, 1869, until 1893, nearly a quarter of a century, then the reward of a well spent, useful life came to him unexpectedly and unsought. The law was to him a jealous mistress and he had fought so hard for his education and foothold that he allowed nothing to come between him and his profession. But in 1893, when chosen by the legislature of Virginia over some of Virginia's distinguished public men, he accepted the high honor, although in former years he had declined to be a candidate as he had declined other offers of

Digitized by Google

political office. He has been a member of the executive committee of the Democratic State Central Committee, appointed in 1866; was a member of the board of visitors to the University of Virginia and of a similar board to the Miller Manual Labor School of Alexandria, but never had held a political office. His senatorial term began March 4, 1895, on which date he was sworn in as a member of the Fifty-fourth Congress of the United States. He served the full term of six years with honor, was reëlected by the Virginia legislature to succeed himself; six years later he was again elected to represent his state in the highest legislative tribunal of our country and on January 12, 1912, for a fourth time he was honored as the choice of his state for the term beginning March 4, 1913.

Senator Martin is one of the strong men of the United States senate and of his state, famous for its great men. He is wise in counsel, but a whirlwind in action; a forceful, eloquent speaker, quick and ready in debate, a valuable attorney and a dreaded opponent. His broad-minded statesmanship has been often displayed in times of state and national crisis and like a rock he has stood for the principles of his party and the honor of his country. When the state of Virginia was torn with dissension over the settlement of the state debt he rendered a distinguished service as advisory counsel to the committee having the matter in charge. Broad and progressive as he is in his views on national and state affairs, he is highly regarded for his personal traits of character. His good nature is as unfailing as his courtesy, his charity broad, and his sympathy ready. He possesses not only the power to attract and convince men, but the power to hold their friendship. In honoring Senator Martin with so long a term in the senate, the state of Virginia has honored herself, his public service ranking with that of any senator from the Old Dominion.

Senator Martin married, October 10, 1894, Lucy Chamblis Day, daughter of Charles Fenton and Virginia (Jordan) Day. They have two children: Lucy Day Martin, born January 20, 1897; Thomas S. Martin Jr., born February 23. 1902.

Morgan Poitiaux Robinson. Several branches of the Robinson family are now to be found in Virginia, all descended from John Robinson, who came to America in early Colonial days. Many of the name have been distinguished in the history of Virginia, and in the history of the Protestant Episcopal church during Colonial times. Branches of the Robinson family emanating from this emigrant ancestor are known to have lived in York, Middlesex, Gloucester, King and Queen, Caroline, Henrico, Norfolk, and other counties, in Virginia. Robinsons of this clan have held important official positions in Virginia from Colonial times down to the present, and John Robinson, of Richmond (born February 13, 1773, died April 26, 1850), is believed to have held the record of the state for length of service. He was deputy clerk of the Hustings court and of the district court of Richmond, also clerk for twelve years, until the latter was abolished, and then clerk of the circuit court of Henrico county, Virginia, forty-one years, in all, fifty-three years, from 1797 to 1850, the time of his death.

(I) John Robinson, the first of the Robinson family in Virginia of whom we have any account, came from Cleasby, Yorkshire, England, about the middle of the seventeenth century. He married Elizabeth Potter, of Cleasby, daughter of Christopher Potter, and settled in York county, Virginia, in what was then called Charles River parish. John Robinson received 300 acres of land in Lancaster county, Virginia, April 4, 1653, and later grants of several thousand acres in York, Lancaster and Gloucester counties, Virginia. He died March 1, 1688, in New Charles parish, York county, Virginia, and left surviving issue.

(II) Anthony Robinson, son of John and Elizabeth (Potter) Robinson, was born May 1, 1662, in New Charles parish, York county, Virginia. Anthony Robinson, of New Charles parish, held lands in York county, Virginia, prior to 1691, as on October 20, 1691, he received a grant of thirty-three acres of land in Poquosin parish, York county, which was bounded in part by said Robinson's old line, and in part by lines of Robert Kirby. He was vestryman and church warden of Charles parish in 1707 and 1708. He died November 11, 1727. His will, dated November 9, 1727, was probated December 18, 1727; it makes bequests to his children, Peter, William and John Robinson. To Anne Parsons and his son-in-law, William Parsons, husband of Anne. To his

Digitized by Google

wife, Anne Robinson, and to his grandchildren, William Parsons, Martha Sweny, Merit Sweny, Mary Robinson, daughter of John; Mary, daughter of Anthony; Starkey, Diana, Anthony and John Robinson. He gave his sons, John and Peter, that part of his land where he then lived. "I give unto my son John Robinson in compliance to a will made by Mr. Armiger Wade a gift of 40 acres joining to that part where I now live and given to said John R. by the said Armiger Wade, and the other part of my land I give to my son Peter R." He named his wife Anne and son John as executors. December 28, 1727, Anne Robinson, relict of Anthony, renounced the provision made for her in his will, and claimed her legal rights. Anthony Robinson married (first) Mary Starkey, in 1684, who died January 31, 1697-98, and left surviving issue; married (second) Jane ———, in 1698, who died February 17, 1717-18, and left issue; married (third) Anne ———, who survived him, and was named in his will already mentioned.

(III) John (2) Robinson, son of Anthony and Mary (Starkey) Robinson, was born August 25, 1685, in York county, Virginia. He and his son, Anthony Robinson, were both drowned near Egg Island, Virginia, April 7, 1737, and his remains were buried May 6, 1737, parish register. He married Frances Wade, daughter of Armiger Wade, of York county, who died October 13, 1721; was descended from Armigall Wade, of Bellsize, near Hempstead, England, who was the father of Sir William Wade, frequently mentioned in the progress of James I., and of whom there is a curious and interesting memoir in Park's "History of Hampstead." Armiger Wade Sr. lived in York county, Virginia, in 1677, and had: Frances; Mary, who married ——— Curtis; Dorothy, who married John Parsons; Anne, who married ——— Trotter. His will, dated August 12, 1708, probated March 20, 1708-09, in York county records, gave his son-in-law, John Robinson, forty acres of land, provided his father, Anthony Robinson, gave him the same amount of land adjoining.

(IV) Anthony (2) Robinson, son of John (2) and Frances (Wade) Robinson, was born September 9, 1711, in York county, Virginia, was drowned April 7, 1737, near Egg Island, Virginia, and buried May 6, 1737, according to church records. He married Mary Kirby, by whom he had issue, four children; she married (second) Daniel Moore, and died before 1775. Mary Robinson, widow of Anthony Robinson, in right of her infant son, administered the estate of John Robinson, Sr., September 9, 1737; the appraisement was filed May 15, 1738, by Bennet Tomkins, Daniel Moore and Mary Robinson (see page 389, York county records); and September 19, 1737, she was made guardian of her son.

(V) Anthony (3) Robinson, son of Anthony (2) and Mary (Kirby) Robinson, was born June 15, 1737, in York county, Virginia. He was justice for York county, Virginia, 1762 to 1767; and high sheriff of the county in 1765, with sureties, Augustine Moore and Aaron Phillips, the latter his father-in-law. He died in 1776; his will, dated October 27, 1775, was probated April 15, 1776, and names his mother, Mary Moore, Mr. Aaron Phillips, and his uncle, Merritt Moore, as executors. He married (first) Frances Read, daughter of Samuel and Mary Read, December 1, 1757. She was born December 23, 1723, died August 26, 1762, and left surviving issue, two children; married (second) Mary Phillips, daughter of Aaron and Eliza Phillips, December 23, 1762. She was born May 16, 1743, died April 7, 1775, and was the mother of six children, among them was a son whose record follows.

(VI) Anthony (4) Robinson, son of Anthony (3) and Mary (Phillips) Robinson, was born August 12, 1770, in York county, Virginia. He was an elder brother of John Robinson, who was clerk at Richmond, Virginia, for fifty-three years, and was himself a man of affairs and a planter of considerable estate. He died September 11, 1851, at Richmond, Virginia. He married Elizabeth Russell, daughter of William Russell, who was clerk of James City county for a long time. She was born January 15, 1778, at Williamsburg, died August 5, 1852, at Richmond, Virginia, and had issue seven children, namely: Elizabeth, who died January 24, 1861; Poitiaux, of whom more hereafter; Ann, who died July 9, 1868; Wirt, who had a son, Russell; Portia Cox; William, who was probably the justice of York county in 1825; John.

(VII) Poitiaux Robinson, son of Anthony (4) and Elizabeth (Russell) Robinson, was

Digitized by Google

born about 1800, presumably in James City county, Virginia. He married Mary Enders, and had issue.

(VIII) John Enders Robinson, son of Poitiaux and Mary (Enders) Robinson, was born July 10, 1851, at corner of Fifth and Main streets, Richmond, Virginia. He was a pupil at the Rev. John T. Clarke's school at "Riverview," in Halifax county, Virginia. Early in 1864 and in 1865 he assisted in the Confederate operation of railroad trains over the old Richmond & Danville Railroad, now the Southern, in the vicinity of Staunton River Bridge, Virginia. He was a cadet in the Military Institute of Virginia from 1867 to 1869. He was the Virginia commissioner to Vienna at the World's Fair of 1873. In 1872 and 1874 he was lieutenant of the Richmond Light Infantry Blues, Virginia militia. He lives in Richmond, where he was a tobacconist for many years. He is a Democrat, but never sought political office. He is a consistent member of the Protestant Episcopal church. He was a charter member of the Westmoreland Club, of which he was the first treasurer, serving for a period of five years.

Mr. Robinson married, November 7, 1871, in St. Paul's Church, Richmond, Virginia, Virginia Morgan, born in Richmond, Virginia, in 1852. She was reared and educated in Richmond, attending the girls' schools of Miss Jessie Gordon and Miss Mary Pegram, both famous institutions of learning. She was particularly fond of the classics of English literature and music, and was prepared for the Leipsic Conservatoire of Music. She is a member of the Episcopal church; a member of the Monday Afternoon Club, of Richmond, was appointed its first president and served for three years; charter member of Woman's Club, of Richmond, served as secretary for two years; member of Hollywood Memorial Association (Confederate) of Richmond, and in 1896 edited their pamphlet, "Our Confederate Dead"; member of the Confederate Memorial Literary Society, in charge of the Confederate Museum; was its recording secretary from 1900 to 1907, inclusive, and its corresponding secretary, 1911 to 1913, inclusive, and chairman of its sites committee for six years; member of Richmond Chapter, Virginia Division, United Daughters of Confederacy, many years; member of Lee Chapter, Virginia Division, United Daughters of Confederacy, of Richmond, at present time (1914); served as historian-general of United Daughters of Confederacy, 1908-11, inclusive, and while holding this office she originated the plan for creating a United Daughters Confederate Library in every division (state) organization; is corresponding secretary of Confederate Southern Memorial Association, headquarters in New Orleans, and was assigned to the special work of this association to restore the name of Jefferson Davis to the Cabin John Bridge, Washington, D. C., and she edited "The Restoration of the Name of Jefferson" (to the Cabin Bridge) containing the official correspondence, Richmond, Virginia, 1909; member of the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities, headquarters in Richmond, of which she has been corresponding secretary for fourteen years; chairman of Year Book, 1900-08, edited the Year Books 1900-01, and 1904, the only ones published during her incumbency. Children of John Enders and Virginia (Morgan) Robinson: Morgan Poitiaux, of whom more hereafter; John Enders, born July 26, 1878, in Richmond; a locomotive engineer, married Ruby Wright, and has one child, Alcinda Morgan, born January 14, 1910.

Mrs. Virginia (Morgan) Robinson descends from David Morgan, son of Colonel Morgan Morgan, the emigrant, who built Morgan's (Bunker Hill) Chapel, Newborne parish, Virginia (now West Virginia). David Morgan was one of the first settlers on the Monongahela river, west of the Allegheny mountains. The Morgans moved to the region now known as Monongalia county, West Virginia, probably from one of the eastern counties of Pennsylvania, but the date of their settlement is unknown. As early as 1778 William Morgan, David Morgan, Hugh Morgan and Patrick Morgan, presumably of the same family, migrated there. Patrick Morgan was killed by the Indians, who were very troublesome at that time. The Morgans were all noted Indian fighters, and David Morgan is said to have slain seven Indians in personal combats. In 1779, according to reports, he single-handed slew two Indians who attacked him.

His combat with the Indians whom he slew came about in an effort to save two of his children, Stephen and Sarah, from their fiendish hands, and was due to a remarkable dream just before the occurrence mentioned. One morning early in April, 1779, he sent

Digitized by Google

the two children to feed some stock at his cabin some half mile from Fort Prickett, where the family took refuge, he being unwell at the time, due to previous illness. He fell asleep and dreamed that he saw the children walking before him scalped by Indians; in alarm he awoke and found that they had not returned, so he took his gun and went in search of them; on coming near the place he saw them busily engaged in some work, and without his presence known, he sat down near them. Presently he was startled to see two Indian warriors stealing upon them. In the fight that followed he shot one Indian, mortally wounding him before they reached him, and closing with the other one in a desperate encounter, finally stabbing the Indian with his own knife. Exhausted and wounded, he made his way to the nearby fort. A monument was erected on the spot of Morgan's fight, near Rivesville, West Virginia, which was unveiled, September 25, 1906.

Stephen Morgan, the son, was born October 14, 1761, in Frederick county, Virginia, and was therefore about seventeen years old when the above mentioned occurrence took place in 1779; his sister, Sarah Morgan, was perhaps fourteen years old; their father was then upwards of sixty, and much weakened from prior illness lasting several weeks. Stephen Morgan married Sarah Somerville, daughter of Joseph Somerville, of Berkeley county (now West Virginia). She was born there, January 11, 1770, and was the mother of eight children: Charles Stephen, of whom more hereafter; Henry Stephen, a twin, born June 4, 1779; William Stephen, born September 7, 1801; Elizabeth Stephen, born August 24, 1803; Ann, born May 22, 1806; Rudds, born July 30, 1811; Albert, born January 30, 1813; George Pinckney, born August 23, 1820.

Charles Stephen Morgan was born June 4, 1799, on a farm near the present Morgantown, West Virginia, died February 15, 1859, in Richmond, Virginia. He was a member of the Virginia house of delegates, 1820-23; member of the senate, 1823-32; member of reform convention of 1829-30; superintendent of Virginia penitentiary, 1832 to 1859, the year of his death. He married, May 12, 1833, Alcinda Gibson Moss, born August 28, 1811, died December 15, 1880. Children: Alcinda, Charles Stephen, Stephen Elisha, William de Clifford, Henry Lee, a son who died soon after birth, and Virginia, heretofore mentioned.

(IX) Morgan Poitiaux Robinson, son of John Enders and Virginia (Morgan) Robinson, was born February 11, 1876, in Richmond, Virginia. He attended Mrs. Camm's private school in Richmond from 1885 to 1888; McGuire's school from 1888 to 1894; Harvard University summer schools of 1894, and the University of Virginia from 1894 to 1897, and again from 1902 to 1910. He received the following degrees, to wit: B. A. (1905), M. A. (1908), B. L. (1910), all from the University of Virginia. The interim from 1897 to 1902 was spent as an invalid from a severe football accident at his home in Richmond. From 1908 to 1914 he engaged in the practice of law at Richmond, and since February, 1914, has been historian for the war and navy departments, stationed at Richmond, to ascertain the whereabouts of all original records, both military and naval, relating to the American revolutionary war, 1775 to 1783. This is a matter of great importance to historical students, librarians, institutions of learning, patriotic societies, and all persons interested in their country's struggle for independence. It is believed that many such records are in the hands of private owners as well as in official archives and libraries. It is not desired to purchase these papers, but to obtain a complete list of them and their location, with a view to publication. Information in regard to all such papers will help complete the record of Virginia's part in the revolution. Archivist of Virginia State Library, January, 1915.

From 1892 to 1894, Mr. Robinson served as private in the Ashby Light Horse, Troop G, First Regiment of Cavalry, Virginia Volunteers, and in 1894 became one of the charter members of Company B, Richmond Light Infantry Blues, of Virginia militia. He is a Democrat in politics, and takes an active interest in local affairs. He is a member of Grace Protestant Episcopal Church of Richmond, Virginia. He is a member of the following professional, historical and patriotic organizations and clubs: American Bar Association; Virginia State Bar Association, and a member of its membership committee; National Geographic Society; American Historical Association, and a member of its general committee; American Political Science Associa-

Digitized by Google

tion; Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities, and a member of its advisory board; Confederate Memorial Literary Society (Confederate Museum, Richmond, Virginia); Southern Historical Society; Virginia Historical Society, and a member of its executive committee; Virginia Society of Sons of the Revolution; Westmoreland Club and Business Men's Club, of Richmond; and is a member of the following fraternal organizations of the University of Virginia: Alpha Tau Omega, national; Delta Chi, national; Theta Nu Epsilon, national; the Skull and Keys Society, local; the O. F. C. Society, local; the "Z", local; the T. I. L. K. A. Society, local, and was the founder of the Lambda Pi, academic fraternity (local). He is the author of "A Map Showing Virginia Antiquities," published in 1901; "The Evolution of Mason and Dixon Line" (pamphlet), published in 1902; "The Burning of the Rotunda," University of Virginia (pamphlet), published in 1905; "Concerning the Boyson Essay and its Defence," (pamphlet) published in 1909; and "A Complete Index to Stith's History of Virginia," published in 1912. He resides at No. 113 South Third street, Richmond, Virginia.

Richard Lee Simpson, D. D. S. Dr. Richard Lee Simpson, the noted dental surgeon of Richmond, Virginia, who has achieved a reputation which would do honor to a man greatly his senior in point of years, is still a comparatively young man. He is, however, one of that class of men who know the value of time, and never allow a minute to pass unused. This was a trait which characterized him from early youth, and its cultivation has enabled him to accomplish seemingly impossible amounts of work.

J. Charlton Simpson, his father, was of Scotch-Irish descent, a builder by occupation, and made an especial study of mathematics and mechanics. He married Sarah Elizabeth Backensto, who was of Spanish descent, and died at an early age. Mrs. J. F. Hickok took charge of Dr. Simpson after the death of his mother, and to her loving care and training Dr. Simpson gives credit for any success which he has attained.

Richard Lee Simpson, D. D. S., was born in Fincastle, Botetourt county, Virginia, April 21, 1873. His education was acquired at public and private schools in his native town, and this he supplemented by home study and diligent reading, being more fond of books than of sports which would take him from them. Drawing, wood-carving and the invention of little mechanical devices also absorbed much of his time and attention during his boyhood days. In 1889 he became a student at the preparatory school, Montvale, Virginia, conducted by Professor Charles B. Tate, being graduated from this in 1891, and receiving a scholarship which enabled him to attend the Washington and Lee University, at Lexington, Virginia, 1891 and 1892, and there he distinguished himself by his work in the Latin and Physiological departments. He next taught school for one year at Laymantown, Virginia, and from 1893 to 1896 studied in the dental department of the University of Maryland, at Baltimore. In the seven prize contests open to him at this institution he carried off three first prizes and three second prizes, one of them being for the highest class standing in a class of fifty-four members.

Immediately after his graduation Dr. Simpson established himself in the practice of his profession in Fincastle, at the same time continuing his studies along this line in an earnest and practical manner. By means of papers, clinics, and discussions before various dental associations in the United States and Canada, he aroused and stimulated interest in dental problems. Many of his papers have been published and have had a wide circulation, and are regarded as authoritative. One of them was translated and published in a French magazine, in Paris, and one at Rio De Janiero, Brazil. In 1903 Dr. Simpson was elected a member of the Virginia State Board of Dental Examiners, and filled that office until 1905, when he was chosen professor of dental surgery, crown and bridge work, in the University College of Medicine, at Richmond, now the Medical College of Virginia, and at the present time (1915) is filling the chair of clinical dentistry. Dr. Simpson was instrumental in re-organizing the University College of Medicine School of Dentistry, and when this was consolidated with the Medical College of Virginia in 1913, he was elected chairman (dean) of the School of Dentistry, and continues to hold that office. At the centennial of Maryland University in 1907, the honorary degree of Master of Arts was conferred

Digitized by Google

on Dr. Simpson by that institution. He has devoted much time and study to experimental tests of the physical properties of dental metals, and the physical laws which govern dental structures, both artificial and natural. In the line of invention Dr. Simpson has also done notable work, among the most important of his inventions being the following: A composite crown pin; a system of chisels and pluggers; a gold casting device; a system of crowning teeth, known as Simpson's hood abutment; a method for making anatomically banded crowns (the hat brim method); a method for overcoming the spheroiding of molten gold; a method for making anatomically perfect shell crowns; and a method for making accurate saddle-bridges. His lectures and clinics have been given in Connecticut, Massachusetts, Pennsylvania, Maryland, District of Columbia, Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, Alabama, Ohio, Missouri, Canada.

Dr. Simpson was ordained a deacon in the Presbyterian church in Fincastle in 1897, serving in this office until 1905, when he removed to Richmond, and is now an elder in the Second Presbyterian Church in that city, and a member of the state committee of the Layman's Missionary Movement. In political matters he is a Democrat. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity; the Xi Psi Phi fraternity; Richmond City Dental Society; Virginia State Dental Association, of which he was president, having been active in the interests of this organization from the time he commenced the practice of dentistry; National Dental Association; Virginia Chemists' Club; an honorary member of the North Carolina Dental Society; was one of the organizers of the Southwest Virginia Dental Society, and its first secretary and treasurer; member of the American Institute of Dental Teachers, and National Association of Dental Faculties. He is a staunch advocate of high standards of education and practice in his profession.

Dr. Simpson married, February 28, 1901, Gulielma Walker, daughter of Dr. William T. and Fannie (Holladay) Walker, of Lynchburg.

Ramon David Garcin, M. D. The Garcins came from Normandy in France about 1794, settling in the West Indies. They were distinguished in the professions of the law and medicine and were prosperous and well-to-do as a family. The first of the name to come to the United States was Ramon Garcin, father of Dr. Ramon D. Garcin, of Richmond, who came from Cuba in 1858, settling in Powhatan county, Virginia. He was a manufacturer, a man of quick decision and firmness of character. He was born in Barcelona, Spain, November 22, 1830, died April 30, 1909, son of Debarreras Garcin, who died in 1845, and his wife, Josephine Ponce de Leon, born in Madrid, Spain. Ramon Garcin married Margaret Thomas, daughter of David and Mary (Lewis) Thomas, a descendent of the Thomas family of Pennsylvania, whose founder came from Wales to that state a century and a half ago.

Ramon David Garcin, son of Ramon and Margaret (Thomas) Garcin, was born at Powhatan Court House, Virginia, September 19, 1867. He secured a good preparatory education and although he had difficulties to surmount, overcame them all and after graduation from Richmond high school, entered South Carolina College, whence he was graduated A. B., the Medical College of Virginia, M. D. class of 1886, the medical department of the University of New York City, M. D., 1887. His progress through these institutions and his progress through life has been aided by a well selected course of reading, professional and historical and by the best authors in general literature. The profession of medicine was his own choice but when thoroughly prepared he listened to his parents' advice and decided upon Richmond as a location. He began practice in that city in 1889 and has just rounded out a quarter of a century of successful professional life and efficient public service. For twenty of those years he has been a member of the city board of health and is a member of Richmond Academy of Medicine and Surgery, a society of which he is an honored ex-president. He has a large practice in both the medical and surgical branches of his profession and is surgeon to the Virginia Masonic Home and the Richmond, Rappahannock River Railroad Company. He is highly regarded by his professional brethren in his own city, and through membership in the New York Academy of Medicine is well known to the profession in that city. He has contributed numerous articles on various subjects to the medical journals that have been well received, is an interested eager searcher for

Digitized by Google

greater knowledge and keeps himself ever in close touch with the discoveries of others, whether it be prevention, cure or operation. He is thoroughly modern and is very successful in his practice. Dr. Garcin has acquired important business interests in Richmond, although his profession has received his greatest attention. He is a director of the Church Hill Bank, Bank of Commerce and Trusts, a director of the German Mutual Building and Loan Association and has other minor interests. He is a member of the Business Men's Club, Appa Kappa Kappa fraternity, is a communicant of the Baptist church and in politics is a Democrat.

Dr. Garcin married, April 1, 1893, Mary Edmonia Jackson, daughter of J. Tyler Jackson, and a granddaughter of Spencer and Antoinette (Richardson) Jackson, of Fairfax county, Virginia. Children: Ramon David (2), now a student at Richmond College; Emma Anderson, a student at Richmond Woman's College; Lyne, a student at Richmond Academy. Dr. Garcin exemplifies in his own career the value of ambition rightly directed, perseverance until the goal is reached, punctuality in business or professional engagements and honesty in all life's dealings, large or small. To these qualities must be added pleasing personality, sympathy and a genuine love for his fellowmen and among his large clientele are many who beneath the impersonal attitude of the physician see the anxious solicitude of the friend.

John Garland Pollard. The Pollard family of Virginia appears to have first settled at "Mount Zoar," in King and Queen county, Virginia, in the early part of the eighteenth century. Members of this family intermarried with the Dandridges, Edwards and Spottswoods; and the family history includes many distinguished names in Virginia and elsewhere in the United States. It has been said that King and Queen county, Virginia, contains many relics of old colonial days, but none so interesting as the old homesteads of the Claibornes, Braxtons, Dandridges, Edwards, Ayletts, Langbornes, Pollards and others, all of which have their own peculiar features and traditions of that time. In those old mansions a former generation lived in lordly manner, and entertained those who came to their door with lavish hospitality. Many of those old residences have decayed and disappeared, while others are in ruins, but here and there some few of those old buildings have been preserved with zealous care to the present time. The glory of those old "Barons of the Pamunkey and of the Mattapony" has passed away, but their descendants of the twentieth century still cling to the fond tradition of that long ago, and are still noted for their geniality and personal integrity of character.

(I) Joseph Pollard, the earliest known ancestor, was born probably in King and Queen county, Virginia, in 1701, and died December 26, 1791, presumably in Goochland county, Virginia, aged nearly ninety-one years. A great-grandson, John Pollard Sr., records that his own father, Joseph Pollard, son of William Pollard, sometime clerk of Hanover county, told him that Joseph Pollard moved from King and Queen county to Goochland county in 1754, when he was sixty-seven years of age. According to the Pollard family records, made by John Pollard Sr., this Joseph Pollard married Priscilla Hoomes, of Caroline county, Virginia, who died July 26, 1795, aged "above 91" years. They had nine children, seven girls and two boys, namely: 1. Sarah, born May 4, 1725, married, June 20, 1743, Judge Edmund Pendleton, first president of the Virginia supreme court of appeals, who died October 26, 1803, in his eighty-third year; she survived him and was living in 1814, then in her ninetieth year. 2. William, of whom further. 3. Anne, born February 22, 1732, married a Mr. Taylor, and had an only son, John Taylor, author, United States senator, and colonel in the revolutionary war; she was living in 1814 in her eighty-third year. 4. Elizabeth, born October, 1736, married a Mr. Merriwether, had issue, and was living in 1814 in her seventy-sixth year. 5. A daughter, who married a Mr. Watkins, but had no issue. 6. Thomas, born September 30, 1741, resided in Kentucky, and was "nearly 73" in 1814, when he visited Virginia, and this record was made. 7. Jane, born May 26, 1744, married (first) Mr. Dandridge, (second) Thomas Underwood, and was living "in her 71st year" in Hanover county, Virginia. 8. Milly (Priscilla), born May 12, 1747, married Colonel Edmund Pendleton, a nephew of Judge Edmund Pendleton, and in 1814 was "in her 68th

Digitized by Google

year," and "now lives within two miles of her sisters." 9. "Another" (daughter), married a Mr. Rogers, of Spottsylvania county, Virginia, and left issue, two children, a daughter and a son, the latter, Thomas Rogers, being sometime a clerk under Thomas and William Pollard. The daughter married an Underwood, and was the mother of Joseph Underwood, United States senator from Kentucky, and ancestor of Oscar Underwood, now United States senator from Alabama. As Milly or Priscilla Pollard was reported to be the youngest of the children, this last mentioned daughter is supposed to have been born about 1734 or earlier.

(II) William Pollard, son of Joseph and Priscilla (Hoomes) Pollard, was born in 1730 (?), probably in Goochland county, Virginia, and settled in Hanover county, Virginia, where he was clerk. Johnston's "Memorials of Old Virginia Clerks," says: "William Pollard was clerk of Hanover from 1740 to 1781, and William Pollard Jr. (who married the widow of Lyme Shackelford) was clerk from 1781 to 1829." He married a Miss Anderson, of Hanover, and had ten children, five sons and five daughters.

(III) Joseph (2) Pollard, the great-grandfather of John Garland Pollard, was the son of William and ——— (Anderson) Pollard, and was born in Hanover county, Virginia. He was a soldier in the revolutionary war; in an alphabetical "List of Revolutionary Soldiers of Virginia" there are two Joseph Pollards mentioned, viz: Joseph Pollard, of King and Queen county, Virginia, whose name appears in a "Report from the Secretary of War in relation to the Pension Establishment of the United States," Volume II., Washington, 1835; and Joseph Pollard, in Saffel's "Records of the Revolutionary War," 272, published 1858, in New York; however, it is possible that these may both refer to the same person. Joseph Pollard married Catherine Robinson, daughter of John Robinson, of Hanover county, Virginia, who was the son of the Robinson, who was speaker of the house of burgesses; and he the son of John Robinson, president of the council, and a son of Christopher Robinson, who came from England, and settled in Middlesex county, Virginia, in 1664; and the last mentioned a brother of John Robinson, bishop of London, who was a plenipotentiary at the Congress of Utrecht. Issue of Joseph and Catherine (Robinson) Pollard, four sons: Edmund, William, John, of whom further, Joseph.

(IV) John Pollard, son of Joseph (2) and Catherine (Robinson) Pollard, was born July 14, 1803, in Goochland county, Virginia. He was a lawyer, a man of integrity and industry, who filled some of the most important offices in his county; he was a Whig before the civil war, and a Democrat thereafter; but on account of advanced age did not take part in that struggle. He died September 13, 1877, in King and Queen county, Virginia. He married Juliet Jeffries, daughter of Thomas Jeffries, a successful merchant of King and Queen county, Virginia, and the sister of Judge James Jeffries, of the same county. Children of John and Juliet (Jeffries) Pollard: 1. John, of whom further. 2. James, a lawyer of Baltimore, Maryland. 3. Henry R., city attorney of Richmond, Virginia. 4. Robert N., a lawyer in King and Queen county, Virginia. 5. Mary Elizabeth, married Philip T. Woodward, clerk of Middlesex county, Virginia. 6. Sue, married R. H. Woodward. 7. Sarah, married the Rev. Alfred Bagby, D. D.

(V) Rev. John (2) Pollard, son of John (1) and Juliet (Jeffries) Pollard, was born November 17, 1839, in King and Queen county, Virginia, and died July 14, 1911, at the home of his son, John Garland Pollard, at Ginter Park, Henrico county, Virginia. He was educated in the local schools of his native county and at the Columbian University of Washington, D. C., from which he graduated as A. B. in 1860, and A. M. in 1861, also as D. D. in 1877. He was tutor in 1860-61, and later a minister of the Baptist church; pastor in Baltimore, Maryland, from 1870 to 1880, and president of the Maryland Union Association from 1874-76; pastor in Richmond, Virginia, from 1880-1886, and president of the State Mission Board from 1882-84; vice-president of the National Temperance Society; and was professor of English language and literature from 1886-1901; also was a member of the Modern Language Association, the American Historical Association, and of the American Philologian Association.

He married Virginia Bagby, daughter of John Bagby, a merchant, on the 10th day of July, 1861, in King and Queen county,

Digitized by Google

Virginia, and had nine children, namely: 1. Mary E., born August 22, 1862, married G. Harvey Clarke, of Richmond, Virginia. 2. Edward Bagby, born October 9, 1864; minister, author and scholar, also A. M., Ph. D., and D. D., is professor at the Crozer Theological Seminary at Chester, Pennsylvania. 3. Juliet, born September 22, 1866, married J. W. Wills, of Atlanta, Georgia. 4. Bessie G., born November 30, 1868, married Millard E. Cox, of Louisville, Kentucky. 5. John Garland, of whom further. 6. Annie Maude, born November 17, 1874, married Robert Lee Turman, of Atlanta, Georgia. 7. Lalla Rookh, born May 28, 1879, married O. P. Smoot, of Bowling Green, Virginia. 8. Susie Virginia, born May 23, 1882, died August 25, 1906, unmarried. 9. Grace Nelson, born October 28, 1883, married Rev. Robert H. McCaslin, D. D., of Montgomery, Alabama.

(VI) John Garland Pollard, son of Rev. John (2) and Virginia (Bagby) Pollard, was born August 4, 1871, in King and Queen county, Virginia. He was educated in the local schools, at the Richmond (Virginia) College, and at the Columbian University of Washington, D. C., from which last named institution he graduated in 1893 with the LL. B. degree. He began the practice of law in the same year at Richmond, Virginia, and has continued actively in the profession since that time.

In politics Mr. Pollard is a Democrat, and has long been identified in local and state political affairs. He was a member of the Virginia State Constitutional Convention in 1901-02, in which he was a representative from Richmond; was presidential elector on the Democratic ticket in 1904, and served as chairman of the Virginia Commission of Uniform State Laws. He was editor of the Annotated Code of Virginia in 1904, and editor of the "Law Register" from 1904 to 1906. He has also been mayor of Ginter Park, a suburb of Richmond. In 1913 he was elected attorney-general of the state of Virginia.

Mr. Pollard was sometime president of the Capitol Savings Bank of Richmond, and director of the Bank of Commerce and Trusts, also of the National Bank of Virginia. In 1913 he was director of the Old Dominion Trust Company, of the Central National Bank, and of the Schmelz Brothers, Bankers, Incorporated, at Richmond, Virginia. He is a member of the Beta Theta Pi and the Phi Beta Kappa, Greek letter college fraternities; member of the local Blue Lodge, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons; of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and of the Royal Arcanum. In religion he attends the Baptist church at Richmond, Virginia.

He married Grace Phillips, the 10th day of August, 1898, at Portsmouth, Virginia. She was born May 5, 1873, in Elizabeth City county, Virginia, and was the daughter of Captain Charles T. Phillips, clerk of the courts at Portsmouth, Virginia. Issue of John Garland and Grace (Phillips) Pollard: Garland, born November 15, 1901, in Richmond, Virginia; Charles Phillips, born November 15, 1903, in the same city; Susie Virginia, born August 30, 1906, in Richmond, Virginia.

Marshall M. Gilliam. The antecedents of Marshall M. Gilliam are by tradition said to be of Norman origin. The name was anciently spelled Gillaume, from which its modern form has been derived. It is said that three brothers, John, William and Robert Gilliam, emigrated to Virginia about 1680, from England. John Gilliam settled at "Puddledock," Prince George county, then in Charles City county, and married Ann Bathurst by whom he had issue: 1. Robert, married Lucy Skelton, heiress of "Elk Island," Hanover county, Virginia. 2. William, married Christine, daughter of Richard and Christina (Robertson) Eppes, of City Point, Virginia. 3. John, born in 1712, married Jane, daughter of Rev. Patrick Henry, of St. George's parish, who was an uncle of the famous orator. 4. Jane, married Charles Duncan, a merchant of "Roslin," Chesterfield county. 5. Anne, the second wife of Nathaniel Harrison, of "Berkely," Charles City county, Virginia. However, it is probable that the three brothers first alluded to were the three brothers of this particular family, whom by popular myth and in the haze of time, were confused with the original emigrant ancestor.

From these three brothers, Robert, William and John Gilliam, have sprung many persons who bear the Gilliam name in Virginia, at the present time. Their descendants are to be found in Charles City, Prince George, Dinwiddie, Buckingham, Henrico and other counties in Virginia; and the fam-

Digitized by Google

Marshall McGilliams

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ily has produced many men of eminence in the state. John Gilliam, a descendant, lived at Osceola, Buckingham county, Virginia; he was famous as a "peace maker" in the community where he lived; and was a planter of large estate, who had inherited lands from his ancestors. It is said large tracts of land were given to his progenitor for services rendered to the English government in settling territorial disputes with the Indians. He married Judith Robertson, and had children: William, Wilson, John Robertson, Madison, Martha and Frances.

John Robertson Gilliam, son of John and Judith (Robertson) Gilliam, was born in 1807 at Osceola, Buckingham county, Virginia. He was a farmer in his native county, and conducted that business on an extensive scale; was a life-long church member and for many years an elder in the Presbyterian church. Mr. Gilliam was twice married, by his first marriage he became the father of two children: John William, a soldier in the Confederate army, and Margaret. In 1835 he married (second) Martha H. (Marshall) Anderson, daughter of John Marshall, a prominent farmer of Charlotte county, Virginia. She was born in 1808, in Charlotte county, Virginia, and died in 1860, in Buckingham county, the same state. By her first marriage to Mr. Anderson she had two children: Sarah E., and Charles D. Anderson, who was an officer in the Eighteenth Regiment Virginia Infantry. Issue of John Robertson and Martha H. (Marshall-Anderson) Gilliam: Pattie H., born 1837, in Buckingham county, Virginia; Marshall M., of whom further.

Marshall M. Gilliam, son of John Robertson and Martha H. (Marshall-Anderson) Gilliam, was born December 10, 1844, at Osceola, Buckingham county, Virginia. He attended elementary schools in his native county during the early period of his education; and then studied at Hampden-Sidney College, in Prince Edward county, Virginia, from which he graduated in 1859 as A. B. He spent a year or so in travel and study until the opening of the civil war, and in 1861 went to the Eighteenth Virginia Regiment on a visit to his brother, who was an officer in that regiment; returned to Buckingham county and enlisted in Company K, Fourth Virginia Cavalry, known as Jeb Stewart's cavalry, and served in that branch of the Confederate army throughout the war. The cavalry company above mentioned was organized in Buckingham county by Captain P. W. McKinney who was afterward governor of Virginia. The company was in General Stewart's cavalry raid around McClellan's army below Richmond, in the summer of 1862; it was also in the movement that flanked Meade's right wing at Gettysburg, July 2, 1862, and Private Gilliam participated in those two and other raids, skirmishes and battles of Stewart's cavalry until the end of the war. When Lee surrendered at Appomattox, he escaped through the Federal lines, and joined General Joseph E. Johnston's army in North Carolina, and after the surrender to General Sherman, he brought back to their owners eighty-five horses and mules which had been taken from Virginia. After the close of the war, Mr. Gilliam entered the University of Virginia in 1865, where he studied law in connection with certain special studies in the academic department; and graduated as LL. B. in 1867. In 1868 he went to Richmond, Virginia, where he engaged in the practice of law which has been continued since that time. In 1869 at the solicitation of Colonel John H. Guy, one of the most distinguished lawyers in Virginia, a partnership was formed under the firm name of Guy & Gilliam, which lasted until Mr. Guy's death in 1886; and since its dissolution, Mr. Gilliam has continued to practice law alone, in Richmond, Virginia.

Marshall M. Gilliam married (first) December 1, 1870, in Richmond, Virginia, Mary Roche Hoge, daughter of Rev. Moses Drury and Susan Morton (Wood) Hoge. She was born February 7, 1847, in Richmond, died there in March, 1902. She was descended from the Hoge family of Richmond. Her father, Moses Drury Hoge, D. D., was pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church of Richmond for fifty-four years. Mr. Gilliam married (second) in Richmond, November 15, 1906, Emma S. Stewart, daughter of John W. and Mary Wilson (Sherrard) Stewart. She was born in 1851 in Jerrardstown, Virginia; and her father, John W. Stewart, was a large dealer in tobacco, at Alexandria, Virginia.

Issue of Mr. Gilliam by first wife: 1. Hoge, born September 4, 1872, in Richmond, Virginia; educated at Sampson's school near the University of Virginia; married Edith L. Rossman, January 17, 1900. 2. Mary

Digitized by Google

Marshall, born February 11, 1874, in Richmond, Virginia; was educated at Miss Mary Baldwin's school, Staunton, Virginia; married, November 21, 1901, at Richmond, Coleman Wortham; and has three children: Coleman Wortham Jr., Mary Hoge Wortham, Anne Scott Wortham. 3. Marshall Madison, born September 12, 1878, died July 2, 1879, at Richmond, Virginia.

Mr. Gilliam and his family are members of the Second Presbyterian Church of Richmond. He has been an elder of that church since 1875, also clerk of its session; was superintendent of the Sunday school thirty-three years, and is generally an active church worker. He was president of the Ginter Park Residents' Association for several years. While at the University of Virginia, 1865-67, he was a member of the Washington Society, also served as its president; and was a member of the Sigma Alpha Epsilon, Greek letter fraternity there; is now a member of the Westmoreland Club at Richmond, Virginia.

Ernest A. Hoen. While American ingenuity and inventiveness have gained for the citizens of the United States a widespread reputation, these faculties have frequently been advantageously supplemented by the sterling worth of the traits inherent in the natives of other countries, who have come to these shores. This has notably been the case with the inhabitants of Germany, whose careful attention to detail and deliberate care in whatever they undertake cannot be overestimated. A case in point is the Hoen family, of Richmond, Virginia, and Baltimore, Maryland, an admirable representative of which, Ernest A. Hoen, of Richmond, Virginia, the first American born of the family, has recently passed away. August, Berthold and Ernest Hoen, and their cousin, Henry Hoen, were the original emigrants who came to America in 1832 and located in Baltimore.

Ernest A. Hoen was born in Baltimore, Maryland, in 1851, died at Atlantic City, New Jersey, in April, 1914, having gone to that resort with the hope that the change of climate and surroundings would be of benefit to his impaired health. That hope was futile, for an attack of pneumonia suddenly ended his life. Mr. Hoen acquired excellent advantages in the schools in his native city, and these he supplemented throughout his life by wide and diversified reading. He was a musician of marked ability, and entertained an ardent love for music of a high standard. As a business men his reputation was unassailable. The firm of A. Hoen & Company, which was established by his father, August Hoen, is the oldest and one of the large lithographing plants of the country. After completing his studies at Loyola College, Ernest A. Hoen became associated with his father in the conduct of this important enterprise, which had been established in 1835. In 1876 a branch was established at Richmond, Virginia, and this was placed in charge of Ernest A. Hoen, who was the active supervising head until his death. In some instances this business house has done some of the most important work of this kind ever performed in this country. The firm was founded by Edward Weber and August Hoen, under the firm name of Edward Weber & Company, and in the early forties Mr. Weber died, and August Hoen admitted his brother Ernest and his cousin Henry as partners, and the present name of the firm was adopted. In 1839 the firm printed the first show cards in colors produced in the United States, and in 1842 they lithographed the maps and illustrations for Fremont's Reports, believed to be the first lithographic work used in connection with the United States congressional reports, which have since proved such a fruitful source of supply to the lithographic art. Many of the improvements and advancements in the art have originated with A. Hoen & Company. The inventions of August Hoen are today the basis upon which the trade is enabled to do their work at commercial prices. He devoted his entire time to scientific research as applied to his trade. In 1880 the firm erected the Hoen building in Baltimore, especially for their business, and when this was destroyed by fire in 1901 removed their plant to another location. The building in Richmond is similar to the one in Baltimore. The firm employs some five hundred people. Ernest A. Hoen inherited in rich measure the business ability of his father, and his progressive nature enabled him to make the most of all the modern inventions which could apply to his art. As stated above, he was an ardent lover of music, and was a valued member of the Wednesday Club and the Philharmonic Orchestra, and also a member

Digitized by Google

of the Westmoreland Club. His business affiliations were with the B. F. Johnson Publishing Company, of which he was vice-president, and the Southern Paper Company. At the time of his death his wife who was formerly Clara Bryne, of Baltimore, and his son, Hudson P., were with him, while his other son, Dr. Walter S. Hoen, is a surgeon in the United States navy. Mr. Hoen was also survived by a brother, Albert B., and sisters, Hermine L. Hoen and Agnes (Hoen) Gibier, widow of Dr. Paul Gibier, for many years head of the Pasteur Institute of New York City.

Herbert Worth Jackson. Antecedents of the Jackson family in Chatham, Randolph, Anson and Guilford counties, North Carolina, were there before the American revolution. Andrew Jackson, seventh president of the United States, practiced law about two years at Johnsonville, Randolph county, beginning December 11, 1788. John Jackson was a member of the house of commons from that county in 1782 and 1783, and Isaac Jackson in 1796 and 1797. They allied by marriage with old New England families, and they number among their ancestors such names as John Carver, governor of the Plymouth colony; John Howland and John Tilley, signers of the Mayflower Compact; Stephen Batchelder, and Thomas Macy, all emigrant ancestors, who settled in New England. Through the Spencers, Mr. Jackson is descended from one of the oldest and strongest New England families. The Spencers long resided in Stotfold, Bedfordshire, England, near the seat of the noble house of Spencer, and the name is supposed to have been derived from the fact that its members were stewards or dispensers from the time of William the Conqueror.

Michael Spencer and his wife, Elizabeth, residing in Stotfold, had four sons and two daughters, namely: Richard, Thomas, John, Gerard, Catherine and a daughter whose name has not been preserved, though she had descendants. Her daughter Elizabeth married a Terry, a vintner. Gerard (or Jarrard), fourth son of Michael and Elizabeth Spencer, was baptized May 20, 1576, at Stotfold, and died before March 17, 1645. He and his wife, Alice, were parents of four sons and a daughter—William, Gerard, Michael, Thomas and Elizabeth. All of the sons except Michael came to this country about 1631. Gerard (or Jarrard) Spencer (2), second son of Gerard (or Jarrard) (1) Spencer, accompanied his brothers to this country and was at Newtown, then a part of Cambridge, Massachusetts, in 1632, later at Lynn, and was one of the original settlers of Haddam, Connecticut, where he was ensign and lieutenant of the militia, and died in 1685. He had wife Hannah and eleven children. The third son, Samuel Spencer, resided in Millington Society, East Haddam, where he died August 7, 1705. He married (first) Hannah, widow of Peter Blatchford, and daughter of Isaac Willey, who was the mother of his four children. The second son, Isaac, born January 9, 1678, resided in East Haddam, where he married, October 2, 1707, Mary Selden, and had eleven children. The eldest of these, Samuel Spencer, born September 16, 1708, was presumably the father of Judge Samuel Spencer of Anson county, North Carolina. It is possible that the latter may have been the son of Samuel's cousin John, son of Samuel Spencer, who was born January 4, 1709. It is certain that he was the son of one of these.

Judge Samuel Spencer was born in 1738 in East Haddam, and removed to North Carolina in the year 1760, settling in Anson county, where he was a conspicuous and useful citizen until his death in 1794. He was graduated from Princeton College, New Jersey, in the class of 1759, and in 1784 received from that institution the degree of LL. D. He was a member of the provincial Congress held at Hillsboro in August, 1775, and was appointed a colonel on the provincial council of safety in that year, which was the real executive of the state during the period of transition from a colony and the adoption of a state constitution in 1776, when Richard Caswell became governor. He was appointed colonel of the North Carolina militia in September, 1775; was a member of the state provincial Congress at Halifax in April, 1776, and of the provincial Congress in 1777. He was judge of the superior courts of North Carolina from November 15, 1777, until his death, one of the three first elected under the constitution. He married Sibyl Pegues, of Anson county, and both are buried on Smith's Creek, Anson county, North Carolina.

Isaac Jackson, a patriot of the revolution, married Mary Spencer, daughter of Judge Samuel Spencer, and resided in Wadesboro, Anson county, North Carolina. Their son, Samuel Spencer Jackson, was born March

Digitized by Google

10, 1787, in Wadesboro, and died in Pittsboro, Chatham county, North Carolina, December 4, 1856. He married Elizabeth Kinchen Alston, daughter of Joseph John Alston, of Chatham county, North Carolina, and a descendant of John Alston, of Bedfordshire, England, who settled in North Carolina during the colonial period, and had issue several children and many descendants in North Carolina and the south.

Samuel Spencer (2) Jackson, son of Samuel Spencer (1) and Elizabeth Kinchen (Alston) Jackson, was born September 6, 1832, at Pittsboro. He was a lawyer and a clerk and master of equity prior to the civil war, in Randolph county, North Carolina, and died in Ashboro, March 5, 1875. He married, December, 1856, Elvira Evelyn Worth, daughter of Jonathan and Martitea (Daniel) Worth. Martitea (Daniel) Worth was a daughter of John Daniel, of Charlotte county, Virginia, and Lucy Murphy, and niece of Judge Archibald De Bow Murphy, of Orange county, North Carolina. Her father, Jonathan Worth, was the thirty-eighth governor of North Carolina. He was born November 18, 1802, in Guilford county, North Carolina, the son of Dr. David Worth, a prominent physician of Guilford county, and he received a fair education in the "Old Field Schools" of that time. At the age of eighteen he began teaching school and studied law, and began the practice of law at Ashboro, North Carolina, about 1826. He was elected to the North Carolina legislature in 1830, and re-elected to the same office. In 1840 he was sent to the state senate, again elected in 1858, and reelected in 1860-61, but declined to become a candidate on the secession ticket; however, after secession was accomplished he adhered to the de facto government, and in 1862-63 served in the state legislature. Later he was elected state treasurer, and re-elected in 1864, and held that office until the state government was overthrown in 1865 by the Federal forces. He was soon afterward elected governor of North Carolina, and held office until July 1, 1868, when the provisional state government was superseded by another under direction of Congress. On his removal by military duress he filed a protest that is famous in the history of North Carolina. He died September 5, 1869, at Raleigh, North Carolina.

Herbert Worth Jackson, son of Samuel Spencer (2) and Elvira Evelyn (Worth) Jackson, was born February 15, 1865, at Ashboro, Randolph county, North Carolina. He received elementary instruction in the local schools of his native town; later attended Bingham Military School at Mebane, North Carolina, from 1879 to 1883, and from 1883 to 1886 studied at the University of North Carolina, at Chapel Hill, from which he graduated as Ph. D. in 1886. Soon afterward he received an appointment as teller in the treasury department of the state of North Carolina, where he continued about two years. He was treasurer of the Wetmore Shoe & Leather Company of Raleigh, North Carolina, then assistant cashier of the Commercial & Farmer's Bank, and cashier of the Commercial National Bank of Raleigh. In January, 1910, he was made president of the Virginia Trust Company of Richmond, Virginia, and moved his family to Richmond in February, 1910, where they now reside.

He married Annie Hyman Phillips, daughter of Judge Frederick and Martha (Hyman) Phillips, October 22, 1890, at Raleigh, North Carolina. She was born in 1866 at Tarboro, North Carolina; is the granddaughter of Dr. James Jones and Harriet (Burt) Philips, and the great-granddaughter of Hartwell Philips, who came from Mecklenburg county, Virginia, to Edgecombe county, North Carolina. Issue of Herbert Worth and Annie H. (Phillips) Jackson: Evelyn Hyman, born July 12, 1892; Herbert Worth, September 28, 1897; Frederick Philips, November 3, 1899, died 1902; Samuel Spencer, January 23, 1902, at Raleigh.

Mr. Jackson was identified with various commercial and banking enterprises of North Carolina for twenty years. He was director and treasurer of the News & Observer Company for fifteen years, and trustee of the University of North Carolina five years; the president of the North Carolina Banker's Association; and is director and president of the Virginia Trust Company at Richmond, Virginia. He was president of the Raleigh Young Men's Christian Association, superintendent of the Presbyterian Sunday school of Raleigh, for about fifteen years, and an elder in the Presbyterian church there. He is a member and worthy master of the Alpha Tau Omega fraternity, and likewise of the North Carolina Society,

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Sons of the Revolution, in virtue of his descent from Samuel Spencer, a revolutionary patriot, and judge of the courts of North Carolina under the Articles of Confederation; also by virtue of his descent from Colonel Archibald Murphy, of Caswell county, North Carolina. He is eligible to Sons of Colonial Wars by virtue of descent from Captain John Gorham, of Massachusetts; also Colonel John Gorham and Ensign Jarret Spencer, of Connecticut, 1650, and John Tilly, 1620.

Dr. Samuel Smith Cottrell. Retired from business life, in which he was known as a member of the Cottrell Saddlery Company. Charles Clinton Cottrell is succeeded in active life in the city of Richmond by his son, Samuel Smith Cottrell, M. D., a recently established medical practitioner, a graduate of Boston University.

(I) Dr. Cottrell is a grandson of Charles Benjamin Cottrell, a native of Goochland county, Virginia, who died at the family home at Mount Aaron, Henrico county Virginia, in 1861, at the age of about forty years. Charles Benjamin Cottrell married Catherine Thurston, a native of Botetourt county, Virginia, born in 1828, died in 1896. They were the parents of: Aminta, married John H. Frischkorn, of Richmond; Charles Clinton, of whom further; Anna, married D. W. Jones, of Richmond; Willard Monmouth; and a daughter who died in infancy.

(II) Charles Clinton Cottrell, son Charles Benjamin and Catherine (Thurston) Cottrell, was born in Richmond, Virginia, October 12, 1856, and after an active and useful business career now lives retired in the city of his birth. The Cottrell Saddlery Company was established by his uncle, S. S. Cottrell, in 1845, and with this concern Charles Clinton Cottrell was identified in important positions. In leaving the business world of Richmond for quiet retirement, well merited after a lifetime of strenuous effort, he left with his former associates the remembrance of a man of strictest integrity and perfect fairness, one to whom the wiles of business were a closed book and honor paramount. He married May White, born in Richmond, daughter of William H. White. William H. White was a native of Maryland, and as a young man came to Richmond, where for many years he dealt in trunks and leather goods. He espoused the Confederate cause at the outbreak of the war between the states and was wounded in battle, from that time until the end of the conflict being associated with the treasury department of the Confederate government. His death occurred in 1884, when he was sixty-five years of age. His wife, Margaret Shardale (Greaner) White, was born in Richmond, and died in 1910, aged eighty-four years. Children of William H. and Margaret Shardale (Greaner) White: Mary, married C. A. West, of Richmond; John Henry, of Richmond; Margaret, married C. A. Scarff, of Baltimore, Maryland; May, of previous mention, married Charles Clinton Cottrell. Charles Clinton Cottrell and his wife were the parents of five children: Dr. Samuel Smith, and Rebecca, born December 26, 1901, the only survivors, the others being Charles Clinton (2), died aged four years, James Crane, died aged two years, and William White, died aged one year.

(III) Dr. Samuel Smith Cottrell, son of Charles Clinton Cottrell, was born in Richmond, Virginia, November 12, 1889. He obtained his classical education in the schools of that city. After a high school course he entered Richmond College and was graduated from that institution in the class of 1910, afterward becoming a medical student in Boston University. He was awarded his M. D. in 1914 and returned to the city of his birth to begin practice, in which he is now engaged. While at this time following the lines of general practice, Dr. Cottrell has as his aim and is preparing for a specialty in nervous diseases, a specialty of broad aspect and unbounded opportunity. Dr. Cottrell's profession was of his own choosing, and his enthusiasm and his love for his work have made little account of the difficulties and perplexities that are inseparable from new experiences and duties. These same qualities augur well for his future success, for his ideals and ambitions are high and his early work in his profession worthy.

Wilson Miles Cary. The fact of birth in the state of Mississippi makes Wilson Miles Cary, of Richmond, Virginia, not one degree less a Virginian than had his birthplace been in this state, for his entire life has been passed here, he having been brought to Virginia by his widowed mother, an infant in arms, and for nearly two and three-quarters centuries his family has here resided. His

Digitized by Google

grandfather, Colonel Miles Cary, journeyed with his family to the southwest, and there remained, Lucius Falkland Cary, father of Wilson Miles Cary, the only one of his sons to return to the ancient home, Virginia.

The Carys, a family prominent in Virginia colonial history, are descended from the ancient Devonshire family of Cary, of which collateral branches have been conspicuous in England as Earls of Hunsdon, Monmouth, and Dover, and as Barons of Falkland. Branches are still seated at Tor Abbey and Follaton. The earliest mention of the name is in the case of Adam De Kari, who in 1198 is mentioned as Lord of Castle Cary, in Somerset county, whither he probably migrated from Devon, who married Amy, daughter of Sir William Trewit, Knight. The Devonshire Heralds Visitation of 1620 gives fourteen generations of his descendants. His grandson's grandson was Sir John Carye, Knight, chief baron of exchequer in the reign of King Henry IV., who was banished into Ireland for political offences. Prior to his time the spelling of the name De Kari seems to have prevailed. His son, Sir Robert Carye, was a favorite of King Henry V., and the following anecdote is cited in explanation of the return of the family to royal favor. "In his time came out of Aragon a lusty gentleman into England, and challenged to do feites of arms with any English gentleman, without exception. This Robert Cary, hearing thereof, made suit forthwith to the Prince that he might answer the challenge * * * * At the time and the day prefix'd both parties met, and did perform sundrie feites of arms, but in the end this Robert gave the foils and overthrow to the Aragon Kt., disarmed and spoiled him, which his doinge so well pleased the Prince that he received him into great favor, caused him to be restored to the most part of his father's lands and willed him also for a perpetual memorie of his victorie that he should thenceforth give the same arms as did the Aragon Kt., which both he and his successors to this day enjoyed, which is: Argent, on bend sable three roses argent, for before they did bear: Gules, Chevron, entre three swans argent."

The arms of the Carys of Bristol and of Virginia were identical with those of Sir Robert Cary, of Devon, above referred to. There is a tradition in Virginia that Sir Henry Cary, Knight, a royalist leader, who went into exile after the defeat of Charles I., came to Virginia and left posterity, and some of the descendants of Miles have claimed descent from him.

Descended from Adam De Kari, perhaps in the tenth generation, was William Cary, born about 1500, mayor of Bristol, 1546, died 1572. His son, Richard, a merchant of Bristol, born 1525, died 1570, had a son William, born 1550, died 1632, who was, like his grandfather, mayor of Bristol in 1611. William Cary, by his marriage with Alice Goodall, had seven sons, the third of whom, John, born in 1583, died in 1662, a draper of Bristol, married Alice Hobson and was the father of Colonel Miles Cary, propositus of the Carys of Virginia. The seventh son of William and Alice (Goodall) Cary, James, born in 1600, died in 1681, came to Charlestown, Massachusetts, in 1639, and was the ancestor of the Massachusetts family of Cary, Richard Cary, aide-de-camp to General Washington, and Mrs. Agassiz being members of this branch.

He whom the branch of the family to which Wilson Miles Cary, of Richmond, belongs, has as an American ancestor, Colonel Miles Cary, born in Bristol, England, in 1620, died in 1667. He came to Virginia in 1640-46, and settled in Warwick county, where he married Anne, daughter of Thomas Taylor Hobson, one of the early settlers. He acquired and resided upon the estate known as "Magpie Swamps," obtained by his father-in-law, Captain Hobson, which he devised to his eldest son, Thomas. He was a member of the King's council, burgess, escheater general, and owned nearly two thousand acres of land, well stocked, and numerous slaves, besides a store and mill. He mentioned in his will two houses in England, presumably in Bristol, one in Ballaum, the other in St. Nicholas street, to be sold for the benefit of his daughters. He had seven children, four sons and three daughters, the line descending through Colonel Miles (2) Cary. Colonel Miles (2) Cary was royal naval officer of York river, burgess, surveyor general, and rector and trustee of William and Mary College. He married Mary Wilson; his son, Colonel Wilson Miles Cary, married Sarah Blair; his son, Major Wilson Cary, married Jane B. Carr; his son, Colonel Miles Cary, of "Oak Hill," Fluvanna county, Virginia, married Elizabeth Searsbrooke Wilson Curle, his en-

Digitized by Google

tire branch of the family moving to the southwest, with the exception of Lucius Falkland Cary, his son, who returned to Virginia.

Lucius Falkland Cary, son of Colonel Miles Cary, and member of the seventh American generation of his line, was born at "Oak Hill," Fluvanna county, Virginia, December 14, 1815, and in Virginia passed his active years, his death occurring in 1845, at the early age of thirty years. He became a merchant of Williamsburg, founded an important mercantile establishment, and was one of the most influential citizens and business men of the city, the business of which he was the owner being the largest of Williamsburg. Lucius F. Cary married Lucy Ann Henley, born in Williamsburg, died in Richmond, Virginia, aged eighty-three years, and had two children: Hattie, married William Christian, deceased, and resides in Richmond, and Wilson Miles, of whom further.

Wilson Miles Cary, son of Lucius Falkland and Lucy Ann (Henley) Cary, was born in De Soto county, Mississippi, October 7, 1843, although the family home was in Williamsburg. Not long after his birth his mother returned to Williamsburg, and his academic education was obtained in William and Mary College at that place. Here he was a student when the war between the states broke out, and enlisting in Company C, Thirty-second Regiment of Virginia Infantry, served until the Appomattox surrender, his war record one of honorable and valiant service. At the close of the war he returned to William and Mary College to complete his course, and before his graduation received an appointment as civil engineer in a party engaged in surveying and platting the city of Newport News, and the location of the Richmond & Newport News Railroad. When this task was finished Mr. Cary began mercantile dealings in the city of Richmond, and for thirty-eight years was a well-known and highly-rated merchant of that city. His business was flourishing and profitable, but so extensive as to make demands upon him that gradually weakened his health, a condition that caused his retirement when he was about to enter upon his fifth decade of continuous connection with the Richmond world of trade. Although he has greatly lessened his activities, Mr. Cary retains interests in numerous of the city's institutions, and among them is his presidency of the Buchanan Coal and Coke Company, Incorporated. He is a citizen of high standing in all circles, and is a communicant of the Presbyterian church. Mr. Cary is serving as deacon in the Second Presbyterian Church. Mr. Cary is a long-time member of the Westmoreland Club.

Wilson Miles Cary married (first) Anne E. Sublett, born in 1846, died in 1875, and had issue, Hunsdon, an attorney of Richmond, and Emily, married Thomas Marshall Jr., of Fauquier county, Virginia, now a resident of Richmond. He married (second) Lilias Blair, daughter of John B. McPhail, born at Mulberry Hill, Charlotte county, Virginia, and has children: Lucius Falkland and Lilias Blair, lives at home, unmarried. John B. McPhail was a native of Virginia, and as a soldier of the home guard participated in the action of the civil war, at Staunton River Bridge, in the region of his home. He married Nannie, daughter of Colonel Clement Carrington, of revolutionary fame, and granddaughter of the noted Judge Paul Carrington.

Seargent Smith Prentiss Patteson. A country born and bred lad, "circumstances and the help of a generous, affectionate brother," led Mr. Patteson to choose the profession of law and forsake country for city life. But back of the hour when the question of a future career must be settled, were the years of boyhood spent on his father's farm. This formative period was spent under the loving care of a wise mother, and with the best of companions, good books. With these his early years were spent, and that a life of success and honorable achievement should follow, is but the logical result.

Mr. Patteson was born in Amherst county, Virginia, December 15, 1856, youngest of the seven sons of Dr. David and Elizabeth (Camm) Patteson. Dr. Patteson, a man of imposing physique, great industry, public spirit, and decided literary as well as professional ability, died in 1862, having removed from Amherst to Buckingham county shortly after the birth of his youngest son. Elizabeth Camm, his wife, was a granddaughter of Rev. John Camm, an honored president of William and Mary College prior to the revolution, and a mem-

Digitized by Google

ber of the governor's council, a conspicuous figure in his day, a man of great ability, exquisite humor and lofty patriotism. His wife, Betsey Hansford, was a descendant of Thomas Hansford, of Bedford rebellion fame.

Deprived of his father at the age of six years, Seargent S. P. Patteson grew up on the farm, and became familiar with all kinds of labor connected therewith. He attended the schools nearby his home in Buckingham county, but his education was largely obtained from the fine library left by his father, with his mother as fellow student, instructor and loving parent combined, and "aiding me as only a mother can aid a boy." From these carefully selected works, those of Scott, Dickens, Gibbons, and Macaulay's "History of England" and "Essays" particularly attracted the lad, and all historical works ever had a special interest for him. These sterling works of the library were read over and over again with his mother, and to her help during the formative period of his life, he said "I owe most of all." In this manner Mr. Patteson acquired an education, supplemented by only one session at a higher institution of learning than the country school. During the summer session of 1872-73 he attended Randolph-Macon College, and then began the study of law, aided by his brother Camm Patteson, an able lawyer, and "a generous and very affectionate brother." His legal, like his classical education, was under private instruction, and on June 1, 1877, he was duly licensed and admitted to the Virginia bar. At once establishing an office, he for a time practiced in Bedford and Buckingham counties. Later he located in Richmond, where he has gained honorable distinction as a lawyer of ability and a citizen of worth.

Mr. Patteson is a man of many talents, one of these being an outgrowth of his early training as well as an inborn one. The good doctor's library developed a literary taste, that in mature years found expression in writings, showing broad culture, originality and graceful style. These include a "History of the Supreme Court of Appeals of Virginia"; "The Green Bag," and numerous articles for the legal publications on "Law Reform" and kindred topics. His work in literature gained him an election to William and Mary Chapter of Phi Beta Kappa in 1902, this honor like college degrees, only being conferred for merit. He was also a member of the Virginia State Library Board and is a member of the executive committee, Virginia Historical Society. Nor have the demands of good citizenship been neglected. Always a Democrat, Mr. Patteson has borne his full share in party responsibility, and in council as well as in open compaign has proved his worth to his party. From 1892 to 1894 he was the able chairman of the Richmond City Democratic Committee, and during the session of 1899-1901 represented Richmond in that body. His legislative term was served with credit, and the record of his service shows him supporting all legislation that was progressive.

Mr. Patteson has also spent seven years in the service of his state with the Richmond Blues, Richmond Howitzers and Stuart Horse Guards, well known military organizations. He is very fond of all out of door exercise, particularly horseback riding and walking, while his days spent afield with gun and bird dog, are days of special pleasure to him. He is not connected with any religious society, but attends the Episcopal church, that being the church of his fathers for many generations. His clubs are the Westmoreland and Country of Richmond, and the City Club, of New York City.

Mr. Patteson is actively engaged in the practice of his profession, with offices in the Mutual Building, Richmond. His practice extends to all state and federal courts of the district and is large in its volume. He is as ever the student, but as willing to impart as to acquire information. He is the product of unusual circumstances, and his career is one to excite interest from the fact that it puts some supposedly well established theories of education decidedly on the defensive. Self taught, one might almost say, he has gained an honored position in law, literature and public life. His message to young Americans who wish to attain true success in life is to read good books, and among them to include Franklin's "Autobiograhy," a good life of George Washington, and the "Lincoln-Douglas Debates."

John Barry Purcell. The Purcell family of Richmond, Virginia, are of Irish descent, and have long been settled in the counties Cork and Limerick, Ireland. Several branches of the family belong to the landed

Digitized by Google

gentry of Ireland, and have attained distinction as theologians, clergymen and in local political circles.

(I) Charles Purcell emigrated to America from Limerick, Ireland, and settled at Richmond, Virginia, about 1780, where he acquired considerable property, and died there leaving it to his nephew, Charles Purcell. The latter came to Richmond, Virginia, in 1815, to take charge of the estate and settled there. He had one sister, Ellen Purcell, who married James Barry, of Limerick, Ireland, and they were the parents of the late Lord Justice Charles William Barry, the chief justice of Ireland.

(II) John Purcell, son of Charles Purcell, was born in Richmond, Virginia, about 1815. He became a prominent business man of Richmond. He founded the firm of Purcell, Ladd & Company, wholesale druggists in Richmond, which business was continued to a late time by his son and grandson. In 1861 he equipped a battery of artillery in the Confederate States army, at his own expense, which was known as the Purcell battery, but he did not himself serve in the army. He was a member of the Roman Catholic church. He died in Richmond, Virginia. He married Martha Webb, daughter of Thomas Tarlton and Harriet (Davis) Webb, in 1842 at Norfolk, Virginia. She was born at Norfolk, and was descended from Webb, Fleming and Randolph ancestry. Children of John and Martha (Webb) Purcell namely: 1. John Barry, of whom further. 2. Nora Randolph, who married Thomas Leary. 3. Sarah Elizabeth, who married Alfred Gray. 4. B. L., who married Lydia Pleasants.

George Webb, the first of the name in America, was a merchant of London, who married Lucy Foster, and had a son, George Webb. He was collector of taxes and probably treasurer of the state of Virginia; married Hannah Fleming, a descendant of Sir John Fleming, who married Miss Tarlton; came to Virginia about 1610. They had a son, George Webb, who married Judith Fleming, daughter of Tarlton and Mary (Randolph) Fleming, of Tuckahoe, the latter named a daughter of William and Maria Judith (Page) Randolph, also sister of Thomas Mann Randolph. Harriet (Davis) Webb, mother of Martha (Webb) Purcell, was a daughter of Augustine and Martha (Davenport) Davis, the former named sometime editor of the Williamsburg, Virginia, "Gazette." Thomas T. Webb was born in Richmond, Virginia. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Webb: Virginia, who married Admiral John R. Tucker; Martha, of whom above; Harriet, who married Thomas Riley; Delia, who married Oscar Cranz; William Augustine, who was a commander in the Confederate States navy, and formerly lieutenant-commander in the United States navy, and married Elizabeth Fleming; Louis Warrington, who married a Miss Jamison.

(III) John Barry Purcell, son of John and Martha (Webb) Purcell, was born September 17, 1849, at Richmond, Virginia. He attended private schools in Richmond, Virginia, until interrupted by the war; late in 1864 he enlisted in Company G, Third Virginia Regiment of Light Infantry, and attained the rank of orderly sergeant therein. After the war closed he went to the Virginia Military Institute at Lexington, Virginia, from which he graduated July 4, 1868. Soon afterward he entered the employ of Purcell, Ladd & Company, wholesale druggists, at Richmond, Virginia, and in 1880 became a partner in the firm. Gradually the direction of the business devolved upon him, and in 1894 he became the sole owner and proprietor, the business continuing under his management and that of his son until 1910, when he retired from active participation therein. For many years Mr. Purcell has been identified with various business and financial interests in Richmond. In 1885 he was made director of the First National Bank, became its vice-president in 1895, and president in 1906, which position he still retains. He was president of the Richmond Chamber of Commerce in 1885; member of the Virginia Military Institute board of visitors in 1881; and was colonel in 1880 of the First Virginia Regiment of state militia. In politics he is Democrat, but never held or sought public office. He and his family are members of the Protestant Episcopal church, and he is a member of the Westmoreland and the Country clubs, of Richmond, Virginia.

Mr. Purcell married Olympia Williamson, daughter of General Thomas H. and Henrietta Louisa (Garnett) Williamson, November 12, 1872, at Lexington, Virginia. Her father was chief engineer of the Confederate Army of the Potomac at the first

Digitized by Google

battle of Manassas, and after the war he was professor of engineering at the Virginia Military Institute. Thomas H. and Henrietta Louisa (Garnett) Williamson had several children, namely: William G., Anna Maria Mercer, Thomas, Ann Walke, Olympia, of whom above. Issue of John Barry and Olympia (Williamson) Purcell, namely: 1. Martha Webb. 2. Louisa Garnett, who married Dr. William Allan, and has issue: Elizabeth Randolph and Preston Allan. 3. Thomas Williamson, who graduated at the University of Virginia; is assistant secretary of the Old Dominion Trust Company; married Elizabeth M. Bosher, and has issue: Charlotte Mercer and Robert Bosher Purcell. 4. Anna Brooke. 5. John Barry Jr.

Rev. Matthew Branch Porter. A descendant of the famous Porter family of Huguenot ancestry, and of the equally famous Gordons of Scotland through maternal lines, Rev. Mr. Porter also traces from several generations of Virginia blood. He is a grandson of Peter Porter, of Powhatan county, Virginia, a farmer and member of the Christian church. His wife, Dorothy (Woodson) Porter, born in 1803, bore him: William Woodson, Charlotte J., Stephen, Magdalene, Thomas, Ann Scott, Peter D., Matthew Branch, of further mention; George.

(II) Matthew Branch Porter, son of Peter and Dorothy (Woodson) Porter, born in Powhatan county, Virginia, in 1818, died 1904. He was a farmer, a member of the Presbyterian church and a Democrat. During the war between the states he served as second lieutenant of reserves. He married, in Powhatan county, February 21, 1849, Susan Lewis Matthews, born in that county in 1819, died 1899, daughter of Gregory and Frances (Gordon) Matthews, who were married April 21, 1810. Frances Gordon was the daughter of Robert Gordon and his second wife, Ann (Shackleton) Gordon. Children of Matthew Branch Porter: A son, born in January, 1850, died in infancy; Frances Jane, born in 1850; Robert Gregory, 1852; Bettie Woodson, 1854; a daughter, born and died in 1855; William George, 1856; Drucilla Matthews, 1859; Matthew Branch, of further mention.

(III) Rev. Matthew Branch (2) Porter, son of Matthew Branch (1) and Susan Lewis (Matthews) Porter, was born in Powhatan county, Virginia, December 5, 1861. His early and preparatory study was in public and private schools, after which he entered Hampden-Sidney College, and pursued courses of elective studies for four years. He then began his studies in divinity, attending Union Theological Seminary two and a half years, and then for three years did post-graduate work at the Presbyterian Seminary at Louisville, Kentucky. He was ordained a minister of the Presbyterian church by the Presbytery of Louisville, and began his ministerial career as pastor of the Presbyterian church, Greenville, Kentucky. Since 1907 he has been agency secretary for the American Bible Society. His home is at 617 Hawthorne avenue, Richmond. In politics he is an Independent Democrat.

Rev. M. B. Porter married, April 1, 1891, at Greenville, Kentucky, Lucy Reno, born at Greenville, Kentucky, daughter of Lewis Reno, a capitalist of Greenville, and his wife, May (Short) Reno. Children: Lewis Gordon, born 1891, a graduate of Richmond College; Matthew Branch (3), 1893; Mary Reno, 1895; Lucy Virginia, 1908; Reno Russell, 1910.

Lucius Falkland Cary. The Carys, a family prominent in Virginia colonial history, are descended from the ancient Devonshire family of Cary, of which collateral branches have been conspicuous in England as Earls of Hunsdon, Monmouth and Dover, and as Barons of Falkland. Branches are still seated at Tor Abbey and Follaton. The earliest mention of the name is in the case of Adam De Kari, who in 1198 is mentioned as Lord of Castle Cary, in Somerset county, whither he probably migrated from Devon, who married Amy, daughter of Sir William Trewit, Knight. The Devonshire "Herald's Visitation" of 1620 gives fourteen generations of his descendants. His grandson's grandson was Sir John Cary, Knight, chief baron of exchequer in the reign of King Henry IV., who was banished into Ireland for political offences. Prior to his time the spelling of the name De Kari seems to have prevailed. His son, Sir Robert Cary, was a favorite of King Henry V.

In his time came out of Aragon a lusty gentleman into England, and challenged to do feites of arms with any English gentleman, without excep-

Digitized by Google

Lucius B. Cary

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

tion. This Robert Cary, hearing thereof, made suit forthwith to the Prince that he might answer the challenge * * * At the time and day prefix'd both parties met, and died perform sundrie feites of arms, but in the end this Robert gave the foils and overthrow to the Aragon Kt., disarmed and spoiled him, which his doinge so well pleased the Prince that he received him into great favor, caused him to be restored to the most part of his father's lands and willed him also for a perpetual memorie of his victorie that he should thence forth give the same arms as did the Aragon Kt., which both he and all of his successors to this day enioyed, which is "Argent, on bend sable three roses argent," for before they did bear, "Gules, Chevron entre three swans argent."

The arms of the Carys of Bristol and of Virginia were identical with those of Sir Robert Cary, of Devon, above referred to. There is a tradition in Virginia that Sir Henry Cary, Knight, a royalist leader, who went into exile after the defeat of Charles I., came to Virginia and left posterity, and some of the descendants of Miles have claimed descent from him.

Descended from Adam De Kari, perhaps in the tenth generation, was William Cary, born about 1500, mayor of Bristol, 1546, died 1572. His son, Richard, a merchant of Bristol, born 1525, died 1570, had a son William, born 1550, died 1632, who was, like his grandfather, mayor of Bristol, in 1611. William Cary, by his marriage with Alice Goodall, had seven sons, the third of whom, John, born in 1583, died in 1662, a merchant of Bristol, married Alice Hobson and was the father of Colonel Miles Cary, propositus of the Carys of Virginia. The seventh son of William and Alice (Goodall) Cary, James, born in 1600, died in 1681, came to Charlestown, Massachusetts, in 1639, and was the ancestor of the Massachusetts family of Cary, Richard Cary, aide-de-camp to General Washington, and Mrs. Agassiz being members of this branch.

He whom the branch of the family to which Lucius Falkland Cary, of Richmond, has as American ancestor is Colonel Miles Cary, above mentioned, born in Bristol, England, in 1620, died in 1667. He came to Virginia, 1640-46, and settled in Warwick county, where he married Anne, daughter of Thomas Taylor Hobson, one of the early settlers. He acquired and resided upon the estate known as "Magpie Swamps," obtained by his father-in-law, Captain Hobson, which he devised to his eldest son, Thomas. He was a member of the King's council, burgess, escheater general, and owned nearly two thousand acres of land, well stocked, and numerous slaves, besides a store and mill. He mentioned in his will two houses in England, presumably in Bristol, one in Ballaum, the other in St. Nicholas street, to be sold for the benefit of his daughters. He had seven children, four sons and three daughters, the line descending through Colonel Miles (2) Cary, royal naval officer of York river, burgess, surveyor general, and rector and trustee of William and Mary College. Colonel Miles (2) Cary married Mary Wilson; his son, Colonel Wilson Miles Cary, married Sarah Blair; his son, Major Wilson Cary, married Jane B. Carr; his son, Colonel Miles Cary, of "Oak Hill," Fluvanna county, Virginia, married Elizabeth Searsbrooke Wilson Curle, his entire branch of the family moving to the southwest, with the exception of Lucius Falkland Cary, his son, who returned to Virginia.

Lucius Falkland Cary, son of Colonel Miles Cary, and member of the seventh American generation of his line, was born at "Oak Hill," Fluvanna county, Virginia, December 14, 1815, and there passed his active years, his death occurring in 1845, at the early age of thirty years. He became a merchant of the city of Williamsburg, founded an important mercantile establishment, and was one of the most influential citizens and business men of the city, the business of which he was owner the largest of Williamsburg. Lucius F. Cary married Lucy Henley, born in Williamsburg, died in Richmond, Virginia, aged eighty years, and had two children, Hattie, married William Christian, deceased, and resides in Richmond, and Wilson Miles, of whom further.

Wilson Miles Cary, son of Lucius Falkland and Lucy (Henley) Cary, was born in Mississippi, October 7, 1843, although the family home was in Williamsburg. Not long after his birth his mother returned to Williamsburg and here Wilson Miles Cary was reared to manhood, pursuing his studies in the schools of the locality. When not yet of mature age he became a soldier in the Confederate States army, and fought in General Pickett's command until the close of the civil war, his war record one of valiant service and honorable sacrifice. His present home is in Richmond, where he lives

Digitized by Google

retired, having for many years conducted an extensive and profitable business as a commission merchant, Richmond his place of business. He married (first) Anne E. Sublett, born in 1846, died in 1875, and had issue, Hunsdon, an attorney of Richmond, and Emily, married Thomas Marshall Jr., of Washington, D. C. By his second marriage with Lilias Blair, daughter of John B. McPhail, born at Mulberry Hill, Charlotte county, Virginia, he had children: Lucius Falkland, of whom further, and Lilias Blair, lives at home unmarried. Lilias Blair (McPhail) Cary is a daughter of John B. and Nannie (Carrington) McPhail, both natives of Virginia, her father born in Norfolk, a soldier in the home guard, participating in the action of the war with the states in the region of his home. Of his large family three survive: Nannie, married Colonel T. M. R. Talcott, of Bon Air, Virginia; Lilias Blair, of previous mention, married Wilson Miles Cary; Donald, a practicing physician of Charlotte county, Virginia.

Lucius Falkland (2) Cary, son of Wilson Miles Cary and his second wife, Lilias Blair (McPhail) Cary, was born in Richmond, Virginia, October 13, 1879. The private schools of Richmond prepared him for entrance at Hampden-Sidney College, after which he attended the University of Virginia, pursuing the academic course for two years. He then became vice-president of the Virginia-Carolina Hardware Company, subsequently returning to the University of Virginia, where he received the Bachelor's degree in law in 1907. While a student at the University of Virginia he was elected to membership in the Phi Delta Phi, the Chi Phi fraternities and other social organizations, and was also awarded membership in the Lambda Pi fraternity, an honor based solely upon scholarship. In the year of his graduation Mr. Cary established in the active work of his profession in Richmond and there has his office at the present time. The seven years of his continuance as an attorney of this city have witnessed the beginning of a career the brilliant promise of which is in full course of realization, and legal circles in Richmond have long held him in full membership. His club is the Westmoreland, and he is a communicant of the Second Presbyterian Church.

Mr. Cary married, in Richmond, Virginia, January 19, 1910, Alma Miller Cecil, born in Kentucky, daughter of Dr. Russell and Alma (Miller) Cecil, both natives of Kentucky. Dr. Russell Cecil is a minister of the Presbyterian faith and the pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church of that denomination in Richmond. Dr. and Mrs. Cecil are the parents of five children, four of whom reside in Richmond, Virginia, one in New York City. Mr. and Mrs. Cary are the parents of a son, Lucius Falkland Jr., born July 6, 1911, and a daughter, Cecil, born July 26, 1913, died June 16, 1914.

Henry Cabell Tabb, M. D. Of all the professions that of medicine has been unanimously conceded to be of the first importance in its benefit to humanity. The brave men who constantly offer their lives in this noble cause, are no less heroes than those who died on the field of battle, and frequently their professional work is combined with the hardships and dangers which a soldier is called upon to encounter. This has notably been the case of the late Dr. Henry Cabell Tabb, of Richmond, Virginia, whose death threw gloom over the entire community.

Dr. Henry Cabell Tabb was born in Richmond, Virginia, March 3, 1839, a son of Philip Mayo and Martha (Mayo) Tabb, and a nephew of Joseph Mayo, for many years mayor of Richmond. He was just about eight years of age when his father removed from Richmond, having purchased "Reveille," a large estate since owned by the late Dr. R. A. Patterson, and situated on the Cary street road. The early education of Dr. Tabb was received in Charles City county, where he was a student in the school conducted by his brother-in-law, Mr. Ferguson, and from this went to the then famous school conducted by David Turner in Richmond. He was prepared for the university at Richmond College, and having for a long time decided to follow the profession of medicine, previously studying the same in the office of old Dr. Henry Cabell, of Richmond, he matriculated at the Medical College of Virginia, from which institution he was graduated in the class of 1860 with the degree of Doctor of Medicine. He established himself in the practice of his profession at City Point, Prince George county, and was thus engaged at the outbreak of the civil war. He at once enlisted,

Digitized by Google

in April, 1861, and was assigned as a private to Company K, Prince George Troop, Thirteenth Regiment of Virginia Cavalry. He saw much real service while in the field, and was detailed for surgical duty at Chimborazo Hospital, March 25, 1863, and served there until the close of the war. Dr. Tabb then settled in Richmond, Virginia, where he not alone proved himself a very capable physician and surgeon, but by his real sympathy toward and with the sufferings with which he contended, he won the love and confidence of all who came to him for treatment. He was appointed medical director of the Life Insurance Company of Virginia in 1886, and was the incumbent of this office until his death. He gave up his general medical practice in 1900, but he was frequently consulted by his professional brethren until the commencement of his last illness. He was a charter member of the Alumni Association of the Medical College of Virginia, and one of the founders of the National Medical Directors' Association and its president for a number of years.

Dr. Tabb married, April 10, 1867, Belle Pugh, of Petersburg, and of their three children, William Halyburton, the eldest son, died some years ago; the surviving children being Hester Cabell and T. Garnett. For many years Dr. Tabb was a member of the Seventh Street Christian Church. He died after an illness of about two months, May 7, 1914, deeply and sincerely regretted by a large circle of friends in all classes of society. Kind-hearted and charitable to a degree, Dr. Tabb was personally known and welcomed throughout the city. His professional work made him acquainted with many phases of human misery, and it was not alone the body to which he brought healing and comfort. Wherever he found substantial pecuniary assistance was needed he was ever ready to give, but this was done in so unostentatious a manner that only those who benefitted by his generosity will ever know the extent of it, and the far-reaching effect of his example will ever be of lasting benefit to the city.

Robert Henry Talley. The traditions of the Talley family indicate a French origin, the name having been Tallie in that country. The founder in America came from England about 1672, landing at Wilmington, Delaware, and making permanent settlement in that state. He had a large family and from him spring all of the name claiming early colonial descent.

Robert Henry Talley Jr. was born in Henrico county, Virginia, October 25, 1877, son of Robert Henry Talley Sr., born in Hanover county, in 1841, died in 1879, an attorney-at-law. Robert H. Talley, the elder, was a man of generous physical proportions, an able lawyer, an eloquent speaker, kindly-hearted and of genial disposition. He married, in 1876, in Henrico county, Annie Irick Gilmer, born in Rockingham county, Virginia, in 1857, daughter of Dr. George Kooglar Gilmer, a physician of Rockingham county, a member of the Lutheran church, and from 1861 to 1865 a soldier of the Confederacy. Dr. Gilmer was a Whig in politics, later a Republican. He married, about 1849, Serena Irick, and had children: Annie Irick, married Robert Henry Talley; George K. (2d); William; Thomas T.; M. K., Sterling F. S. Dr. George K. Gilmer was one of the committee who after the war induced President Grant to withdraw military rule, and served in the Virginia house of delegates. Robert Henry Talley served in the Confederate army from 1861 to 1865, attaining the rank of sergeant. He was at one time commonwealth attorney for Charles City county, Virginia, and was elected to the Virginia house of delegates as an Independent. He had two sons: Robert Henry and George Sterling, the latter born December 23, 1879.

Robert Henry Talley Jr. was educated in Richmond public schools and Richmond College, practicing stenography from his eighteenth to his twenty-first year. He was first employed by T. A. & W. F. Wickham, then by Judge Edmund Waddill Jr. He did not graduate from college as he could not devote the necessary time on account of illness. After he began legal study he was obliged to attend college after working hours, and in 1900 was admitted to the bar. He began practice in Richmond the same year and is now well established. He has served as referee in bankruptcy, assistant district attorney for the eastern district of Virginia, and on September 11, 1905, was appointed by President Roosevelt district attorney for the same district. Mr. Talley is the author of several articles on legal subjects that have appeared in the "Virginia Law Register," and is recognized as one of

Digitized by Google

the strong young men of the Virginia bar. He is a Progressive Republican in his political faith, and a member of the Baptist church. His college fraternity is the Phi Delta Gamma; his clubs the Commonwealth of Richmond and the Country Club of Virginia. His sports are those of the open—golf, hunting and fishing—while his love of the soil is gratified by work in his garden, a favorite recreation. He believes that a clean life, a rigid adherence to the principles of honesty and truthfulness, hard systematic work, not for self alone, but in the interests of the common good, are essentials to true success in life, and that young men will be strengthened and benefitted by following such precepts. He is a lover of Dickens, Shakespeare, Bunyan, De Foe, and the Bible, having in his own life been encouraged and helped, as well as entertained by the authors quoted, and that greatest of all Books.

Mr. Talley married, at Garrison Forest, Pikesville, Maryland, October 15, 1903, Leonora Wight Waddill, born in Charles City county, Virginia, January 11, 1879, daughter of Edmund and Annie (Wight) Waddill. Edmund Waddill was clerk of Charles City county. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Talley: William Graves, born in Richmond, Virginia, June 13, 1907; Robert Henry (3), born at Westhampton, Henrico county, Virginia, July 30, 1910.

John Guerrant Trevilian, M. D. In the history of Richmond and her public men it is meet that mention be made of the late Dr. John G. Trevilian, a widely known Confederate veteran, and for many years a successful physician and chief surgeon of the city, whose career has been of signal usefulness and honor to the city and state. The family, who are of English descent, have been connected with the state of Virginia since the early part of the seventeenth century.

(I) John Trevilian, grandfather of Dr. John G. Trevilian, was a Virginia planter, scion of an old colonial family. He married, about 1794, Mrs. Mary Watkins, formerly Miss Mary Mayo. Children: Harriet, Lucy, John Mayo, of whom further.

(II) John Mayo Trevilian, son of John Trevilian was born in Goochland county, Virginia, in June, 1800. He was also a Virginia planter. He married, in 1823, in Goochland county, Virginia, Mary Argyle, daughter of Sir Frederick and Rebecca (Winslow) Argyle. She was born in Goochland county, in June, 1807. Children: Mary, married Thomas Tabb; Annie, married John Sanderson; Martha (Mattie), married Lafayette Baber, of Lynchburg; Captain Charles B., of Williamsburg, Virginia; John Guerrant, of whom further; Rosa, married Henry Lewis.

(III) Dr. John G. Trevilian, son of John Mayo Trevilian, was born in Goochland county, Virginia, April 1, 1840. He was reared amidst the happy surroundings of an old Virginia plantation, pursued his early education under the guidance of private tutors, and then entered Hampden-Sidney College. Upon his graduation from the latter college, he entered the University of Virginia, where he was a student during the session of 1858-59. He prepared for his profession at the Medical College of Virginia, from which institution he graduated in 1861 with the degree of Doctor of Medicine. The war between the states was then in progress and immediately following his graduation he was commissioned assistant surgeon in the Confederate hospital service with headquarters in Richmond, where he remained twelve months. He was then commissioned surgeon in charge of the hospital at Warrenton and Winchester, and afterwards was made chief surgeon in General Lewis Armstead's brigade, Pickett's division, Army of Northern Virginia, remaining with that command through all its engagements including the battle of Gettysburg until the close of the war and was paroled at Appomattox Court House by General Grant. At the close of the war he moved his residence to Richmond and followed his life profession, and at the time of his death was one of the oldest and most highly respected physicians and surgeons of that city. From 1886 to 1909 he served as surgeon to the City Hospital, discharging his duties in a thoroughly capable and efficient manner, the value of his work being inestimable. He was a member of the Richmond Academy of Medicine and Surgery, the Virginia State Medical Association and the American Medical Association.

Dr. Trevilian married, June 6, 1866, in Richmond, Virginia, Virginia Creed Parrish, only child of Royal and Bethiah (Thomas) Parrish, the former named hav-

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

W D Cardwell

Digitized by Google

ing been a prosperous wholesale merchant of Richmond.

Dr. Trevilian passed away at his home, No. 316 South Third street, Richmond, November 24, 1913, aged seventy-three years. His death removed from the community one of the most beloved of the old school of physicians, who acted not only as physician but as friend, his presence bringing hope and inspiration to the afflicted, and many have cause to think of him with gratitude and love. The funeral services were conducted at the First Baptist Church, of Richmond, and the Richmond Academy of Medicine and Surgery and also other organizations of which Dr. Trevilian was a member were well represented. His remains were interred in Hollywood Cemetery, Richmond.

The following appeared in the "Times-Dispatch" of November 27, 1913:

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT.

Whereas, the members of the medical profession of Richmond have heard of the death of Dr. John Guerrant Trevilian, a man who by the purity of his life as a man and physician, whose high standard of honor in the affairs of life and ethical rectitude as a doctor, the profession is the poorer for his loss, therefore

Resolved, to place on record our regret in his death and appreciation of his worth as a man and a doctor.

That we express to his family our profound sympathy in this affliction. That a copy of this Resolution be published in the daily papers and the Virginia Medical Events Monthly.

WM. S. GORDON,
W. T. OPPENHEIMER,
J. SHELTON HORSLEY.

William Duval Cardwell. The first Cardwell of record in this country is believed to have come from Wales in the eighteenth century. He had three sons, one of whom settled in King William county, Virginia, on the Mattaponi river; the other two in Charlotte county, Virginia. One of the latter, Richard Cardwell, moved to North Carolina, locating in Rockingham county, on the Dan river, where he acquired a large landed estate. He was the great-great-grandfather of William Duval Cardwell, of Richmond and Ashland, Virginia, ex-speaker of the Virginia house of delegates, and great-grandfather of Richard Henry Cardwell, judge of the Virginia supreme court of appeals and also an ex-speaker of the house of delegates.

(II) Joel Cardwell, son of Richard Cardwell, was born on the plantation, near Madison, Rockingham county, North Carolina, there lived and died, a large tobacco planter and farmer. By his wife, Maria (Scales) Cardwell, he had male issue.

(III) Richard Perin Cardwell, son of Joel and Maria (Scales) Cardwell, was born on his father's plantation, near Madison, North Carolina, died October 1, 1846. He was a farmer and tobacco planter, a Democrat in politics, and a Presbyterian in religion. He served in the North Carolina house of delegates and was elected state senator, but decided to enlist in the Mexican war instead of taking his seat. While in the midst of preparation for joining the army, he was fatally stricken with typhoid fever. He married Elizabeth Martin Dalton, and had issue: Joseph, a soldier in the Confederacy, died in a Richmond hospital in 1862; Mary, died in 1856; Maria L., yet living, a resident of Madison, North Carolina; Pleasants Dalton, a soldier of the Confederacy, killed in battle, June 1, 1864; Richard Henry, of further mention.

(IV) Judge Richard Henry Cardwell, son of Richard Perin Cardwell, was born at Madison, Rockingham county, North Carolina, August 1, 1846. His father died when Richard was an infant, leaving his son to a youth of difficulty, but through the influence of a noble mother, one that was well spent in useful labor and in obtaining an education. He attended the public school in the winter, also Beulah Male Institute and Madison Male Academy, but in spring, summer and autumn worked upon the farm. This continued until he was sixteen years of age, when he enlisted in the Confederate army, serving until the close of the war, although a part of this period he was incapacitated by illness. After the war he returned to his North Carolina home, married the same year (1865) and in 1869 moved to Hanover county, Virginia, the home of his wife's family. There he farmed, studied law at home, and in 1874, through the assistance of lawyer friends of the county, obtained a license to practice. He rose rapidly to distinction in his profession and in public esteem, took an active part in politics, and in 1881 was elected to represent Hanover county in the house of delegates. He served with much ability which received thorough appreciation and the endorsement of his constituents, by successive re-elect-

Digitized by Google

ions, serving in the house from 1881 to 1895. He was four times elected speaker, serving in that capacity 1887-1895. In 1884 he was Democratic presidential elector; in 1892 he was a member of the State Debt Commission that effected a readjustment and settlement of the state debt of Virginia. He was also chairman of the joint committee of the legislature of Virginia, to adjust and settle with Maryland the controversy over the boundary line between the two states. He prepared the report that later was adopted by the legislature of both Virginia and Maryland as a final settlement of the dispute. In 1894 he was elected judge of the Virginia supreme court of appeals, for a term of twelve years, taking his seat on the bench, January 1, 1895. He was a capable and conscientious judge and so won the respect of the people of Virginia that in 1906 he was re-elected for a second term of four years, and again in 1910 for a third term, twelve years. His residence is at Hanover, Virginia; he is a member of the Presbyterian church and for many years has been an elder.

Judge Cardwell married, in February, 1865, Kate Howard, born January 26, 1849, daughter of Edward Calthorpe Howard, granddaughter of William Howard, a direct descendant of John Howard, who settled in York county, Virginia, early in the seventeenth century. Children of Judge Richard H. Cardwell: Howard, born in November, 1866, died in December, 1876; William Duval, of further mention; Lucy Crump, born August 16, 1870; Lizzie Dalton, born February 5, 1872; Charles Patteson, of further mention; Kate, born July 2, 1875; Julia, born November 13, 1877.

(V) William Duval Cardwell, eldest living son of Judge Richard Henry and Kate (Howard) Cardwell, was born at Madison, Rockingham county, North Carolina, on Easter Sunday, April 12, 1868. He was instructed privately at his home, then prepared for college at McGuire's University School, Richmond, Virginia, entered Randolph-Macon College, after which the law department of the University of Virginia, whence he was graduated Bachelor of Laws in June, 1889. In that year he began the practice of law in Richmond, where he has practiced continuously and successfully until the present date. Until 1903 he lived on and managed a farm in Hanover county, but his home residence is now in the town of Ashland, Virginia. He was for some years president of the Hanover Bank of Ashland, but the law has ever received his closest attention. In political faith a Democrat, he is now and has been for many years chairman of the Hanover County Democratic Committee; was representative from Hanover county in the Virginia house of delegates, 1899-1906, and speaker of the house during the session of 1906, not being a candidate for re-election to the next house. He gave many years to the military service of his state, serving in Hanover Cavalry Troop, rising from the ranks to a captaincy. His clubs are the Westmoreland of Richmond, the Hanover of Ashland, the Bone Island Gun Club; his college fraternity, the Phi Kappa Sigma.

Mr. Cardwell married at Blenheim, Hanover county, Virginia, his wife's home and birthplace, April 10, 1890, Jane Price Gregory, born January 8, 1868, daughter of Dr. Thomas Littlepage and Sarah Pendelton (Winston) Gregory. Dr. Gregory, a well-known physician, served as surgeon in the Confederate army. His children: Bessie D., Jane Price, mentioned above; Fendall Littlepage, Maria Powell, married M. P. Howard; Nellie Ferrell, married George H. Morris.

Children of William Duval and Jane Price (Gregory) Cardwell: Elise Rosser, born May 3, 1891, graduate of Ashland High School; Sarah Pendleton, May 18, 1892, graduate of Ashland High School; William Howard, August 31, 1894, graduate of Ashland High School, now a student at Randolph-Macon College, Ashland, Virginia; Richard Henry Jr., November 10, 1898, at Ashland High School; Dorothea Price, January 18, 1903, in private school; Edward Gregory, January 19, 1906, in private school. These children are all unmarried.

Charles Patteson Cardwell, son of Judge Richard Henry (q. v.) and Kate (Howard) Cardwell, was born August 8, 1873, in Hanover county, Virginia. He attended the local schools of his native county; then took a course at the Richmond College and studied law under the direction of his father. Afterward he attended the University of Virginia at Charlottsville where he graduated in 1895 as LL. B., and was admitted to the bar in Richmond, where he has practiced law since that time.

Mr. Cardwell is affiliated with the Demo-

Digitized by Google

cratic party, and is active in local politics, but has never held political office. He is a member of the board of trustees of the Negro Reformatory Association of Virginia, and chairman of the executive committee of said board; member of the board of visitors of the Medical College of Virginia, and one of the executive committee of the same; a member of the vestry of St. Paul's Episcopal Church, at Hanover, Virginia, where he resides. He is also a referee in bankruptcy of the United States district court for the eastern district of Virginia, and a member of the Westmoreland Club of Richmond.

On October 25, 1900, he married Bessie Winston Lee, daughter of Major John Mason and Nora (Bankhead) Lee, the former named of the Confederate States army, who was on General Wickham's staff, and served throughout the war. She was born in 1877 in Stafford county, Virginia, a granddaughter of Commodore Sidney Smith Lee, a brother of General Robert E. Lee; a niece of General Fitzhugh Lee, and of Captain D. M. Lee, of Stafford county, Virginia. Issue of Charles Patteson and Bessie Winston (Lee) Cardwell, namely: Charles Patteson Jr., born June 5, 1903, in Hanover county, Virginia; Bickerton Winston, born March 20, 1905, in Hanover county, Virginia; Kate Howard, born in Hanover county, December 6, 1909; Bessie Lee, born January 7, 1913, in Hanover county, Virginia.

Walter Leake. The Leakes of Henrico, Goochland and Albemarle counties, Virginia, are descended from William Leake, their common ancestor. Branches of that family live in Virginia, North Carolina, Mississippi and Texas. Hon. Walter Leake, sometime governor and United States senator from Mississippi, was descended from the same stock, and, in addition, the family has furnished names of persons who have become distinguished in the history of several states.

(I) William Leake, the first American ancestor, was born in England. He emigrated to Virginia in 1685, presumably with his wife, and settled in what was then Henrico but now Goochland county, Virginia. He died about 1720 at Rocky Spring, Goochland county, Virginia. He married, about 1685, probably just before leaving for America, Mary Bostwick, who was also born in England.

(II) Walter Leake, son of William and Mary (Bostwick) Leake, was born about 1686-87, at Rocky Spring, in what was formerly Henrico but now Goochland county, Virginia. He succeeded to his father's estate, and died there about 1756. He married Judith Mass, about 1710, and left surviving issue.

(III) Josiah Leake, son of Walter and Judith (Mass) Leake, was born about 1712, at Rocky Spring, Goochland county, Virginia, and died there in 1785. He was a planter and land owner. He married Ann Minter, and left issue.

(IV) Josiah (2) Leake, son of Josiah (1) and Ann (Minter) Leake, was born May 1, 1770, at Rocky Spring, Goochland county, Virginia. He graduated A. B. from Dickinson College, at Carlisle, Pennsylvania; practiced law in Goochland county; was a successful planter; and in 1810-11 was a member of the Virginia legislature. He died May 13, 1847, in Goochland county, Virginia. He married, in 1797, Eliza (or Elizabeth) Porter Hatcher, of Huguenot descent; and left surviving issue, namely: Samuel D., of whom more hereafter, and Walter D., of whom more hereafter.

(V) Walter D. Leake, son of Josiah (2) and Eliza (or Elizabeth) Porter (Hatcher) Leake, was born about 1812, at Rocky Spring, Goochland county, Virginia. He was a graduate of Hampden-Sidney and William and Mary Colleges, and the University of Virginia. He was a lawyer, practiced law in Goochland county; a Democrat in politics; a member of the Virginia legislature in 184— and for several consecutive years; a member of the Virginia convention of 1850 and the secession convention of 1861; a member of the Presbyterian church; captain of the Goochland Artillery Company in the civil war. He married, about 1838, Margaret Kean, daughter of Dr. Andrew Kean, and they had children, namely: 1. Andrew Kean, of whom more hereafter. 2. Charles L. 3. Mattie E., who married William Miller.

(VI) Andrew Kean Leake, son of Walter D. and Margaret (Kean) Leake, was born about 1842 in Goochland county, Virginia. He was lieutenant in a company of Colonel Richardson's command, in the Army of

Digitized by Google

Northern Virginia, Confederate States of America. He studied law and was admitted to the bar of Goochland county, Virginia; he was judge of the Goochland county court. In politics he was a Democrat; a member of the Presbyterian church. He married Violet Harris, daughter of Colonel David B. Harris, at Woodville, Goochland county, Virginia. Her father was chief engineer on the staff of General G. T. Beauregard, Confederate States army, in the defence of Charleston, South Carolina harbor, 1861-63; and she is a descendant of Major Robert Harris, who came from England, and was ancestor of the Harris family in Louisa county, Virginia. His wife was Mrs. Rice, nee Claiborne. Issue of Mr. and Mrs. Leake, namely: David H., Louis K., Walter, Charles L., Margaret, Frederica, Eliza Overton.

Josiah Jordan Leake. (V) Samuel D. Leake, son of Josiah (2) (q. v.) and Eliza (or Elizabeth) Porter (Hatcher) Leake, was born at Rocky Spring, Virginia, December 10, 1809, died in Ashland, Virginia, July 18, 1880. He was educated at Hampden-Sidney College, and all his life was a prosperous agriculturist. He married, September 16, 1833, Fanny Minor Kean, daughter of Dr. Andrew and Martha W. (Callis) Kean, of Cedar Plains, Goochland county. Dr. Andrew Kean, of Scotch-Irish parentage, came from Ireland to Virginia, settling in Alleghany county. He was a famous physician and a close friend of Thomas Jefferson. Mr. and Mrs. Leake had issue, including William Josiah, of whom further.

(VI) William Josiah Leake, son of Samuel D. and Fanny Minor (Kean) Leake, was born in Goochland county, Virginia, September 30, 1843. He was a highly educated lawyer and a cultured gentleman, judge of the Virginia court of chancery at Richmond, served his term and declined a re-election. He served four years in the Confederate army and was ever devoted to the service of his state. He held high and honorable position at the bar, was a jurist of distinction, and much esteemed by his fellow citizens. He died in Richmond, November 23, 1908. He married, July 3, 1866, Sarah R. Jordan, born in Prince George county, Virginia, died May 23, 1890, daughter of Josiah M. Jordan, died November, 1886, and Mary C. (Anderson) Jordan, his wife. Children: Fanny K., married James Lindsay; Patton; Josiah Jordan, of whom further; Stuart C.

(VII) Josiah Jordan Leake, son of William Josiah and Sarah R. (Jordan) Leake, was born in Ashland, Hanover county, Virginia, February 13, 1870. He attended Norwood's University School, in Richmond, 1882-85, entered Randolph-Macon College in 1885, from whence he was graduated with the degree of A. M., class of 1890. In that year he entered the law department of the University of Virginia, and received his degree of B. L., class of 1893. During his last two years at Randolph-Macon College he was sub-professor in mathematics, but with this exception his time was all devoted to acquiring a classical and professional education. Immediately after his graduation from the law school in June, 1893, he began the practice of law in Richmond, this profession having his personal preference and the goal of his ambition. He is a lawyer of high standing, admitted to practice in all the state and federal courts of the district, and in all the varied branches of his profession transacts much business of importance. He is a member of the various legal societies, Sons of the Revolution, Beta Theta Pi, and in religious matters is affiliated with Holy Trinity Protestant Episcopal Church. In politics he is a Democrat.

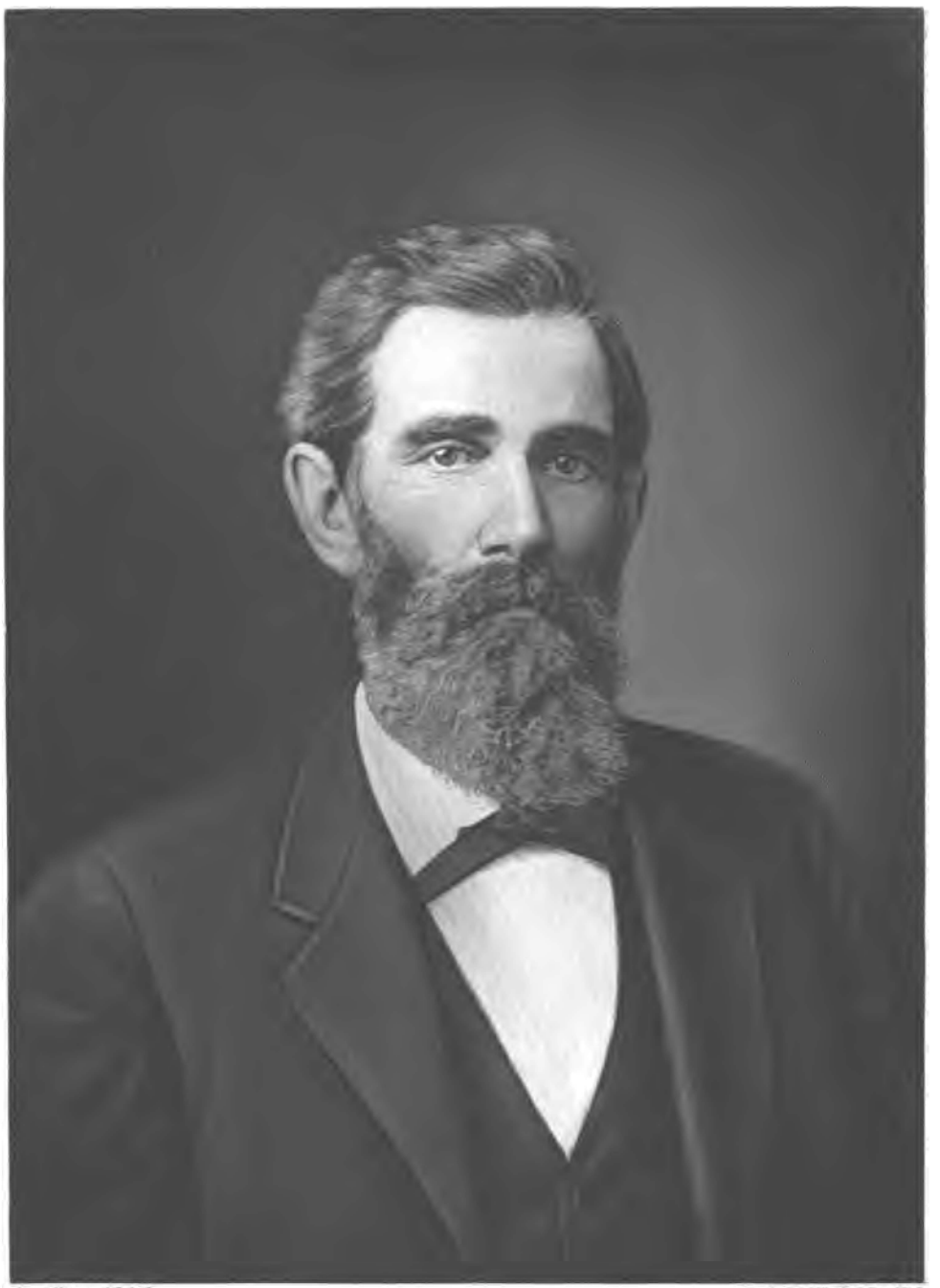
Mr. Leake married, December 7, 1904, Lisa Foulke Beirne, daughter of Richard F. and Clara G. Beirne, granddaughter of Patrick and Elizabeth F. Beirne, and of Thomas Billop and Clara (Haxall) Grundy. Patrick Beirne came to Greenbrier county, Virginia, in 1812, from Rhodeen, parish of Aughrim, county of Roscommon, Ireland.

Edgar Bernard English. Edgar Bernard English is one of the rising lawyers of Richmond, Virginia, a type of the energy and enterprise which is raising the south from the period of depression of the post-bellum days, and placing it once more in the position of social and industrial importance that it had always occupied.

The first of the name of English in the direct line to come to this country was William English, grandfather of Edgar Bernard English, who was a native of Mitchelstown, county Cork, Ireland, who came to America in 1832 and lived his life in Richmond, Vir-

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Geo W Jones

Digitized by Google

ginia, founding there a grocery business which he conducted for many years. He, as well as his son, served in the Confederate army during the civil war, in the First Virginia Regiment, and later as captain of Company C, Montgomery Guards, holding that office for four years. He was captured and made a prisoner of war, was wounded at Manassas, after which he performed scout duty around Richmond. He married Sarah Harrold, a native of Richmond, Virginia.

Robert E. English, son of William and Sarah (Harrold) English, was born in Richmond, Virginia, July 6, 1846, and is now living there, retired. He served in the Confederate army during the civil war with Company D, Third Virginia Regiment, Captain Elfred Elery commanding. He owned and operated a wholesale and retail grocery business for many years in Richmond. He married Madeleine Augustine, and they had nine children, as follows: William J., deceased; Robert E. Jr., deceased; Edgar Bernard, of whom further; Louis, deceased; Joseph A., deceased; Harrold I., now of Los Angeles, California; Madeleine E., now Mrs. Granville Gray, of Richmond; James V., deceased; Paul X., lieutenant in the Seventeenth United States Infantry, at present stationed at Fort McPherson, Georgia.

Edgar Bernard English, son of Robert E. and Madeleine (Augustine) English, was born in Richmond, August 18, 1875. He obtained his education in the private schools of Richmond and afterwards at Richmond College, from which he graduated with the class of 1897 with the degree of B. L. Since that time he has been practicing law in his native city with marked success. He is a Democrat in politics, and is a member of the city council from Clay Ward. Mr. English is unmarried.

George Morgan Jones. From 1865 until his death a leading business man of Lynchburg, Virginia, president of the National Exchange Bank for twenty years, president of the first Cotton Manufacturing Company in that city, a leader in educational and philanthropic movements, George Morgan Jones left behind him a record of strict integrity, business ability, unalterable devotion to duty and public spirit seldom equalled. The story of his life from boyhood is of absorbing interest covering as it does so many phases of human life and activity. A remarkable feature of his life story is the unfailing courage with which he met life's difficulties and whether in the clash of actual battle or in the hardly less strenuous business conflicts, or in the struggle for health, he was always the true soldier uncomplaining, cheerful and always "on duty."

George Morgan Jones was born at Jeremy's Run, Page county, Virginia, May 4, 1824, died in Lynchburg, Virginia. He was the son of Wharton and Nancy (Follis) Jones, who brought the lad up in a manner that influenced his entire life, instilling the soundest principles of true manhood from which he never departed. He attended the county schools until fifteen years of age, then began business life as clerk in the general store near his home, owned and managed by Gabriel Jordan. He spent six years with Mr. Jordan, developing sound business traits that commended him to his employer and the patrons of the store. At the age of twenty-one years he encountered his first serious obstacle in his life's progress, ill health, which compelled him to alter his plans and meet this foe. He resigned his position and with his brother set out on a horse-back journey, thinking a summer spent in the open air would repair the damage done by his years of too close confinement. He spent six months roaming at will through the then little developed middle west, reaching Missouri, and from that state retracing his way to his Virginia home. This wandering summer restored his health and added greatly to his store of knowledge of men and places, broadening his outlook and enlarging his experience. On his return home he formed a partnership with his cousin, A. A. Jones, and again entered mercantile life, opening a general store at Peaksville in Bedford county, Virginia. Later this partnership was dissolved, George M. Jones retiring and engaging in business alone at Bedford City. Here he established a prosperous business and won the respect of that community to an unusual degree.

In 1855 he joined his cousin, A. T. Jones, in a most profitable mercantile venture at Salisbury, North Carolina, continuing there in the hardware business most successfully until the outbreak of the excitement immediately preceding the beginning of actual war between the states. His sense of duty, to his state decided his course, and closing out his business he returned to Virginia to fol-

Digitized by Google

low whatever action was taken by this commonwealth. When Virginia cast her lot with the Confederacy he enlisted in the Second Virginia Cavalry and served with honor during the greater part of the war that followed. When the Confederacy was dissolved at Appomattox by the surrender of the gallant army commanded by the great Lee, Mr. Jones retired to a farm in Bedford county and with characteristic courage began the work of retrieving his own fallen fortunes. He remained on the farm until December, 1865, then located in Lynchburg and began his long connection with the business development and upbuilding of that city, also prostrated by the ravages of war.

He formed a partnership with his brothers-in-law, Richard T. and James W. Watts, under the firm name of Jones, Watts & Company, and began business as wholesale and retail dealers in hardware. The firm prospered mightily, the partners working in closest harmony and with an energy, judgment and farsightedness that could only end in success. As the Lynchburg store became over-taxed, branches were established until Danville, Bedford City, Roanoke and Salem each had stores owned by the parent firm, operated as branches. About 1882 E. L. Bell and J. T. Jennings were admitted partners, the firm name becoming Jones, Watts Brothers & Company. In June, 1887, the original founders retired from the firm which continued as Bell, Barker & Jennings.

After retiring from mercantile life Mr. Jones joined heartily in the movement then being agitated that resulted in giving to Lynchburg a large cotton mill, the first erected in the city. Mr. Jones is said to have originated the project of erecting this plant, it having been borne in upon him most forcibly by repeated requests for charity that a source of steady employment should be provided. He was chosen the first president of the company formed through his efforts and so interested and determined was he that the plan should succeed that he kept daily watch over the erection and equipment of the plant during the two years required between inception and completion. During this period he contracted the ailment that caused him much suffering in later years, and finally forced him to relinquish his official leadership of the company to whose interests, however, he was devoted until the end of his days. His public spirit and his executive ability was never more forcibly displayed than during the period of his connection with the cotton mill.

The activities mentioned, however, only indicate Mr. Jones' great usefulness, as he had other interests, in fact, nothing that was conducive to the welfare and prosperity of Lynchburg but had his earnest support. A list of Lynchburg's enterprises would also serve as a list of his activities in the city, while outside ventures benefitted by his co-operation, wisdom and experience. For twenty years he was the honored and capable president of the National Exchange Bank of Lynchburg, and as a financier he firmly established the prosperity of that institution. He was the first president of the Lynchburg Board of Trade and in that capacity furthered the material upbuilding of the city. He was largely interested in Virginia coal mines, in fact, was one of the contributing sources of strength to that and many other industries of the state. He never forgot his own modest start in life and ever took a deep interest in young men, their hopes and ambitions. He aided many, now successful business men, to obtain their start in life, his purse, council and encouragement being freely devoted to the service of such as he deemed worthy.

He was a devoted Methodist and for nineteen years was a pillar of strength to Court Street Methodist Episcopal Church, taking an active interest until health no longer permitted. His liberality is attested by stained glass windows of the most perfect art, pulpit furnishings of costly design, given in memory of his two daughters taken from him when just entering youthful womanhood. He was a liberal supporter and is credited with being the originator of the plan that brought to Lynchburg a branch of Randolph-Macon College system of higher educational facilities for young women, donating generously to the cost of the buildings now constituting Randolph-Macon Woman's College and aiding in many ways to insure success.

After the death of his daughters he conceived the project that for years lay closest his heart—the founding of a public library in Lynchburg. The plans for an imposing specially designed building to be centrally located were drawn, location was partially decided upon and the erection of a library

Digitized by Google

designed to be the finest and most complete in the south, nearly ready to be commenced when death took away the head of the movement and it was abandoned. Later, however, a part of the money he donated was used for the intended purpose and a fine building erected and donated to the city with an endowment fund for its maintenance. This library, valuable and useful as it is, and emphasizing as it does the public spirit and generosity of its donor, does not compare in value with the value of his life as an example and an inspiration to young men. The influence of his life was always felt for good and the lesson it teaches will ever live.

Mr. Jones married Mary Frances, daughter of Richard and Isabella (Newell) Watts (of extended mention elsewhere in this work). Children, all now deceased: George Lee, May Lillie, Nannie Belle. Mrs. Mary Frances (Watts) Jones survives her husband, a resident of Lynchburg, her beautiful home being upon Rivermont avenue.

William Henry White. A tradition handed down in the family of William Henry White relates that the family is descended from one of two brothers who came from Wales during the colonial period of Virginia, one of whom was drowned in landing from the ship on which they came, and the other brother settled in Gloucester county, Virginia, where he married a Miss Robbins, and had issue. The emigrant ancestor of Gloucester county thus became the founder of this particular White family in Virginia.

(I) William White, a descendant, was born in Norfolk county, Virginia. He served in a cavalry company from Norfolk county, Virginia, in the war of 1812. He was a merchant, a Whig, and a member of the Methodist church. He married Lovey Wilson, nee Old, the widow of Miles Wilson, in Norfolk county, Virginia. They had several children, namely: William, of whom more hereafter; Cyrena, John R., Edward Park, Littleton W.

(II) Dr. William (2) White, son of William (1) and Lovey (Old-Wilson) White, was born in Norfolk county, Virginia, in the year 1824. He was educated for the medical profession and was a physician at Portsmouth, Virginia. He was a Whig in politics, a member of the Virginia secession convention in 1861, and afterward colonel of the Fourteenth Regiment of Virginia Infantry, Armstead's brigade, Pickett's division. He participated in Pickett's famous charge at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863, and was severely wounded in three places, but recovered. He married Henrietta Turner, daughter of William and Mary (King) Turner, in King William county, Virginia. She was born there in 1826, was descended from the Turners of the "Grove," an estate near the Piping Tree ferry on the Pamunky river in King William county, Virginia, during colonial days. Issue of Dr. and Mrs. William White: Hilah F., born April 6, 1845, married Judge John M. White, of Charlottesville, Virginia; William Henry, of whom more hereafter; James Turner, born July 6, 1853, in Norfolk county, Virginia.

(III) William Henry White, son of Dr. William (2) and Henrietta (Turner) White, was born April 16, 1847, in Norfolk county, Virginia. He received his elementary instruction in the private school of Heath Jones Christian, at Richmond, Virginia; then attended the Virginia Military Institute, at Lexington, Virginia, in 1864 and 1865; in 1865-66 and 1866-67, the University of Virginia, but did not take a degree for want of time to complete the course. His educational work was interrupted by the state of war then prevailing, and while at the Virginia Military Institute he served with the corps of cadets from that institution at the battle of New Market, Virginia. He studied law and began to practice, April 17, 1868, at Portsmouth, Virginia.

He was elected commonwealth attorney for Norfolk county in 1869, and removed to Norfolk City in 1870; was elected commonwealth attorney for Norfolk City in 1871. He was United States district attorney for the eastern district of Virginia, 1893-97, during President Cleveland's second administration. In 1873 he formed a partnership to practice law with Judge Theodore S. Garnett, under the name of White & Garnett, which continued until 1903, and shortly after the last mentioned date he formed another co-partnership under the firm name of White, Tunstall & Thom, attorneys-at-law, which continued until January 1, 1907, when Mr. White retired from the firm. He was general counsel for the City Gas Company, of Norfolk; the Old Dominion Steamship Company, and of the Norfolk & Southern

Digitized by Google

Railroad Company. He became president of the Richmond, Fredericksburg & Potomac Railroad Company. January 1, 1907, also of the Washington Southern Railway Company at the same time, and soon afterward moved to Richmond, Virginia, to assume his official duties. Mr. White married (first) Lucy Landon Carter Minor, daughter of Dr. Lewis Willis and Eloise (Innerrarity) Minor, November 4, 1869, at Norfolk, Virginia. Her father was a physician, and prior to the civil war he was fleet surgeon in the United States navy, but later he became fleet surgeon in the Confederate States navy. Issue of Dr. Lewis Willis Minor, namely: Lucy Landon Carter, of whom above; Lewis Willis Jr. Mr. White married (second) Emma Gray, daughter of Benjamin C. and Susan E. (Reid) Gray, March 10, 1880, at Richmond. She was born in Richmond, and her father was sometime a member of the Virginia state assembly from Richmond. Issue of Benjamin C. Gray, namely: Alfred, Ida, Fanny, Hattie, Benjamin, Mary, Emma, of whom above. Issue of William Henry and Lucy Landon Carter (Minor) White, namely: 1. Eloise I., who married O. G. Hinton, of Petersburg, Virginia, and had five children, to wit: Orlando, Eloise, Hildah, William Henry, Robert. 2. William Henry Landon, born at Norfolk, Virginia; graduated at the University of Virginia; studied medicine, and in 1913 was a practicing physician at Knoxville, Tennessee; married Ida Ellis; no children. 3. William Henry Jr., born at Norfolk, Virginia; was graduated from the University of Virginia, B. L., and admitted to the Virginia state bar at Norfolk, where he practiced law; married Mary Royster, of Norfolk, Virginia; and they have two children: Mary S., and Emma G.

In recent years Mr. White has been associated with a number of social and business organizations. He is director of the Norfolk National Bank, at Norfolk, Virginia; the Norfolk Bank for Savings and Trusts; the Merchants National Bank; the Old Dominion Trust Company, of Richmond, Virginia. He is a Democrat in politics. He attends the Protestant Episcopal church, of which his family are members, though he is not a communicant of any church. He is a member of the Delta Psi and of the Phi Beta Kappa, college fraternities; also a member of the Lotus Club, of New York; the Virginia Club, of Norfolk, and of the Westmoreland Club and the Commonwealth Club, of Richmond, Virginia.

Joseph Augustus White, M. D. In 1880 Dr. White located in Richmond, a young man of thirty-two years, thoroughly prepared for the practice of his profession by many years of study in the best medical schools of the United States and Europe, eight years of practice in his native city of Baltimore, Maryland, and fresh from a professorship in Washington University Medical College. In the years that have since elapsed he has risen to the topmost round of the professional ladder and has achieved a national reputation as a specialist in diseases of the eye, ear, nose and throat.

(I) Dr. White descends from colonial forbears, long seated in Frederick county, Maryland. His great-grandfather, Abraham White, of that county, recruited a battery of artillery during the revolutionary war and was commissioned a major of artillery at Williamsburg, Virginia, in 1780.

(II) John White, son of Abraham White, was born in Baltimore, Maryland. He was a merchant, and a soldier in the war of 1812, serving in the Fifth Maryland Regiment. He was a Whig in politics, and a member of the Roman Catholic church. His eldest son, Charles L. White, was a prominent clergyman of that denomination, pastor of St. Matthew's Church in Washington, D. C. He had a second son, Ambrose A., and daughters, Mary and Elizabeth.

(III) Ambrose A. White, son of John White, was born in Baltimore, Maryland, in 1808, died there in 1885. He spent his business life in Baltimore, engaged in the coffee trade as importer and wholesale dealer, being senior member of the important firm, White & Elder. He was a communicant of the Roman Catholic church, and a man of influence in his city. He married, 1833, Mary Hurley, born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, 1814, died 1893, daughter of Thomas Hurley, a merchant of Philadelphia, born in Ireland. Thomas Hurley married Ann L. Carroll, one of the noted beauties of Philadelphia, her portrait by Sully, now in the possession of Edward H. White, of New York, proving her right to the title.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

John Murphy

Digitized by Google

Ambrose A. and Mary (Hurley) White were the parents of eight sons and three daughters.

(IV) Dr. Joseph Augustus White, son of Ambrose A. White, was born in Baltimore, Maryland, April 19, 1848. After passing through preparatory schools, he entered Rock Hill College, Ellicott City, Maryland; then attended Loyola College, Baltimore, Maryland, and Mt. St. Mary's College, Emmitsburg, Maryland, receiving from the latter institution in 1867 the degrees of A. B. and A. M. He had decided upon the profession of medicine as his lifework and after completing his classical education entered the medical department of the University of Maryland, whence he was graduated M. D. in 1869. He then pursued courses of medical study abroad at the Ecole de Medicine, Paris, France; the University of Freeburg un Bressgan, Baden; Heidelberg and Berlin. Returning to the United States in 1872, he began practice in Baltimore, continuing until 1880, also filling the chair of opthalmology in Washington University Medical College, in that city. In 1880 he located in Richmond, Virginia, where he has advanced to the highest rank in his profession. He is an authority on diseases of the eye, ear, nose and throat, and is now professor of opthalmology in the Medical College of Virginia. He is president of the American Laryngological, Rhinological and Otological Society, the largest association of ear, nose and throat specialists in the entire world, and is also a member of a number of prominent medical societies, and in many of them holds official position. He has lectured and written extensively on his specialties, and is well known in the profession all over the United States. He has devoted his whole life to the service of his fellowmen and has held no position outside the professional societies, nor engaged in any business.

He is a member of the Westmoreland and Commonwealth clubs, of Richmond; the Deep Run Hunt Club, and the Country Club of Virginia. Through his patriotic ancestor, Major Abraham White, he deserves membership in the Sons of the American Revolution, and for several years was president of the Virginia Chapter. In politics he is a Democrat, and in religious belief a Catholic.

Although nearing the age when men think of retirement, Dr. White is as earnest a student and as deeply immersed in research and investigation of cause, remedy and treatment of disease, as when forty years ago he began practice. His life has been a blessing to his fellowmen and "finis" is not yet written on his work for humanity.

Dr. White married, December 27, 1877, in Montgomery, Alabama, Sophia Berney, born in that city in 1856, daughter of James Berney, M. D., and his wife, Sophia (Saffold) Berney. She is one of the eight children: John, Saffold, Chollet, James, Mary, Phillippa and Sophia. The sons of Dr. White all died in childhood; they were: James Berney, Joseph Edward and Joseph Augustus. The daughters were: Mary Edith, married Stuart Bowe and has a daughter, Edith; Sophia Berney, married George Lee Mason, and has a daughter, Sophia Berney.

John Murphy. The eventful career of John Murphy, of Richmond, Virginia, began when he landed on these shores, but undoubtedly he inherited the elements of character which have contributed to his marked success from his antecedents, and the early environment of his native land. He was born February 15, 1842, in county Cork, Ireland, and his parents, Peter and Margaret Murphy, were descended from the native inhabitants of that locality.

County Cork is generally considered to have been instituted by King John; it was but sparsely settled before the sixteenth century, when among others to whom the crown granted lands within the county were Sir Walter Raleigh and Edmund Spenser, the poet, who received forty thousand acres and thirty thousand and twenty-eight acres of land respectively. After 1602 these lands, together with other large estates, were colonized by English settlers, hence the later population of county Cork became a more or less hybrid race, consisting of the English element engrafted upon the native Irish stock. It was from these elements that the family of Murphy sprang, and the dominant influence of this antecedent history gave the elements of character to John Murphy, which enabled him to succeed under the averse conditions of life during the early years of his career in this country.

He was at Richmond, Virginia, when the civil war began, and the cause of the Con-

Digitized by Google

federacy appealed to him. In April, 1861, he enlisted for one year in Company F, Fifteenth Regiment of Virginia Volunteers, and was sent to the front under General MacGruder in the eastern part of Virginia. In the following year he re-enlisted in Letcher's battery, Pegram's battalion of artillery; was in the seven days fighting around Richmond, and was slightly wounded in the battle of Malvern Hill, July 1, 1862. He participated in Lee's first invasion of Maryland, and was seriously wounded at Warrenton Springs on August 21, 1862; but in 1864, after his recovery, he joined Morgan's cavalry, at Wytheville, in southwestern Virginia, where Morgan's troop was being re-organized. Soon afterward he was captured at the battle of Floyds Mountain, near Dublin, Virginia, and sent to Camp Chase, Ohio, where he was held a prisoner until the close of the war.

When he was discharged from prison, he learned that his parental home and all that was dear to him had been destroyed in the famine and flame swept city of Richmond during the last days of the war, so with the lure of promise in the great west before him, and the devastation of war behind him, he joined the westward bound tide of emigration to that Mecca, and sought to rebuild his broken fortune there, like many other soldiers of the Confederacy. He gladly accepted the first offer of employment made to him, which was to drive a stage coach for Holiday & Carlisle, who owned and operated a line of stage coaches that formed part of the "Overland Express" from Missouri to California. After a few months' service, his employers offered him the position of general manager of their supply train at a salary considered large for those days; however, a love for his adopted home city of Richmond still lingered in his heart, and in 1866, something over a year after the war closed, he returned there. He found the city, figuratively speaking, arising phoenix-like from the ashes of her ruins. He did whatever came to hand in the effort to rehabilitate the family's lost fortune, and by 1872 he had earned and saved enough money to establish himself in a small mercantile business. It was on the site of the present Murphy Hotel, and in a few years more he was able to purchase the property, and in 1886 built the first hotel structure which bears his name, consisting of some thirty rooms. From time to time the structure has been enlarged, until at the present time (1914), it is the largest hotel and most widely known hostelry in the state of Virginia. This magnificent hotel consists of three buildings, containing five hundred guest rooms, fronting on Broad, Eighth and Grace streets. The buildings are connected by magnificent bridges arranged as sun parlors, thereby combining convenience, health and comfort.

Mr. Murphy's business success, particularly in hotel management, has been phenomenal; he has been a liberal patron of every movement, in recent years, that had for its object the business and commercial advancement of Richmond, and he is widely known for his genial hospitality, charities and patriotism. Himself a Confederate veteran, who has ever allied with the memorial organizations of the "Lost Cause," he is nevertheless fraternally, on the best of terms with the Grand Army of the Republic organizations, and has several times been guest of honor in celebrations north of Mason and Dixon's line. In 1896 he was chosen commander of R. E. Lee Camp of United Confederate Veterans, which is the most prominent Confederate veteran organization in the state, and served for eighteen years as a member of the board of directors of Lee Camp, Soldier's Home. He is a consistent member of the Roman Catholic church. During the years of his prosperity he has dispensed charity with a free hand to many worthy young men whom he has assisted to secure an education and to financial success, and also he has ever had an enthusiastic interest in the welfare of child-life round about him.

In politics Mr. Murphy is a stanch Democrat, and he takes an active interest in local politics. He was made a director of the Virginia State Agricultural Society in 1890, and for two years served as its vice-president; in 1898 Governor J. Hoge Tyler appointed him a member of the board of directors of the Virginia Penitentiary; he has been a director of the Broad Street Bank, of Richmond, since it was founded in 1902; likewise of the Old Dominion Trust Company; and despite great demands upon his time by his own business interests, he is actively identified with numerous business and social organizations. He is a member of the Royal Arcanum, of the Catholic Knights of America,

Digitized by Google

the Independent Order of Heptasophs, and of the Ancient Order of United Workmen. His remarkable success often elicits inquiries from persons who seek his advice; to such he recommends, in general, that they eschew all intoxicating liquors and vicious company, and that they first own their own homes, and avoid all financial speculations, policies, doubtless, that have contributed to his own remarkable success.

Mr. Murphy married (first) Jane McCabe, of Richmond, Virginia, in 1868; and married (second) in 1903, Louisa O'Connor, of Charleston, South Carolina. Issue of first marriage: Nellie J., Edward F., Madeline McCabe, Alice E., John Jr., George D., Robert E. No children by second marriage.

Charles Wilbur Mercer, M. D. The Mercers on coming from Scotland first settled in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, from whence came John Mercer, great-grandfather of Dr. Charles W. Mercer, of Richmond, Virginia, settling in Middlesex county, Virginia. His son, Isaac J. Mercer, was born in Middlesex county, in 1824, died in Richmond, June 4, 1908. He was a lumberman and a lumber dealer in established business at Richmond, where at the time of his death he was the oldest dealer in the city. He was a Baptist in religion and a Democrat in politics. He married, October 8, 1850, in Richmond, Josephine Virginia Arselle, of French descent. Children: Caroline Virginia, born August 9, 1851, married W. J. Young, and resides in Richmond; Charles Augustus, of whom further; Isaac Morton, born June 28, 1857, a minister of the Gospel, now pastor of the Baptist church at Rocky Mount, North Carolina; William Florence, M. D., born February 13, 1862, specialist in diseases of the eye, ear and throat, practicing in Richmond; Walter Cabell, born May 10, 1865, professor of music in the public schools of Richmond; James H., born January 2, 1874, sheriff of Henrico county, Virginia, and Hugh C., deputy clerk of the circuit court, Virginia.

Charles Augustus Mercer, eldest son of Isaac J. and Josephine V. (Arselle) Mercer, was born in Richmond, Virginia, June 12, 1853. He prepared for the profession of dentistry and is now one of the oldest dentists practicing in Richmond. He is a member of the Baptist church and a Democrat. He married Nannie Vaughn Robertson, born in Richmond, September 8, 1856, died May 15, 1913. Children: Charles Wilbur, of whom further; Eugene Garnet, born September 3, 1881, now a civil engineer in Richmond; Caroline Gertrude, born September 3, 1883, married J. Chalmers Bristow, and resides in Richmond; Isaac John, born November 6, 1886, now an optician living in Petersburg, Virginia; Edwin Dunn, born December 26, 1888, now a salesman of Chicago, Illinois; Morton, born July 11, 1891, now clerk in the Merchants National Bank, Richmond; Cabell T., born August 28, 1893, now a student at the Medical College of Virginia.

Dr. Charles Wilbur Mercer, eldest son of Charles Augustus and Nannie V. (Robertson) Mercer, was born in Richmond, Virginia, April 3, 1880. His elementary and preparatory education was obtained in Richmond public schools and McCabe's University School; his professional training at the Medical College of Virginia, whence he was graduated Doctor of Medicine, May 10, 1904. He practiced five years in Blackstone, then in 1910 took a post-graduate course in the polyclinic department of Tulane Medical College, at New Orleans, Louisiana, after which he located in Richmond, specializing in orthoepedic surgery. During the interval from his graduation, May 10, 1904, until his location in Blackstone, in May, 1905, Dr. Mercer was a resident physician at the City Hospital and ambulance surgeon of the city of Richmond. He is a member of the American Medical Association, the Southern Medical Association, the Richmond Academy of Medicine, and the Medical Society of Virginia. He is well established in practice in Richmond, one of the rising young practitioners of that city. He belongs to the Masonic Order and the Junior Order of American Mechanics. In religious faith he and his wife are Baptists.

Dr. Mercer married, at New Orleans, Louisiana, December 18, 1907, Kathleen Owen Sherwood, born in Washington, Georgia, November 4, 1884, oldest child of Ralph Sherwood, business supervisor of the Life Insurance Company of Virginia, in New Orleans, and his wife, Mary Rembert Colley, of Georgia. She has younger sisters, Margaret Colley and Inez Sherwood; brothers, Ralph Eugene and Rembert Leavenworth Sherwood.

Digitized by Google

Early family. According to Philip McDermott, M. D., in his "Families in Ireland from the Eleventh to the Sixteenth Century" the name Early is derived from the Celtic Maolmocheirghe, translated meaning "Early Rising," Maol signifying a king or chief of the Early Rising. O'Hart in "Irish Pedigrees" says: "In Ireland and Scotland each family had its own chief under Tanist law; these chiefs constituted the ancient nobility in sister counties down to the reign of King James I." He also says: "O'Maolmocheirghe, Early is considered a sufficient full translation. This translation was due to the legislation of the English invaders of Ireland, who compelled the Irish to adopt English surnames together with the English language." The coat-of-arms of the Early family: Gules a chevron between three birds, argent. Crest: A dexter arm erect perpendicular, the arm holding a gem ring or, stone gules. Motto: *Vigilans et tenex.*

The founder of the Early family who settled in tidewater section of Virginia was a descendant of ancestry in Ulster province. John Early is recorded in York county, Virginia, in 1661. John Early, of Mulgrave, October 4-8, 1676, received a commission as an officer in one of the five companies of foot soldiers in his majesty's regiment of guards employed in the expedition to Virginia, Captain Herbert Jeffreys, commander-in-chief.

Jeremiah Early, son of Thomas and Elizabeth Early (presumably grandson of John Early, of York county) was born in Middlesex county, Virginia, December 9, 1705, died in 1787. Tradition says that his father, Thomas Early, was lost at sea, and that he became the ward of Thomas Buford, of Lancaster county, Virginia, whose daughter, Elizabeth, he married in October, 1728. The two families of Buford and Early moved toward the mountains through Spottsylvania county, and settled in Orange county. Here, in 1735, Jeremiah Early purchased land from Robert Luney, and in the same year purchased land on the north side of the Staunton river, and is registered as Jeremiah Early, planter of St. Mark's parish. In 1740 a road was ordered run through his plantation with the least prejudice to it. In 1741 he was serving as grand juryman in Orange county, but in 1748 when the county of Culpeper was cut from Orange his plantation lay in the new county. Between 1753 and 1758 he served in the French and Indian war. His will, written in 1786 and probated in 1787, mentions eight children by name, but divides his personal property in nine proportions.

Children of Jeremiah and Elizabeth (Buford) Early: 1. John, born 1729, died 1773; married Theodosia White. 2. Jeremiah, see forward. 3. Sarah, married William Kirtley, and removed to Boone county, Kentucky. 4. Joshua, born 1738; married Mary Leftwich, and was the father of the famous Methodist bishop, John Early, and of Captain Joshua Early Jr., killed in the war of 1812. 5. Joseph, served as first lieutenant in the revolutionary war, 1776; elected a member of the Virginia legislature in 1783; married Jane ———. 6. Jacob, married Elizabeth Robertson; moved to Clarke county, Georgia. 7. Ann, married Joseph Rogers; moved to Bryant's Station in 1782. 8. Hannah, married Captain John Scott; moved to Fayette county, Kentucky. 9. Joel, married Lucy Smith, of Culpeper county, Virginia; moved to Wilkes county, Georgia.

Colonel Jeremiah (2) Early, son of Jeremiah and Elizabeth (Buford) Early, was born in 1730, died in 1779. He served in the French and Indian war as lieutenant, was captain of the Bedford militia in 1758, colonel of militia in 1778, held the commission of high sheriff; and was a justice of the peace of Bedford county from 1759 to 1779. He married (first) Sarah Anderson, (second) Mary Stith. He had a large family among which were: Jacobus, the eldest, a captain of militia in 1781; John, a delegate to the Virginia convention in 1778 for ratifying the constitution; Jubal, see forward.

Jubal Early, son of Colonel Jeremiah (2) Early, married Mary Cheatham, and died leaving her with two young sons, Joab, see forward, and Henry, who were placed under the guardianship of Colonel Samuel Hairston.

Colonel Joab Early, son of Jubal and Mary (Cheatham) Early, was born in Franklin county, Virginia, in 1791. He was a man of considerable prominence in his community, and at different times in his life held all the important offices in his county, serving as sheriff of Franklin county, member of the Virginia legislature, and colonel of militia. In 1845 he removed to Putnam

Digitized by Google

county and purchased considerable fruit and farming land on the Kanawha river. Later, at the close of the war between the states, he went to the home of his son, Robert H. Early, in Lexington, Missouri, where he passed away in 1870, and being a Mason was buried with Masonic honors. He married, 1812, Ruth Hairston, born 1794, died 1832, daughter of Colonel Samuel and Judith (Saunders) Hairston (see Hairston line). Children: Samuel Henry, see forward; Mary Judith; Jubal Anderson, see forward; Robert Hairston, Elizabeth J., Anne Letitia, Ruth Hairston, Elvira Evelyn, Richard and Joab, twins.

Captain Samuel Henry Early, son of Colonel Joab and Ruth (Hairston) Early, was born in Franklin county, Virginia, January 22, 1813, died in Charleston, West Virginia, March 11, 1874. He received an excellent education, attending the Patrick Henry Academy in Henry county, and William and Mary College in Williamsburg, Virginia. After a course in a law school at Fredericksburg he was admitted to the bar and began legal practice in Franklin county. He did not, however, devote himself entirely to the practice of law but branched out in various other directions. For a few years he was postmaster of Coopers, Franklin county, Virginia; engaged in the manufacture of salt at Kanawha Salines, and while engaged in that business he invented and patented a pump for salt and oil wells to prevent injury from gas; farmed in Kanawha county; in 1853 went to Lynchburg to live, and at that time was interested in agricultural pursuits in Bedford county, Virginia, and also in Texas; when the Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad was building, he secured a contract to furnish railroad ties, which he supplied from his coal lands in Boone and Lincoln counties, West Virginia. During the war between the states he served in the Wise Troop, Second Virginia Cavalry; later was commissioned lieutenant on the staff of his brother, General Jubal Anderson Early, and afterward was promoted to the rank of captain. After being wounded at Gettysburg he was appointed assistant conscripting officer at Lynchburg. In September, 1864, he was authorized by special order to organize a scouting force for temporary service and to "adopt such measures for the transmission of information as emergencies may require." Immediately upon the receipt of the news of the evacuation of Richmond he was sent with special dispatches to President Davis (then at Danville) to apprise him of the fact, and zealously executing his orders he covered the ground on horseback in a few hours. He carried back to General Lee an important letter from President Davis, which has never been published, but is now in the possession of the Early family. Captain Early was a public-spirited man, ever ready to help in any enterprise that might benefit the community in which he resided, and was always held in the highest esteem by his fellow citizens. He was a man of fine physique and commanding stature, being over six feet tall. He was very fond of outdoor exercise, especially the chase, spending much of his time in the mountains of the western counties of Virginia hunting deer. It was while on one of these hunting trips that he took a severe cold, which resulted in pneumonia, from which he failed to recover and passed away at the age of sixty-one years.

Captain Early married at Lynchburg, Virginia, in 1846, Henrianne Cabell, born August 2, 1822, died May 31, 1890, daughter of Dr. John Jordan and Henrianne (Davies) Cabell (see Clayton, Davies and Cabell lines). Children: 1. A daughter, died in infancy. 2. John Cabell, born 1848, died 1909; married, 1876, Mary W. Cabell, daughter of Dr. Clifford Cabell, of Buckingham county, Virginia; children: i. Evelyn Russell. ii. Samuel Henry, born 1880, died 1897. iii. Clifford Cabell, lieutenant in Fifteenth United States Infantry, at Tientsin, China. iv. Jubal Anderson, lieutenant in Twentieth United States Infantry; he was drowned, September 13, 1914, in Lake Mariano, New Mexico, while endeavoring to rescue his friend and companion, United States Commissioner J. A. Young, of Gallup, New Mexico, who was unable to swim, when their boat was overturned; his remains were brought to his home by his brother, Lieutenant Clifford C. Early. v. Henrianne. 3. Ruth Hairston, resides in Lynchburg, Virginia. 4. Henrianne Cabell, died 1896. 5. Mary Judith, resides in Lynchburg, Virginia. 6. Joab, died young. 7. Jubal A., died young.

Lieutenant-General Jubal Anderson Early, second son of Colonel Joab and Ruth (Hairston) Early, was born in Franklin county, Virginia, November 3, 1816, died at Lynch-

Digitized by Google

burg, Virginia, March 2, 1894. He received a good education, enjoying the benefit of the best schools in his region of the country, and was well grounded in the dead languages and elementary mathematics. He was appointed to the United States Military Academy at West Point, New York, by President-General Jackson through the agency of Hon. N. H. Claiborne, member of Congress from his district, in 1833, and graduated in 1837. His highest standing in any branch, during military studies at West Point, was in military and civil engineering, in which he stood sixth in his class, and his general standing at graduation was eighteenth. Among those graduating in his class were: General Braxton Bragg, Lieutenant-General John C. Pemberton, Major-Generals Arnold, Elzey and William H. T. Walker, and a few others of the Confederate army; and Major-Generals John Sedgwick, Joseph Hooker, William H. French, and several brigadier-generals of minor note in the Federal army. Among his contemporaries at West Point were: General Beauregard, Lieutenant-General Elwell, Major-General Edward Johnson, and some others of distinction in the Confederate army; Major-Generals McDowell and Meade, and several others in the Federal army. On graduating he was appointed second lieutenant in the Third Regiment of Artillery, and was assigned to Company E. He served in the Seminole war, 1837-38, under General Jessup. He went through the campaign from the St. John's river south into Everglades, and was present at a skirmish with Indians on the Lockee Hatchee, near Jupiter Inlet in January, 1838. This was his baptism of fire, hearing for the first time the whistling of hostile bullets.

In the fall of the year 1838, having resigned from the army, he commenced the study of law in the office of N. M. Taliaferro, Esq., an eminent lawyer of Franklin county. During the Mexican war he was appointed major in a regiment of volunteers from Virginia, and was mustered into service, January 7, 1847. During his military service he was a strict disciplinarian, but was never harsh in his treatment of his men, and was always respected and loved by them. After the war he returned to his law practice, which soon became considerable, and he was one of the best lawyers in his section of the state.

He sat in the state legislature in 1841-42, and was commonwealth attorney from 1842 to 1852 except during 1847-48, when he served in the Mexican war as before stated. In 1861 he was a member of the Virginia convention called to determine the true position of the state in the impending conflict, and at first earnestly opposed secession, but was soon aroused by the aggressive movements of the Federal government to draw his sword for the defense of his native state and the Confederate cause. He was commissioned colonel of the Twenty-fourth Regiment of Virginia Infantry, and with this rank commanded a brigade at Blackburn's Ford and Manassas, in the latter battle making a successful onslaught upon the Federal right in flank which aided in precipitating the rout which immediately followed. He was promoted brigadier-general to date from that battle. At Williamsburg he led the charge of his brigade upon the Federal position, and was wounded. In the Manassas campaign of 1862 he commanded a brigade of Ewell's division of Jackson's corps, participating in the same around Pope and the defeat of the Federal army in the final engagement.

In the Maryland campaign and at Sharpsburg, after the wounding of General Lawton, he took command of Ewell's division, and also skillfully directed it at a critical moment against the Federal attack at Fredericksburg. In January, 1863, he was promoted major-general, and during the Chancellorsville campaign was left with his division and Barksdale's brigade, about ten thousand men, to hold the heights of Fredericksburg, where he made a gallant fight against Sedgwick's corps. At the opening of the Pennsylvania campaign he was entrusted by Ewell with the attack upon Winchester, which resulted in the rout of Milroy and the capture of four thousand, and thence he marched via York toward Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, until recalled from the Susquehanna river, which he had reached, to the field of Gettysburg, where he actively participated in the successes of the first day's fighting, and on the second day made a desperate assault on the Federals, gaining vantage ground which he was unable to hold singlehanded. At the opening fight in the Wilderness, in temporary command of Hill's corps, he successfully resisted the Federal attempt to flank the

Digitized by Google

army of General Lee, and at Spottsylvania Court House in the same command he met and defeated Burnside. Again he struck that commander an effective blow at Bethesda Church in the movement to Cold Harbor, and after the battle at the latter place he made two attacks upon General Grant's right flank.

On May 31, 1863, he was commissioned lieutenant-general and soon afterward detached upon the important duty of defending the Confederate rear threatened by Hunter at Lynchburg. He promptly drove Hunter into the mountains and then marched rapidly down the Shenandoah Valley, crossed into Maryland, and defeated Wallace at Monocacy, and with a force reduced to about eight thousand men, was about to assault the defences at Washington when the city was reinforced by two corps of Federal troops. Retiring safely into Virginia, he was on active duty in the valley in order to injure the Federal communications and keep as large a force as possible from Grant's army. Finally Sheridan was sent against him with an overwhelming force, against which Lieutenant-General Early made a heroic and brilliant resistance at Winchester, Fisher's Hill and Cedar Creek. He then established his army at New Market, and after Sheridan had retired from the valley he fell back to Staunton. When the army surrendered, he rode horseback to Texas, hoping to find a Confederate force still holding out. Thence he proceeded to Mexico, and from there sailed to Canada. Subsequently returning to Virginia he resumed his law practice for a time, but in his later years spent a third of the year at New Orleans.

(The Hairston Line).

Peter Hairston, the emigrant as known in the family, left Scotland after the battle of Culloden, 1746, having fought on the losing side, that of the Pretender. He fled to Ireland, remained there for a short period of time, and about 1747-48 came to America, landing at Norfolk, Virginia, according to tradition, no authenticated records being in possession of his descendants. He seems to have held land in Albemarle county, but finally settled in Bedford county. He was the father of six children: 1. Peter, will recorded in Bedford county, Virginia, 1779. 2. Samuel, member of the house of burgesses; accumulated property; left will in Campbell county; one of the first justices of the peace in Campbell county; known as Major or Colonel Samuel Hairston; never married. 3. Andrew, married and had three daughters. 4. Robert, see forward. 5. Agnes, died at sea. 6. Martha, married a Mr. Shelby, of Maryland, of the family afterward distinguished.

Robert Hairston, son of Peter Hairston, was an ensign in the French and Indian wars, and served one term in the house of representatives. He married Ruth Stovall, daughter of George Stovall, clerk of the house of burgesses. Children: 1. George, married Mrs. Elizabeth Perkins, nee Letcher. 2. Peter, married Alice Parkins. 3. Samuel, see forward. 4. Sarah, married May 8, 1772, Baldwin Roland. 5. Martha, married (first) a Mr. Hunter, (second) James Greenlea. 6. Elizabeth, married, June 20, 1778, Michael Roland. 7. Mary, married a Mr. Smith. 8. Ruth, married William Turnbull. 9. Jeannie, married Joshua Renfro. 10. Agnes, married John Woods.

Colonel Samuel Hairston, son of Robert and Ruth (Stovall) Hairston, married Judith Saunders. Children: 1. Robert, married Elizabeth Woods. 2. Mary, married John Callawey. 3. Ruth, married Colonel Joab Early (see Early). 4. Peter, married Ruth Hairston, a cousin. 5. George, married Martha Smith. 6. Elizabeth, died young. 7. Ann Agnes, married Marshall Hairston. 8. Samuel, married Elizabeth Hairston. 9. Latitia, married Thomas Watkins.

(The Clayton Line).

The coat-of-arms of the Clayton family is as follows: Argent, a cross engrailed sable between four torteaux. Extract from "The Duchy of Lancaster," "The township of Adlington is in the parish of Standish: the manor and great part of the estates thereon now (1779) belong to the ancient and respectable family of Clayton."

Thomas Clayton, descended from the Claytons of Clayton Hall, county of York, or Clayton Hall, county of Lancaster, England, married Agnes, daughter of Thornell, of Fixby, county of York, England. Children: 1. A son, who died young. 2. William, see forward. 3. ———, from whom Thomas Clayton, now of Clayton Hall, county of York, England, is descended.

William Clayton, of Okenshaw, county of

Digitized by Google

York, England, son of Thomas and Agnes (Thornell) Clayton, and of the Inner Temple, heir to the family estate, married the daughter of Cholmely, of the East Riding, county of York. He died in 1627. Children: 1. John, of Okenshaw, barrister of the Inner Temple, 1660, and a member of the northern circuit; married Elizabeth Citterne, of Kent; he was aged seventy-four years, April 6, 1666. 2. Sir Jasper, see forward.

Sir Jasper Clayton, son of William Clayton, was of St. Edmunds, Lombard street, London; mercer and alderman; knighted at Guildhall, July 5, 1660. He married, at St. Faith's, London, May 1, 1624, Mary, daughter of William Thompson, "Citizen and haberdasher," of London, of Tinmouth Castle, Northumberland. Children: 1. Sir John, see forward. 2. George, of London, haberdasher, born in St. Edmunds, Lombard street, December 24, 1639; attended Merchant Taylor's School; married Hester, daughter of Sir Thomas Palmer, baronet. 3. Mary, married Peter Nourse, of Woodeaton, Oxfordshire. 4. Prudence.

Sir John Clayton, of London and Parson's Green, Fulham, Middlesex county, son of Sir Jasper and Mary (Thompson) Clayton, was admitted to the Inner Temple, July 22, 1650, and knighted in 1664. He married Alice, daughter of Sir William Bowyer, baronet, of Denham, Bucks, England, and relict of William Buggins, Esq., of North Crey. Children: 1. John, see forward. 2. Jasper, of Fernhill, Bucks; colonel of the Fourth Regiment of Foot; lieutenant-governor of Gibraltar, and lieutenant-general in the English army, killed at the battle of Dettingen, 1743; married Julianna ———. 3. Alice. 4. Mary. 5. Elizabeth. One of these daughters married John Lord Lovelace, and one Thomas Strickland.

John (2) Clayton, son of Sir John (1) and Alice (Bowyer) Clayton, was born in England, 1665, died in Virginia, November 18, 1737. He was educated at Cambridge University, admitted to the Inner Temple, June 6, 1682, and called to the bar. He came to Virginia in 1705, and was appointed attorney-general of the colony in 1714, which office he held until his death. He was also judge of admiralty, and frequently member of the house of burgesses; he was presiding justice of James City, and county clerk and recorder of Williamsburg. He was a large land owner, the owner of an estate, "Hawkshurst," four miles from Crombrooke, county Kent, England, which estate descended to his son. Children: 1. John, see forward. 2. Arthur, clerk of county in upper part of York river, Virginia; died 1733. 3. Dr. Thomas, educated at Cambridge University, England; returned to Virginia; married, 1728, Isabell Lewis, of Warner Hall, Gloucester county; died October, 1739.

Dr. John (3) Clayton, son of John (2) Clayton, was born at Fulham, England, 1685, died in Gloucester county, Virginia, December 15, 1773. He came to Virginia in 1705. He was an eminent botanist, and possessed at one time at "Windsor," his estate in Gloucester, a large botanical garden of which he was justly proud. He was a trusted official of his county, holding the office of clerk of Gloucester for fifty years. He was a member of many learned societies in Europe, president of the Society in Virginia (1773) for Promoting Useful Knowledge, and was the author of a book on the flora of Virginia, "Flora Virginica." He married, January 2, 1723, Elizabeth Whiting, daughter of Henry and Anne (Beverley) Whiting, the latter named a daughter of Colonel Peter Beverley, member of the house of burgesses from Glouester, and his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Major Robert Peyton, who emigrated from Norfolkshire, England. Major Robert Beverley, father of Colonel Peter Beverley, of Gloucester county, emigrated from Yorkshire, England. He was clerk of the house of burgesses, 1670; member of the council, 1676; chief commander against Bacon in his rebellion; died in 1687. His wife's tombstone bears the inscription: "Here lyeth interred Mrs. Mary Beverley, wife of Robert Beverley, the mother of nine sons and three daughters, who died 1st of June, 1678, aged 41 years and 3 months, having been married to him 12 years and 2 months." Children of Mr. and Mrs. Clayton: 1. John, served in the revolutionary war, second lieutenant in First Virginia Regiment, October 7, 1775, first lieutenant in the First Virginia Regiment, February, 1776; married Elizabeth Willis. 2. Anne, see forward.

Anne Clayton, daughter of Dr. John (3) and Elizabeth (Whiting) Clayton, married, January 15, 1767, her first cousin, Henry Landon Davies, son of Nicholas Davies and

Digitized by Google

his second wife, Catherine (Whiting) Davies, of Bedford county. Children: 1. Nicholas Clayton, born February 27, 1769; married Elizabeth, daughter of David Crawford. 2. Arthur Landon, born October 16, 1770; married a Miss Pryor, of Gloucester county, Virginia. 3. Catherine Eliza, born November 19, 1772; married, 1793, Francis Thornton Meriwether. 4. Samuel Boyle, born December 22, 1774; married, June 6, 1802, Elizabeth McCullock; died 1829. 5. Editha, born April 17, 1777; married Rev. Charles Clay. 6. Henrianne, see forward. 7. Tamerlain Whiting, born November 11, 1782; married Jane Smith Payne.

Henrianne Davies, daughter of Henry Landon and Anne (Clayton) Davies, was born January 27, 1780, died March 18, 1843. She married, February 24, 1803, Dr. John Jordan Cabell, born November 30, 1772, son of Colonel John and Paulina (Jordan) Cabell, and grandson of Dr. William (founder of Cabell family in Virginia) and Elizabeth (Burks) Cabell. They lived in Charlotte county, Lynchburg, Bedford and Kanawha counties. Dr. Cabell graduated in medicine in Philadelphia. He established himself as a physician and lived mostly in Lynchburg, Virginia, but had a country residence on his farm in Bedford where most of his children were born. He was a man of remarkable energy, and during his active career followed diverse pursuits. While practicing medicine with much success, he also managed his extensive landed estates, and for a number of years owned a store in Lynchburg. He was also successively the proprietor of more than one political paper and occasionally wrote for each. He purchased an extensive tract of valuable land, with salt wells, on the Kanawha river above Charleston, and later in life established himself there permanently, carrying on with great energy and perseverance an extensive salt manufactory. He was one of the first in Virginia to become a convert to Swedenborgianism, becoming a member of the New Jerusalem Church some time prior to 1819. He died in Kanawha county, Virginia, August 7, 1834.

Children: 1. Mary Elizabeth, born March 11, 1804, died April 13, 1822, unmarried. 2. Catherine Ann, born June 14, 1805, died in infancy. 3. John Henry, born November 20, 1806, died in infancy. 4. Judith Scott, born September 3, 1808, died 1835; married, February 5, 1829, Richard K. Cralle. 5. Frederick Augustus, born May 18, 1810, died in infancy. 6. Sarah Winston, born July 30, 1812, died October 21, 1843; married, March 16, 1830, Henry Childs Ward. 7. Frances Whiting, born September 1, 1815, died August 16, 1838; married, November 1, 1832, Thomas R. Friend. 8. Paulina J. H., born April 5, 1818, died May, 1835. 9. John Emanuel Swedenborg, born July 23, 1819, died in infancy. 10. Henrianne, born August 2, 1822, died May 31, 1890; married Samuel Henry Early (see Early).

John Farmer Winn, M. D. The Winn family, represented in the present generation by Dr. John Farmer Winn, a successful medical practitioner of Richmond, Virginia, is of Welsh origin, and the excellent characteristics of that race have been transmitted in large degree to the descendants, who have been active and prominent in the different vocations in which they engaged.

The ancestry is traced to various families of prominence and renown, the Cole family bearing a coat-of-arms. One line is traced to Adam Cary, who married Amy, daughter of Sir William Trewett. His son, Sir John Carye, was chief baron of the exchequer in the time of Henry IV. His son, William Cary, born 1500, was lord mayor of Bristol. His son, Richard Cary, born 1525, married Anne ———. His son, Colonel Miles Cary, married Ann Taylor. His daughter, Anne, married William Bassett, son of Captain William and Bridget (Cary) Bassett; Captain William Bassett was a son of Colonel William and Joanna (Burwell) Bassett; Joanna (Burwell) Bassett was the daughter of Hon. Lewis and Abigail (Smith) Burwell, granddaughter of Major Lewis and Lucy (Higginson) Burwell, great-granddaughter of Edward and Dorothy (Bedell) Burwell, and great-great-granddaughter of Edward Burwell and William Bedell, the latter named being a descendant of John Bedell, born 1485. Elizabeth Bassett, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Churchill) Bassett, married Benjamin Harrison, and of this union was President William Henry Harrison. Abigail (Smith) Burwell was a daughter of Anthony and Martha (Bacon) Smith, the latter named a daughter of Hon. Nathaniel and Anne (Bassett) Bacon, granddaughter of Rev. James Bacon, and great-granddaughter of

Digitized by Google

Sir James Bacon. The Burwell family is one of the ancient families of the counties of Bedford and Northampton, in England. Lewis Burwell served as president of the council of Virginia, and his daughter, Elizabeth, married William Nelson, a signer of the Declaration of Independence. Another line of ancestry is traced through Humphrie Cole. Through his son, William Cole. Through his son, Colonel William Cole, who married Martha Lear, daughter of Colonel John Lear. Through his son, William Cole, who married Mary Roscow, the latter named a daughter of William and Lucy (Bassett) Roscow, the latter named a daughter of Colonel William and Joanna (Burwell) Bassett, above mentioned. William Roscow was a son of William and Mary (Wilson) Roscow, the latter named a daughter of Colonel John Wilson. Through his son, Captain James Cole, who married Mary Wills, and their daughter, Mary Cole, married George Barclay, mentioned below. The Cole pedigree is quite prominent, and at one period of Virginia history the family from which Mary Cole is descended was in control of the state.

(I) Major Thomas Winn, great-grandfather of Dr. John F. Winn, was born in Hanover county, Virginia, December 27, 1753. He served as private and corporal during the revolutionary war, enlisting September 27, 1777, for a period of three years, becoming a member of the Ninth Virginia Regiment, under command of Colonel Gibson. He was a resident of Lowfield, Fluvanna county, Virginia, and held a commission as lieutenant, captain and major of militia under Governors Benjamin Harrison, Patrick Henry, Beverly Randolph, Henry Lee.

(II) Captain John Winn, grandfather of Dr. John F. Winn, was born April 25, 1789, died September 18, 1844. He served as ensign in the militia service at Camp Carter during the war of 1812, and later was commissioned captain of a company of riflemen by Governor Wilson C. Nicholas. For many years he was a member of the house of delegates from Fluvanna county, Virginia, was sheriff of that county, and presiding justice under the old county court system. In 1824, when General Lafayette visited Virginia, Captain Winn was commander of the escort that went from Fluvanna to meet him. He married Lucy Barclay Wills, daughter of Dr. John and Lucy Martin (Barclay) Wills. Dr. John Wills was a descendant of an English ancestry, and his wife of a Scotch-Irish ancestry. Mrs. Wills was a daughter of George and Mary (Cole) Barclay, and granddaughter of Patrick Barclay, a Scotch merchant, who married, in 1742, Elizabeth, daughter of Colonel John and Martha (Burwell) Martin, the former named a merchant of Dublin, Ireland.

(III) Dr. Philip James Winn, father of Dr. John F. Winn, was born in July, 1820, died June 19, 1887. He was a graduate in medicine from the University of Virginia, and was actively engaged in the practice of his profession at Winnsville, Fluvanna county, Virginia.. He possessed a large amount of skill and ability, which he displayed in the performance of his chosen work, and he was noted for faithfulness in duty and love of truth and right. He was a member of the First Cadet Corps of the Virginia Military Institute. He married Sarah Elizabeth Rebecca Ballow, of Cumberland county, Virginia.

(IV) Dr. John Farmer Winn was born at Winnsville, Fluvanna county, Virginia, September 13, 1852. His early education was obtained under private teaching, after which he entered Fluvanna Institute, then conducted by James A. Mundy. From the age of thirteen until seventeen he assisted with the work of the farm, meanwhile attending school, and upon the completion of his studies he taught in the public schools, continuing along that line for three years. In 1873 he entered the University of Virginia, taking part of the medical course in connection with the academic course. He was graduated in 1875 with the degree of Doctor of Medicine, began the practice of his profession in Fluvanna county, Virginia, and later pursued post-graduate courses in obstetrics in Philadelphia and New York City institutions. In 1893 Dr. Winn located in Richmond, Virginia, and has continued in practice there up to the present time (1914), an acknowledged authority on obstetrics. In the same year he was elected lecturer on clinical and operative obstetrics by the board of trustees of the University College of Medicine, and later he became obstetrician at Virginia Hospital, obstetrician-in-charge of obstetric clinics in the University College of Medicine, and still later professor of obstetrics in the latter

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

F. J. McFaden,

Digitized by Google

institution. Under the consolidation of the latter school with the medical college of Virginia in 1913, he was chosen professor of obstetrics and head of the department of obstetrics and gynecology in the (New) Medical College of Virginia. He is also obstetrician to the Memorial and Virginia hospitals, and for twenty-five years served as corresponding secretary of the Medical Society of Virginia.

Dr. Winn founded, owned and edited the "Richmond Journal of Practice," continuing as owner and editor for twenty-five years. He is the author of many articles upon obstetrical subjects that attracted marked attention both at home and abroad. Among these may be named: "Treatment of Eclampsia," "Prophylactic Care of the Breasts," "Technique of Forceps Delivery" and "Surgical Intervention." This latter word, "intervention," was suggestion by Dr. Winn instead of the misnomer, "Interference," with the result that "Surgical Interference" is now seldom observed in current medical literature. A more recent article, and a valuable contribution of medical literature is his "Report of One Thousand Cases in Students Out-door Service, &c." This report, containing the notable record of but five deaths and not one of these from preventable infection, attracted wide attention, as these cases were all located among a poor class of patients, surrounded by unsanitary conditions. This report was published in the "Journal of the American Medical Association" for October 3, 1903. Dr. Winn has a large practice, the years having brought him experience, knowledge and skill, which have added to a fame already well established. He is a member of the Richmond Academy of Medicine and Surgery, Medical Society of Virginia, late fellow of the American Association of Obstetricians and Gynecologists, and a member of the Phi Chi fraternity (Medical) and the Westmoreland Club. He is a member of All Saints Episcopal Church, and a Democrat in politics.

Dr. Winn married, September 2, 1897, Willie Rosalie Yeamans, of Hanover county, Virginia, great-granddaughter of Anne Lewis, daughter of Joseph Zachary Lewis, of Spottsylvania county, Virginia, and a descendant of John Lewis, the "Honest Lawyer," of Fredericksburg, Virginia. Children: John Farmer Jr., Rosalie Lewis, dedeceased; William Warfield.

Rev. Frank Talbot McFaden, D. D. Since the organization of the First Presbyterian Church of Richmond, June 18, 1812, seven ministers, regularly ordained and installed, have served the congregation as pastors. As a matter of historical interest and value the following names and facts are given. The first was John Holt Rice, under whom the first congregation of fourteen members was organized and the first church building erected between Twenty-seventh and Twenty-eighth streets. In 1816 the "Pine Apple" Church was erected between Seventeenth and Eighteenth streets, but later was sold to the Protestant Episcopal congregation. Dr. Rice served the congregation eleven years, during which time there were two hundred and sixty-three members received. The second pastor, Rev. William Jessup Armstrong, was installed October 13, 1824, and served for ten years, three hundred and sixty-nine members having been received into the church. During this period, about 1830, the third house of worship was erected on the north side of Franklin, between Thirteenth and Fourteenth streets. In July, 1834, the church called its third pastor, Rev. William Swan Plumer, who served the church twelve years, receiving three hundred and sixty-nine members, but left the congregation with but three hundred members, the controversy between the Old and New School parties disrupting the church. On November 28, 1847, Dr. Thomas Vernon Moore was installed the fourth pastor, his term of service exceeding all others and extending over a period of twenty-one years. During his pastorate, in 1851, the fourth church edifice was built, at the corner of Tenth and Capitol streets, a larger and more handsome structure than any of the others and the home of the congregation until April 17, 1884. The site is now covered by the present city hall, an arrangement being made with the city by which the building was taken down and rebuilt without any change in plan on the lot on which it now stands on the corner of Madison and Grace streets. In 1859, under Dr. Moore, an organ was first placed in the church, and during the intervening years this instrument has led the music of the congregation and still occupies its place in the church, though a

Digitized by Google

larger one has recently been installed in the pulpit end of the building. The first organist was Professor N. Bowditch Clapp, who continued as such until his death in 1893. During Dr. Moore's ministry six hundred and nineteen new members were added to the church, the membership at the close of his pastorate numbering three hundred and eighty-nine. The fifth pastor, Rev. Thomas Lewis Preston, D. D., was installed May 15, 1869, his ministry continuing over fourteen years. In this time three hundred and sixty-five communicants were added to the church roll, but by death, removal, and the organization of other congregations the total membership at the time of his resignation from the pastorate was three hundred and fifty-nine. The sixth pastor, Rev. Robert Pollock Kerr, was installed February 3, 1884. Early in his pastorate the work of moving the church from Capitol street to its present location was begun. The last Sunday service was held in the old church April 17, and a farewell prayer meeting Tuesday, April 19, 1884. During the rebuilding period Grace Street and the Second Presbyterian churches, Broad Street Methodist Episcopal Church, and Monumental Protestant Episcopal Church were generously offered for the use of the churchless congregation. Dr. Kerr's pastorate was the second longest in the history of the church, lasting a little over nineteen years, ending May 25, 1903. Few pastors ever gained the love and admiration of their people or the high esteem of others to a greater extent than did Dr. Kerr while in Richmond. His departure was greatly regretted by all who knew him, and their numbers were legion, for his labors were not confined to his own church. He was always active in every general movement for the spiritual or moral uplift of the city, and was probably the best known minister in Richmond. Throughout his nineteen years service four hundred and twenty-five names were added to the church roll. The seventh pastor, Rev. Frank Talbot McFaden, was installed December 20, 1903, and is yet the pastor in charge, holding the love and affection of his people to a degree unsurpassed by any of his predecessors.

Rev. Frank Talbot McFaden was born in Salisbury, Maryland, February 5, 1864, son of Rev. Joseph Alexander McFaden and grandson of Daniel Miller McFaden, the latter born in Londonderry, Ireland. Daniel M. McFaden came to the United States, settled in Philadelphia, and there was in the employ of the United States government as inspector. He married Elizabeth Hill, of Lancaster, Pennsylvania, and later moved to the state of Georgia, locating at the city that was then the state capital, Milledgeville. The mother of Daniel M. McFaden was Mary (Montgomery) McFaden, also of Londonderry, Ireland.

Rev. Joseph Alexander McFaden was born in Milledgeville, Georgia, in 1824, and died in 1884 at Harper's Ferry, Virginia, a minister of the Methodist Protestant church. He married Mary Duke, of Harper's Ferry, daughter of John Duke, born in Jefferson county, Virginia, a large landowner and planter, holding large estates in both Jefferson and Loudoun counties. John Duke served as sergeant in the Fifth Regiment of Virginia Militia in the defence of Baltimore during the second war with Great Britain, and after his marriage to Lucy Talbot King, of Maryland, settled at Harper's Ferry, where he was officially connected with the United States Arsenal. Children of Rev. Joseph A. and Mary (Duke) McFaden: John Duke, born in 1851, died in 1914; Mary, now residing in Cumberland, Maryland, unmarried; George Henry, born in 1857, now living in Richmond; Lucy Shirley, born in 1859, died in 1902, married Daniel H. Nichols; Frank Talbot, of further mention; Irene Dashiel, married Wilmer Benjamin and resides in Cumberland, Maryland; Lily, died aged two years.

Rev. Frank Talbot McFaden, youngest son of Rev. Joseph Alexander and Mary (Duke) McFaden, although born in Salisbury, Maryland, was brought by his parents to Harper's Ferry, Virginia, when eighteen months old, that historic town his mother's birthplace and the scene of his father's ministerial labors. Frank Talbot attended public school until eighteen years of age, then entered Hampden-Sidney College, whence he was graduated, class of 1866. He chose the holy calling of his honored father, entered Union Theological Seminary, whence, after a course in divinity, he was graduated in 1889. He was ordained a minister of the Presbyterian church by Abingdon Presbytery, and in 1889 accepted his first pastorate in Marion, Smith county, Virginia, where he remained seven years. On December 5,

Digitized by Google

1895, he was installed pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Lynchburg, Virginia, serving that congregation with great usefulness and acceptability for eight years. He then accepted a call from the First Presbyterian Church of Richmond, beginning his pastorate there December 3, 1903. While faithful and true to all the tenets of the Calvinistic faith, Dr. McFaden is less the doctrinal theologian than the whole-souled, sympathetic, broad-minded earnest preacher of the pure gospel of his Master. Rare tact, sound judgment, and a warm, genial manner are his distinguishing traits as a man, while as a pulpit and platform orator and expounder of religious truth he has gained an enviable reputation. In church councils his influence is potent, and in 1914 he was the choice of his brethren to serve as moderator over the annual assembly of the Synod of Virginia. He cherishes warm feeling and deep interest toward Hampden-Sidney College, his Alma Mater, serving her cause as secretary and member of the board of trustees. He also serves his theological Alma Mater, Union Theological Seminary, as trustee, and as member of the finance and executive committees of the board. As a pastor he is greatly beloved, his genial manner, deep sympathy, and unfailing consideration for the rights of others endearing him to all who come under his influence. His church is active and aggressive in its work for righteousness and under his capable leadership is growing in membership and power.

Dr. McFaden is also prominent in the Masonic order, belonging to lodge, chapter and commandery. He holds high rank in the order and in 1909 was grand eminent commander of the Virginia Grand Commandery of Knights Templar. He is deeply interested in fraternal work and also holds membership in the Knights of Pythias and the Royal Arcanum, having been supreme grand regent of the latter order. He is held in high regard by his fraternal brethren, who vie with his brethren of the church in manifestations of esteem, love and respect. The degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred upon him in 1903 by Washington and Lee University.

Dr. McFaden married, April 10, 1890, Mary Minge Friend, born in Petersburg, Virginia, daughter of Charles and Mary (Atkinson) Friend, both deceased, the latter connected with the prominent Harrison family of Virginia. Charles Friend was a soldier of the Confederacy and the owner of "White Hill," a large estate near Petersburg. Children: Mary, married Lawrence C. Caldwell, of Richmond, Virginia; Natalie, a senior at Byrn Mawr College; Frances, a student at Miss Elliott's school in Richmond; Frank Talbot Jr., a student at McGuire's School, Richmond.

Thomas Whitehead Murrell, M. D. Dr. Murrell descends along both maternal and paternal lines from distinguished early Virginia families, a paternal ancestor being Bishop Richard Channing Moore, a maternal ancestor Colonel Samuel Meredith, whose wife was Jane Henry, sister of Patrick Henry, the eloquent, patriotic Virginian of revolutionary days. Colonel Meredith was an officer of the Colonial army and rendered valued service.

Dr. Thomas Whitehead Murrell was born in Lynchburg, Virginia, October 2, 1889, son of John D. Murrell and paternal grandson of John William Murrell, born in 1823, died in 1891, and his wife, Mary Ann Hart, born in 1825, died in 1888. John D. Murrell was born in Lynchburg, Virginia, March 24, 1854, and is now a resident of Richmond, Virginia, a journalist. He married Mildred Whitehead, born in Amherst county, Virginia, March 16, 1858, daughter of Thomas Whitehead, born in 1825, died in 1901 and his wife, Martha Henry Garland, born in 1832, died in 1903.

Dr. Murrell obtained his preparatory education in the graded and high schools of Richmond, as well as his professional training, receiving his degree of Doctor of Medicine from the University College of Medicine with the class of 1900-1901, then went abroad and, after post-graduate courses in London, England, returned to Richmond, where he has since been in active practice. Dr. Murrell is devoted to his profession, it being his personal preference over all others when considering a career. He is a member of American Medical Association, South Side Virginia Medical Society, Virginia State Medical Society, Tri-State Medical Association, Southern Medical Association, Richmond Academy of Medicine and Surgery. He has contributed valuable articles that have appeared in the medical journals on various subjects, particularly on venereal disease and dermatology. His paper on

Digitized by Google

syphilis in the American negro attracting wide attention.

He is a member of the Masonic order and the Knights of Pythias, his college fraternity, Phi Pi Sigma, his clubs the Westmoreland and Commonwealth of Richmond. He is a communicant of the Centenary Methodist Episcopal Church, and in politics is a Democrat. Dr. Murrell married, May 15, 1907, Gertrude, daughter of G. Harvey and Mary (Pollard) Clarke.

Preston Belvin. One of Richmond's native sons, and one who was born prior to war times is the subject of this sketch, Preston Belvin.

The name of Belvin has long been prominent in manufacturing circles of the south, and particularly prominent here in the city of Richmond because of the fact that John Allan Belvin, father of Preston Belvin, was for many years the head and brains of the largest furniture and lumber company in the state of Virginia. John Allan Belvin was born in Gloucester county, Virginia, died in Richmond, July, 1880, at a very advanced age. He was a son of John Aaron Belvin, who was born in Gloucester county, Virginia, and lived to a very advanced age. He was considered a very rich man for the times, and when past middle age married the beautiful Miss Dobson, of England. By this union there were three children, all of whom, however, are now dead. John A. Belvin was a manufacturer in Richmond all his business life and was the first president of the Mechanics Institute. He was an intelligent, forceful man, and always lent a willing hand to all movements of a public-spirited nature. He was quite old at the breaking out of the civil war, but nevertheless joined the Confederate army, serving in the Home Guards and giving active service whenever called on to do so. He married Margaret Ann Durham, of Richmond, daughter of John Durham, also of Richmond, who was a well known manufacturer here all his life, and her mother was Mary Till, a great-granddaughter of General Anthony Wayne. Mary Till was born in Augusta county, Virginia. John Allan Belvin had twelve children, of whom six are now living as follows: Minnie, Rose, Winchester Durham, Charles Edward, Preston, William Wayne.

After receiving a thorough preliminary and collegiate education, Preston Belvin associated himself in business with his father. He therein secured the requisite training which has since been so essential in the conduct of the business. Upon the death of his father in August, 1880, Preston Belvin assumed entire control of the business, and successfully conducted the same until 1893, when a fire destroyed the entire plant. At that time the factory was located at the present site of the freight depot of the Seaboard Air Line Railway. For a short period thereafter, Mr. Belvin discontinued as a manufacturer, took up the study of law and entered into the publishing of "The Legal Journal," which he sold out two years later, and immediately identified himself as a partner with large publishing houses of New York City, issuing an extensive line of school books. This in turn he sold out and established the present company in 1896. This is the old and well-known concern formerly located at Ninth and Main streets. Another fire totally destroyed this plant in December, 1912, and the present commodious building was erected this past year at the corner of Marshall and Hermitage streets, and is the largest building devoted to the manufacture of school furniture and supplies in the United States. Over one hundred employees are herein given employment.

Preston Belvin was peculiarly fortunate in securing a thorough schooling in his young boyhood. He attended preliminarily both the Squires School, Strauthers and Norwood, completing courses in these, and then entered Richmond College. He subsequently completed a course at King College at Bristol, Virginia, and finally at Poughkeepsie, New York. He is known among his associates as a hard worker, and a man with an active brain, and that the result of his thinking has been beneficial, especially in a commercial way is attested to by the fact that his well known inventions, the Old Dominion Patent Heat and Ventilating System is in use all over the civilized world, as is also the Virgo Plate Blackboard, manufactured of wood pulp. He and his corporation own many other valuable patents and trademarks.

Mr. Belvin has found time to prove his citizenship and patriotism; politically he was the founder and president of the Powhatan Club, which was undoubtedly the

Digitized by Google

basic influence causing the state of Virginia to become solidly Democratic. He was a member of the board of aldermen, representing Madison ward for many years and has always been active in state, county and city politics.

Mr. Belvin is a member of the Richmond Blue Lodge, No. 10, Free and Accepted Masons; Lafayette Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; Richmond Commandery, No. 2, Knights Templar. He is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason of Dalcho Consistory, No. 1, Richmond; founded Acca Temple, Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, in 1886, and was its first grand potentate; also an honorary life member of the Imperial Council of the Mystic Shrine; past exalted ruler and past district deputy grand exalted ruler of Richmond Lodge, No. 45.

Preston Belvin is president of the Virginia State Automobile Association and vice-president of the American Automobile Association. He is a member of both the Country Club and the Hermitage Club; of the Chamber of Commerce, of the Rotary Club, of the Business Men's Club, of the Richmond Advertiser's Club, and in fact many other similar organizations, and has a general interest from a public-spirited standpoint with the growth and development of Richmond and the state of Virginia. He is well known over the country as a solid man and one to be counted upon, a Good Roads man. He is at the head of the Good Roads Club here, and is the Virginia director of the Quebec and Miami Highway, running from Quebec to Miami, Florida, two thousand five hundred miles in extent, but recently completed and the longest in the world. Mr. Belvin is a director and stockholder in many important enterprises here. Politically, he has always been known as a staunch Democrat, and religiously a liberal supporter of the First Baptist Church.

On December 5, 1875, in the city of Richmond, Mr. Belvin married Eliza Richard Glazebrook, a native of Richmond, whose parents, Richard and Mary Eliza (Hope) Glazebrook, are both deceased. Richard Glazebrook was born in Hanover county, Virginia, and served all through the late war in the Confederate army. For many years he was one of the best known wholesale grocerymen of the state, and the firm of Glazebrook & Thomas, wholesale grocers, was a leading concern of its kind in Richmond. Mary Eliza (Hope) Glazebrook was a native of Louisa county. Mr. Belvin has three children, all married, and with interesting families of their own. The first child, Margaret May, is now the wife of Charles Kruse, of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. The second child, John Allan, devotes his time to his father's business, and is the general sales manager thereof; married Lucile Dederick, of Jonesboro, Tennessee, a daughter of Captain Dederick, and granddaughter of Judge Dederick, who was president of the supreme court of appeals of Tennessee for sixteen years. Lucile is the great-granddaughter of Governor Shelby, of Kentucky; they have two children, girls: Virginia and Marjorie. Preston Jr., the third child, is also associated with his father in the capacity of superintendent; he married Theressa wainman, who was born in Asheville, North Carolina, a daughter of Captain Charles Wainman, of the King's Body Guard, Royal Huzzars, England. Her mother was Dorothy Leslie (Balwaine) Wainman, also born in England, and her father, Baron Balwaine, is now living in Scotland at a very advanced age; Preston Jr. has two children, Dorothy Hilda and Preston Belvin (III). Both sides of the Belvin family are entitled to membership in the Colonial Dames and Daughters of the Revolution. Mr. Belvin's wife and his daughter, Margaret May, are members of both these organizations.

Stuart N. Michaux, M. D. Embracing the profession to which his honored father has devoted his life, Dr. Stuart N. Michaux has since May, 1904, been a practicing physician in the city of Richmond, Virginia, a lecturer and professor of gynecology at the Medical College of Virginia. He is a son of Dr. Jacob M. Michaux, and a grandson of William Walthall Michaux, the latter a planter and plantation owner prior to the war, in Powhatan county, Virginia. He died in 1881, aged about seventy years. His wife, Virginia (Bernard) Michaux, survived him until 1904, dying at the age of eighty-six years.

Dr. Jacob M. Michaux was born in Beaumont, Powhatan county, Virginia, and for five years was a leading physician of Powhatan county. He then located in Richmond, Virginia, where he continued the practice of his profession. He married Willie Henry Johnson, born in 1861.

Digitized by Google

Dr. Stuart N. Michaux, son of Dr. Jacob M. and Willie Henry (Johnson) Michaux, was born at Beaumont, Powhatan county, Virginia, July 13, 1878. He was instructed in private schools in his earlier years, then attended Madison School, Richmond High School, McCabe's University School, finishing his classical education at the University of Virginia. Deciding upon the profession of medicine, he prepared at the University College of Medicine (Richmond), whence he was graduated M. D., class of 1903. For one year thereafter he served as acting assistant surgeon in the Public Health and Marine Hospital, at Detroit, Michigan, later, in May, 1904, locating in Richmond, Virginia, where he continues in successful and honorable practice. In 1906 he was lecturer on gynecology at the University College of Medicine; 1909-12 professor of clinical gynecology; now associate professor of gynecology, Medical College of Virginia. Dr. Michaux is modern and progressive in his methods and teachings, enjoying a high reputation as representative of the younger medical practitioners and professors. He is a fellow of the Richmond Academy of Medicine; fellow of the Medical Society of Virginia; fellow of the Tri-State Medical Society; fellow of the American Medical Association; fellow of the Southern Medical Association; fellow of the Clinical Congress of Surgeons of North America; member of Beta Theta Phi, University of Virginia; Pi Mu Medical College of Virginia; Westmoreland Club, the Richmond German Club. He is a Democrat in politics, and a member of the Protestant Episcopal church, the latter church also claiming the allegiance of his family.

Dr. Michaux married Martha Garland Whitehead, of Amherst, Virginia, daughter of Colonel Thomas Whitehead, who died in 1901. Colonel Whitehead was a lawyer, represented the sixth Virginia district in the Forty-second Congress. He married Martha Henry Garland, of Amherst, Virginia, daughter of Samuel Meredith Garland.

Hon. Howard Randolph Bayne, lawyer and author, has been a member of the New York bar since 1882 and is a well-known and successful lawyer at that bar. He takes an active and intelligent interest in general affairs and exerts an extensive influence in local affairs in his home borough, Staten Island. He was born at Winchester, Virginia, May 11, 1851, son of Charles and Mary Ellen (Ashby) Bayne, and grandson of Richard and Susan (Pope) Bayne. Several lines of ancestry will be mentioned in succeeding paragraphs, showing the descent of the subject of this sketch from the families of Thornton, Stuart, Dabney, Savage, Menefee, Wade, Strother, Ashby, Pope, and other old and honorable Virginia families.

Richard Bayne, son of Mathew Bayne, of Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, was born September 13, 1789, and died November 3, 1829. He married Susan, daughter of Lawrence and Penelope Pope and a descendant of Humphrey Pope. Humphrey Pope was living in Rappahannock county, Virginia, in 1656, and in 1659 obtained from Thomas Pope a deed for one hundred and fifty acres near the Cliffs, Westmoreland county. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Hawkins, and died in 1695. Their eldest son, Lawrence, married Jemima, relict of John Spence and daughter of Thomas Waddy, of Northumberland, and his will was recorded in 1723. He lived in Washington parish. John, third son of Lawrence Pope, married Sarah, daughter of Christopher Mothershead. Lawrence (2), second son of John and Sarah Pope, was three times married: (first) to Jane, daughter of Humphrey Quisenberry, (second) to Frances Carter, and (third) to Penelope Vigar, relict of Jacob Vigar and daughter of Nicholas Quisenberry. His daughter Susan, born November 30, 1794, married Richard Bayne, and their children were: Lawrence, William, George H., Charles, Washington and Patterson.

Charles Bayne was born near Baynesville, Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, November 5, 1818, and died October 18th, 1885. He engaged in the tobacco business in Baltimore, Maryland, but when the civil war began he found it hazardous to continue his residence there because his sympathies were with the south. He and his family became one of the bands of refugees in Virginia who traveled from place to place in order to keep within the southern lines. About 1863 they took up their residence in Richmond, remaining there until 1870. He married Mary Ellen, daughter of Thomson and Anne Stuart (Menefee) Ashby. Thomas Ashby, supposed to be the first of the name in Virginia

Digitized by Google

Howard R. Bayne

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

arrived in 1635. Thomas Ashby, believed to be the son or grandson of the immigrant, about 1700 located in what is now Fauquier county. He died in 1752. Robert, son of Captain Thomas Ashby born about 1710, died 1792, his wife having died before him. He spent his entire life on a farm near Delaplane and had a large family. His son Benjamin settled on land along the Shenandoah river which was given him by his father. It was Benjamin who served as second lieutenant in the Eighth Virginia Regimental Continental line, in 1777, was promoted to first lieutenant March 13, 1779, and March 18, 1779, was lieutenant of Third Virginia. His son, Captain John Ashby, born April 1, 1740, died April 4, 1815, served in the Third Virginia, Continental Line, from 1775-77; was severely wounded at the battle of Brandywine in 1777, then retired from active service, but was continued as supernumerary on continental establishment. It was his uncle, Captain Jack Ashby, who founded what was known as Ashby's Fort, on Patterson Creek, and in Washington's correspondence with Governor Dinwiddie was frequently mentioned. Captain John Ashby, the nephew, married Mary Turner, of Maryland, who was born in 1750 and died in 1826. Thomson, son of Captain John Ashby, married Ann Stuart Menefee, granddaughter of Joseph Strother. Thomson Ashby was born in Culpeper county and served in the war of 1812. William Strother, founder of the family in Virginia, was living along the Rappahannock river, where he owned land. His wife was named Dorothy. Their son, William Strother, born before 1655, at his father's estate, now in King George county, became sheriff of the county. He married Margaret, daughter of Francis and Alice (Savage) Thornton. Francis Thornton was an ancestor of George Washington, a son of the first William Thornton, of Gloucester county, and Alice Savage was a daughter of Captain Anthony Savage, justice and high sheriff of Gloucester county. William (2) son of William and Margaret Strother, born about 1700, in 1727 purchased an estate on the river opposite Fredericksburg, which his widow sold to Augustine, father of George Washington, in 1738. He married Margaret Watts. Francis Strother, second son of William and Margaret Strother, married Susannah Dabney, of the Hanover family of that name, and their son was John Strother, born in Hanover county, died in April, 1795. The latter married Mary Willis Wade and shortly afterwards removed to Wadefield, Culpeper county. He was captain in the Culpeper militia in 1756, and saw active service in the French and Indian war. His son, Joseph Strother, married Ann Stewart, daughter of Robert and Mary Stuart. A daughter of this union, Mary Wade Strother, married William Menefee and is spoken of as a great beauty. Colonel William Menefee was born in 1762 and died in 1841, son of John and Mildred (Johnston) Menefee. Anne Stuart, daughter of William and Mary Wade (Strother) Menefee, married Thomson Ashby, of Fauquier, as above mentioned. Thomson Ashby, born March 31, 1785, was lieutenant in the Fifth Virginia Regiment, Captain Benjamin Cole's company from Culpeper, in the war of 1812, and died July 14, 1850. Mary Ellen, youngest daughter of Thomson and Anne Stuart (Menefee) Ashby, married Charles Bayne, and they had five children: Nannie Thomson, born in 1849, died in 1896, wife of Dr. David Branch; Howard Randolph Bayne, mentioned further; Estelle St. Pierre, wife of Fletcher Platt Jones, born 1853, died 1902; Frances Scott, born 1856, died 1893, and Hunter Ashby, born 1860, died 1887. Mrs. Charles Bayne was born in Fauquier county, Virginia, June 14, 1826, and died October 2, 1869.

In early boyhood Howard R. Bayne studied under private tutors and he prepared for college in Squire's School in Richmond. He graduated from Richmond college in 1872, with the degree of M. A. and from the same institution received the degree of B. L. in 1879, having taken the summer law course under Professor John B. Minor at the University of Virginia in 1878. He taught in the University School in Richmond two years after his graduation and for three years was principal of Pampatike Academy at the home of Colonel Thomas H. Carter in King William county, Virginia. In 1879 he was admitted to the Richmond bar and soon afterwards formed a partnership with James Alston Cabell, under the firm name of Bayne & Cabell, which continued until July, 1882, when Mr. Bayne left Richmond and took up his residence in New York City. At that time he was admitted to the New York bar, before which he has practiced continuously ever since. He resided

Digitized by Google

in the city from 1882 until 1890, when he removed to his present home in New Brighton.

Mr. Bayne has taken a high place in legal circles and has taken a prominent part in promoting better social and civic conditions. In 1892 he was one of the opponents of the "Snap Convention" which tried to put aside Grover Cleveland's interests and make David B. Hill presidential candidate. The result of this movement was a revolution in the Democratic party in the state of New York and Mr. Bayne was a member of what became known as the "Anti-Snap" convention, as a delegate, and was a member of the state committee and sent as one of the contesting delegates to the Chicago convention where Cleveland was finally chosen as candidate.

Mr. Bayne has written numerous articles which have gained him honor in the literary field. In 1879 he accompanied Dr. Peyton H. Hoge on a tramp of over eight hundred miles through Virginia and during this trip wrote letters to the Richmond "Dispatch," under the assumed name of "Ego and Alter," which were later published in book form and commanded favorable comment. He is the author of several monographs, among them "The Year 1619 in the Colony of Virginia," "A Rebellion in the Colony of Virginia," "The Settlement of Jamestown," "The Application of the Monroe Doctrine" and was editor of Converse's Indexes "Virginia and West Virginia Law." Numerous articles by him have appeared at different times in the "Railroad Gazette," and several have been published by the Society of Colonial Wars. He belongs to the Greek letter society, Beta Theta Phi, the Colonnade Club of the University of Virginia, Richmond County Country Club, New York City and State Bar associations, Society of Cincinnati, Society of Colonial Wars, Sons of the Revolution, Virginia Historical Society, The Virginians of New York, of which he has twice been elected governor, New York Southern Society, Staten Island Association of Arts and Sciences (of which he has been president continuously since 1905), Reform Club of New York City, of which he is a trustee, and Fort Orange Club, of Albany.

In 1905 Mr. Bayne was appointed by Governor Higgins, of New York, a member of the Probation Commission of the state, and in 1909 Governor Hughes appointed him a member of the New York State Employers' Liability Commission. In 1908 he was elected to the state senate from the twenty-third district, comprising the counties of Richmond and Rockland, and was re-elected in 1910, but in 1912 declined renomination. In 1911-12 he served as chairman of the Judiciary Committee of the senate and in the former year was appointed by the president of the senate chairman of the Senate Committee to investigate in city and county of Albany. He also served as member of senate committees on villages, agriculture, internal affairs of towns and counties, privileges and elections; forest, fish and game; commerce and navigation, and codes.

On April 27, 1886, Mr. Bayne married, in Richmond, Virginia, Lizzie S., daughter of Dr. Samuel Preston Moore, born in Texas, March 17, 1852. Dr. Moore was surgeon-general of the Confederate States of America, having previously been surgeon in the regular United States army, from which he resigned when his native state, South Carolina, seceded from the Union. He married Mary Augusta Brown, daughter of Major Jacob Brown, United States army, who was killed in the Mexican war when the troops under his command were attacked at Fort Brown, now Brownsville, Texas, named in his honor. Two sons were born to Mr. and Mrs. Bayne: Samuel Preston Moore, born at Richmond, October 7, 1887, died April 12, 1888, and Lloyd Moore Bayne, born at New Brighton, August 17, 1892; also one daughter, Mary Ashby Moore, born September 18, 1889. The family attends Christ's Protestant Episcopal Church, at New Brighton, in which Mr. Bayne is a vestryman.

Charles Augustus Mercer, D. D. S. At this time ex-president of the Virginia State Dental Association and just rounding out forty years of professional activity in the city of Richmond, Dr. Charles Augustus Mercer stands preëminent in dental circles in the city and state. Maker of a worthy record as a dental practitioner, his connection with other of Richmond's interests are many, and fraternally and socially he is well known and favored. Dr. Mercer's birthplace is Richmond, and numberless ties bind him to this city, which has given him high recognition as a leader in his profession.

Digitized by Google

Dr. Charles Augustus Mercer, son of Isaac J. and Josephine Virginia (Arselle) Mercer, was born in Richmond, Virginia, June 14, 1853, and after a general education pursued professional studies in the Baltimore College of Dental Surgery, whence he was graduated in the class of 1874. He at once began professional work in the city of Richmond, and for the past thirty years has had his office at No. 305 East Main street. A practice that has steadily increased during those years is ample evidence of the public confidence in his skill and ability, while the honors that have come to him in professional organizations and from his professional brethren have shown the esteem in which he is held in those circles. Dr. Mercer is ex-president of the Virginia State Dental Association, and that organization has conferred upon him a life membership, the greatest honor within its gift. He is also a member of the Richmond Dental Association and the National Dental Association, and has represented Virginia in several conventions of international importance. From 1886 to 1889 he was secretary of the Virginia State Board of Dental Examiners, a board inaugurated in 1886, and six years afterward was elected to another full term in this body but declined to serve. Dr. Mercer's fraternal orders are the Knights of Pythias, the Royal Arcanum, the Columbian Woodmen of the World, and the Masonic, in all of which he holds important official position. He is a communicant of the Second Baptist Church, of Richmond.

He married, in Richmond, in 1878, Nannie Robertson, born in Richmond, daughter of Jefferson S. Robertson. Mrs. Mercer died May 13, 1913, the mother of seven children: Dr. C. Wilbur; E. Garnett, a civil engineer of Richmond; Caroline, married Joseph C. Briston, engaged in the insurance business in Richmond; Isaac John, an optician of Petersburg, Virginia; Edwin Dunn, a lumber dealer of Chicago, Illinois; Morton, connected with the Merchants' National Bank, of Richmond; Cabell Tabb, a dental student at the Medical College of Virginia, class of 1914. Dr. Mercer married (second) January 7, 1915, Ethel W. Davenport, of King William county, Virginia, daughter of E. M. and Lelia Marshall (McKenzie) Davenport.

Blair Banister, a New York insurance broker, was born at Huntsville, Alabama, July 24, 1866. He is the son of John Monro and Mary Louisa (Brodnax) Banister, daughter of General William Brodnax, of "Kingston," Dinwiddie county, Virginia, whose wife was Ann (Withers) Brodnax, also of Virginia. His father, John Monro Banister, was born at "Battersea," Petersburg, Dinwiddie county, Virginia, March 14, 1818, died March 25, 1907. He was an Episcopal clergyman, and was graduated from Princeton University with the degree of A. B. in 1840. He received the degree of LL. D. from the Fredericksburg Law School in 1842, and was later a graduate of the Virginia Theological Seminary. He became a Doctor of Divinity of William and Mary College in 1869, and from 1868 to 1907 was a trustee of the University of the South, at Sewanee, Tennessee.

The Banister family is English in origin, and the name has been variously written Banester, Banaster and Banister. The name in the form of Banaster occurs in Holinshed's Roll of Battle Abbey. Camden derives it from Balneator, the keeper of a bath. It also resembles a term used in the parish accounts of Chudleigh, county Devon, and supposed to mean a traveler in distress.

Distinguished among the ancestors of Blair Banister was John Banister, botanist and naturalist, who was born in England, and died in Virginia in 1692. He was an English clergyman who, after spending some years in the West Indies, emigrated to America, and settled near Williamsburg, Virginia. Later, he patented seventeen hundred and thirty acres of land on the south side of the Appomattox river, at Hatcher's Run, where he established his home. Here he devoted himself almost exclusively to botanical pursuits, and wrote a natural history of Virginia. He was killed by a fall from a bluff near the falls of the Roanoke river while on a botanical expedition. To the second volume of Ray's "History of Plants" he contributed a catalogue of plants discovered by him in Virginia. Among his other publications are: "Observations on the Natural Productions of Jamaica," "The Insects of Virginia" (published 1700), "Curiosities of Virginia," "Observations on the

Digitized by Google

Musca lupus," "On Several Sorts of Snails," and "A Description of the Snakeroot, Pistolochia, or Serpentaria Virginiania." Copies of many of his articles were made for Congress, and are in the Congressional Library. As a naturalist John Banister was esteemed the equal of Bertram. At his death (according to Allibone's "Dictionary of Authors") he left his large collection of manuscripts and curios to his friend, Sir Hans Sloane, celebrated naturalist, of Chelsea, London. It is a matter of record that when Sir Hans Sloan died his wonderful collection of manuscripts, curiosities and objects of natural history became, by his will, the nucleus of what is now the British Museum. Thus the final disposition of John Banister's collection has been authentically accounted for.

The first John Banister had a son, also named John Banister, who was born and died in Virginia, and who is several times spoken of in Bristol parish register as Captain John Banister. He was a vestryman of Bristol parish, 1735-40, and of Bath parish, 1742. He married and had a daughter, Martha, born 1732, and a son, John (3), born 1734.

This son, John Banister (3), built and lived at "Battersea," at Petersburg, Virginia, where he died in 1787. He received a classical education in England, studying law also at Temple Bar, London. Before the breaking out of the revolutionary war he was a member of the Virginia house of burgesses. Early in the revolution he was a member of the state assembly, and of the Continental Congress, from March 16, 1778, to September 24, 1779, in both New York and Philadelphia; and was also one of the framers of the Articles of Confederation in 1781. As a lieutenant-colonel of Virginia cavalry, under General Lawson, he took an active part in repelling the British from his state. It is said that on one occasion he supplied a regiment of soldiers with blankets at his own expense. Several of his letters are preserved in the Bland papers, Petersburg, Virginia, 1840. In his later years he was the proprietor of a large estate.

He married Anne Blair, daughter of John Blair, president of the Virginia council (who was a son of Dr. Archibald Blair, and nephew of James Blair, D. D., founder of William and Mary College) and Mary Monro, daughter of Rev. John Monro, of Williamsburg, Virginia. By this union there was a son, John Monro Banister, who married Mary Burton Augusta Bolling, daughter of Colonel Robert Bolling (IV), of "Centre Hill," Petersburg, Virginia, and nad several children of whom John Monro Banister, D. D., of Huntsville, Alabama, father of Blair Banister, was one. A descendant of John Banister (1), who was also an uncle of Blair Banister, was William C. Banister, who was killed at the battle before Petersburg, Virginia, June 9, 1864, in the "Old Men's Brigade," which went out to defend the city against the Union army.

Blair Banister, the present Virginia representative of the family, was educated at private schools at Huntsville, Alabama, and at the University School, at Petersburg, Virginia. He was an insurance agent at Lynchburg, Virginia, for several years, afterwards traveling extensively in the insurance business. He went to New York in 1911, and engaged in business there as an insurance broker. His brothers and sisters are as follows: Robert Bolling Banister, born at Greensboro, Alabama, August 17, 1854, died in 1889; Dr. John Monro Banister Jr., a graduate of Washington and Lee University with the degree of A. B. in 1874, and of the University of Virginia with the degree of M. D. in 1878, colonel in the United States army, member of the Army and Navy Club of New York, and hereditary member of the Society of the Cincinnati; Lieutenant-Colonel William Brodnax Banister, of the United States army; Reginal Heber Banister, of Birmingham, Alabama; Anne Withers Banister, residing at Lynchburg, Virginia; Mary Louisa Banister, who married Sterling Sidney Lanier, of Birmingham, Alabama; Augusta Bolling Banister, who married Robert Slaughter, of Lynchburg, Virginia; Ellen Gordon Banister, who married Gustav Stalling, also of Lynchburg.

Blair Banister is a member of the Empire State Society, Sons of the American Revolution. He is also a member of the "Virginians" of New York, and of the "New York Southern Society." In politics he is an independent Democrat, and in religion he is affiliated with the Protestant Episcopal church. He married, March 2, 1893, Marion Langhorne, daughter of Major Robert Henry Glass, of Lynchburg, Virginia, and Meta (Sandford) Glass, of Fayetteville, North Carolina. There has been one daugh-

Digitized by Google

ter of the marriage, Margaret Sandford Banister, born at Lynchburg, Virginia, June 29, 1894.

George Gordon Battle, a New York lawyer, is a representative of the Battle family of North Carolina, one of the most distinguished and numerous families of the state.

(I) The American ancestor and founder of the family in this country was John Battle, of Pasquotank county, North Carolina, who was a planter on the Pasquotank river as early as 1663. Very little is known regarding the events of his career, or regarding his origin. He was probably from Ireland.

(II) William Battle, son of John Battle, was born in Pasquotank county, North Carolina, in 1682, early left an orphan and reared by his guardian in Nansemond county, Virginia, and resided there for the greater part of his life, esteemed and honored in the community. By his marriage to Sarah Hunter he was the father of a number of children, among whom was Elisha, of whom further.

(III) Elisha Battle, son of William Battle, was born in Nansemond county, Virginia, January 9, 1724, died in Edgecombe county, North Carolina, March 6, 1799. He resided for the greater part of his life in Edgecombe county, North Carolina, removing to Tar river in 1748. He was active and prominent in the public affairs of North Carolina, representing his county in the legislature for twenty consecutive years; was state senator during the revolutionary war, and afterwards, until 1787, with the exception of two years, was a member of the provincial congress which met at Halifax, and which formed the state convention at Hillsboro, in 1788, which met to deliberate on the ratification of the constitution of the United States, and was often chairman of the committee of the whole; was an active factor in drawing up the constitution of North Carolina, and for a number of years served in the capacity of justice of the peace and also as chairman of the court of common pleas and quarter sessions. About the year 1764 he joined the Baptist church and continued a consistent and zealous member of this organization until his death, serving for twenty-eight years as deacon. He married, in 1742, Elizabeth Sumner, granddaughter of William Sumner, a planter in Virginia, whose grandson, Jethro Sumner, was a brigadier-general in the continental army under General Washington. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Battle: 1. Sarah, married (first) Jacob Hilliard, (second) Henry Horn Jr.; had a daughter Elizabeth, who married William Fort. 2. John, died in 1796; married Frances Davis. 3. Elizabeth, married Josiah Crudup, third son, Josiah Crudup, was a member of congress from 1821 to 1823. 4. Elisha, born in 1749; married Sarah, daughter of Benjamin Bunn. 5. William, born November 8, 1751, died in 1781; married, about 1774, Charity Horn. 6. Jacob, of whom further. 7. Jethro, born 1756, died in 1813; married Martha Lane. 8. Dempsey, born 1758, died 1815; married, in 1784, Jane Andrews.

(IV) Jacob Battle, son of Elisha Battle, was born in North Carolina, April 22, 1754, died April 1, 1814. He married, July 21, 1785, Mrs. Penelope Edwards, nee Langley. Children: James Smith, of whom further. Lucy; Marmaduke; Thomas; Elizabeth, married, in 1814, Dr. Cullen Battle.

(V) James Smith Battle, son of Jacob Battle, was born June 25, 1786, died July 18, 1854. He married (first) January, 1812, Mrs. Temperance Fort, daughter of Jethro Battle (Tempy Battle), and (second) December 3, 1812, Sally Harriet Westray, daughter of Samuel Westray. Children: Marmaduke; William S., married Elizabeth Dancy; Turner Westray, of whom further; Cornelia, married John S. Dancy; Mary Eliza, married (first) William F. Dancy, (second) Dr. N. J. Pittmann; Martha, married Kemp P. Battle; Penelope, married W. R. Cox.

(VI) Turner Westray Battle, son of James Smith Battle, was born in Nashville, North Carolina, February 6, 1827. He was the owner of "Cool Spring Plantation," Edgecombe county, North Carolina, and was a man of prominence and influence in the community. He married, May 1, 1850, Lavina Bassett Daniel, daughter of Judge Joseph J. Daniel, who was for sixteen years judge of the superior court of North Carolina, and later, for the same period, was a judge of the supreme court of that state. He was a distinguished jurist, and was held in high esteem throughout the state. He was a member of the Daniel family of North Carolina and Virginia, representatives of

Digitized by Google

which have been noted in the professions and in commerce, and have filled many important offices in the nation and state. Among the children of Mr. and Mrs. Battle was George Gordon, of whom further.

(VII) George Gordon Battle, son of Turner Westray and Lavinia Bassett (Daniel) Battle, was born at the home of his parents, "Cool Spring Plantation," Edgecombe county, North Carolina, October 26, 1868. He received his education at Hanover Academy, in Virginia; at the University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill, North Carolina; at the University of Virginia, Charlottesville, Virginia, and Columbia University, New York City. He was graduated at the University of Virginia in 1889 with the degree of Master of Arts. While at the University of Virginia, Mr. Battle served as the editor of the "College Magazine." In January, 1890, he began his course of study in law at the Columbia University Law School, acting at the same time as law clerk, and in 1891 was admitted to the bar. On the recommendation of the faculty of Columbia University Law School, he was appointed as an assistant district attorney by De Lancey Nicoll, then district attorney of the county of New York, in 1892, and he served in that capacity until 1897. His work consisted in the presentation of cases to the grand jury, the drawing of indictments, the trial of cases and the preparation and argument of appeals. He participated in the Carlisle Harris case and other notable prosecutions. No indictment drawn by him was ever successfully attacked on demurrer. After the termination of the term of Mr. Nicoll, he was reappointed by Colonel John R. Fellows, and on the death of Colonel Fellows the latter was succeeded by Hon. William M. K. Olcott, and Mr. Battle resigned, although Mr. Olcott requested him to continue in office.

He formed a partnership with his associate, Hon. Bartow S. Weeks, also an assistant district attorney and afterwards a justice of the supreme court of New York, under the name of Weeks & Battle. Mr. H. Snowden Marshall, afterwards United States district attorney, soon became a member of the firm, which continued in practice for some years under the name of Weeks, Battle & Marshall, and among the notable cases conducted by this firm was the case of Roland B. Molineaux, who was on trial for alleged murder. Judge Weeks withdrew from the firm, which continued as Battle & Marshall until 1911, when United States Senator James A. O'Gorman, upon his retirement from the bench of the supreme court and election to the United States senate, became a member of the firm. The firm continued as O'Gorman, Battle & Marshall until Mr. Marshall became United States district attorney and withdrew. Mr. Almuth C. Vandiver then became a partner, and the firm still continues as O'Gorman, Battle & Vandiver, at No. 37 Wall street, New York City, where it is engaged in the general practice of law.

Mr. Battle has been active in politics, having been a consistent Democrat, and was the candidate of that party for district attorney of the county of New York in 1909, his successful opponent being Hon. Charles S. Whitman. He was chairman of the committee on speakers of Tammany Hall. He has also been interested in and identified with military affairs, serving for five years as a member of the Seventh Regiment, National Guard of New York, retiring in 1896.

Mr. Battle attends the Episcopal church, and is a vestryman of the Church of the Ascension in New York. He is a member of of the Bar Association of the City of New York; of the New York State Bar Association; of the New York County Lawyers' Association; of the Southern Society, of which he has been secretary and vice-president; of The North Carolina Society, of which he has been president for two terms; and "The Virginians," of which he has been governor during the year 1912-13. He is president of Parks and Playgrounds Association of the City of New York, as well as a member of many other civic societies. His clubs are the Metropolitan, Calumet, St. Nicholas, National Democratic, The Lawyers, Stock Exchange Luncheon and the Oakland Golf.

Mr. Battle married, in Richmond, Virginia, April 12, 1898, Martha Bagby, daughter of Dr. George W. and Lucy Parke (Chamberlayne) Bagby. Mr. and Mrs. Battle reside at No. 152 East Thirty-fifth street, New York City, and have a summer home at "The Campbell Field," near Rapidan, Orange county, Virginia.

Rev. Russell Cecil, D. D. The year 1900 witnessed the beginning of the present con-

Digitized by Google

Russell Cecil

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

nection between Dr. Russell Cecil and the Second Presbyterian Church of Richmond. Dr. Cecil, a scion of an old Pulaski county, Virginia, family, but a native of Kentucky, obtained both his classical and theological training at Princeton, the former in the university, the latter in the seminary, and from the time of his ordination into the ministry of the Presbyterian church until 1900 Kentucky and Alabama were his fields of endeavor. The past fifteen years he has passed as pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church of Richmond, and here his ministry has been rewarded with abundant fruits. A fine and willing spirit exists in the congregation, their co-operation with the plans and labors of Dr. Cecil is all that could be desired, and under his capable and enthusiastic leadership the church has become a powerful instrument for good in the city, its activities finding outlet through its numerous internal organizations.

(I) Dr. Cecil is a grandson of Zachariah W. Cecil, born and died in Pulaski county, Virginia, where he passed all his active years in farming. He married Julia, daughter of Major Daniel Howe, a prominent citizen of Pulaski county, sister of the mother of Governor Hoge Tyler, and had children, all deceased: Russell Howe, of whom further; Giles, Zachariah, Daniel R., Julia.

(II) Russell Howe Cecil, son of Zachariah W. and Julia (Howe) Cecil, was born in Pulaski county, Virginia, October 27, 1815, and died at Harrodsburg, Mercer county, Kentucky, April 27, 1890. In his early life he was a merchant, later retiring to a farm in Kentucky. He married Lucy Ann Phillips, of Monticello, Kentucky, and had seven children, of whom four are living at this time; Micajah Howe; Russell, of whom further; John Giles, a prominent and noted physician of Louisville, Kentucky, died in that place; Julia, married Dr. J. M. Dalton, deceased, of Harrodsburg, Kentucky; Sue Ellen, married R. S. Bohon, of Decatur, Illinois; and two who died in infancy.

(III) Dr. Russell Cecil, son of Russell Howe and Lucy Ann (Phillips) Cecil, was born in Monticello, Wayne county, Kentucky, October 1, 1853, and when he was five years of age his parents moved to Mercer county, Kentucky, where from the age of five to seventeen years he attended school. After thorough preparatory study he matriculated at Princeton University and was graduated in 1874, teaching school for one year before returning to Princeton to take up theological studies in the seminary. These he completed in 1878, and his first charge after his ordination was at Nicholasville, Kentucky, where he remained for six years, afterward serving the Central Presbyterian Church at Maysville, Kentucky, for three and one-half years. In 1889 he was elected pastor of the Presbyterian church at Selma, Alabama, which he served for eleven and one-half years, then accepted a call to the Second Presbyterian Church, of Richmond, where he has since been pastor. The relation is of the pleasantest and both pastor and people recall vividly and with pleasure the close communion and the mutual inspiration of the past fifteen years. Dr. Cecil holds a place in the hearts of his congregation that will never be granted to another, and together they have labored with result for the extension of the Kingdom. Dr. Cecil has been honored with several positions of importance by his church. Before coming to Virginia, he was president of the board of directors of the Columbia Theological Seminary, of South Carolina, 1898-1900. During the years 1911-12 he was moderator of the East Hanover Presbytery, of the synod of Virginia, and of the general assembly of the Presbyterian church in the United States, holding all three offices at the same time, a unique experience in the history of the Presbyterian church. At the present time (1915) he is a member of the council of the Reformed churches in America holding the Presbyterian system; and also a member of the executive committee of the council of the federation of Protestant churches in America. He will also represent the Presbyterian church of the United States in the world conference on faith and order. The degree of D. D. has been conferred upon him by his alma mater, Princeton University, and also Southwestern Presbyterian University, of Clarksville, Tennessee.

Dr. Russell Cecil married, in New York City, January 19, 1881, Alma Miller, born in Richmond, Kentucky, September 2, 1858, daughter of Dr. Lafayette and Carrie (Embry) Miller, both deceased. Dr. Lafayette Miller died during the war between the states while serving in the medical corps of the Confederate army. Children of Dr. Rus-

Digitized by Google

sell and Alma (Miller) Cecil: Russell Lafayette, born October 13, 1881, a prominent physician of New York City, connected with Columbia University and the Presbyterian Hospital; John Howe, born May 2, 1883, a wholesale paint dealer of Richmond; Alma Miller, born December 28, 1886, married Lucius Falkland Cary; James McCosh, born June 2, 1891, editor of "Richmond," the official journal of the city of Richmond, married Alston Drake, of Richmond; Elizabeth Barnett, born March 6, 1900, lives at home; Mary Campbell, died in infancy.

Julius Joseph Hulcher, M. D. The family of which Dr. Hulcher, of Richmond, Virginia, is a member, was founded in Virginia by Joseph H. Hulcher, who came hither from his home in his native land, Tyrol, Austria-Hungary. Dr. Hulcher is a member of the third American generation of his family, grandson of the immigrant, Joseph H. Hulcher. Joseph H. Hulcher married Mary A. Beckampfer, and had five sons, William, Joseph Henry, of whom further, Thomas, Lewis and Frank, of whom the first and last are deceased, the remainder residing in Richmond, Virginia.

Joseph Henry Hulcher, son of Joseph H. and Mary A. (Beckampfer) Hulcher, was born in Virginia, March 19, 1852, the city of Richmond his birthplace, and here he resides at the present time. After completing his education he learned the machinist's trade, which he successfully followed. In 1886 he became a member of the Richmond police force, and now serves as a guardian of the peace in his native city. Joseph Henry Hulcher married Victoria Pohl, born in Cincinnati, Ohio, now residing in Richmond with her husband, daughter of Tobias and Anna (Reymeier) Pohl. Joseph Henry and Victoria (Pohl) Hulcher have had six children, one of whom died in infancy: Frank, a journalist of Norfolk, Virginia; Joseph, an engineer, resides in Richmond; Dr. Julius Joseph, of whom further; Annie, twin of Dr. Hulcher, resides in Richmond, unmarried; Clara, married S. J. Cunningham, of Richmond, Virginia.

Dr. Julius Joseph Hulcher, son of Joseph Henry and Victoria (Pohl) Hulcher, was born in Richmond, Virginia, September 23, 1887. His academic education was obtained in the John Marshall High School and Richmond College, and he afterward entered the University College of Medicine, whence he was graduated M. D. in the class of 1911. For one year and a half he was connected with the City Hospital, one year as interne, six months as surgeon, and at the end of that time he established in general practice in Richmond. Dr. Hulcher's office is at No. 2001 Main street, and to this place he has already attracted a desirable clientele, and is well on the high road to professional prominence. He affiliates with the various medical societies, and in political action is a Democrat. Dr. Julius Joseph Hulcher married, in Washington, District of Columbia, October 14, 1913, Clara L. Herzog, born in Cincinnati, Ohio, daughter of Charles and Katherine (Glanker) Herzog, both of Cincinnati.

Harold Solomon Bloomberg. Two generations of lawyers, father and son, have made the name Bloomberg an honored one in the court and public annals of Richmond, Virginia, the son holding the distinctive honor of being the object of a special act of the legislature of Virginia authorizing him to practice law prior to attaining the required age of twenty-one years.

Solomon L. Bloomberg, the father, was born in Yorkville, South Carolina, in 1859. He obtained his classical education in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, the family moving to that city while he was still a boy. Later he located in Richmond, where he studied law at the University of Virginia. After his admission to the Virginia bar, he entered into partnership with Major John Johns and practiced for some time as Johns & Bloomberg. After the association was dissolved, he practiced alone until after the admission of his son, Harold S., to the bar, practicing with him until 1905 when he retired. He was for many years an active, influential member of the Democratic party, was a member of Richmond common council for a number of years, and when he retired from that body was its honored president. He rose to high honors in the Masonic order, and at the present time is past master of Fraternal Lodge, No. 53, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons; past high priest of Chapters Nos. 3 and 32, Royal Arch Masons; past high priest of the Grand Chapter of the State of Virginia, Royal Arch Masons; and is held in high esteem among his Masonic brethren. He is connected with various

Digitized by Google

fraternal orders, in all of which he has held high official position, including the Royal Arcanum, being past grand regent of the Grand Council of Virginia, and past regent of a local lodge, and an ex-member of the Supreme Council. He is an ex-president of the Jefferson Club of Richmond, and a leading, official member of the Jewish Congregation of Beth Ahabah of Richmond. He has been a member of the board of managers for many years and the treasurer of the congregation

Mr. Bloomberg Sr. married, in 1880, Alice Ezekiel, born in Richmond, Virginia, in 1860, daughter of Naphthali Ezekiel, of New York, and his wife, Rebecca (Levy) Ezekiel, of Richmond, Virginia, daughter of Jacob and Martha (Ezekiel) Levy. The original heads of both the Ezekiel and Levy families in this country came from Portugal via Holland, leaving Portugal at the time of the Inquisition, and from Holland coming to America. Children of Solomon L. and Alice (Ezekiel) Bloomberg: Harold S., of further mention; Edna, married A. B. Lichtenstein, of Tarboro, North Carolina; Amy, married Edwin N. Ezekiel; Clarence S.; Alma and Louis S.

Harold S. Bloomberg was born in Richmond, Virginia, May 21, 1881. He passed through the various grades of the Richmond public school, and was graduated from the high school, class of 1897, winning a scholarship in Richmond College for the highest standing among the male students. At that college in his junior year, he competed with the seniors for the Edward Thompson prize, and won the contest, being the only junior to enter. His thesis was "Effect of infancy as a defence to an action on the case for misrepresentation," and was considered by the judges as worthy of the prize, a set of American and English Encyclopedia of Law, valued at $250. He was graduated from Richmond College, B. L., class of 1900, and the following year (July, 1901) was admitted to the bar, although but twenty years of age. He was admitted, however, through a special act of the legislature, authorizing him to practice law before reaching the age of twenty-one years, subject to an examination by the judges of the court of appeals. This examination he successfully passed, and at once began practice with his learned and honored father, continuing until the latter's retirement. In 1910 he formed a partnership with Alvin B. Hutzler, and is now engaged in lucrative practice as senior member of the law firm, Bloomberg & Hutzler. He is local attorney for the Virginia Railway and Power Company, counsel for the Central National Bank, and assistant counsel for the Richmond branch of the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, secretary for the Mutual Savings and Security Corporation, and has been admitted to practice in state and federal courts of the district.

Mr. Bloomberg served for a number of years in Company B, First Regiment of Virginia Infantry, Walker Light Guard. He is a member of the congregation of Beth Ahabah in religion, and a Democrat in politics. He is a member of the Independent Order of B'nai Brith; past president of Rimmon Lodge, Richmond, and second vice-president of the District Grand Lodge, No. 5, embracing the states from Maryland to Georgia; member of the Neighborhood Home Association, also of its board of managers, Jefferson and Business Men's clubs of Richmond, and lawyer member of the Richmond Rotary Club, of which he is also a member of the board of managers.

Mr. Bloomberg married, in 1909, Claire H. Kahn, born in Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, daughter of Joseph and Fannie (Hutzler) Kahn. Joseph Kahn, a merchant, has other children: Sarah, who married Howard Liveright, of Lancaster, Pennsylvania; and Solomon H. Mr. Bloomberg's residence is at No. 701 Noble avenue, Ginter Park, a popular suburb just outside the city of Richmond.

Harry A. Brinkley. Nansemond county was the early Virginia seat of the Brinkley family, now represented in Portsmouth by Harry A. Brinkley, of the Virginia bar. He descends from William Brinkley, whose commission as captain of the Third Company of a North Carolina regiment in the revolution bears date of April, 1776.

(II) Jacob Brinkley, son of Captain William Brinkley, was a planter of Nansemond county, Virginia. He married Sally Cunakan.

(III) Admiral Brinkley, son of Jacob and Sally (Cunakan) Brinkley, was born in Nansemond county, Virginia, and there died

Digitized by Google

in 1849, a planter, slave owner, man of wealth, influence and education. He married Abcele Griffin.

(IV) Admiral (2) Brinkley, son of Admiral (1) and Abcele (Griffin) Brinkley, was born in Nansemond county, Virginia, in 1850. The family fortune and estate being sadly impaired by the war of 1861-65, he was compelled to seek his own path in life and after obtaining a good education, in the home schools, he located in Portsmouth. He chose a mercantile life, beginning as clerk, but after becoming thoroughly familiar with business methods and detail, interested a partner and became junior partner of the wholesale grocery firm, Riddick & Brinkley, in Norfolk, Virginia. After several years of successful business, this firm was reorganized as a corporation, A. Brinkley & Company, of which Mr. Brinkley is the capable president. He married, in 1876, Laura, daughter of Bassett B. and Elizabeth Jane (Grimes) Warren.

(V) Harry A. Brinkley, only child of Admiral (2) and Laura (Warren) Brinkley, was born in Portsmouth, Virginia, April 25, 1877, obtained his early education in Portsmouth schools, then attended Norfolk Academy. Later he entered Virginia Military Institute, leaving there to enter the law school of the University of Virginia. There he pursued a full course of legal study and was graduated LL. B., class of 1899. After graduation he chose Spokane, Washington, as the scene of his first essay in practice, but the attraction of his Virginia home prevailed and after a short but successful stay in Spokane, he returned home and began practice in Portsmouth. He has won his way at this, one of the strong bars of his native state, and has a most satisfactory practice in all state and federal courts of the district. He is a member of the Norfolk and Portsmouth Bar Association and is highly regarded among his professional brethren. He is a director and attorney of the First National Bank of Portsmouth, and the Industrial Loan Corporation.

Through the patriotic service of his revolutionary sire, Captain William Brinkley, he has gained membership in the Sons of the American Revolution; is a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, is a Mason, and in political faith is a Democrat. In 1907 he was elected captain of the historic "Grimes Battery" of Portsmouth, now known as "Battery C," First Field Artillery, Virginia National Guard. This rank he yet holds, having been a member of the battery since 1907.

Mr. Brinkley married, October 23, 1901, Mary Thompson, of Baltimore, Maryland, daughter of John and Emma (Williar) Thompson; she is a direct descendant of Elizabeth Chew and of the Bruces and Bowies, of Maryland.

William Dabney Duke. The Duke family came originally from England, and is typical of the best character of that strong and dominant race, which formed the foundation upon which has since been constructed the composite citizenship of the United States, in safety, thanks to its sterling strength, and has filled our history with most of those great names, associated with the birth and development of the nation.

(I) John Duke, the paternal great-grandfather of William Dabney Duke, the subject of this sketch, was the first of the name to come from the "Mother Country" to America. He settled in Frederick county, Virginia, in the seventeenth century. One branch later moved to Hanover county, in the same State, and there founded the home which remained for many years that of his descendants.

(II) Thomas Taylor Duke, a son of John Duke, was born in Hanover county, Virginia, and followed the occupation of farming. He married Mary Netherland, and by her had ten children, all of whom are now deceased.

(III) Francis Johnson Duke, eldest son of Thomas Taylor and Mary (Netherland) Duke, was born in Hanover county, Virginia, in 1842. In his youth he became connected with a railroad, and continued in that business for the remainder of his life. At the age of twenty-five years he removed to Richmond, Virginia, and there made his home until his death in December, 1905. Mr. Duke was connected with the telegraph service of the Confederate army, in which he served during the civil war, and was taken prisoner and confined at Point Lookout until the close of hostilities in 1865. He became associated with the Richmond, Fredericksburg & Potomac railroad, in 1868, and later rose to the position of treasurer. Francis Johnson Duke married Lucy Burton

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Williamson, who was also a native of Hanover county, Virginia. Mrs. Duke was the daughter of William and Elizabeth (De Jarnette) Williamson, of that county. Mr. Williamson was a farmer all his life and the father of six children, of whom Dabney Williamson, now a resident of Richmond, and Lucy Burton (Williamson) Duke are the only survivors. Mrs. Duke is now a resident of Richmond. To Mr. and Mrs. Francis Johnson Duke were born eight children, five of whom are living, as follows: Frank W., of Richmond, now the superintendent of the Mechanics' Institute of that city; William Dabney, of this sketch; Thomas Taylor, a lieutenant in the United States army; Cora De Jarnette, now Mrs. Thomas A. Lewis, of Granville, Ohio, Mr. Lewis occupying the position of professor in the Denison University; Lucy Williamson, who lives unmarried with her mother.

(IV) William Dabney Duke, third child of Francis Johnson and Lucy Burton (Williamson) Duke, was born December 11, 1872, in Richmond, Virginia. He was educated in the local public schools, which he attended through the high school in preparation for a college course. He then matriculated at Richmond College in Richmond, and graduated therefrom with the class of 1894, with the degree of Bachelor of Science. His father's life-long experience in railroad matters naturally turned his thoughts and inclinations in that direction, but prior to attending college he occupied a clerical position with the Richmond Locomotive and Machine Works of Richmond, from 1888 to 1891. In 1894, after his graduation, he became associated with the Richmond, Fredericksburg & Potomac railroad, with which his father had been for so many years, first taking a position as stenographer under Major Myers, the president of the company. He continued in this work for six years with Major Myers, and then, in 1901, was given the position of general manager of the system. Mr. Duke was only twenty-eight years of age when he was thus put in charge of a railroad, a most conspicuous tribute to his capacity and skill, to say nothing of industry, which he had displayed from the outset. The competent manner in which he filled the post of general manager is evidenced by the fact that five years later he was promoted to the position which he holds to-day, that of assistant to the president.

The Richmond, Fredericksburg & Potomac railroad and the Washington Southern railway, as the complete system is called, is the direct line between the capital of Virginia and the National Capital. It forms thus one of the most important links in the great chain of railroads which binds the south into an industrial unit. Besides this material importance, it also possesses for the people of the United States a sentimental significance surpassed by no railroad in the country, in virtue of the many points of historic and romantic interest along its line, cities, towns, hamlets, associated with the dearest and most stirring episodes and traditions of the American people. From Washington the line runs along the Potomac river, passing the home of General Lee at Arlington, passing Alexandria, where is located historic Christ Church, where the unaltered pew of George Washington still stands, near Mount Vernon, through Fredericksburg and so on to Richmond, with its glorious and tragic associations. It is upon the official staff of this railroad that Mr. Duke holds his important post.

Mr. Duke has not, however, confined himself to the interests of his business, a policy which has narrowed so many of the great figures in the financial and industrial world. On the contrary, he has given generously of both time and energy to the affairs of the community of which he is a distinguished member. Always keenly interested in public affairs, of both national and local significance, he has entered the latter with his characteristic enthusiasm, and made himself a force in local matters. Possessing a great and well deserved popularity, he was elected to the office of mayor of Ginter Park, which office he held when that charming suburb was annexed to Richmond in November, 1914.

William Dabney Duke married, September 21, 1904, at Wake Forest, North Carolina, Jane E. Taylor, a native of that place, where she was born in 1883. Mrs. Duke is the daughter of Charles E. and Mary H. Taylor. Mr. Taylor is a distinguished scholar, was president and is now a member of the faculty of Wake Forest College. Mrs. Taylor is deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Duke are the parents of three children, as follows: Francis Johnson, born March 6, 1906; Mary Hinton, born September 28, 1908; William, born May 2, 1914. Mr. and

Digitized by Google

Mrs. Duke are members of the Baptist church, and are active in the work of the congregation.

Hancock Lee Bragg, a prominent business man of New York City, was born at Petersburg, Virginia, February 23, 1874. His father was William Albert Bragg, who was born at Petersburg, Virginia, in 1844, and his mother was Elizabeth Madison (Lee) Bragg, daughter of John Hancock and Fanny Madison (Willis) Lee, of Orange county, Virginia. William Albert Bragg was a tobacconist at Richmond, Virginia, a great part of his life, and served as a lieutenant in a Virginia regiment of the Confederate army during the civil war. On his mother's side Mr. Bragg is a scion of the distinguished Lee family of Virginia, and is connected with other families whose names occur frequently in the history of that state.

On the maternal side Mr. Bragg is descended from Richard Lee, usually described as "the Colonel," the American founder of the Lee family, who settled in Virginia in the early part of the seventeenth century, and died there probably early in 1664, certainly before April 20, 1664. He made several voyages to England bringing back settlers whom he settled on land improved at his own expense, finally making his home in Northumberland county, Virginia. He married one Anna, who after his death married (second) Edmund Lister. Among the children of Richard and Anna Lee was Hancock, ancestor of what has been called the "Ditchley" branch of the family to which Mr. Bragg through his mother belongs.

Hancock Lee, son of Richard and Anna Lee, was born in 1653, probably at Dividing Creeks, in Northumberland county, and died May 25, 1709, being buried at "Ditchley," where his tombstone can still be seen with its inscription perfectly legible. This burying ground was used by this branch of the family for several generations, probably until the estate was sold in 1789 to Colonel James Ball Jr., whose descendants own it to-day. Hancock Lee is supposed to have settled in Northampton at the time of his first marriage in 1675, and to have returned to Northumberland county about 1686. The record of the public positions held by him, perhaps only partial, seems to agree with this supposition. He was justice for Northampton county in 1677, and held a similar position in Northumberland in 1687 and 1699, and was also a burgess for Northumberland county in 1688. A list of civil offices, dated June 3, 1699, names him as the "Naval Officer and Collector of Virginia Dutys in Northumberland County;" another list of the date of 1702 mentions him as a justice, showing him to have been in commission at the time of his death. The Northern Neck land records show that Hancock Lee patented land in Richmond county, on both sides of Rappahannock Horsepen Run and adjoining his own land, on the north side of Occoquan, in Stafford county, at the heads of the branches of Chapowamsie, in Stafford, and adjoining the land of Captain Thomas Harrison.

It has usually been stated that Hancock Lee built the old Ditchley mansion about 1687, but there is no evidence to substantiate this tradition. It is not even positively known whether the immigrant lived at "Ditchley" or "Cobb's Hall." Hancock Lee's will was made December 31, 1706, and was probated at Northumberland Court House, July 20, 1709. Of Hancock Lee, Bishop Meade wrote: "That He was a patron of the Church is shown by the fact that he presented a communion cup to the parish in 1729. In honor either of himself or father, or the whole family, the parish was called Lee parish, as may be seen by the inscription on the cup. It was often called Wycomico. After the downfall of the parish Mr. Joseph Ball placed this and other pieces into my hands for preservation, in the hope that the day might come when the old Lee and more modern Wycomico parish might call for it again." The cup is now in use in the old Wycomico church. He married (first) in 1675, Mary, the only daughter of Colonel William Kendall; and (second) Sarah, daughter of Colonel Isaac Allerton, of Westmoreland. Children: William, born prior to 1682, died young and without issue before 1706; Anna, prior to January 5, 1682, and was living as late as October, 1754, married (first) William Armistead, and (second) William Eustace; Richard, born August 18, 1691; (by the second marriage): Isaac, 1707, died in England in 1727; John, born probably in 1709, died August 11, 1789; Hancock, mentioned below: Elizabeth, born 1711, married Zachary Taylor.

Digitized by Google

Hancock (2) Lee, son of Hancock (1) and Sarah (Allerton) Lee, was born in 1709, and died near Warrenton, in Fauquier county, sometime prior to August, 1789. He lived during the later years of his life at Warrenton, in Fauquier county, but when he settled there is not known. In 1729 a Hancock Lee patented three hundred and ninety-three acres in King William county, and sold four hundred in 1751 for one hundred and fifteen pounds sterling. One of the name was justice for King George county, in 1745. He married, in 1733, Mary, daughter of Colonel Henry Willis, of Fredericksburg. Children: Willis, who went to Kentucky, in 1774; Hancock (3), mentioned below; John; Henry; Richard, died unmarried; Sarah Alexander, who married Colonel John Gillison; Mary Willis, died March, 1798, who married Captain Ambrose Madison.

Hancock (3) Lee, son of Hancock (2) and Mary (Willis) Lee, was born in 1736, and died in 1815. He was to all appearances a civil engineer by profession. He accompanied his elder brother, Willis Lee, and his cousin, Hancock Taylor, to Kentucky in 1771. By the latter's will he inherited lands in that state. He was also employed by the Ohio Company to survey their lands. George Mason, of Gunston, wrote: "Captain Hancock Lee and one Mr. Lee are returned from surveying the Ohio Company's two hundred thousand acres of land, and are now here making out their returns and settling their accounts, in assisting which I am closely engaged, as I wish to have everything as clear and as regular as possible." Captain Hancock Lee married Winifred, daughter of John Beale, of Westmoreland. Children: Arthur; Pamela; Mary Frances; Anne; Willis, mentioned below; Hancock; Thomas; Emeline, who married a Mr. Richards, and died without issue; Elizabeth, who married Captain Sangster of Fauquier county and also died without leaving any issue.

Willis Lee, son of Hancock (3) and Winifred (Beale) Lee, married Mary Richards. Their children were: John Hancock, mentioned below; Mary Willis, who married Thomas Scott Ashton, who was born in 1803 and died in 1873, the sixth and youngest son of Major Lawrence Ashton and Elizabeth (Scott) Ashton, his wife, residing in Fauquier county.

John Hancock Lee, son of Willis and Mary (Richards) Lee, was born in 1805, and died in October, 1873, being buried at Montpelier, in Orange county. Though born in Fauquier county, Mr. Lee spent the greater part of his life in Orange county, which county he represented for many years in the Virginia assembly. He was educated at Princeton, and later studied law at the University of Virginia. Being in attendance at the latter institution when Lafayette made his visit there he was chosen to welcome the distinguished Frenchman on the part of the students. He married (first) Mary, daughter of Dr. John and Nellie Conway (Madison) Willis; (second) Fannie, daughter of Lewis and Lucy (Madison) Willis; and (third) Mary, daughter of Sydney Jones, of Petersburg. Children: 1. Letitia, married Dr. Robert Madison and had Letitia and Mary, who died young. 2. Nellie Conway, born in 1826, and died in 1875. 3. Lewis Herman, born March 7, 1849, died July 30, 1878; married, October 12, 1876, Georgia Garland, daughter of the Rev. J. S. Hansborough, and had one daughter, Mary Madison, born March, 1878. 4. Elizabeth, or Lizzie Madison, married William Albert Bragg, of Richmond; children: Hancock Lee, mentioned below; Elise Calvin; Fannie Madison.

Hancock Lee Bragg, son of William Albert and Elizabeth Madison (Lee) Bragg, was educated in public and private schools of Richmond, Virginia, where he prepared for college. When he was old enough he entered Richmond College, and remained in that institution for a period of two years. At the end of that time he entered into business life and became connected with the Richmond Tobacco Company, subsequently leaving that firm to join the firm of Kinney Brothers Tobacco Company of Richmond. He left that company to go into the tobacco leaf business with his father, having by that time also travelled as representative of T. C. Williams & Company, manufacturing tobacconists. Afterwards he was general bookkeeper for the Merchants' National Bank, Richmond, Virginia, filling that post for a period of four years. He then became connected with the Sterling Varnish Company of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, becoming also one of its board of directors, an office filled by him during a space of seven years, at the end of which time, in 1905, he came to New York City. There he formed a connection with the firm of Emil Cralman

Digitized by Google

Company, dealers in varnishes and japan, being now manager of the insulating department. Mr. Bragg is a member of the Southern Society of New York, the Virginians of New York City, the Railroad Club, and the Phi Delta Theta. In politics he is a Democrat, and in religion belongs to the Protestant Episcopal church. Mr. Bragg's sister, Elise Calvin, married Granville Gray Valentine, of Richmond, and they have one daughter, Elizabeth Lee. His second sister, Fannie Madison, married George Small, of York, Pennsylvania, their children being: Elizabeth Lee, Katherine, and Anna. Mr. Hancock Lee Bragg is himself unmarried.

Thomas Sanford Cooke, M. D. Thomas Sanford Cooke, a leading physician of Portsmouth, Virginia, is descended from one of the oldest Rhode Island families. Thomas Cooke, who was undoubtedly of English origin, was a butcher, residing in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, where he was received as an inhabitant in 1643, and was propounded for a house lot. He purchased land in 1649 and had a grant of eight acres in 1657. He was a freeman in 1655, and represented the town as deputy to the general court in 1664. He died February 6, 1674. His second wife, Mary, who survived him, married (second) Jeremiah Brown. Children: John, mentioned below; Thomas, died 1670; George; Sarah, married Peter Parker.

(II) John Cooke, eldest son of Thomas Cooke, was a butcher, residing in Portsmouth, where he died in 1691. He was a freeman in 1655 and deputy in 1670. He was licensed June 3, 1668, in company with Daniel Wilcox, to operate the ferry at Pocasset. He married Mary, daughter of Richard and Joan Borden, who died before 1691. Children: Mary, married William March; Elizabeth, born 1653, married William Briggs; Sarah, married Thomas Wait; John, born 1656; Hannah, married (first) Daniel Wilcox, (second) Enoch Briggs; Joseph, mentioned below; Martha, married William Corey; Deborah, married William Almy; Thomas, died 1726.

(III) Joseph Cooke, son of John and Mary (Borden) Cooke, resided in Portsmouth, where he died March 21, 1746. He was deputy in 1704 and 1707-08-09. He married, in Portsmouth, April 19, 1692, Susanna Briggs, of Tiverton, born about 1670, daughter of John and Hannah (Fisher) Briggs. Children: Deborah, born May 5, 1692; John, February 27, 1694; Thomas, mentioned below; William, September 11, 1701.

(IV) Thomas (2) Cooke, third son of Joseph and Susanna (Briggs) Cooke, was born March 31, 1697, in Portsmouth, where he resided. He married, May 30, 1722, Philadelphia Cornell, daughter of George and Deliverance Cornell.

(V) Thomas (3) Cooke, son of Thomas (2) and Philadelphia (Cornell) Cooke, was born about 1733-34, in Portsmouth. He married Ann Lechmere Gardiner.

(VI) Silas Cooke, son of Thomas (3) and Ann Lechmere (Gardiner) Cooke, married Esther, daughter of James and Jane Wallace.

(VII) Thomas (4) Cooke, son of Silas and Esther (Wallace) Cooke, born about 1788, resided in Newport, Rhode Island, and was engaged in the coasting trade on a ship plying between that port and Beaufort, North Carolina. He was lost at sea while on a voyage, September 5, 1815. He married, April 8, 1810, Esther Wallace, of North Carolina. For a time they lived in Newport, but the climate did not agree with Mrs. Cooke, and they removed to Beaufort. She survived him little more than one year, dying October 14, 1816, in Beaufort. They had two children: James Wallace, mentioned below, and Harriet, born August 26, 1814, married Israel Sheldon.

(VIII) James Wallace Cooke, only son of Thomas (4) and Esther (Wallace) Cooke, was born August 23, 1812, and entered the United States navy. At the age of twenty-two years he was appointed, June 14, 1834, by President Andrew Jackson, as a midshipman in the navy, and rose through the various ranks until he was captain, when he resigned, in 1861, to take charge of the construction of the Confederate gunboat "Albemarle," which was sunk during the civil war. He was appointed captain of that vessel by Governor John Letcher, of Virginia, May 4, 1861. His commission signed by the governor and by George Mumford, secretary of state, is preserved by his grandson, Dr. T. S. Cooke, of Portsmouth, Virginia, together with the commission signed by President Andrew Jackson. Under President Andrew Johnson, Captain Cooke was restored to United States citizenship, and took up his residence at Portsmouth, Virginia. His

Digitized by Google

membership was transferred from the Brick Church in Fairfax county to Trinity Church of Portsmouth. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity. He married Mary Elizabeth Anne Watts. He was buried in Cedar Grove Cemetery.

(IX) Lechmere Rittenhouse Cooke, son of James Wallace and Mary E. A. (Watts) Cooke, was born 1853, in Portsmouth, and died 1882. He was educated in the public schools and the Virginia Military Institute, and after leaving school engaged in the transportation business, which continued to the time of his death. He was a member of Trinity Church of Portsmouth, and a steadfast adherent of Democratic principles in matters of public policy. He married, October 10, 1877, Laura Simpkins Spady, born September 19, 1852, and they were the parents of two children: James Wallace and Thomas Sanford. James Wallace, born April 9, 1879, married, April 8, 1912, Alice Oast, born December, 1883.

(X) Dr. Thomas Sanford Cooke, second son of Lechmere Rittenhouse and Laura Simpkins (Spady) Cooke, was born January 8, 1881, in Portsmouth. He was educated in the noted private school of L. P. Slater, of that town, and Norfolk Academy. He graduated from the Medical Department of the University of Virginia at Charlottesville, Virginia, in 1904, and following this spent one and one-half years in the Norfolk Protestant Hospital, and six months at St. Vincent's Hospital in New York. In 1906 he engaged in the practice of his profession in Portsmouth, Virginia, where he has met with well-merited success. He is a member of the American Medical Association, the Norfolk & Portsmouth Medical Association, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, Fraternal Order of Eagles and the Royal Arcanum. He is also a communicant of Trinity Church, and adheres to the political principles of his forefathers.

Caskie. John Caskie, the emigrant ancestor of the line here under consideration, resided near Glasgow, Scotland, from whence he came to this country, settling in the State of Virginia, where he spent the remainder of his days, respected and honored. He married a Miss Kerr, also of Scotland, and among his children were: John, of whom further; James, of whom further; Elizabeth, married a Mr. Reeve; Euphemia, who died unmarried.

(II) John (2) Caskie, son of John (1) Caskie, was a native of Scotland, was reared and educated in his native land, and about the year 1800 came to this country, settling in Lynchburg, Virginia, from whence he later removed to Richmond, same state, and was a man of influence in the communities wherein he resided. He married Martha Norvell, who bore him two children: 1. James K., married (first) Miss Langhorne, no children; married (second) a Miss Gwathney, and they were the parents of a daughter, Norvell, who married Seddon Jones, of Rapidan, Virginia. 2. Robert A., organized and commanded during the civil war the Caskie Rangers, a troop of Guerillas that became nearly as famous as Colonel Mosby's celebrated cavalry; after the war he removed to Kentucky and engaged there in the tobacco business; he married Amanda Gregory; children: Amanda; Mattie, married a Mr. Plass. 3. John Norvell. 4. Lizzie, married a Mr. Bullock. 5. William A., married Mary Ambler.

(II) James Caskie, son of John (1) Caskie, was also a native of Scotland, where he grew to manhood, receiving a practical education. He accompanied his brother, John Caskie, to this country, settling first in Manchester, Virginia, removing from there to Richmond, same state. For a number of years he engaged in the tobacco business, in which he was highly successful, and later was appointed president of the State Bank of Virginia, in which capacity he served until the close of the civil war, when he retired from active pursuits, spending his remaining days in the enjoyment of the fruits of his years of labor. He was a member of the Presbyterian church, in which he served as elder for many years. He married Elizabeth Kennon Pynchum, daughter of Samuel and ——— (Randolph) Pynchum. Children: 1. John S., of whom further. 2. James A., married (first) Alice Dimock, of Richmond, who bore him six children: James M., a physician at Remington, Virginia, married a Miss Rixey; Alice, unmarried, resides in Baltimore; Nannie N., unmarried; Norma, married Aylett B. Coleman, of Roanoke, Virginia, now deceased; Clarence, married and resides in Remington; Kennon, unmarried, resides in Roanoke, Virginia; James A. mar-

Digitized by Google

ried (second) Betty Foster, of Richmond, Virginia, now deceased; no children. 3. Margaret, married Robert G. Cabell, of Richmond, Virginia; children: J. Caskie, married Nannie Enders, of Richmond; Robert G., married Annie Branch and had James Branch Cabell, the author, and Robert G. Cabell; Dr. Arthur, deceased, served in the United States navy, unmarried; H. Landon, a broker in Richmond; E. Carrington, married Isa Carrington; Lizzie, married a Mr. Richie, of Baltimore; Belle, married John Lotier, of Richmond; Rose Constance, married a Mr. Wright, of Augusta, Georgia. 4. Mary Eliza, married Daniel London; children: Ellen, wife of a Mr. Ficklin, of Fredericksburg, Virginia; Reeve, deceased. 5. Augusta, married John Scott, of Fauquier county, Virginia; children: James; Frank; John; Lizzie, married Richard Scott, of Petersburg, Virginia; Mary, married John B. Minor, of Richmond. 6. Ellen, deceased; married a Mr. Hutchinson; one daughter, Nannie. 7. Lizzie, married her brother-in-law, Mr. Hutchinson, and both were lost at sea; one daughter, Ellen, married Perpedo Centaro, and resides in Florence, Italy. 8. Nannie, died unmarried.

(III) John S. Caskie, son of James Caskie, was born in Richmond, Virginia, 1822, died 1871. He was reared in his native city, attended the schools in the vicinity of his home and completed his studies at the University of Virginia, graduating from the law school of that institution at the age of nineteen years. He was admitted to the bar and began practice in the city of Richmond at the age of twenty-one, achieving success in his chosen calling. A few years later he was elected commonwealth attorney of Richmond, in which capacity he served until elected judge of the circuit court of Richmond. In 1857-58 he was elected to Congress, and was reëlected for a second term. During the civil war he enlisted in the Confederate army, serving until 1864, when his health gave way and he was obliged to quit the service and return home, where he remained, an invalid, until his death. He was a man of exceptional mentality, a fine scholar and well informed on most subjects. His later years were spent in extensive reading and considerable literary work, and until the close of his life he enjoyed working out problems in engineering, in which science he took great interest.

Mr. Caskie married Fannie Johnson, daughter of William R. and Mary (Evans) Johnson, and granddaughter of George Evans, a surgeon in the revolutionary war, who came to this country some time prior to the revolution with his father, George Evans, who attained the rank of general in the war for independence. William and Mary Johnson were the parents of a number of children, the greater number of whom died in infancy, those who survived being as follows: 1. William R., married Addie Branch and had Virginius, Mary, Waverley. 2. George, married a Miss Eggleston and had Puss, Mary, William R., Jennie. 3. John. 4. Mary, married a Mr. Dunn. 5. Marmaduke, married Mary Paul, was a prominent attorney, and during the civil war was a member of the Confederate Congress. 6. Jennie, married John Pegram. 7. Fannie, aforementioned as the wife of Mr. Caskie. Children of John S. and Fannie Caskie: 1. John S. Jr., killed in civil war. 2. James, married Emma Palmer. 3. William R. J., died in 1877, unmarried. 4. Eliza R. P., married (first) Dr. Walter D. Burfoot, (second) Dabney C. Jackson, of Lynchburg. 5. George E., of whom further.

(IV) George E. Caskie, son of John S. Caskie, was born in Richmond, Virginia, March 20, 1858. He received a practical education by attendance at Hampton Sidney College. After serving five years as deputy clerk at the Nelson courts, Virginia, he was admitted to the bar in 1881. He then formed a partnership with J. T. Coleman and immediately entered upon the practice of law in Nelson county, and there conducted a successful law business for fifteen years, at the expiration of which time they removed their office to Lynchburg, Virginia, where they continued in partnership until 1906, in which year the connection was dissolved and Mr. Caskie admitted his son, James R., as partner, under the firm name of Caskie & Caskie, under which title the business is now conducted, with offices in the People's Bank building, the finest business structure in the city of Lynchburg. During his residence in Nelson county, Mr. Caskie served as superintendent of public instruction for a period of ten years, and after his removal to Lynchburg served for twelve years on the Lynchburg school board, during a portion of which time he served as chairman of the board. This office he

Digitized by Google

resigned in order to accept a position on the board of aldermen, in which capacity he is serving at the present time (1914). He is vice-president of the Citizens' Savings & Loan Corporation, manager of the Richmond Soapstone Company in Nelson county, and interested in a number of other business and financial enterprises. He has been an elder of the Presbyterian church and superintendent in the Sunday school for fourteen years; he has always taken an active part in church work, and when the Presbyterian Synod planned to erect an orphan asylum, he was instrumental in having it located in Lynchburg, and in 1907 was made president of the institution. For twelve years he served as director in the Lynchburg Young Men's Christian Association. He has always taken a keen interest in the temperance question, and for many years has intelligently and consistently fought the sale of intoxicating liquors in the state of Virginia.

Mr. Caskie married Kimbrough Ligon, of Nelson county, Virginia, daughter of Joseph and Martha V. (Massie) Ligon. Children: 1. John, married Nannie Nicholas, of Lynchburg, Virginia; son, John S. 2. Martha Virginia, married Clinton De Witt Jr., of Lynchburg. 3. George E., Jr., married Grace Jackson, of Lynchburg; daughter, Grace. 4. Fannie J., married Donald G. Moore, of Lynchburg. 5. James R., unmarried; a partner of his father in the law firm of Caskie & Caskie. 6. William S., unmarried. 7. Maude, married James Owen Watts, of Lynchburg.

Major Thomas Massie, great-grandfather of Kimbrough (Ligon) Caskie, settled in Clark county, Virginia, and later removed to Nelson county, where he owned a large estate called "Level Green;" he was a major in the Continental army, serving on General Washington's staff. He married a Miss Cocke, who bore him three children: 1. Dr. Thomas, of whom further. 2. Henry. 3. William, married (first) Sallie Stephens, by whom he had one child, Colonel Thomas Massie, who married a Miss Effinger, and died some years ago, without children; married (second) a Miss Clark, no children; married (third) a Miss Wyatt, by whom he had one daughter, Ellen, married Jacob Warwick, and died several years ago, near Staunton, leaving children: i. Lalla R. Boyd, who resides at Scottsville, Virginia. ii. William Massie Warwick, married a Miss Caperton, and resides in West Virginia. iii. Woods Warwick, resides in West Virginia. iv. Andrew Warwick. v. Mattie Warwick, died unmarried. Married (fourth) Maria Effinger, by whom he had four children: i. Martha V., married Joseph Ligon, and died leaving four children: a. Maude, married T. C. Peak, resides in St. Louis, Missouri; b. W. Massie, married Nellie Noell, resides in Lynchburg; c. Kimbrough, married George E. Caskie, resides in Lynchburg; d. L. Cobbs, deceased, unmarried. ii. Hope W., married Laura Effinger, who died leaving the following children: a. Kate, married A. C. Yuille, of Lynchburg, and died leaving one child, Massie, who resides in Tyro, Virginia; b. Lucy, unmarried, resides in Baltimore; c. Gertrude, died unmarried; d. Laura, married ——— McComb, resides in Augusta county, Virginia; e. Sue, married S. B. Whitehead, resides in Lovingston; f. Irene, married ——— Smoot, resides in Staunton; g. M. E., married Cammie Ford, resides at Tyro, Virginia. iii. Florence, married (first) John L. Tunstall, by whom she had two children: a. W. Massie, resides at Lovingston; b. Corinne Waring, resides in Washington, D. C.; married (second) Judge J. D. Horsley, by whom she had four children: Bland, Thomas S. M., Catherine D., Eliza Perkins, all now living. iv. Bland, married Eliza Snead, resides at Tyro, Virginia; children: a. Josephine, married a Dr. Dunlap, resides in West Virginia; b. Maria, married ——— Gardner, resides in Norfolk; c. Florence, married John Morton, resides in Lynchburg; d. Margaret, married Adrian Nalle, resides at Culpeper; e. Nettie, unmarried; f. Mary, unmarried; g. William, died unmarried; h. John, died unmarried; i. Robert, married Alice Jackson, or Lynchburg, resides at Tyro; j. Harry, married a Miss Redd, resides in Nelson county, Virginia; k. Withers, unmarried; l. Barksdale, unmarried; m. Tom., unmarried; n. Charles, unmarried; o. Frank, unmarried.

Dr. Thomas (2) Massie, son of Major Thomas (1) Massie, married (first) a Miss Waller, of Amherst county, Virginia, by whom he had five children that attained maturity, namely: 1. William H., died unmarried. 2. Sarah, married William O. Goode, of Mecklenburg county, Virginia, who left a number of children. 3. Elizabeth, died unmarried. 4. Waller, married ——— and was the father of three children: i. Thomas, died

Digitized by Google

without children. ii. William, unmarried. iii. Gertrude, married ——— Fullerton; living at the present time (1914); no children. iv. Juliet A., married H. C. Boyd, of Nelson county, Virginia; children: a. Alice Boyd, married Stuart Cabell, who died without children; b. Rev. Thomas N. Boyd, died in Arkansas, leaving two children; c. Conrad D. Boyd, whose widow resides in Scottsville; d. Waller M. Boyd, resides at Roseland, Virginia; e. H. C. Boyd Jr., died unmarried; f. N. L. Boyd, died at Roseland; g. William H. Boyd, died in Texas; h. Lucy Boyd, married George I. Hundley, resides in Farmville; i. Juliet Boyd, married R. P. Andrews, who died, leaving two sons; j. Lila Boyd, married P. P. Gant, resides at Roseland; k. Jennie Boyd, died unmarried. Dr. Thomas Massie married (second) a Miss Cabell, of Nelson county, Virginia, by whom he had three children: 5. Paul, died unmarried. 6. Anne, died unmarried. 7. Patrick C., married Susan Withers, of Campbell county, Virginia; children: i. Robert W., married Mattie Manson. ii. Patrick C. Jr. iii. Thomas, deceased. iv. Thornton L., a judge. v. Douglas. vi. Withers. vii. Susan, who married —— Brown, of Kentucky.

Major-General James Ewell Brown Stuart. Stuart, Stewart or Steuart is the surname of a family who became heirs to the Scottish and ultimately to the English crown. Their descent is traced to a Norman baron, Alan, whose eldest son, William, became progenitor of the Earls of Arundel, and whose two younger sons, Waller and Simon, came to Scotland, Waller being appointed high steward of David I., who conferred on him various lands, including Paisley, where he founded the Abbey in 1160. In America the name is a noted one, borne by merchant princes, poets, writers, judges, and by that prince of soldiers, General James Ewell Brown Stuart.

The American ancestor, Archibald Stuart, a descendant of the Scottish Stuarts, came from Londonderry, Ireland, in 1733, and settled in that part of Virginia that later was awarded to the state of Pennsylvania. On account of religious differences he moved to the western part of the province, lived there several years, and then came to Virginia, locating in Augusta.

Alexander Stuart, second son of Archibald Stuart, the emigrant, was born during the residence in Western Pennsylvania, came with his parents to Virginia, and was an officer of the revolution. At the battle of Guilford Court House Square he had two horses shot from under him, and was himself wounded and left for dead on the field of battle. He was held a prisoner by the British and endured all the hardships of war, serving until peace was declared.

Judge Archibald (2) Stuart, son of Alexander Stuart, was of Staunton, Virginia, born in 1757. He was a member of the Virginia house of delegates that ratified the Constitution of the United States, having previously served in the revolutionary army at Yorktown. He was a graduate of William and Mary College, a learned lawyer and eminent jurist. His wife was Eleanor, daughter of Colonel Girard Brescoe.

Judge Alexander (2) Stuart, an eminent lawyer and jurist of Patrick county, Virginia, died in 1855. He married Anne Dabney.

Hon. Archibald (3) Stuart, son of Judge Alexander (2) Stuart, was a prominent member of the Virginia Legislature from Patrick county, a lawyer of high repute, and one of the most prominent men of his county. He married Elizabeth Letcher Pannill, a cousin of Governor Letcher, of Virginia, a descendant of Giles Letcher, born in Ireland, of Welsh parentage. Giles Letcher came to Virginia, and in Richmond married Hannah Hughes, also of Welsh forbears. From the marriage of Hon. Archibald Stuart and Elizabeth Letcher Pannill sprang General James Ewell Brown Stuart, one of the great generals of the Confederacy, and one of the greatest cavalry commanders.

General James Ewell Brown Stuart, youngest son of Hon. Archibald (3) and Elizabeth Letcher (Pannill) Stuart, was born in Patrick county, Virginia, February 6, 1833, died in Richmond, Virginia, June 12, 1864. He prepared for college at Wytheville, Pennsylvania, and in 1848 entered Emory and Henry College. While a student he was converted and became a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, later in life joining the Protestant Episcopal church, and ever living a consistent Christian life. In 1850 he obtained an appointment to the United States Military Academy at West Point, whence he was graduated in 1854, thirteenth in a class of forty-six members. General Fitzhugh Lee thus de-

Digitized by Google

scribes him at West Point: "I recall his distinguishing characteristics which were a strict attention to military duties, an erect soldierly bearing, an immediate and almost thankful acceptance of a challenge to fight, from any cadet who might in any way feel himself aggrieved, and a clear, metallic, ringing voice." At graduation he was commissioned brevet second lieutenant in the regiment of mounted riflemen serving at that time in Texas, and on October 31 of the same year was made second lieutenant. In 1855 Lieutenant Stuart was transferred to the First Regiment, United States Cavalry, and in August of the same year the regiment was ordered to Fort Leavenworth, Kansas. There Lieutenant Stuart was appointed regimental quartermaster and commissary. In September, 1855, the regiment was ordered out to subdue hostile Indians, and although so engaged until November 4, no actual battle was fought. On December 20, 1855, he was brevetted first lieutenant of his regiment, and in the following year was engaged with it in suppressing hostilities in Kansas between the new settlers, the question of whether Kansas was "slave" or "free" territory not having been settled. It was during this period that Lieutenant Stuart became acquainted with Ossawatomie Brown, whom he subsequently identified at Harper's Ferry. On November 14, 1855, he married Flora, daughter of Colonel Philip St. George Cooke, of the Second Dragoons, Colonel Cooke then commanding the post at Fort Riley, where the ceremony was performed. In 1857 the First Cavalry was engaged in Indian warfare, having many fights with the hostiles, the most important being a battle with the Cheyennes at Solomon's River, where Lieutenant Stuart was wounded. From 1857 to 1860 he was stationed at Fort Riley with six companies of the First Cavalry. In 1859 he invented a sabre attachment for which he secured a patent, and obtaining a six months leave of absence he went to Washington to negotiate with the war department for the purchase of his invention. In the summer of 1860 the First Cavalry was sent against the Comanche and other hostile Indian tribes and while at the headwaters of the Arkansas river was ordered to select a site for the later Fort Wise. He was aide to Colonel Robert E. Lee in the attack upon John Brown and his raiders of Harper's Ferry, where he read to Brown the summons to surrender.

Lieutenant Stuart decided when the situation became acute between the states that his course would be that taken by his state, Virginia, and in March, 1861, he applied for a two months leave of absence, and then repaired to St. Louis to await developments. As soon as Virginia withdrew from the Union he sent in his resignation as an officer of the United States army, and before hearing of its acceptance he received notice of his promotion to captain. His resignation was accepted May 7, 1861, and he at once enlisted in the Confederate army, received a commission as lieutenant-colonel of infantry, May 10, following, and was ordered to report to Colonel Thomas J. Jackson at Harper's Ferry. On July 16, of the same year he was brevetted a colonel of cavalry, and on September 24 a brigadier-general by the Confederate States government, and on July 22, 1862, commissioned a major-general, following his daring raid around the army of the Potomac just before the Seven Days Battle, a movement that won the applause and hearty admiration of both friend and foe.

General Stuart's cavalry division contained in June, 1861, but twenty-one officers and three hundred and thirteen men, yet such was his activity and efficiency that with this small force a front of fifty miles was closely guarded and every important movement reported. In referring to this service General Joseph E. Johnston wrote him from the west: "How can I eat, sleep or rest in peace without you upon this outpost?" He bore an important part in saving the day at Bull Run, but on December 20, 1861, in command of four regiments of infantry, met his first reverse, at the battle of Drainsville. At Seven Pines General Longstreet said in his report, "Brigadier-General J. E. B. Stuart in the absence of any opportunity to use his cavalry was of material assistance to me on the field." In June, 1862, he led the movement to the rear of McClellan's army, known as the "Chickahominy Raid." He was actively engaged in the "Seven Days" fighting around Richmond, and on August 20, 1862, made a daring expedition, crossing the Rappahannock at Waterloo Bridge, Harts Ford. With most of his command he raided General Pope's camp at Catlett's Station, capturing

Digitized by Google

a number of officers belonging to his staff, the general's personal baggage, despatch book and other valuable papers, and a large sum of money, horses and other property. The principal depot of the Federal army was at Manassas Junction, and Stuart lost no time in attacking and successfully carrying off a large amount of booty. At Second Bull Run Stuart's cavalry was conspicuous, and in the Maryland raid which followed, led in advance of "Stonewall" Jackson's corps. At Sharpsburg he rendered valuable service, guarding with his artillery an important eminence on Jackson's left, upon which depended the security of the Confederate forces, and also led the movement by which General Sumner and his troops were repulsed. On October 9, after a brief rest, General Stuart led the celebrated raid on Chambersburg, Pennsylvania, at the head of eighteen hundred picked cavalry. When this force was assembled to start, General Stuart thus addressed them, "Soldiers, you are about to engage in an enterprise which to insure success, imperatively demands at your hands, coolness, decision and bravery, implicit obedience to orders without question or cavil, and the strictest order and sobriety on the march and in bivouac. The destination and extent of this expectation had better be kept to myself than known to you. Suffice it to say, that with the hearty cooperation of officers and men, I have no doubt of its success—a success that will reflect credit in the highest degree upon your arms." The men responded enthusiastically to his address and all through the march the orders of their general were strictly obeyed. Nothing was disturbed in the state of Maryland, but once they entered Pennsylvania the capture of horses was systematically and diligently pushed. The entire raid was a wonderful instance of the control he had over his men. Colonel Alexander K. McClure, who was one of the committee of three citizens who surrendered the town of Chambersburg, thus wrote, "General Stuart sat on his horse in the centre of the town, surrounded by his staff, and his command was coming in from the country in large squads, leading their old horses and riding the new ones they had found in the stables thereabouts. General Stuart is of medium size, has a keen eye and wears an immense sandy whiskers and moustache. His demeanor to our people was that of a humane soldier. In several instances his men commenced to take private property from stores, but they were arrested by General Stuart's provost guard." General Stuart was overjoyed by the complete success of his raid, and his return march from Chambersburg was one of the most remarkable on record. Within twenty-seven hours he had covered eighty miles, notwithstanding the fact that he was encumbered with his artillery and the horses that had been captured, and had forced a passage of the Potomac in the face of the enemy. During the entire march the only casualties met with were the wounding of one soldier, and the capture by the enemy of two more who had dropped out of line. Railroad and public property had been destroyed in Chambersburg, valued at $251,000; thirty United States government officials and prominent citizens were captured and forwarded to Richmond to be held for the exchange of imprisoned Confederate citizens; two hundred and eighty-six wounded prisoners were paroled and about twelve hundred horses captured. A still more important result of the raid was the demoralizing effect it had on the Federal cavalry. This was succinctly described by General McClellan in his report: "It was necessary to use all my cavalry against Stuart, and this exhausting service completely broke down our horses, rendering a remount necessary before we could advance on the enemy." At Fredericksburg Stuart guarded the extreme Confederate right. He was with "Stonewall" Jackson at Chancellorsville, and on the nights of the second and third of May the command of the corps devolved upon General Stuart, as General A. P. Hill, the senior in rank, had been disabled shortly after Jackson was mortally wounded. There he displayed characteristic valor, and personally led the charges that resulted in carrying Hazel Green Ridge, the strategic point that commanded the situation. His battle cry, "Charge and remember Jackson," roused his men to their greatest efforts, and after repeated charges followed by repeated repulses, the Confederates finally forced back the Federal centre and turned their own guns on them as they retreated.

General Stuart bore an important part in Lee's advance into Pennsylvania, crossing the Potomac and guarding the flanks of the advance columns. He met and repulsed

Digitized by Google

Kilpatrick at Aldie, but was in turn repulsed the next day at Upperville and driven back to Ashby Junction. Two days later at Middleburg, after a running fight of eight miles, he was again defeated. General Stuart has been criticised for disregarding an order to cross the Potomac as advance guard to the infantry, and holding instead the gap in the mountains through which he made a raid in the rear of the Federal army, until the close of the three days fighting at Gettysburg. Whatever justice there may be in such criticism, the fact must not be lost sight of that General Stuart had problems of his own to face, unknown to General Lee; that for eight days he was without rest, fighting constantly three days, and that he formed an effective guard to the retreating army, and by guarding the mountain passes he secured a safe route, repulsing the Federal attacks, and saving for the Confederates their wagon trains and artillery. On this duty he fought Kilpatrick and Buford, and several times engaged hand to hand with the Federals checking their pursuit. Afterward Stuart met Kilpatrick and Buford on the Rappahannock at Culpeper and Jack's Shop, but retired in each instance. At Brandy Station he forced back Pleasanton and routed Davis at Buckland. He led Hill's corps against Grant at the passage of the Rapidan, and by a detour interposed Sheridan on his Richmond raid, and at Yellow Tavern had an obstinate fight with that cavalry leader, saving the Confederate capital. The fortunes of war turned against his forces only after their gallant leader had received his mortal wound, a shot from a fleeing Federal trooper, who had been dismounted in the charge. Noting as he was being carried from the field that his men were retreating in disorder, he cried to them: "Go back; go back; and do your duty, as I have done mine, and our country will be safe. Go back; go back; I had rather die than be whipped." These words of entreaty and command were the last he ever uttered on the battlefield. He died in Richmond, Virginia, the next day, June 12, 1864.

John Esten Cooke has written thus of his last moments: "As his life had been one of earnest devotion to the cause in which he believed, so his last hours were tranquil, his confidence in the mercy of Heaven unfailing. When he was asked how he felt, he said, 'Easy, but willing to die if God and my country think I have done my duty.' His last words were: 'I am going fast now; I am resigned. God's will be done.' As he uttered these words he expired."

Writes another, Joseph T. Derry: "In every battle Stuart's black plume had waved in the advance. In every arm of the service he had won the highest honors. Gay and rollicking in camp, merry on the march, often calling Sweeney to ride by his side and thrum upon the banjo an accompaniment to his merry songs, he was always fully awake to the demands of duty and equal to any emergency. With all his gaiety he was never profane, would not play cards, was one of the purest of men, a devoted husband and father, and a devout Christian."

History records his daring deeds and awards him a place with Lee and Jackson, as one of the greatest military generals of the Confederacy. The secret of his greatness in war was not alone his personal bravery nor his military genius, but may be found in his own devotion to the cause he championed, and to the faculty he possessed of inspiring his men with his own high spirited devotion, so that where he led all followed, thus making a Stuart of every man in his command. This with his daring and fearlessness rendered him invincible.

General Stuart married at Fort Riley, Kansas, November 14, 1855, Flora, daughter of Colonel Philip St. George Cooke, of the United States army, a graduate of West Point, son of Dr. Stephen and Catherine (Esten) Cooke, the latter a daughter of the governor-general of Bermuda, West Indies, during the revolution. Children: 1. Flora, born in 1857, died in 1862. 2. James Ewell Brown (2), born in 1860; now with the Texas Oil Company in New York City; married Josephine Phillips, of Hampton, Virginia; children: Mary, Flora, Josephine, James E. B. (3) and Elizabeth Letcher. 3. Virginia Pelham, born in 1863, died in 1898; she married Robert Page Waller, of Norfolk; children: Flora Stuart, Matthew Page and Virginia Stuart.

Mrs. Flora (Cooke) Stuart, now aged seventy-eight, is in good health, and at the inauguration of Governor Stuart of Virginia in February, 1914, was the guest of honor of Governor Stuart, the eldest of the nephews of General Stuart. Her home in

Digitized by Google

Norfolk contains many reminders of her honored husband, among them a flag, carefully framed, made by her own hands and carried at the head of his troops. This was partially destroyed by fire; the bullet holes proclaim the important part it bore in many battles. There are many pictures and statues of General Stuart, and Monument avenue, Richmond, is graced with an exceedingly fine equestrian figure, erected by the city and his many friends.

John Herbert Claiborne, physician and surgeon, was born at Louisburg, North Carolina, June 29, 1861. He belongs to the Claibornes of Virginia, one of the best known families of the south, founded by William Claiborne, who played a prominent part in the early affairs of Virginia. The family from which he derived his name was seated in the manor of Cleburne or Cliborne in Westmoreland, England. The manor is named in the Doomsday Book (A. D. 1086), and the family for many generations possessed this as well as Bampton, Cundale, Kyse, Bampton Patric and Knyfe Patric.

Cleburne Hall, Westmoreland, which still remains, somewhat altered and modernized, was built by Richard Cleburne in 1567 on the site of the old castle, or "pele" of Cleburne. An inscription over the entrance still gives the name of the builder and the date. Views of part of the house still standing and of Cleborne Church are given in the "Magazine of American History." In the church are now memorial tablets to William Claiborne, the emigrant to Virginia, and of General Patrick R. Claiborne, Confederate States of America, who was of the Irish branch.

(I) William Claiborne, immigrant ancestor of the Claiborne family, was born about 1587, and is first noticed in June, 1621, when the Virginia Company engaged him to go to Virginia as surveyor with a salary of thirty pounds sterling a year and a house. He came to Virginia with Governor Wyatt in the same year, 1621. In 1625 Governor Yeardley appointed him secretary of state for the colony and member of the council, and he held the latter place in 1627-29-31-32, and so on until 1660. Richard Kemp was appointed secretary in 1637, and after him Richard Lee; but in April, 1652, the house of burgesses restored Claiborne to the place which he held until the Restoration. On April 6, 1642, he was made treasurer of Virginia for life. How long he held this office does not appear. In 1629 he commanded an expedition against the Indians, and defeated them under their king, Candiack, near the present West Point, and he led another force against them in 1644, as in a grant to him of 5,000 acres on the north side of Pamunkey river, the land is described as "running westerly to a point of land where the said Coll. Clayborne landed with an army under his command, anna 1644." There is also a grant to Richard Lee in 1648 in which the land "about six or seven miles up the narrows of the Chickahominy River adj. York or Pamunkey" is stated to be a neck "where the foot company met with the boats when they went Pamunkey march under ye command of Captain William Claybourne." He was appointed a justice and of the quorum of Accomac county, February, 1631-32, was a justice of York, 1633, and of Northumberland in 1653. He probably lived much in the latter county during his contest with the Indians. In 1631 Claiborne made a trading settlement on Kent Island in the Chesapeake, and was associated in business with various persons in London. Kent Island he named after the river Kent, which flows through Levins Castle, the seat of the Bellinghams in Westmoreland. The proprietors of Maryland claimed that the island was included in their grant; a long struggle followed in which force was used on both sides. Several of Claiborne's men were killed and captured, two of his vessels were taken, and he was expelled from the island incurring a heavy loss. But on September 26, 1651, he was appointed one of the parliamentary commissioners to subdue Virginia and Maryland, and in the next year expelled Lord Baltimore's governor, and obtained control after a dispute of twenty years. In 1654 the Claiborne party totally defeated the Baltimore party, led by Governor Stone, who had again returned, and remained in undisputed control until Baltimore had made his peace with the parliamentary party in 1658, when Claiborne disappears from active participation in Maryland affairs. In the Northampton records (April, 1653) is an order referring to the "Worshipfull Coll. William Claiborne, Esq., Deputy Governor"—an office which has not been elsewhere noticed, but must have been

Digitized by Google

appointed in Bennett's administration. In the English State Paper office are many documents relating to the long controversy over Kent Island. Modern investigation shows that the long and active career of Claiborne was worthy of admiration.

He married Elizabeth Buller. Children: William, married Elizabeth Wilks; Thomas, mentioned below; Leonard; Jane, married Colonel Thomas Brereton; Mary, married (first) a man of the name of Rice, and (second) Robert Harris.

(II) Lieutenant Colonel Thomas Claiborne, son of William and Elizabeth (Buller) Claiborne, was born August 17, 1647, died October 7, 1683. He was buried at Romancoke, King William county, where his tomb remains bearing the arms: Ar. three chevrons interlaced in base sable, a chief of the last. In 1665 he received a grant of five hundred acres in New Kent county, and in 1677 one thousand five hundred acres on the "upper forks of York river." He also served against the Indians and was killed by an arrow in such service. He married a Miss Dandridge, and had one child, Thomas Jr.

(III) Captain Thomas (2) Claiborne, son of Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas (1) and —— (Dandridge) Claiborne, was born December 16, 1680, died August 16, 1732. He is known as "Thomas Claiborne of Sweet Hall," King William county. He married Anne, daughter of Henry Fox, of King William county, and his wife Anne, daughter of Colonel John West (nephew of the third Lord Delaware). Children: Thomas, born January 9, 1704, died December 1, 1735, clerk of Stafford; William; Leonard, sheriff of King William county, 1732, burgess, 1736, married Martha, daughter of Major Francis Burnell; Nathaniel, died in his fortieth year; Augustine, mentioned below; Daniel; Burnell.

(IV) Colonel Augustine Claiborne, son of Captain Thomas (2) and Anne (Fox) Claiborne, was born at "Sweet Hall" in 1721, died May 3, 1787. He moved to Surry and was burgess from that county; clerk of Sussex; state senator. He married Mary, daughter of Buller Herbert. Children: Mary, Herbert, Tom, Augustine, Anne, Susanna, William, Buller, Richard, Lucy, Herbert, Elizabeth, John Herbert, Sarah, Ferdinand, Bathurst.

(V) John Herbert Claiborne, son of Colonel Augustine and Mary (Herbert) Claiborne, was born May 30, 1763. He married Mary, daughter of Roger Gregory, of Chesterfield. Children: John Gregory; Maria, married John Wilkins; Martha Ann, married Nicholas Lewis.

(VI) Rev. John Gregory Claiborne, son of John Herbert and Mary (Gregory) Claiborne, was born about 1786. He married Mary E. Weldon. Children: Mary Augusta, married John G. Thomas; Anna Maria, married A. C. Butts; John Herbert, mentioned below.

(VII) John Herbert (2) Claiborne, son of the Rev. John Gregory and Mary E. (Weldon) Claiborne, was born in Brunswick county, Virginia, March 16, 1828, died in 1908. He was graduated at the University of Virginia in 1849 and at the Jefferson Medical School in 1850, after which for a year he was connected with the hospitals of Philadelphia. In 1851 he settled in Petersburg, Virginia, and there practiced until 1861. In 1857 he was a member of the Virginia senate. During the civil war he was a surgeon in the Confederate army, and in 1862 organized the general hospital in Petersburg, of which he became chief executive officer. He served in the Twelfth Virginia Infantry Regiment (Mahone's brigade, Confederate States of America), and was captured two days before the surrender of General Robert E. Lee to General Ulysses S. Grant at Appomattox. As surgeon he ranked as captain and major. He was a member of several medical societies and held the office of vice-president of the Virginia State Medical Society and of the Confederate States Army and Navy Medical Association. After being paroled he returned to Petersburg, Virginia, where he began again to practice his profession in that neighborhood. He made a specialty of the diseases of women and children, and his published articles in the medical journals are mostly on this subject. He published essays on "Diphtheria" and "Dysmenorrhea" and a volume of "Clinical Reports from Private Practice" in 1873. Dr. Claiborne married (first) Sarah Joseph, daughter of Joseph Alston, of Halifax county, North Carolina. He married (second) Annie Leslie Watson. Children, all by first marriage: John Herbert, mentioned below; Maria Louisa, married Herbert W. Page, of Pagebrook, Clark county, Virginia; Anna Augusta, married Dr. P. H. Lightfoot:

Digitized by Google

Sarah Joseph Alston, married William B. McIlwaine; Elizabeth Weldon, married Bernard Mann.

(VIII) Dr. John Herbert (3) Claiborne, son of John Herbert (2) and Sarah Joseph (Alston) Claiborne, was educated at private schools and at the "University School" at Petersburg, Virginia, where he remained for six years. He entered the University of Virginia in 1879, and was graduated with the degree of M. D. in 1883. He took post-graduate courses in the New York Polyclinic and Bellevue Medical College, when he returned to Petersburg, and practiced there for two years. After leaving the university he took up the practice of his profession with his father, at the end of which time he removed to New York City. Dr. Claiborne took up the special study of the "eye and its diseases" in New York City, and then went abroad, attending the universities of Halle, Saxony, and the University of Berlin, Germany, as well as the clinics at Paris and London. In 1886 Dr. Claiborne settled in New York City, where he has been in the practice of his specialty ever since. He has from time to time written and published various articles on his specialty of "The Eye." He served for five years in Squadron A, New York National Guard as sergeant, and was honorably discharged in 1896. He volunteered in the Spanish-American war in the Twelfth New York Infantry Regiment of the line, as second lieutenant. He was mustered in the United States regular army, May 13, 1898, as first lieutenant. Subsequently he became batallion adjutant, was promoted to regimental adjutant, and was finally made captain of the line. He received an honorable discharge, October 15, 1898, when he returned to New York City to take up the practice of his profession, specialising as before in ailments of the eye. Dr. Claiborne's publications include the "Theory and Practice of Ophthalmatology," "Functional Examining of the Eye," "Cataract Extraction," as well as another publication in the Naval Institute of Annapolis, Maryland, on a system of ship lighting in substitution for the one now in use. He is a member of the Calumet Club, the New York Fencing Club, Rockaway Hunting Club, Virginia Society of the Cincinnati, Society Sons of the American Revolution, American Medical Association, New York County and State Medical Association, American Ophthalmalogical Society, American Academy of Ophthalmology, Virginia Medical Society, Union Club of New York, University Club, Society of Military Order of Foreign Wars (member and surgeon), and the Military Order of the Spanish-American War. Dr. Claiborne is an expert horseman, fencer and swordsman.

Dr. Claiborne married, June 16, 1901, Marie Louise Claiborne (a distant cousin), daughter of William C. C. Claiborne, of New Orleans, Louisiana, who is a grandson of William C. C. Claiborne, the first territorial as well as the first state governor of Louisiana. He was first appointed by President Thomas Jefferson, and it was he who formerly received over to the United States the great northwest territory bought from Napoleon. There has been one child of the marriage, John Herbert Jr., born July 1, 1902, at New York City.

Nathaniel Elliott Clement. This is one of the oldest family names in Virginia three centuries having about elapsed since Elizabeth Clement, a widow, came from England in the ship "George" with her four children and servants.

(I) A descendant, Benjamin Clement, married Sushannah Hill, and in 1740 sold his lands in Amelia county, Virginia, and located in the Staunton River Valley, erecting a house on a beautiful knoll and there residing until his death, having been one of the earliest settlers in that valley.

(II) Captain Adam Clement, of Campbell county, Virginia, son of Benjamin Clement, was a captain of Bedford county, Virginia, militia during the revolution, and one of the original trustees of the town of Lynchburg.

(III) Dr. George Washington Clement, son of Captain Adam Clement, was born in 1785 in Campbell county, Virginia. He obtained his degree of M. D. from Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, and became an eminent physician of Franklin and adjoining counties. He married (first) Stella Smith, who bore him nine children. He married (second) Mrs. Sarah Turner Cook, by whom he had five children, two yet living.

(IV) Henry Clay Clement, son of Dr. George Washington Clement, was born January 22, 1840, in Franklin county, Virginia.

Digitized by Google

He became a farmer, owning a plantation upon which he now resides. He served in the Confederate army during the war of 1861-1865, a private of the Sixth Virginia Regiment of Cavalry under General J. E. B. Stuart and in the battle at the Yellow Tavern, where his beloved commander received his death wound, Mr. Clement was taken prisoner. During the remainder of the war he was confined in a Federal prison at Elmira, New York. After the war he returned to his farm near Callands where he yet resides. He married, in 1866, Harriett Morrison, born in Henry county, Virginia, died July 29, 1885, daughter of Bushrod Washington Morrison; children, all living except Caroline, who died at age of sixteen years: Captain Henry C., commanding a company of the Twenty-ninth Regiment of Infantry United States regular army; Mary Royall, residing with her brother, Nathaniel Elliott, in Chatham; Bushrod Morrison, of Florida; Nathaniel Elliott, of whom further; James Turner, a lawyer and prominent Democrat, chairman of Pittsylvania county committee; Stephen Preston, associated with the British American Tobacco Company with headquarters in Hankow, China; Lieutenant Samuel A., of the United States navy.

(V) Nathaniel Elliott Clement, son of Henry Clay and Harriet (Morrison) Clement, was born in Pittsylvania county, Virginia, near Callands, November 15, 1872. He obtained his preparatory education in the public schools, attended Roanoke College, one year, then began the study of law, and in June, 1896, after passing the required examination, was admitted to practice at the Virginia bar. He located at Chatham where for two years he practiced alone, then in 1898 formed a partnership with his brother, James Turner Clement, the two brothers comprising the well-known and highly regarded law firm of Clement & Clement. Nathaniel E. Clement is a member of the Protestant Episcopal church, superintendent of the Sunday school and a strong pillar of his church, president of the School Trustees Association of Virginia, and greatly interested in the cause of education; he has devoted considerable time to the improvement of the public school system of Pittsylvania county, and is untiring in his efforts to advance their interests. He is a Democrat in politics, and in all that pertains to the public good he may be counted upon for assistance.

Mr. Clement married, June 24, 1902, at Chatham, Martha Maude Carter, born in Pittsylvania county, Virginia, April 12, 1879, daughter of James Carter, of the same county, born April 3, 1842, now living retired at Chatham. For twenty years he was postmaster, owning an extensive plantation before moving to Chatham. He joined the Confederate army at the age of nineteen years and served until the surrender, four years. He was wounded at Malvern Hill, and at Gettysburg, charging with Pickett's men at the latter battle, bearing his regimental colors until shot down, when they were seized by another and carried forward. He recovered from his wounds and again entered the service. He married Betty Pigg, of the same county, born May 29, 1854, now living in Chatham. Their four children are all living in Virginia. Mrs. Clement is a graduate of the Chatham Episcopal Institution, class of 1898, and a member of the Protestant Episcopal church. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Clement: Elizabeth Lanier, born May 19, 1904; Rutledge Carter, July 29, 1906; Henry Turner, January 29, 1910.

Armistead Cochran Crump. Dr. Armistead Cochran Crump, a successful physician of New York City, is descended from English ancestors who came from county Kent, England, early in the history of Virginia. William Crump was living in York county, Virginia, in 1660. Six years previous to that time New Kent county was created from part of the territory of York county, and the descendants of William Crump lived for many generations in New Kent county. Unfortunately the records of this county were destroyed by fire about the close of the civil war, and about the same time the family homestead, with the family Bible and its records, were also burned. Robert, Anderson, Josiah and Richard Crump were residents of New Kent county in the latter part of the eighteenth century. The first of these was the father of Fielding Crump, who was a farmer there. Fielding Crump married Peachy Walker, and they had sons: Robert Hill, Thomas, Fielding, David and John. Robert Hill Crump, son of Fielding Crump, was born July 21, 1821, in New Kent county, and died June 26, 1904, nearly eighty-three years old. He

Digitized by Google

served as a soldier in the Confederate army; engaged in business as a contractor in Richmond. He was a Baptist in religion, and politically a Democrat. He married Sarah Elizabeth Dobson, born October 9, 1827, died January 14, 1909, daughter of Samuel Edwards and Mary J. Dobson. They had children: James Dobson, mentioned below; Ann Bigger, born October 19, 1849; Peachy Walker, November 30, 1850, died October 3, 1853; Mary Samuella, August 25, 1852, died September 28, 1853; Mary Walker, September 1, 1854; Julia Gavinzel, April 4, 1856; Robert Shields, February 11, 1862.

James Dobson Crump, eldest child of Robert Hill and Sarah E. (Dobson) Crump, was born August 23, 1848, in the city of Richmond, where his home has continued to the present time. He attended a school taught by Mr. Richard Frazin, in Appomattox county, Virginia, and one by Charles P. Bump, in Richmond. When the civil war broke out he was in his thirteenth year, and he left school to take a position in the quartermaster's department of the Confederate States of America, and continued in that position until the close of hostilities. Immediately after the war, he became a salesman in a retail clothing establishment, where he remained a year or two, and then accepted a position in a wholesale grocery house. Here he continued until 1870, when he formed a wholesale shoe firm, in connection with C. E. Wingo and J. S. Ellett, under the firm name of Wingo, Ellett & Crump. In 1890 this establishment was incorporated and Mr. Crump was elected secretary and treasurer. He resigned this position in 1902, to accept the presidency of the B. F. Johnson Publishing Company, of Richmond, which is now engaged in the production of school books. Mr. Crump has developed exceptional business qualifications from a beginning very early in life, and has taken an active place in the conduct of various interests of his native city. He is a director of the National State & City Bank, the Richmond Trust & Savings Company, and the Atlantic Life Insurance Company. He has never desired nor accepted any political favors, but has consistently adhered to the Democratic party in political action. With his family, he is in communion with the Second Baptist Church of Richmond, and he is an active member of the Masonic fraternity, being a past master of Temple Lodge, No. 9, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons; a member of St. Andrews Commandery, Knights Templar, and of Dalcho Consistory, Ancient Accepted Scottish Rite Masons of the thirty-second degree. He is affiliated with the principal clubs of Richmond, including the Westmoreland, Business Men's, and Country clubs.

He married, November 4, 1875, in Richmond, Nannie Palmore Armistead, a native of Farmville, Virginia, daughter of William Anderson Armistead, a wholesale grocer of Richmond. Mr. Armistead married Fannie Ann Flippen, and of their children, Mrs. Crump is the only survivor. Mr. and Mrs. Crump are the parents of Dr. Armistead C. Crump, mentioned below, and Lora Crump, born September 6, 1888, a graduate of Hollins College, of Hollins, Virginia.

Dr. Armistead Cochran Crump was born July 29, 1876, in Richmond. He was educated in private schools, the Virginia Military Institute, and the University of Virginia, from which he graduated with the degree of M. D. in 1903. Coming to New York, he became an interne at the Presbyterian Hospital, where he continued two years, and is now a stomach specialist connected with that institution. He has done considerable medical research work, and contributed articles from time to time to the current medical journals. He is a member of the American Medical Association, and the New York State Medical Society. While engrossed in the pursuit of science, Dr. Crump has little time for politics or any other outside interests, but is a Democrat of independent tendencies. He is not identified with clubs or fraternal organizations.

Rt. Rev. Robert Atkinson Gibson. Son of an eminent divine of the Protestant Episcopal church, and descendant from a long line of pious and noble ancestors, Bishop Gibson, by heredity, environment and disposition, was destined for a brilliant ministerial career. Nor must the influence of a sympathetic, godly mother be overlooked in determining what were the contributing causes that led to his choice of a profession and to his rise to the Episcopacy.

Robert Atkinson Gibson, now and since 1897 Bishop of Virginia, was born at Petersburg, July 9, 1846, son of Rev. Churchill J. Gibson, a prominent clergyman of the Protestant Episcopal church. Through mater-

Digitized by Google

Robert A. Gibson.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

nal and paternal lines Bishop Gibson traces to the early colonial and revolutionary dignitaries and families of Virginia, including Richard Bennett, the Puritan governor of Virginia (1652), Theodorick Bland, Robert Bolling, Peter Poythress, William Randolph and Richard Bland, "The Antiquarian," member of the First Continental Congress and of the Virginia Committee of Safety.

Rev. Churchill J. Gibson, a man of benevolence, humor, cultured refined taste and remarkable piety, was the founder of Grace Protestant Episcopal Church of Petersburg, was its rector fifty years, and is still remembered there with reverence and love. In 1883 he was clerical deputy to the general convention of the church, at a previous date having been almost the unanimous choice of the Episcopal laity of Virginia for assistant bishop. His wife, Lucy Fitzhugh (Atkinson) Gibson, an accomplished, noble woman, "devoutly given to all good works," taught a Bible class in Grace Church Sunday school for fifty years, and the harvest from her teaching Eternity alone will reveal. It was the earnest desire of these godly parents that their son, Robert A., should tread in the footsteps of his father and become a minister, but they did not urge him nor seek to unduly influence him in the choice of a career. But their wishes were easily fulfilled, as the lad became early connected with the church, and but followed the natural bent of his mind. Both lived to see their son an honored clergyman of the church they loved, although the father, born in 1819, died in 1895, two years prior to his son's greatest achievement, his consecration as Bishop of Virginia.

Rt. Rev. Robert Atkinson Gibson began his preparatory education in the Episcopal High School at Alexandria, Virginia, going thence to Mount Laurel Academy in Virginia, and then entering Hampden-Sidney College near Farmville. Here his college life was interrupted by the war between the states. He enlisted in 1864 in the service of his state with the Rockbridge artillery, Fort Virginia artillery, fighting with the Army of Northern Virginia until the final surrender at Appomattox in 1865, and well proving the military side of his nature. Peace restored, he again entered Hampden-Sidney, whence he was graduated A. B. in 1867. During these years of study he had made the close acquaintance of the best English writers; and the works of Macaulay and Carlyle gave him especial pleasure. His natural inclination also turned him toward sacred literature and mental philosophy, Butler's Analogy being a special book of study. After graduation he began his studies in divinity at the Theological Seminary of Virginia, whence he was graduated in the class of 1870. He was ordained deacon on July 24 of the same year by Bishop Whittle in the chapel of the Theological Seminary, and sent forth as a missionary to southeastern Virginia, where he spent eighteen months in efforts to revive the work of the church in old parishes, and in opening new fields, covering five counties on the south side of the James river. On July 4, 1871, he was ordained priest by Bishop Johns at Petersburg, and from 1872 to 1878 was assistant minister to Rev. Dr. Joshua Peterkin, rector of St. James Episcopal Church, Richmond, and was in charge of the Moore Memorial Chapel. From 1878 to 1887 he was rector of Trinity Church, Parkersburg, West Virginia, and from 1887 to 1897 was rector of Christ Church, Cincinnati, Ohio.

In 1897 his native state reclaimed and restored him to his own people by electing him Bishop Coadjutor of Virginia, to which holy office he was consecrated, November 3, 1897. In 1902, by the death of Rt. Rev. F. M. Whittle, he succeeded him as Bishop of Virginia, and in that high priestly office continues at this date, 1915.

Filled with intense zeal to serve his church and people, Bishop Gibson has been of great usefulness in his efforts to aid in upbuilding and strengthening educational institutions. His alma mater, Hampden-Sidney, and Kenyon College, Ohio, have particularly benefitted by his services as trustee, the latter college showing its appreciation of the bishop's high attainments by conferring upon him the degree of D. D. in 1897. In the same year the University of the South conferred the same degree in acknowledgment of his great public spirit usefulness and learning.

Under his inspiring leadership the diocese of Virginia has taken long steps forward, and its spirituality and temporal growth has brought joy and pride to the leader. The good bishop inspires love and confidence in the hearts of his people by his wise counsel, purity of life and deep piety. His

Digitized by Google

qualities of simple, sincere and reverent conduct have endeared him to the public generally, while with the individual he is the embodiment of the Christly doctrine, "Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself." His personal charm is extraordinary and indefinable, but he holds his people to him, and in the rural districts where contact is closer than in the cities, this personal charm is doubly apparent. Yet in Richmond, no large entertainment is completely successful without him, and in social circles he is very popular. Could one sum up Bishop Gibson's attractive personality in one word, it would be best expressed in the word simplicity, in the sense that he makes it his greatest topic: The simplicity of the Gospel of Christ. This thought he lives out daily with men, women and children, and it is not more his great learning, his priestly office, his eloquent sermons and impressive readings, that influence men and women for good than his living out in his own life the simple and beautiful truth of the Gospel. Although his theology is sound, his creed orthodox, his sermons eloquent, persuasive and logical, these are not the forces that draw the hearts of his people to him, but the confidence and love he inspires by his own living of the simple Gospel truths is the magnet that draws and holds his people.

Bishop Gibson married, November 12, 1872, Susan Baldwin Stuart, daughter of Hon. A. H. H. and Frances Cornelia (Baldwin) Stuart, of Staunton, Virginia. Children: Rev. Alex Stuart Gibson, married Esther H. Hall, of Arlington, Virginia; Lucy Fitzhugh, at home; Frances Peyton, born in Richmond, Virginia, married Edmund Lee Woodward, and resides in China; Mary, at home; Rev. Churchill J. Gibson, of Luray, Virginia, married Gay Lloyd.

George Cameron, one of the most prominent tobacco manufacturers of Virginia, is of Scotch extraction, as his name indicates. His grandfather, Alexander Cameron, was a sheep farmer at Grantown, Morryshire, Scotland. His wife's maiden name was Grant. Their son, Alexander Cameron, was born at Grantown, where he lived as a farmer and leather merchant, and died in 1839. His wife, Elizabeth (Grant) Cameron, native of the same section, died in Petersburg, Virginia. Of their six children, three are now living, namely: Alexander, of Richmond, Virginia; Elizabeth, unmarried; George. The deceased were: William; Sarah, wife of Robert Dunlop, of Petersburg; Jane, wife of George Cameron. The last named died in 1872, and his wife fifteen years later.

George Cameron, son of Alexander and Elizabeth (Grant) Cameron, was born April 23, 1839, in Dreggie, near Grantown, and came to Virginia with his mother at the age of only two years. When he was ten years old he returned to Scotland, for his education. In Petersburg, his elder brothers were engaged in the manufacture of tobacco with the late David Dunlop, and in this way he became interested in that business at the age of fifteen years. Since the early age above mentioned, Mr. Cameron has been most actively identified with the tobacco business, and has come into control of many widely separated depots for handling this product. With great natural ability, and possessed of the traits peculiar to his people, he made rapid progress in business while yet a boy, and in 1862, at the age of twenty-three years, he became a partner in the firm of Cameron & Crawford, and later in the firm of William Cameron & Brother, at Petersburg, Virginia, and the firm of Alexander Cameron & Company, at Richmond. In the pursuit of this industry, business houses were established in Australia, and in 1865 his elder brother, William Cameron, now deceased, visited Australia in order to readjust business arrangements in that far continent, which had been severely interrupted by the war. Australia and India were among the largest consumers of the tobacco manufactured by the Cameron concern. Upon the return of William Cameron, in 1866, other branches were established, namely: William Cameron & Brother, at Petersburg, Virginia; Alexander Cameron & Company, Richmond, Virginia; Robert Dunlop & Company, at Louisville and Henderson, Kentucky; and George Campbell & Company, Liverpool and London. The owners in these concerns were William Cameron, Alexander Cameron, George Cameron, Robert Dunlop, and George Campbell, the last two being husbands of the sisters of Mr. George Cameron. A very extensive business was transacted in the trade of leaf and manufactured tobacco, in Kentucky and Virginia, for export. About 1870, at the solicitation of the governor of

Digitized by Google

Victoria, Australia, the firm of William Cameron & Company, Ltd., was established at Melbourne, under government protection, thus enjoying a rebate of twenty-five cents on each pound of tobacco manufactured in the colony of Victoria. In 1872 the Camerons engaged in business at Sidney, New South Wales, under the firm name of Cameron Brothers & Company, and this was soon followed by a factory at Adelaide, South Australia, and one at Brisbane, Queensland. About seventy-five per cent. of the tobacco consumed in the Australian colonies was supplied by these firms. Having achieved phenomenal success in the business world as manager of several large interests, Mr. George Cameron retired from the active course of duties thus involved, and now resides at his beautiful estate "Mount Erin," within the limits of the city of Petersburg, where he finds exercise and relaxation in superintending his greenhouses and ample grounds and farm. Although deeply engrossed in business for many years, Mr. Cameron did not forget his duty to the public, and during the war with the states volunteered for service in the Confederate army, and was taken prisoner in the engagement before Petersburg, June 9, 1864. With others he was conveyed to Point Lookout, Maryland, and later transferred to Elmira, New York. There he was paroled and returned to his home, by way of Savannah, Georgia, in October, 1864. Mr. Cameron has long been one of the most active and influential members of the Presbyterian Church South, and while he is not a voter, he has always been a firm supporter of the Democratic party. Since 1866 he has been identified with the Masonic fraternity, whose benevolent principles are an exemplification of his own character.

He married (first) March 13, 1861, Helen Dunn, daughter of Thomas R. Dunn, of Oakhill, Virginia, and his wife, Helen (Spooner) Dunn. She died in 1883, and Mr. Cameron married (second) July 19, 1886, Delia Pegram, a native of Petersburg, daughter of R. G. and Helen (Burrough) Pegram. She is now mistress of his elegant home at Petersburg, which is the abode of hospitality and refined taste. There were six children of the first marriage: Alexander, now deceased; Ella, now widow of Simon D. Gilbert, of Harrisburg, Pennsylvania; William, now manager of the British Australian Tobacco Company of Australia; George, deceased, who was president of the National Bank of Petersburg; Helen, residing unmarried at home. Children of the second marriage: Richard, died at the age of sixteen; Delia P. and Margaret Burroughs, residing with their parents.

Ernest Linwood Dodson. As proprietor of the Piedmont Tobacco Company, Ernest Linwood Dodson is identified with the industry to which, more than to any other, Danville, Virginia, owes its prosperity and reputation. He entered this field after considerable experience in other lines of endeavor and his success in his business has been the reward of careful, wise and conservative dealing. He is also the head of the P. B. Gravely Tobacco Company, a concern established in 1831, and a large and flourishing enterprise of Danville. Mr. Dodson's connection with Virginia is by his business relations, birth and ancestry, his grandfather having been born in Halifax county, coming from that county to Pittsylvania county.

(I) Felix Dodson, grandfather of Ernest Linwood Dodson, was a miller and also cultivated land of which he was the owner. His death occurred in 1877. He fought in the Confederate army throughout the entire four years of the civil war, participating in many of the most noted engagements of that eventful struggle. He married Elizabeth M. Ferguson, of Pittsylvania, where she still (1914) lives. Children of Felix and Elizabeth M. (Ferguson) Dodson: Henry Joel, of whom further; Fanny, died unmarried; Sally, married E. A. Wiles, a farmer of Pittsylvania county; Robert Leonard, a farmer of Pittsylvania county, has held the office of county supervisor, the present representative of his district in the Virginia state legislature; Charles W., engaging in the grocery business in Danville, Virginia; Cornelia, deceased, married Charles Williams, a farmer of Pittsylvania county.

(II) Henry Joel Dodson, son of Felix and Elizabeth M. (Ferguson) Dodson, was born in Pittsylvania county, Virginia, in September, 1851. He was reared to agricultural occupations and has followed this line all of his life. His present home is on the farm five miles from Danville, which he has raised to a high and profitable state of cultivation. He married (first) March 11, 1874, Betty

Digitized by Google

Tabitha, daughter of Bird Thomas Jennings. She died November 30, 1884. He married (second) Lucy Stutz, of Pittsylvania county, Virginia. He married (third) in October, 1912, Alice, widow of Douglas Dyer. Children of first marriage: Ernest Linwood, of whom further; Mattie Elizabeth, married William H. Bennett, a farmer of Pittsylvania county, and has eight children; Maggie, died in infancy; Mary, died in infancy; Henry Oscar, a carpenter of Pittsylvania county, married Alma Spindle, of St. Louis, Missouri, who left him at her death with one child, Arthur; Walter Raymond, married and resides in New York state. Children of second marriage: George Winfred, lives at home; Emma Malinda, married Fletcher Slayton, a farmer, and has two children; Janey Rosalie, a student in the training school of the Danville General Hospital; Alvin Bernice; Edna, died in infancy; Edgar, twin of Edna, lives at home; H. Conrad, Vivian, Elise, Fanny, Ethel, Eva, all of whom reside at home, unmarried. Mr. Dodson's third wife is the mother of five children by her former marriage, their being no children of their union.

Bird Thomas Jennings, father of Betty Tabitha (Jennings) Dodson, was a farmer, passed nearly his entire life in Pittsylvania county, Virginia, his death occurring in Greensboro, North Carolina, when he was ninety years of age. He was married four times, first to a Miss Brightwell, second to a Miss Gardner, third to a Miss Gardner (not related) and fourth to a widow, Mrs. Clark. His children are by his first three marriages: Mary, deceased, married James Ballou, of Halifax county, Virginia; James, deceased, married a Miss Hardy; William, married a Miss White; Thomas, deceased; Jane, deceased, married a Mr. McDaniel; Meredith, a resident of Roanoke, Virginia, married (first) a Miss Smith, (second) a widow, Mrs. Maynard; Betty Tabitha, of previous mention, married Henry Joel Dodson; Patty, deceased, married a Mr. Ferguson; Charles W., married and lives in Greensboro, North Carolina; Whit, died in infancy; John, married a Miss Brown and resides in Charlotte county, Virginia; Sally, married Nathaniel Ferguson, of Danville, Virginia; Eleanor, married Albert Warren, deceased, and lives in Richmond, Virginia; Lulu, married W. W. Clark, of Winston Salem, North Carolina; Robert Hughes, deceased; Cora, married J. E. Sale; Samuel, married and lives in South Carolina; Jessie, unmarried; Nanny, married Thomas Bennett, a farmer of Pittsylvania.

(III) Ernest Linwood Dodson, son of Henry Joel and Betty Tabitha (Jennings) Dodson, was born near Danville, Pittsylvania county, Virginia, on the farm where his father now lives, February 19, 1875. He was reared to farm life and remained at home, assisting in the cultivation of the homestead acres until he was twenty-four years of age, in his youth pursuing his studies in the local schools. Moving to Lynchburg, Virginia, he was for a short time connected with the wholesale grocery trade as a traveling salesman in the employ of S. C. Nowlin Company, in 1899 taking up his residence in Danville. For one year he was engaged in the retail shoe department of W. P. Hodnett's store as clerk, in 1900 becoming a bookkeeper for the W. C. Hurt Tobacco Company, in 1904 being admitted to the firm, the business in the following year being incorporated as the Morotock Tobacco Works, of which Mr. Dodson was vice-president, treasurer and general manager. In 1910 the charter of this corporation was surrendered and Mr. Dodson has since continued in business independently under the name of the Piedmont Tobacco Company. He is sole owner of this concern, which is a strong and responsible one, holding a firm position in the tobacco trade of Danville. He is related to other business interests in the city and is vice-president of the Danville Book and Stationery Company. His political belief is Democratic, and he is a member of the Commercial Association, the Tuscarora Club, and both Country clubs.

Mr. Dodson married, June 6, 1907, at Marshalltown, Iowa, Bessie E., born in that place June 16, 1878, daughter of Henry V. and Emma (Broadhead) Speers. Her father, a veteran of the civil war, died in November, 1912, aged seventy-five years, having been a merchant of Marshalltown and subsequently oil inspector for the state of Iowa. His widow now resides in Marshalltown, aged sixty-three years. Henry V. and Emma (Broadhead) Speers were the parents of: Charles R., a structural iron worker, specializing in bridge-building, of Des Moines, Iowa; John, deceased; Bessie E., of previous mention, married Ernest Lin-

Digitized by Google

wood Dodson; Harry V., of Marshalltown, Iowa. Mr. and Mrs. Dodson are the parents of: Elizabeth Speers, born April 23, 1909; Eleanor, born August 9, 1911; Ernest L., Jr., born November 18, 1913.

Adam Tyree Finch, M. D. The Finch family of Virginia, of which Adam T. Finch, of Chase City, is a twentieth century representative, springs from Adam Finch, who according to the records of Charlotte county, Virginia, received a grant of several thousand acres of land in that county from the English king. Four generations of the family have been seated in Mecklenburg county, Adam Finch, grandfather of Dr. Adam T. Finch, taught the first school in Chase City. The family have ever been large landowners and planters, men of honor, influence and high standing. Through intermarriages Dr. Finch is connected with the important Goode, Carter and Bacon families of Virginia and with many of the Colonial families of the state. Dr. Adam T. Finch is a son of Tyree Goode Finch, grandson of Adam Finch and great-grandson of Zachariah and Mary A. Finch, all of Mecklenburg county.

(II) Adam Finch, son of Zachariah Finch, was born June 23, 1800, died October 4, 1874. He was a teacher and preacher of the early day, belonging to the Virginia conference of the Methodist Episcopal church, and is credited with having taught the first school in Chase City. He married, December 24, 1824, Lucy Swepson Goode, born about the year 1800, died June 12, 1859, daughter of William and Mary (Tabb or Tabbs) Goode, a lineal descendant of the "founder" of the Goode family in Virginia. Children: Langston Easley, born October 24, 1825; Richard Henry, April 24, 1827; William Edward, December 21, 1830; Thomas Zachariah, August 29, 1833; George Beverly, February 27, 1837; Tyree Goode, of further mention; Adam Thomas. George Beverly Finch, a captain in Pickett's division of the Confederate army, charged at the head of his company, and though he survived the gallant charge, made by the division at Gettysburg, brought back with him from that field a Federal bullet that was not removed from his body until twenty years afterwards. He was a lawyer and practiced in Mecklenburg county until his death in 1900.

(III) Tyree Goode Finch, next to the youngest son of Adam and Lucy S. (Goode) Finch, was born April 27, 1840, died in 1886, a farmer. He served in the quartermaster's department of the Third Regiment Virginia Cavalry, Confederate States army, returning after the war to the farm. He married Mary, daughter of Colonel Little Bacon, a descendant of Nathaniel Bacon, of the house of burgesses. Colonel Bacon married a Miss Carter, of Virginia.

(IV) Dr. Adam Tyree Finch, of Chase City, was born February 29, 1872, son of Tyree Goode and Mary (Bacon) Finch. He prepared in the public schools of Mecklenburg county, entered Virginia Polytechnic Institute in 1889 and was graduated Bachelor of Science, class of 1893. He decided to become a physician, and in the fall of 1893 entered the medical department of the University of Virginia, whence he graduated Doctor of Medicine, class of 1896. He remained at the University as instructor in clinical medicine. In 1908 he became commandant of cadets and professor of physiology at Virginia Polytechnic Institute at Blacksburg, Montgomery county, Virginia, a post he retained until 1901. During the time between graduation and his locating in private practice in Chase City, Dr. Finch was, in addition to the foregoing, physician at Buffalo Lithia Springs until 1902, retaining that post for one year after locating in Chase City. Since 1902 he has devoted himself entirely to his Chase City practice and has there gained honorable reputation as physician and citizen. He is a member of the American and Virginia State Medical societies, has contributed timely and valuable articles to the medical journals and is the author of "A Hand Book of the University of Virginia." For sixteen years he has been connected with the Virginia National Guard as surgeon and has served as major of the medical corps of Virginia. He is one of the present health officers of the county, and as a member of Chase City council served as chairman of the sanitary water and sewage commission, organized to supervise the construction and building of the present water, light and sewage system of the city. He is modern in his methods of treatment and fully in sympathy with advanced ideas on sanitation and prevention. In political faith he is a Democrat, in religious belief a Methodist, and in fraternal connection, a member

Digitized by Google

of Chase City Lodge, No. 96, Free and Accepted Masons.

Dr. Finch married, in 1899, Elizabeth Morton, born in 1880, daughter of Benjamin and Susan (Carrington) Morton, of Clarksville, Virginia. Children: Mary Douglas, Elizabeth Goode, Margaret Goode, Adam Tyree (2), William Carrington.

Edward S. Brown. The Brown family trace their ancestry in England to a remote period. Their coat-of-arms: A field sable, three lions passant argent in bend. Crest: Griffin's head or, dentele. Motto: *Laeti completi labores.*

Buckingham Browne, the first of the line here under consideration of whom we have definite information, a son of Clement and Mary (Glebe) Browne, was born January 31, 1671-72, died February 1, 1734-35. He was a native of England, from whence he came accompanied by his wife, mother and daughter, August 21, 1703, receiving from the king a large grant of land in Essex county, Virginia, where he settled and spent the remainder of his days. His mother, Mary (Glebe) Browne, was baptized January 4, 1644, died February 8, 1732, daughter of William Glebe. Buckingham Browne married, April 21, 1700, at Radnall Church, Havelstone, England, Elizabeth Mestich, who bore him nine children: Mary, born March 5, 1701; Clement, January 24, 1702, died December 26, 1702; John, December 11, 1708, in Essex county, Virginia, died December 4, 1709; Samuel, December 11, 1710; Elizabeth, December 26, 1712; Sarah, July 23, 1714, died September 9, 1714; Thomas, February 14, 1715-16; Dorothy, December 24, 1721; James, see forward.

(III) James Browne, son of Buckingham and Elizabeth (Mestich) Browne, was born in Essex county, Virginia, September 23, 1726, was baptized in the Parish Church of St. Ann by Senore Garzia, October 13, 1726, died August 6, 1814. He married Mary Spearman, born November 13, 1730, died August 6, 1823, daughter of Job Spearman. Children: William, born October 14, 1755; Elizabeth, January 6, 1757, died February 27, 1855; Martha, June 16, 1759, died July 23, 1853; Anna, June 28, 1761, died November 3, 1848; John, March 16, 1764; Thomas, December 4, 1765; Rhoda, June 18, 1769; Daniel, see forward.

(IV) Daniel Browne, son of James and Mary (Spearman) Browne, was born May 26, 1776, died May 28, 1863. His occupation was that of planter, and he followed this line of work first in Cumberland and afterward in Powhatan county, Virginia. He married, November 24, 1808, Nancy Hobson Walton, daughter of Robert and Mary (Hobson) Walton, who were the parents of five other children, namely: William, Thomas, Polly, Aggie, Fanny. Robert Walton, who was a soldier in the revolution, serving from the beginning to the end of the war, was a son of Thomas and Martha (Cox) Walton, who were the parents of three other sons, namely: Thomas, George, Josiah. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Browne: 1. Henry J., born October 12, 1811; married, October 24, 1833, Susan Ann Hobson. 2. Robert Walton, born August 28, 1813; married, April 10, 1838, Elizabeth Allen Hobson. 3. Thomas Compton, born December 27, 1815; married, December 21, 1837, Martha James Goodman. 4. Edward Smith, see forward. 5. Mary Christina, born November 21, 1819; married, March 10, 1842, Harrison Jones. 6. Elizabeth Agnes, born November 13, 1822; married, December 19, 1839, William Thomas Hobson. 7. Martha Ann, born September 13, 1825, died March 22, 1886; married, November 24, 1846, Zachariah Grayson Moorman. 8. Daniel Hobson, born September 3, 1828; married (first) October 16, 1851, Sally Ann Hatcher; (second) June 30, 1858, Mildred Minerva Wilkinson; (third) February 18, 1874, Charlotte Virginia Hatcher.

(V) Edward Smith Brown, son of Daniel and Nancy Hobson (Walton) Browne, was born in Cumberland county, Virginia, April 7, 1818, died January 3, 1908, in Lynchburg, Virginia. He came from good stock in every sense of the word, for his parents were more than ordinary people. While leading the quiet simple life of the country gentry of those days, they were of a strong mental caliber, educated, refined, and of high character. In early life Edward S. Brown led the life of a Virginia planter's son, aiding in the affairs of a large farm and family, and attending the best available country schools. He completed his education at the Randolph-Macon College, then ranking among the best institutions of the south, and was among the first graduates along with Bishop McTyeire and was under the tutelage of the Rev. Dr. Landon B. Garland,

Digitized by Google

Edward D. Brown

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

afterwards for many years, and up to his death, the chancellor of the Vanderbilt University. Throughout the long and useful life of Mr. Brown his thirst for knowledge was unabated, and he remained a student to the very end. He was admitted to the bar in the early forties, and he practiced his profession in Cumberland and other counties in Virginia, continuing until near the close of his life, acquiring a reputation for legal ability of a high order, ranking among the leading members of his profession. Enjoying fine social connections, and being a man of steady and industrious habits, noted for his thoroughness and painstaking diligence in all his work, he acquired an extensive practice and the esteem and confidence of his fellowmen. In 1866 Mr. Brown removed to Lynchburg and shortly afterwards formed a partnership with Charles L. Mosby, one of the ablest and most accomplished lawyers in the history of the state. Mr. Mosby being considerably older than Mr. Brown and always in delicate health, the chief labors of the firm devolved wholly upon Mr. Brown, and during the last ten years of this connection, which continued until the death of Mr. Mosby, the senior member of the firm rarely came to the office, and then only on short visits.

The firm, of which William C. Ivey was a partner for a time, stood very high in legal and business circles, and took a leading part in the greater part of the important litigation of Lynchburg and the surrounding country. In the complex and protracted litigation over the will of Samuel Miller, involving about a million and a half dollars, and arousing deep interest throughout the state, the work of the firm was conspicuous. The contest presented many phases of great difficulty and engaged the talents of leading lawyers in this part of the commonwealth, but it is believed that Mr. Brown was as serviceable and influential in that conflict and bore himself with as much honor and ability as the best of them. He was concerned in many other cases of importance and difficulty, particularly in the court of appeals, where it was said to be his rule to carry every case that was not decided exactly to his liking. That dignified and stately forum seemed more congenial to his predilections than the guerilla contests of the inferior courts.

The most prominent traits of Mr. Brown's professional style and characteristics were his thoroughness of preparation, his patient, persistent, tireless work in examining every phase of his cause and every question his mind could suggest as likely to arise. He wanted to read and study the outgiving of every court in Europe and in America that had given an opinion upon the matter in hand. It was not unusual for him to visit Washington and Richmond and spend several days searching the large law libraries of those cities on the hunt for authorities to sustain his contentions, or better, down the position of his adversary. His capacity for labor in his researches was equal to his apparent love of it, and he spared not himself day or night. No drudgery of detail, no forbidding array of facts and figures, no complications of legal principle or conflicting testimony ever dismayed him, or turned him aside from mastering every detail of his cause. This arose largely from his conscientious loyalty to his client and his profound conviction of his duty, and he gave himself without stint to the full performance of every trust confided to him. It must not be thought from his searching after authorities that he followed blindly previous opinion of courts or text-writers. On the contrary he was a man of most independent judgment and held to his own opinions with the utmost tenacity. He was also prominently noted for his strong determination and courage in the face of any difficulty or danger, though he never seemed to lose the calm equanimity of his temper.

The long, hard struggle he made for the recovery of his property in the state of Kansas which had been confiscated by the United States government during the war, illustrated his prominent characteristics. Finding after the close of the war that his valuable properties there had been confiscated as belonging to an alien enemy, that they had been taken and sold in the forms of law, but against its equity, and by considerable hard and dangerous work he might prove that the proceeds had been appropriated by corrupt Federal marshals in collusion with conniving and still more corrupt judges, many of whom still held authority and influence, and knowing that the battle must be waged in a forum strongly prejudiced against him, yet with tireless energy and patient persistence he waged for years the unequal contest amid hostile sur-

Digitized by Google

roundings until he finally wrung from the despoilers a considerable part of their ill-gotten gains. In the course of the litigation several appeals were taken by him to the Supreme Court of the United States, and arising out of these matters and through Mr. Brown's instrumentality articles of impeachment were presented by the house of representatives against a judge of the United States court in Kansas, charging bribery, corruption and high misdemeanors in office. Mr. Brown was one of the chief witnesses who testified against him, with the result that the judge resigned his office pending the hearing of the charges. In all his professional career, as well as in his business affairs, he loved justice, scorned deception and trickery, and was absolutely without fear of man.

In early life he joined the Methodist church, and after moving to Lynchburg he united with the Court Street Methodist Church, to which he was zealously devoted and a constant attendant to the last. He was especially fond of Bible study, and devoted to teaching it in his Sunday school class, which in his latter days, despite the increasing feebleness of age, he would never consent to give up. He carried on his labors almost to the day of his death, for when he was stricken with his last illness, just a few days before the end, he was in the midst of preparing legal documents and engaged in Biblical research. In this and in all things else he fought a good fight and kept the faith, and his religious life was even as the "path of the just that shineth more and more unto the perfect day." He was a just man who daily walked in his uprightness. His was the life of a Christian gentleman, charitable to all his kind, slow to anger and full of good words. In his family he was amiable, kind-hearted, hospitable and helpful; as a friend he was faithful and sympathetic, and when he went to his reward he left a blessed memory. No man in all Lynchburg was more beloved than he.

Though he always took an intelligent and lively interest in all the public questions of the day and the affairs of his country, yet he had no taste for politics and never sought public office. But recognizing the ability and high character of the man, his county people prior to the civil war elected him to the legislature and he represented them in the house of delegates with the same industry and fidelity which he brought to the discharge of every duty.

Mr. Brown married, in 1845, Jane Margaret Winfree, of Lynchburg, Virginia, daughter of Christopher and Cornelia (Meyer) Winfree, and took her to his home, "Sunny Side," an attractive country seat a few miles below Cumberland Court House. Here they resided for some years, he leading the life of a country lawyer of the olden time in one of the most prosperous and largest slaveholding counties of the state, and in a community of the highest social advantages until after the close of the civil war. Their children were: 1. Cornelia Walton, born April 6, 1846. 2. Mary Virginia, born January 9, 1849; married, November 5, 1867, John Winston Ivey, son of Peter and Sallie (Lawson) Ivey; children: Otelia Walton, born March 2, 1872; Mary Winston, born October 20, 1878. 3. Anne, born October 7, 1856.

Littleberry Stainback Foster, M. D. While the Fosters of Mathews county, Virginia, descendants of Isaac Foster, are elsewhere described as a family of seafaring men, pilots, mates and masters, there are exceptions to this general rule and in the following review, the career of one of the most notable professional men of the family is traced.

Dr. Littleberry S. Foster is a grandson of Isaac Foster, a sea captain, ship and landowner, sailing his own vessel, a man of means, influence, and strong character. He served in the second war with Great Britain, was a devoted member of the Methodist Episcopal church, devoting largely of his time and means to promote its welfare. Captain Isaac Foster married Mary Miller and had issue: Julia; Baldwin, whose career is elsewhere noted in this work; John, father of Dr. Foster, of Norfolk; Seth; Isaac (2); Elizabeth; Shepard.

John Foster, second son of Isaac and Mary (Miller) Foster, was born in Mathews county, Virginia, in 1817, died in 1896. Nearness to the sea and family example combined to determine his choice of a career and from boyhood he began sailing the nearby waters of the Chesapeake and from intimate association became thoroughly familiar with the secrets of that great body. From the bay he graduated to the ocean, beginning

Digitized by Google

"before the mast" and later becoming master. He was a sea captain for many years, his record is an honorable one, his character ruggedly honest and his entire life one that stood the test of every trial. He married Nancy Foster, born in 1824, died in 1911, daughter of another John Foster (not a relative) and his wife, Sarah Brownley. Children: John E., born in 1845, died in 1896, a sea captain, unmarried; Littleberry Stainback, of further mention; Malvern Hill, born in 1863, died in 1898; married Virginia Hudgins.

Littleberry S. Foster, second son of Captain John and Nancy (Foster) Foster, was born in Mathews county, Virginia, February 23, 1856. He obtained his early and preparatory education in private schools, completing his classical studies at Randolph-Macon College. Breaking away from family tradition and parental example, he forswore the sea and all its allurements, deciding upon a professional career. As the years have brought him honors in that oldest of professions and the future holds yet more brilliant promise, it is evident that he made no mistake and that as a pilot to health, he possesses the same clear brain, steady hand and cool courage that distinguished the many men of his race who have gained fame as pilots of ships. After leaving Randolph-Macon he entered the medical department of the University of the City of New York and there received the degree M. D., class of 1879. He added to his store of knowledge gained at the university by a post-graduate course at Edinburgh, Scotland, beginning practice in Norfolk, Virginia. After a few years spent in practice there he returned to Mathews county, in 1885, and there practiced until 1899. During this period he made special study of diseases of the brain and nerves and became noted as one of the great specialists in the treating of such diseases. In 1899 he gave up private practice to accept the appointment of superintendent of Eastern State Hospital for the Insane in Virginia, and until 1907 was the head of that institution. Here he was brought in constant contact with every form of disease of the brain, and with all the power of his medical skill and learning he fought to restore to the unfortunates committed to his care, their normal condition. To this end he used not only every medicinal and surgical aid known to the brain specialist, but those exterior aids, exercise, diet, occupation and amusement, treating each case separately after a thorough examination into cause, heredity and previous environment. The eight years spent at the Insane Hospital were fruitful ones for both the institution and its honored head. He grew in experience and knowledge, his devotion to his patients arising from a double motive, professional interest of the highest order and an intense sympathy for those deprived of reason, often through no fault of their own. He attained high rank among the brain specialists of the country, and raised the reputation of the institution over which he presided to a par with the best of other states. In 1907 he withdrew from the superintendency of the hospital and resumed private practice as a brain and nerve specialist, locating in Norfolk. He is a member of many professional societies, including the American and Virginia State Medical Associations and for seven years prior to becoming superintendent of the Insane Hospital was a member of the state board, governing the insane hospitals of Virginia. Dr. Foster is not a man of one idea, although his devotion to his specialty is intense. While practicing in Mathews county he was superintendent of schools for nine years and for ten years was chairman of the Democratic county committee, filling both positions most capably and had he elected to remain in the county would probably have been yet in office, as his people parted from him with regret. He is a member, junior warden and treasurer of Burton parish of the Protestant Episcopal church and a master Mason of Williamsburg Lodge, No. 6.

Dr. Foster married, in 1881, Agnes, daughter of Captain William and Mary Jane (Dent) Dixon, of Savannah, Georgia. Children: 1. Mary L., born in 1883, a graduate of Virginia Female Institute, Staunton, Virginia, and of Olney College, Washington, D. C.; married Charles Rowan and has three children: Mary F., Virginia, and William Dent. 2. Littleberry S. (2), born in 1885, educated at Locust Dale Academy, then took architectural courses and is now a draughtsman in the employ of the General Fire Extinguisher Company, of Providence, Rhode Island, at Charlotte, North Carolina. 3. Lucille, born in 1887, a graduate of Chatham Female College, Chatham,

Digitized by Google

Virginia. 4. William Dixon, born 1889, educated at Hampton-Sidney College, Virginia, and Millsaps College, Jackson, Mississippi, received from the latter college the degrees A. B. and A. M. He is now an instructor in Porter Military Academy, Charleston, South Carolina. 5. Merritt W., born in 1894, a graduate of Porter Military Academy.

R. Randolph Hicks. Hardly yet in the prime of life, yet ranking as one of the strong men of the Virginia bar, Mr. Hicks can review with satisfaction his years, forty-four.

He is a son of Robert J. and Nannie T. (Randolph) Hicks, of Warrenton, Virginia, and was born in that town in 1870. After preparatory courses at Episcopal High School, he entered the University of Virginia, whence he was graduated LL. B., class of 1891, and at once began practice. He was located at Roanoke, Virginia, for six years, then transferred his residence to Norfolk, where he has since been continuously in practice in all state and Federal courts of the district. His practice is a large one and conducted with the strictest regard for the interests of clients and in close accordance with the ethics of the profession, closely absorbed in the profession he adorns. He is a member of the law firm of Hicks, Morris, Garnett & Tunstall, the firm having offices in Norfolk and New York City. Messrs. Morris & Garnett are attorneys for the system of banks known as the Morris Plan Banks. Mr. Hicks has made few departures from the legitimate field of law, but in 1897-98, represented his district in the Virginia house of assembly, elected on the Democratic ticket. Learned in the law, forceful and eloquent in presenting his cases, he has won his way to the high position he holds at the bar by the force of merit and by the fairest of methods. He is a member of the Virginia Borough, Country and Westover clubs.

Mr. Hicks married, in October, 1899, Ella J. Kerr, daughter of Charles G. Kerr, of Baltimore, and granddaughter of Reverdy Johnson.

Caldwell Hardy, president of the Norfolk National Bank, is descended from an old North Carolina family, which was distinguished in the early history of that state. Rev. William Hardy, born 1729, died 1783, resided in Bertie county, North Carolina. His wife's baptismal name was Sarah. Little is now known concerning this couple. Their son, Rev. Edward Hardy, born March 18, 1770, in Bertie county, was a clergyman of the Methodist Episcopal church, and resided in Currituck county, North Carolina, near the court house, and died April 3, 1837. At the age of nineteen years he became convinced of his calling to engage in the ministry, and on December 24, 1791, before completing his twenty-second year, he was appointed a traveling minister by the Methodist conference, and was appointed a deacon, December 11, 1793, at Green Hill by Bishop Asbury. He continued his labors in North Carolina until his death. He was made an elder at Norfolk, February 24, 1814. He married (first) December 25, 1796, Lydia Jarvis, born August 25, 1780, died December 20, 1807, daughter of Colonel Thomas and Lydia Jarvis, of Currituck; married (second) December 20, 1808, Elizabeth Murden, who died September 11, 1815; married (third) September 24, 1816, Dorcas Woodhouse, who died December 11 of the same year; married (fourth) July 1, 1819, Lydia (White) Bray, widow of Captain Thomas Bray, born November 27, 1784, died March 18, 1853, daughter of Caleb and Amy White. Of the first marriage were born four sons: William J., Thomas Asbury, Charles Wesley and Edward Washington. All of these reared large families. The second wife had three children who died unmarried. The third wife died childless. Children of the fourth marriage: Lemuel Cook, died at the age of seventeen years; Henry Clarke.

(II) Henry Clarke Hardy, youngest child of Rev. Edward and Lydia (White-Bray) Hardy, was born November 10, 1826, in Currituck, North Carolina, and was deprived of his father by death when eleven years old. Very early in life he went to Norfolk, Virginia, and became a clerk with Hardy Brothers, a firm consisting of his two eldest half-brothers, who were shipowners and merchants engaged in the West India trade. He received some schooling in North Carolina and also in Norfolk. Soon after attaining manhood, he removed to Petersburg where he became a merchant, and where in later years (about 1890) he was for some time cashier of the Petersburg Savings and Insurance Company. In 1859 he moved to

Digitized by Google

Newark, New Jersey, and established in New York the firm of H. C. Hardy & Company in association with his brothers' firm of Hardy & Brothers, of Norfolk, Virginia. He returned to Norfolk, Virginia, and in 1870-71 was president of the Farmers and Merchants Loan and Trust Company of that city. Returning to New York, he became a member of the New York Stock Exchange and of the Consolidated Stock and Produce Exchanges, and conducted a very successful business as banker and broker, residing in Brooklyn. He later became cashier of the Petersburg Savings and Insurance Company, referred to above, retired in 1900, and died at Hamilton, New York, July 24, 1912. During the civil war he acted as agent for the state of North Carolina in caring for southern soldiers held prisoners in the north. He was highly esteemed for his upright character and many personal and social virtues. For many years he was vestryman of St. Anne's Protestant Episcopal Church, of Brooklyn, New York. He was a member of the Union League Club in New York. Politically he was independent of party organizations.

He married (first) May 16, 1848, in St. Paul's Church, Norfolk, Huldah Etheridge Dozier, born May 20, 1828, in Camden county, North Carolina, daughter of Joseph and Lydia (Lamb) Dozier, died August 6, 1875, in Norfolk. He married (second) December 9, 1880, in Brooklyn, Mary E. R. Gillette, who survives him without issue, and now resides in Hamilton, New York. Children of his first wife: 1. Frederick, born May 29, 1849, in Norfolk, resides in Columbia, Tennessee. 2. Marion, died at the age of six days. 3. Caldwell, mentioned below. 4. Henrietta, born August 13, 1854, became the wife of Edward M. Hammond, of Atlanta, Georgia, and died November 24, 1883. 5. Mary Lamb, born August 23, 1856, in Petersburg, died in Oxford, North Carolina, April 17, 1869. 6. Horace, born July 2, 1858, in Petersburg, is engaged in the life insurance business in New York City. 7. Lydia White Lamb, born September 24, 1859, is the wife of Dr. John D. Hammond, of Augusta, Georgia. 8. Henry Clark Jr., born November 1, 1861, in Brooklyn, resided in New York City, where he died November 1, 1905. 9. Willoughby D., born July 11, 1863, in Greene county, New York, resides in New York City, where he is a certified public accountant.

(III) Caldwell Hardy, second son of Henry Clarke and Huldah Etheridge (Dozier) Hardy, was born May 13, 1852, and was seven years of age when he removed with his parents to New York. He was educated in the Polytechnic Institute, Brooklyn, and entered a broker's office in Wall street, New York, in 1870. Soon after he removed to Norfolk, Virginia, and engaged in the banking business, and upon the organization of the Norfolk National Bank in 1885 became its first cashier. He continued in that position until 1899, since when he has been its president. His official connection with the bank as cashier and president now extends over a period of nearly thirty years. In 1893 he also became cashier, six years later vice-president, and in 1901 president of the Norfolk Bank for Savings and Trusts, continuing as its president to the present time. He is a member of the American Bankers Association, having been two terms a member of its executive council, first vice-president in 1901, and president in 1902. He is a director of the Virginia Railway and Power Company, and a member of the board of trustees and treasurer of the Mary F. Ballentine Home for the Aged. For many years he has been a vestryman of St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal Church, of Norfolk; has been twice president of the Virginia Club; and is a member of the Borough Club, Country Club, and president of the Westover Club. Mr. Hardy is a man of genial nature, affable manners and sound principle, and much of the success of the two very successful banks of which he is the head is due to his personal efforts and popularity.

He married, December 6, 1875, Lucy Hardy, of Norfolk, daughter of Dr. Thomas and Kate (Wallington) Hardy. Children: 1. Wallington, born September 8, 1876, married Carrie Symington, of Baltimore. 2. Russell, born March 6, 1882. 3. Lucy, born August 15, 1884, married Sewall Kemble Oliver, of Columbia, South Carolina, and has children: Sewall Kemble Oliver Jr., born April 17, 1909, C. Hardy Oliver, born November 20, 1910, Lucy (3) Oliver, born October 10, 1912 4. Kate, born December 8, 1886.

James Scott Parrish. From boyhood a worker, and since 1892 connected with the Richmond Cedar Works founded by his father, Mr. Parrish has developed a strong

Digitized by Google

character and an efficiency in the conduct of large business enterprises that mark him as a man of unusual force. He has faced discouraging conditions with a brave front, and whatever forebodings may have filled his soul, to the world he was the clear-headed man of action they were accustomed to meet. There are two qualities of character that distinctly marked his father in this son's estimation, unbounded courage in overcoming difficulties, and his gentle but firm disposition. These qualities have lost nothing in transmission from father to son. Still a young man, Mr. Parrish carries the responsibilities of the executive positions he holds, with a rare wisdom, and in his intercourse with his assistants is courteous and considerate. His many years of intercourse with men as employee and employer have taught him the value of consideration for others, and developed a practical side of his nature that only comes from actual contact with men in different business operations. "Live and let live" is not a modern motto but it is having a modern application in these days and may be said to fairly express Mr. Parrish's attitude toward his fellows.

James Scott Parrish was born in Richmond, Virginia, December 12, 1869, son of William Henry Parrish, born July 27, 1834, died March 27, 1892, and grandson of Coason W. Parrish, born June 5, 1803, died February 6, 1860. Coason W. Parrish married Mary Steele Coffey. William Henry Parrish married Mary, daughter of John Kirkpatrick, born in 1790, died in February, 1842. John Kirkpatrick married Jane Maria Jellis, born June 27, 1801, daughter of Captain Thomas and Ann (Deane) Jellis, who came from England in 1817, settling at Cartersville, Virginia, their daughter, Jane Maria, coming in 1819. Captain Thomas Jellis was a captain in the English army, General Michael McCreagh, of Lord Wellington's staff, being a near relation of the family.

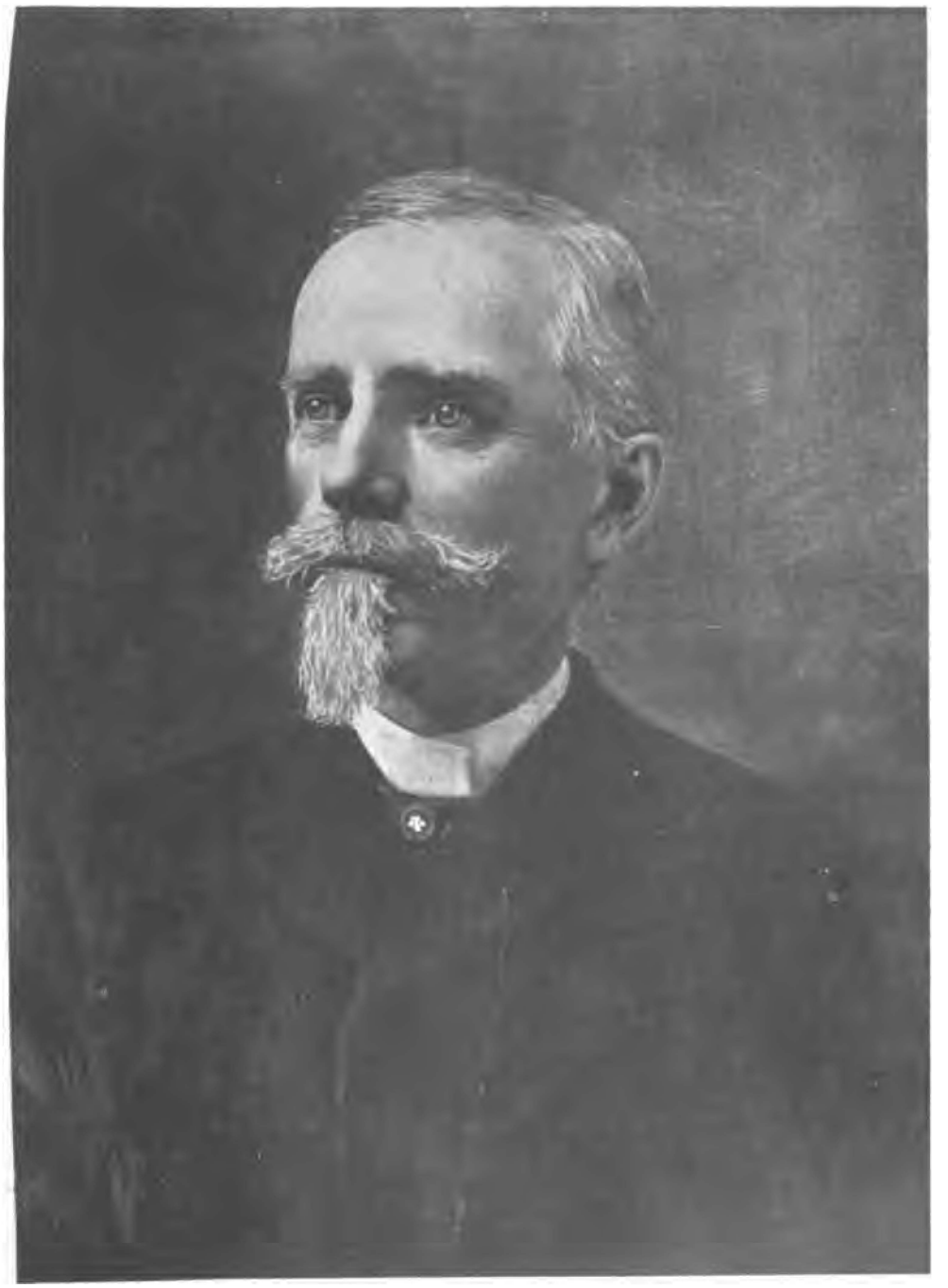
William Henry Parrish was a manufacturer of Richmond, founder of the Richmond Cedar Works, a man of strong character and upright life.

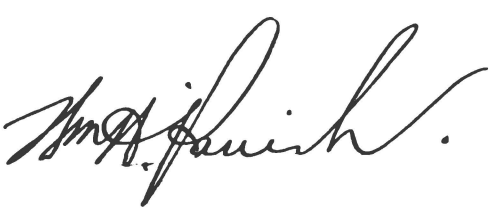
James Scott Parrish attended the public schools of Richmond, Mrs. Camm's School and Thomas Norwood's School, preparing in these institutions for college. From the time he was twelve years of age he collected bills in the after-school hours, and on Saturdays until he was eighteen years of age. After entering college he spent two months of each vacation in labor, so the introductory statement that "since twelve years of age he has been a worker" admits of no controversy. His classical preparation completed he entered Massachusetts Institute of Technology, Boston, Massachusetts, whence he was graduated Bachelor of Science in Mechanical Engineering, May 31, 1892. In June, 1892, he entered the establishment of his father, the Richmond Cedar Works, taking the place made vacant by the death of the latter, the preceding March, and threw himself with all his energy and capacity into the operation of that plant. Success has attended his efforts and his name today is an honored one in Richmond business circles. His interests have expanded and now extend far beyond the limits of his original enterprise, the Richmond Cedar Works, he being treasurer of that corporation. He is president of the Hammond Company (Incorporated); president of the Chesterfield Apartment Company; president of the Richmond Foundry and Manufacturing Company; president of the Gulf Red Cedar Company; treasurer of the Wilts Veneer Company, and holds a directorship in each of them.

Mr. Parrish, like many city business men of large interests, has a passionate love for country life and out-of-door pleasures. His chief sports are golf, tennis, hunting and horseback riding, while his love for the country finds expression in his beautiful estate, "Miniborya," at Drewry's Bluff, Chesterfield county, Virginia. Here the farming and dairy operations are of the deepest interest to him, and at "Miniborya" as many of his hours and days "off duty" are spent as are possible. His practical mind has evolved several inventions that have been successfully patented and applied to various uses. His clubs are the Westmoreland, Commonwealth and Country Club of Virginia; his college fraternity, Sigma Chi. He is a deacon of Grace Street Presbyterian Church, and in politics a Democrat. From 1906 until 1910, Mr. Parrish served upon Governor Swanson's staff as aide-de-camp. In 1907 he was elected a member of the board of trustees of Hampden-Sidney College.

This record of a busy man's life shows a broad interest in all departments of city

Digitized by Google





Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

life, and but inadequately expresses the interest Mr. Parrish has in all that concerns the public good. He has no rules of conduct to recommend to young men that will lead to success, but believes that the "proper observance of the Sabbath day" will contribute more to the strengthening of sound ideals in American life and prove most helpful to young men in attaining true success.

Mr. Parrish married, December 6, 1893, Edith, daughter of George and Mary Ella (Winch) Winch, her parents being the same name but not related. Her paternal grandparents are Joseph Russell and Mary (Cawn) Winch; her maternal grandparents, Enoch and Mary (Fuller) Winch, an ancestor being Joseph Winch, who was a captain in Colonel Samuel Bullard's regiment in 1777, and during the revolution. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Parrish: Eleanor Winch and James Scott (2), both students.

Hope. Numerous are the members of this family of Hope from whom the colony and state of Virginia has derived service of signal value. There are few avenues of endeavor they have not penetrated, and in nearly all has some member of the family won honor and distinction, even literature receiving one of the name, James Barron Hope, into a prominent place. The history of Virginia is replete with the deeds of members of the Hope family, founded in the colony by John Hope, who came from England to Elizabeth City county, making his home in Hampton. From him are descended William Owens and Frank Stanley Hope, of Portsmouth, Virginia.

The founder of the family, John, and his son of the same name were ship-builders, the elder Hope having learned the art in his native land, and in Virginia instructing his son therein. John, junior, was the owner of a yard at Portsmouth and there constructed many ships for the coastwise and transatlantic trade, becoming the possessor of what was for that time a considerable fortune.

(III) William Meredith Hope, son of John (2) Hope, was born in 1812, and died in 1899, after a lifetime passed in the pursuit of the calling that had occupied his line since the arrival of the American ancestor. He was educated under private instruction, and made his life business naval construction, giving of his services to the Confederate government during the civil war. While this conflict was being fought he superintended the building of two ships on the Tombigbee river, one on the Mississippi, and one on the Chickahominy, all four of which became units of the Confederate navy. He was a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and belonged to Stonewall Camp, Confederate Veterans, his church was the Methodist Episcopal. William Meredith Hope married Virginia Frances Owens, of Portsmouth, Virginia, and had issue: Herbert M., born in 1849, died in 1907, a minister of the Methodist church, married, in 1878, Emma Vinton and had one daughter, Faith, who married Wilbur C. Dula; William Owens, of whom further; Frank Stanley, of whom further; Leila, born in 1861, married Daniel Roper; James Shirley, born in 1868, died in 1896, married, in 1892, Florida Coston, and had children, James Shirley, Jr., born in 1893, and Florida, born in 1895. James Shirley Hope was a graduate of the University of Virginia and an assistant surgeon in the United States navy.

(IV) William Owens Hope, son of William Meredith and Virginia Frances (Owens) Hope, was born in Portsmouth, Virginia, April 7, 1853. As a youth he attended the schools maintained by Professor Slater and Professor Williams, and after leaving school became a student of pharmacy, successfully passing the examinations of the State Board. In 1879 Mr. Hope established as the proprietor of a drug store in Portsmouth, which he successfully conducted for several years, at the end of that time disposing of the business and becoming general manager for its new owner, as he continues to this time.

Mr. Hope has occupied prominent positions in the public life of the city, having for twenty years been a member of the school board, four years of which time he was chairman of the committee on school regulations. For six years he was chairman of the Democratic City Committee, and during the first term of Grover Cleveland as president, was appointed chief clerk to the master shipbuilder at the Portsmouth Navy Yard. He is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Improved Order of Heptasophs, and is a communicant of the Methodist Episcopal church. He is well-known in the city, and is the center of a

Digitized by Google

wide circle of friends. He stands constantly for the best in civil life, and allies himself readily with any movement tending toward the improvement of the material or moral welfare of the city of Portsmouth.

He married, February 2, 1882, Catherine Virginia, born February 26, 1857, daughter of William James and Mary (Ball) Wood, of Norfolk county, Virginia, and has issue: Katie Deans, born July 2, 1883, died July 19, 1900; Bessie Lee, born December 28, 1885, married, January 27, 1908, Charles Edward Ball, and has Elizabeth Hope, born August 17, 1909, and John, born September 27, 1911; Mary Virginia, born January 18, 1888, married, January 3, 1906, Edward Buell Nicholson, and has a daughter, Catherine Hope, born November 19, 1906; William Meredith, born April 6, 1891; Hugh Stanley, born August 14, 1897.

(IV) Dr. Frank Stanley Hope, son of William Meredith and Virginia Frances (Owens) Hope, was born in Portsmouth, Virginia, in 1855, and was a student in the schools of Professor L. P. Slater and Professor Webster. His studies over, in a general way he became a student of pharmacy, at the same time reading medicine. In 1876 he entered the University of Virginia, graduating at the end of one year, afterward completing a year of special study under the direction of Dr. J. Ewing Mears, of Jefferson Hospital. Dr. Hope then became a practitioner of Portsmouth, and has since been connected with the professional life of that city, attending to the needs of a large private clientele, and serving, for the past twenty-four years, as health officer of the city and as physician to the almshouse. To the last named offices he has been constantly faithful, and has safe-guarded the citizens of Portsmouth from disease and plague in every manner known to sanitary science. Water supply, drainage, sewer system, and the whole long list of fruitful causes of contagion came under his close and knowing scrutiny, and upon his recommendation steps were taken by the civil authorities that reduced these dangers to a minimum.

Dr. Hope has for twelve years been a member of the Democratic State Committee, closely identified with political movements throughout the state, and has also been interested in local affairs. His eminent qualities of leadership and the confidence he has inspired in his fellow-citizens, after a lifetime of labor among them, in 1912 caused his election to the office of mayor of Portsmouth, and in that year he entered upon a four year term as chief executive of the city. His achievements and rule in the half of that time that has passed have entirely fulfilled the expectations of his adherents, for his administration has been capable, energetic, impartial, and business-like.

Dr. Hope is a member of lodge and chapter in the Masonic Order, his lodge the Seaboard, and he also fraternizes with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and the Improved Order of Red Men. He belongs to the Norfolk County Medical Society, and the Methodist Episcopal church.

He married, June 20, 1883, Annie, daughter of John and Eliza (Cason) West, and has one daughter, Mary, who married W. S. Broderick.

John Tabb Ijams, a banker and broker of New York City, was born in Berkeley county, Virginia. His father was James Ijams, born in Frederick county, Maryland, in 1819, died in 1873, and his mother Dorcas Susan Michell (Tabb) Ijams, daughter of John Tabb, of Berkeley county, Virginia. She was born in 1832, died in 1898. The Tabb family have been prominent in Virginia from the seventeenth century.

James Ijams, father of John Tabb Ijams, was by occupation a merchant, and served in the Confederate army in active service under General Stuart and later in the commissariat department of the Confederate army.

The Ijams family is an old family of Frederick county, Maryland, first settled in Maryland in the seventeenth century, the old homestead in Frederick county, Maryland, being still owned by the family. The first railroad built in Maryland was through the Ijams estate and the village in proximity was named Ijamsville. Members of the family were prominent in the revolutionary war, and the war of 1812. The maternal grandfather of Mr. Ijams served under General Gates in the war of the revolution.

John Tabb Ijams was educated in private schools in Virginia. After leaving school he became a clerk in a wholesale dry goods house in Baltimore. Subsequently in 1873, he removed to New York and entered the

Digitized by Google

employ of one of the leading dry goods commission firms of that city. In 1876 he withdrew and established a woolen mills agency which he controlled until 1900, when he liquidated and became associated with the banking house of Fisk & Robinson in Nassau street. This relation was severed in 1908, since which time he has been connected with the banking house of William A. Read & Company.

Mr. Ijams married, April 20, 1831, Phoebe Adele, daughter of Isaac Horton and Phebe (Smith) Smith. There have been two children, Ethel Adele, born in 1883, now deceased, and John Horton, born in 1884, educated in the Berkeley Preparatory School in New York, graduating from Harvard with the degree of A. B. in 1907, since which time he has been connected with the banking firm of Harris, Forbes & Company, New York.

Mr. Ijams is an Episcopalian, and since his early residence in New York he has been a member of the Church of Incarnation at Madison avenue and Thirty-fifth street. He is much interested in philanthropic and charitable work and is an active member of several charitable organizations. He is an Independent in politics, both local and national. He is fond of outdoor exercise and sports, and is a member of several clubs.

Edward Chambers Laird, M. D. Through his mother, Virginia (Chambers) Laird, Dr. Laird traces descent from Judge Edward R. Chambers, of Mecklenburg county, Virginia, a member of the Virginia Convention of 1854 and secession convention of 1861. Mrs. Laird's mother was Lucy Tucker, a daughter of Colonel John Tucker, of Brunswick county, Virginia, born November 8, 1770, died March 5, 1843. Colonel Tucker was a prosperous planter, all his life a magistrate, a state senator, a Whig and presidential elector on the Clay ticket. In the war of 1812 he commanded a regiment in active service at Norfolk, Virginia. Colonel Tucker married, May 8, 1803, Agnes Eppes Goode, born at "Inglewood," May 15, 1781, died December 25, 1814, daughter of Thomas Goode, of Chesterfield county, Virginia. Through this marriage Dr. Edward C. Laird, of Boydton, Virginia, traces a line of descent from John Goode, an Englishman, who came to Virginia prior to 1660 from Barbadoes.

Thomas Goode was a wealthy planter, owning estate in Mecklenburg and Chesterfield counties, Virginia. He married Agnes Osborne, of "Osbornes," Chesterfield. His youngest daughter, Agnes Eppes, born May 15, 1781, married Colonel John Tucker, also of an illustrious Virginia family.

Thomas Goode was a son of John Goode, of "Falls Plantation," Chesterfield county, Virginia, who was killed by the Indians between the years 1720 and 1730. He left three sons and a daughter, who moved with their widowed mother to the southwestern boundary of the colony, bought land and settled along the Roanoke river. John Goode was the third son of John Goode, the founder of the Virginia family of Goode, and of the eleventh generation of English Goodes, descendants of Richard Goode. John Goode married (first) in Barbadoes, a lady named Mackarness, who came to Virginia with him but soon died, leaving a son Samuel. John Goode married (second) Anna Bennett, who bore him twelve children.

Dr. Edward Chambers Laird is a son of Dr. Alexander Thomson Laird, who was born in Rockbridge county, Virginia, near Lexington, April 20, 1819. He was educated at the United States Military Academy at West Point, Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Virginia, and Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, an eminent physician, son of John and Jane (Edmondson) Laird, of Rockbridge county. Dr. Alexander Thomson Laird married Virginia Chambers, born in Mecklenburg county, Virginia, May 4, 1832, who yet survives him. She is a daughter of Judge Edward R. Chambers, of previous mention, who married Lucy, daughter of Colonel John and Agnes Eppes (Goode) Tucker. Judge Chambers has issue: Edward St. John, "Harvie," Captain Henry Harvie, a lawyer and Confederate soldier, Company C, Virginia Reserves; Sterlin, died young; Henrietta, died young; Elizabeth, died young; Virginia, of previous mention; Jennie, married Dr. Harvey Laird; Mollie, still living in the old home at Boydton; Juliet, married L. M. Wilson; Rosa, married Thomas F. Goode.

Dr. Edward Chambers Laird was born at

Digitized by Google

Boydton, Virginia, October 9, 1854. After preparatory courses, he entered Virginia Military Institute, in August, 1872, as a cadet from Mecklenburg county, continuing three years until graduation, class of 1875. Deciding upon the profession honored by his father, he prepared at the University College of Medicine, Baltimore, receiving his degree M. D., class of 1879. He began professional practice the same year at Boydton, but has not been in continuous practice there. He was for a period physician at the celebrated Buffalo Lithia Springs of Virginia. Later he located at Asheville, North Carolina, where he established a large and select practice. He then removed to Haw River, North Carolina, where he has large business interests. He has a large practice in Boydton, the home of his mother, and is practically a resident of both Boydton and Haw River. Mrs. Laird, mother of Dr. Laird, resides at the fine old homestead in Boydton, a highly respected and beloved lady. Dr. Laird divides his time between his professional and business interests in Haw River and Boydton. He is a member of the Presbyterian church, and in politics is a Democrat.

He married, June 9, 1880, Cora May, daughter of Governor Thomas May Holt, of North Carolina. Children: 1. Thomas Holt, born at Haw River, North Carolina, August 5, 1881; educated at Danville Military Institute and Trinity College, Durham, North Carolina; now engaged as a cotton broker at Greensboro, North Carolina; married Margaret Keene Goode, daughter of Edward Chambers Goode, and has a daughter Louisa Holt Laird, born in Greensboro, August 18, 1913. 2. Charles Chambers, born at Haw River, North Carolina, August 31, 1890; was educated at Bingham School, Asheville, North Carolina, and Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Virginia; was associated with his older brother in cotton brokerage business in Greensboro; died at Sao Paulo, Brazil, November 15, 1914.

David Frank Laird, a brother of Dr. Alexander T. Laird, was born in Rockingham county, Virginia, July 8, 1822, died December 17, 1891; was a farmer.

George Paul La Roque, M. D. An ancient family of France, the La Roques, on coming to America in the seventeenth century, settled in Louisiana. From there the branch which Dr. George Paul La Roque, of Richmond, Virginia, descends, passed to the state of North Carolina, settling in Lenoir county, which has been the family home for considerably over a century. One of the well known, old time physicians of that county, Frederick La Roque, universally known as "Old Doctor Fred," practiced in the county until his sixtieth year. His wife was a Dunn, whose family came from England, settling first in eastern Virginia, and later going to North Carolina. The Mewborns with whom Walter Dunn La Roque intermarried, were also an English family that settled first in Virginia before going farther south.

(I) Dr. Frederick La Roque ("Old Doctor Fred") was born in Lenoir county, North Carolina, there lived, and died at the age of sixty years. He was a regular medical practitioner, and was well known over that section as a skillful and reliable physician. He married a Miss Dunn, and reared a family of five children, one of whom was Mrs. Sue Hardy, yet living, a resident of Lenoir county.

(II) Walter Dunn La Roque, son of Dr. Frederick La Roque, was born in Lenoir county, North Carolina, February 12, 1850, died July 1, 1911, in Kinston in the same county. He began business life as a farmer, but later became a merchant of Kinston, and for twenty-five years preceding his death was in business there. He married, in 1871, Annie, daughter of Levy Mewborn, also of an old Lenoir county family. She was born in Lenoir county in October, 1850, and is now a resident of Kinston in that county. Children: Mark Heber, died in 1881, aged nine years; Frederick Mabson, born July 1, 1874, now a merchant of Kinston; George Paul, of further mention; Walter Dunn, born December 30, 1878, now in the real estate and insurance business in Kinston, and active in public affairs, having just completed his third term of two years each as mayor and is now postmaster of that city; Oscar Kent, born March 20, 1883, a wealthy, influential tobacco dealer, requiring two warehouses to conduct his business; J. Frank, born January 18, 1888, a tobacco buyer and warehouseman of Kinston.

(III) Dr. George Paul La Roque, second son of Walter Dunn and Annie (Mewborn) La Roque, was born in Kinston, Lenoir

Digitized by Google

G. Paul La Roque

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

county, North Carolina, June 16, 1876. He was educated in the public schools of Kinston and the University of North Carolina, attending the latter institution two years; Bellevue, two years, then entering the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia, whence he was graduated M. D., class of 1902. He was resident physician at the University Hospital, Philadelphia, two years, and in 1905 located in Richmond, Virginia, with offices at No. 501 East Grace street, where he is well established in practice, specializing in diagnosis and surgery. He is associate professor of surgery in the Medical College of Virginia, and surgeon to the Memorial, Virginia and other hospitals. He is a member of the Commonwealth and Country Clubs, the Elks, of college fraternities, Omega Upsilon Phi, Tau Nu Epsilon and Sigma Xi. In religious faith he is an attendant of the Christian church. He is unmarried.

William Bernard Lightfoot. The Lightfoot family took a prominent part in the affairs of Virginia in colonial times and a member of the second generation in America is described on his tombstone as "descended from an ancient family in England, who came over to Virginia in a genteel and honorable character." They intermarried with the old honorable families of the dominion, and the member here given especial mention may well be proud of his ancestry. William Bernard Lightfoot was born August 7, 1850, in Mississippi, where his parents were living temporarily, and is a son of William Bernard Sr. and Sarah Bee (Roos) Lightfoot, the former a native of Virginia, the latter of Alabama.

Rev. Richard Lightfoot, the earliest known ancestor of this family, was pastor at Stoke Bruerne, Northamptonshire, England, and died November 28, 1625. His son, John Lightfoot, was barrister at Gray's Inn in 1617, and two sons of the latter, Captain John and Lieutenant-Colonel Philip Lightfoot, came to Gloucester county, Virginia, about 1670. In 1671 Philip Lightfoot was given in a list of residents of Gloucester county and he is called "Mr." in 1677; lieutenant-colonel in 1680 and captain in 1690. He was surveyor-general in 1676, and his will was probated in 1708. He married Alice, daughter of Henry Corbin, whose sister Letitia married Richard Lee and became ancestor of the famous general, Robert E. Lee. The Corbin home was known as "Buckingham House" and was in Middlesex county. The tomb of Philip Lightfoot at "Teddington" (standing today), Sandy Point, bears as arms, Lightfoot impaling Corbin. He held three tracts of land at Sandy Point, then in Wallingford parish, James City county, which later fell in Westover parish. His son Philip eventually came into possession of this land. The second Philip was born in 1689, died in 1748, being buried at "Teddington," Sandy Point. He held high office and had the respect of his fellowmen. He had a mansion also in Yorktown. He married Mary, daughter of William and Anne Armistead, and widow of James Burwell, of King's Creek. William, son of this latter union, died before 1771. William's wife was Mary Howell and their second son, Philip (3) Lightfoot, lived at Cedar Creek, Caroline county, being known as Philip Lightfoot, of Caroline. He died in 1786. He served as a lieutenant in Harrison's artillery, continental line, and received two grants of land for his services. His wife was Mary Warner (Lewis) Lightfoot, only daughter of Colonel Charles and Lucy (Taliaferro) Lewis, whose ancestry is given in the succeeding paragraph.

General Robert Lewis located in Gloucester county about 1645, and his son John married Isabelle, daughter of Captain Augustine Warner. Both families were Welsh. Captain Warner was a member of the house of burgesses from York county in 1652, and of the same body from Gloucester county in 1658-59, also of the royal council in 1659-60. John Lewis named his home Warner Hall, in honor of his wife's family. John, son of John Sr. and Isabelle (Warner) Lewis, was a major in the Indian wars and member of the Virginia council. He was born in 1669, died in 1725. He married Elizabeth Warner, daughter of Augustine and Mildred (Reade) Warner. He was the son of Captain Augustine and Mary Warner and called Speaker Warner to distinguish him from his father. He was several times a member of the royal council. His wife was a daughter of George Reade, who was secretary of the colony in 1637, acting governor in 1638-39 and several times member of the house of burgesses and of the royal council. George Reade was a younger son of a noble English family and came to Vir-

Digitized by Google

ginia about 1637. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Colonel Nicholas Martian, a French Huguenot, who was born in 1591 and came to Virginia about 1620. John and Elizabeth (Warner) Lewis had a son John (3), who was born in 1694, and in 1718 married Frances Fielding. Their son Fielding married Betty, sister of George Washington, and their son Charles, of Cedar Creek, was born in 1729 and served as colonel in Indian wars. He left a manuscript diary describing the expedition which terminated in "Braddock's Defeat." He married Lucy, daughter of Colonel John Taliaferro, of Snow Creek. Their daughter, Mary Warner Lewis, was noted for her great beauty and grace, and she became the wife of Philip Lightfoot, as above described. After his death she married (second) Dr. John Bankhead, of Caroline, nephew of President Monroe.

The only son of Philip and Mary Warner (Lewis) Lightfoot was Philip Lightfoot, of Port Royal. He was born at Teddington, Sandy Point, in September, 1784, died July 22, 1865. He married Sarah Savigné, daughter of William Bernard, of Mansfield, Virginia, and they had children as follows: Fannie, Philip Lewis, John Bernard, William Bernard, Ellen Bankhead and Rosalie Virginia.

Of these children, William Bernard Lightfoot was born at Port Royal, Caroline county, Virginia, December 16, 1811, died February 5, 1870. He was a graduate of the University of Virginia. He was a large cotton planter; had a fine estate with many slaves and lived the life of the southern gentleman previous to the civil war. He married (first) Roberta, daughter of Colonel Robert Beverly, of Blandfield, Essex county, Virginia, and (second) Sarah B. Ross, of Mobile, daughter of Captain Jack F. Ross, United States army, and —— (Fisher) Ross. His children, besides William Bernard Jr. were: Alfred Ross, born in 1852, counselor-at-law, New York City, married Marie Zoe (Vallé) Vallé, of St. Louis, Missouri, deceased; Amelia Ross, deceased, married Leonard E. Locke; Sarah Bernard, married Robert Tarleton, both deceased; Rosalie Vivian, married Alexander T. Leftwich, both deceased; Nora Meade, married William Reynolds, Helen Virginia, unmarried.

William Bernard (2) Lightfoot attended southern schools and studied under private tutors on his father's estate. He early entered business life, where he has been very successful. He has lived in New York City since 1882 and interested himself in the banking and brokerage business in Wall street. Mr. Lightfoot takes an active interest in public affairs and is a progressive and enterprising citizen. In political views he is a Republican. He early became affiliated with the Protestant Episcopal church, in Alabama, being confirmed by Bishop Richard H. Wilmer. He belongs to the Virginians of New York City; a resigned member of the Southern Society of New York. For ten years he was an officer in the Mobile Cadets, National Guard, Alabama. He keeps abreast of the times in general matters and has a large circle of friends. He has initiative and executive ability of a high order, which have enabled him to make a success of his business undertakings and have given him an enviable position among his fellows.

Joseph Thomas Lawless. For a page of worthy American record of the Lawless family one needs but to pen a review of the career of Joseph Thomas Lawless, of "Cloncurry," Norfolk county, Virginia, while in the history of Ireland, the homeland, its members are placed for all time as men of purpose, devotees of civil and religious liberty, loyal and constant patriots. While for a volume of this nature more vital interest attaches to the family life in Virginia, the chronicle would be indeed incomplete were not a resume of the preceding generations given. Virginia is indebted to Joseph Thomas Lawless, of the second generation of his line in the United States, for able and faithful services in the legislative, judicial and executive branches of the state government, and as state senator, secretary of state, and judge of the circuit court of the county of Norfolk he has achieved notable personal reputation and has added a brilliant chapter to the annals of his line.

Thomas Joseph Lawless, father of Joseph Thomas Lawless, and the American ancestor of the Virginia line, descended from Walter Lawless, a member of an old Kilkenny family, who by marriage connected his line with that of Rothe and died in Ireland in 1627. His son, Richard, married Margaret Denn, of Grenan, and their son,

Digitized by Google

Walter, married Anne Bryan, of Jenkinstown. Walter Lawless was a captain of "Luttrell's Horse," and his son, Richard (2), who was killed at the siege of Limerick in 1691, had a son, Walter (3), great-great-grandfather of Joseph Thomas Lawless, of this chronicle.

Patrick Lawless, brother of Richard (2) Lawless, was reared in Ireland, was an officer in the army of James II., and subsequently settled in Spain. Family history speaks of him as "The Spaniard," and he rose to distinguished position as a diplomat. His brother, John, was the grandfather of "Honest Jack" Lawless, mentioned elsewhere. Richard (1) Lawless had a son, Thomas, who married a Miss Butler; their son, James Lawless, was the father of Nicholas Lawless, the first Lord Cloncurry, and grandfather of Valentine Browne Lawless, who was intimately associated with the Emmets in the insurrection of 1803. Dr. Mackenzie, in his note to volume two, page 15, Shiel's "Sketches of the Irish Bar," is authority for the statement that it was Valentine Browne Lawless to whom Robert Emmet made allusion in his celebrated speech in reply to Lord Norbury, presiding judge at Emmet's trial: "There are men concerned in this conspiracy who are not only superior to me, but even to your own conception of yourself, my lord." Valentine Browne Lawless was the grandfather of the Hon. Emily Lawless, the authoress, who died in London, England, in October, 1912 Her mother was Elizabeth (Kirwan) Lawless, of Castlehacket, county Galway, daughter of John Kirwan, the geologist.

Lawrence (1) Lawless, son of Walter (3) Lawless, and great-grandfather of Joseph Thomas Lawless, died in Galway, Ireland, aged eighty-three years. He and the other members of his family were close friends and intimates of the Emmets in Dublin, and, as appears in the diary of Thomas Addis Emmet, afterwards attorney-general of the state of New York, a Lawless was with him in France, aiding in the endeavor to enlist the services of Napoleon in the Irish cause. One of the sons of Lawrence (1) Lawless, Lawrence (2) Lawless, was concerned in the insurrection led by Robert Emmet in 1803, but escaped prosecution, being in this respect more fortunate than his cousin. Valentine Browne Lawless, afterward the third Lord Cloncurry, who was arrested and, although never tried, served two years in London Tower.

Thomas Lawless, son of Lawrence (1) Lawless, was a farmer in the land of his birth during his active life. He was a Roman Catholic in religion, and in politics was conspicuously identified with the "Repealers." In the agitation in Ireland for Catholic Emancipation he played a prominent part, joining O'Connell's Catholic Association and the Repeal Association, although on "The Wings" question he opposed O'Connell and with his brothers, Daniel and Lawrence (2), followed the leadership of their kinsman, John (Honest Jack) Lawless in resistance. "The Wings" was the name given by John Lawless, the famous Irish orator, to two sections of the Bentinck bill proposed in the house of commons in 1825, advocating Catholic emancipation. One "Wing" was the proposal to subsidize the Catholic clergy by making them dependent upon the government for support; the other "Wing" was the disfranchisement of the "forty-shilling freeholders," effectuated by raising the qualification to vote to five pounds sterling, the whole proposition coming under the term found in modern parliamentary parlance, "rider." This specious remedy now receives universal condemnation, and "Honest Jack" Lawless defeated O'Connell, who advocated the bill before the people, and thus so incurred his enmity that when John Lawless became a candidate for the seat from county Meath, under the later law permitting Catholics to hold office, he was opposed and defeated by O'Connell.

Thomas Lawless married, about 1829, Mary Hessian, daughter of Thomas Hessian, who died about the time of the birth of her only child, Thomas Joseph Lawless. They were married at Tuam, county Galway, Ireland, his birthplace, Castlehacket, being near that place; and Thomas Lawless died at New Garden, in his native county, aged fifty-seven years.

Thomas Joseph Lawless, son of Thomas and Mary (Hessian) Lawless, was born in Ireland, and there lived until 1852, when he immigrated to the United States, settling at Portsmouth, Virginia. On November 24 of the year of his arrival he departed in the Japanese expedition of Commodore Matthew Calbraith Perry, having entered the United States naval service, on that date leaving Norfolk, Virginia, as a member of

Digitized by Google

the crew of the flagship "Powhatan," a side-wheeler, then an experiment in naval architecture. He returned from that historic expedition, which opened Japan to the trade of the United States and did much to promote favorable feeling toward this country elsewhere in the Orient, in 1856, and received an honorable discharge from the navy. Subsequently establishing in mercantile dealings, he was thus engaged until old age made imperative his retirement from active participation in business, his career as a merchant confined to Portsmouth, Virginia, where he died in July, 1909. Thomas Joseph Lawless, although never entering public life as an office-holder, inherited a tendency toward active interest in political and public affairs, and during the reconstruction period lent his able assistance in rescuing his city and the state from negro domination. His religion was the Roman Catholic, and his good works in church activity were many. He was appreciated in the world of trade as a business man of strict principles and unquestioned integrity, and all of his transactions were conducted along simple, direct lines.

Thomas Joseph Lawless married, in Portsmouth, Virginia, April 10, 1856, Ellen Nolan, who died in Portsmouth, Virginia, December 14, 1899. She was descended from Thomas Nolan, of Ballinrobe, county Mayo, Ireland, "Gentleman," (in Irish, Tomhas O'hUallachain), who was granted three-quarters of land in the Indenture of Composition of that county in 1585, free from the Composition rent "in respecte of his sufficiencie to act as a Clerke in the said countrie," according to the Patent Rolls, 15 Jac. I., page 1. Ellen was a daughter of Lawrence Nolan, born in Ireland, and Elizabeth (Craddock) Nolan, born in that country in 1795. Her mother's sister, Ellen Craddock, married Edward Goode, and had John, James, Mary and Katherine. Elizabeth (Craddock) Nolan settled in Portsmouth, Virginia, in 1847, and her son James Nolan, was an officer on the ram "Manassas," a ship of the Confederate States navy, and was killed in action, April 26, 1862. One of her grandsons, John Joseph Nolan, is superintendent of the Fore River Shipbuilding Company, of Quincy, Massachusetts, a large and important concern. Children of Thomas Joseph and Ellen (Nolan) Lawless were fifteen in number, but of these all died in infancy with the exception of the following: Mary Ellen, born in Portsmouth, Virginia, May 18, 1870, died there September 9, 1908, and married in that city, February 14, 1899, Lieutenant Frank Rorschach, United States navy, they had two children, Frank Jr., and Lawless; Elizabeth Anne, born in Portsmouth, Virginia, in 1872, unmarried; Joseph Thomas, of whom further.

Joseph Thomas Lawless, son of Thomas Joseph and Ellen (Nolan) Lawless, was born in Portsmouth, Virginia, May 2, 1866, and was splendidly educated in the Webster Military Institute, of Norfolk, Virginia; St. Mary's College, of Belmont, North Carolina, and at Richmond College, Richmond, Virginia. In the first named institution he prepared himself for college entrance, at St. Mary's took his Master's degree in arts, and at Richmond College was graduated a Bachelor of Laws. He had been in practice for but a short time when, in 1889, he entered public life, and in the quarter of a century that has elapsed since that time has been almost continuously in high official position, in 1909 retiring from the bench of the first judicial circuit and returning to private practice. From 1889 to 1893 Mr. Lawless represented the city of Portsmouth and the county of Norfolk in the Virginia state senate, and in the latter year became secretary of state of Virginia, holding that office for four terms of two years each without opposition. His four years in the upper house of the Virginia legislature were valuable training for the places of critical responsibility he afterward filled, and his long and honorable service is but a record of arduous and difficult duty ably performed.

From his appointment in 1908 until his elevation to the circuit court bench in 1909 Mr. Lawless was a member of the military staff of the governor of Virginia, Claude A. Swanson, with the rank of colonel. For five years, from 1909 to 1914, he was judge of the first circuit, and as a jurist duplicated, in thoroughness and excellence, his services in the executive branch of Virginia's government and as a legislator. The records of his court show that he disposed of thirteen hundred chancery, common law and criminal cases during his incumbency on the bench, and was reversed in but four instances, two of which being on questions not raised before his court. This record is said to be unsurpassed in Virginia. Each

Digitized by Google

department of the state government, legislature, executive and judicial, has been graced by his participation in its works, and upon each has he left the deep imprint of his ability and personality, and his return to private practice gives to Norfolk a lawyer whose intimacy with his profession could not be more close and who pleads his cases with the advantage of a familiar knowledge of the attitude and viewpoint of the judge of the court. The highest degree of legal learning is his, and in public and private life he is known as a gentleman of high purpose, strong determination, and upright conduct. He returns to private pursuits only after having rendered the most distinguished of service in offices which, while closely linked, require widely different qualities in their incumbents.

It is as judge, however, that he is best known. His sense of justice is highly developed, and this faculty, with the natural acumen of his mind, enabled him as a judicial officer to detect injustice and penetrate speciousness of argument as if by intuition. "Obtruding false rules pranked in reason's garb," before his court, was a dangerous and unsuccessful expedient. He was remarkable for the celerity and precision with which he dispatched litigated and administrative business. The trial docket of his court was larger than that of any court in the state. It was always crowded at the beginning of each monthly term. His promptitude and assiduity were such, that when he retired from the bench there remained but a single case undecided. He was, also, distinguished for the accuracy of his learning in the difficult science of common law pleading, as it obtains in the Virginia practice. Not one of his decisions was ever called in question on matters of that nature. His judgment, once pronounced, was generally accepted as a precise statement of the law.

His leisure hours are devoted to literature and music. To his intimates he is known to be an accomplished musician and a poet of rare power and versatility. He excels in the skill with which he writes the Italian and French forms of metrical composition, and this was a sympathetic bond of union between him and his kinswoman, Emily Lawless, as long as that accomplished poetess lived.

While secretary of state Mr. Lawless had his residence in the capitol city, and in Richmond was a member of the Westmoreland and Commonwealth clubs. In Norfolk he belongs to the Virginia Club, and is also a member of the Atlantic Club, of Virginia Beach, Virginia, and of the Westover Club, Willoughby Spit, Virginia. His church is the Roman Catholic.

Joseph Thomas Lawless married, at the Cathedral, Richmond, Virginia, Marie C., born in Richmond, Virginia, daughter of Dominic and Catherine (Torpie) Antilotti, her father a merchant until his death. William A. Antilotti, of Athens, Georgia, is the only other living child of Dominic and Catherine (Torpie) Antilotti. Children of Joseph Thomas and Marie C. (Antilotti) Lawless, all unmarried (1914); Gregory Benedict, born in Portsmouth, Virginia, March 21, 1891; Katherine Marie, born in Portsmouth, Virginia, May 10, 1892; Joseph Thomas, Jr., born in Richmond, Virginia, July 29, 1894; Margaret Elward, born in Norfolk, Virginia, March 3, 1903; Lawrence Craddock, born in Norfolk county, Virginia, October 31, 1906; Valentine Browne, born in Norfolk, Virginia, April 19, 1908; Edward Kirwan, born in Norfolk, Virginia, August 10, 1910.

Walter L. McCorkle. Walter Lisle McCorkle, a well known attorney of New York, was born March 14, 1854, at Lexington, Virginia, son of William Henry and Virginia (Wilson) McCorkle. The family is an old one in America. Persons of the name came to America from the North of Ireland, in the early part of the eighteenth century, and settled in Virginia, North Carolina, and Pennsylvania. A family of the name settled in Rockbridge county, Virginia, in 1760, and from this branch Walter L. McCorkle is descended. Many of the family have been distinguished in the revolutionary, Mexican and civil wars. The ancient form of the name in classic Gaelic is MacCorkaill or Mac (Th)orkaill, the letter "t" followed by an aspirate being silent in Gaelic pronunciation. The name is derived from the personal name "Torquil" or "Corcaill," which is often found as applied to warriors and legislators in ancient Gaelic annals, and the full surname has the meaning of "the son or descendant of Corkaill." The references to the family are meagre in ordinary genealogical annals in Ireland and Scotland, but

Digitized by Google

there is another family with a slightly kindred name, Mac Corquodell (in proper Gaelic, Mac (Th)orcadail, Mac (Th)orcaideil), which has the right to bear armorial insignia, which are thus heraldically described: Ar. a demi stag gu. naissant out of a fesse tortilla of the second and first. Crest: A stag standing at gaze, attired gu. Motto: *Vivat rex.*

Among those of the early generations of the family was Samuel Eusebius McCorkle, born near Harris' Ferry, Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, August 23, 1746, and died in North Carolina, January 21, 1811. In 1756 his father removed to Thyatira, North Carolina, and settled on lands there. Samuel assisted in clearing and cultivating the farm and was afterwards graduated at Princeton in 1772. He studied theology, was licensed by the presbytery of New York in 1774, and after spending two years in Virginia, accepted a call from Thyatira, North Carolina. About 1785 he opened a classical school, which he called Zion-Parnassus, and which continued for ten or twelve years. In 1792 he received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from Dickinson. Dr. McCorkle published sermons, "Discourses on the Terms of Christian Communion," and "Discourses on the great First Principles of Deism and Revelation Contrasted" (1797). Another distinguished member of the family was Lieutenant John W. McCorkle, who fell at the battle of Cowpens in the revolutionary war. He was one of the first trustees of Washington College, Virginia, now Washington and Lee University.

William Henry McCorkle, son of Samuel McCorkle, was a farmer and planter, and held many positions of trust and honor in the state of Virginia.

Walter Lisle McCorkle was educated at classical preparatory schools in Lexington, and at Washington and Lee University, from which he received the degree of Bachelor of Laws in 1879. While at college, he was president of the Graham-Lee Literary Society. Early in life he was occupied in teaching, and pursued that line of work for several years in Rockbridge county, Virginia, and in Mason county, Kentucky. Returning to Washington and Lee University, he entered the law department, where he received instruction from such eminent professors as Charles A. Graves and Hon. John Randolph Tucker, with others. Having been admitted to the bar, he began the practice of his profession in Maysville, Kentucky, where he was identified with many important cases, and rapidly gained distinction as a lawyer. In 1881 he removed to New York City, and became associated with the firm of Miller & Peckham, including the Hon. Wheeler H. Peckham, one of the most prominent attorneys of the city, and was subsequently associated with Elliott F. Shepherd, another distinguished attorney of the metropolis. In these associations he acquired valuable experience, and made an extensive acquaintance, which paved the way for his establishment as an independent attorney. He opened an office in the Drexel building, and has since given his attention chiefly to civil law, making a specialty of corporation, real estate and equity matters, and his practice has assumed large proportions. He has acted as counsel for many important business enterprises, including banks, building and loan associations, mining companies, the Produce Exchange, the English House of Tattersalls, and various real estate and industrial enterprises, whose success may be attributed in some measure to his valuable aid. One of the most genial and courteous Virginians to be found in New York, Mr. McCorkle has established lasting and valuable friendships, and is highly esteemed out of the profession, as well as in it. He was one of the founders of the Southern Society of New York, of which he was four years treasurer and president for two terms, and in which he still holds active membership. He was one of the organizers of the Produce Exchange Building and Loan Association, and acted many years as its counsel. He is also a member of the Association of the Bar of the City of New York, of the Society of Virginians of New York, the Society of Kentuckians, and the Sons of the Revolution of the state of New York. He was for a period of four years president of the Phi Kappa Psi fraternity. Any organization which counts Mr. McCorkle among its members may rely upon his earnest and active coöperation in the pursuance of its objects. In politics he adheres to the principles of the Democratic party, and is earnest and forceful in the support of those principles. He has been a contributor to the "Banking Law Journal," and other periodicals, and is equally efficient as a writer as he is as a

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

C. B. Jarnett.

Digitized by Google

speaker. Mr. McCorkle is happy in his home life, as well as among his associates abroad, because of the charm of his personal character. He has a handsome residence in West Seventy-fourth street, New York.

He married, in November, 1888, Margaret, daughter of Charles A. Chesebrough. A son born to this marriage in Bronxville, Westchester county, New York, was christened Robert Chesebrough, and is now a member of the senior class in the school of electrical and mechanical engineering, at Lafayette College.

Christopher Browne Garnett is a member of the distinguished Virginia family of that name, his forebears on both sides of the house having been prominent in county and state, while he, himself, worthily continues their traditions and associations. In the possession of his mother's family, the Brownes of Mathews county, there has been for many years an old plantation typical of "Old Dominion" days. "Poplar Grove," as it is called, is situated at Mathews, Mathews county, Virginia, near Chesapeake bay, so that the Federal gunboats passing down that body of water during the civil war destroyed every building on the place and captured Christopher Browne, our subject's grandfather, who was a member of the secession convention and subsequently a member of the Virginia legislature. It was in this historic and romantic spot that Christopher Browne Garnett was born July 30, 1875, the son of Griffin Taylor and Ellen Douglas (Browne) Garnett. The elder Mr. Garnett was a native of Kalamazoo, Essex county, Virginia, where he was born October 2, 1846. He was a cadet at Newmarket and was there desperately wounded. He later became commonwealth's attorney for Mathews county, was judge of Mathews and Middlesex counties for fifteen years and circuit judge of the thirteenth judicial circuit from 1904 to 1906. To him and his wife were born seven children, of whom six are still living. His death occurred in February, 1910, and his wife now resides in Ginter Park, Richmond.

Christopher Browne Garnett obtained the elementary part of his education at home and at private schools, and later went to the University of Virginia at Charlottesville, from which he graduated in 1898 with the degrees of Bachelor of Arts and Master of Arts, having in the meanwhile been professor of mathematics for two years at Marion Military Institute, Marion, Alabama. After the completion of his course at the university, he taught until 1900 at the Bellevue high school, Bellevue, Virginia, and 1901 became dean of the Woman's College of Richmond. In 1902, he took up the practice of law in Richmond and was appointed lecturer in law at the Richmond College Law School. Mr. Garnett now holds the position of assistant attorney-general of Virginia and is also town attorney for the town of Ginter Park, a position which he has occupied ever since its incorporation. He is also a member of the law firm of Cabell, Garnett & Cabell. Mr. Garnett was for two years associate editor of the "Virginia Law Register" and was co-editor of Waddey's "Guide to Magistrates." He was the annotator of the criminal code of Virginia (1904). He is a Democrat in politics and is a member of the Lewis Ginter Lodge, No. 317, Free and Accepted Masons, in which organization he held the office of master in 1913. He is a member of the Church of the Disciples of Christ.

Mr. Garnett was married, September 7, 1905, at St. Stephens, King and Queen county, Virginia, to Katherine Ryland, a native of that place, and daughter of John and Lavinia (Brown) Ryland (both deceased). To Mr. and Mrs. Garnett have been born two children: Christopher Browne Garnett Jr., born December 23, 1906, and Griffin Taylor Garnett III., born May 29, 1909.

William M. Murrell. Prominent among the old and highly esteemed families of Virginia is the Murrell family, its connection with the state dating back to its early history, and during the intervening years the members in the various generations have aided in every worthy project calculated to advance the interests of the communities in which they have resided.

(II) Thomas Murrell, son of William Murrell, was one of the first settlers of Virginia, and endured bravely the hardships incident to pioneer life. He married Elizabeth Oliver, who bore him seven children: Mary, Jeffrey, Thomas, Elizabeth, William, of whom further; Drury, Cornelius.

(III) William (2) Murrell, third son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Oliver) Murrell,

Digitized by Google

was born in Goochland county, Virginia, was reared and educated in his native place, and there spent his entire active career. He married Frances Pryor Smith, who bore him eight children: Mary, Thomas, Elizabeth, William, Jeffrey, Judith, Drury, James, of whom further.

(IV) James Murrell, youngest son of William (2) and Frances Murrell, was born in Virginia, received a practical education in the common schools of the day, after which he became a tobacco planter, following this occupation in Lunenburg county, Virginia, where he resided. He married Milly Estes, and they were the parents of one son, James, of whom further.

(V) Major James (2) Murrell, son of James (1) and Milly (Estes) Murrell, was born on the home place, in Lunenburg county, Virginia, November 27, 1781, died December 25, 1859. He inherited his father's property, and settled at "Seneca Hill," Campbell county, Virginia. He served in the war of 1812, and later was elected major of militia forces of the state, in which capacity he rendered valuable service. He married (first) Obedience Rudd, who died May 16, 1816. He married (second) June 4, 1818, Nancy Cobbs, who died June 11, 1855; she was the daughter of John Cobbs, of Hat Creek, Campbell county, Virginia. Children by first marriage: 1. Louise Rudd, born February 2, 1806, died in 1885-86. 2. Mary Ann Mildred, born September 15, 1807, died June 27, 1820. 3. James W. R., born May 1, 1809, died at Eldorado, Arkansas. 4. Thomas Rudd, born October 29, 1811, died in Arkansas, March 18, 1846; was educated at the University of Virginia and became a successful educator. 5. Rufus Albert, born December 4, 1813, died at "Seneca Hill," May 16, 1880; was a successful educator. 6. Obedience Margaret, born May 12, 1816; married, December 23, 1858, Michael Tribble; died November 12, 1896. Children by second marriage: 7. Sarah Elizabeth, born April 23, 1819, died July 27, 1850. 8. John Cobbs, of whom further. 9. Charles Cobbs, born March 22, 1822; married a Mrs. Robinson, a widow, who bore him four children: Frances, James A., Evelyn. 10. Martha Jane, born March 1, 1824; married, December 30, 1857, Samuel M. Smithson; children: Charles C. S., and Nanie, married Charles Gitt, of Danville, Virginia. 11. Susan Estes, born December 17, 1825; married, December 16, 1842, Charles T. Jones, by whom she had a number of children; removed to Missouri. 12. Evelyn Frances, born March 7, 1828; married G. A. Dinwiddie, and had one son, Thomas P., who married a Miss Garbee. 13. Julia Ann, born July 10, 1830, died January 26, 1878, unmarried, at Rustburg, Virginia. 14. Walter Scott, born September 27, 1833, died January 4, 1849.

(VI) John Cobbs Murrell, son of Major James (2) and Nancy (Cobbs) Murrell, was born at Cole's Ferry, Charlotte county, Virginia, September 6, 1820, died in Campbell county, June 6, 1879. He had the advantage of being educated by his brother, Thomas Rudd Murrell, an accomplished scholar and successful educator. Being well grounded in the classics, his services were solicited as tutor in the family of John Henry, oldest son of Patrick Henry, of "Red Hill," Virginia. He went to "Red Hill" in 1841 and taught the younger members of Mr. Henry's family for a number of years. He then studied law and was admitted to the bar of Campbell county, where he entered upon legal practice, and continued with unvaried success along the same line for the remainder of his life. He served in the capacity of commonwealth attorney from 1865 until his death, a period of almost a decade and a half. He was held in high esteem by his fellow citizens, occupying a prominent position, his advice and counsel being eagerly sought and followed. He married, March, 1850, Cornelia Frances Smithson, born June 10, 1827, died October 10, 1888, daughter of Samuel Jr. and Frances (Triplett) Smithson. Children: 1. Edgar A., born September 16, 1851; married Charlotte Davies; they moved west, and had the following children: Cornelia, married (first) a Mr. Field, (second) a Mr. Funk; William Davies, died unmarried. 2. Walter Triplett, born at Rustburg, Campbell county, Virginia, May 5, 1853; farmer, and resides in Campbell county; married Mary Lee. 3. William M., of whom further. 4. John Cobbs Jr., born February 25, 1861; married a Miss Valentine, of Cumberland, Maryland.

(VII) William M. Murrell, son of John Cobbs and Cornelia Frances (Smithson) Murrell, was born in Rustburg, Campbell county, Virginia, August 20, 1854.. He was reared in his native place, and received his literary education at Charles L. C. Minor's

Digitized by Google

Classical and Commercial College at Lynchburg, and Roanoke College, Salem, Virginia, graduating from the latter institution in the class of 1874. He subsequently took a two year course at the law school of the University of Virginia, and was admitted to the bar in 1876 at Rustburg circuit court. He immediately entered upon the active practice of his profession in Rustburg, continuing until 1892, in which year he removed to Lynchburg, opening an office there, though continuing his residence in Campbell county, and at the present time (1914) has an office in the Krise building, Lynchburg, his practice being both extensive and representative, owing to the fact that he possesses all the attributes of a successful lawyer, integrity of character, the judicial instinct, and a rare appreciation of the two sides of every question. Mr. Murrell succeeded his father as commonwealth attorney of Campbell county, holding that office from July 1, 1879, until July 1, 1912, one of the longest known terms in the county, a fact which testified to his efficiency and popularity. He also served one term in the state legislature, 1893 and 1894. He is a Democrat in politics, and a Methodist in religion, being affiliated with the Court Street Methodist Church of Lynchburg.

Mr. Murrell married, November 21, 1883, Flora Scott Withers, daughter of Colonel Robert W. and Blanche (Payne) Withers, the former named having served during the civil war in the Forty-second Virginia Infantry, Confederate Army. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Murrell: 1. Arthur K., born February 13, 1885; married India Price, daughter of Robert and Mary (St. Clair) Price. 2. William M. Jr., born June 30, 1886; unmarried. 3. Frances Payne, born January 20, 1888; unmarried. 4. Robert Woodson Withers, born January 10, 1890; married, January 3, 1914, Ruth Hancock, daughter of Edwin A. and Eva (Chamblin) Hancock. 5. Dandridge, born August 19, 1892.

Julian Meade. In addition to the making of a large amount of Virginia history, the Meade family also furnished one of the prominent writers for its preservation, Bishop Meade, who in his "Old Churches" and other works, has rendered a most valuable service.

The American ancestor, Andrew Meade, came from England and founded a family that has ever been prominent in every department of Virginia life. Meades were soldiers in the revolution; were officers serving with General Washington and General Lincoln, and enjoying as well their personal friendship. The war of 1812 also found them in official rank and in the war between the states they were found wearing both the gray and the blue. In the professions they have also been eminent—medicine, the law and the church claiming many of the name, north and south. In the latter section the principal seat of the family was in and around Richmond, but descendants of the emigrant are found in every section. This particular branch of the family is now represented in Danville, Virginia, by Julian Meade, son Dr. Hodijah Baylies Meade, whose short, though useful and brilliant life, was spent in the practice of his profession, amid the scenes of war, and after peace came to Danville.

Andrew Meade came to Virginia from New York, arriving in that state from England prior to the year 1700. He married, and came to Virginia, settling at the head of navigation on the Nansemond river. He was for many years a member of the house of burgesses, a judge of the courts and senior colonel of Virginia militia. His son David inherited his estate at the death of Andrew Meade in 1745. David Meade married, in 1729, Susanna Everard, and had a son Everard, who was educated at Harrow, England. He served in the revolutionary war, holding the rank of general by commission, attached to the staff of General Lincoln. His brother, Richard Kidder Meade, was the father of Bishop Meade, of previous mention. General Everard Meade married Mary, daughter of John Thornton.

Hodijah Meade, son of General Everard and Mary (Thornton) Meade, was an extensive landowner and planter; an officer in the war of 1812-14; a Democrat in politics, and a devout churchman. He married Jane, daughter of Thomas Rutherfoord, of Richmond. Children: William Everard, Thomas Rutherfoord, Joseph Peyton, John Rutherfoord, Edward, Benjamin, Edwin, Alexander, Hodijah Baylies, Sallie Rutherfoord, Jane Maria, Edmonia.

Dr. Hodijah Baylies Meade, son of Hodijah and Jane (Rutherfoord) Meade, was

Digitized by Google

born in Amelia county, Virginia, March 2, 1838, died in Danville, Virginia, in 1875. He was a graduate of Virginia Military Institute, the University of Virginia, and the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania, receiving from the latter the degree of Doctor of Medicine. He finished at the University of Pennsylvania about the time of the outbreak of hostilities between the states and at once joined the Confederate army, serving as both field and hospital surgeon under different commanders until the surrender at Appomattox. He spared not himself and his four years of professional service, privation and overwork undermined his constitution and contributed largely to his early demise. After the war ended he located in Danville and there practiced his profession until his death, twelve years later. He was a man of brilliant mind, deep learning, loved his profession and followed it devotedly. He possessed a charming personality and great consideration for others, these being marked characteristics. He married, in 1865, Mary Opie, died October 21, 1893, daughter of Hiram Opie, of Staunton, Virginia, who moved from Jefferson county, Virginia, to that city to educate his children. He was a son of Hierone Lindsay Opie, of Jefferson county, Virginia, a direct descendant of Right Rev. David Lindsay, D. D., Bishop of Ross, and American representative of the Church of England in the early part of the seventeenth century. Bishop Lindsay was a descendant of Robert II., of Scotland, through the Princess Catherine, daughter of the king, who married David Lindsay, earl of Crawford. Hanson Lindsay (2) Opie represented Clark and Jefferson counties in the Virginia senate for several years. He met his death by accident while engaged in drilling a company which he was organizing to enter the Confederate army, was thrown from his horse and fatally injured. He married Nannie Locke, of Scotch descent, who bore him four children, one yet living, Dr. Thomas Opie, of Baltimore, Maryland.

Children of Dr. H. B. Meade: Julian, of whom further; Edmund Baylies, born December 3, 1867, now in the real estate and insurance business in Danville; Eugene, born in 1869, died at the age of twenty-six years; Randolph, born in 1871, now a leaf tobacco dealer of Danville.

Julian Meade, eldest son of Dr. Hodijah Baylies and Mary (Opie) Meade, was born in Augusta county, near Staunton, Virginia, November 4, 1865. He was educated in the public schools, and in several private schools of Danville, overcoming all difficulties that rendered it difficult to obtain an education, and finally was graduated in all branches of the law from the University of Virginia, class of 1891. The law was his personal preference as a profession and his preparation for practice was most thorough; while he absorbed with interest all branches of study, history, special and general metaphysics were branches he found most helpful in fitting him for his life work. After leaving the university, he at once began practice in Danville, Virginia, and during the time which has since elapsed he has become one of the leading men in his profession in that city. He has a large practice, both corporate and private, in all state and federal courts of his district. He is a member of the law associations of his county and state, and of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the Epiphany of Danville. Devoted to his profession, he has formed no ties that would interfere with absolute independence in practice, but has with a public-spirited interest contributed his full share to the upbuilding of his city. His days "off duty" are spent in the sports of forest and stream, hunting and fishing during the open season being his favorite recreations. True to the strictest code of ethics of his profession and guided by the principles of truth and honor, Mr. Meade has gained and holds the respect of brethren of the profession, while as a citizen he has been true to the best traditions of his distinguished family. He is connected with the management of both Country clubs of Danville, the Tuscarora Club, and with his entire family communes with the congregation of the Church of the Epiphany, the only Episcopal church in Danville.

Mr. Meade married, September 4, 1895, Bessie Edmunds Bouldin, born in Danville, Virginia, in 1872, daughter of Edwin E. and Lucy Lyne (Edmunds) Bouldin. For nearly half a century, 1865-1912, Edwin E. Bouldin was a prominent lawyer of Danville. During the entire war, 1861-65, he served as captain of the Charlotte County Troop, Ninth Virginia Cavalry, rendering valiant and efficient service. The troop led by Captain Bouldin made the last charge of the war,

Digitized by Google

while the terms of surrender were being considered, and returned from the charge with two brass guns wrested from Sheridan's troopers. At one period the command of the regiment was entrusted to Captain Bouldin, who as its commander acquitted himself with honor. His father was a congressman from Virginia prior to the war. The only child of Julian and Bessie E. (Bouldin) Meade, is Edwin Baylies Meade, born October 30, 1896, now a student in the Danville School for Boys.

Luther R. Britt. Through the marriage of Exum Britt to a daughter of Benjamin and Eliza (Porter) Riddick, his children trace to Edward III., King of Kngland, who had by his wife, Philippa,

Prince John, of Gaunt, K. G., duke of Lancaster, who had

Lady Joan, of Beaufort, who married Sir Ralph Nevill, K. G., who was grandfather to Richard Nevill, earl of Warwick, the king maker, and King Edward IV. and Richard III. The Nevills were descended from the earl of Northumberland and his wife, Algina, daughter of King Ethelred. Sir Ralph Nevill was first earl of West Moreland. He and his wife had

Sir Edward Nevill, K. G., lord of Abergavenny, who had

Sir George Nevill, Knt., second lord of Abergavenny, who had

Sir George Nevill, K. B., third lord of Abergavenny, who had

Lady Ursula Nevill, who married Sir Warham St. Ledger, who had

Lady Anne or Agnes St. Ledger, who died in 1636, aged eighty-one years. She married Thomas Digges, of Digges Court, in Kent, England, son of Leonard Digges, of Wootton Court, county of Kent, England, son of Jacob Digges, of Barham, who married Philippa, his second wife, the daughter of Engham, of Chart, the celebrated mathematician; Jacob Digges was a son of John Digges, who married Joanna, daughter of Gervasius Clifton, a soldier; John Digges was a son of John Digges, who married Joanna, daughter of Mauritius Brume, a soldier; John Digges was a son of John Digges, who married Juliana, a sister and heiress of Jacob Horne, an armor bearer; John Digges was a son of Roger Digges, who married Albina, daughter and heiress of Roger Norwood, a soldier; Roger Digges was a son of Thomas Digges, a clergyman, who married Agnes de Sandrino; Thomas Digges was a son of John, the son of Roger, of Mildenhal, who was called Digges, and who in the reign of Henry III., bought an estate called Bonwitu in Cantuaria, where he was buried. Leonard Digges, aforementioned, was famous for his mathematical learning; he married Bridget, daughter of Thomas Wilford, Esq.; he died in 1574. Thomas Digges, aforementioned, died August 24, 1595. The following is from his tomb, No. 1506, in the north side of the chancel of the Church of St. Mary, Aldermanbury, London, England, translated from the Latin: "Here lieth in an assured hope should rise in Christ, Thomas Digges, Esq., some time Muster-Master General of the English army in the Low Countries; a man zealously affected to true religion, was discreet, courteous, faithful to his friends and of rare knowledge in geometry, astrology, and other mathematical sciences; who finished his transitory life with a happy end in Anno Dom. 1595. 'That the dead might live Christ died'." The following is from the same tomb: "To Agnes, wife to Thomas Digges, Esq., daughter of George Nevil, Lord of Abergaveny, by whom the said Thomas had issue, Dudley, his sonne and Heyre; Leonard, his second sonne, and Margarett and Ursula, besides, William and Mary, who died young."

Sir Dudley Digges, son of Thomas and Lady Anne or Agnes Digges, was born in 1583, died in 1639. He was master of the rolls in 1619; he erected Chilham castle, in Kent, and an engraving of the castle, made in 1777, shows it to have been a grand place; on the margin of the picture are the family crest (an eagle's claw) and coat-of-arms, viz.: A shield with three storks or herons. Sir Dudley Digges was a member of the London Company for colonizing Virginia. He married Lady Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Kempe, knight of Clantigh, Kent, and had

Hon. Edward Digges, born 1620, youngest son, had an interest in the Virginia-London Company, and served as colonial governor of the Virginia colony from March 30, 1655, to March 13, 1658, when he went to England as one of the agents of the colony, and served as a member of the governor's council from November 22, 1654, until his death, March 15, 1675. His tomb was in

Digitized by Google

existence up to the time of the civil war, at his seat, "Belleville," on York river, near Williamsburg, Virginia. He married Elizabeth Braye, who bore him six sons and seven daughters, of whom,

Dudley Digges, of "Bellefield," born in 1663, died January 27, 1710. He was councilor and auditor of Virginia colony. He married Susannah, daughter of William Cole, of "Denbigh," Warwick county, Virginia. She died December 9, 1708, aged thirty-four years. They had

Hon. Cole Digges, of "Bellefield," born in 1691, died in 1774. He was president of the Virginia council, having been connected with the same for many years. He married and had three sons, to whom he left vast estates, as is shown by his will recorded at Williamsburg, Virginia, then the metropolis of the state. His children were: 1. Mary, who died November 12, 1744, aged twenty-seven years; married Nathaniel Harrison, of "Brandon," Prince George county, Virginia, and was the grandmother of George Evelyn Harrison, of "Lower Brandon," on the James, and William Byrd Harrison, of "Upper Brandon," on the James. 2. Susannah, married, August 23, 1739, Major Benjamin Harrison, son of Nathaniel Harrison, of Wakefield. 3. Colonel Edward, of "Bellefield," died a bachelor. 4. William, of whom further. 5. Dudley, who was a member of the Virginia committee of correspondence with the old colonies about their grievances in 1773, and member of the convention of colonies in 1776; married (first) a Miss Armistead, and (second) a Miss Wormley, of Rosegill, and had children: Cole, Dudley, Mrs. Burwell, a daughter who married a Mr. Stratton, a daughter who married a Mr. Digges, a daughter who married a Mr. Nicholson, and another daughter who married a Nicholson.

William Digges, son of Hon. Cole Digges, was a resident of Fauquier county, Virginia, and member of the great convention of 1776. He married and had children: 1. William, of whom further. 2. Dudley, married Louisa Digges. 3. Thomas, of Fauquier county, Virginia. 4. Edward, of Fauquier county, Virginia. 5. A daughter, married a Mr. Powell, of Petersburg, Virginia. 6. Daughter, married a Mr. Fitzhugh, of Fauquier county, Virginia.

William Digges, son of William Digges, married his cousin, Elizabeth Digges, and their daughter Frances married William Sumner, and their daughter, Eliza Digges Sumner, married Timothy Porter, and their daughter, Eliza Porter, married Benjamin Riddick, as mentioned in the first paragraph.

Britton Britt, the ancestor of the Britt family herein recorded, was a wealthy planter and slave holder of the Isle of Wight county, Virginia. His wife, Jennie Britt, was one of the noted beauties of her day. Among their children was Exum, of whom further.

Exum Britt, son of Britton and Jennie Britt, married Miranda Joyner, and among their children was Exum, of whom further.

Exum (2) Britt, son of Exum (1) and Miranda Britt, was born February 8, 1831, in Isle of Wight county, Virginia. He was educated at boarding school, and began business life as a clerk. Later he engaged in business for himself as a lumber dealer. He served in the Confederate army as captain in the Sixteenth Virginia Regiment, Mahone's brigade, and after three years' service resigned on account of physical disability. On his return to business life Captain Britt located in Suffolk, Virginia, and there engaged in business, continuing very successfully until 1903, when he retired. He is a resident of Suffolk at the present time (1914) and, although in his eighty-fourth year, is an ardent devotee of rod and line. He was a member of the Suffolk school board thirty-two years, was for many years chairman, and has ever been a loyal friend of the public school system. He is a member of the official board of the Suffolk Methodist Episcopal Church, South. He is prominent in the Masonic order, and also belongs to the Knights of Pythias. He has lived an honorable and useful life, and is held in high esteem in the community of which he has so long been a member.

Mr. Britt married (first) in 1855, Eudora Riddick, born in 1834, died in 1865, three days after the birth of her fourth child, Luther R., of whom further. Mr. Britt marritd (second) Ellen Custine Riddick, sister of his first wife, daughters of Benjamin and Eliza (Porter) Riddick, aforementioned. Children of first marriage: 1. Eliza (Lizzie) Porter, a teacher of mathematics; resides in Suffolk with her father; unmarried. 2. Lee, educated in Suffolk schools, later attended a military school in Fauquier county,

Digitized by Google

Virginia, and pursued a course of study in the law department of the University of Virginia; now a practicing lawyer of Suffolk; married Lula Vanderslice Ivey. 3. Sydney, secretary and treasurer of a coal company in West Virginia. 4. Luther R., of whom further. Children of second marriage: 5. Eudora Custine, a teacher, unmarried. 6. Anna Benton, who became the wife of Alexander Myrick; children: Britt and Theodore. 7. Dudley Digges, a civil and mining engineer, who married Flora Camden Bailey. 8. Thurman, who died at the age of twenty-six years. 9. Frances Louise. 10. Benjamin Riddick, a student of the Virginia Polytechnic Institute, now a civil and mining engineer.

Luther R. Britt, youngest child of Exum (2) and Eudora (Riddick) Britt, was born in Suffolk, Virginia, October 18, 1865. He was educated in private schools and the Suffolk Military Academy. He located in Norfolk, Virginia, and was actively identified with its business and property interests, being engaged for a number of years in the wholesale grocery business and later as a real estate and bond broker. Mr. Britt married, December 16, 1890, Bessie, daughter of John and Susan A. (Lumsden) Peters. Child, Margaret Lumsden.

John Benjamin Pinder. On paternal lines Mr. Pinder is of early Georgia ancestry, and on the maternal side is a direct descendant of John Adam Treutlen, governor of Georgia, one of the foremost revolutionists of that state. He was a member of the first provincial Congress of Georgia, which met in Savannah, July 4, 1775, and the prominence of his activity in the cause of independence may be measured from the fact that he was described as a "rebel governor" by act of the royal government in 1780. He was elected governor of Georgia, May 8, 1777, over Button Gwinnett, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, by a large majority. The circumstances of his death are not known, but the belief is that he was murdered by Tories at Orangeburg, South Carolina.

(I) John Benjamin Pinder's paternal revolutionary ancestor is Joseph William Pinder, a cotton planter, who fought in the colonial army, a patriot strong and true.

(II) Joseph William (2) Pinder, son of Joseph William (1) Pinder, was born on Wilmington Island, near Savannah, Georgia, in the Savannah river, in 1833, died in 1903. His early life was passed in the place of his birth, and he was there educated. In young manhood he became identified with the service of the Georgia Central Railroad, and rose to high position in the road. In such great favor was he held by the officials thereof that at the outbreak of the war in 1861, when he announced his intention of leaving for the front, the president of the road attempted to dissuade him, arguing that his services were of such great value to the road that he could best serve the Confederate government by remaining at his post and directing the use of the campany's property for government purposes. Mr. Pinder, however, was not to be turned from his original purpose, and he enlisted in the Savannah Volunteer Guards, serving throughout the four years' struggle. For the ten years prior to his death, which occurred in Richmond, he was a farmer and dairyman of Henrico county, owning and cultivating land just outside of the limits of the city of Richmond. He married, about 1867, Adelaide, born in Powhatan county, Virginia, daughter of Peter and Susan (Spears) Ellett, his first wife a Miss Turner, of Savannah, Georgia, who bore him one daughter, Susie, married a Mr. Harris. Children of Joseph William (2) and Adelaide (Ellett) Pinder: Hattie E., married W. R. Allen; Joseph William Jr., deceased; Octavia, married L. F. Hudson; Annie, married Oscar High; John Benjamin, of whom further; Walter Spears; Bena T., married Coleman Johnston; Catherine Belle, married Robert L. Rand.

(III) John Benjamin Pinder, son of Joseph William (2) and Adelaide (Ellett) Pinder, was born in Goochland county, Virginia, August 7, 1873. When he was one year old his parents moved from the home at Cedar Point to Powhatan county, and here he first attended public school at the age of fourteen years going with his parents to Henrico county. Although his active business career began in Richmond when he was sixteen years of age, his studies were not completed until afterward, when he finished a business course in a Richmond commercial college. His first connection was with hardware dealing, and in this he has since remained, in 1901 establishing the Virginia-Carolina Hardware Company, be-

Digitized by Google

coming its executive head. Mr. Pinder is president of the company at the present time, W. S. Pinder, vice-president, H. G. Ellett, secretary and treasurer, and J. S. Ellett, Jr., assistant secretary and treasurer. The salesrooms and warehouse of the concern are in Richmond, and the Virginia-Carolina Hardware Company holds prominent place among the largest enterprises in its line in the state. Mr. Pinder is also president of the Richmond Buggy Manufacturing Company, and is on the directorate of the Richmond Chamber of Commerce. He is a progressive, energetic business man, head of two of Richmond's thriving businesses, and takes more than a passive interest in securing to the city the industrial and commercial importance it has long held. His political party is the Democratic, and although never the candidate of his party for public office he is active in its councils. His fraternal society is the Masonic order, his clubs the Rotary, Westmoreland, Country, and Business Men's, and he is a communicant of the Presbyterian church.

Mr. Pinder married, at Louisa Court House, Virginia, June 28, 1906, Helen Hasting, born in Louisa county, Virginia, August 29, 1878, daughter of Colonel William A. Winston, and his wife, Lucy (Payne) Winston, born in Goochland county, now residing in Louisa county, Virginia. Col. William A. Winston served during the four years of the war between the states; was wounded and confined in a Northern prison. He died in 1908, aged seventy years. Mr. and Mrs. Pinder are the parents of: John Benjamin Jr., born September 10, 1908; Lucy Payne, born January 25, 1912.

Judge William Bruce Martin. In succeeding generations of the family of Martin, numbering men who have held prominent and important position in all walks of life, no single figure stands out in honorable relief more plainly than does that of General James Green Martin, father of Judge William Bruce Martin, of Norfolk, Virginia, a present day representative of his family. A graduate of West Point, General Martin, then a second lieutenant, won fame and promotion in the war with Mexico, sacrificing an arm in the struggle, and afterward, under the flag of the Confederate States of America, added to his reputation as a brave soldier and gallant officer, rising to the rank of brigadier-general. His record places him among the heroes of the war between the states, and constitutes a chapter in the history of the line of Martin that brings to the name distinction and honor. His son, Judge William Bruce Martin, judge of the Norfolk court of law and chancery, has won for the family name eminence in legal circles, and in peace has performed works useful and enduring, with the fidelity and zeal that won for his father front rank among the military leaders of the Confederacy.

Despite the fact that Judge William Bruce Martin is a native of Delaware and that his father, General James Green Martin, owned North Carolina as his birthplace, the family is one of Virginia, and in this state Dr. William Martin, grandfather of Judge William Bruce Martin, was born. Dr. William Marton, who was a son of James Green Martin and Susanna (Bruce) Martin, of Virginia, was a member of the medical profession, but had also numerous business and public interests, so that his activity in his profession was somewhat curtailed by his other responsibilities. He moved from Virginia to Elizabeth City, North Carolina, where he practiced medicine, owned a plantation and supervised its cultivation, was a well known shipbuilder, represented his district in the state legislature, and was a general officer of the state troops of North Carolina, in which state he passed his mature years. Dr. William Martin married Sophia Daugé, and had issue: Charles F., James Green, of whom further, William F., Robert Bruce, Susan, Margaret and Sophia.

General James Green Martin, son of Dr. William and Sophia (Daugé) Martin, was born at Elizabeth City, Pasquotank county, North Carolina, February 14, 1819, and died in 1878. His career was a story of service under two flags, to both of which he yielded earnest and sincere devotion. After preliminary study at St. Mary's School, in Raleigh, North Carolina, he became a student at West Point, entering that institution in July, 1836, many of his friends and classmates of that time his allies of one war, his enemies of the next. Graduating in July, 1840, General Martin was commissioned a second lieutenant in the First Regiment of Artillery, and after garrison duty and a short time in the field on the Canadian frontier, during the controversy with England concerning the Maine and New Bruns-

Digitized by Google

wick boundaries, reported with his battery, Taylor's, to General Taylor, at Brownsville, Texas, for duty on the Rio Grande, war being declared with Mexico, May 12, 1846. From this time until the battle of Cherubusco, August 20, 1847, he was in active service. In this encounter his right arm was severed by a grape-shot while his battery was hotly engaged with the enemy, which was strongly entrenched behind stone walls, pierced for musketry and artillery, but despite the shock, he formally gave Jackson command of the battery and rode unassisted from the field. He was breveted major after this battle, his commission reading "For Gallant and Meritorious Conduct at the Battles of Contreras and Cherubusco." While this exhibition of fortitude and pluck won the admiration of his men, it was during the three days' assault on Monterey, September 21, 22 and 23, 1846, that General Martin, then a second lieutenant, gained his highest place in the affections of his men. At this assault he was in command of the battery, "Stonewall" Jackson second in command, and distinguished himself by fighting his guns through to the Plaza, clearing the houses of the enemy's riflemen as he went and arriving before the infantrymen advancing up converging streets. The pride of the artillery branch of the service over this achievement was so great that General Martin was ever after known in his old regiment as the "Man of Monterey."

After his discharge from the hospital in the city of Mexico after the close of the war, General Martin was transferred to the staff, appointed assistant quartermaster, and was stationed first in the east and later in the west, located at Fort Riley in the territory of Kansas when the political situation became so strained that the secession of the southern states from the Union began. When the news of the decision of North Carolina arrived at distant Fort Riley, General Martin, by training and conviction a believer in "State's Rights," forwarded his resignation from the army of the United States to Washington, and started upon his long journey to Raleigh to offer his sword to his native state and his services to the cause his sword upheld. The severance of old ties was no easy task, and bitter was the furling of the well loved flag, but conscience, obeying her insistent master, duty, offered soothing balm in the realization of a righteous decision.

Upon his arrival in Raleigh, General Martin immediately called upon Governor Ellis and tendered his services in any capacity in which he could serve the state. He was given his late rank in the United States army, that of major, and was appointed adjutant-general of the force of ten thousand volunteers known as the "State Troops of North Carolina," then mobilizing at the capital under act of the legislature of May 10. In this office he devoted himself to the arming, equipping, drilling, and disciplining of this body of men until he took charge of all the troops of the state by commission from the governor, under act of the legislature of September 20, empowering the governor to appoint "an adjutant and inspector general with the rank of major general, who shall be general-in-chief of all the forces of North Carolina." The rapidity with which preparation followed preparation under General Martin's all-seeing eye and tireless direction revealed the practical, prudent, wise, and forceful commander, who marshaled his forces with unerring accuracy and placed into use all of the state's resources. Everything in the state was at his disposal, men, money, property, for he was "charged with the defense of the state," and to that end endowed with authority almost boundless. That a full realization of the numberless pressing duties bearing upon his shoulders may be gained is the following incomplete list of the action he directed: The militia laws were changed; horses for the mounted arms and transport service were bought in Kentucky and hurried in droves through the mountains; saddles and harness material were secured by special agents in New Orleans and rushed to Raleigh; powder works and arsenals for the manufacture and remodeling of arms were established; camps of military instruction set up; skilled armorers were secured to produce sabres, bayonets, and small swords; shoe and clothing factories were located at several points in the state; quartermaster, commissary, and ordinance stores were collected from all sections; pieces for the artillery provided; the coasts defended, notwithstanding the fact that the Confederacy had undertaken that; the militia called out, drilled, disciplined, and, as

Digitized by Google

equipped, mustered into the Confederate service and sent to the front in Virginia, until North Carolina finally furnished to the armies of the Confederacy more troops than any other state and more fighting men in proportion to her population than any other nation ever furnished in any war. To this wonderful effect General Martin labored before he took the field. He also, with the consent of Governor Vance, instituted the system of blockade running, shipping cotton to Europe and getting in return clothing and arms for his troops.

In the spring of 1862 Burnside captured Newbern and was threatening an advance from that base. On May 15 General Martin received a letter from General Lee enclosing a commission as brigadier-general in the Confederate army, asking its acceptance and that he would take command of eastern North Carolina "in this emergency." This General Martin did, taking command of a brigade that he had mustered into the service from North Carolina, and Burnside was successfully checked. After this, although constantly in touch with and the adviser of the state government, he returned but once to his duties as adjutant-general remaining in the field until the close of the war. In the command of his brigade his West Point and soldier training came to the surface, and he drilled his troops hard and incessantly, despite their dissatisfaction at the rigorous discipline he enforced. Without their knowledge, and decidedly against their will, he was transforming the crudest of raw material into one of the most dependable brigades in the Confederate army, a brigade whose reputation for bravery and soldierly conduct under fire became known to all the army leaders.

The great efficiency and rapid movements of his brigade won favorable notice at Bermuda Hundred, May 17, 1864, and on May 20, at the hard fought battle of Howlitz its quick and exact obedience did much to win the day. In this engagement, while charging the enemy under heavy fire, General Martin, perceiving the Sixty-sixth, the color regiment, pressing forward too eagerly and so disturbing the brigade alignment, sent an aide to Colonel Moore directing him to "dress the brigade on the colors." This order the colonel, seizing the colors in his own hand, proceeded immediately to execute, and the brigade, in as perfect alignment as though on parade, swept on and carried the enemy's position. The general's gallantry had been so conspicuous during the day, and the success of his promptly given and faultlessly executed orders so complete, that in the evening the men, the scales fallen from their eyes and shamed by their earlier murmurings against his strict rule, relieved their feelings in a manner most unusual. Rejoicing in their steadiness under fire and the result of the fight and glorying in their commander, they stormed headquarters and with ringing cheers carried him about the camp on their shoulders, a tribute to the general which was a shock to his soldierly dignity, but which afforded him much inward gratification. A line officer, writing at the close of the war of this period, said: "And from this time on the general was greatly beloved, the men having unbounded confidence in his military skill and admiration for his personal bravery, illustrated on every field of battle where they followed him." That this confidence and regard was mutual was proven a few days later, when General Lee, to hold a strategic angle at Cold Harbor, offered to replace his brigade with veteran troops, General Martin replying: "Say to General Lee, with my compliments, that my men are soldiers, and that he has no brigade in his army that will hold this place any longer than they will."

The complete history of General Martin's career in the war of 1861-65 fills many pages in the chronicles of that conflict, and the greater fullness in which it is depicted, the greater the appreciation of his services to the Confederacy becomes. Through him North Carolina bore such a noble part in the struggle, and it is General Lee who once said of General James Green Martin, "General Martin is one to whom North Carolina owes a debt she will never pay." His name will ever live as one of the most loyal of patriots, bravest of soldiers, and ablest of leaders.

At the close of the war General Martin studied law and was engaged in its practice until his death, thirteen years after the re-establishment of peace. He became a lawyer soundly based in his profession and upright in its practice, and in civil life was progressive and modern in ideas and ideals. The welfare of his church, the Protestant Episcopal, was always his great concern,

Digitized by Google

and he was a useful member of Trinity parish, and its missions at Asheville and other places in the locality. He was also a familiar figure in the diocesan and general conventions of the church. A feature of his Christian activity that gives perhaps a truer insight into the nature of the man than all that has gone before is the work he accomplished through the establishment of missions at the frontier posts in which he was quartered when in the Old Army, many of which have grown into churches with outlying missions.

His life was eventful in the extreme, and into its fifty-nine confining years he crowded accomplishment of almost unbelievable magnitude and diversity. He followed duty constantly and faithfully, and in its pursuit found only honor, the regard of his fellows, and, it must be, the approval of his Master.

General James Green Martin married (first) at Newport, Rhode Island, July 12, 1844, Mary Anne Murry Read, a great-granddaughter of George Read, a signer of the Declaration of Independence from Delaware, and of General William Thompson, a brigadier-general in the revolutionary army; (second) February 8, 1858, Hetty King, a sister of General Rufus King, United States army, a fellow student of General Martin at West Point, eldest daughter of Charles King, president of Columbia College, New York, and granddaughter of Rufus King, first American minister to the court of St. James. Children of General James Green Martin, all of his first marriage: William Bruce, of whom further; Annie Hollingswood; Marianne Read and James Green (2).

Judge William Bruce Martin, son of General James Green Martin and his first wife, Mary Anne Murry Read, was born in New Castle, Delaware, September 18, 1846. He attended the Virginia Military Institute while that excellent institution was open during the civil war, and although a member of the cadet corps that fought with such distinction in the battle of New Market, failed of participation in that battle because he was confined by illness to the hospital. He, however, served with the corps until the close of the war being a lieutenant in Company D, at the time of the evacuation of Richmond, where the cadets were among the last troops withdrawn from the trenches. After the war he worked on a farm, clerked in a store, taught school and read law in the office of Judge Bailey in Asheville, North Carolina. He became a licensed lawyer in North Carolina in 1867, and in the summer of 1868 establishing himself in legal practice in Norfolk, Virginia, where he has since remained, having at different times been a member of the law firms of Duffield & Martin, and Starke & Martin, the latter a connection lasting until his elevation to the bench. This honor came in 1895, when the court of law and chancery was established in Norfolk for the relief of the corporation court, which previous to that time had heard all civil and criminal cases. Judge Martin was recommended by the bar of Norfolk to the legislature for election to the judgeship of this court by the decisive vote of fifty-six to twenty-eight, and has been continuously re-elected by the legislature since that date, having now completed his twentieth year upon the Norfolk bench. He was last year elected by the legislature for another term of eight years beginning February 1, 1915. Through his conspicuous ability Judge Martin has gained the public confidence and the respect and admiration of the members of the legal fraternity who plead before him. He is a jurist, exact, fearless and impartial, and his decisions bear the stamp of integrity, honor, and deep regard for right and justice. His court does an immense business, and it is but natural that some appeals should be taken, but his average of affirmances is one in which he may well take pride. To him has been fittingly applied the compliment originally paid a celebrated English jurist: "When the judicial ermine descended upon him it touched nothing less pure than itself." In the long term that he has held his seat upon the bench he has remained in the highest estimation of those who first found his worth as a lawyer, and the court over which he presides fulfills the worthy aim of its founding, for he is energetic and tireless in the performance of duty.

Judge Martin was for three terms city attorney of Norfolk, an office filled by popular vote, and also served Norfolk as a member of the city council, in which body his strong influence was happily felt. To the legal profession at large he is best known as the author of an index-digest of Virginia decisions, a work that, upon its publication, gained the unanimous and hearty approval

Digitized by Google

of lawyers throughout the state and the sincere praise of all in a position to appreciate its value.

Judge Martin, like his father, is actively interested in church work. He was one of the founders of St. Luke's Church, Norfolk, and is a member of the vestry and the board of trustees of St. Andrew's Church, Protestant Episcopal, of which he also was a founder. He has thrice represented the diocese of southern Virginia in the general convention, and is also treasurer of the Diocesan Missionary Society of that diocese.

Judge William Bruce Martin married, June 25, 1878, Elizabeth Marchant Starke, daughter of Colonel L. D. Starke, of Norfolk, Virginia. They have five children living: Elizabeth Starke, James Green, Lida Starke, Marianne Read and George Read; William Bruce and Lucien Starke, died in infancy.

James Green Martin, son of William Bruce, married Henrietta Victoria Niemeyer, of Portsmouth, Virginia, and they have had four children: William Bruce, now deceased; James Green; Henrietta Calvert; Margaret Marchant. These are Judge Martin's only grandchildren.

Cecil Edward Martin, M. D. This branch of the Martin family is of North Carolina, that state having been the place of birth of Dr. Cecil Edward Martin, of North Emporia, Virginia. From North Carolina this line gave to the American army in the war of the revolution Jonathan Martin, who attained the wonderful age of one hundred and four years, while in the later war between the states, Harrison Martin, grandfather of Dr. Cecil Edward Martin, was a soldier in a regiment of cavalry recruited in North Carolina.

(I) Harrison Martin was born in Northampton county, North Carolina, and served throughout the entire four years of the civil war, returning to his home after the surrender at Appomattox Court House. He married Rebecca Johnson, among his sons being Henry Edward, of whom further.

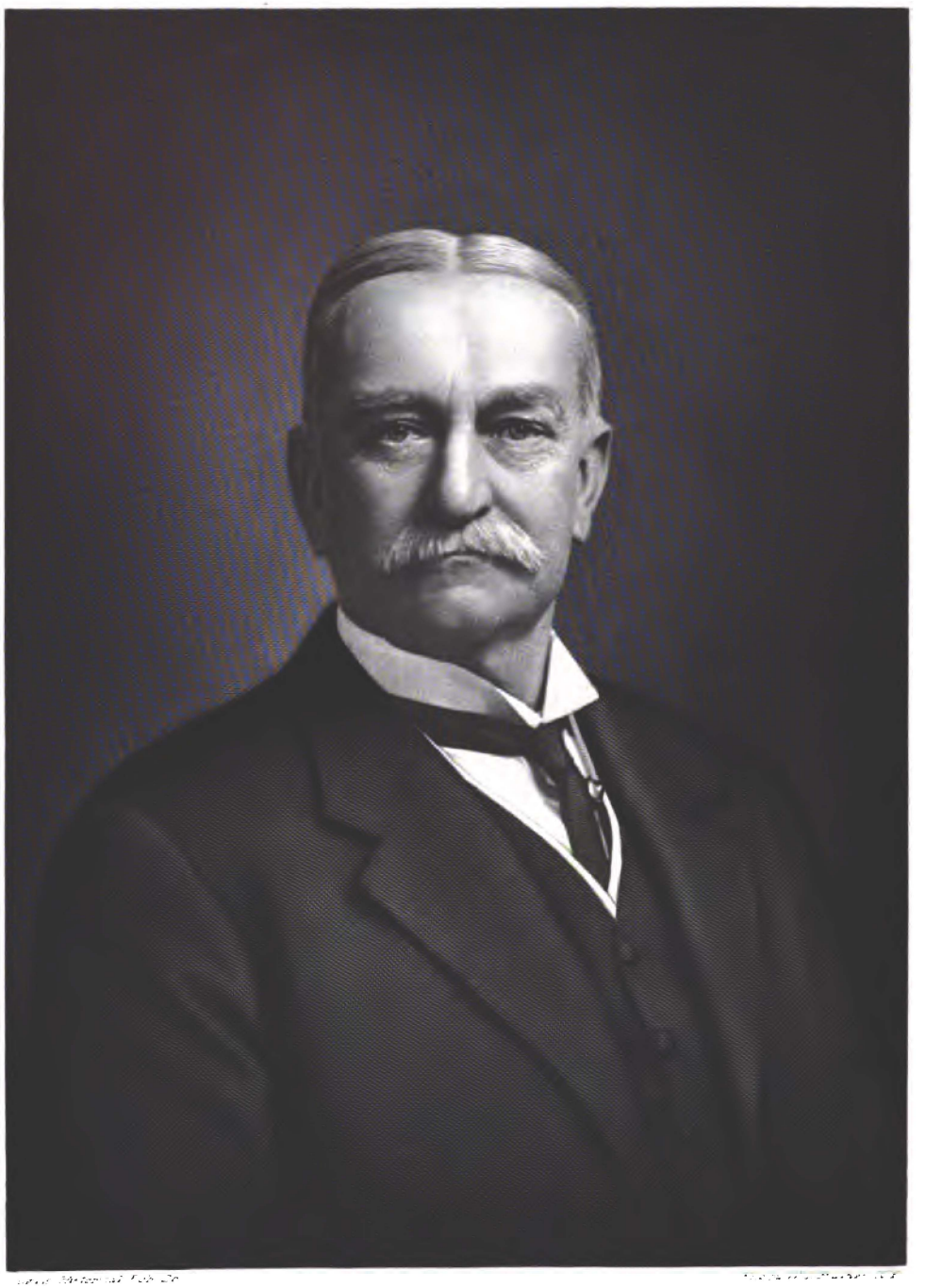
(II) Henry Edward Martin, son of Harrison and Rebecca (Johnson) Martin, was born in Northampton county, North Carolina, in 1853, and there resides to the present time. His calling is that of farmer. He married Martha Jane Gardner, born in Northampton county, North Carolina, daughter of Jesse D. and Martha Jane Gardner. Among the sons of Jesse D. and Martha Jane Gardner are John R., Henry and William R. Gardner. Children of Henry Edward and Martha Jane (Gardner) Martin: Cecil Edward, of whom further; Verona, born in 1881; Lucy Freeman, born in Northampton county, North Carolina, in 1883, married Jacob Oldham; Jesse H., born in Northampton county, North Carolina, September 4, 1885, died December 6, 1913, a farmer, married Winnie Parker.

(III) Dr. Cecil Edward Martin, son of Henry Edward and Martha Jane (Gardner) Martin, was born in Northampton county, North Carolina, September 14, 1879, and was there educated in the public schools, graduating from high school in 1903. He afterward entered Wake Forest College, near Raleigh, North Carolina, taking a two years' course. In 1907 he became a student in the Virginia University College of Medicine at Richmond, Virginia, and received his M. D. in 1909, in which year he passed the examinations of the Virginia Medical Board and was licensed to practice his profession in the state. He is now a practitioner of North Emporia, Virginia, where he has been cordially received by his professional brethren and is held in high public esteem, attending the needs of a generous and lucrative practice.

Dr. Martin is a member of the American Medical Association, the Sea Board Medical Association, the Virginia Medical Society, and the South Side Medical Association, being vice-president of the last-named organization. In 1912 he read a paper before the South Side Medical Association, his topic being "Catching Cold," his dissertation instructive and thoroughly comprehensive. Dr. Martin is local register of vital statistics of the Bellfield district of Virginia. He is a charter member of North Carolina Lodge, No. 524, Free and Accepted Masons, and is past senior warden of that lodge. He took his degrees in American George Lodge, No. 17, of Murfreesboro, North Carolina, in 1900; member of Lodge No. 292, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of Emporia; was a charter member of Rich Square Lodge, Northampton county, North Carolina; member of Woodmen of the World; and Meherin Camp, No. 59, Royal Arcanum, of Petersburg. Dr. Martin

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



B. O. James,

Digitized by Google

is a strong Democratic sympathizer, and is a communicant of the Baptist church.

Dr. Martin married Catherine E. Skikes, born in Northampton county, North Carolina, September 1, 1880, daughter of John A. and Nannie (Carter) Skikes, the ceremony being solemnized May 12, 1904. They are the parents of: Virginia C., born in Richmond, Virginia, May 24, 1909; Mary Lou, born in Northampton county, North Carolina, January 27, 1911; Catherine Louise, born in Northampton county, North Carolina, August 17, 1912.

Benjamin Oliver James. There were several emigrant ancestors by the name of James, who founded families in America during the colonial times. At the close of the revolutionary war there were some twenty-five or more heads of families of that name in Virginia, who were scattered in a number of counties of that state. A family tradition handed down in this particular branch of the James family is to the effect that the antecedents of this family settled in Charles City county near the James river early in the seventeenth century; and in Hotten's lists of emigrants from the port of London to be transported to Virginia there appears the following names, to wit: In a list dated January 22, 1632, William James; in a list dated January 2, 1634, Thomas James; in a list dated May 15, 1635, William James; in a list dated August 21, 1635, Lewis James, Richard James, minister Richard James, and Ursula James; and in a list dated October 13, 1635, Roger James. It is probable that the emigrant ancestor of the Charles City county, Virginia, family of James, was some one in the above mentioned lists; but as to which one there is no extant lineage record to show.

Also Levi James, an emigrant, had descendants who settled in Loudoun county, Virginia, and scattered from there to various other places. He was born about 1715 in Pembrokeshire, Wales; married there, in 1740, Mary James, whose family was known as the "Little James," while her husband's family was known as the "Big James," and emigrated to America in 1745. He arrived at the port of Wilmington, Delaware, and settled in, probably, Chester county, Pennsylvania, where he died in 1757. They had a son, Joseph James, born 1745, during the ocean voyage of his parents to America; he served in the war of the revolution; died in 1786, at Bacon Ford, Virginia, leaving surviving issue in Loudoun county, Virginia. Another James family was of Westmoreland county, Virginia, prior to the separation from the mother country, whose descendants have not been followed.

Martin James was born June 21, 1789, in Goochland county, Virginia. He was a schoolmaster, a farmer and a merchant, and one of the justices of the county for some years; also served a brief time in the war of 1812, probably in the state militia. He married Emmaline Duvall, daughter of Claiborne and Mary (Falconer) Duvall, March 18, 1834, in Spottsylvania county, Virginia. She was born July 26, 1813, in Spottsylvania county, Virginia, and was descended from Huguenot ancestors. Her mother was Mary Falconer, of Orange county, Virginia; and her father, Claiborne Duvall, was born in Maryland, and was a farmer in Spottsylvania county, Virginia.

Benjamin Oliver James, son of Martin and Emmaline (Duvall) James, was born June 4, 1852, at Elton, Goochland county, Virginia. He received elementary instruction in the local schools of his native county, and then attended the Hampden-Sidney College of Prince Edward county, Virginia, where he received an academic education. Later he studied law at Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Virginia, in 1873-74. Soon afterward he began the practice of law at Goochland Court House, Virginia, and about 1882 was elected commonwealth attorney for Goochland county, Virginia. He served two successive terms, being re-elected; afterward he was elected a member of the house of delegates for the session 1891-92, and served on the committees of courts and judiciary, Federal relations, and of the Chesapeake and its tributaries. He continued to practice law in Goochland county until he was appointed by the governor to fill an unexpired term of secretary of the commonwealth, in October, 1909. At the state elections held in November, 1909, he was elected secretary of state for the ensuing term, and has served four years in that office. He was a candidate for re-election to the same office in 1913, and was elected at the November elections of that year. Mr. James has always been a stanch Democrat, and has for

Digitized by Google

years been identified in local and state politics; is a member of the Protestant Episcopal church; a member of Done Lodge, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, and past master of the lodge; past exalted ruler of Richmond Lodge, No. 45, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. Also he is a member of the Phi Kappa Psi college fraternity of Lexington, Virginia, and a member of the Westmoreland Club, of Richmond, Virginia.

Mr. James married Mary Evelyn Kean, daughter of Dr. Otho W. and Jane Smith (Arthur) Kean, December 22, 1910, at Richmond, Virginia. She was born at Buchanon, Goochland county, Virginia; was descended from the Arthur family of Botetourt county, Virginia; and her father, Dr. Otho W. Kean, was a prominent physician in the town of Buchanon; also superintendent of Goochland county public schools for many years. There are no children of the above mentioned marriage.

Hugh B. Mahood, M. D. Locating in North Emporia, Virginia, in the year 1900, a graduate M. D. and registered pharmacist, Dr. Mahood has established a lucrative medical practice and an honorable name wherever known. His father, William H. B. Mahood, was born in Petersburg, Virginia, where he died in 1872. He was an enlisted soldier of the Confederacy, serving four years, but during the greater part of the time was engaged in the secret service of the Confederate government. He was slightly wounded at the battle of the Seven Pines but escaped serious injury although often engaged in perilous service. His brother, Alexander B. Mahood, a banker of Petersburg, was the financial agent for the Confederate government in that city. After the war William H. B. Mahood engaged in mercantile business in Petersburg until his death. He married Mary L., daughter of Robert C. and Matilda (Worrell) Barnes. Her brothers, Benjamin Lewis and Robert McKengree Barnes, served in the Confederate army, the former an officer on the staff of General Roger A. Pryor. Children: 1. William A., born in 1860, now railroad and express agent and postmaster at Pleasant Shade, Virginia; he married Emily Pope and has a son Benjamin W. and one daughter. 2. Mary. 3. Hugh B., of further mention.

Dr. Hugh B. Mahood, son of William H. B. and Mary L. (Barnes) Mahood, was born in Petersburg, Virginia, July 28, 1870. He was educated in public and private schools of that city, and in 1896 entered the Medical College of Virginia, whence he was graduated M. D., class of "99." He served as interne in the Protestant Hospital, Norfolk, Virginia, and in 1900 located in Emporia, Greenville county, Virginia, where he has since been engaged in the practice of his profession. Prior to entering medical college, he was for a time a drug clerk in Petersburg and studied pharmacy. He passed the Virginia State Board of Pharmacy and secured a registered druggist license. He then entered the navy as an apothecary, where he remained for three years, and after leaving the navy he matriculated in the medical department of the Medical College of Virginia, and graduated in the class of 1899 with the degree of M. D. He is local surgeon for the Atlantic Coast Line Railroad, and stands high in the regard of his professional brethren. Dr. Mahood devoted three years to the service of his state in the National Guard, enlisting as a private, was promoted surgeon with the rank of lieutenant, but his increasing practice compelled him to resign. He is a member of the Virginia Medical Society, member and ex-vice-president of the Association of Surgeons of the Atlantic Coast Line Railroad, member of the Virginia State Pharmaceutical Society and of the Pi Mu Greek letter fraternity of his college. He is a member of "Widow's Son" Lodge, No. 152, Free and Accepted Masons, of Emporia. He is an attendant of the Methodist Episcopal church.

Dr. Mahood married, at Richmond, Virginia, June 9, 1903, Clara de Greffenreidt Boswell, born in Lunenburg county, Virginia, November 30, 1884, daughter of William Boswell.

Junius Waverly Pulley. As a young member of the Southampton county bar, Mr. Pulley is winning his way to a good practice in Courtland, where he located after receiving his degree and being admitted to the bar in 1913. He is a native of Southampton county, his parents coming there from Isle of Wight county, Virginia. He is a grandson of Richard Henry Pulley, of Isle of Wight county, Virginia, and son

Digitized by Google

of Frank Pierce Pulley, a farmer of Southampton county, born in Isle of Wight county in 1851. Frank Pierce Pulley married Cora Fanny Stephenson, daughter of Levi Stephenson, who served four years in the Confederate army in a Virginia regiment. Children: Lloyd C., born in 1882, married (first) Daisy Edwards, married (second) Rose Bradshaw; John Levi, born in 1886, married Mary Holmes; Junius Waverly, of further mention; Frank Pierce, born in 1894; Richard Henry, born in 1896; Douglass Holden, born in 1899; Thomas, born in 1901.

Junius Waverly Pulley, third son of Frank Pierce and Cora Fanny (Stephenson) Pulley, was born in Southampton county, Virginia, March 16, 1890. His early life was spent at the home farm and in attendance at the public schools at Ivor. He was a student at Virginia Military Academy, going thence to Richmond College, and after one year there entering the law department of Washington and Lee University in 1910, where in 1913 he was graduated with the degree of LL. B. He was admitted to the Virginia bar in the same year and located in Courtland, where he began the practice of his profession. Although beset with all the difficulties that confront the young aspirant for legal advancement, Mr. Pulley has succeeded beyond his expectations and has secured honorable standing in his profession. He is a member of the Southampton County Bar Association, a Democrat in politics, a member of the Baptist church, teacher in the Sunday school, member of the Woodmen of the World, and is held in high esteem professionally and socially. His college fraternity and society is the Phi Gamma Delta and Grayham Lee, both of Washington and Lee University.

Elisha Leavenworth McGill, M. D., of Petersburg, has been established in that city for eleven years, and has acquired in that time a prominent standing in the profession, and well-merited success as a practitioner. He bears in his veins the Scotch blood which has been instrumental in settling and developing large sections of the south. His grandfather, John McGill, was a native of Scotland, who came to America and settled at Port Perry, Canada.

(II) John (2) McGill, son of John (1) McGill, was born about 1821, in Canada, and when a young man removed to Virginia and located in Petersburg before the civil war. For many years he was a member of the firm of Watson & McGill, tobacco manufacturers, and is now living, retired, in Petersburg, at the age of eighty-three years. He married Helen Elizabeth Leavenworth, born June 11, 1836, in North Carolina, and died June 26, 1913, in Petersburg, a descendant of a very old American family. Thomas Leavenworth, a native of England, came to America after 1664, and resided in Woodbury, Connecticut, where he died August 3, 1683. He was survived for some years by his wife Grace, who was the mother of two sons, Thomas and John, and a daughter, whose name is not preserved. Thomas (2), son of Thomas (1) and Grace Leavenworth, born 1673, probably in Woodbury, died August 4, 1754, in the parish of Ripton, then a part of Stratford, now the town of Huntington, Fairfield county, Connecticut. He was a physician, a man of much energy and strong character, and accumulated considerable wealth for his time. He resided in Woodbury until 1695, at which time he purchased land in Stratford, and resided there until 1721, when he settled in Ripton parish of the same town. He was received in full communion at the Stratford church in 1698, and with his wife and several of his children was among the founders of the Ripton church. He married, about 1698, in Stratford, Mary, daughter of David and Grace Jenkins, born there in 1680, died in June, 1768, in Ripton. Their sixth son, Mark Leavenworth, was born about 1711, and died August 20, 1797, in Waterbury, Connecticut. He graduated at Yale in 1737, was licensed to preach in the following year, and settled at Waterbury, where he was an influential member of the community, an able preacher, and highly esteemed. He preached the annual election sermon before the assembly at Hartford in 1772. In 1760 he was appointed chaplain of the Second Connecticut Regiment of Militia, was re-appointed the following year, and accompanied the regiment in an expedition to Canada. He married (first) February 6, 1740, Ruth, daughter of Rev. Jeremiah Peck, the first minister at Waterbury. His second wife was Sarah Hall. His eldest son, Colonel Jesse Leavenworth, born November 22, 1741, in Waterbury, died December 12, 1824, at Sacket's Har-

Digitized by Google

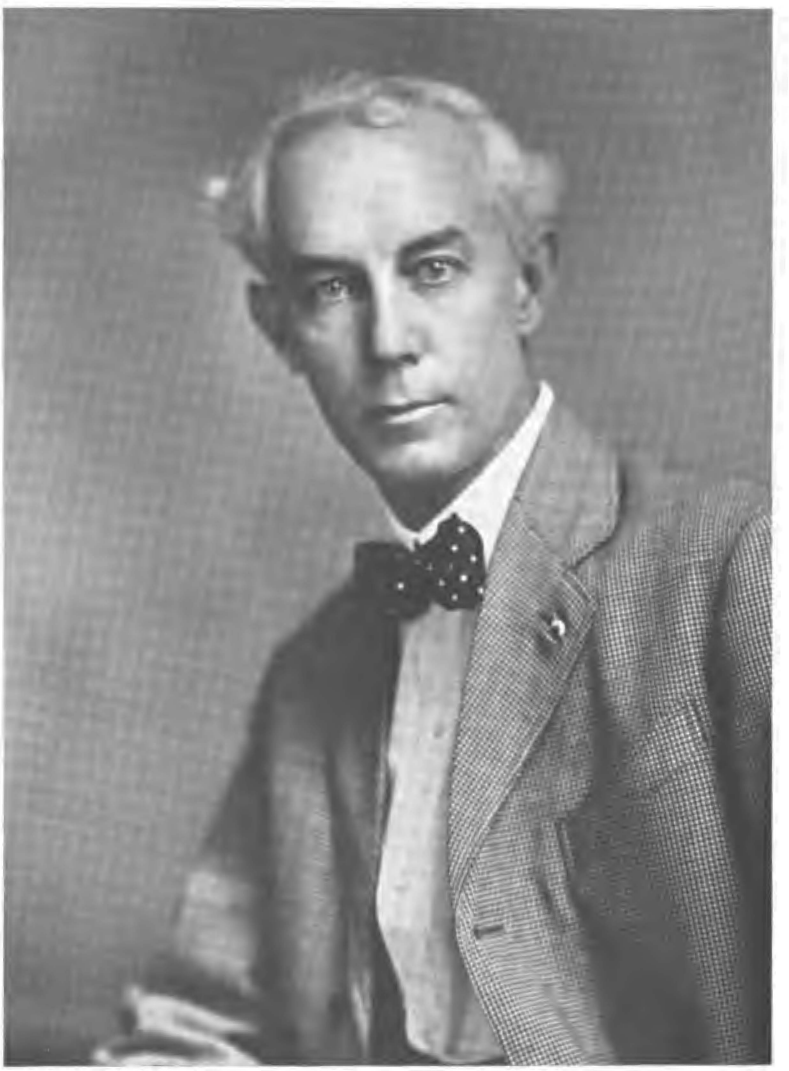
bor, New York. He graduated at Yale College and settled at Danville, Vermont, about 1784, residing there many years. He married (first) July 1, 1761, Catherine, widow of Culpeper Frisby, and daughter of John Conkling, of Suffolk county, New York. He married (second) Eunice Sperry. Dr. Frederick Leavenworth, son of Colonel Jesse and Catherine (Conkling-Frisby) Leavenworth, was born September 4, 1766, in Waterbury, where he engaged in the practice of medicine, and also in manufacturing, and died May 17, 1840. He married, May 19, 1796, Fanny, daughter of Abner and Lydia (Bunnell) Johnson, of Waterbury, born February 28, 1766, died May 14, 1852. Abner Johnson Leavenworth, second son of Dr. Frederick and Fanny (Johnson) Leavenworth, was born July 12, 1803, in Waterbury, and died February 12, 1869, in Petersburg, Virginia. He graduated at Amherst College in 1825, studied theology at Andover Seminary, and was licensed to preach, April 22, 1828. He was ordained pastor of the Congregational church at Bristol, Connecticut, December 16, 1829, and continued two years in that charge, when he removed to Charlotte, North Carolina, and became pastor of the Presbyterian church there. He also established a young ladies' school, of which he was principal, and was very active in ecclesiastical affairs in the state. By lectures, newspaper articles and the distribution of tracts, he endeavored to stimulate the interest of the people of that state in public education. In 1838 he removed to Warrinton, Virginia, where he established a school. One year later he went to Petersburg to take charge of the new High Street Church, leaving his school at Warrinton in charge of his wife. For four years he was pastor of the High Street Church, and also established a school at Petersburg, which attained a very great success, previous to the civil war. That struggle interfered with the school, but it was resumed, and again took high place among the educational institutions of the state. Mr. Leavenworth was engaged here, as in North Carolina, in educational work, and at the time of his death was corresponding secretary of the Virginia Educational Association, in whose organization he was an active participator. He married, June 14, 1831, Elizabeth Manning Peabody, of Salem, Massachusetts, born March 30, 1809, died June 25, 1841, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Manning) Peabody. She was of great assistance to him in his school work, and left an impress upon educational matters of the state. Children: Frederick P., born June 13, 1833, was a railroad engineer, and resided at Shreveport, Louisiana; Helen Elizabeth, above mentioned as the wife of John (2) McGill; Abner Augustus and Mary Frances, died in infancy. The children of John (2) McGill were: John and Frederick, died during the civil war; Helen Leslie, wife of Alexander Hamilton, of Petersburg; Fanny Page, Mrs. F. R. Lassiter, died January 1, 1906; William L., of Petersburg, married Otelia Mahone; Dora Stuart, wife of Thomas B. Scott, of Richmond; Mary Peabody, Mrs. Thomas A. Johnson, of Rochester, New York; Elisha Leavenworth, of further mention; Grace Leavenworth, wife of Iredell Jones, of Columbia, South Carolina.

(III) Dr. Elisha Leavenworth McGill, son of John (2) and Helen Elizabeth (Leavenworth) McGill, was born May 12, 1875, in Petersburg, and was educated in the celebrated McCabe's School of that city, and the Virginia Military Institute, from which he graduated in 1897. Following this he entered the medical department of Columbia University, New York, from which he was graduated in 1901. After a valuable experience in the City Hospital on Blackwell's Island, New York, he was for some time associated with the Children's Hospital on Randolph Island. In 1904 he established a practice in his native city, where he has gained success and popularity. His standing in the profession is indicated by his membership in numerous medical associations, including the Petersburg Medical Faculty, the oldest medical society in Virginia, the Southside Medical Society, the Medical Society of Virginia, the Southern Medical Association, and the American Medical Association. He is also a member of the Kappa Alpha college fraternity. He attends the Presbyterian church of Petersburg.

Dr. McGill married, October 2, 1907, at Berryville, Virginia, Helen McGill Page, a native of that place, daughter of Robert Powell and Martha (Hardee) Page. Robert Powell Page was throughout his life a physician at Berryville, was a member of Mahone's brigade during the civil war, and died

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



William H. Parker.

Digitized by Google

July, 1914, at the age of seventy-six years. His wife died in January of the same year. Dr. and Mrs. McGill have a daughter, Evelyn Page, born October 7, 1911.

William Henry Parker, M. D. The name Parker, according to Burke, "is one of the oldest and best known in England." He further states that the name was originally De Parkire, from a Norman knight. The English family is one of universal prominence and includes men of title and high rank. The army and navy of Great Britain numbers countless Parkers of high station, from the earliest period of the naval history of that nation down to the present day.

The Virginia family herein written descends from the Earl of Macclesfield, English branch, and was founded in this state in 1650. One of the brothers settled in Isle of Wight county, the other brother, George Parker, in Accomac county. From this George Parker springs Dr. William H. Parker, of Richmond, Virginia.

In America the name is no less illustrious than in England. Men high in every profession, in naval and military life as well as business, have ever made the name a prominent one in American life. Eighteen officers of the continental army, descendants of these brothers, led Virginia troops during the revolution, and in each war thereafter, the name is an oft recurring one in the records. Bishop Meade, in alluding to an old graveyard, wrote: "It was honored by the remains of the Washingtons, Lees and Parkers." The Parker coat-of-arms granted in 1697 is thus described: Arms—Sable, a buck's head cabossed, between two flanches argent. Crest—A dexter arm erect, vested azure, slashed and cuffed argent, holding in the hand proper an attire of a stag (or piece of coral) gules.

From the Accomac county settler, George Parker, came Robert Parker, of Watts Island, Virginia, to whom and his wife, Leah, was born a son George, July 26, 1770. This George Parker married, February 24, 1803, Peggy Floyd, of Norfolk, Virginia. To them was born, October 16, 1806, a son, George Gilbert.

George Gilbert Parker, early left an orphan, was reared under the guardianship of his future wife's father. He later became a wealthy planter of Warwick county, Virginia, a high-minded man of charming personality and intellectual acquirements. He married, January 31, 1828, Margaret Taylor Savage, of Hampton, Virginia, the great-granddaughter of Major Kirby of the British army, and his wife, Lady Margaret (Howard) Kirby, daughter of Sir Harry Howard of York, of the famous English house of Howard. To George Gilbert Parker and his wife, Margaret, were born sons and daughters, all of whom died young, save William Henry.

William Henry Parker was born August 18, 1835, at Hampton, Virginia, died in the city of Richmond, Virginia, July 14, 1906. He served continuously through the war between the states, under various commanders, being identified with the First Company Virginia Howitzers. He married, after the war, Anne Rebecca Clarke, of Charles City county, Virginia, also of distinguished ancestry. Like his father, George Gilbert Parker, he was a man of distinguished bearing and fascinating manner, chivalrous and generous to a fault, a Christian, soldier, and gentleman, beloved by an army of friends, with whom he labored in his closing years for the cause of Christianity. His children were: Gilbert Floyd, of Richmond; William Henry, of whom further; Margaret, married Oliver Frances Blankingship, M. D., of Richmond; John Archer, died young; Anne Wilcox, died young.

Dr. William Henry (2) Parker, of Richmond, son of William Henry (1) and Anne Rebecca (Clarke) Parker, was born in Richmond, Virginia, September 16, 1873. He is a graduate of the Richmond High School, class of 1890, and after two years at Richmond College, entered the University College of Medicine, whence he was graduated M. D., class of 1895. He spent the following year as surgeon at the City Hospital of Richmond, then began private practice in that city, where he has risen to a distinguished position in his profession, and as a citizen. He is a member of the board of police commissioners of Richmond, supreme medical examiner for the Order of the Golden Seal, director of the McGraw-Yarbrough Company, (Inc.); a member of the lodge, chapter, commandery and shrine of the Masonic order; Abou Ben Adhem Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Heptasophs, and others; also belongs to the Elks Club. He is a Democrat in politics. His church affiliations are with Trinity

Digitized by Google

Methodist Episcopal Church. His professional societies are the Richmond Academy of Medicine and Surgery, the Medical Society of Virginia, the Southern Medical Society, and the American Medical Association.

Dr. Parker married, in Hanover county, Virginia, June 23, 1897, Alma E. Jennings, born in Richmond, April 24, 1877, daughter of Henry S. Jennings, a merchant of that city, and his wife, Ella (Granger) Jennings, born in Richmond, August 7, 1860, died April 1, 1892. Children of Dr. and Mrs. Parker: Willard N., born July 30, 1900; Annie W., born May 9, 1910; Cammie R., twin with Annie W.

Walker Watts Poindexter. The following record gives not only the story of the antiquity of the family of Poindexter and its age in America, but a perusal of the chronicle will show that its members were ever true Americans and ardent patriots, fighting, when necessity came, both for the independence of their country and in the support of their convictions, making sacrifices of nobility in each conflict.

Of the ancient history of the name, as early as 1250 Geoffroy and Raoul Poindestre are mentioned as landowners on the Island of Jersey, Great Britain, in certain documents preserved in the archives at S. Lo, Normandy, France. In 1424 John Poindestre was bailly of the island; in 1452 his son, another John, filled the same office; and in 1467 the grandson of the first named, a third John, occupied this honorable post. In 1485 John Poindestre was lieutenant bailly, as was his descendant, still named John, in 1669. This family has for generations possessed the fief of Grainville, in the parish of S. Saviour. George Poingdestre, seigneur of the fief es Poingdestre, Island of Jersey, died in 1544. He married Girette, niece of Sir Thomas Ahier. Children: John, of whom further; Thomas, constable of S. Saviour, married Catherine, daughter of Thomas Lempiere, widow of Richard Langois and Clement Messervey.

(I) John Poingdestre, son of George and Girette Poingdestre, and seigneur of the fief es Poingdestre, died in 1583. Children: Edward, of whom further; John, who married Perroline, daughter of Peter Ladl.

(II) Edward Poingdestre, son of John Poingdestre, seigneur of the fief es Poingdestre, married (first) Margaret, daughter of Clement Messervey, in 1562, and (second) Pauline, daughter of Guyon Ahier.

(III) Thomas Poingdestre, son of Edward Poingdestre, seigneur of the fief es Poingdestre, was born in 1581. He married Elizabeth, daughter of ——— Elfard. Children: Philip, born in 1620, married Sarah Pinel; Jacob; George, of whom further; Rachel.

(IV) George Poingdestre, son of Thomas and Elizabeth Poingdestre, immigrated to America, and settled in Virginia.

(I) John Poindexter, a descendant of George Poingdestre, the emigrant, settled in Louisa county, Virginia, at the time of its formation, on or near Gold Mine Creek, a small stream emptying into the North Anna river about eight or nine miles northeast of Louisa Courthouse. He owned large landed estates and at that time was one of the most prominent men in the county, both in church and county matters, being one of the first vestrymen of Fredericksville parish, taking the oath of allegiance, the oath of abjuration, and against transubstantiation. He was one of the most punctual attendants on the sittings of the court and it is evident that he was held in high esteem by that body, as fully appears from the proceedings of the court directing him to attend to roads, bridges, and so forth. He died in Louisa county in 1753, leaving a will which was admitted to record in the court on May 29, 1753, his widow, Christiana Poindexter, qualifying as his executrix. Besides daughters he had sons who survived him: Thomas, John, William, Richard, and Joseph, of whom further.

(II) Joseph Poindexter, thought to be son of John and Christiana Poindexter, was born in 1736 and lived in Bedford county, later moving to Campbell county, where he died June 29, 1826. He was a captain of militia from Bedford county (see records in Virginia State Library) in the American army in the revolutionary war. He married, February 10, 1768, Elizabeth, born February 29, 1747, daughter of James Kennerly. Their children: 1. Samuel, of whom further. 2. James, married Mary, daughter of Waddy and Mary (Lewis) Thompson, of Albemarle county. 3. Joseph, married a widow, Mrs. Harrison. 4. William, married Judith, daughter of Waddy Thompson. 5. Reuben. 6. Thomas Kennerly, moved to

Digitized by Google

South Carolina, and married Mrs. Mary (Rall) Kennerly. 7. John, married a Miss Chilton. 8. Louis, married Ann Smith. 9. Ann, married John Chilton, of Amherst county. 10. Elizabeth, married Raleigh Chilton. 11. Richard, married a Miss Ford, and moved to the west.

(III) Samuel Poindexter, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Kennerly) Poindexter, married (first) Anne Poindexter Slaughter, daughter of Reuben and Betty (Poindexter) Slaughter. Reuben Slaughter was a son of Colonel Francis and Ann (Lightfoot) Slaughter, who married June 3, 1729. Francis Slaughter was a large landholder in Culpeper and Orange counties, Virginia; was commissioned captain of militia February 2, 1730, later colonel of militia; was justice, vestryman, church-warden, and held numerous other civil offices. He was a son of Robert and Frances Anne (Jones) Slaughter, who were married about 1700. Robert Slaughter was born about 1680, held extensive grants of land in Spottsylvania county, and was a prosperous planter of Essex county, where he lived and died. He was probably a son of Francis and Margaret (Hudson) Slaughter, a planter of Richmond county, Virginia, born about 1653. Francis was a son of Captain Francis, who married, in 1652, Elizabeth Underwood, and grandson of John Slaughter, the emigrant, who settled in Virginia prior to 1620. Samuel Poindexter married (second) Sarah Garth, of Albemarle county, and (third) Martha, daughter of James Otey, of Kentucky. The children of his first marriage: 1. Dabney, of whom further. 2. James, married Susan Shelton. 3. John, married a Miss Robinson. 4. Caroline, married a Mr. White. Children of his second marriage: 5. Garland, married Julia Bingham. 6. Willis, married Emily Slaughter. 7. Samuel, married Ann Tucker. Samuel Poindexter had no children by his third marriage.

(IV) Dabney Poindexter, son of Samuel and Anne Poindexter (Slaughter) Poindexter, was born November 17, 1791, and died September 27, 1848. He married Mary Eliza, born March 15, 1801, daughter of James Watts. Children: 1. David Durrett, born September 11, 1820, married, November 8, 1849, Anne Poindexter. 2. Sarah W., born February 5, 1822, married October 4, 1843, William Gills. 3. Richard Watts, born October 8, 1823, married (first) in 1849, Mary Elizabeth Durrett, (second) in 1865, Mary Lee. 4. Caroline E., born October 6, 1825, married, March 8, 1844, Asa Gills. 5. James W., born November 3, 1827, married, January 5, 1858, Sophia Nicholls. 6. Samuel Thomas, of whom further. 7. Paulina Ann, born May 3, 1832, married, October 4, 1849, Joseph Hardy. 8. Frances Susan, born May 17, 1835, married Joseph Rucker. 9. Mary Eliza, born June 3, 1838, married Charles Hardy. 10. William Dabney, born November 29, 1843, married Mary Jeter.

(V) Samuel Thomas Poindexter, son of Dabney and Mary (Watts) Poindexter, was born August 30, 1829, died in July, 1904. He was reared to manhood on the old plantation near Shiloh Church, Bedford county, and was a student in the private schools of that vicinity. Upon his father's death Mr. Poindexter inherited a vast tract of land and was a prosperous planter until the war between the states, during which conflict he suffered great losses, the value of his property undergoing severe depreciation. Soon after the beginning of active hostilities he became a private in Company F, Second Regiment of Virginia Cavalry, commanded by Colonel James W. Watts, and was a member of the second until peace was finally restored, participating in every military movement in which his regiment was engaged. He received an honorable discharge from the Confederate army at Lynchburg, standing on the spot (now in Miller Park) where four years previous he had entered the service. Martial occupation giving place to the activities of peace, he settled in Lynchburg and established as a wholesale grocer, afterward adding to this line retail dealing. In both branches he prospered, the one aiding materially in the success of the other, and to both he devoted large measures of his personal attention until ill-health required his abandoment of his pressing duties. He carried with him from the busy mart of trade to the quiet retirement of his home the hearty regard of his co-workers, their respect for the manly manner in which he met the crises of business life, and a sincere appreciation of his worth and integrity. His life was passed as a staunch supporter of the Democratic party. He married, October 31, 1876, Benjamina

Digitized by Google

James, daughter of Benjamin James and Sarah Matilda (Johnson) Hughes. They were the parents of one son, Walker Watts, a manufacturer of Lynchburg.

(VI) Walker Watts Poindexter descends maternally from the Randolph and Woodson families of Virginia in the following lines: Walker Watts, son of Samuel Thomas Poindexter and Benjamina James Hughes; Benjamina James Hughes, daughter of Benjamin James Hughes and Sarah Matilda Johnson; Benjamin James Hughes, son of Jesse Hughes and Mary Woodson Cheadle; Mary Woodson Cheadle, daugnter of John Cheadle and Elizabeth Royal Woodson; Elizabeth Royal Woodson, daughter of Colonel John Woodson and Dorothea Randolph (see Randolph); Colonel John Woodson, son of Josiah Woodson and Mary Royal; Josiah Woodson, son of Dr. John Woodson and Judith Tarlton; John Woodson, son of Robert Woodson and Elizabeth Ferris; Robert Woodson, son of Dr. John Woodson, of Dorsetshire, England, and his wife, Sarah, of Devonshire, England.

Dorothy Randolph, of previous mention, daughter of Isham Randolph, of Dungeness and Jane Rogers, of London, England; Isham Randolph, son of William Randolph, of Turkey Island, attorney-general of Virginia in 1696, speaker of the house of burgesses in 1698, clerk of the house in 1702, and Mary Isham, daughter of Henry Isham of Bermuda Hundred on James river; William Randolph, of Turkey Island, son of Richard Randolph and Elizabeth Ryland, of Warwickshire, England; Richard Randolph, son of William Randolph and Dorothy Lane; William Randolph, son of Robert Randolph, of Hams, Sussex, England, gentleman, and Rose Roberts, daughters of Thomas Roberts, of Hawkhurst, Kent, England.

James Doddridge Patton. Born in Danville, Virginia, Mr. Patton's boyhood witnessed the exciting scenes of war and as a lad he was enrolled among the defenders of his home town. Since 1874 a successful business man of Richmond, an honored member of councils, and representing her in the house of delegates, he is now living a retired life within her borders. He is a representative of an old Virginia family of business and professional men, all of whom have borne well their part in whatever station in life placed. He is a son of William S. Patton, of Danville, and a grandson of James Doddridge Patton, from whom he takes his name.

(I) Dr. James Doddridge (1) Patton was born in Rockbridge county, Virginia, studied medicine and located in Danville, where he was engaged in honorable practice all his life. He was skilled in his profession and a man of influence in his community. He married Mary Fearn, born in Pittsylvania county, Virginia, died in Danville, leaving issue.

(II) William S. Patton, son of Dr. James Doddridge and Mary (Fearn) Patton, was born in Danville, Virginia, January 16, 1816, died there in 1884. After completing his education, he became a banker and was one of the leading financiers of the city for many years, death only terminating his useful activities. He was public-spirited, generous and of sterling, upright character, honored and esteemed by all. He married Catherine A. Ross, born in Danville in 1824, died there in 1877, daughter of John Ross, born in county Antrim, Ireland. He came to the United States when a young man, locating finally in Danville, where he was engaged as a merchant until his death. He married a Miss Allen, daughter of Lieutenant Allen, an officer of the revolutionary army. Children of William S. Patton, all sons, but two still living: John Ross, born in 1846, died in 1877; William Fearn, born February 27, 1849, succeeded his father in business, and is yet a banker of Danville; James Doddridge, of whom further; Julius Allen, born January 17, 1857, died aged thirty-four years.

(III) James Doddridge (2) Patton, son of William S. and Catherine A. (Ross) Patton, was born in Danville, Virginia. He was educated in Danville schools, Danville Academy and Baltimore Business College. His inclination and ambition was all for a business career, and after leaving school he at once entered mercantile life at Danville, continuing in business there until 1874, when he located in Richmond, Virginia. He there engaged for many years in the tobacco supply business and prospered abundantly. He acquired other interests outside his business, manufacturing, meat packing, etc., and although now retired from active participation in their operation, continues his long time

Digitized by Google

association. He is a Democrat in politics, and has ever taken a lively interest in all that concerns the public welfare. In 1881-82-83 he represented his ward in the common council; in 1885 was a member of the Democratic State Committee, and in that year was elected a member of the state legislature. He rendered efficient service in both legislative bodies and was connected with the progressive measures of that period. As a boy he served in the home guards of Danville, and from 1882 to 1886 was major of the First Regiment, Virginia National Guard. He is fond of the social side of life and of outdoor recreation, enjoying both as a member of the Westmoreland and Commonwealth clubs of Richmond and the Country Club of Virginia. In religious faith he is a Presbyterian, belonging to the Second Church in Richmond.

Mr. Patton married, February 27, 1889, at Richmond, Nannie Leary, born at Edenton, North Carolina, daughter of Thomas H. and Elizabeth (Wagener) Leary. Thomas H. Leary, born in Edenton, North Carolina, was a lawyer, first of Edenton, later moving to Easton, Pennsylvania, then to Richmond, Virginia, where he died in 1883. His wife died in 1899. Children of James D. and Nannie (Leary) Patton, born in Richmond: Nannie, born April 16, 1890; James Doddridge (3), December 13, 1892, now engaged in mercantile business in Richmond.

William Perkins Parrish, M. D. The descent of the Parrish family, represented in professional circles in Chatham, Virginia, by William Perkins Parrish, M. D., is Irish, he being of the fifth American generation. The name has ever been proudly borne in its Virginia home, and was honorably acquitted in the heaviest fighting of the Mexican war and war between the states. The first two generations of this line in Virginia were resident in Culpeper county, farming being the family occupation. Captain Wilson Parrish was born in Pittsylvania county, Virginia, and attained an age of seventy-four years. He saw active service in the Mexican war, and throughout his life was a farmer. He married a Miss Wells, of Pittsylvania county, and had children, among them Joseph M., of whom further.

Joseph M. Parrish, son of Captain Wilson Parrish, was born on a farm in Pittsylvania county, Virginia, in 1823, died in 1897. As in the three preceding generations of his line agriculture was his calling, his death occurring on the home farm. The outbreak of the war between the states found him a soldier in the army of the Confederacy and he served during the entire war, although for thirteen months his services were lost to the army by reason of his confinement in a Union prison at Elmira, New York. Released from this place of detention and the war at an end he returned to his fertile acres, cultivating these until his final summons called him from earthly activity. He was ever an ardent worker in the ranks of the Democratic party, and although high political office was neither his desire nor his lot, his efforts were none the less valuable because of their disinterested devotion. He married a cousin, Elizabeth Parrish, born in Pittsylvania county, Virginia, died February 18, 1890, aged sixty-three years, daughter of Thomas A. Parrish, and had children: 1. Martha A., deceased; married Montgomery Hubbard, and was the mother of five children, of whom four survive, resided on a farm in Pittsylvania county. 2. Virginia, died unmarried. 3. Thomas F., deceased; was a merchant of Danville, Virginia. 4. Julia F., died unmarried. 5. William Perkins, of whom further. 6. Sallie, unmarried; lives in Chatham at the home of her brother, William Perkins, he and she the only survivors of the six children of Joseph M. and Elizabeth (Parrish) Parrish.

Dr. William Perkins Parrish, son of Joseph M. and Elizabeth (Parrish) Parrish, was born on the old Parrish homestead, six miles from Chatham, Virginia, September 2, 1866. After obtaining a public school education he became his father's assistant on the home farm, there remaining until he was twenty-two years of age. He then entered Baltimore College, now the University of Maryland, and was graduated M. D. in the class of 1891, beginning his active practice in Chatham. For five years he was so engaged, then associated with another physician, a connection which was later dissolved, Dr. Parrish continuing in independent and prosperous practice at the present time. His reputation as a skillful and reliable physician is unsurpassed, and to his necessary professional attributes he adds a personality so pleasing as to justify the term ideal in the resulting combination.

Digitized by Google

His fraternal order is the Masonic and he is also a member of the Modern Woodmen of America.

Dr. Parrish married, at Chatham, Virginia, September 5, 1894, Mary A., daughter of Edwin T. and Sallie (Echols) Jones, her parents, both deceased, natives of Pittsylvania county. Edwin T. Jones, for many years a merchant of that locality, served for four years in the Confederate army, participating in many of the most important battles and campaigns of the war, and was wounded in battle. Of the fourteen children of Edwin T. and Sallie (Echols) Jones, four are living at the present time: Mittie, married H. D. Sheppard, of Chatham, Virginia; Bertha, married W. L. Jones, of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; J. M., lives in Chatham; Mary A., of previous mention, married William P. Parrish. Dr. and Mrs. Parrish are the parents of two children: Edwin J., born June 27, 1895, a student in the Chatham Training School; Elizabeth, born November 10, 1900, attending a private school in Chatham.

Samuel Lee Kelley. The ancestors of Samuel Lee Kelley, of Richmond, Virginia, came to the United States from the north of Ireland, where the family of Kelley had long been seated. They were Irish patriots, Presbyterian in their religion, but not allied with the Orange party. The maternal branch—Gray—was of English descent and Catholic in religion. The founder of this American branch, Robert Kelley, born in Londonderry, Ireland, married Mary Gray. He came to the United States a young man, and settled in the south. He was a Democrat in politics, a Presbyterian in religious faith. Their children were: William, Mary, Robert (2), Samuel A., Lawrence, Joseph.

(II) Samuel A. Kelley, son of Robert and Mary (Gray) Kelley, was born in the District of Columbia, died in Charlottesville, Virginia, in 1869, aged thirty-nine years. He was a soldier of the Confederacy, serving in the "Monticello Guards," Nineteenth Regiment Virginia Infantry, Garnett's brigade, Pickett's division. He was a Democrat in politics, a Catholic in religion. He married, in Alexandria, Virginia, Mary J. Quinn, born in Donaghadee, county Down, Ireland, of Irish and Scotch parentage. Her family came to the United States in 1852. During the war between the states she was a nurse in Confederate hospitals, and at the time of the birth of her eldest son was matron in Howard's Grove Hospital, near Richmond. Children: Samuel Lee, of whom further; Ernest Alexander, born September 7, 1869. After Mr. Kelley's death Mrs. Kelley married (second) David Shields.

(III) Samuel Lee Kelley, son of Samuel A. and Mary J. (Quinn) Kelley, was born near Richmond, Virginia, June 22, 1864. His father at the time was a soldier in the Confederate army, his mother nursing the wounded Confederate soldiers in Howard's Grove Hospital, he was therefore surrounded at birth by all the gruesome evidences of war, and most appropriately was given the name of the great southern commander, General Lee. His father died when he was five years of age and his mother married as stated above, David Shields, a railroad contractor. As his stepfather's business took him to various localities, Samuel L. Kelley obtained his education in these various neighborhoods but always in private institutions. These he attended in Charlottesville, Virginia, and Huntingdon, West Virginia; also taking a course at Churchland Academy, Norfolk county, Virginia. Before entering college he engaged four years with his stepfather in railroad and levee construction in the West and Southwest, acquiring as a result of his active, every-day out-of-door work, a strong frame and a hardy constitution. But his tastes were literary and he did not succumb to the attractions of a business life. His mother, a woman of rare intellectuality, clear judgment, dominating personality and great force of character, encouraged and fostered this finer side of her son's nature and aided him in the determination of a profession. He entered Richmond College, passing thence in the fall of 1888 to the law department of the University of Virginia, John B. Minor still being dean, the same great lawyer and instructor as ever. His university career was brilliant and so thoroughly did he master the precepts of his great teacher that he was graduated B. L. in one session—1889. He also in that year received one of the most highly valued honors of the university, that of "final president" of the Washington Society.

In 1890 he located in Richmond perma-

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

nently for the practice of his profession, being actuated not less by business reasons than through deference to the wishes of his mother, who always retained a sincere love for the Confederate capital, near which her son was born, and where she was indeed an angel of mercy to the sick, wounded and dying soldiers. A lawyer of recognized ability and admitted to practice in all state and federal courts of the Richmond district, Mr. Kelley has won a generous patronage and built up an influential clientele. Learned in the law, and skillful in the application, he has had a very successful career. He early entered political life and in council, on the stump, or in legislative halls, he has been a power in his party, and an admitted leader. He is a ready debater and a polished orator, having few equals, these qualities forcing him rapidly to the front ranks, both in politics and at the bar.

He was a member of the Richmond Democratic city committee, and for six years, 1899-1905, represented that city in the Virginia house of delegates, serving the last two terms as chairman of the ranking committee and floor leader. In 1900 he was Democratic presidential elector for the third Virginia district, and for four years represented that district on the state Democratic executive committee. In 1908 he was presidential elector-at-large. In 1905 he found it necessary to devote more time to his law business and in consequence withdrew from political life beyond taking part in campaign work. During the years enumerated, Mr. Kelley was a member of the Capitol Building and Enlargement Commission, under whose supervision the improvements to that ancient historic state house were carried to completion. Mr. Kelley is a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the Knights of Columbus, and the Ancient Order of Hibernians, and is a Roman Catholic in religion. He is unmarried.

Thomas Moorman Parkins, M. D. Dr. Thomas Moorman Parkins, a distinguished physician and prominent citizen of Staunton, Virginia, comes of Quaker ancestry on his father's side and old Virginia stock on his mother's. His paternal grandfather was Nathaniel Parkins, a farmer and miller of Frederick county, Virginia, and one of the organizers and the first president of the Valley Turnpike Company, which built the famous old turnpike and toll road between Winchester and Staunton, Virginia.

John Henry Parkins, father of Dr. Thomas M. Parkins, was a native of Frederick county, Virginia, where he was born in 1829. He was a farmer and for many years the agent for the McCormick reaper in Western Virginia. In 1876 he was selected by Cyrus H. McCormick to take charge of the exhibit of reapers at the Centennial Exposition in Philadelphia. He later gave up his agency for Mr. McCormick and established a foundry in Staunton at the close of the war in partnership with a Mr. Nelson, the firm taking contracts for all kinds of iron construction. Mr. Parkins took an active part in the civil war and served in Imboden's command, where he was in charge of the commissary department. He married Ella Moorman, a daughter of Thomas Terrell and Rose Belle (Martin) Moorman, of Lynchburg, Virginia, where she was born. Mr. Moorman was descended on the maternal side from the old Virginia family of Clarke, a representative of which was a member of the Virginia house of burgesses in pre-revolutionary times, the legislative body which enjoyed the distinction of being the first in America of which the members were freely chosen by the people. Mr. and Mrs. Parkins Sr. died respectively in the years 1901 and 1912, and to them were born seven children, as follows: 1. Nathan, a graduate of the collegiate and law departments of the University of Virginia and a practicing lawyer of Washington, D. C., until the time of his father's death, when he returned to the home place and has since resided there and conducted the farm. 2. John Henry, Jr., now a chemist in the state agricultural department at Richmond, Virginia. 3. Rosabelle, now Mrs. Ernest Keesee, of Richmond. 4. Christopher V., a farmer of Augusta county, Virginia. 5. and 6. Mary E. and Berta, both residing on the home place. 7. Thomas Moorman, of whom further.

Dr. Thomas Moorman Parkins received his general education at the Augusta Military Academy at Fort Defiance, Virginia, where he remained ten years, from 1876 to 1886, after which he remained at home until the year 1891, when he entered the College of Physicians and Surgeons at Baltimore, Maryland. From this institution he graduated with the class of 1894 and obtained his

Digitized by Google

degree of Doctor of Medicine. From this date his advance to the head of his profession has been at once rapid and sure and he is now one of the staff at the King's Daughters' Hospital in Staunton. He is also occupying at present the office of coroner of the city. He is president of the Augusta County Medical Society, and has, indeed, held all the offices in connection with it. He is also a member of State and American Medical associations. Besides his professional connections, Dr. Parkins is vice-president of the Mount Clifton Orchards Company and has several other business interests.

Dr. Parkins married, April 19, 1899, Gertrude Alby, a daughter of John W. and Augusta V. Alby, granddaughter of Judge David Fultz. Mrs. Parkins' father was a leading business man in Staunton prior to his death in 1895, his business being clothing; he served the city in the capacity of councilman for many years; he was also prominent in musical and church circles and was the conductor of the choir in the First Presbyterian Church there for a long time. His musical ability has been inherited by his daughter, Mrs. Parkins, who is now a member of the choir of the First Presbyterian Church. To Dr. and Mrs. Parkins has been born a daughter, Virginia Parkins, now a student in the Mary Baldwin Seminary of Staunton.

Willie Thomas Pace. The Pace family of Virginia is an old and honored one, owning large plantations and many slaves prior to the war, 1861 to 1865. W. T. Pace, of Franklin, Virginia, is the possessor of an interesting document, dated June 23, 1831, the marriage contract between his grandfather, William C. Pace, and Elizabeth Reeves Chapel, involving 2,000 acres of land. William C. Pace was a wealthy planter and slave owner of Southampton county, and officially connected with the Virginia militia. On the maternal side W. T. Pace descends from the Sebrell family, many of whom were soldiers of the Confederacy.

John James Pace, son of William C. and Elizabeth Reeves (Chapel) Pace, was born at the home plantation in Sussex county, Virginia, near Littleton Plank Road, in 1839, and died January 18, 1867. He was a farmer during the few years of his adult years, and during the war between the states served in Captain Harrison's Company A, sharpshooters of Sussex county, attached to the Forty-first Regiment Virginia Infantry, Mahone's brigade. He married Eugenia Briggs, born in Southampton county, Virginia, in 1845, and died in 1902, daughter of Bennett and Maria (Sebrell) Briggs. Mrs. Pace survived her husband and married (second) Maximilian Herbert, of Ferry Point, Norfolk county, Virginia.

Willie Thomas Pace, son of John James and Eugenia (Briggs) Pace, was born on the ancestral acres in Sussex county, Virginia, also the birthplace of his father, March 18, 1866. He was educated in the public schools of Sussex county, and resided in that county until 1881 when he removed to Southampton county and was a clerk in his uncle's store until March, 1885. He pursued a commercial course at Saddlers Business College in Baltimore, 1885, from whence he was graduated in 1885. In that year he located in Franklin, Virginia, where he has since pursued a highly successful mercantile career as bookkeeper, partner and proprietor. He began business life in Franklin as bookkeeper for C. C. Vaughan, continuing two years. He then spent one year with the Camp Manufacturing Company, and one year with Pretlow & Company. On January 1, 1890, he formed a partnership with J. E. Gilliam, and as "Gilliam & Pace" conducted a successful general retail hardware business until February, 1893. He then purchased Mr. Gilliam's interest and has since conducted the business under his own name exclusively. His business consists of a general line of shelf and builders' hardware, paints, oils, roofing, and all the detailed lines connected with a modern retail hardware store of the best class. He has won honorable distinction in the business world and is rated one of the successful men of his community. His standing in Franklin is best evidenced by the fact that in addition to building up a successful mercantile business, he has been recorder and for twenty-three years treasurer of the town. He is interested in the church and fraternal life of the town, is a member of the official board of the Methodist Episcopal church, regent of the local Royal Arcanum, and in political faith a Democrat.

Mr. Pace married, March 28, 1888, Meta Goodman Parker, born July 12, 1865, daughter of Goodman and Sarah (Thatch) Parker,

Digitized by Google

of Murfreesboro, North Carolina. Children, all born in Franklin, Virginia: 1. Lelia Parker, born April 18, 1889, educated in the Franklin Female Seminary. 2. Willie Thomas (2), born September 29, 1891, educated at Franklin high school and Randolph-Macon Academy, now associated with his father in the hardware business. 3. John James, born March 20, 1894, educated in public schools and Randolph-Macon Academy, now associated with his father and brother in business. 4. Frank Story, born January 11, 1897, educated in public schools of Franklin and Norfolk, Virginia, now a student in Norfolk high school. 5. Henderson Leigh, born July 12, 1900. 6. Marie Louise, born October 3, 1902. 7. Emmett Herbert, born April 19, 1905.

Charles W. Priddy. The family of which Charles W. Priddy, a successful business men of Norfolk, Virginia, is a worthy representative, is well known in the state of Virginia, its members being noted for the uprightness of their character, success in business life and the interest they manifest in the welfare of their state.

(I) Robert Priddy, paternal grandfather of Charles W. Priddy, was born in Henrico county, Virginia, January 23, 1789, died October 5, 1838. He was a farmer and planter, also a slave owner, and was highly respected by all with whom he was brought in contact. He married Nancy D. Frances, born November 17, 1800, died February 17, 1862. Robert and Nancy D. (Frances) Priddy were the parents of eight children: John Dabney, of whom further; Frances Anne, born July 29, 1817, married Richard Gray, died in March, 1869; Joseph S., born August 16, 1819, died April 1, 1887; Elizabeth E., born October 9, 1822, died February 9, 1826; Thomas G., born August 31, 1825, died August 12, 1832; Robert W., born January 3, 1828, died December 6, 1901; William K., born January 20, 1831; Martha R. B., born September 18, 1833, married Henry Ellis, died April 18, 1865.

(II) John Dabney Priddy, father of Charles W. Priddy, was born November 6, 1815, in Henrico county, Virginia, died January 23, 1887. He was also a farmer and slave owner, his extensive plantation being located in Keysville, Charlotte county, Virginia. He was held in high esteem by his many friends, and he was a man of influence in the community. He married, October 31, 1838, Mary E. Merryman, born July 17, 1823, died February 6, 1895, daughter of Thomas F. and Peggy (Baldwin) Merryman, who were the parents of two other children: William I., born April 17, 1817, died January 19, 1848, and Thomas J., date of birth and death unknown. Thomas F. Merryman was born April 18, 1782, died at Keysville, Charlotte county, Virginia, August 16, 1839; married, February 2, 1816, Peggy Baldwin, born September 28, 1792, died at Keysville, Virginia, date unknown. Mr. and Mrs. John Dabney Priddy were the parents of eight children: Margaret Ann, born December 27, 1842, married, July 8, 1863, John M. Whitehead, died May 31, 1903; Robert T., born October 21, 1845, married, October 27, 1867, Lavinia A. Watkins; Sarah Eliza, born December 27, 1849, died January, 1881; John Gustavus, born April 8, 1854, died March, 1892; Cornelia F., date of birth and death unknown; Lucy Alma, born July 14, 1856, married, November 13, 1878, Richard G. Bailey; Mary Helen, born March 6, 1858, married, November 13, 1878, Richard H. Gilliam, died December 3, 1885; Charles W., of whom further.

(III) Charles W. Priddy was born in Keysville, Charlotte county, Virginia, October 6, 1864. He obtained a practical education by attendance at the county school, a private school, and Eastman's Business College, Poughkeepsie, New York, from which institution he was graduated in 1882. His first employment was as bookkeeper in a fertilizer factory in Richmond, Virginia, in which capacity he served until 1888. He then went to North Carolina and engaged in mercantile business until 1893, then moved to Baltimore, Maryland, and engaged in the fertilizer business, remaining there until 1896, the latter year coming to Norfolk, Virginia, and planned and organized the Pocomoke Guano Company of Virginia, of which corporation he was secretary for some years, later becoming its president, and under his competent management it has become one of the most successful firms in that line of business in the country. In addition to this he serves as director and member of the executive committee of the Norfolk National Bank, and as director of the American Agricultural Chemical Company of New York, one of the most extensive concerns of its kind in the world. Mr. Priddy is active in community affairs, ad-

Digitized by Google

vancing the interests of his adopted city, but has never sought or held public office, preferring to spend his leisure time with his family.

Mr. Priddy married, March 23, 1887, Myrtie G. Young, born April 15, 1865, daughter of J. T. S. and Mary E. Young, of Dinwiddie county, Virginia. They are the parents of three children: Frances Y., born April 11, 1888; Mai Merryman, born March 28, 1892; Sydnor Young, born December 14, 1893. Mr. Priddy and his family attend the Presbyterian church.

Rosewell Page. The forbears of Hon. Rosewell Page, of Richmond and Hanover county, Virginia, have in each generation been men of prominence in professional, official or military life, from the earliest settlement of Colonel John Page, of Bruton Parish, about 1650. The tombstone of Colonel John Page in the churchyard of that parish, in Williamsburg, states that he was "one of Their Majesties' Council in the Dominion of Virginia," and that he died January 23, 1692, aged sixty-five years. He came from Middlesex county, England; his wife, Alice (Luckin) Page, from Essex.

Matthew Page, the second son of Colonel John Page, the founder of the family in America, was of Rosewell, Gloucester county; he also was one of "Their Majesties' Council." He married Mary Mann, of Gloucester. Their son, Mann Page, was also a member of the council. He married (second) Judith, daughter of "King" Carter and his wife, Judith (Armistead) Carter. A son of Mann and Judith (Carter) Page, Mann (2) Page, was a member of the Continental Congress from Virginia in 1777. His first wife was Alice Grymes. John Page, eldest son of Mann (2) and Alice (Grymes) Page, was a member of the board of visitors of William and Mary College, a member of the Virginia committee of safety, one of the founders of the college fraternity, Phi Beta Kappa, and governor of Virginia. His first wife, Frances (Burwell) Page, gave the governor as their eighth child, a son, Francis Page, who settled in Hanover county, Virginia, and married Susan, daughter of General Thomas Nelson Jr., a signer of the Declaration of Independence, revolutionary governor of Virginia, and commander-in-chief of the Virginia forces. Major John Page, son of Francis and Susan (Nelson) Page, was born in 1821. He was a lawyer, commonwealth attorney for Hanover county, and during the war between the states served as major on the staff of General William N. Pendleton, chief of artillery, Army of Northern Virginia, under General Robert E. Lee. He was a member of the Protestant Episcopal church, and in politics an Independent. Major Page married Elizabeth Burwell Nelson, who bore him three sons, all of whom are men noted in their professions—Thomas Nelson Page, the noted author and diplomat; Rev. Frank Page, a clergyman of the Protestant Episcopal church, rector of St. John's Church, Brooklyn, New York; Rosewell Page.

Rosewell Page was born at Oakland, Hanover county, Virginia, November 21, 1858. His early education was obtained under his father's instruction and in private schools until his entrance to Hanover Academy, then conducted by Colonel Hilary P. Jones. In 1876 he entered the academic department of the University of Virginia, and in 1880 matriculated as a student in the law department of that institution under Professor John B. Minor. He was admitted to the Virginia bar in 1881, and in November of that year began the practice of his profession in Danville, Virginia, continuing until March, 1888. In the latter year he located in Richmond, where he formed a law partnership with John Rutherfoord, which association successfully continued until January 1, 1904. Mr. Page's home is in Hanover county, and he was the representative of that county in the Virginia house of delegates in 1908 and 1910, serving during the latter session as chairman of the committee on courts of justice. He has attained high rank in his profession, is an ex-president of the Richmond Bar Association, and is regarded as one of the most scholarly and accomplished men of his state. He has ever been a friend of the public school system; is thoroughly and openly an advocate of compulsory education; a believer in the gospel of good roads; and with all his powers of forceful oratory has worked for the development of his state along such lines. He is not alone the forceful, pleasing orator, but his public spirit impels him to personal service, he having served on the board of supervisors of Hanover county, and has served for years as a trustee of Hall's Free School, near his home. He was a member of the

Digitized by Google

Rosewell Page

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

board of visitors of the Virginia Polytechnic Institute at Blacksburg, from which he resigned when elected second auditor of Virginia, the position he now (1914) holds.

Mr. Page, while learned in the law and skillful in its application, also possesses literary ability of a high order, which would have brought him fame had he devoted himself to literature instead of the law. He has that aptitude for happy expression that marks the writings of his brother, Thomas Nelson Page, and has published a number of stories and essays, the latter especially dealing with the historical period of the Virginia colony, and with economic subjects. He is a member of the college fraternity, Phi Beta Kappa, founded by his ancestor, Governor John Page, at William and Mary College. In recognition of his scholarship and legal and literary distinction, Rosewell Page was elected a member of William and Mary College chapter of the beforementioned fraternity. At the University of Virginia he was a Delta Psi. In political faith he is a Democrat, and influential in the state councils of his party. His club is the Westmoreland of Richmond. He is a member of the Protestant Episcopal church, has served as a delegate to diocesan councils many times, and in four of the general conventions of the church has served as deputy or supplementary deputy from his diocese.

Mr. Page married (first) in 1887, Susan Dabney, daughter of Edward W. Morris, of Hanover county. He married (second) January 15, 1898, Ruth, daughter of Rev. Robert Nelson, D. D., a missionary of the Protestant Episcopal church to China for thirty years. Children, all by second marriage: Anne, born June 15, 1899; Rosewell Jr., August 9, 1902; Robert Nelson, August 24, 1905.

Captain John Lonsdale Roper. The true value of a man to the community in which he lives is not always apparent, neither is it easy to determine just what the true value is. Reckoned in dollars and cents, some men would be accorded the highest value, and others the lowest rank, yet the first may have simply lived off of his community, grown rich from it, and added nothing save to his own fortune. The latter may never have accumulated a dollar, yet his enterprise, brains, initiative and influence may have developed unthought of resources, opened new fields of enterprise and added immeasurably to the public good. So to the men who create and develop, build and expand, cause capital to work for the good of all, would we award the garland of praise. This record deals with Captain John Lonsdale Roper and his sons, men who have "done things," and whose labors have been so directed that Norfolk has benefitted as well as themselves, and the great resources of hitherto inaccessible localities developed to the great benefit of many communities. They have caused "two blades of grass to grow where but one grew before," and there is good authority for classing such men as "public benefactors."

The Ropers came to Virginia from Pennsylvania, the ancestor, Richard B. Roper, coming from England and settling in Mifflin county, that state. He married Esther Ann Reynolds, of Philadelphia, and gave to his adopted state two sons, William Bryhan and John Lonsdale; also a daughter, Mary Matilda, who married John B. McWilliams, and had a son Arthur. William Bryhan, the eldest son, married Ellen Elderblute and had a son, Lonsdale G., and also two daughters, both deceased. William Bryhan served in the Union army, was an artist and at times indulged in sketching whenever in camp.

John Lonsdale Roper, the youngest son of Richard B. Roper, was born in Greenwood, Mifflin county, Pennsylvania, October 9, 1835. His father died when he was an infant in arms, and he grew up in his native village under the guidance of his excellent mother. He attended school until thirteen years of age, then became clerk in a general store. He passed the years of his minority in this manner, gathering little else than valuable business experience. The "gold fever" of 1849 did not pass his locality by, but raged there with as great intensity and deadly effect as elsewhere. He, however, remained at home until twenty-one, then converted what he could into cash and set out for the El Dorado of dreams, California. The party he joined went via the isthmus, and finally arrived at the gold fields. Young Roper had expended his capital in transportation and arrived with little beyond courage and a strong body. He did not succeed as he hoped, but found gold in sufficient quantity to enable him to return to

Digitized by Google

his native state, with a reasonable recompense for the time spent. But the trip was a developing agency and brought out the latent qualities, which years of tranquil life in the Pennsylvania village could not. He returned in 1861 to find his state ablaze with the excitement of war, the states having elected to arbitrate their differences by the sword drawn in mortal combat. He at once enlisted in the Eleventh Pennsylvania Regiment, and until March, 1865, was a brave soldier of the Union, following the flag, and sharing the fortunes of the Army of the Potomac through the many battles fought with the Confederate Army of Northern Virginia. He rose step by step from the ranks to captain, by regular promotion for "gallant and meritorious conduct," and was mustered out in 1865 major by brevet.

Captain Roper's youth had been spent in a great pine and hemlock district of Pennsylvania, and he had become familiar with the values of standing timber. During the war he had been nearly the whole time in Virginia, and had become familiar with the great timber tracts of this state, particularly in the southeastern part and the adjoining part of North Carolina. With his western experience added he could fairly judge of the great value of this forest region, and also that Norfolk was the strategic point at which to center a great manufacturing and export lumber business. In 1865 he moved his residence to Norfolk and began lumbering operations in Princess Anne county, at a point twenty-four miles distant from where the Albemarle and Chesapeake canal entered the North Landing river. He erected a saw mill at that point, equipped with the best circular saw system, having an annual producing capacity of 6,000,000 feet. He specialized in North Carolina pine, a grade of lumber that had not at that time the high reputation it deserved, nor which it has since attained. The lumber he carefully prepared in dry kilns for the market, being a pioneer in the use of dry kilns also. He personally supervised every detail of the purchase of raw material, its conversion into lumber, and its marketing until the business grew to such proportions that this was impossible. Little by little he expanded, larger and larger tracts of timber land were purchased; additional mills for manufacturing lumber were erected; railroads necessary to connect forests and mills were built; mills for the manufacture of related interests were erected along the railroads, canals and rivers, all owned and controlled by the great Roper Company. This continued, with Captain Roper the active head, until the summer of 1905, when he retired from active business, turning over to the succeeding company above a quarter of a million acres of timber land, owned in fee simple; many lines of railroad, one of thirty miles in length; five large plants, one just outside the city limits of Norfolk, one at Roper, North Carolina, another at Winthrope, North Carolina, each equal in size to the Norfolk plant; another plant turning out nothing but Juniper lumber, another making the "Roper Cedar Shingles," and many smaller mills, variously located, the total annual capacity being 50,000,000 feet of manufactured lumber. Nor does this statement properly demonstrate the value of Captain Roper's far-sighted operations. During all these years vast sums had been expended in wages, new industries with which he was unconnected stimulated, and prosperity brought to a large section of country, and to thousands of families. He early adopted a liberal policy in dealing with communities, and with men, and to this he steadily adhered, hence when Roper Company prospered, all prospered, his success not being built upon the fallen fortunes of others, but upon the prosperity of all.

At the time of Captain Roper's retirement from the active management of the Roper Lumber Company, he was interested in many other companies, connections that he retained. He was vice-president of the Virginia Savings Bank and Trust Company; the Lumberman's Maine Insurance Company, the Seaboard Fire Insurance Company, and others. In politics a Republican, he was for several years a member of the city council and was a member of the chamber of commerce. He is exceedingly prominent in the Masonic order, having attained the highest degree possible in Scottish Rite Masonry, the thirty-third. He is past grand commander of the Virginia Grand Commandery of Knights Templar and led in the movement that gave to Norfolk a fine Masonic Temple. He also led in financing the Woman's College of Norfolk, and organized the United Charities, of which he was for years president, furthering the

Digitized by Google

humane work of that excellent institution in every way possible. In religious faith a Methodist, Captain Roper has ever been a strong pillar of support to his church. By an upright life and walk he has done much to quicken the public conscience and advance the best interests of Norfolk—church, charity, library and school. The cause of civic righteousness has profited by the coming of this big-hearted, enterprising man, whose fortune, honestly gained, is being wisely used.

Captain Roper married, in June, 1865, Lydia H. Bowen, of Philadelphia. Five of their six children are living, three sons, of whom further, and two daughters, Margaret B. and Virginia.

George W. Roper, eldest son of Captain John Lonsdale Roper, was born December 29, 1867, in Norfolk. He was early educated under the direction of Robert Gatewood, entered Massachusetts Institute of Technology, in Boston, in 1885, pursuing special courses in civil, mechanical and electrical engineering, under private instructors, remaining two and a half years. He then became associated with the Roper Company's lumber interests in North Carolina, and while there built and equipped the Albemarle & Partego Railroad, thirty miles in length. In 1891 he connected officially with the Norfolk & Southern Railroad, later becoming manager of the lumber properties of the Roper Lumber Company. He is now president of the Norfolk Marine Railway Company; president of the North Carolina Timber Corporation; president of the Norfolk Veneer Works; vice-president of the Norfolk Sand and Gravel Company; vice-president of the Southern Supply Company; director of the Virginia Marine Bank, and has other interests of lesser importance. He is an active member of the Methodist Episcopal church and formerly superintendent of the Sunday school. In politics he is a Republican. His clubs are the Virginia, Norfolk Yacht, Country and Borough. He is public-spirited and helpful in advancing the interests of his native city, aiding in the work of the Chamber of Commerce, as member of the traffic committee, and privately is most effective and helpful.

George W. Roper married, November 6, 1901, Isabella Place, daughter of Jedidiah Kilbourne and Emmeline (Place) Hayward, and a granddaughter of James K. Place, the magnate of the coffee trade.

William Bryhan Roper, second son of Captain John Lonsdale Roper, was born in Norfolk, Virginia, June 7, 1870. He was educated at Norfolk Academy, a graduate with the class of 1887, attended Pierce's Business College, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, beginning business life as a clerk in the Roper Lumber Company. He was advanced in rank to the secretary's desk in 1899, was elected secretary and treasurer of the company, continuing in this dual capacity until his resignation in 1910, to accept the same offices with the North Carolina Pine Association. He is also secretary of the Virginia Sand and Gravel Company; vice-president of the Southern Supply Company; and otherwise interested in Norfolk enterprises. He is an energetic, public-spirited man of affairs, interested in the welfare of his native city and the cause of civic improvements, serving as a member of the city beautification committee. He is interested in young men and their welfare; is president of the Norfolk Young Men's Christian Association, and is an official member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He is a member of all Masonic bodies of the York Rite, is past master of Atlantic Lodge, No. 19, Free and Accepted Masons; companion of Norfolk Chapter; a sir knight of Grice Commandery, and a noble of the Khedive Temple, Mystic Shrine.

William B. Roper married, April 5, 1894, Rose Adelia Bruce. Children: Elizabeth, born November 20, 1899; Lydia Bowen, December 29, 1904; Virginia Bruce, October 1, 1906.

Albert Lonsdale Roper, youngest son of Captain John Lonsdale Roper, was born in Norfolk, May 16, 1879. He prepared at Norfolk Academy, taking an extra year in mathematics, Latin and Greek. He then entered Cornell University, but after one year there entered the University of Virginia, class of 1901. He then read law under the direction of S. S. Lambert and Claggett B. Jones, being admitted to the bar of Virginia in 1903. He began practice in Norfolk as member of the law firm of Roper & Riddleburger, and so continues. He is counsel for several corporations and practices in all state and Federal courts of the district. He is also vice-president of an

Digitized by Google

Insurance and Realty Company. He is a member of the Norfolk and Portsmouth Bar Association, the Virginia State Bar Association, and an official member of the Methodist Episcopal church and interested in the work of all.

Albert L. Roper married, January 22, 1913, Georgiette, daughter of Rev. Leighton Parks. Child, Leighton Parks, born November 26, 1913.

William Henry Stroud. The "Southampton Democrat," formerly the "Franklin Gazette," of Franklin, Virginia, one of the most influentials journals of Southampton county, has for many years been under the ownership and editorship of William Henry Stroud. Mr. Stroud came to this paper, then the "Franklin Gazette," as manager, later purchasing the same and establishing it under its present title. That its favor is widespread and its stronghold fairly impregnable is shown by the fact that it has survived the attacks of five competitive newspapers that have sought to enter the Franklin field, the choice of the citizens of the locality proving conclusively the supremacy of the "Democrat."

Mr. Stroud is a son of James Stroud, born in York county, Virginia, in 1803, died in 1863, who was a stone mason, a trade that he followed actively for many years of his life. He married Jane Ellen Creecy, born in 1839, educated at Eden College, North Carolina, daughter of Robert Creecy, her father a planter on an extensive scale of Beaufort, North Carolina, who married Parthemia Weston.

William Henry Stroud, son of James and Jane Ellen (Creecy) Stroud, was born in Portsmouth, Norfolk county, Virginia, June 18, 1862, and after a course in the public schools of his native place became a student in the academy maintained by W. H. Stokes, at Portsmouth. After completing his studies in Phillips Military Academy, he apprenticed himself to the trade of tailor, later turning to that of printer, having followed the former for one year. After becoming a journeyman printer he was for four years employed in the office of the "Portsmouth Daily Enterprise," and was then until 1886 a printer in various offices in that city and Norfolk, Virginia. In that year Mr. Stroud moved to Franklin, Virginia, to assume charge of the "Franklin Gazette," beginning its management on January 18, 1886. On October 1, of the same year, he purchased all rights in connection with the paper changing its name to the "Southampton Democrat," and continues its publication to the present time. Although the political sympathies of his paper are Democratic, in political discussion, as in all else, its views are fair and expressed in a manner giving no offense to those of different belief. Its departments are varied and give it a wide appeal, while the cleanliness of its journalism and its unbiased viewpoint make it a regular and welcome visitor in the best homes of the county. As previously stated, the "Southampton Democrat" has safely survived the competition instituted by five other papers that vainly strove to gain a foothold in the territory in which the "Democrat's" popularity is greatest, and is now in the most flourishing condition of its career, financially and as regards circulation and influence.

Mr. Stroud is past noble grand of the local lodge of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and fraternizes also with the Woodmen of the World, and Columbian Woodmen, being secretary of the latter lodge at Franklin, Virginia. His political party is the Democratic, and he was once a candidate for the Virginia assembly on the ticket of that party in the primary election against three other candidates. Although he did no personal canvassing, nor asked for a single vote, he received a most complimentary vote, as a recognition of his independent disposition, which he maintains on all political subjects. While not a communicant of the Baptist church, his sympathies are with that denomination.

Mr. Stroud married, January 2, 1890, Mary Virginia Smith, born in Charlotte, North Carolina, in March, 1865, daughter of Hugh and Mary V. (Butters) Smith. Mr. and Mrs. Stroud are the parents of: Mary Hazel, born in Portsmouth, Virginia, December 16, 1890, died in August, 1895; Caledonia, born in Franklin, Virginia, October 15, 1892; Lee Hazelwood, born in Franklin, Virginia, July 14, 1897.

Calder Smith Sherwood. Eldest of the four children of Oscar B. and Elizabeth Carolina (Williams) Sherwood, Calder Smith Sherwood, of Portsmouth, Virginia, at the early age of fifteen years became the bread winner of his family, his father's ab-

Digitized by Google

sence in the service of the Confederate states placing that burden upon his youthful shoulders. This he bore with constancy and fidelity until the close of the war restored the head of the family to his place, and Calder Smith Sherwood then began upon the career the narration of which follows. Besides occupying a leading position in the jewelry trade of Portsmouth, Mr. Sherwood is prominent in the financial world, and for ten years was a factor in the municipal government of the city.

(I) Mr Sherwood is a grandson of Rev. Smith Sherwood, a Baptist minister, who lived in Smithfield, Isle of Wight county, Virginia, where he passed his remaining years. He was known throughout the neighborhood for the gentle kindness of his nature, which led him into deeds of charity and benevolence wherever he found need and want. He married Eleanor, daughter of of Thomas Brooks, and they were the parents of nine children: Oscar B., of whom further; Lucerne, Henrietta, Mary Frances, William, John Hazeltine, Robert, Smith.

(II) Oscar B. Sherwood, son of Rev. Smith and Eleanor (Brooks) Sherwood, was born in Portsmouth, Virginia, in 1818, died in 1896. He learned the carpentry trade, pursuing this until 1858, when he engaged in the mercantile business until the outbreak of the war between the states, when he became a member of the "Portsmouth Rifles," mustered into the service of the Confederate States army as Company K, Ninth Regiment Virginia Infantry. At the expiration of this conflict he returned to his home in Portsmouth, resuming work at his trade. He was for many years a member of the council of Portsmouth, likewise serving for a long time as secretary of the financial board of the Court Street Baptist Church. He was a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Improved Order of Red Men. Being pleasant and agreeable in manner, he attracted many friends. He married, in 1842, Elizabeth Caroline Williams, born in 1821, died in 1903, daughter of Edward and Catherine (Owens) Williams, and they were the parents of four children: Calder Smith, of whom further; Augustus, born in 1848, deceased; William Oscar, born in 1851, deceased; Ruth Avery, born in 1856.

(III) Calder Smith Sherwood, son of Oscar B. and Elizabeth Caroline (Williams) Sherwood, was born in Portsmouth, Virginia, in 1846. The departure of his father for the front in the civil war placed the care of the family upon him as the eldest son, and he became an apprentice in the Portsmouth Navy Yard, there being one of the force of workmen who converted the old "Merrimac" into the iron-clad "Virginia." After the war he became associated with Melville Wood, a northerner, who had taken advantage of the business opportunities in the recovering southern states to open jewelry stores, one in Portsmouth and another in Newbern, Craven county, North Carolina. Mr. Sherwood remained in the Portsmouth establishment owned by Mr. Wood until 1867, and from that time until October, 1868, was connected with William Chapman, of Norfolk, in the establishment of Joseph Freeman. In 1868 he commenced business on his own account, opening a store at the corner of Court and High streets, and subsequently he completed a transaction with Melville Wood by which he became owner of Mr. Wood's Portsmouth business, conducting a successful jewelry business under the name of C. S. Sherwood.

In the forty years between 1868 and 1908 the growth of his business was such as to place it in the front rank among the jewelry establishments in tidewater Virginia, constant public approval bringing success, and at the end of that period the business was incorporated with the following officers; Calder S. Sherwood, president; William E. Gayle, vice-president, he having been connected with the establishment since 1891; Earnest H. Hartsell, secretary; Calder S. Sherwood Jr., treasurer. Upon the death of Mr. Hartsell, which occurred March 1, 1911, and who had been connected with Mr. Sherwood for nineteen years, being his son-in-law, having married Mary V. Sherwood, Calder S. Sherwood Jr. assumed the duties of his office and is now secretary and treasurer of the corporation; he has been connected with the above business since 1901. Mr. Sherwood fully realizes that the above named officers contributed greatly to the success of the business, they being men of business acumen, ability and sagacity, each faithful in the performance of his respective duties. The company bearing Mr. Sherwood's name is one of the soundest and most reliable concerns of Portsmouth, and is the longest established. Raising it to the

Digitized by Google

commanding position in its line that it now occupies has been in a particular manner his lifework, and into its organization has been injected much of that stability, honesty, and rugged independence of his own nature, so that, meritorious and strong, it finds in worthy competition a source of ever-increasing strength.

The high standing of Mr. Sherwood in the business world of Portsmouth has made it inevitable that his services should be sought in executive and advisory capacity by other institutions of the locality. He was for three years chairman of the committee of managers of the Norfolk & Portsmouth Ferries; vice-president of the Bank of Portsmouth; former president of the Portsmouth & Deep Creek Turnpike Company, having been connected with it since the building of the road that it owned, and treasurer of the Portsmouth & Norfolk County Building and Loan Association, one of the largest in the state, which office he has held since its organization through election for thirty successive times. In the planning and perfecting of the mammoth arrangements for the Jamestown Exposition he played a part of great importance, being a member of the board of directors, vice-president of the board of governors, and governor of the department of admissions and concessions. During the continuance of this exhibition, as in the months and years preceding its opening, he devoted himself with unflagging energy to his multifarious duties, and that event placed much in history to the credit of Virginia.

For a period of four years Mr. Sherwood filled a position that his father had occupied in previous years on the Portsmouth council, and for six years was city auditor. In his identification with the Court Street Baptist Church in official capacity, that of clerk, he likewise followed in the path of his honored parent, who devoted himself to its service with untiring fidelity. He is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Modern Woodmen of the World, the Improved Order of Red Men, the Knights of Pythias, of which he is past chancellor commander, and the Masonic order, in which he has passed all the chairs in Seaboard Lodge, No. 56, Free and Accepted Masons, and belongs to Chapter No. 5, Royal Arch Masons.

Mr. Sherwood married, June 12, 1871, Mary Ella, daughter of William E. and Virginia (Billups) Carhart, and they are the parents of four children: Mabel, born in 1872, married, in 1894, William P. Harrell; Mary Virginia, born in 1878, married Earnest H. Hartsell, deceased; Calder Smith Jr., of whom further; Jennie C., born in 1886.

(IV) Calder Smith Sherwood Jr., son of Calder Smith and Mary Ella (Carhart) Sherwood, was born in Portsmouth, Virginia, in 1882. His preparatory education was obtained in institutions of Portsmouth, after which he studied in the University of Virginia, then became associated with his father and learned the jewelry business. Upon the incorporation of the business in 1908, Mr. Sherwood became treasurer of the corporation and, as previously stated, added to his responsibilities in this position the duties of secretary upon the death of Earnest H. Hartsell, the former incumbent of that office. Mr. Sherwood is president of the Portsmouth Young Men's Christian Association, and was a member of the committee in charge of the erection of the new building that houses the association. He is a member of the Baptist church, the Knights of Pythias, and the Masonic order, holding membership in lodge, chapter and commandery, a past master of Seaboard Lodge, No. 56, Free and Accepted Masons. True to the name that he bears, he is a citizen of admirable parts, and is accorded the cordial liking and wholesome respect of his fellows. Mr. Sherwood married, in 1908, Lessie Wallace, and has one son, Calder Smith 3rd., born November, 1911.

Alfred Leftwich Gray, M. D. This surname is evolved from De Croy, and was first borne by a descendant of Rolf, a Norman chief, who, in the ninth century, invaded France. This descendant received from Robert, Duke of Normandy, the castle and honor of Croy, from which the family assumed the name, later De Gray, and finally Gray. The name came to England with William the Conqueror, where it became Grey, the Scotch branch using the form Gray. Nesbit's Heraldry mentions "Paganus de Gray, equitum signifer to King William" and "Gray, Earl of Kent, chief of the ancient and illustrious house of Gray." From Burke's Peerage it is learned that "the family of Gray is of great antiquity in Northumberland." The earliest record of

Digitized by Google

Alfred L. Gray.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

the ancestors of Dr. Alfred L. Gray, of Richmond, Virginia, is found in the muster roll of James City and Island, 1624, "Thomas Graye, Margaret, his wife, William, their son, aged three years, Jane, their daughter, aged six years." This "Thomas Graye" is believed to have been the direct ancestor of John Gray, father of Colonel William Gray, who located in Goochland county, Virginia, and was the great-grandfather of Dr. Alfred L. Gray. On the maternal side, Dr. Gray's great-great-grandfather was Captain John Leftwich, of Bedford, Virginia, father of Rev. William Leftwich, of Bedford county, father of Rev. James Leftwich, of Bedford, father of Bettie Ann Leftwich, wife of Alphonso A. Gray and mother of Dr. Gray. Colonel William Gray gained his military title in the war of 1812. He was for a time engaged in mercantile business in Richmond, later moved to Goochland county, where he died, possessed of a considerable estate. He married Jane, daughter of General John Guervant.

Dr. William Alfred Gray (from whom Dr. Alfred L. Gray derives his given name), son of Colonel William Gray, was born in Goochland county, Virginia, and became a prominent physician. He was a Whig in politics, later a Democrat, and a communicant of the Baptist church. He married, in 1831, Mary Ann Brooks, of Fluvanna county, Virginia.

Alphonso Alexander Gray, son of Dr. William Alfred Gray, was born May 22, 1835, and became one of the leading lawyers of the state of Virginia, continuing in active practice until his death, November 12, 1908. He was physically unfit for service in the field during the war between the states, but served in the "Home Guard," rendering the cause such assistance as his health permitted. He represented Fluvanna county in the Virginia house of delegates during the reconstruction period following the war; was commonwealth's attorney of the county for several years, and active in local and state politics. He was a member and vice-president of the Virginia State Bar Association, and was held in highest esteem by his professional brethren. He was a member of the Baptist church, a Democrat in politics, and in all things the upright, high-minded gentleman. He married (first) Sallie Terrill Shepherd, who bore him, May 4, 1865, a daughter, Willie Blanche, who married F. T. Shepherd, of Texas. He married (second) April 28, 1870, Bettie Ann Leftwich, born January 23, 1842, daughter of Rev. James Leftwich, a minister of the Baptist church, son of Rev. William Leftwich, son of Captain John Leftwich, an officer of the Continental army, son of Colonel William Leftwich, member of the revolutionary committee of Bedford county, Virginia, a direct descendant of Robert de Leftwich, of "Leftwich Hall," Cheshire, England. "Leftwich Hall" was an estate granted by William the Conqueror to Richard de Vernon, Baron of Shipbrook, who came with the Conqueror to England. After three generations the estate passed to Robert de Croxton, who married a third generation descendant of Richard de Vernon. This Robert de Croxton assumed the name Robert de Leftwich from the Leftwich Hall estate. Children of Alphonso A. Gray and his second wife, Bettie Ann (Leftwich) Gray: Alfred Leftwich, of whom further; Ernest Alphonso, born February 14, 1878.

Dr. Alfred Leftwich Gray was born at Palmyra, Fluvanna county, Virginia, October 2, 1873. His early education was obtained under his mother's careful instruction at home, the first school he ever attended being Fluvanna Central High School at Palmyra, where but four sessions were necessary to prepare him for college, so well had he been taught at home. In 1890 he entered the University of Virginia, where he pursued academic study for two and one-half sessions. In 1894 he entered the medical department of the University of Virginia, whence he was graduated M. D. in 1897. He was interne at Pennsylvania Hospital, Philadelphia, locating in Richmond in 1898, and there beginning active practice, the years since spent there bringing him recognition as a learned, skillful and honorable physician. His learning and experience have not been absorbed by private patients only, but as instructor, professor and dean of the University College of Medicine, the entire state has profitted. Dr. Gray became connected officially with this institution in 1899 as instructor in anatomy. In 1901 he was elected professor of physiology, which chair he yet fills. In 1902 he was also placed in charge of the Roentgen Ray department of Virginia Hospital, and is now (1914) serving as treasurer of the American Roent-

Digitized by Google

gen Ray Society. In 1909 he was elected dean of the University College of Medicine. Upon the merger of the Medical College of Virginia and the University College of Medicine, which went into effect with the beginning of the 1913-14 session, as the Medical College of Virginia, Dean Gray was elected professor of physiology, associate professor of Roentgenology, and chairman of the Medical School of the merged colleges. He continued general private practice until 1908, when he limited his practice to Roentgenology, and is now Roentgenologist to the Virginia Hospital, the Memorial Hospital, St. Luke's Hospital, Grace Hospital, and Stuart Circle Hospital, all of Richmond. It is seldom that recognition so satisfactory and honorable comes to a professional man of Dr. Gray's years. The honors that have come to him have been fairly earned, for as student, interne, physician, professor or dean, he has given of his best, with an energy and zeal that have been tireless. There is no element of manhood lacking in his character, and whatever honors the future may bestow they will be earned and as well deserved as those of the past. He is a member of many professional and scientific societies, and is connected with the following college fraternities and organizations: Phi Kappa Sigma, Eli Banana, "Z," O. F. C., "13 Club" (University of Virginia). His other clubs are the Westmoreland, Country of Virginia, and the Richmond Automobile. His church membership is with the Second Baptist Church of Richmond, his wife belonging to Centenary Methodist Episcopal Church. In political faith he is a Democrat.

Dr. Gray married, December 23, 1903, at Charlottesville, Virginia, Alice Lear Clark, born in Petersburg, Virginia, August 27, 1879, daughter of Lyman Emery and Alice Ann (Lear) Clark, her father auditor and assistant treasurer of the Atlantic Coast Line Railroad. She has a sister, Ruth Leigh, and a brother, Lyman Emery (2) Clark. Children: Alfred Leftwich (2), born July 11, 1907; Ernest Emery, July 2, 1909.

Roderick Triplett, lawyer, Portsmouth, Virginia, was born at Gainesville, Prince William county, Virginia, 1874; reared on a farm; educated in the public schools and the College of William and Mary; taught two years in the public schools of his native county; came to Norfolk county, Virginia, 1898, to become principal of one of the graded schools; continued in that capacity, and as principal of the Western Branch High School, until July, 1908, when he resigned to engage in the active practice of law; studied law privately under the direction of H. H. Rumble, Esq., of Norfolk, and at the summer law school of the University of Virginia; has been bail commissioner of Norfolk county since 1904; is one of the commissioners in chancery of the circuit court of Norfolk county; and commissioner of accounts for the circuit court of the city of Portsmouth; in politics, independent; was presidential elector for the second district of Virginia, on the Taft ticket, in 1912.

He is a son of Hayward Foote and Virginia Richardson Triplett, of Gainesville, Prince William county, Virginia; grandson of Hayward Foote Triplett, Sr., of the same county; great-grandson of Dr. William H. Triplett, of Front Royal, Virginia, and great-great-grandson of Colonel Simon Triplett, of the revolutionary army, of Loudoun county, Virginia. His parents being distantly related, he also descended on his mother's side from the same ancestor, Colonel Simon Triplett. His mother was Heriot Virginia (Richardson) Triplett, daughter of Richard A. Richardson, of Fairfax county, who married Heriot Roberdeau, daughter of James M. and Martha Lane Roberdeau, of Fairfax county; the latter being a daughter of James Lane Triplett, a son of Colonel Simon Triplett. James M. Roberdeau, great-grandfather of Roderick Triplett, was the youngest son of General Daniel Roberdeau, of the revolutionary army, and a member of the Continental Congress.

Hayward Foote (1) Triplett, grandfather of Roderick Triplett, married Evelina McLane Lewis, daughter of Francis Montgomery Lewis, of Prince William county, Virginia; his father, Dr. William H. Triplett, of Front Royal, Virginia, married Catherine Foote Alexander, daughter of John Stuart and Catherine Foote Alexander, of Fairfax county; and Colonel Simon Triplett, father of Dr. William H. Triplett, married Martha Lane, daughter of Major James Lane, of Fairfax county.

Hayward Foote (2) Triplett, the father of Roderick Triplett, lived and died at Gainesville, Prince William county, Virginia. He was a merchant for a number of years, and

Digitized by Google

from 1884 until his death, which occurred in 1911, he was engaged in farming. He raised a family of eight children, three of whom were girls, and five were boys, Roderick being the oldest. At the beginning of the civil war, he enlisted under the command of Captain Pelham, was with him when the latter was killed, and was himself severely wounded, causing the loss of his right leg, in an engagement at Blackburn's Ford, Prince William county, in July, 1863.

Roderick Triplett, in 1904, married Lelia Estelle Jackson, daughter of J. Tyler Jackson, of Charlottesville, Virginia. They have four children, all boys.

Henry Adams Tabb. The Tabb family is one of the oldest in Virginia, and is now represented in many sections of the United States. It was active during the revolution, was prominent in the Episcopal church, and the name is found associated with all the best movements in the history of the Old Dominion.

Humphrey Tabb was in Virginia as early as 1637, and patented land on Harris creek, in Elizabeth City county, in that year. In the following year he patented additional land, and in 1656 nine hundred acres more. In 1651 he had a grant of one thousand acres in Northumberland county, but probably never lived upon it. He was burgess for Elizabeth City in 1652, and died before 1662. In that year the nine hundred acres on Harris creek were re-entered in the name of his son and heir, Thomas Tabb. His wife's name was Joanna, and only one child is known. The son, Thomas Tabb, died before February 17, 1696, as shown by a receipt from his son. His widow Martha became the second wife of Edmund Sweney, who turned over to the son, Thomas Tabb, his father's estate and cattle received from the son's grandmother, Joanna Tabb, as shown by the receipt above named, Thomas Tabb had children: Humphrey, Thomas, John, William, Edward and Elizabeth.

The third son, John Tabb, married Martha, daughter of Richard and Frances (Purefy) Hand, the latter being a daughter of Thomas Purefy, whose father, Captain Thomas Purefy, was justice of Elizabeth City in 1628-29, burgess, 1629-30, councillor, 1631-32. Through his marriage John Tabb received property from the estate of Richard Hand. He is known to have had two sons: Thomas, of Amelia county, and Edward.

Edward Tabb settled in Gloucester county, on his farm Toddsbury. By his wife Lucy he had a son Philip, who married Mary Mason Booth, daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth Wythe. They had four sons: Thomas Tabb, of Toddsbury; John, of White Marsh; Philip Edward, of Waverly, and Henry Wythe.

Henry Wythe Tabb, of Auburn, the youngest son of Philip and Mary (Booth) Tabb, was born July 3, 1791, at Toddsbury, in Gloucester county. He prepared for college under the tutorship of Jeremiah Evarts (Yale, 1808), at New Haven, Connecticut, and, entering Yale, was graduated in September, 1813. Following this, he pursued the study of medicine during two winters at Philadelphia, and in the spring of 1815, after visiting England and the continent of Europe, returned to England. He left Norfolk for England on the ship "Philip Tabb," owned and commanded by his brother, Philip E. Tabb, being the first passenger from the United States to England after the Treaty of Peace between the two countries. He studied six months at a London hospital. For the succeeding six months he was assistant to Henry Cline Jr., surgeon at St. Thomas Hospital, London, then graduated at the Royal College of Surgeons under Sir Astley Cooper, the most celebrated English surgeon. He visited the medical schools of Edinburg, Dublin, and Paris, and in 1818, settled at Richmond, Virginia, and engaged in practice of surgery and medicine. In 1821 he removed to Auburn, Matthews county, Virginia, where he practiced many years, and also managed his plantations, dying September, 1863, in his seventy-third year. He married (first) in 1821, Hester VanBibber, of Matthews county, which was the cause of his settling at Auburn, near her birthplace. She died February, 1823, without issue, and he married (second) in July, 1828, Martha Tompkins, who died September 17, 1842. He married (third) in Brooklyn, New York, October 6, 1846, Ellen A. Foster, born 1829, in Massachusetts, died in 1858. One son and four daughters were born of the second marriage. The son and third daughter died in infancy. The issue of the third marriage was two sons and three daughters; the second son and second daughter died in early youth.

Digitized by Google

Henry Adams Tabb, only surviving son of Dr. Henry W. Tabb, and his third wife Ellen Foster, was born February 24, 1848, at Auburn, Mathews county, Virginia, and was educated under private tutors and in a private school at Petersville, Maryland. He is a member of the Southern Society and the Virginians of New York City, the Staten Island Association of Arts and Sciences, the Civic League and the Confederate Veteran Camp of New York. His home is at Arrochar, Staten Island. He married Jeannie B. Shepard, born on Tabb street, Petersburg, Virginia, daughter of Charles Shepard, of Fredericksburg, Virginia, and Mary (Swan) Shepard, his wife, of Petersburg, Virginia. The elder daughter, Cynthia Claxton Tabb, married her cousin, Hon. John N. Tabb, of Newstead, Gloucester county, Virginia. They live on their farm "Showan," and have two sons: Dr. Henry A. Tabb and John H. Tabb, attorney. The younger daughter Susy Vanderpoel Tabb, married David P. Sanders; they have one son, Vanbibber Sanders, and live on their farm "Clermont," Gloucester county, Virginia.

Theodore Jackson Wool. James Harvey Wool. A study of the Wool family in America carries one to the early colonial days when two Wool brothers came from Holland, settling in New York state. Six sons of these emigrants served in the revolutionary war, and in the city of Troy, New York, is a monument to a descendant, General John E. Wool, who served with distinction in the Mexican war. Through their mother, Theodore J. and James H. Wool, of Norfolk, trace to the famous Anneke Jans and Rev. Evardus Bogardus, of early New Amsterdam, and from whom the celebrated Trinity Church property controversy sprang. This line of descent traces through Elmira (Demarest) Wool, daughter of Abraham C. and Elizabeth (Brower) Demarest, who were married June 6, 1818. Elizabeth Brower was a daughter of Abraham and Rebecca (Stevens) Brower, and granddaughter of Uldric Brower and his wife, Nancy (Campbell) Brower. Uldric was a son of Abraham and Elizabeth (Ackerman) Brower, who were married in 1725, and a grandson of Sybrant Brower, who married Sarah Webber, May 22, 1706. Sybrant Brower was a son of Jacob Brower, who married, January 29, 1682, at New Amsterdam, Antia Bogardus, born October 3, 1662, daughter of William Bogardus and Wintie (Sybrant) Bogardus, the latter married August 29, 1659. William was the son of Rev. Evardus Bogardus, who was the second husband of Anneke Jans. Her first husband, Robert Jans. Anneke Jans, whose maiden name was Webber, is said to have been a descendant of William IV. of Holland.

(I) James Wool, the first in this line of whom there is record, settled in the town of Roxbury, Delaware county, New York, prior to the French and Indian war. He erected a saw and grist mill at Roxbury, but later, becoming alarmed at the threats of the Indians, buried his valuables and moved with his family to Orange county, New York, his then youngest son, Robert, making the journey in a basket, swung over the horses' backs. Later he moved northward, settling in Lansingburg, now Troy, Rensselaer county, New York. There he settled on a farm that was long in the possession of his descendants. He was compelled to leave the farm in 1776 and seek refuge in the town to escape the raiding Indians and Tories. James Wool had six sons, all of whom served in the revolutionary army, one of them, Isaiah, being a captain of artillery. Jeremiah was a member of the committee of safety in New York City. Ellis was taken prisoner and died in the old sugar house prison in New York. John was with Wayne at Stony Point, and also was a prisoner in the old sugar house and there died. He was the father of General John Ellis Wool, of previous mention. James (2), the youngest son, was only fifteen years of age when he fought at Bennington. "I was a tall strong lad, and they let me fight." He lived in Lansingburg until his death, about 1854, aged ninety years.

(II) Robert Wool, son of James Wool, was born in Delaware county, New York, but his youth was spent in Orange county, in that state, and there he married. He enlisted in a company formed in Orange county to repel the British in their march up the Hudson to relieve Burgoyne, and in an engagement was taken prisoner. He was confined first on a prison ship in the Hudson, with his brothers, John and Ellis, but after six weeks there they were taken to the old sugar house prison. Here John and Ellis died from the effects of their inhuman treatment—contracting prison fever. Rob-

Digitized by Google

ert, alone, of the brothers survived, and after about a year was released and returned to the army. After the war he married Elizabeth Douglass, in Orange county, and engaged in the manufacture of wooden heels for boots and shoes. He had two sons, Ellis and James, born in Orange county. About the year 1790 he moved to Harpersfield in Delaware county, New York, near the head waters of the Delaware river, where he died about 1826, aged seventy-six years. There his children, Elizabeth, Polly, Robert (2), John and Joseph, were born. Three of his sons, James, Robert and John served in the second war with Great Britain, 1812-14.

(III) Joseph Wool, son of Robert and Elizabeth (Douglass) Wool, was born at Harpersfield, Delaware county, New York, in 1798, died at Tenafly, Bergen county, New Jersey, in 1882. He married, in 1827, and lived on the old homestead farm in Delaware county, until 1839, then moved to the town of Harpersfield, thence to Davenport, until 1846 engaging in farming. In the latter year he removed to Rensselaer county, New York, where he farmed for one year, then removed to Rockland county, New York, near Spring Valley. In 1852 he removed to Nyack, New York, but after a year returned to Spring Valley, which was his home until 1880. The last twenty years of his life he resided at Tenafly, where he died in 1882. He married, in 1827, in the town of Cartright, Elizabeth Craig, born in the north of Ireland, near Ballybay, Monoghan county. Children: James Craig, of whom further; Robert Given, born October 2, 1832; Jane, born March 9, 1835; Elizabeth Anne, born December 14, 1839; Mary Ellen, born January 14, 1841.

(IV) James Craig Wool, eldest son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Craig) Wool, was born in Delaware county, New York, September 22, 1828, died in 1895. He married, in 1855, and settled in Nyack, New York, which was his home until 1876. In that year he came to Virginia, settling in Petersburg. In 1886 he moved with his family to Briery, Prince Edward county; thence after three years to Charlotte county, near Keysville, engaging in farming until his death. James Craig Wool married, December 25, 1855, Elmira Demarest, born August 15, 1828, died 1906, daughter of Abraham and Elizabeth (Brower) Demarest. From this marriage descent is traced to the Dutch families of New Amsterdam, previously noted. The Demarests were of French Huguenot blood, the Browers of Holland ancestry. Children of James Craig Wool: 1. Franklin, born October 19, 1856, died in childhood. 2. John Ellis, born August 15, 1858, in Nyack, New York, educated in public and private schools and at the Union Theological Seminary at Hampden-Sidney, class of 1886, took holy orders and was ordained a minister of the Presbyterian church the year of his graduation; preached his first sermon at Hampden-Sidney on the "Wisdom of Solomon;" his first pastorate was the old Briery church in Prince Edward county, where he remained until 1894; he then became an evangelist for the synod of Virginia, working in the mountains of Virginia until 1904; he then resumed regular ministerial duties; has served three churches and is now pastor of the church at Cornelius, North Carolina; he married, June 27, 1900, Katherine Rachella Kelley, who died May 17, 1901; her son, James Craig (2), was born May 11, 1901. 3. Abraham Demarest, born February 16, 1861, died November 9, 1886; he married, June 3, 1884, Annie Neville Mays. 4. Theodore Jackson, of whom further. 5. James Harvey, of whom further. 6. Joseph Warren, born May 26, 1869, died 1896; was educated for the law and was practicing his profession in Charlotte county, Virginia, at the time of his death. Of the five sons of James Craig Wool, who arrived at mature years, four chose professional careers, two becoming lawyers, one a minister, and the fourth a dental surgeon.

(V) Theodore Jackson Wool, son of James Craig and Elmira (Demarest) Wool, was born in Nyack, New York, June 17, 1865. He attended public school there until ten years of age; his parents then brought him to Virginia, where he completed his education at McCabe University School, and Hampden-Sidney College, obtaining his degree of Bachelor of Arts from the latter institution, class of 1887. After graduation he taught for two years in Charlotte county, Virginia, being principal in the schools at Keysville and Smithville, when he was elected principal of the Portsmouth, Virginia, school, a position he satisfactorily filled for three years. He decided upon the profession of law and after private courses

Digitized by Google

of study entered the University of Virginia Law School, whence he was graduated Bachelor of Laws in 1893, and admitted to the bar. He began and continues practice in Norfolk and Portsmouth, where he is well established and highly regarded. He has made a specialty of the law of real estate and the law of corporations, confining himself to such cases as come under either of these heads. He has been admitted to all state and Federal courts of the district, and is a frequent pleader in all. He was general counsel for the Jamestown Exposition Company, and represents important business interests in Norfolk and elsewhere. He is a member of the Norfolk and Virginia State Bar Associations; the Chamber of Commerce; belongs to many clubs and organizations, and is a communicant of the Presbyterian church. In politics he is a Democrat and interested in all that pertains to the public good. Mr. Wool has never accepted public office except as a member of the Norfolk Board of Education, public education being one of the many subjects in which he is deeply interested.

He married, June 28, 1892, Esther Todd, of Portsmouth, Virginia. Children: Darius Todd, born October 22, 1893; Esther, June 19, 1895; Theodore Jackson (2), July 26, 1898; John Ellis (2), October 28, 1905; Joseph Craig, November 7, 1908.

(V) Dr. James Harvey Wool, fifth son of James Craig and Elmira (Demarest) Wool, was born in Nyack, New York, February 1, 1867. He attended the public schools of Petersburg, Virginia, his parents moving to that city when he was eight years of age. After his preparatory course he entered McCabe University School, later attended Hampden-Sidney College; then entered the dental department of the University of Maryland, whence he was graduated D. D. S., class of 1892. He began the practice of his profession in Farmville, Virginia, remaining two years. In 1894 he located in Charlotte county, continuing until 1896, then in Pulaski, Virginia, until 1900. In the latter year he established in practice in Norfolk, Virginia, where he continued very successfully alone until November, 1913. He then formed a partnership with Dr. William H. Hamilton and so continues. Dr. Wool is a dental surgeon of high reputation, his practice specialty being crown and bridge work. He is a member of Ruth Lodge, No. 89, Free and Accepted Masons; Norfolk Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; Norfolk Council, Royal and Select Masons; Grice Commandery, Knights Templar, and Khedive Temple, Nobles of the Mystic Shrine. He is also a member of Criterion Lodge, Knights of Pythias. In political faith he is a Democrat, and in religious affiliation a member of the First Presbyterian Church of Norfolk.

Dr. Wool married, May 4, 1892, Marie Hunter Averett. Children: James Averett, born July 13, 1893; Elmira Demarest, born February 9, 1896.

Charles Armistead Blanton. The surname Blanton is traced back to the fifteenth century and is a corruption of the ancient Scotch border family name Ballantine, the evolution being through Ballantine, Blantine, Blanten to Blanton. In an old manuscript dated 1459, reference is found to the family, and in an older manuscript, John Blanton, evidently of the same family, is named. At the time Queen Elizabeth reigned, the family was seated in Lancashire. The escutcheon of the Blanton family is: A plain shield with a background of silver; diagonally from dexter chief point to sinister base point runs a broad band of sky blue, bearing on it the figures of three lions rampant. The whole is surrounded with a narrow black margin.

The first member of the family in Virginia was Robert Blanton, presumably from Lancashire, England, who settled in Cumberland county, Virginia, in 1700, there engaging in farming. Later, families of this name were found in Spottsylvania, Stafford and Caroline counties, Virginia, who are believed to be descendants of the original settler, Robert Blanton. The line of descent to Dr. Charles A. Blanton is through David Blanton, a son of the emigrant, Robert Blanton.

David Blanton, a farmer of Cumberland county, Virginia, owned and managed a plantation at Brown's Church, about eight miles north of Farmville. He married Frances Johns, who died in 1859, aged eighty-four years, daughter of Joseph Johns, of Cumberland county, and was the father of a large family. His eldest son, Anderson, left three sons, Alexander, Edward and John.

James Blanton, second son of David and

Digitized by Google

Chas. A. Blanton.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Frances (Johns) Blanton, was born in Cumberland county, Virginia, March 6, 1796. He was a man of versatile talents; owned an estate of several thousand acres, with over one hundred slaves; was a magistrate, and as such arbitrated many legal disputes among his neighbors in the county. His high character, sound judgment, and sagacity, in addition to his wisdom and learning, were guarantees of justice, and his decisions were rarely appealed. He gained a wide reputation and was an important factor in the business life of his county. Much of the money loaned and invested in the community passed through his hands. He was a Whig in politics, and a member of the Presbyterian church. He married Nancy Thornton Walker, and at his death left her a fortune of over one hundred thousand dollars, a large sum for that day. Children: William David, born October 2, 1819; Philip Southall, of further mention; James Madison; Walker Burton; Francis Baker; Benjamin Watkins Leigh; Mary Walker; Judith Thornton; Martha Wilson.

Dr. Philip Southall Blanton, son of James and Nancy Thornton (Walker) Blanton, was born in Cumberland county, Virginia, June 30, 1824, died from an overdose of medicine in 1863, at the early age of thirty-nine years. He was a graduate of Hampden-Sidney College, Virginia, taking first honors, and obtained his degree of M. D. at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia. He was a distinguished physician and a man of scholarly attainments. He was a Whig in politics, and a Presbyterian. He married, in Cumberland county, Virginia, February 5, 1852, Nancy Miller Armistead, born in Buckingham county, Virginia, August 24, 1829, second daughter of Rev. Jesse S. Armistead, D. D., a theologian of wide reputation and an eloquent, forceful preacher. Children: James Truehart, born October 26, 1852; Jessie, May 23, 1854; Prescott Southall, February 17, 1856; Philip Southall (2), October 5, 1857; Charles Armistead, of further mention; Maria Page, born April 4, 1861.

Charles Armistead Blanton, M. D., of the city of Richmond, Virginia, youngest son of Dr. Philip Southall and Nancy Miller (Armistead) Blanton, was born at "West Hill," Cumberland county, Virginia, July 23, 1859. His early and academic education was obtained in private Virginia schools, his medical educational training at the Medical College of Virginia, whence he was graduated M. D. in June, 1881. He began the practice of his profession in Richmond almost immediately after graduation, and for thirty-three years has zealously followed the medical profession. From 1887 to 1894 he was a member of the adjunct faculty of the Medical College of Virginia, professor in same; chair of Materia Medica and Therapeutics, in 1894 to 1898, professor in same; chair of children's diseases, 1898 to 1910, elected Emeritus professor of same in 1911; and is pediatrician to Memorial Hospital, Richmond. He is a member of the American Medical Association; member of the Southern Medical Association; member of the Medical Society of Virginia; member of Richmond Academy of Medicine and Surgery, and since 1911 trustee of Hampden-Sidney College. His college fraternity is Pi Mu (Medical). He is a communicant of the church of his fathers, he and his family being members of the First Presbyterian Church, Richmond.

Dr. Blanton married, in the Second Presbyterian Church of Richmond, December 27, 1888, Elizabeth Brown Wallace, born in Fredericksburg, Virginia, February 19, 1860, daughter of Howson Hooe and Elizabeth Skyrin (Crouch) Wallace. Howson H. Wallace, a merchant, enlisted in the cavalry service in the Confederate army in 1861, but a fractured leg early unfitted him for further active service, and during the remainder of the conflict between the states he occupied a clerical position in the treasury department of the Confederate government. He had children: John Thomas, Elizabeth Brown, Howson Hooe (2), Mollie Temple, Lucy Skyrin, Helen Glassell (deceased), Walter Bernard, Katherine Spottswood (deceased). Children of Dr. Charles A. and Elizabeth Brown (Wallace) Blanton: 1. Wyndham Bolling, born June 3, 1890; graduate of Hampden-Sidney College, A. B., class of 1910; University of Virginia A. M., class of 1912; now a medical student in College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York City (Columbia University). 2. Howson Wallace, born February 9, 1892; graduate of Hampden-Sidney College, A. B., class of 1912; teacher of physics and chemistry in John Armstrong High School, Richmond, 1912-13; now a medical student in College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York

Digitized by Google

City (Columbia University). 3. Elizabeth Skyrin, born October 16, 1896.

Walter S. Whitmore, M. D., a distinguished physician and citizen of Staunton, Augusta county, Virginia, is of Virginia parentage, and was born October 14, 1873, a son of Jacob A. and Louise (Rubush) Whitmore, both natives of Augusta county, where the father was a prosperous farmer.

Dr. Whitmore obtained the elementary portion of his education at the local public schools and later took a three years course at the Augusta Military Academy at Fort Defiance, Virginia, and attended for one year the academic department of the University of Virginia. Upon the completion of his general education, he took a position as teacher in the Rockingham High School, where he remained for three years. At this time, having made up his mind to the profession of medicine, he entered the medical department of the University of Virginia, graduating from there in 1901 with the degree of M. D. He remained two years after graduation with the University Hospital at Charlottesville, Virginia, and later went to St. Vincent's Hospital at Norfolk to gain the requisite experience. He then went to Mount Sidney, Virginia, where he established himself in practice, and continued there with success for seven years. Perceiving the larger field which awaited him in the city of Staunton, he removed to that center, where he has been engaged in a highly successful private practice besides holding the position of surgeon for the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad. Since the year 1911 Dr. Whitmore has been associated with Dr. J. B. Catlett in the founding and operating of the new Staunton Sanitarium. Dr. Whitmore is associated with a number of medical societies, being a member of the Augusta County, the State of Virginia and the American Medical associations, and the vice-president of the former. He is also a member of the Railway Surgeons Association and the Alumni Association of the University of Virginia. He is the present president of the Board of Health, and since July, 1913, city physician. He gives a great deal of time and attention to civic affairs generally and is an active member on the Democratic committees. He is a member of the Masonic order and of those of the Elks and Eagles. Dr. Whitmore is unmarried.

George Benjamin West. Long seated in Virginia, this branch of the family of West has ever been identified with the activities and institutions of the state, and in the person of George Benjamin West has, for half a century, been represented in the business world of Newport News.

When the Federal troops landed at Newport News on May 27, 1861, Parker West and his family were living on his farm and were caught within their lines. Permission was given them to move, and they refugeed to Richmond, with very little beside their clothes, leaving slaves, crops, cattle, utensils and furniture. At this time Parker West could walk but a short distance on account of rheumatism. His older son, William D. West, had enlisted in the Old Dominion Dragoons and was living on another farm and was not caught within the Federal lines. George B. West had arrived from the University of Virginia a week or two before and was at home. When the family were settled in Richmond he secured a position in the quartermaster's department and continued in it until he was discharged, April 17, 1865, at Greensboro, North Carolina, having left Richmond, April 2, 1865, on the night of its evacuation. The patriotism and loyalty thus displayed have characterized the line in all generations, and since war could not always bring these qualities to the surface, they have been evidenced in the lives of active, purposeful, and useful citizens.

Benjamin West, grandfather of George B. West, was a resident of Accomack county, Virginia, where he owned and successfully operated a large plantation. By his marriage with Margaret Russell he had issue, one of his sons, Parker, of whom further.

Parker West, the son of Benjamin and Margaret (Russell) West, was born in 1803, and died in 1872, aged sixty-nine years. His youthful studies were pursued under private instruction, and in young manhood he began agricultural operations, which were interrupted by the outbreak of the war between the north and the south. During the conflict, his health being improved, he served from 1863 to the evacuation of Richmond, in the Confederate States navy in the navy yard at Richmond. In 1844 he moved his family to Hampton, Virginia, to give his children the advantages of good schools, but continued his farming under overseers.

Digitized by Google

About 1851 he became proprietor of a shoe store and continued in the business until 1860, when he moved his family back to the Newport News farm, his younger children being sent to colleges. He became totally blind soon after the war. He was a successful business man, popular among his associates, and was generous to a fault. Parker West was a communicant of the Hampton Baptist Church, and in early life supported the Whig party in politics.

He married, in 1827, Mary Drummond Bell, born in 1801, died in 1865, and had issue: 1. Margaret, born in 1828, died in 1829. 2. Mary E., born in 1831, died in 1898; married W. P. Marrow, and had William D. and Betty B., married W. B. Vest. Mr. Marrow was a member of a volunteer company, Wythe Rifles, before the war, and served in it as Company A, Thirty-second Virginia Infantry until the surrender. 3. Sarah Jane, born in 1832, died in 1844. 4. William D., born 1833, died in 1862, having been discharged from his company in 1861, to serve in the adjutant-general's office in Richmond. 5. Elizabeth R., born 1835, died in 1885. 6. George B., of whom further. 7. Missouri P., born in 1841; married Mortimer Smith, and has Emily, who married William E. Barrett.

George Benjamin West, son of Parker and Mary Drummond (Bell) West, was born in Newport News, Virginia, in 1839. He attended both public and private institutions and the Hampton Academy in Hampton and completed his education by a classical course in the University of Virginia. After the war he engaged in farming and mercantile dealing at Newport News, which was then not even a village, only farm lands, and continued some time after the starting of the town in 1880. In 1891 he organized the Citizens and Marine Bank, being made its president, and has filled that high office to this time. Mr. West is a deacon of the Newport News Baptist Church, also holding the position of clerk. He has always affiliated with the Democratic party in politics. A lifelong friend of advanced education, he renders valuable service to this cause in the capacity of trustee of Richmond College and a member of the Baptist Education Commission of Virginia. Mr. West is liberal in his contributions to charitable and beneficent organizations, bestowing his gifts without distinction as to color or creed; and is identified with all movements advancing the moral welfare of his city. Backed by a successful career as a merchant, active head of a stable and well managed financial institution, Mr. West is rightly numbered among the leaders in the business world of Newport News. Respected and admired for his material achievements, Mr. West is held in high regard because of the sincerity and firmness with which he has remained true to the principles of honor and uprightness in every department of life. His true worth is garbed in a manner of cordial friendliness, courtesy and consideration, marking his every word and deed.

Henry Warden. Lee Hill Farm, now owned by Henry Warden, of Fredericksburg, Virginia, was originally owned by General John Minor and by him occupied many years. In 1905 the estate was purchased by Mr. Warden, who, since 1898, has been a resident of Fredericksburg. The general name, "Lee Hill Farm" is applied to the estate as a whole, its sub-divisions being Brent's Mill Farm, The Bend, White Chimneys, Merry Hill, Sligo and Hazel Hill.

Henry Warden, the fortunate possessor of this beautiful and valuable property, is a son of William G. Warden and a grandson of John B. Warden, of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. John B. Warden was born in Wheeling, West Virginia, but most of his life was spent in Pittsburgh, where he followed his trade of blacksmith, and became a boiler manufacturer. He was a soldier of the war of 1812 and a man of considerable influence. He married Annie Leeds of the early New Jersey family.

William G. Warden, son of John B. and Annie (Leeds) Warden, was born in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, in 1832, died April 9, 1895. He learned the trade of patternmaker, later was associated with his father, as junior member of John B. Warden & Son, boiler-makers and engine builders. This was one of the celebrated engine building firms of that day and a very prosperous one. During the early oil excitement in Pennsylvania, William G. Warden was engaged in the oil business in Pittsburgh. In 1865 he moved to Philadelphia where he died possessed of a large estate, his later years being devoted to its management. He married Sarah Wells Bushnell, of Pittsburgh,

Digitized by Google

born in 1836, now a resident of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, eleven of her fifteen children are now living: Elizabeth, married John L. Ketterlinus, of Philadelphia; Annie L., deceased; Eleanor G., married Samuel C. Bodine, of Philadelphia; Henry, of further mention; Louisa, died in childhood; Mary, married Charles W. Harkness, of New York City; Sarah, married William L. McLean, of Philadelphia; Jeannette, died in childhood; Edith, married Henry R. Corning, of Cleveland; Barbara, married William Strawbridge, of Philadelphia, whom she survives; James W., died in childhood; William G. (2), of Philadelphia, now manager of the William G. Warden estate; Herbert W., of Paris, France; Nelson B., of Paris, France; Clarence B., a lawyer of Philadelphia.

Henry Warden was born March 17, 1858, in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. He was seven years of age when his parents moved to Philadelphia where he obtained his early education. He also attended McClellan's Boarding School, West Chester, Pennsylvania, and later spent two years at Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute of Troy, New York. He then formed a connection with the Hannibal Meat Company, of Philadelphia and Hannibal, Missouri, spending two years with that company at Hannibal. He then returned to Philadelphia, spending the next five years in the employ of the Atlantic Refining Company. The next seven years he spent in business as member of the firm of the Warden & Mitchell Boiler and Tank Company, of Philadelphia, then from 1891 until 1895 was associated with his father in the care of the latter's large estate, this connection continuing until dissolved by the death of William G. Warden. Henry Warden from 1895 until 1898 was engaged in business in Upshur and Randolph counties, Virginia, locating in Fredericksburg in the latter year. In 1905 he purchased "Lee Hill Farm" and has since devoted himself to its management. He is also largely interested in the Journal Publishing Company, Hazel Hill Canning Company, Fredericksburg Tie Company, and has a stockholding interest in other important concerns in Pennsylvania.

Mr. Warden married in Hannibal, Missouri, October 10, 1879, Mary B. Green, daughter of Moses P. and Mary R. (Bowen) Green. Moses P. Green was an eminent lawyer of Hannibal; he and his wife are now deceased. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Warden: Grace and Sarah B., residing with their parents in Fredericksburg.

Charles Price Warwick, a prominent business man of New York, was born at Lynchburg, Virginia, August 14, 1873. He is the son of Abram Daniel and Adel (Branch) Warwick, the latter born at Petersburg, Virginia, in 1838, the daughter of David Branch. Abram Daniel Warwick was born at Lynchburg, Virginia, in 1835, the son of John Marshall Warwick, who was born in Amherst county, Virginia, the son of Major William Warwick. The father of Charles Price Warwick was in the civil war on the staff of General Jackson in the Confederate army. After the war he lived the life of a gentleman of leisure, having no particular business or work. The present United States Senator Daniel, of Virginia, is a nephew of the father of Charles P. Warwick.

The Warwicks, Worricks, or Waddocks, as the name severally appears in the American records, are in some cases supposed to derive their descent from Turchil de Warwick, son of Alwine, who was a tenant in capite at the making of Domesday. The Ardens of Arden, county Warwick, claimed descent from Sivard de Arden, son of Turchil de Warwick, who though of Saxon origin, held under the Conqueror of England as tenant in chief. A parish in Cumberland anciently written Warthwick has a similar name, and one Odard, owner of the estate in the twelfth century, was the grandfather of John de Warthwyke who lived temp. Richard Coeur de Lion and the descendants of the latter in the direct male line possessed the estate down to the eighteenth century. There are several Warwick families in England having the right to bear arms. The arms of the Cumberland family of the name are thus heraldically described: Azure: Three lions rampant argent. Crest: A dexter arm couped at the shoulder in armor, holding in the gauntlet battle axe all proper.

There were Warwicks at Saco, Maine, at an early date. Henry Warwick or Warrick was there in 1636, and had a son named John, and two daughters, dying about 1673. Folsom tells that commonly the name was written Waddock, but not by the owner; that one daughter, Joan, married, in 1658, John Helson, and the other daughter mar-

Digitized by Google

ried John Tenney, of Scarboro, thence driven by Indian hostilities with her mother to Gloucester by or before 1690, and the father was an active and useful man. John of Saco, son of the preceding, was one of the chief men of the place, but removed to Scarboro.

Whether there is any connection between the Virginia Warwicks and the Warwicks of Maine cannot now be very easily established. As far back as can be traced the former family has been connected with Virginia and the south. Several particulars regarding the family are given in "Sketches and Recollections of Lynchburg" by the "Oldest Inhabitant," a small work published in 1858. The phraseology is quaint, but is worth quoting, particularly for the light it gives on the general opinion regarding Major William Warwick, father of John Marshall Warwick, and great-grandfather of Charles Price Warwick. Says the author, whose name is not given:

> Major William Warwick, for many years the revered and excellent visitor of our town, was a native of the county of Buckingham (Buckingham or Nelson), where was passed his boyhood. Settling whilst a young man in the county of Amherst and occupying the station of a prominent bank officer, Major Warwick may be justly claimed by our town as a citizen, particularly as through life he was a constant worshiper in the churches of Lynchburg. Major Warwick was a gentleman of the most honorable feelings. His integrity and uprightness were so conspicuous and so unswerving was he in the prosecution of what he deemed the right that many were heard to say that these qualities invested him with a moral sublimity.
>
> Major Warwick was thrice married, and the children of all these marriages are good and prosperous. May not this be traced in a great measure to the immediate hand of Providence, who has promised that the children of the righteous are blessed to the third and fourth generations. The family of Warwick are all long lived, the venerable mother of Major Warwick attaining the age of one hundred and two, and dying in the county of Nelson a few years since. The traits of filial piety have in this family been conspicuous from generation to generation, and we now witness a fulfillment of the promise to those who honor their parents, that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest live long in the earth. This excellent man died some years since at an advanced age, leaving to his descendants a sacred legacy in a name untarnished and connected only with such things as are pure, lovely, and of good report.

The author goes on to say the remains of the first wife of Major William Warwick repose in the yard attached at that time to the residence of the Dunnington family, which at the time of her decease was the only burying ground in the newly formed town of Lynchburg. On this spot was the first church of Lynchburg, to which the cemetery was attached. Many of the bodies were moved to the Methodist burying ground, but others were left, and the spot where they reposed was identified by their friends. A barracks was at one time held in the part of the house nearest the courthouse. At the foot of Mrs. Warwick's grave stood, and perhaps stands, an aspen tree, placed there by the hand of her daughter, Mrs. Stuart. A very large spreading tree formerly cast its shade over this quiet resting place, but in the year 1820 it was torn up by the roots during a violent storm, says the author formerly quoted, leaving alone the quivering aspen tree with its beautiful alternations of white and green, reminding us of the living green of the courts above, surrounded by the shadowy forms robed in spotless white.

Captain James Warwick, a brother of Major Warwick, was for a number of years a respected resident of Lynchburg. His residence was exactly opposite to that of Colonel John Wiatt; and with this excellent man did he, it is said, "oft take sweet counsel, walking together to the house of God." Captain Warwick was a devout member of the Presbyterian church, Lynchburg, and conspicuous, it is said, "for the ardor of his attachment to his beloved pastor, adhering closely to him in the division of the church, regardless of the changes of those around him."

Of the descendants of Major William Warwick, John Marshall Warwick was a prominent citizen of Lynchburg, and married Caroline Norwell; Corbin and Abram Warwick, of Richmond; Daniel Warwick, who resided in Baltimore; and a daughter who married a Mr. Saunders, and another who married Thomas Leftwich, of Bedford county.

Charles Price Warwick, the modern representative of the family, was educated in the public schools and high schools of Lynchburg. After leaving school he was clerk with the Norfolk & Western Railroad Company at Lynchburg, Virginia. He came to New York City in 1899, and was clerk with a wholesale lumber business for about one year. He then became connected with the banking and brokerage house of A. A.

Digitized by Google

Housman & Company, New York City, with which firm he still remains. Mr. Warwick is a member of the Englewood Club of New Jersey, the Union League Club, and Southern Society. In politics he is a Democrat, and in religion a liberal.

He married, in 1900, Mabel, daughter of William Rhoads and Mary E. (Black) Twyman. Mrs. Warwick died in 1909, there being one child of the marriage, Elizabeth N., born at Lynchburg, Virginia, March 17, 1901.

Charles Price Warwick has one brother living: James C., born at Lynchburg, Virginia, in 1875, married Muriel Bryan, of Louisville, Kentucky, having two children: John Marshall Warwick and Elstan Bryan Warwick. Mr. Warwick's sisters are: Nouvelle Caroline, married Dudley Calhoun; Elise, married John A. Nichols; Elizabeth Adell, married Logan A. Nelson, of Charlottesville, Virginia. A brother, Daniel J. Warwick, is dead. Mr. Warwick's residence is at Englewood, New Jersey; his office address at No. 25 West Thirty-third street, New York City.

Rev. George White McDaniel, D. D. In every community where the stress of business life is laid upon getting and gaining, there must be counteracting influences if the life of the town is not to become narrow, sordid and selfish. Such centers are the churches with the high-minded prophets and ministers whose constant effort it is to keep this stress of the daily struggle from narrowing and hardening the character. Like beacon-lights these men stand out to show men what they must avoid, and to mark out the road for the uncertain. Of this class of men, whose lives are given for the uplifting, the ennobling and the inspiriting of his fellows, is Rev. Dr. George White McDaniel, pastor of the First Baptist Church, Richmond, Virginia. He is doing a work of the highest kind, and it is hard to compute the influence for good which he exerts. He is a member of a family which has been identified with the interests of the south for a number of generations.

His grandfather, William Henry McDaniel, was a native of Jones county, North Carolina, and was a farmer by occupation. He married and had a large number of children. Francis Asbury McDaniel, son of William Henry McDaniel, was born in Sumter county, Alabama, in 1853, and died in Navasota, Texas, January 1, 1903, having outlived all his brothers and sisters. Upon emigrating to Texas he taught school for a number of years. After marrying he engaged in farming until the time of his death. Upon the outbreak of the war with the states he enlisted in the Fifth Alabama Infantry Regiment, and served throughout the war, being active at the battle of Fredericksburg, and many other important engagements. He married Letitia Ann (White) Ashford, a widow, and they had three children.

Rev. Dr. George White McDaniel, son of Francis Asbury and Letitia Ann (White-Ashford) McDaniel, was born in Grimes county, Texas, November 30, 1875, on the plantation owned and cultivated by his father. For a time he attended the public schools of that vicinity, then Hill's Business College at Waco, then the Belton Male Academy, at Belton, and at the age of eighteen he matriculated at Baylor University, Waco, Texas, from which he was graduated in the class of 1898, the degree of Bachelor of Arts being conferred upon him. The Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, at Louisville, Kentucky, was the next scene of his studies, and there he was awarded his degree of Bachelor of Theology in 1900. He was elected pastor of the First Baptist Church at Temple, Texas, and conducted this charge with success for two years, when he became pastor of the Gaston Avenue Baptist Church, at Dallas, Texas, from 1902 to 1905. In 1905 he was called to the First Baptist Church in Richmond, and has since ministered there to the great benefit and satisfaction of all concerned. When he took charge there were but eight hundred and forty in the congregation, and at the present time there are almost fifteen hundred on the roll of the church. This church is the largest contributor to foreign missions in the Southern Baptist Convention. It is the first church in Richmond to have a resident pastor, and was established in 1780. During the war with the states the women of this congregation were daily engaged in the lecture room in the manufacture of garments for the soldiers.

Rev. Dr. McDaniel married, in Waco, Texas, March 23, 1898, Martha Douglass Scarborough, born in Waco, a daughter of Judge J. B. Scarborough and Mary (Elli-

Digitized by Google

Geo. W. McDaniel

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

son) Scarborough, both deceased. Mrs. McDaniel was graduated from Vassar College in 1896, and was professor of French and German at Baylor University, Waco, Texas, at the time of her marriage. Children of Rev. Dr. and Mrs. McDaniel: Mary Scarborough, born March 10, 1899, is a student at Miss Morris' School, in Richmond; John Harrington, born May 10, 1901, is a student in Richmond Academy.

Henry Adolphus Wiseman, M. D. The medical profession has known two exponents bearing the name Henry Adolphus Wiseman, one being the well-known physician of the name of Danville, Virginia, and there has been one circumstance peculiar to both, the manner in which they began practice. Henry Adolphus Wiseman Sr. was a medical student when the civil war broke out, and enlisting in the company of artillery he was soon afterward transferred to the medical corps, and so served during the remainder of the conflict. His son, Henry Adolphus Jr., had no sooner obtained his M. D. from the University of Virginia than he became a commissioned surgeon in the British army, then engaged in the Boer war in Africa.

Dr. Henry Adolphus Wiseman Sr., son of John Wiseman, was born in Danville, Virginia, in 1847, and died there in 1902. He was educated for the druggist's profession and was engaged in its practice and the study of medicine when the war between the states broke out, discontinuing both to enlist in Ringgold battery. He subsequently became a member of the medical corps, with which he was connected until the declaration of peace. He married Willie Anna Yager, born in Orange county, Virginia, now living with her son, Henry A. Jr., in the old home at No. 842 Main street, aged sixty-seven years. They had children: 1. Mary Whitelaw, born in Danville, Virginia, July 14, 1871; married Henry E. Kendall, of Shelby, North Carolina, a druggist. 2. Henry A. Jr., of whom further. 3. Plummer, born in Danville, September 9, 1881; a graduate of Purdue University, of Lafayette, Indiana; a structural engineer of that city, engaged in important engineering work in many southern states; married Nora Mosely, of Danville. 4. Willie A., born in Danville, August 5, 1888; married Lee B. Weathers, of Shelby, North Carolina, president of the Star Publishing Company and editor of the "Cleveland Star."

Dr. Henry Adolphus Wiseman Jr., son of Dr. Henry Adolphus and Willie Anna (Yager) Wiseman, was born in Danville, Pittsylvania county, Virginia, August 24, 1877. He pursued his youthful studies in the Danville Military Institute, now the Danville School for Boys. He then took up academic and medical courses at the University of Virginia, being graduated from that institution, M. D., in the class of 1901. He accepted a surgeon's commission in the British Cape Colony Regiment of Kaffirian Rifles, and was on duty in South Africa until the end of the war. From that time until his return to Danville in 1903 he traveled abroad, then established in general practice in his native city with an office in the Arcade Building. He is a stockholder and director of the American National Bank, and holds membership in the Presbyterian church. His home is the old family residence on Main street, he and his mother there residing.

V. Garland Weaver. As the incumbent of the presidency of the First National Bank, of Portsmouth, Virginia, V. Garland Weaver has gained responsible and important position in the field that he early in life chose as that in which he would strive, banking. His connection with the First National has not only been as its head, for he was several years cashier thereof, his election to the presidency the result of his faithful administration of his former office and the recognition of the unusually thorough and complete knowledge of financial procedure and conditions he had shown in his intercourse with the officers of the institution.

Mr. Weaver is a son of Lawson A. and Sarah L. (Oldham) Weaver, his father, a descendant of an old Virginia family, born in Westmoreland county, Virginia. Lawson A. Weaver was educated under the instruction of private tutors, and as a young man gave four years of devoted service to the Confederate cause. His was the cavalry branch of the service, and his record was one most remarkable, for he participated in every engagement of his company, most usually in the thickest of the conflict, and survived. His present home is in Fredericksburg, Virginia, where he lives retired

Digitized by Google

after a business career passed in Richmond, Virginia, where he became proprietor of a mercantile establishment immediately after the close of the war. He is a member of the United Confederate Veterans, for many years filling the position of secretary in his camp, and belongs to the Baptist church. Children of Lawson A. and Sarah L. (Oldham) Weaver: 1. Virginia, deceased. 2. Oldham, deceased. 3. V. Garland, of whom further. 4. L. Newton, born in 1883, educated in Fredericksburg College, became assistant cashier of the Bank of Middlesex, Urbanna, Virginia, his brother, V. Garland, being cashier. When V. Garland Weaver resigned his office, L. Newton was elected cashier, in 1908, and so continues. He is a member of the Masonic order. 5. Gertrude, deceased. 6. Elizabeth, deceased. 7. Wiley W., born in 1888, was graduated A. B. from Fredericksburg College in the class of 1910, now a bookkeeper in the First National Bank, of Portsmouth, Virginia. He is a member of lodge and chapter, Masonic order.

V. Garland Weaver, son of Lawson and Sarah L. (Oldham) Weaver, was born in Baltimore, Maryland, in 1880. Public school instruction and study under private tutors prepared him for matriculation at Fredericksburg College, whence he was graduated A. B., and he at once identified himself with banking, entering the employ of Conway, Gordon & Garnett, of Fredericksburg, Virginia. While with this firm he became solidly schooled in matters financial, leaving their employ to accept the cashiership of the Bank of Middlesex, at Urbanna, Virginia, with which he was connected for ten years. At the end of this time he formed an association with the First National Bank of Portsmouth, Virginia, in the same capacity, holding the position of cashier from 1908 until 1912, the latter year witnessing his election to the presidency of the bank. His administration thus far has been ample proof that whitened hair and age-ripened judgment are not requisites for those in high financial position, and he has guided the affairs of the First National with skill, discretion and ability. The greatest of confidence is reposed in his leadership by the directors of the institution, and the present substantial condition of the bank supports this confidence in a most convincing manner. Mr. Weaver is a communicant of the family faith, the Baptist, and belongs to Urbanna Lodge, No. 83, Free and Accepted Masons.

He married, in 1904, Sally R., born in Middlesex county, Virginia, daughter of John R. Segar, and has children: V. Garland, Jr., born July 17, 1906; John R., born February 17, 1908.

Wilkinson. The line of Wilkinson of which Robert M., William S. and George F. Wilkinson are representatives in Virginia in the fourth American generation was founded in Virginia by Nicholas Wilkinson, a native of county of Limerick, province of Munster, Ireland. He was accompanied to his new home by two brothers, and settled in Norfolk. He was twice married. Nicholas Wilkinson had enjoyed exceptionally good educational advantages, and in Norfolk taught school, his appellation, universally used, being "Professor." By his first marriage he was the father of one daughter, by his second, with Elizabeth Llewellyn, he had a son, John G.

(II) John G. Wilkinson, son of the pioneer Nicholas and Elizabeth (Llewellyn) Wilkinson, was born in Norfolk, Virginia, in 1796, and as a boy his studies were directed by his father. When a lad of sixteen years he went to the front in the second war with Great Britain, and after peace had been declared entered the store of Robert Steed & Company, importers engaged in the West Indian trade. John G. Wilkinson was later connected with the United States and then the Exchange Banks. He was a member of the Protestant Episcopal church, and, a vocalist of talent and ability, for a long time sang in the choir of the church wherein he worshipped. He supported the Whig party in politics. John G. Wilkinson married Elizabeth Keeling, and had issue: Mary E.; Margaret; John N.; Paulina; James; Robert; William S., of whom further; Henry Augustine; and Georgianna Wilson.

(III) William S. Wilkinson, son of John G. and Elizabeth (Keeling) Wilkinson, was born in 1833, died in 1888. He attended the academy at Norfolk, his birthplace, and began business life as a bookkeeper with John B. Hardy & Company, afterward becoming at the close of the war connected with the independent bank of J. W. Whitehust & Company. In the organization of the Bank

Digitized by Google

of Commerce he played a leading part, and until his death filled the office of cashier of that institution, being an important factor in the management of its affairs. He was prominent in Masonic circles, belonging to Owens Lodge, also the chapter, council, and commandery, and was the incumbent of official position in that order. His political faith was Democratic, and in religion he adhered to the Protestant Episcopal belief, his church being St. Paul's, of that denomination. William S. Wilkinson married, December 1, 1859, Elizabeth Jarvis, born in 1840, daughter of George Washington and Elizabeth (Jarvis) Farant, granddaughter of Hubert and Sarah (Clemens) Farant, her grandparents residents of Portsmouth, Virginia. George Washington Farant, youngest of his parents' ten children, was born in 1811, died in 1864. He engaged in the tailoring business on a large scale, holding for a long time a contract with the government for naval uniforms and other articles of apparel. He was thrice married, having two children by his first marriage, nine by his second, and four by his third. Of his second marriage, two daughters are now living one of whom, Elizabeth Jarvis, of previous mention, married William S. Wilkinson. Children of William S. and Elizabeth Jarvis (Farant) Wilkinson: 1. Leonora, born January 11, 1861. 2. Elizabeth Keeling, born October 27, 1865, married, in June, 1889, Paul R. Howard, and has Elizabeth, Susan P. and Margaret. Susan P. married Heath H. Hume, November 6, 1912, and has a daughter, Elizabeth Howard. 3. Robert M., of whom further. 4. William S., married Susie Meade Steachan, of Petersburg, one son, William S., the third. 5. George F., of whom further. 6. Miriam G., born September 27, 1874. 7. Alicia L., born November 1, 1877. 8. John G., born December 19, 1881. Six children are deceased.

(IV) Robert M. Wilkinson was born in Norfolk, Virginia, July 2, 1867. He was educated in the Norfolk Academy, which had known his father as a student, and after completing his studies became associated in banking with his father, later with him was connected with the Bank of Commerce. Mr. Wilkinson was identified with this institution until he resigned to engage in real estate dealing, which he continues to the present time. Norfolk has been the scene of all his activities, and there he has won recognition by the intelligent and successful application of business judgment and acumen of high order. Mr. Wilkinson's residence, as well as his place of business, is in Norfolk, and is an attractive and beautiful home. He is a communicant of St. Luke's Protestant Episcopal Church, and in political persuasion is a strong Democrat.

Mr. Wilkinson married, November 18, 1903, Anna Robinson Taylor, daughter of Frederick Southgate Taylor.

(IV) George Farant Wilkinson was born in Norfolk, Virginia, July 10, 1871. After studying under private instruction for a time he became a student in Davis' Military School, completing his education in that institution. Returning to his home he learned the broker's business, and engaged in that pursuit for a time, prospering and gaining prominence in that line. Afterwards he entered into the real estate business under the firm name of G. F. Wilkinson & Company, and is now secretary and treasurer of the Farant Investment Corporation, of Norfolk, both concerns of excellent reputation and firm founding. Mr. Wilkinson is undoubtedly one of the best informed men in the city of Norfolk in regard to real estate values, and has directed numerous large operations in that place, his record, through repeated achievement and success, is an enviable one. Norfolk finds in him a citizen and business man measuring up to the high standard erected by previous generations of his name, and civic duty finds him responsive to every call. He has been a member of the city council, elected as a Democrat, and is a member of St. Andrew's Protestant Episcopal Church.

He married, November 19, 1908, Loulie Sharp, daughter of Walter Sharp, and is the father of: George Farant Jr., born January 4, 1911, and Lamar Sharp, born July 29, 1913. The family residence is a splendid home in a newly developed section of Norfolk.

Captain William Eyre Taylor, of Norfolk, is descended from old Virginia families, and exemplifies in his own person the virtues for which the first families of Virginia have ever been conspicuous. It is stated by some authorities that the family came originally from Somersetshire, England.

The family tradition states that Robert Taylor, great-grandfather of Captain Wil-

Digitized by Google

liam E. Taylor, visited Virginia on a trading voyage from the West India Islands, probably from St. Kits. Being pleased with the country, he decided to settle, but some of his kin, who accompanied him, returned to the West Indies. He settled first at Smithfield, Virginia, on Pagan creek, not far from Newport News. He subsequently settled at Norfolk and became a merchant, dealing with the West Indies. His shipping interests suffered great loss through the war of 1812, and at his death he left many spoliation claims unsettled. The family Bible gives the date of his birth as May 8, 1749, and his death, October 10, 1826. He married (first) September 26, 1771, in Smithfield, Sarah Barraud, and (second) Ann Ray Fox. There were two sons of the first marriage, Robert Barraud and John, the latter died in the war of 1812. There was one son of the second marriage, namely Archibald Taylor.

The eldest son, Robert Barraud Taylor, born March 20, 1774, died April 13, 1834. He was a judge of Norfolk City for many years and was a general in the army during the war of 1812, commanding the troops around Norfolk. Like all of the family, he was an Episcopalian, and in politics was a Whig. He married, July 28, 1796, Nancy Ritson, who died January 14, 1862, and they were the parents of two sons, Robert E., and William E.

The younger son, William E. Taylor, born February 18, 1809, died 1870. He was educated at the University of Virginia. He was a farmer. He was a member of the Episcopal church. He was captain of the Norfolk Light Artillery in early life, was a major of Virginia volunteers before the war, and was a private in the Sixth Virginia Regiment, Confederate States army, in the Army of Northern Virginia. He was discharged from the service on account of illness. He represented Norfolk in the Virginia legislature under the Confederate government in 1864-65. He married, February 22, 1831, near Eastville, Northampton county, Virginia, Margaret Alice Lyon, a native of that place, daughter of Dr. James and Sally (Eyre) Lyon. Children: Sally E., unmarried; Robert Barraud, whose sketch follows; William Eyre, of whom further.

Captain William Eyre Taylor, junior son of William E. and Margaret Alice (Lyon) Taylor, was born November 22, 1841, in Norfolk. He was a student at Norfolk Academy, and the Virginia Military Institute at Lexington, Virginia. His active life has been devoted to farming. He served as a private in the Norfolk Blues in the Army of Northern Virginia, during the civil war. He is affiliated with the Episcopal church. He is unmarried.

Major Robert Barraud (2) Taylor, father of Robert Barraud (3) Taylor, of Norfolk, was a son of William E. and Margaret Alice (Lyon) Taylor, and was born in 1837, died in 1896. He was educated in the public schools, the Virginia Military Institute, and the University of Virginia, graduating from the latter institution with the degree of M. D. He enlisted as a captain in the Sixth Virginia Regiment, Mahone's Brigade, Confederate States army, serving throughout the civil war, and rising to the rank of major. After the war he located on the eastern shore of Virginia, and engaged in general farming for some years, having a plantation of about two thousand acres. Later he converted this land into a truck farm and continued to produce vegetables for the market until he retired from active life. He was a member of Pickett Buchanan Camp of Confederate Veterans, and for many years a vestryman of Hungars Protestant Episcopal Church of the eastern shore. A very charitable man, he was much esteemed in the locality where he resided. He married Lelia Baker, and they had children: Robert Barraud, of whom further; Richard Baker, whose sketch follows; William, who died in infancy.

Robert Barraud (3) Taylor, eldest son of Robert Barraud (2) and Lelia (Baker) Taylor, was born November 19, 1865, in Norfolk, and received his early education in the Episcopal High School of that city. He was subsequently a student of the Virginia Military Institute at Lexington. On leaving school he engaged in farming on the eastern shore of Virginia, and now has about one thousand acres of land under cultivation, in what is known as a truck farm. Like all his ancestors, he is a Democrat in politics, but does not participate in any public movements, being especially domestic in his tastes. He married, April 5, 1899, Margaret (Costin) Duvall, daughter of Robert S. and Catherine (Parker) Costin. Her father is an extensive farmer and plantation owner of

Digitized by Google

the eastern shore, and a prominent citizen of that section. Children of Robert Barraud Taylor: Lelia Baker, born March 4, 1900; Robert Barraud (4), April 9, 1902; William Eyre, June 9, 1904; Parker Costin, August 3, 1908.

Richard Baker Taylor, second son of Robert Barraud (2) and Lelia (Baker) Taylor, was born January 20, 1874, in Norfolk. He attended a private school in the vicinity of his home, and subsequently the Episcopal High School at Alexandria, Virginia. Following this he pursued the law course of the University of Virginia, with the class of 1895. After reading law in the office of R. H. Baker, he finally decided to give his attention to handling real estate, on account of the large holdings of the family in different parts of the commonwealth, and has built up a very successful business. In March, 1903, he formed a partnership with Alfred P Page, under the firm style of Page & Taylor, and they have transacted much business, dealing especially in factory sites on deep water and the belt line railway. They handle much acreage property on the seaboard, and Mr. Taylor is much esteemed as a business man and a citizen. All the time that is not required by his business is devoted to his family and friends, and he is not affiliated with any societies or clubs. Politically he is a Democrat, and like his father he is an attendant of the Episcopal church.

He married (first) November 17, 1897, Grace Eyre, born November 13, 1873, died September 4, 1911, daughter of Severn and Margaret (Parker) Eyre, of Virginia. There is one child of this marriage, Margaret Eyre Taylor, born September 6, 1898. He married (second) September 7, 1912, Elinor Hilliard, born 1875, daughter of Louis and Melissa (Cherry) Hilliard, of North Carolina.

William Alexander Webb, president of Randolph-Macon Woman's College, Lynchburg, Virginia, the son of Rev. Richard Stanford and Jennie (Clegg) Webb, was born in Durham, North Carolina, July 30, 1867. The father was a graduate of the University of North Carolina, and for thirty-four years was a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church, south, in the North Carolina and Western North Carolina conferences, serving during the civil war as chaplain of the Forty-fourth North Carolina Regiment, Confederate States army. His mother was a student in Greensboro Female College at the time the institution was burned during the civil war.

President Webb comes of a distinguished family of educators. His uncles, Messrs. W. R. and J. M. Webb, are the founders and principals of the Webb School, now located at Bell Buckle, Tennessee. This institution is generally regarded as one of the leading preparatory schools in the country. After spending four years in this institution, William A. Webb entered Vanderbilt University in 1887 and was graduated four years later with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. He was a member of the Phi Delta Theta fraternity, won the Owen prize medal in moral philosophy, was chairman of the literary committee of "The Comet," the college annual, and in 1903 was elected a member of the Phi Beta Kappa. During his senior year he was assistant in English under Dr. Baskervill, and the next year was made a fellow in that department. After three years of teaching English and Latin in the Webb School, he spent two years as graduate student in the University of Leipzig. In 1887 he became principal of Central College Academy, in Fayette, Missouri, and two years later was elected professor of English in Central College. In 1903 he was granted a leave of absence and spent the year with his family in Berlin. He matriculated in the University of Berlin.

Professor Webb prepared the paper on local government in North Carolina for the volume in the Johns Hopkins University studies on local government in the south and southwest, edited by Edward W. Bemis, his professor in Vanderbilt University. He also prepared the study of Richard Malcolm Johnston for the second volume of Southern Writers, by Professor William M. Baskervill. In the summer of 1899 and 1900 he taught English in the Texas-Colorado Chautauqua of Boulder, Colorado.

In April, 1907, he was elected president of Central College, after having served one year as acting president during the leave of absence of President J. C. Morris. During his administration, the college made steady progress in all departments. He was particularly interested in raising the standards of scholarship and in building up the

Digitized by Google

departments of college instruction. The courses of instruction were enlarged and enriched; the library was increased by several thousand volumes; the endowment funds were materially enlarged; the physical plant was improved, and the student attendance showed a gratifying growth both in numbers and quality.

President Webb is a member of the Southern Educational Association, and of the Religious Education Association. Before these bodies he has presented papers which have been published in their proceedings. Hs is also a member of the Commission of Education of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. This commission is appointed quadrennially by the bishops of the church, and is intrusted with the task of formulating standards for the classification of the several academies, colleges and universities under the auspices of the Southern Methodist church. In 1911-12-13 he was professor of English literature in the summer school of the University of Colorado. In 1911 Wofford College conferred the degree of Doctor of Literature upon President Webb. On August 5, 1913, he was elected president of Randolph-Macon Woman's College and entered upon the discharge of the duties of that position in September.

Dr. Webb married, January 31, 1899, Mary Lee Clary, of Bell Buckle, Tennessee, who was educated at the Webb School and at Price's College for Women, in Nashville, Tennessee. They have four children.

Robert Davis Yancey, who has served as commonwealth attorney for the state of Virginia for more than a quarter of a century continuously, is a descendant of a family which has had numerous distinguished members both in this country and in Europe. The Yancey family in Virginia sprang from four brothers—Charles, William, Joel and Robert—who came to this country from Wales in 1642 with Sir William Burkley, later governor, and who settled in the James river section and prospered there. The branch of the family under discussion here is descended from one of these brothers, but there is a break of two or three generations between the founders of the family and Captain Robert Yancey, the first of whom we have definite record.

(I) Captain Robert Yancey held his rank in the First Virginia Dragoons during the revolutionary war, and served on the staff of General Washington. He was prominent in the Masonic fraternity, having attained the thirty-third degree in that order, and was grand master of Masons at Alexandria, Virginia. He instituted the lodge at Lynchburg, Virginia, and his portrait and biographical sketch are said to be in the archives of Virginia Masonry, at Richmond. According to good authority he married a Miss Duke, sister of Henry Clay's mother, and they had a son Joel.

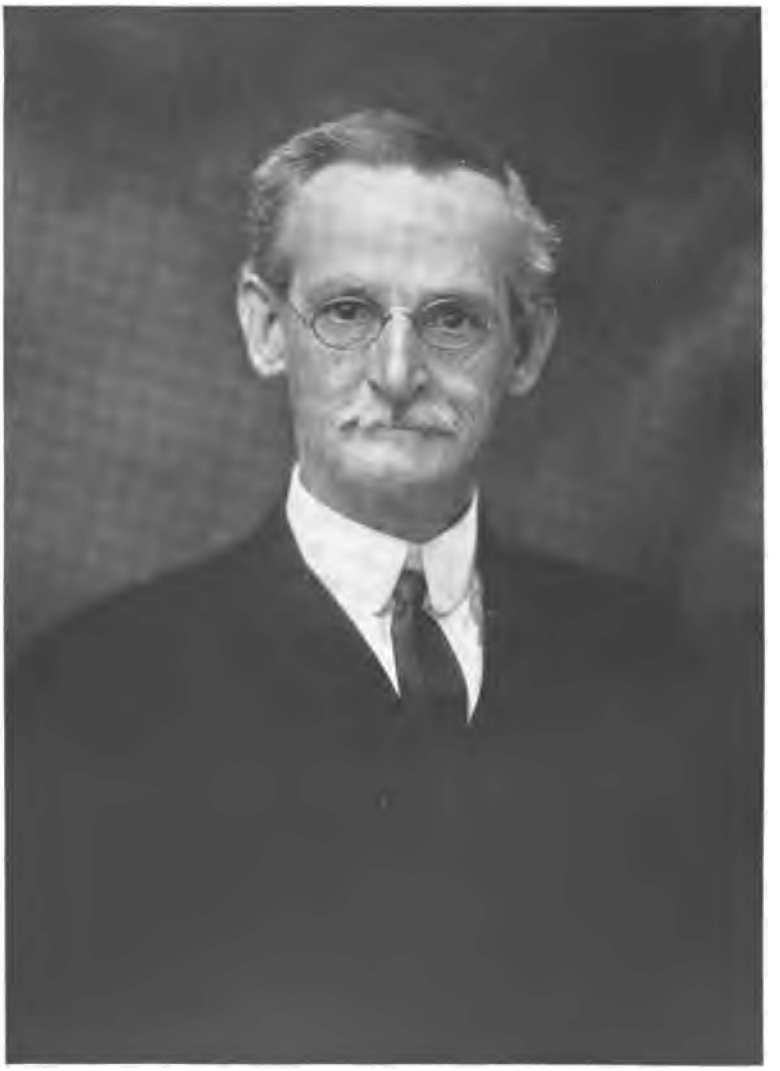
(II) Major Joel Yancey, son of Captain Robert and ——— (Duke) Yancey, served in the war of 1812 with the rank of major, his commission being still in the possession of one of his descendants. He was a typical Virginia gentleman of his day, owning a large and fine estate near Forest Depot, Bedford county, where he built a commodious brick mansion, and entertained his friends there with the lavish hospitality for which the south was then noted. His nearest neighbor, and a warm personal friend, was Thomas Jefferson, who mentions Major Joel Yancey in one of his books. After his death the home place was sold and later came into possession of Colonel Radford, who married a granddaughter of Major Yancey. The house was destroyed by fire in 1912. Major Yancey is buried in the family graveyard on the old place.

Major Yancey married (first) a Miss Burton, (second) Elizabeth Macon. By his first wife he had: Robert J., who moved to Missouri; Martha, who married General Davis Rodes, a hero of the Mexican war, and had a son, General Robert Rodes, who was a major-general in the Confederate army. By the second marriage there were: William Tudor, of whom further; Charles D., removed to New Orleans, amassed a fortune, and married a Miss Mallarché, a Creole; Betsy, died unmarried at a very advanced age; Louisa, married Thomas Steptoe; Mary Barbara, married Colonel Thomas Macon, removed with him to New Orleans, and died there of yellow fever; Anne Rebecca, died unmarried.

(III) William Tudor Yancey, son of Major Joel and Elizabeth (Macon) Yancey, was born in Bedford county, Virginia, in 1811, died in the same county in 1889. He was raised on the old family plantation, receiving an excellent education for those times. For a short time he taught school,

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Wm P. de Saussure

Digitized by Google

then studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began a legal practice in the city of Lynchburg which was successful from the first, and which lasted fifty years. He achieved great prominence at the bar and became one of the leading lawyers of Lynchburg; was elected to the legislature several times, and served as commonwealth attorney for a number of years. Mr. Yancey married Lucy Elizabeth, a woman of remarkable intellectual gifts, and a daughter of Henry Davis, a prominent citizen of Lynchburg. They had children: Mary Louisa, died unmarried; Henry Davis, who was first lieutenant and color bearer of the Second Virginia Cavalry Regiment, on General Robert E. Rodes' staff, his first cousin, and was killed in his twentieth year at the battle of Spottsylvania Court House; William Tudor Jr., married (first) Mary Radford, of Pulaski, (second) Eugenia Macon, has one child, Thomas Macon Yancey; Robert Davis, of further mention.

(IV) Robert Davis Yancey, son of William Tudor and Elizabeth Lucy (Davis) Yancey, was born in Lynchburg, Virginia, in the old family home on Diamond Hill, September 15, 1855. He was educated in the Virginia Military Institute, being graduated with the class of 1875, then entered the law school of the University of Virginia, and was graduated in 1877, and admitted to the bar of Virginia in 1878. He at once established himself in the practice of his profession and has been successfully identified with this ever since that time, being one of the best representatives of it in the city of Lynchburg. He served two terms as mayor of that city, declining a third nomination to that office. In 1894 he was elected commonwealth attorney, re-elected to that office every two years for a long number of years, until the term was changed from two to four years, when he was again elected, has served continuously since, his present term having commenced in January, 1914. When this term is completed he will have served his city in this office continually for the long period of twenty-eight years. Mr. Yancey is a speaker of acknowledged ability and is frequently called upon to make addresses at political meetings and social gatherings. A speech which he made at the Virginia Military Institute Alumni Celebration gained for him fame as an orator, copies of it being printed and distributed all over the United States. He has always given his strong and undeviating support to the Democratic party. He served nineteen years in the Virginia National Guard, rising to the rank of colonel. During the administration of Governor Lee he was ordered to the coal districts to quell the riots, a duty which he performed tactfully and successfully. Later, under Governor Ferrall, he was again ordered out with his command for the same purpose, and achieved the same result.

Mr. Yancey married, November 17, 1892, Rosa Faulkner, and has had children: Elizabeth Davis, Rebecca Voorhis, Robert Davis Jr., Rose Adams, deceased; Mary Saunders, Joel Tudor, Caroline, Anthony, Henry Davis.

William Peronneau de Saussure. The subject of this sketch was by birth and parentage a South Carolinian, who came to Virginia's capitol early in his career and made for himself a place at the bar of that state.

His father was Dr. Henry William de Saussure, a practicing physician of Charleston, South Carolina, and his mother's maiden name was Mary Peronneau. He was thus of Huguenot stock on both sides. After receiving his grammar school education in the excellent private schools of his native city he entered the South Carolina Military Institute at the age of fifteen years. In 1863 the cadets of this institute were ordered into active service in the war between the states and Mr. de Saussure served with them until the close of the war, chiefly along the line of coast defences between Charleston and Savannah, Georgia, and on the outposts in front of Charleston until the evacuation of the city in February, 1865.

Mr. de Saussure comes legitimately to his choice of a profession. His great-grandfather, Henry William de Saussure, was one of the first chancellors of South Carolina; a member of its court of appeals, and published under his name the first four volumes of the South Carolina Equity Reports. Chancellor de Saussure, when but a boy of sixteen years, participated in the defense of Charleston against the British and upon the fall of the city was taken prisoner and confined upon one of the prison ships. History has thus repeated itself in the case of his great-grandson, the subject of this sketch.

Digitized by Google

At the close of the war between the states, Mr. de Saussure entered upon the study of the law in the office of his grandfather, Henry A. de Saussure, then seventy-five years old, practicing in copartnership with his son, Wilmot G. de Saussure, under the firm name of de Saussure & Son. Mr. de Saussure, therefore in that office represented the fourth generation of lawyers in his family. After three years of study and practice in the office Mr. de Saussure was admitted to the bar of South Carolina. Later he opened and conducted a school for boys in his native city with much success for five years, after which he resumed the practice of his profession.

In 1878 he married Georgianna, a daughter of Judge George William Logan, of Charleston. His children are: A daughter, Mrs. L. Morris Warren, of Richmond, and a son, William P. de Saussure Jr., who is an electrical engineer in the city of New York.

Judge Logan had five sons in the Confederate army, one of whom, General T. M. Logan, at the close of the war, married and settled in Virginia, practicing law in Richmond. Mr. de Saussure, soon after his marriage, removed to Richmond and became associated with General Logan, establishing his office in the Merchants' National Bank Building, a location which he has continuously occupied to the present time.

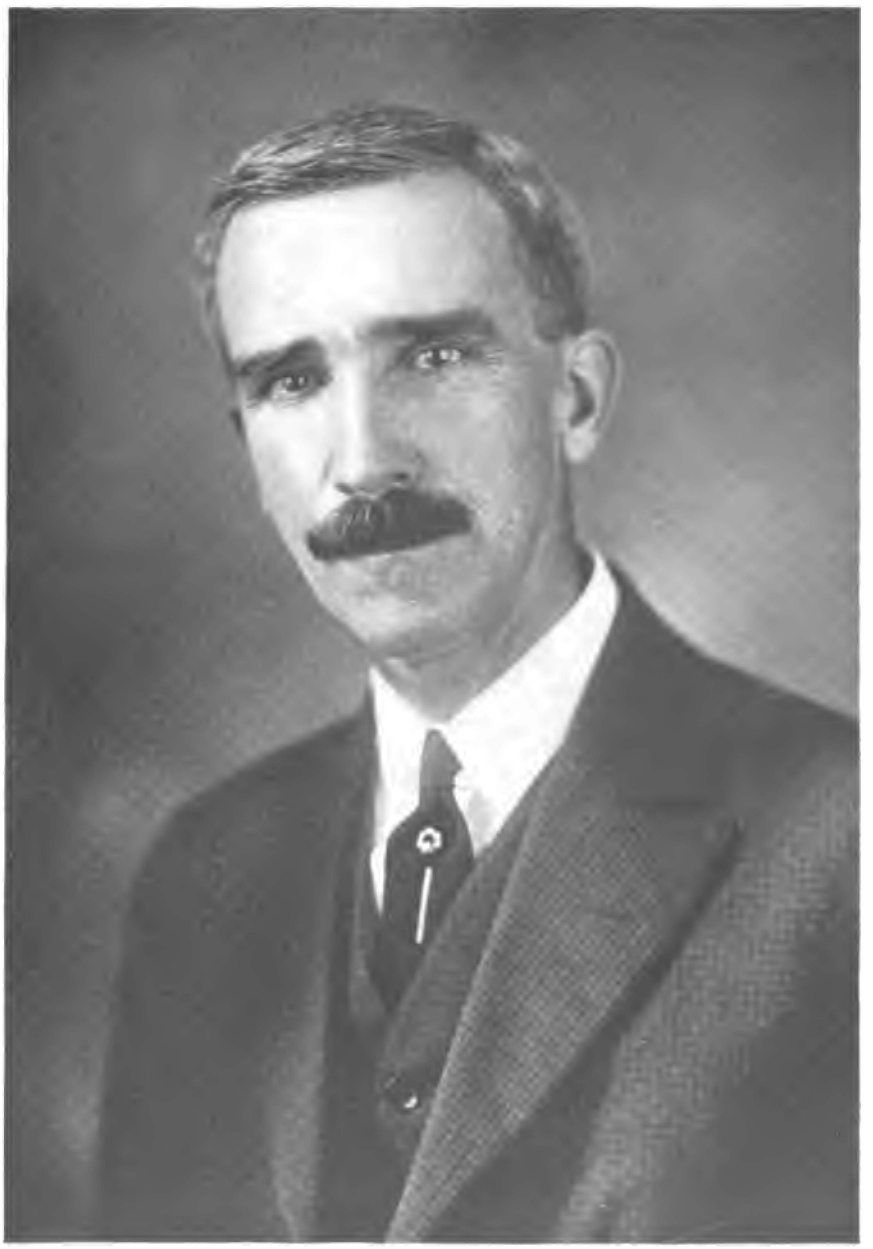
Mr. de Saussure is a Democrat in politics both by tradition and conviction. He has always taken a lively interest in the business and social interests of his adopted city. Is a member of the Chamber of Commerce and the Business Men's Club, and of the Blue Lodge and Scottish Rite bodies in Masonry.

Richard H. L. Chichester. The holder of high judicial position because of legal ability of distinctive quality, Richard Henry Lee Chichester has held place on the bench of the state of Virginia for the past five years, while for a decade prior to that service he presided over county court in the same state. Public office has known him almost from the time of his entry into professional life, and in numerous offices he has held, whether they be honorary or renumerative, he has rendered service at once valuable and commendable. That the fruits of his labors have come to the state of Virginia is highly fitting, as for generations his ancestors have there made their home.

(I) His grandfather, William Henry Chichester, was a native of Fairfax county, was the owner of a plantation of vast acreage and passed his life in the administration of his estate, his death occurring when he was a young man, prior to the war between the states. He married Jane Peyton, born in Stafford county, who attained the age of eighty-eight years. They were the parents of six children, all now deceased: Francis, Valentine, Mary Washington, John Conway, a soldier in the Confederate army, killed in the civil war; Catherine, Daniel McCarty, of whom further.

(II) Daniel McCarty Chichester, son of William Henry and Jane (Peyton) Chichester, was born in Fairfax county, Virginia, August 20, 1834, died in May, 1896. Preparing for the legal profession he was admitted to the bar, and there found a field in which he gained prominence and important station through the exercise of his innate talents. He was at one time the representative of Fairfax county in the general assembly and was also judge of the courts of Fairfax and Alexandria counties. His reputation as an honorable and upright magistrate was without a blemish, and in the war of 1861-1865 he proved his patriotism of sufficient strength to carry him into the thick of the heaviest fighting of that struggle. He married Agnes Robinson, daughter of Judge R. C. L. Moncure. Judge R. C. L. Moncure was born in Stafford county and there died in 1882, after a successful and honored career at the bar and on the bench. His family is an ancient one in Virginia, the first of his line having there settled about 1670, the American ancestor having been a clergyman, the founder of the old Aquia Church of Stafford. Children of Daniel McCarty and Agnes Robinson (Moncure) Chichester: Mary E., married John L. Lewis, of Bethesda, Maryland; Richard Henry Lee, of whom further; J. Conway, of Fredericksburg; Frank Moncure, an attorney of Fredericksburg; Hallie E., married Frank D. Moncure, of Stafford county, Virginia; Cassius Moncure, an attorney of Richmond, Virginia; Peyton Moncure, a physician of Norfolk, Virginia. Daniel McCarty and Agnes Robinson Chichester were also the parents of two chil-

Digitized by Google



Rev. L. Pickerton

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

dren who died in infancy, and Daniel, died aged twenty-two years.

(III) Richard Henry Lee Chichester, son of Daniel McCarty and Agnes Robinson (Moncure) Chichester, was born in Fairfax county, Virginia, April 18, 1870, and after attending the public schools of Fairfax county entered St. John's Academy, whence he was graduated in the class of 1888. His preparatory education thus thoroughly obtained he was for two terms a student in the academic department of the University of Virginia, leaving college to engage in the study of law in the office of Senator Walter Moore, at Fairfax Court House. He then returned to the University of Virginia, enrolling in the law department, graduating from that institution in 1893, at once establishing in Fredericksburg. In 1895 he was elected commonwealth attorney of Stafford county, three years later becoming judge of Stafford and King George counties, in both of which offices he served satisfactorily and well. By Governor Mann's appointment of 1910 he was made judge of the Fifteenth Judicial Circuit, an appointment that in 1912 was confirmed by the vote of the state legislature. Mr. Chichester holds that position to the present time, discharging the weighty and responsible duties of his office in a dignified and efficient manner, calling to his aid in cases of the gravest import a knowledge of legal lore deep and thorough. After the establishment of the State Normal and Industrial School at Fredericksburg Judge Chichester was a member of the first board of trustees, and to the wise direction of this body that institution owes much of its present sound standing. His chief business interest is as president of the Free Lance Star Publishing Company, a flourishing and prosperous concern publishing a daily newspaper, the "Daily Star," and the "Tri-Weekly Free Lance," and is also a stockholder in the Planters' National Bank and the Commercial State Bank. Judge Chichester is a member of St. George's Episcopal Church, holding a place in the vestry of that organization.

He married in Stafford county, Virginia, June 11, 1895, Virginia Belle, born in Stafford county, daughter of Samuel Gordon and Mary Buchanan (Hansford) Wallace. Her father was born in 1831, died in 1896; was a farmer and a soldier of the Confederate army during the four years of the war between the states. Her mother, deceased, was a native of King George county. Children of Richard Henry Lee and Virginia Belle (Wallace) Chichester: Daniel McCarty, born April 27, 1896, a student in the Fredericksburg High School; Mary Wallace, born January 5, 1898, a student in high school; Richard Henry Lee, Jr., born October 23, 1904.

Hugh Wythe Davis, M. D. Born in Richmond, educated classically and professionally in Richmond, and for over half a century actively engaged in medical practice in Richmond, Dr. Davis acquired an intimacy with Richmond and her people little short of marvelous. He was perhaps the best known and best loved physician of the city, knowing his vast army of patients and a true doctor of the old school, ministered to body, mind and soul, regarding his patients many of them as his especial charge, to be freely admonished and reproved, as well as treated for bodily ills. His maternity practice was very large, three generations in the same family in several instances having been brought into the world by the aid of good Dr. Davis. He was in the truest sense, the family physician, knew the intimate life history of hundreds of his clientele from cradle to grave, rejoiced in their success, sorrowed with their misfortunes and often by timely advice and aid enabled them to pass safely perilous points in their careers. He held true to the soundest principles of medicine and never followed the fads of his profession, never countenanced the newer theories and rarely left the city to attend medical gatherings. This was less from inclination than the fact that his very large practice occupied every moment of his working hours. From the age of twenty-one years until the December preceding his death, at the age of seventy-four years, he was actively in practice and barely able to meet the demands made upon him. A newly fledged M. D., in 1861, he was almost immediately appointed assistant surgeon to Dr. Samuel Preston Moore, surgeon general of the Confederate States and until the war, 1861-65, closed, served with devotion and distinction in field and camp hospitals, always in or near Richmond. His devotion to the southern cause was deep and lasting and Richmond had no more loyal son. For forty years he lived at 110 West Grace

Digitized by Google

street, his residence being better known than any other private citizen in the city. He now lies in Hollywood Cemetery, near by the scenes of his childhood, youth, manhood and old age. His life was filled with good deeds and his memory will long be cherished.

Dr. Hugh Wythe Davis was born in Richmond, September 20, 1840, died June 29, 1914, son of John F. and Delight (Thomas) Davis, and nephew of Dr. Creed Thomas, who was a schoolmate of Edgar Allan Poe at the University of Virginia. Dr. Davis, after attendance at private schools in Richmond and Chesterfield county, Virginia, entered Richmond College, there completing his course of classical study. He decided upon the profession of medicine and prepared in the Medical College of Virginia, receiving his degree of M. D. with the class of "61." The war clouds which had been hovering burst asunder in that year and the young doctor, a personal friend of Surgeon General Dr. Samuel Preston Moore, of the Confederate army, was at once selected by Dr. Moore as his assistant. The ensuing four years were spent in active hospital service, much of Dr. Davis's time being spent in the hospital located on what is now the campus of Richmond College. After the war he began private practice in Richmond, in association with his maternal uncle, Dr. Creed Thomas, one of his first patrons being Surgeon General Moore, whose family physician he remained until Dr. Moore's death, the two men always continuing warm friends until separated by death. Dr. Davis was entirely devoted and absorbed in his practice, ministering to a very large clientele. He won the love and confidence of his patients and was held in highest esteem by all who knew him. For fifty-three years he practiced the healing art and only desisted when nature gave way and when he was unable to continue. He retired from practice, December 20, 1913, and about six months later a complication of diseases ended his long and useful life.

Dr. Davis was a member of the Virginia State Medical Society, trustee of Richmond College, trustee for the Baptist Home for Aged Women and a deacon of Grace Street Baptist Church. He was an authority on all that pertained to the medical history of the Confederacy, his close association with the surgeon general giving him opportunity to obtain accurate information. While a true son of Virginia, he took no active part in political life, held no public office but by official appointment for special service, one of such instances being the examination of the body of Mrs. Jeter Philips, murdered by her husband at Drinker's Farm in Henrico county in 1870. Dr. Davis being one of the two physicians appointed by the state for that duty.

Dr. Davis was married in Monumental Church, Richmond, February 15, 1865, by Rev. Dr. Norwood, to Mary Elizabeth Apperson, of New Kent county, Virginia, who died June 4, 1900. Seven of his children survived the good doctor: 1. Dr. Wray Wythe, now located at 614 West Grace street, graduated from the University of Maryland, class of 1890, as D. D. S., has thus been for twenty-four years in dental practice in Richmond; he married Mary Hopkins, November 12, 1895, and they have four children, all living: James Hopkins, Hugh Wythe, Mary Elizabeth, and Wray Wythe Jr. 2. John A. 3. Eva T., married C. L. Moore. 4. Bessie C., married W. G. Bragg. 5. Rhoda L., married H. Seldon Taylor. 6. Susie T. 7. Edna S. All are living in Richmond.

Major Algernon Sidney Buford Jr. is descended from a long line of Virginia ancestry extending back into colonial times, when they distinguished themselves for a staunch devotion to the cause of the American colonists in their resistance to the encroachments of the government across the sea.

Henry Buford, of Culpeper county, Virginia, was the representative of the family in revolutionary times, and his grandson, William Buford, of Lunenburg county, was the grandfather of our subject. Algernon Sidney Buford Sr., son of William Buford, was a man whose life of more than four score years was one of unusual distinction. Born in Rowan county, North Carolina, January 2, 1826, he nevertheless spent practically his entire life in Virginia, studying in his childhood and youth in the school taught by his father, and working in the meantime on the farm. He intended originally to take up the profession of teaching, and studied to this end, but he turned later to the law, practicing actively until the outbreak of the war. He enlisted in the Con-

Digitized by Google

federate army as a private but was breveted as lieutenant-colonel before the close of hostilities. When peace was restored, he became president of the Richmond & Danville Railroad, which at that time had but one hundred and forty miles of tracks. Perhaps the most important of the many services which he rendered his fellow citizens was the development, during the twenty-two years of his presidency, of this small road into a system represented by three thousand miles of tracks, which now forms an important integral part of the system of the Southern Railway. Colonel Buford served his state a number of terms in the legislature, both before and after the war, and in 1893 he became a candidate for the governorship of Virginia. The firmly intrenched political organization was, however, too strong for him and accomplished his defeat despite his great personal popularity. Colonel Buford married (first) Emily W. Townes, of Pittsylvania county, Virginia, by whom he had one daughter, Emily, now Mrs. Clement Manly, of Winston-Salem, North Carolina. He married (second) Kate A. Wortham, of Richmond, and of this union was also a daughter, Katie T., now Mrs. Walter T. L. Sanders, of Gloucester county, Virginia. He married (third) Mrs. Mary Cameron Strother (nee Ross), by whom he had three children, Algernon Sidney Jr., our subject; Mary Ross, now Mrs. Frederick E. Nolting, of Richmond; William Erskine Buford. Colonel Buford's death occurred May 6, 1911.

Algernon Sidney Buford Jr. was born in Richmond, Virginia, December 19, 1880. He obtained the elementary part of his education in the private schools of Richmond, going thence for a year to the Randolph-Macon College and later for two years was a student at the Virginia Military Institute. Having decided to take up his father's profession, the law, he went to the University of Virginia at Charlottesville, Virginia, for a three years course, the first year being devoted to academic studies and the latter two to the study of law, in which subject he graduated in 1902. Immediately after completing his studies, he embarked upon a voyage around the world, from which he returned and began the practice of his profession in Richmond in August, 1903. Mr. Buford is actively interested in politics and public affairs. He is a Democrat and has served on the Richmond board of aldermen and on the common council. He was also a member of Governor Swanson's staff. He is also a prominent member of the state militia and is now a judge advocate of militia with the rank of major.

Major Buford married, September 21, 1907, at Hot Springs, Virginia, Elizabeth Lanier Dunn, a daughter of Lanier and Harriet Hildreth (Heard) Dunn, of Washington and New York. Mr. Dunn, a retired capitalist, now lives with Mrs. Dunn at Hot Springs, Virginia. Mrs. Buford is a native of Washington, where she was born, but has lived most of her life in New York and Europe. To Mr. and Mrs. Buford has been born one son, Algernon Sidney Buford (3), May 30, 1912. Mr. Buford and his family are communicants of the Episcopal church and attend St. Paul's Church of that denomination in Richmond.

Colonel Francis Marshall Boykin. Born in Isle of Wight, a southeastern county of Virginia, a descendant of most distinguished ancestors, Colonel Boykin, after a military career in which he won deserved distinction, located in the city of Richmond, Virginia, in the year 1870, where he became prominent in business and social life and resided until death ended his usefulness.

The Boykins of Virginia descend from Edward Boykin, who settled in Isle of Wight county, Virginia, in 1685, on a large tract of land granted him by Lord Howard. In the revolutionary war, Francis M. Boykin, great-grandfather of Colonel Francis M. Boykin, served as second lieutenant of the First Regiment Virginia Line, that regiment being commanded by Colonel Patrick Henry. Francis Marshall (1) Boykin, son of Lieutenant Francis Boykin and grandfather of Colonel Francis Marshall (2) Boykin, was lieutenant-colonel of a Smithfield, Isle of Wight county, Virginia, regiment, in the war of 1812. General Francis Marshall (2) Boykin was a general of Virginia militia, and for many years a state senator. On the maternal side Colonel Boykin descended from equally distinguished ancestry, including Colonel Joseph Bridger, of Virginia, who in 1686 was a member of council and adjutant general of the colony. Another ancestor, Thomas Godwin, born in 1607, was a member of the London Company, and in 1677 was speaker

Digitized by Google

of the Virginia house of burgesses. Through intermarriage Colonel Boykin was connected with many of the best Virginia families as is his wife, Ellen Burton (George) Boykin.

General Francis Marshall (2) Boykin, son of Lieutenant-Colonel Francis Marshall (1) and Fannie (Godwin) Boykin, was born in 1806, died in 1863. He was an eminent physician, a prosperous planter and a distinguished member of the Virginia senate for many years representing Isle of Wight, Southampton and Nansemond counties. He gained his military title by long service in the state militia and ranked with the leading men of his day. He married Hester Ann Briggs, of Southampton county, Virginia.

Colonel Francis Marshall (3) Boykin, son of General Francis Marshall (2) and Hester Ann (Briggs) Boykin, was born in Isle of Wight county, Virginia, March 1, 1837, died in the city of Richmond, May 5, 1906, remains interred in Hollywood Cemetery, Richmond. He obtained his earlier education in private schools in Isle of Wight and Portsmouth, Virginia, then true to the military instincts inherited from patriotic sires, entered Virginia Military Institute, founded two years after his birth, and was there graduated, class of 1856. The next five years were spent in the government service, in the coast survey and in teaching school, years of valuable experience. When war broke out between the states, he threw himself with all the ardor of his nature into the conflict, the military deeds of his sires inspiring him to equally valorous service. He was commissioned by Governor Letcher, of Virginia, as major of the Thirty-first Regiment Virginia Infantry, and by order of General Robert E. Lee was assigned to duty in western Virginia, with authority to muster into the service all volunteer companies offering themselves for state defence. There was a strong Union sentiment in that part of the state and at Grafton a mob nearly encompassed his death. His first field service with the Thirty-first was in the campaign in western Virginia at the battle of Cheat Mountain and later at the battle of Alleghany Summit, where he especially distinguished himself, won promotion to the rank of lieutenant-colonel on the field of battle, and led the regiment, the colonel being absent. His lieutenant-colonel's commission from Governor Fletcher bears date of December 14, 1861. He believed heart and soul in the justice of the southern cause and fought with all his valor, leading his men in many battles, winning many successes, suffering many defeats, but with undaunted courage, led, cheered and encouraged his men until the battle of Sailor Creek, fought April 5, 1865, he was captured by Union forces and confined on Johnson's Island until July, 1865, the final humiliation of the Army of Northern Virginia, being the only part of the glorious career of that army in which he did not participate.

After his release from confinement, Colonel Boykin married and with his bride located in Norfolk, Virginia, where he taught school until 1870. In that year he moved to Richmond, where in association with John P. George he established the leaf tobacco exporting firm of George & Boykin, that for several years conducted a large and prosperous business. Finally the firm dissolved, Colonel Boykin continuing in the leaf tobacco business alone. He became very prominent in the trade and for several years was president of the Richmond Tobacco Exchange. He continued the active head of a large business, prominent in social and club life, the centre of a company of cultured Virginia gentlemen of the old school, dignified, courtly, hospitable and reserved. For two terms he was president of the Westmoreland Club, was a member of Metropolitan Lodge, No. 11, Free and Accepted Masons, was a devout churchman, a communicant of St. James' Episcopal Church, also one of the founders of the Church of the Holy Trinity, and in his political faith, intensely Democratic, but neither seeking or accepting public office. He held to all the best traditions of his race, practiced all their virtues and left behind him an untarnished name.

Colonel Boykin married, November 16, 1865, Ellen Burton George, daughter of John and Anna Burton (Brown) George, paternal granddaughter of Major Byrd George (war of 1812) and Mary Crutchfield, his wife, maternal granddaughter of James Brown Sr. and Anna Pitfield Braddock, his wife, all of old and influential Virginia families. Colonel and Mrs. Boykin were the parents of three sons and two daughters, Anna Brown Boykin and Ellen Pitfield Boykin, both residing in Richmond.

Digitized by Google

Two sons died in infancy, the third son, Hamilton Godwin Boykin, is also a resident of Richmond.

Elbert Stewart Honaker, D. D. S., of Richmond, belongs to some of the oldest Virginia families, and partakes of the well-known chivalrous and refined character of his ancestors. His paternal grandfather, Henry Honaker, was born in 1812, in Pulaski county, Virginia, where he was a farmer, and died in 1869. His wife, Rachel (Pack) Honaker, was born in 1819, in Raleigh county, West Virginia, and survived him about thirteen years, dying in 1882. They were the parents of eleven children, of whom five are now living, namely: Jennie, widow of William Woolwrind, of Clifton Forge, Virginia; William, of Draper, Virginia, married Sallie Owens; James, of Los Angeles, California; Elbert, of Draper, Virginia, married Otie Harris; Nettie, widow of George Frith, residing in Lincoln, Nebraska.

Samuel Pack Honaker, another son of Henry Honaker, was born February 12, 1847, at Draper, Pulaski county, Virginia, where he was a farmer throughout his life, and died September 19, 1913. He married Susan J. Harris, born October 7, 1851, at Newbern, Pulaski county, Virginia, and now resides at Draper. She is a daughter of Jacob Harris, a native of Pulaski county, Virginia, who was a miller, and his wife, Mariah (Stewart) Harris. They had nine children, one of whom, Jason, died in childhood. The survivors are: Henry, residing at Birmingham, Alabama; Ruby, wife of Charles S. Pratt, of Draper, Virginia; Nettie, Mrs. James Cargill, of Winfield, West Virginia; Birdie, wife of Fred W. Goshorn, of Charleston, West Virginia; Frank, Blanche and Bessie, of Draper; Elbert S., of further mention.

Dr. Elbert Stewart Honaker was reared on his father's farm, in the house built by Henry Honaker, a great-uncle, in 1804, now owned and occupied by Mrs. Susan J. Honaker. After an attendance at the public schools of Pulaski county, he entered William and Mary College, where he continued two years, after which he pursued the study of dentistry at the University College of Medicine in Richmond, from which he was graduated in 1906. Since that time he has been engaged in the practice of his profession in Manchester, with office at 1209 Hull street. Having given much study to the preparation for his life work, and possessed of a natural aptitude therefor, Dr. Honaker has achieved a deserved success, and is esteemed in the community, not only as a skillful practitioner, but also as a gentleman of culture and manly qualities. He is a member of the Presbyterian church, and is affiliated with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, whose fraternal and benevolent principles represent his own sentiments and tendencies.

William Gordon McCabe. William Gordon McCabe, a representative citizen of Richmond, Virginia, was born in that city, August 4, 1841, son of Rev. Dr. John Collins McCabe, D. D., who was a native of Richmond, a friend of Edgar Allan Poe during his editorship of the "Southern Literary Messenger," to which Rev. Dr. McCabe was a frequent contributor, as well as a distinguished authority on the colonial and early church history of Virginia. Rev. Dr. McCabe's grandfather was James McCabe, an officer in the Revolutionary army, who served under General Arnold in the expedition against Quebec, and led his men with conspicuous gallantry in the storming column under General Montgomery that scaled the heights overlooking Cape Diamond when Quebec was assaulted in a driving snow-storm, December 31, 1775. When the gallant Montgomery fell dead at the head of his stormers, James McCabe was close beside him and was the officer that raised him from the ground. He served throughout the entire period of the Revolution with marked credit as a capable and resolute officer.

Rev. Dr. McCabe, who was born November 12, 1810, first read medicine, but finally became a clergyman of the Protestant Episcopal church, and was for five years rector of the old church at Smithfield, Virginia, and, later on, had charge of "Old St. John's" at Hampton. It was during his incumbency of these parishes that he collected much of the material relating to family and church history which was afterwards used by Bishop Meade, to whom Rev. Dr. McCabe generously gave it, in the preparation of the former's "Old Churches and Families in Virginia." Rev. Dr. McCabe was rector of of Church of the Ascension in Baltimore,

Digitized by Google

Maryland, from 1856 to 1859, and then of St. Anne's parish, in Anne Arundel county, Maryland, until 1861, when, as an ardent Southerner, he gave up his charge, "ran the blockade" at great risk, and became chaplain of the Thirty-second Virginia Regiment, "Army of the Peninsula." From 1862 until the close of the war between the states, he was Chaplain General of the Richmond prisons, where he won the love of the Federal prisoners by his many kindnesses to them. Afterward he had various charges in Delaware and Pennsylvania, and died at Chambersburg, Pennsylvania, 1875. He held the degree of Doctor of Divinity from the ancient college of William and Mary, was a frequent lecturer on literary and historical subjects, issued a volume of poems, and was the author of numerous memorial addresses and poems, which were published separately or in the magazines.

Rev. Dr. McCabe married, August 7, 1838, Sophia Gordon Taylor, whose great-grandfather, George Taylor, was one of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence. James Taylor, a son of George Taylor, the Signer, married Elizabeth Gordon, eldest daughter of that Lewis Gordon, of "the Gordons of Earlston" in Scotland, who after the troubles of "the 45" (on account of which the chief of the house, the gallant William Gordon, of Kenmure, lost his head on Tower Hill) came to America and settled in Pennsylvania. Lewis Gordon married, in 1750, a daughter of Aaron Jenkins, a prominent citizen of Philadelphia, and, removing to Easton, Pennsylvania, became the legal and financial agent of the Penns, was the foremost lawyer at the Northampton county bar, and for many years was the prothonotary, or chief clerk of the courts at Easton. One of the grandsons of Lewis Gordon, of Easton, was William Lewis Gordon, a distinguished officer of the United States navy, who for gallantry in the war of 1812 was repeatedly mentioned in orders, and was voted by the commonwealth of Virginia a sword of honor. William Gordon McCabe was named for this great-uncle, his mother having become the former's adopted daughter after the death of her mother, who was the wife of Colonel James Taylor, her cousin, of Richmond, Virginia, and sister of Captain Gordon. Another of Mrs. Taylor's brothers was Captain Alexander George Gordon, also of the United States navy, and two of her nephews, Lewis Gordon Keith and William Macon Swann, were likewise officers in the naval service. It was, in fact, what was termed in antebellum days, "a navy family," for besides those named there were other kinsmen of theirs in that branch of the service.

The first ten years of William Gordon McCabe's life were spent at Smithfield, and the following six at Hampton. At the latter place he entered the classical academy of which the late Colonel John B. Cary was the head, and there gave token of the scholarship which he was later to achieve by carrying off in the last two years of his attendance upon the school the highest honors. In 1860 he entered the University of Virginia, after having taught for a short time as a private tutor in the Selden family of "Westover" on the James. But the students and scholars of the university were among the first to answer Virginia's call to arms in 1861, and on the very night of that fateful day on which the commonwealth dissolved her relations with the Union, April 17, 1861, young McCabe, not yet twenty years old, started with a student company, "The Southern Guard," on the march for Harper's Ferry, and remained thenceforward a soldier of the Confederate States until the sun set upon General Lee's surrender at Appomattox. In all the shifting and tragic scenes of that tremendous struggle he bore himself with the courage and fortitude that characterized the finest type of the Confederate soldier. He served as a private through the Peninsular Campaign in 1861; was commissioned in 1862 a first lieutenant of artillery in the "Provisional Army of the Confederate States," and as such was in the Seven Days battles around Richmond; later he became Adjutant of Atkinson's heavy artillery battalion, serving with it only a few months, and then of Lightfoot's light artillery battalion, with which he served in the Chancellorsville campaign. In June, 1863, he was assigned to duty as Assistant Adjutant-General at Charleston, South Carolina, and was in Fort Sumter and Battery Wagner during much of the heaviest fighting. For his services at Charleston, Generals Beauregard and R. S. Ripley both recommended him for promotion, but in the autumn of 1863 he was ordered back to Virginia upon his own application, and was for a brief period on the staff of Gen-

Digitized by Google

eral Stevens, then chief engineer of the "Army of Northern Virginia." Then came his last assignment to duty as Adjutant of the light artillery battalion famous in history as "Pegram's," under the command of the gallant Colonel William Johnson Pegram. In this capacity he served with distinguished gallantry, participating in all the great battles from the Wilderness to Five Forks, fought by the "Army of Northern Virginia," including the retreat from Petersburg to Appomattox. In September, 1864, the men of one of the batteries of "Pegram's Battalion," after having been personally commanded by Captain McCabe in the desperate action of August 21st for possession of the Weldon Railroad, unanimously petitioned for his permanent assignment to them as captain of the battery, but this he positively declined, and urged the appointment of the first lieutenant of the battery, the captain having died in hospital, whom he considered rightfully entitled to the position. Early in 1865, he was made Captain of Artillery on Colonel Pegram's earnest personal recommendation and insistance, and after Appomattox, with a number of other young artillery officers, he joined General Johnston's army at Greensboro, North Carolina, but within a few days that army also surrendered and all active service was ended in the Confederacy. He was paroled in Richmond, in May, 1865.

In October, 1865, Captain McCabe founded the University School at Petersburg, Virginia, with which his name is linked in the history of education in Virginia, and from the beginning won for it the reputation of sending out from its walls young men of high ideals and sound scholarship. "Such a school as McCabe's would be an honor to any state," was written of it in the scholarly New York "Nation," November 26, 1885. In the "Atlantic Monthly," December, 1885, Charles Foster Smith said of it: "I know of nothing better the South can do in her schools than to take this school as a model." Dr. McCosh, of Princeton, June, 1882, included Captain McCabe with two other American teachers as "probably the best high-school instructors on this side of the water." The Rev. Moses D. Hoge said in a sermon preached in Petersburg, April, 1895, that McCabe's University School "reminded him of Rugby in her palmiest days." During a long and honorable career, extending from 1865 to 1901, when the head-master retired and the school was closed, it maintained not only its high standard of scholarship, but an even higher standard of honor and lofty character among its pupils that was one of its noblest distinctions. The aim of Captain McCabe was to make his boys in a genuine sense both gentlemen and scholars, and how well he succeeded has been worthily attested in the careers of most of those who went out from its doors, imbued with the spirit of Thackeray's verse:

> Who misses or who wins the prize,
> Go lose or conquer as you can,
> But if you fail or if you rise,
> Be each, pray God, a gentleman.

On the long roll of his pupils are to be read the names of scholars, lawyers, doctors, teachers, ministers and business men, many of whom became distinguished degree-men, prize-men, and honor-men of the higher institutions of learning in America. "McCabe's" was a name to conjure with, not only in the halls of his own alma mater, the University of Virginia, but no less at the great institutions of the North, such as Harvard and Yale, Columbia and Princeton, as well as at West Point and Annapolis. To have gone forth from "McCabe's University School" with honor was an "open sesame" at their gates. When in 1901, the school was closed, and the head-master retired from his school work, it was with a fame as a teacher second to that of none in America. During his head-mastership, Captain McCabe declined four professorships in leading colleges and universities in Virginia and elsewhere, and it is an open secret that when in 1902 the consensus of educational opinion in the state seemed to demand that the new office of "President" should be established at the University of Virginia, Captain McCabe was the first choice of a majority of the Board of Visitors, as then constituted, for this high position. But discussion disclosed the fact that such an office could only be authorized by legislative act, and later, when the act was passed and the selection of a President came up before a new Board, Captain McCabe declined to allow the use of his name as a candidate, though strongly urged to do so by large numbers of the alumni. As is well known, the accomplished Dr. E. A. Alderman was elected, and Captain McCabe has consistently been one of his

Digitized by Google

strongest supporters in his able and brilliant administrative career.

Shortly after his retirement from the headmastership of the "University School," his "Old Boys" presented to the University of Virginia a superb portrait of their old "Master" painted in London by the celebrated English portrait painter, Walter Urwick. The university authorities devoted the whole of "Founder's Day" to the presentation of the portrait, the presentation address being made by the Hon. Alexander Hamilton (one of the "Old Boys"), the acceptance by Professor William M. Thornton of the University (one of the old "Assistant Masters" of the school), while the Hon. Armistead C. Gordon, of Staunton, Rector of the University, contributed a noble poem entitled "The Head-Master."

During the period of his active participation in educational work, he achieved a wide distinction both as scholar and author. In the period of his earlier manhood he had been a frequent contributor of prose and verse to the Southern magazines and papers. After the war ended, many of his articles and critiques were published in "Harper's Monthly," "The Century," and periodicals of a like standing in America, while in England, "The Saturday Review," "The Oxford and Cambridge Review," "The Academy," and others of the foremost English monthly and weekly publications have gladly accepted his contributions. His associations through many years with the late Poet Laureate and his family had been very intimate, and he continues a frequent visitor at Tennyson's home. After the death of the singer of mighty song, Captain McCabe published in "The Century" in its issue for March, 1902, a very notable article which was received with signal favor both in America and Great Britain, entitled "Personal Recollections of Alfred, Lord Tennyson."

Other productions of his pen were: "The Defence of Petersburg, 1864-65" .(Richmond, 1876), translated into German by Baron Mannsberg, of the Prussian "Artillery of the Guard" and read before the officers of the Eleventh Corps of the German Army; "Ballads of Battle and Bravery," a striking anthology of heroic verse (New York, Harper Brothers. 1879); "Aids to Latin Orthography," translated from the German of Wilhelm Brambach, and revised by the translator (Harper Brothers, 1877); a new edition, "in large part rewritten and greatly augmented," of "Bingham's Latin Grammar" (Philadelphia, Butler & Company, 1884); a revised edition of "Bingham's Latin Reader" (Philadelphia, Butler & Company, 1886), followed in the same year by a new edition of "Bingham's Caesar," in which he substituted a new text (Kraner's, edited by Dittenberger), re-wrote the "Notes," and carefully revised and corrected the vocabulary and etymologies. Among his addresses and monographs may be mentioned "Virginia Schools before and after the Revolution," delivered before the "Society of the Alumni" at the University of Virginia in 1888, and later expanded into a monograph with copious notes; his address before the "New England Society in City of New York" in 1899, which attracted the editorial comment of the leading newspapers of the country; "John R. Thompson," an eloquent and scholarly address on the occasion of the presentation of the portrait of the Virginia poet to the University of Virginia in 1899; his memorial address at the University of Virginia, in 1905, when the late Professor Thomas R. Price's library was presented to that institution; his "Memoir of Joseph Bryan," published in 1909; his sketch of Major Andrew Reid Venable, of J. E. B. Stuart's staff (1909); his historical address in the capitol at Richmond on presenting to the survivors of Pegram's battalion their old battle-flag that Colonel Pegram's mother had preserved and given back to them (1886); his address on "The First University in America, 1619-1622," delivered before the "Colonial Dames in Virginia" at Dutch Gap, site of the ancient "Henricopolis," in May, 1911; and his many addresses delivered on "Memorial Day" in various parts of the South. In addition to his prose, Captain McCabe's poems, written in the war time, find a place in all the leading anthologies published in this country.

Captain McCabe's rank as a Latinist is a high one among Latin scholars both in the New and the Old World. Professor Charlton T. Lewis, in the preface to "Lewis's Latin Dictionary" (Harper Brothers, New York, 1889), makes acknowledgment in his preface of McCabe's ability as a linguist, and in another place writes: "Mr. McCabe has won a position among the leading Latinists of America." Dr. Basil L. Gildersleeve,

Digitized by Google

of the Johns Hopkins University, in his enlarged edition of "Gildersleeve's Latin Grammar," speaks of him as a "Latinist of exact and penetrating scholarship." Professor W. E. Peters, professor of Latin at the University of Virginia, wrote of him in 1887: "He is one of the most reliable, exact and accomplished Latinists in this country," while tributes have been paid to his accomplishments as scholar and teacher by Matthew Arnold, Professor Crawford H. Toy and Dr. Charles R. Lanman, of Harvard, and by others no less distinguished in the world of higher education.

In recognition of that scholarship and of his literary achievements, Captain McCabe has had conferred upon him the degree of Master of Arts by the College of William and Mary, in Virginia (1868), and by Williams College, in Massachusetts (1885); that of Doctor of Letters by Yale University, in 1897, and that of Doctor of Laws by William and Mary, in 1906. He is a member of the Alpha (William and Mary) Chapter of the Phi Beta Kappa Society, and has long been President of the Virginia Historical Society (1903-1906; 1909-1915). He has been President of the Westmoreland Club of Richmond, which is one of the best known social organizations in the South; President of the "Society of the Sons of the Revolution in Virginia;" President of the "Society of the Cincinnati in the State of Virginia;" has been and still is First Vice-President of the "Descendants of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence," and President of the "Pegram Battalion Veteran Association;" was, from 1890 to the time of his removal from Petersburg to Richmond in 1895, Colonel Commanding the "A. P. Hill Camp of Confederate Veterans" at the first named place; is a member of the University Club of New York City, of the "American Philological Society," "of the "Modern Language Association," of the "Head-Masters' Association of America," a life-member of the "Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities;" State Commissioner and Director of "Jamestown Exposition" (1905-1907); Historian-General of the "General Society of Sons of the Revolution" (1908-1911); member of the "Virginia Gettysburg Monument Commission" (1910-1914), and is on the executive committee of the "Southern Historical Association."

For a number of years Captain McCabe was an active and interested member of the Board of Visitors of the University of Virginia (Vice-Rector, 1892-96), and, as such, was the author of the degree system now existing there, and it was in no small measure due to his zeal and interest as one of the "Building Committee," after the destruction of the university rotunda by fire in 1895, that the University arose again from its ashes with a finer and fairer beauty.

Captain McCabe has been a great traveler, and numbers among his many foreign friends some of the most cultivated and distinguished savants, soldiers, and scholars of Europe. His personal charm as a raconteur, his eloquence as an orator and after-dinner speaker, and the distinction of his scholarship and literary acquirements have combined to make him a welcome guest in very many of "the stately homes of England," and there is perhaps no private person among their "kin beyond sea" who is better known to Englishmen "of light and leading" than is he. He is now (1914) engaged in conjunction with Captain Robert E. Lee in editing the unpublished private and domestic letters of the latter's illustrious father.

Captain McCabe possesses the finest and most unique private library in Virginia, and possibly in the South, and it illustrates in the great number of its autograph "presentation copies" the high regard in which he is held by literary men the world over, for it includes the works of Tennyson, Thackeray, Browning, Swinburne, Austin Dobson, Oliver Wendell Holmes, Matthew Arnold, James Bryce, Lady Ritchie ("Annie Thackeray"), Anthony Hope, William Black, Owen Wister, Anatole France, E. C. Stedman, and of many others, hardly less well known, which have been given to him by their several authors. On his shelves also are to be found presentation copies of their books from such famous soldiers and military critics as Lord Roberts, Lord Wolseley, Field Marshal Sir Evelyn Wood, Sir Thomas Fraser, and Sir Frederick Maurice, all of whom Captain McCabe numbers among his personal friends. His collection of manuscripts is scarcely less notable than his printed books, for it contains letters (nearly every one written to himself), poems and other writings of Edgar Allan Poe, Lord Tennyson, Oliver Wendell Holmes, William Makepeace Thackeray, Thomas Jefferson, James Madison, Edmund Pendleton, Presi-

Digitized by Google

dent Davis, General Robert E. Lee, Joseph E. Johnston, "Stonewall" Jackson, J. E. B. Stuart, and others scarcely less famous.

Captain McCabe is an ardent Thackerayan, and one of his most highly prized literary possessions is the first copy of "Esmond" that ever came from the press, which bears on its fly leaf the autograph inscription of its author, "For my dearest mother and children, W. M. T." This book was given by Lady Ritchie ("Annie Thackeray") to John R. Thompson after her father's death, and when Mr. Thompson died in New York, in 1873, he left this book of precious associations to his friend, Captain McCabe.

Captain McCabe married, April 9, 1867, Jane Pleasants Harrison Osborne, who died November 22, 1912. Of this marriage there is issue, three sons: Edmund Osborne McCabe, of Richmond, Virginia; William Gordon McCabe Jr., of Charleston, South Carolina; First Lieutenant E. R. Warner McCabe, of the Fifth United States Cavalry. He married (second) March 16, 1915, Gillie Armistead Cary, daughter of Colonel John B. Cary, of that ancient Virginia family.

Among other publications in which Captain McCabe's biography has appeared, in more or less extended form, may be mentioned "Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography;" Stedman's "American Anthology;" Stedman's "Library of American Literature;" "Who's Who in America;" "Men of Mark in Virginia;" "The University of Virginia" (Lewis Publishing Company, 1904), and the "Library of Southern Literature." Captain McCabe's address is 405 East Cary street, Richmond, Virginia.

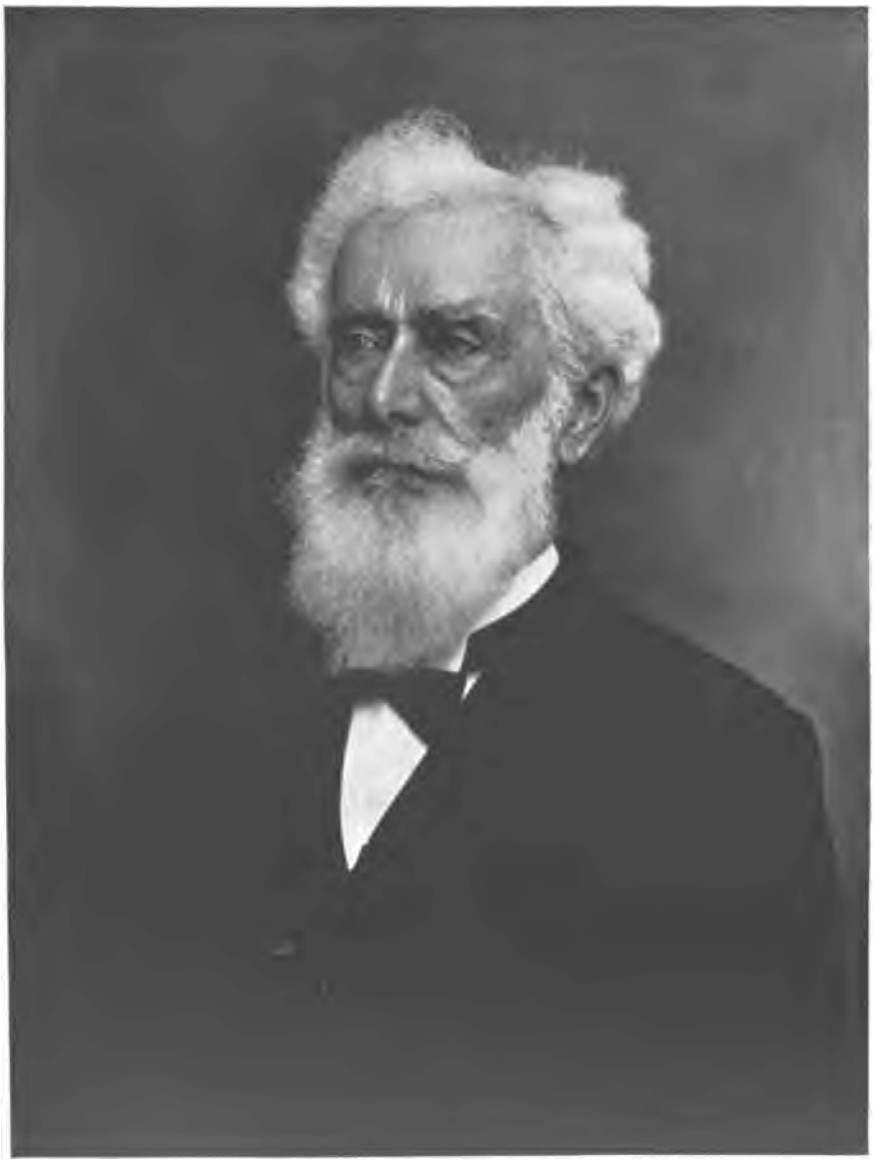
Colonel George A. Martin. The progenitor of the Martin family in America was Major General T. Joseph Martin, who came from England about the year 1770 and settled in the valley of Virginia, near Winchester. He afterwards, about 1775, removed to Kentucky and was a contemporary of Daniel Boone, was equally courageous and enterprising, besides being highly educated and a polished gentleman. He was a son of Philip Fairfax Martin, who traced his descent from the Duke of Kent, whose forefathers came from Normandy with William the Conqueror in the year 1066, and fought with him in the battle of Hastings the same year. Philip Fairfax Martin married a sister of Lord Fairfax, who settled at Greenway Court, Virginia, previous to the revolution. Denny Martin, who succeeded to the estate of his uncle, Lord Fairfax, was also the uncle of T. Joseph Martin.

(I) When freedom rewarded the struggle of the colonies, Major-General T. Joseph Martin was delegated by the government to treat with Indian tribes on the frontier and to do all in his power to promote concord and amity between the natives and the whites. Through his successful handling of this diplomatic mission, so important and necessary at the time, he added honor to the fame he had won on the field of battle as a soldier, patriot and officer. Major General T. Joseph Martin died in Kentucky, soon after the close of the revolutionary war, to the success of which he had so gallantly contributed.

(II) Colonel George Martin, son of Major General T. Joseph Martin, was born in England, came with his father to Virginia, later settling with him in Kentucky. He fought under his command in the revolution, serving as adjutant general with the rank of colonel. After the war was ended he came to Norfolk county, Virginia, in 1787, and settled near Great Bridge. By profession he was a civil engineer, afterward becoming an extensive planter. He married Anne Old, of Princess Ann county, Virginia, a few years after his arrival in Virginia, and died in 1799. Children: James Green, of whom further, and George Thomas, who died about the year 1837. Colonel Martin left descendants of distinction.

(III) Colonel James Green Martin, son of Colonel George Martin, was born March 11, 1797, died November 23, 1874. He won his military title in service against the foe with whom his father had fought, and in the second war with Great Britain achieved as high honor, though lower in rank, as did Major General Martin in that conflict that gave birth to a nation. For many years Colonel James G. Martin was presiding judge of Norfolk county, Virginia, known to all as a jurist of strength and conviction who ruled over his court with firmness and fairness. He married, in 1817, Maacah Foreman, born March 2, 1797, died October 1, 1874, daughter of Alexander Foreman, a revolutionary soldier, and sister of General Nehemiah Foreman, an officer of the American army in the war of 1812. Children

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

of Colonel and Mrs. James Green Martin: 1. Frances, born in 1820; married George T. Old, who was justice of the peace in Norfolk county, Virginia. 2. Marina, born in 1823; married Nehemiah Bartee Foreman, a man of great wealth and influence, and a classical scholar, son of General Foreman. 3. James Green, a sketch of whom follows this. 4. Mary, born in 1832; married William H. Barnes, deputy clerk of Norfolk county for many years, and soldier in the civil war under Colonel Martin's command. 5. George Alexander, of whom further.

(IV) Colonel George Alexander Martin, son of Colonel James Green and Maacah (Foreman) Martin, was born in Norfolk county, Virginia, September 3, 1833. His preparatory studies completed, during the terms of 1856-57 he pursued legal studies in the University of Virginia, and immediately after gaining admission to the bar began active work in his profession, continuing so engaged until the outbreak of the civil war. Enlisting in the Confederate States army at the first call, he organized the first new company of his county, which was called St. Bride's light artillery, of which he was elected to the command in June, 1861. He was subsequently transferred to the Thirty-eighth Virginia Regiment, Armistead's brigade, Pickett's division, and not long after the battle of Drury's Bluff was commissioned lieutenant-colonel. Under General Colson he was engaged in the defense of Lynchburg. After the surrender of General Lee, and by order of General Colson, he dismissed his command, but with his staff went to Charlotte, North Carolina, following the fortunes of the Confederacy and its executive, President Davis. There were hundreds of detached officers from general down that had gathered around President Davis, and just before the surrender of General Johnson they sought in conference what disposition they should make of themselves. Various schemes were discussed, some wishing to fight as guerillas, some wishing to surrender with General Johnson, etc. Colonel Martin arose and said that he was originally opposed to the secession of the states on the ground of inexpediency, but since it had come he would remain to the end. That it was said by Warwick that place the emblem of royalty in a bush and he would fight for it, and that if you should place the emblem of the Confederacy in any section he would fight for it to the death, and he saw no other emblem of that Confederacy than President Davis and that he would follow his fortunes to the end. He withdrew from the conference, followed by about forty young officers, who sought the president and offered their services to him as a body guard, which was accepted. Colonel Martin was requested to act as commander of the officers and they were to be armed with Henry rifles. The first given out was by Burton Harrison, "Aide" of President Davis, to Colonel Martin, and that rifle, with an inscription on it, is now in the museum at Richmond. General Johnson unexpectedly surrendered and the company was never fully organized, but Colonel Martin, with his friends, General Lawton and General Gilmer, followed President Davis to Washington, Georgia, where the Confederate government was disbanded. Colonel Martin proceeded alone, westward, trying to reach Mexico, but the attempt to reach the latter place was frustrated at Augusta, Georgia, by the vigilance of General Molineaux in command of the city. Colonel Martin surrendered the day before President Davis was captured and was given transportation to Old Point Comfort by order of General Molineaux, where he arrived about two weeks afterwards. His war record is one of distinction, telling of devoted service and unswerving devotion to duty, and is one which, placed by the side of that of his father or of his grandfather, suffers not at all from the comparison, despite the glory attached to those heroes of other wars.

The return of peace found Colonel Martin once more engaged in professional practice, New York City the place he chose for his work. He gradually built up a practice both large and influential, and attained excellent reputation at the bar, one case that he won attracting the eulogy of the press of the country. He formed numerous connections in New York, along social, professional and business lines, and while a resident of the Metropolis was elected to membership in the Seventh Regiment New York National Guard. Weakened health made advisable residence in a less rigorous climate, and relinquishing his New York practice, he returned to the more favorable conditions of his native state. Continuing in legal

Digitized by Google

practice, he was soon placed in public office, his able service in the positions to which he was elected winning him prominence and praise. After serving as state senator of the district of Norfolk city and Princess Anne, 1881-82, he was elected state railroad commissioner to fill a term commencing in 1883, and in 1885 was elected to represent Norfolk county in the house of delegates of Virginia, term of two years, and was re-elected in 1887 for two years more. While in the house of delegates of Virginia the free schools of Norfolk county lacking funds to complete their yearly course, Colonel Martin introduced a bill which was passed enabling the supervisors of his county to lay a tax on barrooms to an amount not exceeding the state tax paid. This is the only county in the state that has had such a bill and it has procured for Norfolk county an annual income of several thousand dollars, thereby placing Norfolk county in the first rank as to position of schools in the state. He presented many other bills which were of lasting benefit to the state as well as to his section. He was one of the leaders and a great factor in having the bill passed for an insane asylum at Petersburg for the colored people, who had hitherto been confined in jails for want of proper accommodations.

These and other positions of weight and importance were filled by Colonel Martin during his active career, and upon his retirement from active pursuits in 1913 he left the law a well remembered and highly regarded attorney, and public life a servant from whose labors county and state had derived great benefit. During his years of activity, Colonel Martin's grasp upon the affairs of the day was so comprehensive and thorough as to make even his casual remarks authoritative, and this interest in affairs he has not lost with accumulating years. Aggressive persistence, based upon thorough and complete knowledge, was the quality from which sprang the value of his services, the many graces and talents embellishing the sterner traits of his character commanding the admiration of his friends and associates.

Colonel Martin has been honored with the degree of Doctor of Laws, and in literary fields is well known, both through his patronage and his contributions to the world of letters. From a boy he has been a hard student, and as a historian in all of its departments, narrative, reflective and philosophical, has analyzed and digested the same from the time of Heroditus, the first historian, to Hagel and later, and from that philosopher to the strictures of President Wilson on history, and the whole course of other studies including those mentioned in Bacon's "Novum Organum" has been scanned and studied. Colonel Martin has written a history of the settlement, rise and progress of America upon a unique and novel plan, with copious reflections on the nature of history and the manner to render it truthful, the strange title of which is "Impersonality of History."

Colonel Martin married, September 3, 1857, Georgia A. Wickens, born December 23, 1837, daughter of J. Edward and Alice (White) Wickens, both families pioneers of Princess Anne county, the members being among the most highly respected and distinguished citizens, honorable in all their actions, following various lines of occupation, some being engaged in the ministry, others as planters. Children of Colonel and Mrs. Martin: 1. George Alexander Jr., born November 26, 1862; married Annie Louise, daughter of Captain James E. Peery, of Tazewell county, Virginia; he is one of the most profound scholars of the state, educated as a lawyer at the University of Virginia; he discontinued practice to superintend his "Blue Grass" farm in Tazewell county; he is now chief engineer of a system of roads having their origin in his county; he has children: Annie Louise, born October 3, 1893; Cecil Peery, born December 27, 1895; Thomas Fairfax, born March 10, 1897; George Alexander, third, born August 26, 1901; Marina Theresa, born February 1, 1911. 2. May, born January 29, 1868, died January 7, 1892; married, November 28, 1888, Samuel C. Peery; one son, Samuel C. Jr., born June 18, 1891. 3. Theresa Fairfax, born October 10, 1880. 4. Marina A., born March 14, 1884.

Alvah H. Martin. Colonel James Green Martin, son of Colonel James Green Martin (q. v.) and Maacah (Foreman) Martin, was born at Mount Pleasant, Norfolk county, Virginia, April 16, 1829, died in August, 1880. He was very popular with the people; was made colonel in the militia and practiced law in the city of Norfolk, where he was at one time a partner of Judge E. P. Pitts, who was formerly circuit judge of the first district.

Digitized by Google

Alvah B. Martin

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

He was a member of the Virginia legislature in 1859-60 and was also at one time one of the presiding justices of the Norfolk county court. He served in the Confederate army. He married Bettie L., daughter of Thomas B. and Love (Old) Gresham and had issue: Alvah H., of whom further; Maud; George Gresham, of whom further.

Alvah H. Martin, son of Colonel James Green and Bettie L. (Gresham) Martin, was born in Norfolk county, Virginia, September 20, 1858, and obtained his early education under the direction of private tutors and in the public schools. After completing a course in the Webster Institute, he studied law under the preceptorship of his father, and in 1880 undertook the duties of county clerk, appointed to fill out an unexpired term. In May, 1881, the six months for which he was appointed having elapsed, he was elected to the same office for the full term, and, through repeated reëlection, has since that time held the position of county clerk. His record is one of thirty-three years of continued service, during which time his name has become almost inseparably connected with the office, and which period has witnessed his efficient, accurate, and faithful discharge of his duties. Norfolk county numbers few on her list of servants whose length of service compares with his and none who surpasses him in all that is desirable in a public officer.

Mr. Martin's connection with the county administration is but a small part of his activity, for in business and financial circles he is well known, holding the presidency of the Merchants' and Planters' Bank, the Chesapeake Building Association, the Cape Henry Syndicate, the Glencoe Land Company, and the Martin Corporation, and is a director of the National Bank of Commerce and interested in many other corporations. He is a member of the Board of Trade and Chamber of Commerce, and at the close of the Jamestown Exposition, 1907, he was director-general of its organization, having labored zealously and constantly in its prearrangement and management. It was a notable fact that during his incumbency of the position of director-general, the exposition was a financial success. His other business connections are numerous, and he is a large property owner in Norfolk county, Princess Anne county, and other sections, and is the owner of valuable coal lands in West Virginia. He has recently erected in the city of Norfolk one of its finest business places located on Granby street, known as the "Martin Building." He is a member of the Country Club and is president of the Ragged Island Gunning Club. Mr. Martin is an ardent sportsman, and as president of the Ragged Island Gunning Club is chief executive of one of the most popular and best located organizations in the state, also being one of its most enthusiastic members and an excellent shot. His fraternal affiliations are with the Masonic Order, and he is a member of Elizabeth Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, and Norfolk Chapter, Royal Arch Masons. In politics a Republican, he is a member of the national executive committee and it was through his influence with President Taft that the port of Norfolk was made the port of entry for the state of Virginia, after an adverse report of the treasury department had been made. He also had the order discontinuing the firing of the nine o'clock gun at the Norfolk navy-yard revoked, after all other efforts in that behalf had failed. The councils of Norfolk and Portsmouth passed resolutions in recognition of this and which met the approbation of the entire community. Mr. Martin was also the pioneer of the good roads movement in Norfolk county, and was the chairman of the first commission for permanent road improvement in this county. He is a communicant of the Epworth Methodist Episcopal Church.

A gentleman of wide and varied interests, Mr. Martin's easy versatility makes him equally in his proper element in a gathering of sportsmen, financiers, politicians, or business men, and whatever the occasion he is fitted and prepared to speak with authority or to act with capability. It is the catholicity of his tastes that has gained him such a wide acquaintance and such a vast number of friends, who recognize the worth and merit of the man however they may be associated with him.

Mr. Martin married, January 6, 1881, Mary E. Tilley, daughter of E. M. and Eliza A. (Hare) Tilley, a sketch of whom appears elsewhere. Children: 1. Fay, married, October 28, 1909, S. L. Slover. 2. Mabel. 3. James Green, graduate of V. M. I. school and University of Virginia law department, class of 1911; admitted to the bar the same year, passing examination with highest

Digitized by Google

honors, and at once commenced practice in Norfolk. 4. Alvah H., Jr., graduate of Randolph-Macon College and the law course of the University of Virginia, class of 1912, admitted to the bar the same year, passing the examinations with highest honors, as did his brother; now practicing with the firm of Martin & Martin. 5. Howard G. 6. Dorothy.

George Gresham Martin. George Gresham Martin, son of Colonel James Green (q. v.) and Bettie L. (Gresham) Martin, was born in Norfolk county, Virginia, August 8, 1869. In the public schools and Norfolk Academy he obtained his preparatory scholastic training, then entered Randolph-Macon College and the University of Virginia. After leaving the University of Virginia he began the study of law, continuing this after his appointment to the office of deputy county clerk of courts. Gaining admission to the bar, he at once established in general practice, which he continues to this time, specializing, to a certain extent, in corporation and title law. He is a lawyer of standing and reputation, was city attorney for the city of Berkeley for several years, and is attorney for the Merchants' and Planters' Bank and the Chesapeake Building Association, likewise holding place upon the directorates of both these institutions, and is also attorney for the Berkeley Permanent Building and Loan Association. Mr. Martin is president of the Superior Land Company, and now fills the office of harbor commissioner. His political party is the Democratic and he is a member of the Norfolk county committee of that party, also serving on the board of education. He is a member of lodge, chapter, commandery and shrine of the Masonic order, and belongs to the St. Thomas Protestant Episcopal Church. His club is the Country.

In legal, political, financial and business circles Mr. Martin has risen to positions of prominence, for which natural endowments and acquired ability have qualified him. He typifies alert, progressive citizenship, and has shown himself to be steadfastly and actively enlisted in the cause of advancement and improvement in civil affairs.

George Gresham Martin married, September 28, 1893, Lillian H. Wilson, born October 17, 1872, daughter of Rev. Dr. Richard Taylor and Sarah Hataka (Hobbs) Wilson, her father a graduate of the Virginia Military Institute, formerly an attorney. Rev. Dr. Richard Taylor Wilson was a son of Charles and Mary Elizabeth Wilson, his wife a daughter of Meredith Clayton and Clara Jane (Starke) Hobbs. Children of George Gresham and Lillian H. (Wilson) Martin: Lillian Elizabeth, born May 27, 1895; Mary Maud, born September 12, 1896, died April 16, 1904; George Gresham Jr., born July 14, 1903; Richard W., born September 20, 1906.

Samuel Walker Lyons. Maud Martin, daughter of Colonel James Green (q. v.) and Bettie L. (Gresham) Martin, was born July 10, 1860. She enjoyed excellent educational advantages. She married, May 19, 1880, Samuel Walker Lyons, born December 18, 1855, son of William H. and Sophia (Walker) Lyons. William H. Lyons was born in Pennsylvania, 1830, died in Berkeley, Virginia, 1910; he was superintendent of machinery in the United States Navy Yard at Portsmouth, Virginia, for twenty-seven years, and was president of the Portsmouth city council for some years and treasurer of the city one term of four years. He was the father of two sons and three daughters, Samuel W., of whom further; Eleanor M., married Charles H. Williams; Sophia Belle, deceased; William H., deceased; Willie Frances, deceased.

Samuel Walker Lyons was educated in Slater's private school and after the completion of his general studies took up draughting. Becoming proficient in this calling, he was employed as a draughtsman, entering the government service in the navy yard, Norfolk, Virginia, later accepting a position as guager in United States Revenue Service and remained there until he was elected to the office of treasurer of Norfolk county, in 1883, and which he has since held continuously. For thirty-two years he has wisely and efficiently administered the finances of Norfolk county, and has returned full and exact account of his stewardship of the public funds. Among his fellows in the public service he is known as an official to whom duty is paramount and who considers the full discharge of his duty an obligation almost sacred. He is a member of lodge, chapter, commandery and shrine in the Masonic order, and is also

Digitized by Google

identified with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. His political stand is taken with the Republican party. Children of Samuel Walker and Maud (Martin) Lyons: William Henry, Bessie, Samuel Walker Jr., and Maud. Samuel Walker Jr. married, August 3, 1912, Florence Cornelia Ives, and has one daughter, Florence, born August 21, 1913.

Greer Baughman, M. D. A native born son of Richmond, a product of her classical and professional colleges, with the added knowledge gained by post-graduate courses in Vienna, Berlin, Dresden and Dublin, Dr. Baughman is giving to the city of his birth and her institutions his best professional service and the energy of his virile manhood. He is a grandson of George Baughman, who opposed secession until his state joined the ranks of the Confederacy, then sent all his sons into the Confederate army, himself joined the Home Guards, being too old for service in the field, and exhausted his entire fortune in the purchase of bonds issued by the Confederate government.

(II) George Baughman, son of John and Barbara Baughman, was born August 15, 1809, died June 15, 1870. He was born at Yellow Breeches Creek, in the Susquehanna Valley, Pennsylvania. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. He married Mary Jane Greer, born August 25, 1811, in New Orleans, Louisiana, died April 25, 1898, in Richmond, daughter of George Greer, who died at Baltimore, Maryland, in 1825. George Greer was a member of a Baltimore independent battery and fought in the war of 1812 at North Port and Fort McHenry, September 12 and 13, 1814. He married Mary Hall, born 1781, died 1858, daughter of Caleb and Bridget (Quinn) Hall. George Baughman had issue: George (2), Greer, Charles Christian, of whom further; Emilius, Minnie Amelia, Frank.

(III) Charles Christian Baughman, son of George and Mary Jane (Greer) Baughman, was born in Baltimore, Maryland, August 8, 1842, died March 3, 1908. He was educated in Baltimore, Maryland, and Salem, Virginia, schools and prior to attaining his nineteenth year entered the service of his state as a private soldier. He enlisted, April 21, 1861, in Company F, Richmond Light Infantry, and was transferred the same year to the famous Otey Battery, ranking as corporal. He shared the varying fortunes of the Confederacy until the final surrender, when he at once entered business life in Richmond as a manufacturer of wooden ware in association with Charles Stokes. He next in company with his father and brothers, Greer and Emilius, formed the firm of Baughman Brothers, Stationers and Printers, later reorganized as the Baughman Stationery Company, of which Charles C. Baughman was general manager. He was very active in church work, and for many years was a vestryman of Christ Episcopal Church. He married, February 12, 1873, Williette Harrison Stevens, born in Harrisonburg, Virginia, February 3, 1852, died August 13, 1893, daughter of William Gratton Stevens, born 1819, died 1861, and Margaret Frances (Harrison) Stevens, born April 24, 1819, died June 13, 1858. Margaret Frances Harrison was a daughter of Dr. Peachy Harrison, born April 6, 1777, died April 25, 1848, and Mary (Stuart) Harrison, born September 12, 1783, married, 1804, died September 19, 1857. Dr. Peachy Harrison was a son of Colonel Benjamin Harrison, an officer of the revolutionary army from Virginia, born 1741, died 1819, and his wife, Mary (McClure) Harrison, born 1741, died 1815. Colonel Benjamin Harrison was a son of Daniel Harrison, born 1700, died 1770, and Margaret (Craven) Harrison, his wife, who died in 1783. Daniel Harrison, was a son of Thomas and Jane (Delahaye) Harrison, from Maryland, who settled in Prince William county, which he represented between 1744 and 1755 in the house of burgesses. He was granted 2,500 acres of land in 1744 by Governor Gooch where the town of Harrisonburg, Virginia, stands. In May, 1780, the town of Harrisonburg was laid off with fifty acres of this land, probably by his son, Thomas Harrison Jr.

(IV) Greer Baughman, M. D., only child of Charles Christian and Williette Harrison (Stevens) Baughman, was born in Richmond, Virginia, February 19, 1874. His early education was obtained in Richmond private schools, four years being passed at Mr. Thomas H. Norwood's University School. He then entered the academic department of the University of Virginia, where he spent three years. He then began

Digitized by Google

the study of medicine at the Medical College of Virginia, whence he was graduated Doctor of Medicine, class of 1897. He was interne at the City Hospital, Richmond, 1897-98. During the years 1898-99 and 1900 he took post-graduate courses in Vienna, Austria; Berlin, Germany; Dresden, Saxony, and Dublin, Ireland. In addition to private practice and his post-graduate work abroad, Dr. Baughman has also done post-graduate work in the Medical College of Virginia. In 1897 he was made a "Quiz Master" on practice of medicine, Medical College of Virginia; in 1901 a "Quiz Master" on physiology; was lecturer on hygiene and chief of outdoor obstetrical clinic, Medical College of Virginia, and in charge of gynecological room, Free Infirmary; in 1902 and 1903 the same, also was lecturer on Hematology; in 1909 elected professor of histology, pathology and bacteriology, Medical College of Virginia; in 1913 elected associate professor of obstetrics, in 1915 professor of obstetrics, Medical College of Virginia. In 1906 Dr. Baughman was elected a member of the outhern Surgical and Gynecological Association, and in 1913 was elected a fellow of the American Asociation of Obstetrics and Gynecologists; he is also a member of the American Medical Association, of the Tri-State Medical Association of Virginia and Carolinas and of the Medical Society of Virginia; vice-president of the latter society in 1905; the Southern Medical and Richmond Academy of Medicine and Surgery. In 1913, in association with six others, he founded in Richmond, Virginia, Stuart Circle Hospital, a private hospital with fifty beds. He belongs to the following Greek letter societies: Phi Delta Theta, Theta Nu Epsilon, and Pi Mu, having been senior councillor of Pi Mu for two years, and chairman of the committee of the national convention of Phi Delta Theta for the purpose of establishing the "Honor System." In 1907 Dr. Baughman was elected a member of Virginia Chapter, Sons of the Revolution, and since 1910 has been treasurer of the chapter. His clubs are the Country Club of Virginia, and the Commonwealth of Richmond. He is a member of St. Paul's Episcopal Church, his wife of Sacred Heart Cathedral, Richmond.

Dr. Baughman married, at Washington, D. C., April 6, 1904, Wilhelmina Agnes Reeve, born in that city, July 15, 1879, daughter of Felix Alexander and Wilhelmina Donelson (Maynard) Reeves. Felix A. Reeve was colonel of the Eighth Regiment, Tennessee Infantry Volunteers, United States army, during the war between the states, later settling in Washington, D. C., where he was connected with the government. During President Cleveland's first administration, he was appointed assistant solicitor of the treasury; was made solicitor during President Cleveland's second term, and is now assistant solicitor, having continued as either solicitor or assistant solicitor under each succeeding administration. Children of Colonel Reeve: Dr. Jesse Newman; Captain Horace Maynard, United States army (deceased); Mary Donelson; Captain Earnest Manning, United States army; Felecia Oliphant; Wilhelmina Agnes, of previous mention; Laura Washburn; Josephine Martin. Children of Dr. Greer and Wilhelmina Agnes (Reeve) Baughman, all born in Richmond, Virginia: Wilhelmina Reeve, May 13, 1905; Margaret Harrison, April 17, 1910; Greer Jr., October 20, 1912.

Charles R. Robins, M. D. The profession of medicine has claimed many of Richmond's sons and many have gone forth from her colleges to labor in other fields, but Dr. Robins has been one of these sons who has devoted his life and learning to the people with whom he was reared and to the institutions that first sent him forth duly accredited to labor as a practicing physician. Since the year 1900 he has been intimately associated with the Medical College of Virginia, and with the institutions of healing with which the city abounds. His fame as a gynecologist is more than local, and as a member of the faculty of the Medical College of Virginia, his knowledge has been passed to the hundreds of students who later in their chosen locations utilize the learning and skill of their college instructor.

Dr. Charles R. Robins was born in Richmond, Virginia, December 31, 1868, son of William Broadus and Bessie (Mebane) Robins. William B. Robins, born in King William county, Virginia, March 24, 1834, died in Richmond, July 22, 1906. When fourteen years of age he located in Richmond, where he worked at clerical employment until the war, then for a time held an appointment under the Confederate government. Later he enlisted in the cavalry

Digitized by Google

Chas. A. Robins M.D.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

branch of the Confederate army and was injured by his horse falling on him when shot during a charge at the battle of Malvern Hill. After the war closed, he was connected with several of the banks of the city, as clerk, then engaged in the real estate business. Later he was with the Virginia Fire and Marine Insurance Company, then with the First National Bank, until his retirement from business, several years before his death. He was a Democrat in politics, and a member of the Second Baptist Church of Richmond. He married, September 15, 1859, in the Third Presbyterian Church in Richmond, Bessie Mebane, born April 8, 1837, in Richmond, died there, October 5, 1913, daughter of Alexander and Emmeline (Pleasants) Mebane. Children: Alexander Mebane, born July 2, 1861, died in infancy; Mary Giles, born August 23, 1862, married, February 27, 1889, Henry P. Taylor Jr., of Richmond; William Randolph, born August 15, 1866; married Josephine Knox, of Richmond; Charles Russell, of whom further; Albert Sidney, born July 17, 1871, died in infancy; Frank Gordon, born January 18, 1873, married Virginia Ruiz, of Havana, Cuba.

Dr. Charles Russell Robins, after his graduation from Richmond High School, entered business life as a clerk, continuing until his election to the office of secretary and treasurer of the Southern Manufacturing Company, in September, 1890. He spent two years in that capacity, resigning in 1892, having decided to begin the study of medicine. In the latter year he entered the Medical College of Virginia, as a student, and was graduated M. D. in 1894. He was interne at the United States Marine Hospital, Boston, Massachusetts, until October 1, 1895, during which time he pursued courses of study at Harvard Medical School. He was then associated in the practice with Dr. George Ben Johnston, of Richmond, Virginia, until October 1, 1900, and since then has been in independent practice. He occupied various positions in the Medical College of Virginia, and in 1906 was elected professor of Gynecology, a branch of medical practice in which he had specialized and been very successful. After the consolidation of the Medical College of Virginia with the University College of Medicine, Dr. Robins was elected professor of gynecology in the combined colleges. In addition to his duties at the college and his private practice, he has founded and been connected with other hospitals of Richmond. From 1904 until the present date, he has been secretary-treasurer of the Memorial Hospital Corporation, and is gynecologist to the Memorial Hospital. He is also chief surgeon on the staff of the Virginia Hospital; on the staff of Stuart Circle Hospital, and was one of the founders of the Stuart Circle Hospital Corporation, serving as its treasurer. He also was one of the founders and was the first business manager of the "Old Dominion Journal of Medicine and Surgery." The exactions of practice and his many official positions have not kept Dr. Robins from the fulfillment of his obligations as a citizen, nor of the pleasures of social intercourse with his fellow-men. He is a member of the city school board, belongs to the Masonic order, the Westmoreland Club of Richmond, the Hermitage Golf Club and the Country Club of Virginia. He is a member of the Sons of the Revolution and has been secretary of the Virginia Society since 1898. His fraternities are Omega Upsilon Phi and Theta Nu Epsilon. In political faith he is a Democrat, and in religious affiliation a member of the Second Baptist Church, his wife and childrens members of Grace Episcopal Church.

Dr. Robins married, in Trinity Episcopal Church, Staunton, Virginia, October 18, 1899, Evelyn Spotswoode Berkeley, born in Staunton, September 17, 1872, daughter of Captain Francis Brooke Berkeley. Children: Francis Berkeley, born September 17, 1900; Dorothy Randolph, October 6, 1902; Charles Russell Jr., June 28, 1905; Evelyn Spotswoode, September 11, 1906; Bessie Mebane, November 8, 1907; Alexander Spotswoode, December 31, 1910.

Stephen Taylor Beveridge is a member of one of the splendid old Virginia families which have stood for so long as a type of the strong and gracious, the descendants of those splendid men of the past who, despite their rural lives, proved themselves amply capable of handling the affairs of a nation, who, like Cincinnatus, could abandon the plow for the baton of general without diffidence, who to the culture of the aristocrat added the simplicity of the democrat; the prototype of the American ideal of a gentleman.

Digitized by Google

The Beveridge family were living in Henrico county, Virginia, in the time of the grandfather of the subject of this sketch, that famous old county, whose name is so intimately connected with the stirring, perilous days, alike of the colonial period and of the revolution. This grandfather was William H. Beveridge, born in that county just mentioned, and as he grew older a farmer there. He was eminently successful in his farming operations and was a prominent figure in the community. He married a Miss Williams, also a native of the region.

John Williams Beveridge, son of William H. and ——— (Williams) Beveridge, was born in Richmond, December 7, 1815, and passed his entire life in that city, dying December 24, 1896. As a young man he entered the grocery business and met with great success. His establishment became one of the leading ones in its line in Richmond, and Mr. Beveridge continued to conduct it for a period of fifty years, and always at its original location on Brook avenue. Mr. Beveridge married (first) Mary Holmes, of Albany, New York, whose death left her husband six children, four of whom are still living. These are Elizabeth A., now Mrs. R. C. Carter; Mary W., now Mrs. Charles H. Thompson; Irving L. and John H.; all residents of Richmond. He married (second) Lucinda Carter, a native of Hanover county, Virginia, where she was born July 15, 1830. She was a daughter of Thomas Francis and Frances (Green) Carter, and a granddaughter of Robert and Keziah Carter, of Hanover county, Virginia, where Robert Carter was among the wealthiest of the residents. His son inherited his wealth and was himself a prosperous farmer in Hanover county. Of the six children born to him and his wife, who was the daughter of Macon Green, of Hanover county, all grew to manhood or womanhood, and were given the advantage of the best possible education. His daughter, Mrs. Beveridge, is now dead. Two of Mr. Beveridge's uncles served in the Confederate army during the civil war, Robert C. Carter, in the Richmond Light Infantry Blues, and Thomas R. Carter in the Fayette Artillery. To Mr. Beveridge and his second wife were born three children, as follows: Stephen Taylor, of whom further; Frank D. and Edith Carter, all of whom are residents of Richmond. Mr. Beveridge married (third) Mrs. Sarah Norvel, of Henrico county, who died in 1892 without issue.

Stephen Taylor Beveridge, eldest son of John Williams and Lucinda (Carter) Beveridge, was born October 16, 1856, in Richmond, Virginia. He received his education in his native city, attending the public schools, from which he graduated with the first class ever graduating from these institutions, that of 1875. Some time later he was instrumental in organizing the alumni of the Richmond High Schools, which has as its first object that of procuring an adequate library for the use of the schools. After completing his preparatory courses in the high school, he went to Richmond College, and later matriculated at the Washington and Lee University. From the latter institution he graduated with the class of 1878, and at once proceeded to enter business, securing for himself, in the first place, a position in the house of Charles L. Todd, engaged in the grain business. With Mr. Todd he remained in a clerical capacity for a period of ten years, in the meantime learning the entire business and mastering it down to the smallest details. When the ten years were completed Mr. Beveridge felt himself fully capable of engaging in the business on his own account, and having accumulated a capital sufficient to permit beginning this independent venture he withdrew from his association with Mr. Todd and established his present business, under the firm name of S. T. Beveridge & Company. This was in the year 1887, and since then the concern has undergone a continual development, so that it is now one of the most prominent of its kind in the state of Virginia. The prominence which his great success has given him in the business and financial world of Richmond, and the reputation which he has won for himself for unimpeachable integrity and unusual ability have very naturally caused many leading concerns to desire the benefit of his powers, with the consequent association of his name with their management. He is among other things, the vice-president of the Richmond Bank and Trust Company, a director in the McGraw, Yarbrough Company, dealers in plumbers' supplies, and was at one time president of the Richmond Grain Exchange for several years. Mr. Beveridge is a prom-

Digitized by Google

inent member of the Richmond Chamber of Commerce, and served for some time on the board of directors of that important body.

In spite of his prominence in business and financial circles, Mr. Beveridge has by no means confined his attention and energy to this department of activity. This temptation, only too often yielded to by the brilliant captains of industry today, with a consequent narrowing of their sympathies, has never been a weakness of Mr. Beveridge, whose interests and sympathies are of too broad and vital a character to suffer themselves to be eclipsed in that fashion. He has always maintained a lively regard for all the aspects of life in his native city and state, and is an active participant in many of its departments. He is a member of the Democratic party and takes a keen interest in all political and social questions agitating the country today, whether they be of national or merely local application.

Mr. Beveridge married, December 23, 1886, in Richmond, Jennie Fox, a native of that place. Mrs. Beveridge was a member of a well known Maryland family, her parents having come thence to Virginia in the year 1861. Her father was Charles James Fox, a native of Baltimore, his father's name appearing upon the well known monument as one of the old defenders of that city. He was a very able engineer, and a prominent builder of boats and ships. His removal to Richmond occurred just at the outbreak of the civil war, and his expert knowledge became at once of double value. His coming to Virginia had been for the purpose of taking charge of the construction of certain war vessels for the Confederacy, and in this capacity and many others his skill was called into requisition during the continuance of hostilities. Among other feats of his was the construction of the celebrated poontoon bridge across the James river at Richmond, for the use of General Johnson's army. There have been no children born to Mr. and Mrs. Beveridge. They are members of the Episcopal church, and are active in the support of their church and the many benevolences existing in connection therewith.

Frank Lee Costenbader, D. D. S., M. D. The father of Dr. Frank Lee Costenbader, a prominent dental practitioner of Richmond, Virginia, was William H. Costenbader, a native of Pennsylvania, who founded his line in Virginia, and with the troops from that state, fought in the Confederate cause against the army of the Union, while his brothers were soldiers of the northern forces. Several of his seven children continue their residence in Virginia, loyal to the state of their father's adoption and their birth, Virginians in love for and pride in their home.

William H. Costenbader, son of Henry and Caroline (Koch) Costenbader, was born near Mauch Chunk, Pennsylvania, and resided there until he was a youth of seventeen years, removing then to Virginia, and settling in Westmoreland county. His calling was that of a millwright, and in Westmoreland county he became the proprietor of a general store and owner and operator of a mill that was formerly the possession of George Washington. The war between the states found him enlisted in Company E, Fifty-fifth Regiment Virginia Volunteer Infantry, at Tappahannock, Virginia. He served under Captains J. B. Jett, Jim Wharton and W. E. Baker; Colonel Mallory, of Tappahannock; brigade, Heath's, Field's and Walker's; A. P. Hill's division; Stonewall Jackson corps; commander-in-chief, Robert E. Lee. In the Confederate service he experienced many of the thrilling adventures and misfortunes that fall to a soldier's lot, being wounded in action, taken prisoner by the enemy, and confined in a Maryland military prison. Poor sanitary conditions, lack of sufficient nourishment, and careless treatment by his captors, resulted in a severe attack of typhoid fever, from which he happily recovered after a long time. A detailed account of his military experience during the war is as follows: In prison at Point Lookout, while loading logs used in building a mess house for the soldiers, he made his escape to the banks of the Potomac. There he found an old canoe and one oar, and with this equipment he paddled across the Potomac river, reaching his family in Westmoreland county, Virginia, safely. He immediately reported to the authorities and at once resumed active service. When his regiment went into the third day's fight at Gettysburg, he was commissioned by his colonel to follow the colors, and should the color bearer fall, see to it that the colors were brought from the field. The color bearer

Digitized by Google

was shot, but this was not observed until the main army had retreated a considerable distance. When Mr. Costenbader made this discovery, he returned to the field of battle alone to get the colors. As the Union soldiers saw him come back alone they commenced to cheer and shout in admiration of his bravery. Later in life, when he recounted this adventure to his sons, he told them that the shouting aroused his anger and he lost all fear. All alone he rammed the colors into the ground, faced the enemy, at whom he fired three times, and then retreated in safety. The enemy had apparently too much admiration for his courage and bravery to shoot him down, which they could have done very easily. During the second day at Gettysburg he, with a few others, captured twenty-two Union soldiers. His eldest brother was in General Sherman's army, and was one of the men who, on the destructive march through the south, was considered one of the bravest soldiers in the Union army. His name was Jesse, and he was as sure that the Union army was in the right, as his brother was that the Confederates had right on their side. He, also, has passed away. He was one of the stanch Grand Army of the Republic men of the north. His hatred for his brother who was fighting for the southern cause was intense, and he frequently expressed the wish that they might meet face to face in battle. After the war they met—and all differences were forgotten. A complete record of the engagements in which Mr. Costenbader was active is as follows: At Gaines Mill, one day; Mechanicsville, one day; Malvern Hill, one day; Cedar Mountain, one day; Second Manassas, three days; Ox Hill, where he was shot through the right breast, the bullet being extracted from his back; Fredericksburg; Gettysburg, during the three days; Wilderness, two days; Spottsylvania, one day; Hanovertown, where he was again wounded; Funkstown or Falling Waters; and Warrentown Springs. Upon his return to his Westmoreland county home, he resumed his business occupations, with which he was successfully identified until his death in 1903 at the age of sixty-seven years.

Mr. Costenbader married Ella J. Pitts, born in 1848, died about 1895, daughter of William Larkin and Martha Ann (Page) Pitts; granddaughter of Richard Larkin Pitts, who was born in Caroline county, Virginia; and a sister of Elizabeth, Ann, Martha, William, Silas, John, Sarah, Lucy, Harriet, Alexander, Larkin and Robert. Mr. and Mrs. Costenbader had children: Benjamin, a resident of Slatington, Pennsylvania; Edwin H., lives at Colonial Beach, Virginia; John H., a dentist, of Norfolk, Virginia; Cora V., married Robert L. Thomas, and lives on the old Pitts homestead in Virginia; Vivanna, unmarried, resides in Richmond; Ardelle R., married Claude Wilkins and lives at Maple Grove, Westmoreland county, Virginia; Dr. Frank Lee, of whom further.

Dr. Frank Lee Costenbader, son of William H. and Ella J. (Pitts) Costenbader, was born on the maternal homestead in Westmoreland county, Virginia. His education was obtained in the elementary schools of his native county, and there he attended college, afterward coming to Richmond and entering the University College of Medicine, receiving from that institution in 1901, the degree of Doctor of Dental Surgery, and in 1902, that of Doctor of Medicine. For the period of one year after his graduation in medicine, he was the resident physician in St. Luke's Hospital, and in May, 1903, established himself in the practice of dentistry, having made that profession his choice. Dr. Costenbader's professional labors have been heavy ever since he began his preparatory study for his degree in medicine and dentistry, and in active practice he has found great favor in Richmond, to which field he has confined his efforts. His office for the past four years has been at No. 113 East Grace street, where he attends to a large and profitable practice. Dr. Costenbader is fraternally associated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Masonic order, affiliating, in the last mentioned organization, with Dove Lodge, No. 51, Free and Accepted Masons. In religious belief he is identified with the Christian church, and a member of the Seventh Street congregation of that denomination.

Dr. Costenbader married, at Washington, District of Columbia, July 25, 1913, Mary Adelaide Teck Shand, born in Halifax, Nova Scotia, Canada, November 1, 1874, a daughter of James and Annie (Reid) Shand, and a sister of Ella, Elizabeth C., Robert Napier, Matthew Henry, James P., Harry Elcho,

Digitized by Google

Frederick William West, Hiram Joseph Bennett and Edgar G. James Shand was a commission merchant and real estate appraiser, and was captain in the Halifax Garrison Artillery.

Langdon Taylor Christian. An old chronicle recites that "Mr. Thomas Christian owned all of the land on both sides of the Chickahominy river from Windsor Shades to Squirrel Park." However, the domains of Thomas Christian, the emigrant, may not have been as extensive as thus indicated, but it is known that in the region referred to, there were at one time twelve connecting plantations owned and occupied by the Christians; and it seems beyond question that "Mr. Thomas Christian" was the progenitor of the families of New Kent, Charles City, and James City counties, in Virginia. A considerable part of those lands have been continuously in possession of descendants of the first settler, down to the present time in those counties. In recent years a farm called "Cherry Bottom" in Charles City county, on the Chickahominy, a part of an original grant of 1080 acres of land patented to Thomas Christian, October 21, 1687, was owned and occupied by Mrs. Louisa Christian and her husband, Thomas L. Christian. The dwelling house thereon, though evidently of very great age, was still in a good state of preservation about the year 1900, and was probably the home of William Christian, of Goochland county, one of the antecedents of the New Kent branch of the family.

There is a family tradition that Thomas Christian, progenitor of this family in Virginia, was of the Isle of Man family of Christians, or McChristian, as the name was originally spelled. Said tradition has been somewhat confirmed by certain historical evidence brought to light in recent years. It is difficult, however, to connect this family through authentic records with any of the English families of the same name in the Isle of Man and other places, on account of the destruction of the early New Kent county records, and a partial destruction of the Charles City county records. That he was a man of some social distinction is evidenced by the fact that "Mr." was prefixed to his name; but the family did not attain in the eighteenth century that distinction it enjoyed in the nineteenth. Many persons of the name in Virginia and elsewhere in the United States have become prominent in the military and political history of the country.

It is not known when the first Thomas Christian arrived in Virginia, but the land grant records of Virginia show the following patents, to wit: January 5, 1657, to Thomas Christian one hundred acres of land on the north side of James river and the east side of Chickahominy; another patent to him dated December 9, 1662, and a third, October 21, 1687, for 1080 acres in Charles City county, Virginia. Also there are other grants: one dated October 26, 1694, to Mr. Thomas Christian, Senior, for 193 acres in Charles City county, south of the Chickahominy swamp. Presumably his sons were: 1. Thomas, of Charles City county, Virginia, who secured patents to lands in 1712 and 1727, in the forks of Beaver Dam Creek, of that part of Henrico county called Goochland. 2. Charles, of Charles City, who secured grants of land in 1714 and 1727 in the same locality. 3. James, who was granted land in the same vicinity, and bounded by Thomas Christian's land. 4. John, of Charles City in 1724, obtained a grant of land in the same community.

James Christian, presumably the third son of Thomas Christian, the emigrant, was of the parish of St. Peter's, New Kent county. He married Amy, supposed to be the daughter of Gideon Macon, of New Kent county, Virginia. They had children: 1. Judith, baptized May 21, 1711. 2. Richard, of Charles City. 3. Joel, of Charles City, per deed of 1754 in Goochland. 4. William, of Goochland, in deed dated 1752. 5. James, of St. Peter's parish, New Kent, who, in 1758, sold Isaac Meanley 130 acres in Goochland, bounded by lands of Joel Christian. 6. Gideon, of whom below.

Gideon Christian, son of James and Amy (Macon) Christian, was born February 5, 1727-28, according to St. Peter's parish register. There is a deed dated 1756 from Gideon Christian of Charles City county for 368 acres of land in Goochland county, patented by James Christian, March 11, 1711 and devised by said James to his son Gideon. His will was proved in Charles City county in 1797. He married Susan Browne, daughter of William Browne and Alice Eaton, and had issue: Eaton, Francis, Patrick, William Allen, Anna, who married

Digitized by Google

Isaac Hill; Alice, Fanny. It seems probable that the above mentioned William Allen Christian may be the ancestor of that branch of the Christian family whose record follows. Gideon Christian, a descendant of the Christian family of Charles City and New Kent counties, Virginia, was born about 1790, probably in Charles City county, Virginia. He was a farmer in New Kent county, Virginia, near the Chickahominy river. He married ——— Apperson, of New Kent county; and had issue, namely: William Edmund, of whom further; Elizabeth, who married Grandison Pearson; Margaret Ann, who married W. A. Stuart; John Henry; Robert James.

William Edmund Christian, son of Gideon and ——— (Apperson) Christian, was born December 5, 1817, in New Kent county, Virginia. He was a farmer, a Democrat in politics, and a member of the Baptist church in New Kent county. On account of impaired health, he did not take part in active military operations during the civil war. He died in June, 1865, at Milton, in Charles City county, Virginia. He married Annie E. Taylor, daughter of James Taylor, of James City county, Virginia, in 1849, at Williamsburg, Virginia. She was born July 9, 1830, in James City county, Virginia. They had six children: 1. Laura K., born December 23, 1850, in New Kent county, Virginia; married John G. Livezey, Newport News, Virginia, May 11, 1886. 2. Langdon Taylor, of whom further. 3. Ella Louisa, born July 1, 1856, in New Kent county, Virginia, died June 1, 1875. 4. Annie Willis, born January 25, 1858, in New Kent county, Virginia; married William B. Langley, Norfolk, Virginia, April 12, 1892. 5. William Thomas, born September 17, 1860, in Charles City county, Virginia. 6. Gideon L., born September, 1862, in Charles City county, Virginia.

Langdon Taylor Christian, son of William Edmund and Annie E. (Taylor) Christian, was born May 26, 1853, in New Kent county, Virginia. His schooling was limited to a few months in a graded school, but he attained a fair education by means of private study at home. He remained on the farm in Charles City county, until he was seventeen years of age. In 1870 he went to Richmond and secured employment in James A. Scott & Company's tobacco factory, where he continued until October, 1872. He then entered the employ of John A. Belvin, furniture dealer and undertaker with whom he remained until the death of his employer in July, 1880, and whom he succeeded in 1880 as a funeral director, which business has been continued unchanged to 1913, in the name of Langdon Taylor Christian.

Langdon Taylor Christian enlisted in Company G, First Virginia Infantry Regiment of Volunteers, in 1872, at nineteen years of age; was transferred to Company B, Walker Light Guard, of the same regiment in 1876, and elected second lieutenant in 1882, but resigned in 1884. In twelve years' service he was absent from company roll call only three times; was made quartermaster of the First Battalion of Virginia Cavalry, and served until April 30, 1890, when he was elected captain of his old company, Walker's Light Guard, First Virginia Regiment of Infantry; he was appointed by General A. L. Phillips on his staff as inspector general of the First Brigade, Virginia Volunteers, in February, 1895, with the rank of major; and was retired from service in April, 1898, when the brigade was disbanded with a record of twenty-six years of consecutive military service in the Virginia State Militia.

In politics he is a Democrat, and has long been identified with local and state political affairs; was elected a member of the city council of Richmond, Virginia, in 1888, and served in that capacity for ten years. He was elected to the Virginia state legislature from the city of Richmond in 1900, and served in the long term which lasted through 1904. He is a member of Broad Street Methodist Episcopal Church of Richmond; is a master Mason and past master of Jappa Lodge, No. 40, and past high priest of Lafayette Royal Arch Chapter; also past eminent commander of the Commandery of St. Andrew, No. 13, Knights Templar; also a member and past chancellor of Syracuse Lodge, Knights of Pythias, all of Richmond, Virginia, and has filled many positions of trust in his profession, such as past president of the National Funeral Directors Association; secretary since 1887 of the State Funeral Directors Association, and secretary and member of the State Board of Embalming since it was established in 1894.

He married, October 5, 1881, at Richmond, Virginia, Belle B. Brown daughter of John Twiggs and Lovely Virginia (Bev-

Digitized by Google

erly) Brown. She was born in May, 1855, at Fredericksburg, Virginia, and is descended from an old Virginia family. Her father, John Twiggs Brown, was a merchant at Fredericksburg, at the beginning of the civil war; he enlisted in the Ninth Virginia Cavalry, Confederate States army, in 1861; later was transferred to the medical department of the Confederate States army, under Surgeon General Samuel P. Moore, and was charged with securing medical supplies for the army by "running the blockade." Mr. Brown was captured near Ashland, Virginia, in 1864, and confined in Fort Delaware prison for a few months when he was exchanged, and assigned to duty at Howard's Grove Confederate Hospital, Richmond, Virginia, with the rank of captain, in which capacity he continued to the end of the war.

Issue of Belle B. Brown and Langdon Taylor Christian: 1. Josephine Beverley Christian, born March 22, 1884, at Richmond, Virginia; graduated from the Women's College at Richmond; married Clarence Watkins Hendley, of North Carolina, who later became cashier of the Heard National Bank, at Jacksonville, Florida. 2. Langdon Taylor Christian Jr., born August 28, 1893.

Thomas Christian. Whether the elements of success in life are innate attributes of the individual, or whether they are quickened by a process of circumstantial development, it is impossible to clearly determine, yet the study of a successful life is none the less interesting and profitable by reason of the existence of the same uncertainty. A man who measured up to the modern requirements was the late Thomas Christian, in whose death the community lost one of its best known and most highly esteemed citizens, who gave much time and thought to the advancement of the city of Richmond during his younger years.

Thomas Christian was born in Richmond county, August 3, 1845, eldest child of the late William H. and Emeline (Dudley) Christian, who were the parents of these other children: Lizzie; Mary; William H., died September 22, 1905; Charles, died in infancy; Emma, wife of George L. Christian; all those living reside in Richmond, Virginia.

Thomas Christian was educated in private schools of Richmond and at Williams College, Massachusetts, which thoroughly qualified him for the activities of life. For many years he was identified with the commercial and public life of Richmond, and after 1871 he was also engaged in business as a wholesale manufacturer. Scientific pursuits possessed a strong fascination for him, and in the pursuit of several branches of research he won wide distinction both here and abroad. His experiments in the field of photography as well as with the microscope attracted the attention of two continents. An ardent philatelist, he secured a notable collection of stamps, and his collection of Indian implements and relics gathered by himself, was also noteworthy. An outdoor life always appealed to him, and he was well known among the sportsmen and fishermen of the city, who estimated him at his true worth. Mr. Christian was for many years active in the work of the Chamber of Commerce, serving on the James River Improvement Committee never being absent from a meeting, and for a portion of his term of service acted as auditor of the committee. He was also a member of the State Commission of the New Orleans Exposition, and an active factor in the old state fair organization. His interests in life were broad, his work widely extended, and the influence he exerted will be felt for many years; although he has passed to the Great Beyond. He married, October 10, 1878, Ida Kate James, of Detroit, born April 9, 1856, daughter of Captain William V. and Amy U. (Harris) James, who survives him, as does also a daughter, Mrs. Charles G. Taylor Jr., of Ginter Park.

Mr. Christian died at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Charles G. Taylor, after a long illness, aged sixty-eight years. Interment was in Hollywood Cemetery, Richmond. The demise of Mr. Christian, who was a man of the highest character and standing, a man of unselfish disposition, hospitable, charitable, with a ready sympathy for those in affliction or need, was a great shock to his hosts of friends, who were to be found in all walks of life. Scrupulously honorable in all his dealings with mankind, he bore a reputation for public and private integrity second to none, and he left to posterity that priceless heritage, an honored name.

Digitized by Google

Meriwether Lewis Anderson, M. D. Dr. Anderson, through both paternal and maternal lines, is connected with distinguished men, famed in the civil and military history of Virginia from the earliest colonial days to the present. The emigrant ancestors, Scotch, English, Welsh and Irish, date from 1620, when Nicholas Martian came from England, and 1635, when Robert Lewis came from Wales; in 1753, when John Scott from the north of Ireland had land patented to him in Chambersburg, Pennsylvania. Other ancestors came to Virginia: George Reade from England in 1637; Augustine (1) Warner, from England, date unknown; Nicholas Meriwether, from Wales, date unknown; Raleigh Travers, in 1653; William Thornton, of Yorkshire, England, in 1660; Robert Talliaferro from England; David Anderson, of Scotch ancestry; John Harper, of Philadelphia and Alexandria; Gerard Fowke, of Gunston Hall, Staffordshire, England, to Stafford county, Virginia, 1669; Dr. Gustavus Brown, of Scotland and Maryland; Captain William Daniel a royalist officer, settled in Middlesex county, Virginia; Zachary Lewis, of Wales, in 1694; Rev. John Moncure, of Scotland, settled in Stafford county, Virginia, in 1733; Colonel Joseph Ball, of London; John Waller, of England, and Lieutenant William Lewis of the revolutionary army. All these are found fully recorded in Hayden's "Virginia Genealogies," the "Lewises and Kindred Families," Watson's "A Royal Lineage," "Some Notable Families of America," and Pitman's "Americans of Gentle Birth."

From David Anderson, the Scotchman, sprang Edmund Anderson, a farmer and merchant of Hanover and Albemarle counties, Virginia. His wife, Jane Meriwether (Lewis) Anderson, was a devoted Christian, of wide influence, greatly beloved. She was a daughter of Lieutenant William Lewis, Continental line, and only full sister of Meriwether Lewis, the explorer of Columbia and Missouri rivers.

Their son, Dr. Meriwether Lewis Anderson, born in Virginia, June 23, 1806, was a well beloved country doctor, with a large practice in Albemarle county, having a beautiful country home, "Locust Hill," where his son, Charles Harper Anderson, father of Dr. Meriwether Lewis (2) Anderson, of Richmond, was born. He was a Methodist. His family had left the established church and become Methodist, and Dr. Anderson, rather late in life, joined that church. He gave efficient service in large military hospitals at Charlottesville and the University of Virginia during the Confederate war. He was elected to the Virginia legislature, but served only a few months, dying March 6, 1863, in the midst of the session. He married Lucy S. Harper. He left issue: Meriwether Lewis, unmarried, killed in the battle at Brook Run, near Fisher's Hill, October 8, 1864; Charles Harper; Mary Miller, who married B. R. A. Scott.

Charles Harper Anderson, son of Dr. Meriwether Lewis and Lucy S. (Harper) Anderson, was born at "Locust Hill," Albemarle county, Virginia, June 28, 1848. He was a farmer and merchant of the county, and is noted for gentleness and firmness of character, combined with quixotic honesty. He is a member of the Presbyterian church and a Democrat. He was married at "Bel-air," Spottsylvania county, Virginia, February 15, 1872, by Rev. James P. Smith, of "Stonewall" Jackson's staff, to Sarah Travers Lewis Scott, born at "Bel-air," March 31, 1847. She is the daughter of James McClure and Sarah Travers (Lewis) Scott, and a descendant of John Scott, William McClure, Robert Lewis, Augustine Warner, speaker of the Virginia house of burgesses; Zachary Lewis, John Waller, Captain William Daniel, Joseph Ball, Raleigh Travers, Rev. John Moncure, Peter and Travers Daniel, signers of the protest against the Stamp Act, and other men of note. Children of Charles Harper Anderson: Meriwether Lewis (2), of whom further; Sarah Travers Lewis Scott, born February 1, 1874, married George Gordon; Charles Harper (2), born December 3, 1875; Alfred Scott, born February 14, 1878; Jane Lewis, born and died in 1882; a son, born and died February 18, 1883; Lucy Butler, born August 15, 1885, married B. Ernest Ward; Alden Scott, born February 24, 1888.

Dr. Meriwether Lewis (2) Anderson, of Richmond, Virginia, eldest child of Charles Harper and Sarah Travers Lewis (Scott) Anderson, was born at the family home, "Locust Hill," near the old Ivy Station, Albemarle county, Virginia, November 13, 1872. After home tuition until he was thirteen years of age, he began attending Fishburne Military School. He remained at home until he was seventeen years of age,

Digitized by Google

M. L. Anderson M. D.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

assisting his father on the homestead and in his general store. From seventeen to twenty-four years of age he was in the employ of the Adams Express Company as messenger. In 1896 he took a general business course at Smithdeal Business College in Richmond. In 1897 the medical instinct of Dr. Meriwether Lewis (1) Anderson, his grandfather, combined with a line of distinguished physicians on his maternal side, asserted itself and Meriwether Lewis (2) began a medical course at the Medical College of Virginia, in May, 1900, at the age of twenty-seven years, he was a graduated M. D., and spent the next year, until June, 1901, at the Old Dominion Hospital in Richmond. Since that time he has been engaged professionally in Richmond, located at 928 West Grace street, where he is well established in general practice. He was made a Mason on arriving at legal age, and at thirteen years became a member of the Presbyterian church, joining by his own wish and request. He is a member of the Royal Arcanum, and a Democrat in politics.

Dr. Anderson married, in the First Baptist Church, Richmond, September 23, 1903, Rev. George Cooper officiating, Annie Tatum, born in Richmond, May 22, 1874, daughter of William Henry and Mary (Pearman) Tatum, her father a merchant and veteran of the civil war, serving four years in the First Howitzer Confederate army. Children of Dr. Meriwether L. Anderson: Ann Meriwether, born January 13, 1905; Louisa Maury, born December 21, 1906; Sarah Travers, born January 30, 1908; Meriwether Lewis (3), born March 7, 1911.

Rev. Edward Nathan Calisch. The energy and intellectual activity that is a marked peculiarity of the Jewish race is clearly seen in the Rev. Edward Nathan Calisch, of Richmond, Virginia. He holds a responsible position, and shows the versatility of his talents, wielding at the same time a wide-spread influence. The place he has achieved is the result of an ambition which, even as a boy, drove him to work patiently and untiringly towards the aims which he had set for himself. The success which has crowned his efforts and placed him in a position of respect and esteem may justly be said to be mainly due to himself and his own ability and unflagging energy. He comes of a family of brain-workers. An uncle, N. S. Calisch, who was the editor of the "Amsterdamischer Courant" was an author and lexicographer, and compiled a standard English-Dutch and Dutch-English dictionary. A great-uncle, Morris Calisch, was an artist and poet.

Henry Calisch, father of the Rev. Edward N. Calisch, was born in Amsterdam, Holland, in 1832, and came to America in the fifties. He was a teacher by occupation, and noted for his literary and linguistic ability. He died about 1875, his death being caused by exposure suffered at the time of the great Chicago fire of 1871, at which time he was living in Chicago with his family. Later he returned to Toledo, Ohio, the city in which he had been living. He married Rebecca Van Norden, born in Rotterdam, Holland, in 1846, died in America in 1900. They had children: Solomon H., a resident of Toledo, Ohio; Edward Nathan, of this sketch; Frances H., unmarried, lives with her brother, the rabbi, and is a trained nurse by profession.

Rev. Edward Nathan Calisch was born in Toledo, Ohio, June 23, 1865. After the disaster of the Chicago fire, and the family had returned to Toledo, he attended local schools there, and when his father died, at which time he was ten years of age, he worked as a cash boy for a time with Mandel Brothers of Chicago. He then attended in succession the following institutions of learning: Hebrew Union College, which conferred upon him his degree as rabbi in 1887; University of Cincinnati, Bachelor of Laws in 1887; University of Virginia, Master of Arts in 1905, and Doctor of Philosophy in 1908. He commenced his active working life prior to his graduation, as a teacher in the Sabbath schools in Cincinnati, Ohio, and in Lexington, Kentucky. After his graduation in August, 1887, he was appointed as rabbi of a congregation in Peoria, Illinois. He remained in charge of his congregation in Peoria until 1891, in which year he was called to the congregation in Richmond, Virginia, with which he has since that time been identified. He is a prominent figure in all movements which have for their object the betterment of existing conditions, and is well known as a speaker, fluent and influential, in civic causes, city government, reform movements, etc. Since 1910 he has served as vice-presi-

Digitized by Google

dent of the Richmond branch of the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals; he is a member of the board of governors of the Wednesday Club; in 1914 was appointed a member of the Vice Commission of the City of Richmond. The congregation, Beth Ahabah, of which he is the spiritual head, has gained largely in every direction under his guidance. His fraternal affiliations is as follows: Jefferson Club; Blue Lodge, Chapter, Scottish Rite, and Shrine of the Masonic order; Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks; member of the executive committe of the Independent Order of B'nai Brith, an international fraternal organization; chaplain of the Blue Lodge and has been high priest of the chapter. In political matters, Rev. Calisch holds independent opinions, although he casts his vote for the Democratic candidates in city and state elections. He has at times changed his party allegiance, for reasons based upon the characters of the various candidates. All his life he has been a great lover of outdoor sports, and still finds great recreation in tennis, swimming, rowing and camp life.

In the world of literature Rev. Calisch has earned wide commendation. From his facile pen have appeared poems, articles on many subjects, in magazines and the daily press, but he has worked in a wider and deeper field. He is the author of "A Child's Bible," which was published in 1889; "The Book of Prayer," 1893; "The Jew in English Literature," 1909, which deals with what has been accomplished by the Jew in this field during the past century; "Methods of Teaching Bible History," volume I, published in 1913, volume II, in 1914. In addition, he has collaborated in the production of the Jewish Encyclopaedia, and in a memorial edition of the writings of Thomas Jefferson.

Rev. Calisch married, January 22, 1890, Gisela, a daughter of Abraham and Lena Woolner, and of their five children, Harold Edward, is studying architecture at the University of Pennsylvania, a member of the class of 1915; A. Woolner, is engaged in the real estate business; Edward N., the second of the name, is still at school. Rev. Calisch was asked what suggestion he had to make regarding the future training of young Americans of the present generation. He replied that into the minds of the young there should be instilled a greater sense of reverence, more respect for the authority of parents, teachers, and all those holding high positions in the state and country-at-large.

Samuel Horace Hawes. The Hawes family of New England and Virginia is one of the oldest in the United States. Descendants of the first two emigrant ancestors are numbered by the hundreds, and are scattered from Maine to Florida, and from New York to California. Hawes is derived from the old Saxon word "Hawe" which means a thorn hedge; and it is poetically said that "The name is not of German born, but of the fragrant English thorn." From Hawe came the name Hawleys, Haworths, Hawton, Haughton, Howes and Hawes, the last two being the most common spelling of the name in this country; however, the name "Hawes" has long been preserved in that form, both in Great Britain and America.

Richard and Edward Hawes, presumably brothers, emigrated to New England in 1635, and Edward settled at Dedham, Massachusetts Bay Colony, about twenty-five miles southwest of Boston. According to the Dedham town records, Edward Hawes married Eliony Lumber or Lombard, on April 15, 1648, whose family came over about the time of the Pilgrims in the "Mayflower." The eleventh month, 1659, he was granted three parcels of land at Dedham; he was a staunch Puritan.

Richard Hawes, aged twenty-nine years, together with his wife, Ann Hawes, aged twenty-six years, and two children, Ann and Obadiah Hawes, were authorized to be transported to New England in 1635. The name of Richard Hawes appears in a list of settlers referred to as the "Second emigration from England," who came over in four vessels from London, one of which was the ship "Mary and John," that brought the first settlers to Dorchester. It belonged to the Winthrop fleet, and was the first to arrive; but according to the same chronicle elsewhere stated, Richard Hawes came in the "Freelove," Captain Gibbs, in 1635, with his wife Ann and two children. He signed the church covenant in 1636; was granted land in 1637 and again in 1646. He died in 1656, at Dorchester. Their children were: Ann, two and one half years old, mentioned in the permit to emigrate; Obadiah, six months old, born in England; Bethiah, born in Dorchester, 27, 5, 1637; Deliverance, born

Digitized by Google

11, 4, 1640; Constant, born 17, 5, 1642; Eleazer, killed in the war, April 21, 1676.

The names of Obadiah Hawes and Eleazer Hawes appear in a list of names of male inhabitants of Dorchester in the year 1700, of persons who had reached the age of twenty-one years and upwards. In a chronicle dated February 22, 1660, Jeremy Hawes is mentioned as having been publicly reproved, and on October 19, 1664, the name of Eleazer Hawes, among others, appears signed to a petition addressed to the governor. Abijah Hawes, born September 11, 1752, at Wrentham, now Franklin, Massachusetts, died January 10, 1839, at Union, Maine; and Matthias Hawes, born at Franklin, Massachusetts, October 6, 1754, died November 4, 1828, at Union, Maine. These two brothers were the original founders of the Hawes family at Union, Maine, after the revolutionary war, and were descendants of Edward Hawes, of Dedham, Massachusetts, already mentioned.

(I) About 1785 there was one John Hawes with a family of eight in Shenandoah county, Virginia, who may have been the antecedent of this Virginia branch; but Jesse Hawes, born in Maine and accredited with revolutionary war service is, so far as now known, the founder of this particular branch of the Hawes family in Virginia. He married Anna Pierce, and had issue, who lived in Virginia.

(II) Samuel Pierce Hawes, son of Jesse and Anna (Pierce) Hawes, was born March 30, 1799, in Dorchester, Massachusetts. He was a merchant in Virginia, and a member of the Presbyterian church. He married Judith Anna Smith, January 25, 1825, at Olney, Henrico county, Virginia, and had children, born in Virginia.

(III) Samuel Horace Hawes, son of Samuel Pierce and Judith Anna (Smith) Hawes, was born June 5, 1838, in Powhatan county, Virginia. He was educated in private schools of Virginia. He learned the mercantile business in his father's store, and became a general merchant in Richmond, Virginia. He served as a soldier in the Confederate States army from April 19, 1861, to June 1, 1865; was lieutenant in the First Regiment of Virginia Artillery; and participated in nine of the hardest fought battles of the war; also was captured in 1864, and held a prisoner of war for thirteen months at Fort Delaware. Mr. Hawes has long been identified with the social and business interests of Richmond He was a director of the National State and City Bank of Richmond, Virginia, for ten years; a member of the Westmoreland Club, of Richmond; and of the Presbyterian church of the same place.

Mr. Hawes married (first) Martha Crane Heath, daughter of Stafford Robert Wilson and Catherine (Woodruff) Heath, of Newark, New Jersey, October 3, 1867, at Newark, New Jersey. He married (second) Mrs. Mary (Blair) Fitts, daughter of John and Cornelia (Dickenson) Blair, September 25, 1902, at Richmond, Virginia. Issue of first marriage: Horace Sterling, born November 4, 1868, at Richmond, Virginia; Katharine Heath, born September 3, 1875, at Richmond, Virginia.

Edward Govan Hill, M. D. Dr. Edward Govan Hill was born in King William county, Virginia, December 18, 1863, son of Edward C. Hill, born in June, 1837, died in 1906, and his wife, Mary Nelson (Bell) Hill, of Rockbridge county, Virginia. Edward C. Hill, a graduate of the Virginia Military Institute, class of 1857, and a civil engineer, was the son of Edward and Elizabeth (Govan) Hill. His wife was Mary Nelson Bell, daughter of John Marshall and Charlotte (Crawford) Bell.

Dr. Hill was educated at Aberdeen Academy, and was variously engaged until deciding upon medicine as his profession. He entered the University College of Medicine at Richmond, whence he was graduated Doctor of Medicine, class of 1900. Since that date he has been engaged in the practice of medicine in Richmond. Dr. Hill is the inventor of a system of refrigeration for railroad freight trains, and a system of temperature and air regulation for passenger trains. He is a member of the American Medical Association, American Public Health Association, Richmond Academy of Medicine and Surgery, and the Medical Society of Virginia. He stands high in the professional world, and has a well established medical practice in Richmond. Dr. Hill married, October 7, 1903, Bessie H., daughter of Horace K. and Virginia Carolina Reid. Children: Edward Govan (2) and Virginia.

Hugh Greenway Russell, D. D. S. Dr. Hugh Greenway Russell, of Richmond, one

Digitized by Google

of the leading dentists of that city, comes of an old Virginia family, descended from Isaac Russell, of Winchester. Isaac William Russell, son of Isaac Russell, was born in February, 1844, at Winchester, and died December 26, 1914, in that town. During the war with the states he served in the hospital corps of the Confederate army, and after the close of the struggle settled in Winchester, where he continued as a merchant until the time of his death. He married Sally Eggleston, a native of Winchester, who survives him, and is now living in that city, at the age of sixty-six years. Of their four children, three are now living, namely: Emma Louise, widow of James C. Eastham; Meta Eggleston, wife of James Gray McAllister, of Louisville, Kentucky; Hugh Greenway, mentioned below.

Dr. Hugh Greenway Russell was born January 19, 1885, in Winchester, and received his early education in the Shenandoah Valley Academy, after which he entered the University of Virginia, later entered the University College of Medicine of Richmond, graduating in 1907 with the degree of Doctor of Dental Surgery. He was professor of dental pathology and therapeutics, University College of Medicine, four years, and professor of dental surgery two years, Medical College of Virginia. Since that time he has been engaged in the practice of his profession at Richmond, with that success which is sure to follow careful preparation and diligent application. Dr. Russell is widely esteemed for his personal qualities, as well as his professional skill, and has formed and retained many strong friendships. While he takes his proper place in the social life of the community, he is not identified with any fraternities except several Greek letter societies affiliated with the University of Virginia. These are Beta Theta Pi, Lambda Pi and Tilka Society. Dr. Russell married, in Richmond, April 14, 1908, Ella Gordon Hammond, a native of that city, daughter of William A. Hammond, a retired florist of Richmond, and his wife, Lelia (Gordon) Hammond. Dr. and Mrs. Russell have a daughter, Katharine Greenway, born February 9, 1909.

Samuel Armstead Anderson. To Samuel A. Anderson is accorded responsible position among the attorneys of the city of Richmond, where he has proved legal worth of indisputable merit, and as proof that his reputation possesses more than local aspect is his recent appointment as one of the revisers of the Code of Virginia, upon which board he was placed by Governor Stuart. In general practice and in the public service as commonwealth attorney he has attained prominence and legal station that commend him as a lawyer of wisdom, judgment and skill. He is a native of Campbell county, Virginia, son of Rev. Robert C. Anderson, who was born in Prince Edward county, Virginia, in 1823. He married Caroline Armstead, born in Campbell county, Virginia, daughter of Rev. Samuel and Nannie (Madison) Armstead, her father a minister of the Presbyterian church, her mother a cousin of President James Madison.

Samuel Armstead Anderson, son of Rev. Robert C. and Caroline (Armstead) Anderson, was born in Campbell county, Virginia, in April, 1850. He was educated in the Hampton-Sidney College, and was afterward for several years a teacher in the public schools of Henry county, then taking up legal studies in the University of Virginia. At the end of the term of 1875 Mr. Anderson left this institution without having completed his course, and was honored by the following statement from John B. Minor, then a professor of the university and one of the most highly regarded lawyers of the state:

University of Va.
June 30, 1875.

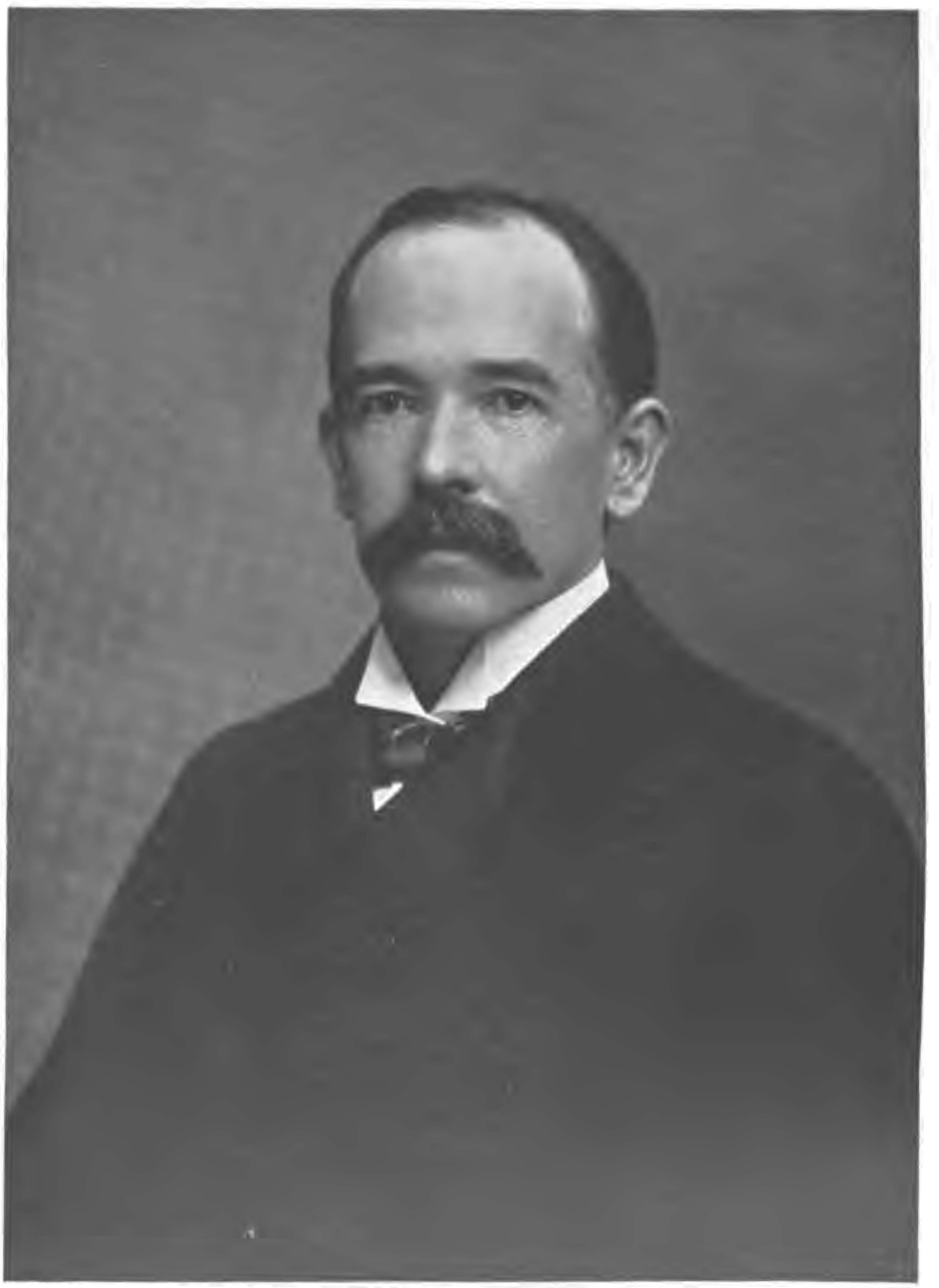
Mr. Samuel A. Anderson, who has been a student of Law here during the session just at end, has made the very best use of his time and opportunity. He has been exemplary in conduct and most assiduous as a student, having had very marked success in his studies.

Should he continue, as I believe he will be likely to do, the same course of diligent application, his friends may reasonably anticipate for him a gratifying eminence in the profession of his choice; and I hope it will not be deemed intrusive to say that it would be a source of very sincere regret to me if he did not return to the University next session to complete that acquisition of the elements of the profession, which he has so well begun.

(Signed) JOHN B. MINOR,
Prof. Com. Stat. Law.

Mr. Anderson returned to the university the following year and was then awarded his Bachelor of Laws. He was for one year engaged in school teaching, a profession he had previously followed, and in the fall of 1877 began practice in Martinsville, Virginia, two years later becoming common-

Digitized by Google



Samuel A. Anderson

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

wealth attorney for Henry county. Since 1895 he has been a practitioner of Richmond, where success has attended his labors, and where he has come into the eminence so justly prophesied by John B. Minor forty years ago. Outside of his profession he has no business connections, although while a resident of Martinsville his name appeared upon the directorate of the People's National Bank. He is a believer in Democratic principles, and holds membership in the Commonwealth Club, of Richmond. His church is the First Presbyterian.

Mr. Anderson married, in November, 1890, Pauline Pocahontas Daniel, born in Charlotte county, Virginia, in 1863, daughter of Captain Joel Daniel, her father gaining his rank through service in the Confederate army in the civil war, being in the command of General "Stonewall' Jackson. His occupation was that of farmer. Children of Samuel A. and Pauline Pocahontas (Daniel) Anderson: Pauline D., born May 6, 1894; Samuel A. Jr., born in September, 1898; Lavilon V., born in 1900; Elizabeth J., born in 1903.

Edmund Addison Rennolds. The name Rennolds appears very early in the records of Virginia spelled Reynolds. From the traditions of this family it seems to be independent of those Reynolds so frequently found in the early records of the colony. Cornelius Reynolds received a grant of 640 acres in New Kent county in 1664. His will, made September 29, 1684, mentions sons William and John. In the Isle of Wight county, Richard Reynolds Sr. received a grant of 380 acres in 1681. In the same county, in 1713, Richard Reynolds had 200 acres. William Reynolds' will, made in Richmond, October 22, 1700, proved January 1, 1701, mentions children: Cornelius, John, William, Elizabeth.

(I) The earliest known member of the family here under consideration was John Rennolds, who emigrated from England in 1740. He was the father of Streshley Rennolds, who held the rank of captain in the revolutionary army, serving on Lafayette's staff. He married Martha Beale, of Essex county, and they were the parents of Robert B., of further mention.

(II) Dr. Robert B. Rennolds, son of John Rennolds, after obtaining his degree of M. D. at the University of Pennsylvania, practiced for a short time in Essex county, then located in the city of Fredericksburg, Virginia, where he practiced his profession during the many years of a useful and eventful life, which ended in his eightieth year. He married Caroline Gordon, born in Fredericksburg. Children: Robert Gordon, of further mention; Elizabeth, yet residing in Fredericksburg; Emily, married Evans P. Martin, of South Carolina, whom she survives, a resident of Fredericksburg.

(III) Robert Gordon Rennolds, son of Dr. Robert B. and Caroline (Gordon) Rennolds, was born in Fredericksburg, Virginia, in 1852, died in Richmond, Virginia, October 13, 1912. His early life was spent in Fredericksburg, where he was educated and continued in business until about twenty-five years old, then located in the city of Richmond, where for two years he engaged in mercantile life. He then formed a connection with the Richmond Stove Company, a well known manufacturing concern established in 1854. He then became secretary and treasurer of the company, a position he held from about 1886 until his elevation to the presidency of the company in 1910. During these years the business and importance of the company wonderfully increased and Mr. Rennolds had risen to the front rank among Richmond's able and progressive business men. He was interested principally in advancing the interests of the Richmond Stove Company, but had acquired other important interests and was a director in both the Old National Bank of Virginia and the First National Bank of Richmond. As an active and interested citizen of his adopted city, he took a prominent part in municipal affairs and for several years served as alderman, elected as a Democrat. He died October 13, 1912, at the age of sixty years, leaving behind him an honored name. He married Nellie Addison, eldest child of Edmund B. Addison, mention of whom is made elsewhere in this work, who survives him, a resident of Richmond, No. 202 East Franklin street.

Children of Robert Gordon and Nellie (Addison) Rennolds: Edmund Addison, of further mention; Caroline Gordon, married Hiram M. Smith, a lawyer of Richmond; Robert Gordon, now connected with the Richmond Stove Company; Nellie Addison,

Digitized by Google

residing at home with her widowed mother and brothers, neither of whom are married.

(IV) Edmund Addison Rennolds, eldest son of Robert Gordon and Nellie (Addison) Rennolds, was born in Richmond, Virginia, November 2, 1885. He was educated and prepared for college in the private schools of Richmond, Virginia, and Woodberry Forest School of Orange county, then entered the University of Virginia. He then joined his father in the Richmond Stove Company. He began as a worker in the mechanical department of the company, mastering the details of manufacture and shop management, then was advanced to the recording department, continuing at office work until 1912, when he was made secretary and treasurer of the company, an office his father filled for nearly a quarter of a century prior to his election to the presidency. Mr. Rennolds filled the office of secretary and treasurer until 1913, when he was elected president of the company, one of the large and prosperous manufacturing plants of the south, with branches and connections widely spread. Mr. Rennolds is a most capable and efficient executive, thoroughly familiar with the shop and office detail and imbued with a spirit of progressiveness that uses every aid modern science and invention provides. He is a member of the Protestant Episcopal church, a Democrat, and connected with various business and social organizations.

Lawrence Taylor Price, M. D., is a descendant on both the paternal and maternal sides of Scotch ancestors, who came to the United States, the Prices settling in Prince Edward county, Virginia, and the Pettigrews settling in Rockbridge county, Virginia, both taking active part in the development and improvement of their respective communities.

Charles Thomas Price, father of Dr. Lawrence T. Price, was born in Prince Edward county, Virginia, March 18, 1843, and at the present time (1914) is a farmer of Botetourt county, Virginia. At the outbreak of actual hostilities between the states, he was a student in the Virginia Military Institute. He was a participant in the earlier John Brown raid and hanging, and later was drill master at Richmond. He early enlisted in the Sixth Virginia Cavalry, commanded by General Stuart, and during the course of the war took part in one hundred and nineteen engagements with Federal troops. He passed through all the perils of war safely with the single exception of a wound in the hand, a bullet passing through that member, but only incapacitating him for a short time. Mr. Price married Emma Backus Pettigrew, born at Eagle Rock, Virginia, May 8, 1849, of Scotch descent. Children: Nellie W., Margaret Worthington, Lawrence Taylor, Louise B., Kathleen C., the daughters all residing at home with their parents.

Dr. Lawrence T. Price was born at Gala, Botetourt county, Virginia, July 28, 1881, at the farm which is still the family home. He was educated under a private tutor until he was fifteen years of age, and then attended Virginia Polytechnic Institute at Blacksburg for three years. After deciding upon the profession of medicine, he entered the Medical College of Virginia, at Richmond, whence he was graduated with the degree of Doctor of Medicine, class of 1903. For a year following his graduation he was interne at the Retreat for the Sick in Richmond, and in the following year, 1904, he began private practice in Richmond, where he is now well established, specializing in urinary-genito surgery and venereal diseases. He is also a lecturer on these diseases at the Medical College of Virginia, and is considered a competent authority. Dr. Price is a member of the medical fraternities, Pi Mu (Senior Councillor) and T. N. E., and of the professional societies: American Medical Association, Medical Society of Virginia, Richmond Academy of Medicine and Surgery, American Urological Association, Tri-State Medical Society, Southern Medical Society, Military Surgeons of United States. His clubs are the Westmoreland and Country Club of Virginia. In religious affiliation he is an Episcopalian, and in political faith a Democrat.

For a period of three years Dr. Price served in the Medical Corps of Virginia, ranking as captain, in January, 1910, he was elected, commissioned and is serving as major of the First Battalion, First Virginia Regiment (Richmond Grays). The First Virginia Volunteer Infantry was organized May 1, 1851, in the city of Richmond, and the regiment, or some of its companies, has taken part in every military movement in the city and state from that date up to the

Digitized by Google

Lawrence T. Price

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

present time. Some of the companies were organized at a much earlier date. The Richmond Grays were organized on June 12, 1844, and under the command of Captain Robert G. Scott volunteered for service in the war with Mexico, 1846. In 1858 the regiment took part in the ceremonies incident to the removal of the remains of President Monroe from New York and contested honors with the crack Seventh Regiment of New York, which came down as escort on that occasion. In 1859 the regiment was ordered out to assist in quelling the disturbance created by John Brown in his raid at Harper's Ferry. After the capture of Brown the regiment was recalled, but two of the companies, the Richmond Grays and Company F were detached to attend the execution of Brown. In April, 1861, when Virginia called upon her sons to rally in her defense, the First Regiment promptly responded to the call. The Richmond Grays, Company F and the Richmond Blues, then a part of the First Regiment, being fully equipped, were detached. The Richmond Grays, being the first company ordered out of Richmond, were sent to Norfolk and assigned to the Twelfth Virginia Regiment. The regiment participated in the following battles: First Manassas, Falls Church, Seven Pines, Second Manassas, Chantilly, Fredericksburg, Five Forks, Gettysburg, Crater, High Bridge, Appomattox. After the close of the war in 1865, the regiment was out of commission until December, 1871, when it was reorganized with John A. Sloan as colonel. Colonel Sloan was succeeded by General Bradley T. Johnson, who was succeeded by John B. Purcell, who was succeeded by Charles J. Anderson, who was succeeded by M. L. Spottswood, who was succeeded by H. C. Jones. After the war with Spain, the regiment was again reorganized in October, 1900, under the command of George Wayne Anderson. Colonel Anderson was succeeded by William J. Perry, August 6, 1906.

The old armory of the First Regiment, which occupied the present location, was built in 1881, the city of Richmond appropriating moneys for the bare foundation, walls and roof, the members of the regiment raising sufficient funds to construct the interior. The old armory, because of its peculiar architecture, was one of the buildings of special interest in the city. The three stone balls which are at the three corners of the lot are of peculiar interest. The Sultan of Turkey thought to use cannon larger than any other nation, which he had made, and these granite balls to be shot from them. A practical demonstration proved that the idea was worthless as the balls would break to pieces after being fired. About 1870 a Turkish trading vessel used these balls as ballast and they were thrown out on the banks of the river at the wharf in Rockets. The gentleman owning the lot upon which the armory is built brought three of these balls up and erected them on the pedestals where they have remained ever since. In March, 1910, the building was condemned as unsafe for military purposes. The common council of 1912 appropriated $136,000.00 for the erection of a new building to cover the site of the old armory. Work was begun on January 1, 1913, and the new building was completed in March, 1914. The new building is Gothic architecture, its very looks portraying it to be a military structure. The bell on the center tower was a present to the Grace Street Presbyterian Church in July, 1881, by Mr. David Sutton, at a cost of $3,000.00. The city purchased this bell from the church in 1906, and put it in the Blues Armory, but because of the tower there being bricked in the bell was useless. It was removed and erected on completion of this building at its present place. It was through the personal efforts of Dr. Price that the First Virginia Regiment Armory was rebuilt.

Dr. Price married, at Richmond, October 28, 1913, Louise Critchfield, born in that city, November 16, 1887, daughter of George Critchfield, living a retired life at Thelma, Virginia, his wife being deceased.

Benjamin Watkins Wilson is of the old Huguenot blood, which has contributed so many fine old names to the early history of the United States and of the American colonies before their independence. Of that stern type which preferred death or banishment to surrendering their personal rights and convictions, the Huguenots made ideal colonists for a new land where the hardships of the wilderness must be encountered and peril faced. They combined with their indomitable courage another quality scarce-

Digitized by Google

ly less desirable, that of culture and refinement, which pioneer peoples are so apt to lack, for the Huguenots were almost without exception students and men of thought, the product of a long period of controversy and religious discussion.

The Wilson family, upon their first arrival in this country, settled in Pennsylvania, the date of this occurrence being doubtful, however, though of one thing we are certain that they were pioneers in that region. The taste for a border life, the excitements and strong romantic environment of the frontier, seems to have run in the Wilson family in quite an unusual degree, for when the Pennsylvania home began to take on the circumstances of civilization, they straightway left it and moved to the still unsettled parts of Chesterfield county, Virginia.

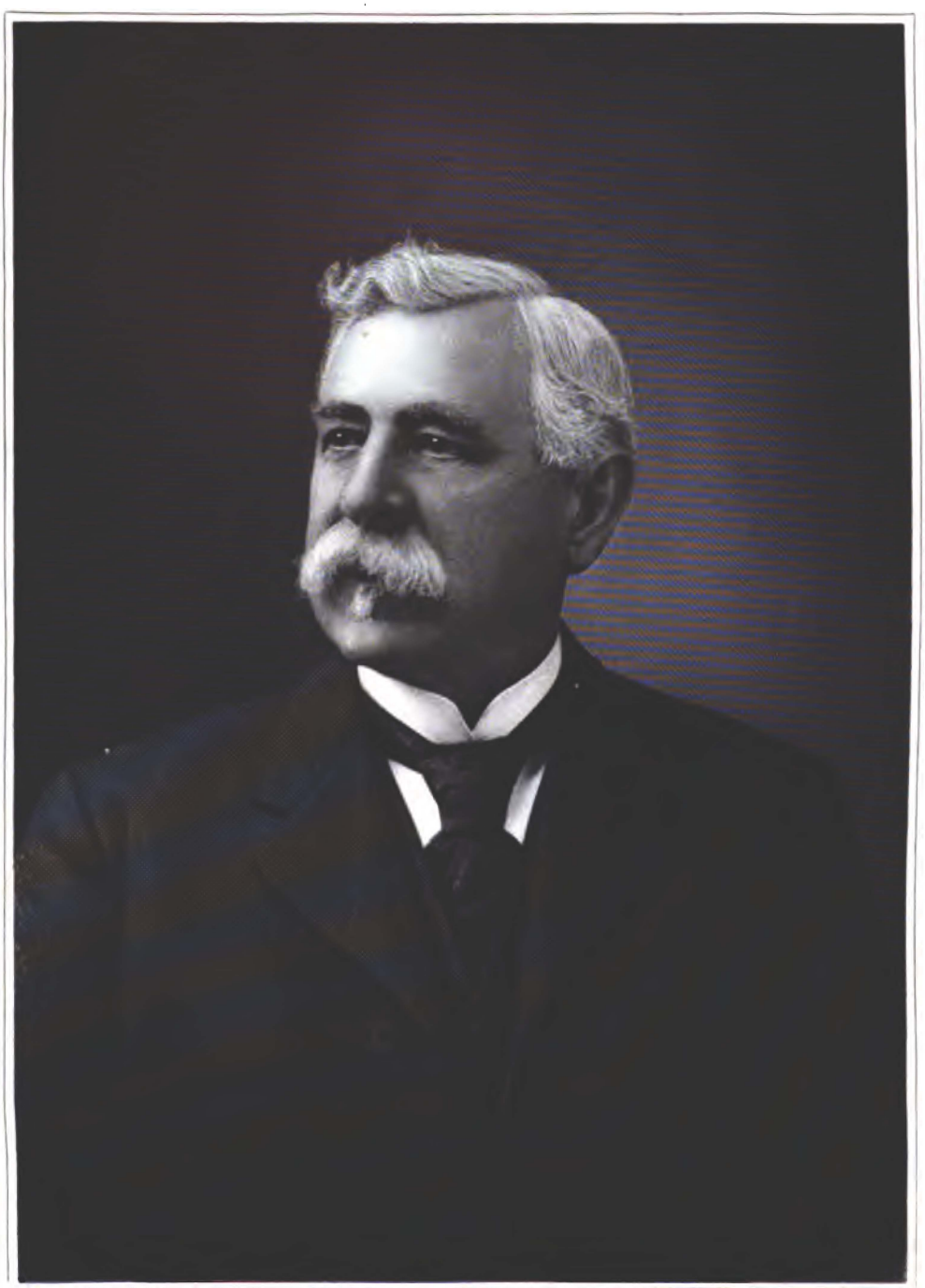
(I) Daniel Wilson, the paternal grandfather of Benjamin Watkins Wilson, of this sketch, was the first member of the family to settle in Virginia. He was a pioneer of Chesterfield county, and did very valuable work in opening up the country thereabouts. Daniel Wilson was engaged in this work when the revolution broke out. With characteristic readiness and hardihood, he turned from reclaiming the wilderness to the scarcely less perilous or arduous task of destroying the English tyranny, entering the Continental army and distinguishing himself in the service. In 1810, after the war was over and the United States had passed from a dream to a reality, Mr. Wilson, finding Virginia no longer offered enough of the pioneer life for his bold spirit, removed still farther into the great unknown West, making his home this time in the sparcely inhabitated region of Kentucky. He returned, however, to Chesterfield county, Virginia, and was there living in 1816, at the time of the birth of his son, George Nicholas Wilson, of whom there appears an account below. Daniel Wilson married Elizabeth Blankenship, of Chesterfield county, Virginia, and by her had a family of six children, among whom was George Nicholas, of whom further.

(II) George Nicholas Wilson, third child of Daniel and Elizabeth (Blankenship) Wilson, was born in Chesterfield county, Virginia, in 1816. He passed his childhood in his native place, but later in life removed thence to Richmond, Virginia, and there engaged in the hardware business. In this enterprise he prospered greatly and became a man of large substance, and a very prominent figure in the community. His hardware establishment became very well known and bore so high a reputation for capable and square dealing that at the time of the civil war the Confederate government employed it to manufacture torpedoes for use in the navy. It was in connection with this business that the life of a son of Mr. Wilson was lost. The young man, Bernard Wilson, by name, was engaged in setting one of the torpedoes in the Potomac river, when the fatal accident occurred. George Nicholas Wilson married Mary Ellen Watkins, a native of Powhatan county, Virginia, where she was born November 29, 1837. Mrs. Wilson is the daughter of Dr. Jabez Watkins, of Powhatan, Virginia. Dr. Watkins married Julia Ann Taylor, and by her had two children, both of whom are now living. Besides Mrs. Wilson, there is Nannie, now the widow of George D. Thaxton, a very prominent dry goods merchant of Richmond, Virginia. Mrs. Wilson is descended on her mother's side of the house from Bartholomew Dupuy, a field marshal of France. To Mr. and Mrs. George Nicholas Wilson were born five children, of whom three are now living. Children are as follows: Charles Upshaw, deceased; Julia May, now Mrs. Richard M. Anderson, of Richmond; George Nicholas Jr., a resident of Richmond; Benjamin Watkins, of whom further; Nannie, who died in infancy.

(III) Benjamin Watkins Wilson, fourth child of George Nicholas and Mary Ellen (Watkins) Wilson, was born June 18, 1877, in Richmond, Virginia. He received his education in the public schools of that city, and at the age of eighteen years, having completed his studies, he began his business career. In the year 1904 Mr. Wilson established his present great business, the "B. W. Wilson Paper Company." At the outset this concern was of very small dimensions; but through the great business capacity of Mr. Wilson, coupled with unimpeachable integrity, it has grown from these small beginings to its present huge proportions, being now known as one of the largest paper companies in America. Throughout the trade circles it is recognized as a model establishment, and this reputation is one of its securest assets. Upon Mr. Wilson's great

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Alexander Cameron

Digitized by Google

labors and his executive skill rests the whole great enterprise, nor could it rest upon a more secure foundation. It is not surprising that with such a living monument to his ability, Mr. Wilson's skill should have been called into requisition by other concerns besides his own, and accordingly we find his financial and industrial affiliations to be very large. He is the president of the Richmond Corrugated Paper Company. But in spite of his large interests, Mr. Wilson does not confine himself solely to the conduct of these, a policy by which so many of the great figures in the financial world today narrow themselves until they become mere money-getting mechanisms. On the contrary, Mr. Wilson takes a broadening interest in the life of the community generally, and there is no measure for the good of his native city which finds him unwilling in support. He gives generously of both his time and energy in the service of his fellow citizens, especially in the department of politics, wherein he takes a keen and intelligent interest. He is a member of the Democratic party and takes an active part in local politics, and is at present a member of the Ginter Park Council. He is an active member of all the business men's associations of the city, and is well known in social and Masonic circles. Mr. Wilson has served for five years in the State Militia, being a member of the Richmond Howitzers, enlisting at the breaking out of the Spanish war, responding to the call of President McKinley for volunteers.

Mr. Wilson married, November 27, 1901, in Richmond, Lillian Garnett Tomlinson, a native of that city, where she was born April 6, 1885. Mrs. Wilson was the daughter of Isaac W. and Mary E. (Wharton) Tomlinson. Mr. Tomlinson was born in Norfolk, Virginia, but lived all his life in Richmond, where he met his wife, who was born in that city. Mr. Tomlinson's death occurred in 1899, but Mrs. Tomlinson is still a resident of Richmond. He was for many years the superintendent of the city pumping houses. To Mr. and Mrs. Wilson have been born four children, all of whom are living, as follows: Benjamin Watkins Jr., born November 7, 1902; Loulie May, born May 30, 1903; Evelyn Adams, born March 21, 1910; Anne Wellford, born March 17, 1914.

Colonel Alexander Cameron. The entire active career of the late Colonel Alexander Cameron, of Richmond, Virginia, one of the heads of the enormous and world renowned Cameron tobacco interests, was distinguished by exceptional business ability and sagacity. To his remarkably wise and intelligent direction was mainly due much of the success achieved by them. He ever took a keen, personal interest in all of their operations, guiding their policies, and gaining their accomplishment with shrewd, unerring skill.

Colonel Alexander Cameron was born at Grantown, Scotland, a son of Alexander and Elizabeth (Grant) Cameron, and came to America with his parents when a very young lad. His father died while the children of the family were small, and young Alexander came to Virginia with his mother, located in Petersburg, where he attended school. At a suitable age he entered business life. He found a position with David Dunlop, a prosperous tobacco merchant of that city, and with him learned the tobacco business in all its details. When he left Mr. Dunlop it was to become a partner in the firm of William Cameron & Brothers, the three members of the firm being William, George and Alexander Cameron. The interests of this concern developed rapidly, and soon spread to all parts of this country as well as abroad. About ten years ago they were sold to the American Tobacco Company. The various branches were conducted independently, but as an allied concern, and the various heads under which they were operated were: Alexander Cameron & Company, Cameron & Cameron, and William Cameron & Brother. Factories, warehouses and distributing plants were located in Richmond, Petersburg and other important cities, and the output was shipped to all parts of the world, very important connections being maintained with Australia. The business affairs of Colonel Cameron made such demands upon his time, that he was never desirous of entering into the political field, but his opinions on all public questions were held in high esteem by those best competent to judge of such matters, and he was appointed a member of the official staff of Governor J. Hoge Tyler, and was an imposing and commanding figure in his colonel's uniform. While on a visit

Digitized by Google

to his Orange county home, known as Cameron Lodge, last summer, he became ill, but had recovered to a certain extent when he returned to his city home. Later, however, his condition became serious, and he died February 3, 1915. He is survived by his widow and children, and by a brother, George Cameron, of Petersburg, Virginia, and his sister, Elizabeth Cameron, of Richmond.

Colonel Cameron married Mary Parke Haxall, famous for many years as a war-time beauty and belle, and a daughter of R. Barton Haxall, of Rockland, Orange county, Virginia, and of Richmond. Children: Mary Haxall, Alexander, Barton Haxall, Janet Gordon, Mrs. Flora M. Zinn, James Blackwood, Ewan Don, all of Richmond, and Mrs. Heron Crosman, of Haverford, Pennsylvania. The funeral services of Colonel Cameron took place at the Second Presbyterian Church, which he had long attended, and the remains were interred in the Cameron section in Hollywood. His pallbearers were the men most eminent in the business and professional life of the city, and his death caused wide-spread sorrow.

One of the leading papers of the day had this to say of him in the editorial columns:

Death has removed another prominent figure from the business and social circles of the city. Alexander Cameron was cast in a mould that made him a potent force in the one, a quiet, unassuming, but helpful and healthy, influence in the other. Coming to Virginia from Scotland as a lad, and intensely proud of the history of his native land, Mr. Cameron lived and died no less a Virginian, devoted to her interests and her traditions. Mr. Cameron was stamped with energy, integrity and faith in the conquering power of exertion. In character and in temperament he bore the hallmark of these; and by translating them into action and infusing them into those with whom he was associated, he became one of Petersburg's and Richmond's greatest industrial builders. Mr. Cameron desired to stand for nothing save what he was—an active, yet self-effacing man in the business affairs of the city, a citizen who unostentatiously, but cheerfully, answered every call of duty, a simple, modest gentleman. Direct of speech, open as daylight in all his transactions, he had no patience with any who did not meet him on that plane, and no tolerance with sycophancy in any form. He admired candor and combativeness because he believed in them as the highest test and the cornerstone of manhood. Such admiration was in his blood. Withal, however, no man could be a more genial and more sympathetic companion or a more dependable friend in response to any and all demands than Alexander Cameron. Although he never sought public position, Mr. Cameron was a member of the boards of many charitable organizations, which will sorely miss his wise counsels, earnest co-labor and liberal support in their work, as will their host of beneficiaries.

Wilfred Walton Wood, D. D. S. The leaders of the world in any line are few, the followers many. It requires great sagacity, splendid executive ability, unflagging energy and unabating zeal in the pursuit of one's purpose, to gain leadership, and the man who does so is certainly deserving of great credit. Dr. Wilfred Walton Wood, of Richmond, Virginia, has attained a prestige in the dental profession second to none, and one which would do credit to a man by far his senior in point of years. He is a descendant of a family which has been resident in the state of Virginia for many generations.

Rev. Henry David Wood, grandfather of Dr. Wilfred W. Wood, was born in Bedford county, Virginia, near Peaks of Otter. He was a Methodist minister of the Virginia conference, a man highly esteemed by all who knew him. He married, in 1838, Jane Francis Goodman, daughter of Noton and Polly (Walton) Goodman, of Cumberland county, Virginia, and they were the parents of three children: Rosalie Emory, who married Willis Brockman; Hennie Virginia, who married Rev. Thomas H. Campbell; John Fletcher, of whom further.

John Fletcher Wood, father of Dr. Wilfred W. Wood, was born at Sunny Side, Cumberland county, Virginia, May 16, 1841, died in Richmond, Virginia, in 1907. He received his degree of Master of Arts from Emory and Henry College, Emporia, Kansas. He was a lawyer and teacher through the active years of his life, the latter part of which was spent in Richmond. He served throughout the war with the states under General J. E. B. Stuart, artillery, until the death of General Stuart, and was then transferred to General Fitzhugh Lee's cavalry, where he remained until the war ended, and he was twice wounded during the progress of that momentous struggle. He married, March 20, 1864, Laura Robert Brown, born in Ballsville, Powhatan county, Virginia, September 25, 1841, daughter of Robert Walton and Elizabeth Allen (Hobson) Brown. Robert Walton Brown was a son of Daniel and Nancy Hobson (Walton) Brown, both of whose great-grandfathers

Digitized by Google

were emigrants from England and settled in Virginia. Elizabeth Allen (Hobson) Brown was a daughter of Benjamin Hobson, who was a son of Josiah and Susannah Hobson, both of whose ancestors were English emigrants. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Wood: Henry Rodophil, died at the age of twenty-five years; Rosalie; Lillian Page, who married George W. Gibson, of Camden, New Jersey; Robert Whitfield; Ruxtan Jeter; Frederick Albert; Wilfred Walton, of whom further; Willis Emory, died at the age of five years.

Dr. Wilfred Walton Wood was born in Ballsville, Powhatan county, Virginia, May 7, 1879. During his earlier years his education was acquired in private schools, and after the age of fourteen years was continued in the schools of Richmond, to which city his parents removed. He received his professional education in the University College of Medicine, Richmond, Virginia, which was later merged into the Medical College of Virginia, Richmond, and so excellent was the character of his work that he was chosen to fill the chair of crown and bridge work and clinical dentistry at the Medical College of Virginia, dental department, and continued in charge of that department for a period of seven years. He also for a considerable period of time rendered efficient service as clinical director. He engaged in the private practice of his profession in 1900, and his offices are now located in the Chamber of Commerce Building, where he makes a specialty of oral surgery and anaesthetics. He is a member of the Richmond City Dental Society, the Virginia State Dental Association, the National Dental Association, Psi Omega fraternity, and Tau Nu Sigma fraternity, and his religious membership is with the Centenary Methodist Church.

Dr. Wood married, in Richmond, Virginia, April 25, 1905, Maude Berkley Robins, born in Richmond, Virginia, daughter of Thomas Coleman and Nannie (King) Robins, who were the parents of two other children: Mary Anderson and Beulah Coleman Robins. The only child of Dr. and Mrs. Wood is Dorothy Lucile, born December 11, 1910.

The Tunstall Family. The Tunstalls from whom came Dr. Robert Baylor Tunstall, the eminent physician of Norfolk, Virginia, is of the same family as Cuthbert Tunstall, bishop of London and also of Durham, prominent people in the county of King and Queen, Virginia, in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. Richard Tunstall was granted land in King and Queen county, Virginia, in 1667. Colonel Richard Tunstall was a member of the house of burgesses, 1766-67-68; a member of the committee of safety, 1774, and both he and his son Richard (2) were clerks of King and Queen county.

This record deals with the distinguished career of Dr. Robert Baylor Tunstall, of Norfolk, and his seven children.

Dr. Robert Baylor Tunstall was born in Norfolk county, Virginia, August 31, 1818, died in the city of Norfolk, April 1, 1883. His father, Alexander Tunstall, was cashier of the Farmers' Bank and had a farm in Norfolk county. The early years of Dr. Tunstall were spent on the farm. His preparatory education was acquired in private schools; his classical education was acquired at Hampden-Sidney College. Deciding upon medicine as his profession he entered the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia, where he was graduated with honors and awarded his degree of M. D. He began practice in the city of Norfolk, where until his death he was engaged in a most successful and extensive medical and surgical practice. He was highly regarded professionally, the demand for his services coming from all classes and to all was his skill freely given. He spared not himself, but ever held himself in readiness to respond to a call from the suffering. He was a devout churchman, and for over thirty years was a vestryman of St. Paul's Church, Norfolk. He belonged to the leading medical societies and was much sought for in consultation. He married Elizabeth Walke Williamson, of English descent, her forbears having long been seated in Henrico county, Virginia. Children of Dr. Robert Baylor Tunstall: Baynham B. Tunstall, eldest daughter of Dr. Robert Baylor Tunstall, was born in 1840, died in 1891; married Robertson Taylor, of Baltimore, Maryland. Their son, Dr. Robert Tunstall Taylor, prominent physician of Baltimore, Maryland, married Florence Templeman.

Alexander Tunstall, the eldest son of Dr. Robert Baylor Tunstall, was born in Norfolk, Virginia, April 8, 1843, died there No-

Digitized by Google

vember, 1905. He prepared in private schools, then entered William and Mary College, but at the age of eighteen years left college and cast his fortunes with the Confederacy, enlisting in Company F, Sixth Regiment Virginia Infantry, serving at Bull Run, Gettysburg, Cold Harbor and Fredericksburg, the four largest battles of the war; he served until the final surrender at Appomattox, having risen to the rank of adjutant of his regiment. After the war he began the study of medicine under his honored father, and later pursued medical and surgical courses at Bellevue Hospital and the General Hospital in New York City, obtaining the degree of M. D., then taking a post-graduate course at the Nursery Hospital. In 1870 he returned to Norfolk, joining his father in practice. This association continued until the retirement of the latter a short time prior to his death. Dr. Alexander Tunstall succeeded his father in practice and continued most successfully to maintain the high prestige father and son had gained in their honorable profession. He practiced alone from 1883 until his death in 1905, and was ranked as one of the most skillful, courageous and able physicians and surgeons in his city. He was interested in all good works, gave freely of his skill to those unable to pay, and was a devout churchman, serving for many years as vestryman of St. Luke's Church. The blessings that flowed from the lives of these two devoted physicians, father and son, cannot be estimated; their memories are held sacred in the city they honored in their lives, and in the final accounting their good deeds will win their rewards. Their friends were legion, and in hundreds of homes in Norfolk their passing was mourned as a personal loss. Dr. Alexander Tunstall was a member of the leading medical societies, state and national, the Norfolk and Portsmouth Medical Association, and was nowhere held in higher esteem than among his professional brethren.

Dr. Alexander Tunstall married Anne Dornin McIntosh, daughter of Captain Charles F. and Isabella Donaldson (Thornburn) McIntosh, the latter named a daughter of James M. Thornburn. Children: Alexander (2), born June 28, 1878, died December 4, 1886; Elizabeth W., of whom further; Anne McIntosh, born June 2, 1880, died December 13, 1886; Charles McIntosh, of whom further; John McIntosh, born July 15, 1886, died August 15, 1887; Richard, of whom further; Ruth, born December 27, 1890.

Elizabeth W. Tunstall, eldest daughter of Dr. Alexander Tunstall, was born May 23, 1879. She married, November 1, 1905, Junius Roane Willcox, born April 4, 1876, son of Thomas Wyatt and Martha Anne (Claiborne) Willcox. Junius R. Willcox is engaged in the wholesale flour business in Norfolk, a prominent and prosperous merchant and clubman.

Charles McIntosh Tunstall, second son of Dr. Alexander Tunstall, was born in Norfolk, Virginia, July 31, 1883. He prepared for college at Norfolk Academy and Annapolis Preparatory School, graduating from the latter institution with the class of 1901, then entered the University of Virginia, from which he graduated with the class of 1903. He began business life at Norfolk as a member of the real estate firm of R. A. Wainwright & Company, which firm was later reorganized as the Real Estate Trust & Insurance Company, with R. A. Wainwright as president, Charles M. Tunstall as vice-president. This is one of the prosperous real estate institutions of Norfolk, Mr. Tunstall as vice-president being active in its operation. He is a member of the Delta Psi fraternity; the prominent social clubs of Norfolk; Ruth Lodge, No. 89, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons; was a vestryman of St. Paul's Church, and a Democrat in politics.

He married, June 23, 1906, Jane Byrd Page, born September 17, 1883, daughter of Holt Wilson and Harriet Worthington Page, and granddaughter of Hugh Nelson Page, who was the midshipman under Commodore Perry, on Lake Erie, who carried the famous message to Congress: "We have met the enemy and they are ours," and maternal granddaughter of Commodore Marshall Parks, promoter of the Albemarle Chesapeake Canal, the inland waterway link between Virginia and North Carolina. Children of Charles McIntosh Tunstall: Anne McIntosh, born February 21, 1908; Hugh Nelson Page, born October 21, 1910.

Richard Tunstall, youngest son and sixth child of Dr. Alexander Tunstall, was born in Norfolk, Virginia, May 7, 1888. He is a graduate of Norfolk Academy, class of 1901, then attended Jacob Tome Institute, Port

Digitized by Google

Deposit, Maryland; later entered the law department of the University of Virginia, whence he was graduated Bachelor of Law, class of 1905. He began legal practice in Norfolk, in association with Henry A. Johnston, under the firm name of Johnston & Tunstall, continuing two and one-half years. He then practiced alone until forming a connection with the law firm of Morris, Garnett & Cotten. He is now a member of Hicks, Morris, Garnett & Tunstall, the partners being R. Randolph Hicks, Arthur J. Morris, Theodore S. Garnett Jr., Richard Tunstall. Mr. Tunstall is a member of the various law associations of the city, county and state; belongs to the college fraternity, Delta Psi, and to the Episcopal church.

He married, December 20, 1909, Evelyn Millette, and has a daughter, Evelyn Millette Tunstall, born October 25, 1910.

Virginia W. Tunstall, second daughter of Dr. Robert Baylor Tunstall, was born in Norfolk, Virginia, December 7, 1844, died in Washington, D. C., December 27, 1913, after an illness of but five days. She married (first) April 8, 1868, Robert P. Baylor, of Essex county, Virginia, born June 4, 1840, died June 2, 1872. She married (second) September 20, 1881, Alfred P. Thom, born in Washington, D. C., December 15, 1854. Child by first marriage, Lucy Waring, of whom further. Child by second marriage, Alfred P. (2) Thom, of whom further.

Lucy Waring Baylor, only child of Virginia W. Tunstall and her first husband, Robert P. Baylor, was born February 25, 1869. She married, November 5, 1896, Dr. Wilson E. Driver, born October 16, 1870, son of Elliott Jefferson and Mary (Williams) Driver, who were also the parents of two daughters, Mary, married James E. Jordan, and Martha, married Dr. Legare Hargroves. The Drivers were prominent and wealthy residents of Nansemond county, Virginia, the family seat being the town of Driver. There Dr. Wilson E. Driver was born, and obtained his early education in the public school and under private tutors. Later he attended Eastman's Business College at Poughkeepsie, New York; then entered the medical department of the University of Maryland, whence he was graduated M. D., class of 1892. He served as interne at University of Maryland Hospital for some time, then began practice in association with Dr. Chisholm at Baltimore, continuing two years. He then took special courses in diseases of the eye, ear, nose and throat, locating in Norfolk, Virginia, in 1894, as a specialist in these diseases. He has attained eminence in his profession, and is a recognized authority in his special lines. He is prominent in the medical societies of his city and state; a member of the Triple Island Gun Club, also of the Virginia Country, Chesapeake, and Borrough clubs, and of the Norfolk Board of Trade, also fellow of the College of American Surgeons. Dr. and Mrs. Driver have children: Virginia Tunstall, born May 2, 1898; Wilson Elliott, February 5, 1900; Robert Baylor, September 11, 1903. The family residence is at 352 West Freeman street, Norfolk.

Alfred P. (2) Thom, only son of Virginia W. Tunstall and her second husband, Alfred P. (1) Thom, was born in Norfolk, Virginia, December 3, 1883, his father an eminent lawyer of Norfolk, member of the law firm of Tunstall & Thom, later White, Tunstall & Thom. Alfred P. (2) Thom obtained his early education in Norfolk, preparing for college at Lawrenceville Preparatory School, Lawrenceville, New Jersey, whence he was graduated, class of 1902. He then entered Yale University, receiving his degree of Bachelor of Arts, class of 1906. After a course in the law department of the University of Virginia, obtaining his degree of Bachelor of Laws, class of 1909, he began practice in Norfolk, in the year 1910. He was connected for a time with the Southern Railway Company, in Washington, D. C., previous to taking up his residence in Norfolk. He has made a specialty of corporation law, and since May 1, 1912, has been a member of the firm of Tunstall, Williams & Thom. Mr. Thom's offices are in the Citizens' Bank Building, Norfolk, Virginia. He is a member of the National, State and City Bar associations, the Norfolk Board of Trade, Chamber of Commerce, Virginia and Borrough clubs, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and is popular with his fellow citizens.

He married, December 1, 1909, Rosalie Whittle, born February 4, 1885, and has children: Alfred P. (3), born September 25, 1911; Conway Whittle, born June 10, 1913.

Anne McClenahan Tunstall, third daughter of Dr. Robert Baylor Tunstall, was born

Digitized by Google

October 13, 1846. She married T. Frank Hunter, of Washington, D. C., and has a son, Robert W. Hunter, living in Washington, D. C.

Richard Baylor Tunstall, second son of Dr. Robert Baylor Tunstall, was born July 1, 1848. His boyhood was spent in Norfolk where he obtained his early and preparatory education in the schools taught by Rev. Robert Gatewood and William R. Galt, the latter then principal of Norfolk Academy. In 1864 he entered Virginia Military Institute, and although not sixteen years of age marched away with those boyish heroes of the Cadet Battalion, and fought under General Breckinridge at the battle of Newmarket, in May, 1864. He continued at the institute until April, 1865, entering the University of Virginia in the fall of that year. He pursued the full classical course and was graduated Master of Arts, class of 1868. He taught school the following year at Norwood, Nelson county, Virginia, but a year later entered the law department of the University of Virginia, and under the great instructors, John B. Minor and S. O. Southall, prepared for the profession he has since adorned. He was graduated Bachelor of Laws in 1870, and at once began practice in Norfolk, but a year later moved to New York City, where from November, 1871, until 1883, he was an active member of the firm of Kaufman, Tunstall & Wagner, and later of Grimball & Tunstall. In 1883 he returned to Norfolk, where he formed a law partnership with his brother-in-law, Alfred P. Thom, continuing in practice as Tunstall & Thom for seventeen years. On January 1, 1900, the firm was reorganized, William H. White being admitted, the new firm practicing as White, Tunstall & Thom, until 1907, when Mr. Tunstall retired.

He is like his sires, a devout churchman, and like his honored father, has been for many years a vestryman of St. Paul's Church. He has some business interests that are not burdensome, including directorates in the Norfolk Railway and Light Company and the City Gas Company. His youthful military experience entitles him to be classed as a "veteran." A lifelong Democrat, Mr. Tunstall has never wavered in party allegiance, but followed the gold faction of his party, he rejected the regular convention nominee, W. J. Bryan, and supported the Palmer-Buckner ticket, accepting the nomination for presidential elector on that ticket. In 1904 he was a delegate to the Universal Congress of Lawyers and Jurists, held at St. Louis.

He married, December 18, 1878, Isabel Mercein Heiser, of New York City. Children: 1. Robert Baylor, born February 9, 1880; has received the degree of Master of Arts and Bachelor of Laws from the University of Virginia; now practicing his profession in Norfolk, Virginia. 2. Rosalie, born February 13, 1882, died March 10, 1885. 3. Richard, born April 5, 1885, died May, 1887. 4. Lola, born 1889, died 1892. 5. Cuthbert, born November 29, 1892, now a student of medicine at the University of Virginia.

Robert Williamson Tunstall, third son of Dr. Robert Baylor Tunstall, was born in Norfolk, Virginia, December 18, 1851. He is a graduate of the University of Virginia, with the degree of Bachelor of Arts, 1874, and was for four years, 1874-78, private secretary to Andrew Reid, of Baltimore. From 1878 to 1882 he taught in various schools in the south, and from 1882 to 1900 was principal of Norfolk Academy. From 1900 he has been professor of Latin and Greek at Jacob Tome Institute, Port Deposit, Maryland, and since 1905 also assistant director. He is an accomplished scholar and in 1899 published "Cicero's Orations" for school use. He is a member of Phi Beta Kappa fraternity, an Episcopalian in religion, and a Democrat in politics. He married, September 3, 1901, Isabel McRoberts, of Washington, D. C.

William Brooke Tunstall, youngest and seventh child of Dr. Robert Baylor Tunstall, was born in Norfolk, Virginia, January 9, 1856. He was educated at the school of Mr. W. R. Gair, and Norwood School, Nelson county, and at the University of Virginia, and is a merchant of the city of Baltimore, Maryland. He married Nellie Turner, and has children: Robertson Taylor, William Brooke Jr., and Eleanor.

Lester Linwood Schwab, M. D. The study of biography yields to no other in point of interest and profit. It tells of the success and defeat of men, the difficulties they have met and overcome, and gives us an insight into the methods and plans which they have followed to achieve well-merited reward and fame. The family of which Dr. Lester Lin-

Digitized by Google

wood Schwab, of Roanoke, Virginia, is a representative, had its origin in Germany, and its various members were of wealth and distinction.

Anton Schwab, father of Dr. Schwab, was born in Fuerth, Bavaria, Germany, and was a mere lad when he came to this country and completed his education here. He then engaged in the mercantile business in Warrenton, Virginia, with which he was identified until his death, June 13, 1906. In addition to this he was the owner of a fine farm of one thousand and six hundred acres, near Warrenton. He was a most patriotic and loyal citizen during all the years of his residence here, and during the civil war served as a member of the Black Horse Cavalry. He married Susan Elizabeth, a daughter of Lawson and Anna E. Heflin, of Fauquier county, Virginia, where he was a farmer. Children: Lester Linwood, of further mention; William Winston, a farmer in Fauquier county; Julian C., a farmer of Fauquier county; Temple Richardson, a merchant at Warrenton, Virginia; Maurice D., a farmer of Fauquier county; Mary E. Ramey and Lina Bishop, both residing in Warrenton, Virginia.

Dr. Lester Linwood Schwab was born in Warrenton, Virginia, June 23, 1878. His earliest school education was acquired at the Rappahannock Academy, from which he went to the Bethel Military Academy. He then matriculated at the University College of Medicine, at Richmond, Virginia, from which he was graduated in the class of 1900 the degree of Doctor of Medicine being conferred upon him. His interneship was served at St. Luke's Hospital, Richmond, Virginia. Dr. Schwab has a multitude of professional duties in addition to his private practice. He is very public-spirited, and active in the interests of the Democratic party. In 1901 he was elected a member of the city council, and served as a member of the body until the re-organization of the city government. In the cause of education he has done excellent work, and has been a member of the Board of Education since 1909. He is a member and ex-vice-president of the Roanoke Academy of Medicine, a member of the Southwestern Medical Society, and of the State and American Medical Associations. His fraternal membership is with the following organizations: Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, Order of the Golden Eagles, Improved Order of Red Men and the Junior Order of American Mechanics.

Dr. Schwab married Rosa M., a daughter of William Marion Grubbs, and they have had children: Lester Linwood Jr., Rosa Eliza, Mary Caroline and Helen Elizabeth (twins), William Richardson, Anna Ruth and Margaret Linwood. Dr. and Mrs. Schwab are active workers for the benefit of the Methodist church, and Mrs. Schwab is a leading spirit in its auxiliary societies and in the William Watts Chapter, of the United Daughters of the Confederacy. At all times Dr. Schwab may be found using his influence in the support of religious and benevolent enterprises, and all measures having for their object the uplifting and advancement of his fellow-men are warmly seconded by him.

R. E. B. Stewart. Distinctively a Virginia family, numbering among its members those who have rendered worthy service for the state and nation in times of peace and war, represented through succeeding generations in all branches of public service, the line of Stewart is one membership in which is a valued heritage. Pride in the achievements of those of his name, reverence for those of his ancestors who so gallantly bore it, are qualities strongly present in Robert E. B. Stewart, a present day representative of the line in the city of Portsmouth, Virginia. Nor has his been a passive repose in the reflected light of family prestige, for during a twenty-one years' association with the Portsmouth Navy Yard, Mr. Stewart has come to be an important factor in the manifold activities of that Federal naval post, and an authority upon all pertaining thereto. His history of the Portsmouth Navy Yard alone portrays his perfect intimacy with every detail of the work and management of the yard, a knowledge and intimacy that make his services important and valued. As a member of the Virginia Legislature and of the Norfolk County Democratic Committee he has displayed aptitude and ability in public and political life, and in every department of his life's activity has won the approval and commendation of his fellows.

(I) Mr. Stewart's revolutionary ancestor was Charles Stewart, born about 1730. He was commissioned as ensign in Captain William Grimes' company of the Fifteenth Vir-

Digitized by Google

ginia Regiment of Foot, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel James Innes, his name first appearing on the roll of that organization for July 1, 1777, marked "Commissioned April, 1777." His name again appears on the roll for December, 1778, of the field and staff of the Eleventh Virginia Regiment, commanded by Colonel Buford, with remarks "Appointed June 24th, 1777, Rank 2nd Lieutenant, 5th Company," and the records of the Bureau of Pensions in Washington show that Charles Stewart was granted two thousand six hundred and sixty-six and two-thirds acres of land, by the state of Virginia, for three years' service as an ensign in the Virginia Continental line, warrant No. 6308. Charles Stewart died in February, 1801. He married Martha, daughter of Alexander Foreman, and had issue: William, born August 11, 1780; Charles, born August 30, 1782; Joseph, born May 20, 1784; Ann, born July 12, 1786; Alexander, of whom further; John, born December 9, 1791. The third, fourth and sixth of these children died in infancy.

(II) Alexander Stewart, son of Charles and Martha (Foreman) Stewart, and grandfather of Robert E. B. Stewart, was born March 8, 1788, died in 1813. He was a soldier in the American army in the second war with Great Britain, and while in the service contracted a severe cold from exposure, which caused his death. He married, in 1807, Lauretta Wallace, born March 3, 1786, died June 6, 1857, who married twice after his death. Children of Alexander and Lauretta (Wallace) Stewart: Joseph, born in 1808; William Charles, of whom further; Caroline Frances, born October 17, 1812.

(III) William Charles Stewart, son of Alexander and Lauretta (Wallace) Stewart, was born in Norfolk county, Virginia, September 21, 1810, died on his farm, "Beechwood," at the intersection of the Dismal Swamp and Northwest Canals, in St. Brides parish, Norfolk county, Virginia, June 29, 1865. He was a farmer throughout his active years, and during the war between the states was imprisoned at Old Point by General B. F. Butler, because of his sympathy with and active loyalty to the Confederate cause. William Charles Stewart married, September 13, 1837, Catharine Matilda, born June 27, 1818, daughter of Henry and Ann (Wilkins-Smith) Garrett. Ann Wilkins was a daughter of Captain Willis and Blandinah (Moseley-Braidfoot) Wilkins, her mother, a daughter of Arthur and Martha Moseley. Arthur Moseley was a son of Arthur (1), and a grandson of William and Susan Moseley, who came to Virginia from Rotterdam, Holland, in 1649, settling in Lower Norfolk county (now Princess Anne), Virginia. The Moseley family is an old one of England, its seat "Rolleston," Staffordshire, England, and one of the line, Edward, grandson of Sir Nicholas Moseley was in 1599 lord mayor of London. The rank of baronet, which descended in the family, became extinct in 1856. The American ancestor of the line named his home on Broad creek, Norfolk county, Virginia, after the old home at Burton-upon-Trent, "Rolleston," and brought with him to the Virginia colony family portraits, four of which are probably the work of the Flemish master, Van Dyck. The arms of the Virginia family are: Quarterly, first and fourth, sable a chevrón between three battle-axes, or; second and third, or, a fesse between three eagles displayed sa. Crest: An eagle displayed sa.

Children of William Charles and Catharine Matilda (Garrett) Stewart: 1. William Henry, of whom further. 2. Nannie Garrett, born December 1, 1840, deceased. 3. Sarah Catharine, married Dr. Henry Shaw Etheridge, and has one daughter, Amy C., who married Dr. J. L. Lister, their children, John and Catharine. 4. Charles Alexander, born November 19, 1860; now of East Falls Church, Virginia; for many years was clerk and statistician of the office of the United States comptroller of the currency, treasury department, Washington, D. C., and in 1912 was promoted to chief clerk to comptroller of currency; married Mary, daughter of Dr. Robert B. Tabb, of Norfolk county, Virginia, and has Bessie, Catharine, Charles, Clara, Henry, William and Robert. 5. Robert Edward Bruce, of whom further.

(IV) William Henry Stewart, son of William Charles and Catharine Matilda (Garrett) Stewart, was born September 25, 1838. He was educated in the private and common schools of Norfolk county, at the Union Male Academy of Hertford county, North Carolina, and at the University of Virginia. He was an ardent Secessionist and promptly responded to the call of his native state for troops. He was second lieutenant of the Wise Light Dragoons, State Volunteers,

Digitized by Google

called out April 22, 1861, and encamped at Denby's Church in Norfolk county to picket the beach with Doyle's Cavalry from Ocean View to Sewell's Point After a few weeks' active service, its numbers being insufficient for mustering into the Confederate service, it disbanded, and the Jackson Grays were recruited and mustered into the Confederate army, July 12, 1861.

His first service was at Fort Nelson, heavy artillery, Portsmouth, Virginia; from thence to rifled gun battery at Sewell's Point, Norfolk county, Virginia. Captain William H. Stewart, Jackson Grays, commanding this battery, was engaged March 8, 1862, with the United States frigate "Minnesota," and with United States fleet bombarding Sewell's Point, May 8, 1862. On the evacuation of Norfolk he was ordered to Petersburg, his company assigned to the Sixty-first Regiment Virginia Infantry, as Company A, and he was elected major of this regiment. He was in the engagement at Rappahannock Railroad Bridge, November 7, 1862; at Fredericksburg, December 11, 12 and 13, 1862; at McCarty's Farm or Chancellorsville, May 1, 1863; at Chancellorsville, May 2 and 3, 1863; at Hagerstown, commanding brigade picket line, July 6 to 11, 1863; at Culpeper or Brandy Station, August 1, 1863; at Mine Run, December 2, 1863; at Wilderness, May 6, 1864; at Shady Grove, May 8, 1864; at Spottsylvania Court House, wounded, May 12, 1864; promoted to lieutenant-colonel; at North Anna River, commanding regiment, May 21 to 23, 1864; at Hanover Court House, commanding regiment, May 28 and 29, 1864; at Atlee's Station, commanding regiment, June 1, 1864; at Cold Harbor, commanding regiment, June 1, 2 and 3, 1864; at Turkey Ridge, commanding regiment, skirmishing, June 4 to 13, 1864; at Frazier's Farm, commanding regiment, skirmishing, June 13, 1864; at Willcox Farm (Petersburg), commanding regiment, June 22, 1864; at Gurley House, commanding regiment, June 23, 1864; at Reams Station, commanding regiment, June 27, 1864; at Crater, commanding regiment, July 30, 1864; at Davis' Farm, Petersburg and W. R. R., August 19, 1864; at Reams Station, commanding regiment, August 25, 1864; at Burgess Mill, commanding regiment, August 29, 1864; at Hicksford, commanding regiment, December 9 and 10, 1864; at Hatcher's Run, commanding regiment, February 6, 1865; at Petersburg evacuation (Bermuda Hundred line) April 1, 1865; at Amelia Court House, April 5, 1865; at Cumberland Church, commanding division, Picket line, April 7, 1865; and surrendered at Appomattox Court House, April 8, 9 and 10, 1865, and paroled.

The war over, he engaged in farming on his father's farm, the elder Stewart dying soon after his son's return from the front, and there remained until 1870, when he moved to Portsmouth, studied law, and was admitted to the bar on October 3, 1871. This city has since been his residence and place of professional practice, and he had not long been there located when, in 1875, he was elected commonwealth attorney of Norfolk county, his first term beginning May 27, and on May 22, 1879, he was re-elected and entered up a second four years' term. One of the most noted cases that came to trial during his continuance in office was that regarding the property division between the county of Norfolk and the city of Norfolk, which was decided in favor of the county, enabling the supervisors to relieve the county citizens of the levy for one year. He was elected member of Virginia Legislature and represented Portsmouth city during session 1903-04; was elected commonwealth's attorney of city of Portsmouth in 1907 and served one term. Journalism for a time claimed his attention, and he was Portsmouth city editor of the "Norfolk Landmark," from its establishment by James Barron Hope, until April 1, 1876, also filling the position of editor of the "Daily Times," of Portsmouth, Virginia, for two years, resigning March 6, 1880. In the promotion of street railway enterprises he was prominent, having been vice-president and director of the Portsmouth Street Railway Company, and vice-president and director of the Port-Norfolk Electric Railway from its organization until April, 1897, when he resigned. Colonel Stewart was a member of the Virginia Society, Sons of the American Revolution, a member and past commander of Stonewall Camp, Confederate Veterans, Portsmouth, Virginia, and he was grand commander of the Grand Camp of the Confederate Veterans of Virginia during 1906 and 1907. He was a vestryman of Trinity Protestant Episcopal Church, and a member of the board of trustees of the Portsmouth Orphan Asylum. Colonel Stewart

Digitized by Google

was the author of several works of considerable reputation, among them a "History of Norfolk County," "A Pair of Blankets," "The Spirit of the South" and "The Story of Virginia."

He was a citizen of excellent parts, and the seventy-four years of his life, which ended February 9, 1912, were filled with useful endeavor and activity. At the bar he won important place through the exercise of brilliant legal talents, and when these were devoted to the public service he became a public official whose peer could not be obtained. The channels of his life were wide, but he possessed a personality of sufficient breadth and strength to fill them all, whether they be professional, public, business, or private in nature. His was a life that, rich in itself and associations, sought to enrich the lives of others, and his deeds of beneficence and charity would, if enumerated, fill a much greater space than the list of his labors directed toward his personal benefit.

William Henry Stewart married (first) October 30, 1873, Annie Wright, born July 30, 1848, died November 28, 1883, daughter of John S. and Stella L. H. (Armistead) Stubbs. Mr. Stewart married (second) September 20, 1888, Sallie Watson, daughter of Colonel Benjamin H. and Maria Louisa (Minor) Magruder. Her mother was a daughter of Dr. James and Polly (Watson) Minor, granddaughter of Garrett Minor, of Sunning Hill, Louisa county, Virginia, and Mary (Terrill-Overton) Minor, her grandfather a member of the committee of safety for Louisa county in 1775, and of the Virginia Legislature soon after the revolution. By his first marriage Mr. Stewart had one son, Robert Armistead, who holds the degrees of A. M. and Ph. D. from the University of Virginia, now professor in Richmond College.

(IV) Robert Edward Bruce Stewart, son of William Charles and Catharine Matilda (Garrett) Stewart, was born in Wallaceton, Virginia, June 20, 1863, and after there attending the public schools was a student in the Suffolk Military Academy, and the Virginia Military Institute, at Lexington, Virginia. When his education was completed he returned to Wallaceton, and there farmed until 1893, in July of that year receiving an appointment from President Cleveland as clerk to the captain of the Portsmouth Navy Yard. His relation with this naval station now covers a period of twenty-one years, his present rank that of chief clerk, and from his close familiarity with all departments of the yard he has written a history thereof that presents the life of the station in an exact and interesting narrative. Besides Mr. Stewart has taken a keen interest in the development of this section and has written many industrial and literary articles for newspapers and magazines, calling attention to the many advantages of the Tidewater section for agricultural purposes, etc.

Mr. Stewart owns a farm in Norfolk county, the cultivation of which he directs, and realizes from this fertile land a lucrative source of income. A Democrat in politics, party affairs throughout the county have ever held his interested attention, and he was for a number of years a member of the county Democratic committee. During the sessions of 1891 and 1892 he held a seat in the Virginia Legislature, ably discharging his duties in this capacity. He is identified with the Methodist Episcopal church, and belongs to the Improved Order of Heptasophs and the Mystic Circle.

Mr. Stewart has a wide acquaintance in the vicinity of his residence, and the number of his friends is almost as great, for he is of genial, agreeable nature, asking only in his fellows the open treatment he unfailingly accords.

He married Lucy Lee, daughter of Leroy M. and Marion (Hunter) West, and has children: Nannie Elizabeth and Robert Edward Bruce Jr.

Mrs. Stewart's father was a gallant Confederate soldier, surrendered at Appomattox. He married Marion Hunter, daughter of Jacob Hunter, who was a son of Josiah Wilson Hunter, who was a son of Jacob Hunter, who was a member of the Princess Anne county committee of safety, 1775, in the revolutionary war; (see James' Antiquary, No. 1, part 2).

William Elwood Broaddus, D. D.. S. The name Broaddus, originally Broadhurst, although of Anglo-Saxon origin, was, tradition says, brought to Virginia by a Welshman. The American ancestor of the Virginia family was Edmund Broaddus, who settled prior to 1715 on Gwynn's Island in the Piankitank river, near the junction with the Rappahannock. In 1715 he moved to

Digitized by Google

W. E. Broaddus.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Caroline county (then King and Queen) where he resided until his death. While a few branches of the family have for convenience dropped a "d" in spelling the name, most of them retain the original form as brought to Virginia by Edmund Broaddus, the first settler and progenitor of the family in this country. Edmund Broaddus had two wives, the name of the first unknown, his second, Mary (Shirley) Broaddus. By both he had sons and daughters, from whom the many of the family in both Caroline and Culpeper counties descend. The most accomplished and scholarly to bear the name was Rev. John Albert Broaddus, an eminent divine of the Baptist church, although previously Rev. Andrew Broaddus Sr., and later his son, Rev. Andrew Broaddus, Jr., were prominent in the same church and as writers of force and eloquence. From Edmund Broaddus comes Dr. William Elwood Broaddus, a dental practitioner of Richmond of high repute, residing in Glenallen and practicing his profession at No. 303 East Grace street.

Dr. Broaddus is a son of John Edward Broaddus, born in Caroline county, Virginia, in 1837, and there died November 29, 1907. Many of the seventy years of his life were passed in the public service, and the four years between 1861 and 1865 found him in the ranks of the army of the Confederacy. For many years he was deputy sheriff of Henrico county, and until a few years prior to his death filled the office of clerk of the circuit court. He was a man of scrupulously careful habits, fearlessly returned full account of his incumbency of public position, and was accorded the liking and regard of his associates. John Edward Broaddus married Betty Gayle, born in Spottsylvania county, Virginia, in 1832, and died in 1900. Two of their eight children, Mock and Nina, are deceased, the former dying aged twenty-three years, the latter, wife of E. J. Trewett, of Glenallen, aged forty-four years. Those living at this time are: Ella H., resides at Glenallen, Virginia, unmarried; Fannie D., married J. M. King, of Glenallen; Ada, married A. Trewett, of Glenallen; Eugene, a contractor of Glenallen; Dr. William Elwood, of whom further; Bessie, married H. M. Fleet, of Glenallen.

Dr. William Elwood Broaddus, son of John Edward and Betty (Gayle) Broaddus, was born at Glenallen, Henrico county, Virginia, February 22, 1873. His general education was obtained in the schools of his birthplace and he afterward entered the University College of Medicine, whence he was graduated in dentistry in the class of 1900. Before coming to Richmond, he practiced for one year in Newport News, and upon establishing in Richmond, made his office at No. 303 East Grace street. He is widely known, has acquired professional prestige of an enviable nature, and attends a large clientele. Dr. Broaddus fraternizes with the Masonic order and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and is a communicant of the Baptist church.

He married, at Von Tay, Hanover county, Virginia, December 30, 1902, Mary Massie Gray, daughter of William A. Gray, deceased, and Adalaide (Irby) Gray, the mother now making her home with her daughter and son-in-law, Dr. Broaddus. Children of Dr. William Elwood and Mary Massie (Gray) Broaddus: John Alfred, born October 25, 1903; Mary Adelaide, born February 2, 1905; William Elwood, Jr., born February 10, 1910; Gray, born June 1, 1912.

Moody Eason Stallings. A member of the Nansemond county, Virginia, bar, since 1912, located at Suffolk, the county capital, Mr. Stallings has secured recognition from his contemporaries as an able lawyer and has gained the confidence of the public to an unusual degree. He is a son of Abner Stallings, born in Gates, North Carolina, in 1857, who in mature life settled in Suffolk where he yet resides, a leading contractor and builder. Abner Stallings married Mary Eason and has children: 1. Samuel, born in Suffolk, in 1888, educated at Drexel Institute, Philadelphia, now associated in business with his father in Suffolk, unmarried. 2. Moody Eason, of whom forward. 3. Mary Leone, educated in Suffolk high school. 4. Fanny Marie, educated in Suffolk public schools and St. Mary's Academy at Raleigh, North Carolina.

Moody Eason Stallings, second son of Abner and Mary (Eason) Stallings, was born in Suffolk, Virginia, November 11, 1890. He completed the course of study arranged for the public schools of Suffolk and graduated from high school, in the class of 1910. He then entered the law department of Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Vir-

Digitized by Google

ginia, receiving the degree of Bachelor of Laws, class of 1912. He then returned to Suffolk, was admitted to the Nansemond county bar, and began practice among those who had known him from boyhood. This often severe test has been successfully withstood and his practice is most satisfactory. A Democrat in politics, he has taken active and leading interest in municipal affairs, heading the borough ticket of his party in 1914, as candidate for mayor. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church..

Goldsborough McDowell Serpell. A well known civil engineer, railroad manager, lumber magnate and successful man, Mr. Serpell, a native of Maryland, was for many years a resident of Connellsville, Pennsylvania, and later of the city of Norfolk, Virginia, where he died January 13, 1912, in his seventy-fourth year.

This branch of the Serpell family sprang from Richard Serpell, of Cornwall, England, whose son, Richard, emigrated to America, settling in the Dominion of Canada. He married Christine Coad, of Lickeard, England, and left issue, including a son, Richard (2), born in 1808, died in 1878. He came to the United States, settling in Prince George county, Maryland, and there followed his profession of civil engineer, serving in the commissary department of the Confederacy during the war between the states. He was a man of high standing, a devoted churchman and church worker. He married, in 1834, Jane Parron Deakins, daughter of Captain Leonard Deakins, who in 1776 commanded a company in the First Maryland Battalion of the "Flying Camp" under Colonel Charles Greenberry Griffith. Captain Deakins was born in 1736, and died in 1824. Children of Richard (2) Serpell: Anne Maria Louise, born June 1, 1836; Goldsborough McDowell, of whom further; Olivia Mary, born May 3, 1840; Maria Emma, born January 8, 1844; Florence Helen, born December 8, 1845; John Rogers, born October 7, 1847; Richard (3), born March 28, 1849; Clifton, born October 16, 1851; George MacCleod, born December 26, 1854.

Goldsborough McDowell Serpell, eldest son of Richard (2) and Jane Parron (Deakins) Serpell, was born in Prince George county, Maryland, December 23, 1837, his boyhood days being spent in the vicinity of historic Blandensburg, not far from Washington. He obtained a good education and became a civil engineer, working and studying under his father, and later attending technical schools. When war broke out in 1861 he enlisted in the Confederate army, in Company B, First Maryland Cavalry, serving with honor until the war closed. He was once arrested as a spy and narrowly escaped execution, escaping confinement in Point Lookout after his transfer from a Washington prison. At the close of the war Mr. Serpell went to Kentucky, where he was employed in the engineering corps, constructing the Louisville & Nashville railroad. In 1870 he became resident engineer of the Pittsburgh & Connellsville railroad, then building its line across the Alleghenies to Cumberland, Maryland. He made his headquarters at Ohiopyle, Pennsylvania, first reaching that town in 1870 with his bride, driving over the Old National Pike by way of Farmington. In 1872 the road was completed, and Mr. Serpell became its chief engineer, with headquarters at Connellsville, Fayette county, Pennsylvania. In 1880 Edward K. Hyndman resigned as general superintendent of the Pittsburgh & Connellsville railroad (now the Baltimore & Ohio railway), and Mr. Serpell succeeded him in that office. About two years later, seeing the great opportunities that lay in developing the lumber resources of the South, Mr. Serpell resigned his position of general superintendent, and located in Norfolk, where with others he organized the Tunis-Serpell Lumber Company, and began converting into lumber the pine timber tract the company secured in Northeastern North Carolina. The company erected large mills in Norfolk, but in order to get their product from forest to mill it was necessary to build thirty miles of railroad. This was done, the line being known as the Norfolk & North Carolina railroad. Later the line was continued twenty miles to a junction with the Atlantic Coast Line, eventually becoming a part of that system. Mr. Serpell was president of the Norfolk & North Carolina railroad, and after its merging with the Atlantic Coast Line became general superintendent of the latter system. His lumber interests were very extensive, but only constituted a portion of his business interests. He was connected with other lines of commercial activity, with banks and real estate

Digitized by Google

corporations. The fact that he was of Southern birth, had rendered distinguished service in the Confederate army, and was sympathetic with Southern customs and habits, made him especially valuable to the enterprises with which he was connected. These points in his favor, coupled with a nature of push and progressiveness, and intensified by his years of association with the Northern railroad builders and magnates, enabled him to advance rapidly in every line of activity he entered. He was president of the Citizens' Bank of Norfolk, director of the Norfolk National Bank, director of the Norfolk Bank of Savings and Trusts, and at the time of his death was president of the Ghent Residence Corporation, vice-president of the Norfolk & Portsmouth Traction Company, and general superintendent of the Atlantic Coast Line Railroad. President Harry Walters, of the latter company, began his railroad career under Mr. Serpell on the Pittsburgh & Connellsville railroad, and would never consent to the latter's retirement from the Atlantic Coast Line. "Come around to the office when you feel like it, or don't come at all," Mr. Walters would say when refusing point blank to accept Mr. Serpell's resignation, which was frequently submitted until he saw it was useless. About five years prior to his death he withdrew as far as possible from business life, failing health notifying him that his years of activity were numbered.. He was a man of most lovable disposition, was the soul of business honor, generous, charitable and public-spirited. While he was one of the most prominent men of Norfolk, he never accepted a public office, but did all in his power to advance the industrial and commercial development of that city. He was a member of many business, fraternal and social organizations, a warm friend of church, educational and philanthropic institutions, and aided all with his advice, experience and means. He was a good citizen, a true friend and neighbor, a loving husband and a devoted father.

Mr. Serpell married, September 14, 1869, Georgianna Clarke, born June 25, 1841, in Prince George county, Maryland, daughter of Robert and Alethea (Cheney) Clarke. Children: 1. Alethea, now a resident of Norfolk. 2. Nora Latrobe, now a resident of Norfolk. 3. Jane Deakins, married, January 30, 1904, Chaplain B. R. Patrick, United States navy; children: Bower Reynolds, Goldsborough S., Jane Clark, Elizabeth Withers, and Alethea Cheney. 4. Alice, married Dr. E. C. Taliaferro (q. v.). 5. Goldsborough, married, January 4, 1912, Susan Watkins, who died in 1913. 6. Gulelma, a resident of Norfolk. 7. Nell Louise, married, November 16, 1904, Stockton Heth Tyler; children: Goldsborough Serpell and James Hoge (3). 8. Albert Clark, married, February, 1906, Achsa Maria Dorsey. Miss Alethea Serpell is the regent of Great Bridge Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, gaining admission to that society through the patriotic service of her great-grandfather, Captain Leonard Deakins.

Richard Gordon Simmons, M. D. Richard Gordon Simmons, M. D., a distinguished citizen and physician of Roanoke, Virginia, is a member of a family whose name has been associated with the history of Maryland for many generations. His first ancestor of the name was Abraham Simmons, who came over to the then British colony with Cecil Calvert, deputy governor of Maryland for his brother, Lord Calvert, and landed at St. Mary's in the year 1669. He had four sons, Samuel, Richard, George and James, and two daughters, Elizabeth and Eleanor. Of these children, James is known to history as the owner of the famous Tanneyhill Mill, which supplied the revolutionary army with flour. He was Dr. Simmons' great-great-grandfather.

Dr. Richard Gordon Simmons was born April 4, 1865, on Carroll's Manor, Frederick county, Maryland, a son of Richard Edwin and Theresa Ann (Kinzer) Simmons, and a grandson of Major James and Rebecca (Shekel) Simmons. Richard Edwin Simmons' father, was a large and successful planter of Frederick county, and a graduate of the Landen Military Institute. Dr. Simmons received his education, first at the local schools of his native place, both public and private, and later at the Western Maryland College at Westminster, Maryland. In the year 1883, he removed to Roanoke, Virginia, to accept a clerical position in the employ of the Shenandoah Valley Railway, in which he continued for two years. During this time, however, he came into close contact with Dr. Koiner, then chief surgeon for the Shenandoah Valley & Norfolk & Western railway, and in 1885 became

Digitized by Google

associated with him. The following year he entered the Jefferson Medical College, from which he graduated with the class of 1889. Immediately thereafter he returned to Roanoke and resumed his relations with Dr. Koiner, with whom he was associated for six years in the practice of surgery. In the year 1889, Dr. Simmons entered as a charter member the newly formed Roanoke Light Infantry, and later, July 18, 1893, was made an assistant surgeon and captain of the Second Virginia Infantry by Governor McKinney. This rank he held until the outbreak of the Spanish war, when he was ordered by Governor Tyler, May 8, 1898, to make an examination of the Virginia Volunteers at Richmond, and on June 2 of the same year was ordered with the Second Virginia Regiment to Jacksonville, Florida, to the Seventh Army Corps, commanded by General Fitzhugh Lee. At the same time he was appointed assistant to the chief surgeon of the Seventh Army Corps, his duties being executive and administrative. At the conclusion of the war, he was asked by Surgeon-General Sternberg to remain in the army, but declined and returned to his private practice at Roanoke. In 1899 a recruiting station for the United States army was established at Roanoke, and Dr. Simmons was appointed examining surgeon, a position which he still holds. Dr. Simmons was one of the organizers and the first commander of the George H. Bentley Camp of Spanish War Veterans, and in 1910 was elected by the State Encampment as commander of the Department of Virginia, serving in this office for one term, and now (1913) is a member of the staff of the commander-in-chief. Dr. Simmons is a member of the Association of Military Surgeons of the United States. He was one of the organizers of the Roanoke Medical Society which afterwards became the Roanoke Academy of Medicine. During the time that it was the Medical Society, he served for two terms as its secretary, and since its change of name has been its vice-president. To his many professional duties was added another in the year 1910, when he was appointed coroner for the city of Roanoke, an office in which he has made such a record that he has been returned to it ever since.

Dr. Simmons married, April 30, 1900, Nina S. Sollee, a daughter of Captain Francis Sollee, of Jacksonville, Florida, an officer of the Confederate army, and of Rebecca Louise (Hopkins) Sollee, his wife. To Dr. and Mrs. Simmons have been born two children, Nina Sollee and Ann Louise Simmons. Mrs. Simmons is a prominent member of the William Watts Chapter of the United Daughters of the Confederacy. She is a communicant of the Episcopal church and attends St. John's Church of that denomination in Roanoke, in the connected charities of which she is an active worker.

James Massey Seegar. The opportunities and needs of the times were the influences that caused James Massey Seegar to forsake the state with whose interests his family has been long identified, always in honorable capacity, Maryland, and to contribute his share to the business activities of the Old Dominion, where he has made a worthy record and has worked credit to the states of his birth and of his adoption. As head of the firm of L. C. Clarke & Company, of Danville, he has gained a leading place in his line throughout Virginia, his business standing high among the mercantile institutions of its city. Queen Anne county, Maryland, is his birthplace and that of his father and grandfather, the latter James Massey Seegar, having been a farmer of that county. He married a Miss Massey, whose father held the major's rank in the American army in the war of 1812 and was second in command of the troops at Queenstown when the British, attempting to force a landing, were repulsed and prevented from using that route to Baltimore. James M. Seegar was the father of six children, among them James Massey, of whom further.

James Massey Seegar, father of James M. Seegar, was born near Centerville, Queen Anne county, Maryland, in 1820, died near Centerville, Maryland, in 1872. For the greater part of his life he conducted agricultural operations, a line of endeavor in which he was very successful. He married Frances Ann Hopper Emory, born in Queen Anne county, Maryland, daughter of Dr. John King Beck Emory, who died at the Seegar home near Centerville, Maryland. Dr. Emory was a medical practitioner in Elkton, Maryland. James Massey and Frances Ann Hopper (Emory) Seegar were the parents of six children, one of whom, Olivia, died aged twenty-two years. Those

Digitized by Google

surviving are: Frances Kennard, residing in Baltimore, Maryland; Ella Emory, married Thomas C. Bailey, of Baltimore, a retired real estate dealer; Araminta Massey, lives unmarried in Baltimore, Maryland; Dr. John King Beck Emory, married Elizabeth Bosley, and they live in Baltimore, the parents of three children; James Massey, of whom further.

James Massey Seegar, son of James Massey and Frances Ann Hopper (Emory) Seegar, was born on a farm in Queen Anne county, Maryland, property that had originally belonged to the Emory family, and until he was nine years of age there lived, attending the Centerville schools. The family home being moved to Baltimore, his studies were there completed, and at the age of sixteen years he made his beginning in the business world in the employ of S. B. Sexton & Son, stove dealers of Baltimore, remaining with them for sixteen months. He then entered the office of the firm of Moritz & Keidel, wholesale hardware dealers of that city, at that time forming an association that continued for twenty-six years, twenty-four of which he spent on the road in their interest. For the past seventeen years he has been a resident of Danville, for that same length of time being numbered among the merchants of that city, first as a member of the firm of L. C. Clarke & Company and for the past six years as its proprietor. The line handled by Mr. Seegar is hardware and sporting goods, including under the former light hardware, mechanics' and carpenters' tools, cutlery, and the like, and under the latter guns, ammunition, fishing tackle, kodaks and their supplies, baseball, football and tennis goods, in short, everything useful or ornamental in athletic equipment. Outside of the city trade, representatives of the house travel in Virginia and North Carolina, bringing a large jobbing trade to the home office, while a great deal of ordering is done from the outlying districts. At the present time L. C. Clarke & Company stands among the foremost in its line in the state. Mr. Seegar is a director of the Danville Chamber of Commerce, and an active worker along the lines that add to the upbuilding and welfare of his adopted city.

Mr. Seegar married, at Danville, Virginia, June 10, 1897, Annie Wright, born in Caswell county, North Carolina, daughter of William Griffin and Annie (Lea) Graves, both residents of Caswell county, North Carolina. William Griffin Graves has followed farming all of his life, and was a captain in a North Carolina regiment during the civil war. He served throughout that entire conflict, being twice wounded in action, and at the battle of Five Forks was taken prisoner and confined on Johnson's Island until the close of the war. At the time of writing (1914) he is seventy-four years of age. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Seegar: Francis Emory, born May 4, 1898, died in June, 1910; James Massey Jr., born February 17, 1902, a student in Roanoke Institute; William Graves, died aged eighteen months.

George Llewellyn Christian. Many men attain eminence in their chosen fields of labor; some in more than one field, but it is rarely that any man is able to so impress himself upon the life of the community as has George Llewellyn Christian, soldier, lawyer, jurist, banker, literatteur and business men. Born of sturdy Manx ancestry, he traces to Thomas Christian who came to Virginia from the Isle of Man in 1687, and founded a family in Charles City county, that as farmers, lawyers, judges, ministers, educators, physicians and business men have won distinction and been associated with the development of Virginia from colonial days to the present. Along maternal lines his descent is traced in Virginia to even an earlier day, the Graves family coming from England early in the seventeenth century.

George L. Christian is a son of Edmund Thomas and grandson of Turner Christian, both born in Charles City county, Virginia, that county having been the family seat since the first settler selected it as his residence. Turner Christian married (first) Susan Walker, (second) a Miss Fontaine, (third) Polly Dancy. His first wife bore him: Robert Walker, Susan Browne and Catherine. There was no issue by the second marriage. By his third wife he had: William Browne, John Douglas, Turner, Lily Ann, Mary, Henry Spotswood, Llewellyn A., Benjamin, George W., Edmund Thomas, James Doswell and Thaddeus W. Turner Christian was a Whig in politics, and an Episcopalian in religion.

Edmund Thomas Christian was born in

Digitized by Google

Charles City county, and there passed his life. He was clerk of the courts of Charles City county, a member of the Methodist Protestant church, and politically an "Old Line Whig." He married, in 1838, Tabitha Rebecca Graves, daughter of Edmund V. and Mary (Southall) Graves, all of Charles City county. Children of Edmund T. Christian: Edmund Turner, George Llewellyn, of whom further; Richard Langhorne, John Douglas, Margaret Ann, Elizabeth Armistead, Robert Seymour and Benjamin Thomas.

George Llewellyn Christian was born at Balfours, Charles City county, Virginia, April 13, 1841. He obtained his classical education at the Taylorsville and Northwood academies, both located in Charles City county, and in 1861, with all the ardor of his youth and race, he espoused the cause of his native state, enlisting in the Second Company, Richmond Howitzers, First Regiment Virginia Artillery, as a private. His company was one of the hard fighting organizations of that hard fought, grand Army of Northern Virginia, and in all its battles Sergeant Christian participated until May 12, 1864. On that day, at the great battle of Spottsylvania Court House, in the "Bloody Angle," he was badly wounded, losing one foot entirely and the heel of the other. This closed his military career, but he left behind him an untarnished record as a good soldier. Carrying this tangible evidence of his valor in actual warfare, Mr. Christian began a fresh battle of life, entering the law department of the University of Virginia, and prosecuting vigorously the study of law under that great teacher, John B. Minor. He was admitted to the Richmond bar in 1867 and at once began the practice in that city. That year, 1867, may be taken as the beginning of his career as a professional and business man in Richmond, which covers a period of half a century, which it is hoped is by no means terminated. He was admitted in due season to the bars of the state and Federal courts of the district, and for eleven years, 1867-1878, he was successfully engaged in and firmly established a lucrative practice in the various courts. From 1874 to 1878 he was a member and president of the common council of the city of Richmond, and in the latter year was elected judge of the Hustings court of Richmond. He spent five years on the bench, then in 1883 when the re-adjuster party removed all the debt paying officers, of which he was one, he resumed the practice of his profession as the senior of the firm of Christian & Christian, attorneys, and yet continues head of the well known legal firm, Christian, Gordon & Christian. In 1892 he first appeared prominently in business life, serving as president of the Chamber of Commerce from 1893-95. In 1893 he was chosen president of the National Bank of Virginia, and in 1904 president of the Virginia State Insurance Company. These responsible positions he has filled with honor; and to his wise executive ability, his legal mind and training in a great measure, is due the present high standing of these important corporations. Not alone in war, profession or business, has Judge Christian proved the versatility of his talents. In the world of literature, professional and secular, his name is well known. In connection with his partner, Frank W. Christian, he established and edited in 1884, "The Virginia Law Journal," which he continued through a series of sixteen valuable volumes. As chairman of the history committee of the Grand Camp of Virginia, United Confederate Veterans, he wrote and published several pamphlets on the causes and history of the war, which later were collected and published in permanent form in a work entitled, "The Confederate Cause and Conduct in the War between the States." He is a member of the Confederate Veterans of Virginia, and of the United Confederate Veterans, serving in both organizations on the history committee, and doing all in his power to preserve a true history of the war, to which he dedicated, as proof of his devotion and valor, three years of his life, and with his blood marked one of the great conflicts of that war. He is a member and was president of the Virginia Bar Association, and at a recent meeting read a strong paper on "Roger Brooke Taney." He is a member of and was also president of the Richmond City Bar Association. He is a Democrat in politics, uniformly supporting the candidates and principles of the party. His clubs are the Westmoreland and Commonwealth of Richmond.

Judge Christian married (first) April 21, 1869, Ida, daughter of Adolphus Morris, publisher and bookseller of Richmond, and his wife, Caroline (McCreary) Morris. He

Digitized by Google

married (second) November 23, 1881, Emma Christian, born June 23, 1859, daughter of William H. and his wife, Emeline A. (Dudley) Christian, both wives were born in Richmond. Children, three by first marriage: Carrie Claudia, born January 29, 1870, died March 29, 1890; Morris Huntley, born January 2, 1872, died April 6, 1893; George Llewellyn, Jr., born December 5, 1874, now a salesman, married Bessie McDowell and has children: Robert, Junius and Morris. Children by second marriage: Stuart Grattan, born August 15, 1883, graduate of Hampton-Sidney College and the University of Virginia, now a successful practicing lawyer of Richmond; William B., born May 23, 1887, student of Hampden-Sidney College and the University of Virginia, now a clerk with British American Tobacco Company, and located at Pekin, China; Frank Gordon, born March 28, 1895, now a student at Hampden-Sidney College.

The chronicle of a useful, busy life touches, of course, only the chief points. Judge Christian has been identified with the best interests of his adopted city, and stands to-day high in the estimation of his fellow citizens. Honored and prosperous, with success written at every angle of his career, Judge Christian in a retrospective glance can feel naught but honest pride in what that glance reveals.

Arthur Richardson Smith, M. D. During the years of conflict between the states, Richmond Hospital was the scene of the professional labor of Dr. Arthur Richardson Smith, and the strain of management of that institution, where so many brave sons of the South were treated and where, alas, so many entered the great beyond, so weighed upon mind and body that he survived the war but a short time. His early life was spent in Suffolk, the capital of Nansemond county, Virginia, and his entire life until 1861 was spent amid the rural beauties of Nansemond and Norfolk counties. He was the son of Arthur and Susan (Richardson) Smith, his father having been for many years postmaster of Suffolk and a man of local importance.

Dr. Arthur R. Smith was born in Suffolk, Nansemond county, Virginia, in 1805, died in Catonsville, Baltimore county, Maryland, September 16, 1866. He grew to manhood in Suffolk, obtaining his early education in private schools and preparing for college under private tutors. He finally decided upon the medical profession and entered the medical department of the University of Virginia, which institution conferred upon him the degree of M. D. He practiced his profession at Deep Creek, a village of Norfolk county, Virginia, ten miles south of the city of Norfolk, until his removal to Portsmouth, Virginia, in 1856. During the epidemic of yellow fever in Portsmouth, he volunteered to battle with that dreaded disease, and freely risked his life for the sake of humanity, and the churches and school houses at Deep Creek were filled with patients who were placed under his charge. When war between the states broke out, Dr. Smith volunteered for service as a surgeon in the Confederate army and in that capacity served until the war ended. He was placed in charge of Richmond Hospital and there rendered service that sapped his strength and made such drafts upon his vitality that he never regained full strength. After the war ended he located in Catonsville, Maryland, a village of Baltimore county, three miles west of the city of Baltimore. There he entered into partnership with Dr. Eichelberger and continued in active practice until his death in 1866. He was a skillful physician and surgeon, ministering to a large clientele and everywhere was honored for his manly character and upright life.

Dr. Smith was a staunch Democrat; he served one term in the Virginia senate, and at all times contributed his services to his party. Being a ready and fluent speaker, he was frequently upon the stump, especially in the interest of Governor Wise's and Governor Letcher's campaigns, as his residence was their headquarters during both contests, hence their political and personal relations were very close. For his services to his party he was presented with a very handsome silver service in 1857, the same now being in the possession of his son, Herbert L. Smith. Dr. Smith was a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and a communicant of Old Trinity Protestant Episcopal Church.

Dr. Smith married (first) November 10, 1829, Anna Maria Smith, who died August 5, 1838. He married (second) May 8, 1839, Jane Ellen Herbert, born in 1811, who survived him until December 1, 1892. Chil-

Digitized by Google

dren of first marriage: 1. Indiana, died December 19, 1910. 2. Virginia. 3. Edward Livingston, died December 22, 1859. 4. Anna Maria, died August 6, 1838. Children of second marriage: 5. Arthur Richardson, died of yellow fever in New Orleans, September, 1867. 6. Herbert Livingston, of whom further. 7. Robert Worthington, died August 17, 1895; married Lucretia Johnson and left children: i. Bessie, married Howell Lewis; five children: Matilda Warner, Harold C., Mary Elizabeth, Katharine Lenahan, Lucretia Worthington. ii. Mae, married Commodore R. O. Bitler, United States Navy; two children: Worthington Smith and Mary Lucretia. iii. Robert Worthington Jr. 8. Elizabeth Boughan, died December 11, 1846. 9. James Edward, died of yellow fever at New Orleans, September, 1867. 10. Jack Quarles Hewlett, died November 22, 1910; married Anna Scott and left four children: i. Mae Bruce, married Joseph Mason; children: Jack Frederick, and Catharine Bruce, deceased. ii. Arthur Herbert, married Ada Bromley; children: Grace, Eugenia, Arthur Herbert, Ann Bruce, deceased. iii. Jack Quarles, now an attorney-at-law in Baltimore; married Isabel Opie; children: Harriet and Jack Quarles. iv. Eugenia, married Dr. E. H. H. Old, surgeon in United States Navy; children: E. H. H. Jr. and Bruce Scott. 11. Annie Eugenia, residing in Norfolk with her brother, Herbert L. 12. Charles Richardson, died March 14, 1855.

Herbert Livingston Smith, son of Dr. Arthur Richardson and Jane Ellen (Herbert) Smith, was born at Deep Creek, Norfolk county, Virginia, March 4, 1842. He was educated in private school and Webster Collegiate Institute at Portsmouth, Virginia. At the age of nineteen he enlisted in the Old Dominion Guard, which was mustered into the Confederate service as Company K, Ninth Regiment Virginia Infantry, Captain Edward Kerans commanding. He served one year with the Ninth Regiment and was then transferred to the Fifteenth Virginia Cavalry, his term of service ending with the surrender at Appomattox, April 9, 1865. After the war he engaged in business as a merchandise broker, in partnership with J. Spence Reid, at Norfolk, being the first broker of that kind to transact business in the state. He continued in business until 1869, and from then until 1872 resided on his farm at Deep Creek consisting of two hundred and fifty acres. In the latter named year he returned to Norfolk as superintendent of the city water works, a position he filled for twenty years, although not continuously. He later engaged in lumbering, purchasing the standing timber and disposing of it the same way. Subsequently he erected saw mills and now converts his timber into lumber, and has an extensive business in rough and manufactured lumber, having prospered greatly. He is a member of Christ Episcopal Church, and in politics is a Democrat.

Mr. Smith married, in December, 1868, Henriette K. Vermillion. Children: 1. Arthur Richardson, married Edna Robinson. 2. Blanche L., married William Camp; children: Ellen Castleman, Mary Bonsal, deceased. 3. Herbert Livingston Jr., married Alla Ransome. 4. H. Garrett, married Donna Carter Reid.

William Elmore Seal, head of the Publicity Bureau of America, a man of fine attainments and varied experiences, is descended from one of the leading Virginia families. His grandfather, William Seal, was married to Mary Knox, a representative of a leading Virginia family. His father, Dr. Joseph Gardner Seal, son of William Seal, was born at Norfolk, Virginia, May, 1850, died in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, in January, 1896. He was a physician and analytical chemist, and served in that capacity for the Federal government, in charge of making high explosives in Richmond, Virginia, and was also at one time member of the faculty of the University of Pennsylvania. He was educated at Washington and Lee College, Williamsburg, Virginia, and the Old Dominion Medical College of Richmond, Virginia. He married Martha Walker Taylor, of Buckingham county, Virginia, in 1868. She was the daughter of Rev. William Harris Taylor, and died in Philadelphia in 1888.

William Elmore Seal, son of Dr. Joseph Gardner Seal, was born November 26, 1870, at "Woodlands," the family home, Buckingham county, Virginia. He received his primary education in the school adjacent to his home, and subsequently pursued an electrical course at the University of Pennsylvania, after which he turned his attention to newspaper work, in which

Digitized by Google

capacity he traveled considerably over the United States and Europe. Part of this time he was correspondent and political writer for two of the leading London daily papers. He has traveled extensively in India and Africa, and on the latter continent he made a trip from the Cape of Good Hope to Cairo, and also has made a trip around the world. In addition to his regular newspaper work, Mr. Seal has written a number of articles for magazines and the Syndicate Press, among which were "A Trip to the Polar Regions" and "A Visit to Molskai," during the years 1890 and 1900. Many of his European, East Indian and African writings have been published in newspapers and magazines in this country and in Europe. His contributions to the knowledge of remote sections of the world have been extended and highly valued.

Mr. Seal married Kate W. Burress, of Richmond, Virginia, May 12, 1903, after which he took up the study and rating of corporations, combinations of capital, their development, influence and protection. He established the Publicity Bureau of Richmond, in Richmond, Virginia, in December, 1909. Two years later, December, 1911, he established the Publicity Bureau of America in New York City, and is engaged in handling publicity, matters of public interest, for and concerning corporations and associations.

Alonzo Wilbur Traylor. A resident of Danville, Virginia, since 1875, Mr. Traylor as manufacturer, merchant and capitalist is one of the well-known "men of affairs" in his adopted city. He is a son of Archer William Traylor, of Chesterfield county, and a grandson of Rev. Boswell Traylor, who was born in Brunswick county, died in Campbell county, Virginia, at the great age of ninety years. He was a minister of the Baptist church, a man of piety and great force of character. He was twice married, his first wife the mother of five children including a son, Archer William, of further mention. By his second wife he had three daughters who died in girlhood.

Captain Thomas Traylor, maternal grandfather of Alonzo W. Traylor, was born in Chesterfield county, Virginia, a relative of Boswell Traylor, the paternal grandfather. Captain Thomas Traylor was an officer, serving with United States troops in the war with Mexico, and a farmer, living and dying in the county of his birth, aged seventy-eight years; was married and left issue including a daughter, Elizabeth Frances.

Archer William Traylor, son of Rev. Boswell Traylor, was born in Chesterfield county, Virginia, in October, 1810, and died in 1888. He was detailed for duty at Lynchburg, Virginia, during the war 1861-1865, but on account of age took no part in active field service, his sympathies, however, with the Confederate cause prompting him to render all possible service. He was a farmer by occupation. He married Elizabeth Frances Traylor, born in Chesterfield county, Virginia, in 1818, died aged fifty-eight years, daughter of Captain Thomas Traylor. Children: 1. Marcellus J., a public school teacher in Bedford county, Virginia, for thirty years, a veteran Confederate soldier, now living in Campbell county, Virginia. 2. Ida Archer, deceased; married James A. Wood. 3. John W., a Confederate veteran cavalryman, serving under Stuart, twice wounded in battle, now a farmer of Campbell county, Virginia. 4. Mary Thomas, married Lafayette Thomas, a farmer, now residing at Morton, West Virginia. 5. Betty Merriwether, married a Mr. Bondurant and resides near Lynchburg. 6. Alonzo Wilbur, of further mention. 7. James Terrell, cattle foreman for the Norfolk & Western Railroad at Roanoke, and a farmer of Campbell county. 8. Susan J., married John J. McCarthy, of Lynchburg, Virginia.

Alonzo Wilbur Traylor, son of Archer William and Elizabeth Frances (Traylor) Traylor, was born in Bedford county, Virginia, June 15, 1851, at the paternal farm. He was taken to near Lynchburg by his parents when eight years of age, that point being the family home until after the war, when they moved into the city of Lynchburg which was the home of Alonzo W. until, attaining his twentieth year, he located in Danville. He began working there with R. Chambers & Company, carriage manufacturers, continuing until 1887 when he engaged in business for himself as a carriage and wagon builder. He operated as A. W. Traylor & Company, his partner being T. B. Fitzgerald. He continued manufacturing vehicles very successfully for ten years, then entered the hardware business and in 1899 organized the Peid-

Digitized by Google

mont Hardware Company, of which he is president. This company located at No. 554 Craghead street, is strictly wholesale, handling hardware and agricultural implements, both lines being complete and comprehensive. The territory covered is in Virginia, North and South Carolina, their salesman covering this area closely. Mr. Traylor, the efficient head of this prosperous concern, is also president of the Phoenix Loan and Savings Company, a position he has held for twenty-five years, and is interested in the cotton mills and other Danville enterprises of importance. He is wise, capable, executive, modern and progressive, honorable and upright, highly regarded by all who know the man and his principles. Mr. Traylor is prominent in the Masonic order, belonging to lodge, chapter and commandery, was a member of the Grand Commandery of Virginia, Knights Templar, and in 1910 was elected grand commander of the state. He attends the Episcopal church of which his wife is a communicant; is a member of the Merriewold Country Club, and in politics a Democrat.

Mr. Traylor married, October 15, 1885, at Williamsburg, Virginia, Virginia Elenor Southall, daughter of Tyler Southall, of Washington, D. C., at whose death she became the ward of her uncle, Travis M. Southall, of Williamsburg, a Confederate veteran of the Second Virginia Cavalry.

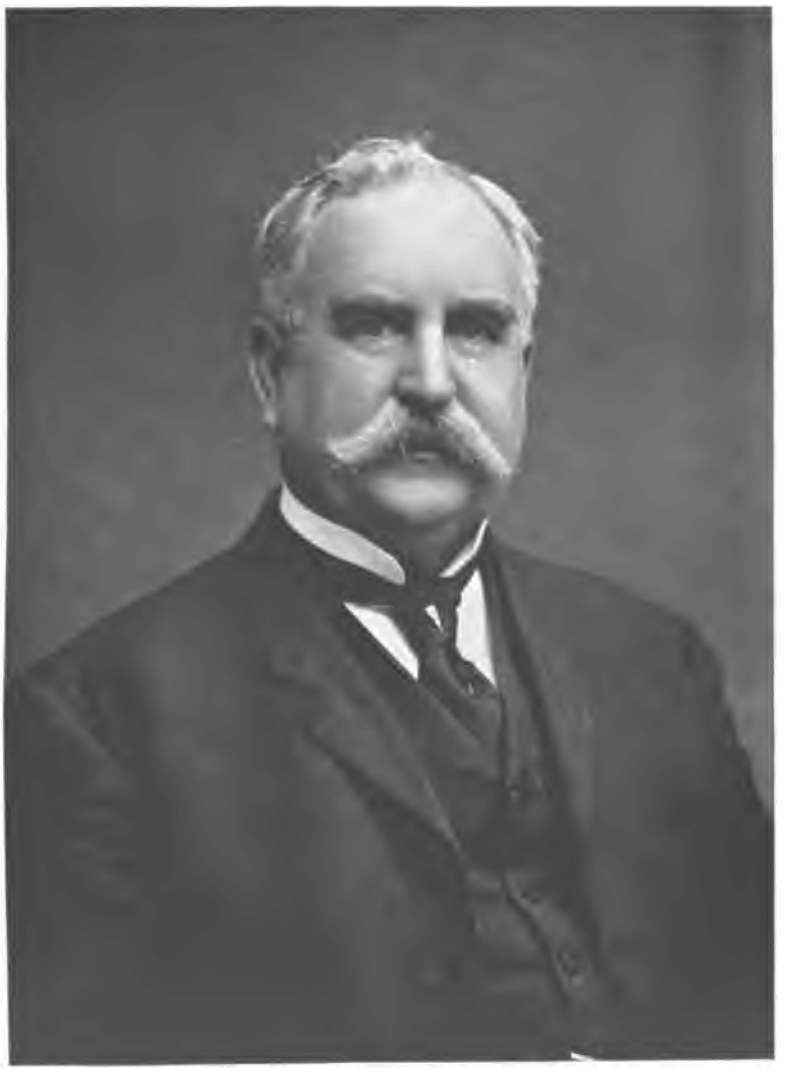
Hugh Henry Trout, M. D. There is no profession or line of business which calls for greater self-sacrifice and more devoted attention than the medical profession, and the successful physician and surgeon is he who, through love for his fellow-men, gives his time and attention to the relief of human suffering. Dr. Hugh Henry Trout, of Roanoke, Virginia, is one of the ablest representatives of this noble calling, and it is to be hoped that the work which he has commenced so gloriously will be continued for many years.

Dr. Trout was born in Staunton, Augusta county, Virginia, June 8, 1878, and, while he has already accomplished excellent results, is still at the commencement of his career as medical records go. His early education was acquired in the public schools of Staunton City, after which he became a student at the Episcopal High School of Richmond, Virginia, and was graduated from this institution. After a complete course in the academic department of the University of Virginia, he entered the medical department of the same university and was graduated from this in the class of 1902 with the degree of Doctor of Medicine. He served one year as interne at the Union Protestant Infirmary, and then became the resident physician at St. Joseph's Hospital, in Richmond, Virginia. He remained there until 1905, in which year he was appointed assistant in the dispensary of the Johns Hopkins Hospital, and after the experience gained there he came to Roanoke, and in the course of time established the Jefferson Surgical Hospital, which is known far and wide. Dr. Trout has gained a reputation throughout the South as one of the coming men in surgery and his skill in this department is regarded with admiration by his colleagues. Since the establishment of the Jefferson Surgical Hospital, it has been necessary for Dr. Trout to erect a number of additions to the main buildings, and to add to the medical staff, which now comprises four specialists, and a large staff of general medical practitioners and trained nurses. Dr. Trout has made a specialty of surgical work, in which he has attained a degree of excellence remarkable in a man of his years. His connection with medical organizations of varied character is a large one, and among them are the following: Roanoke Academy of Medicine, Southwestern Virginia Medical Society, Virginia State Medical Association, American Medical Association, Southern Association of Surgeons, American Association of Surgeons and the American Clinical Congress.

Dr. Trout married, and has a fine residence at Hollins, a beautiful suburb of Roanoke. Dr. Trout has contributed a number of articles to medical journals, which have been regarded with the highest interest by the profession. He is constantly engaged in research work along professional lines, and is devoted to his profession with his entire might.

Judge John Garnett Dew. The Dew family is of Maryland origin, but has resided for so many generations in Virginia that it has become entirely identified with the history and traditions of that state, and is related through many intermarriages with many of the proudest Virginian names. It

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

is perhaps in Virginia more than in any other section of the country, that the traditions and associations of the early times when the American nation was with grim struggles getting itself born, have been preserved, and are to this day an operative influence in the formation of character.

(I) Captain Thomas Dew, the paternal grandfather of Judge John Garnett Dew, was the founder of the family in Virginia. He was himself a native of Maryland, having been born there in the closing years of the eighteenth century. He was a man of unusually enterprising character and in many ways a man of mark. As a very young man he left his native state and removed to King and Queen county, Virginia, where he made himself the owner of a valuable property, which has become the residence of the Dew family for many years, and has witnessed the birth of its heirs down to the time of the present generation. Captain Dew began his life in the new home as a farmer, but with his usual cleverness soon became the banker for all the farmers in the surrounding country, and waxed wealthy as the result of his business. He became a captain in the United States army during the war of 1812, tendering distinguished service therein, and before his death became the leading figure in the community of which he was a member. He married Lucy E. Gatewood, a native of King and Queen county, and by her had ten children, all of whom are now deceased. His eldest son, Dr. William Dew, became a very distinguished Virginian physician, and another son, Thomas R. Dew (a sketch of whom appears elsewhere in this work), became the president of William and Mary College, the second oldest college in the United States, the early history of which was so checkered, and for whose founding such terrible efforts and sacrifices were needed on the part of the colonists. Its charter was at last granted by the King in 1693, since which time it has been the scene of the youthful labors of many of the greatest men in American history, including such names as Thomas Jefferson, John Randolph, John Marshall, and many others among its graduates. The last of Captain Thomas Dew's children to depart this life was Benjamin Franklin Dew, the father of John Garnett Dew.

(II) Benjamin Franklin Dew, son of Captain Thomas and Lucy E. (Gatewood) Dew, was born June 8, 1820, on his father's homestead in King and Queen county, Virginia, which had come to be known as Dewsville. He was a student at William and Mary College, of which his uncle, Thomas R. Dew, was the president, and graduated from that venerable institution with the degrees of M. A. and B. L. For a time he devoted himself to the practice of the law, but ere a great while had elapsed returned to his great landed estate of Dewsville, where he settled, continuing to live there for the remainder of his life. He was later offered the appointment of magistrate on the county court, which he accepted and held up to and during the years of the war between the states. He married Mary Susan Garnett, a native of King and Queen county, where she was born in the year 1821. Mrs. Dew was the daughter of Colonel Reuben M. and ——— (Pendleton) Garnett, also of King and Queen county. Colonel Garnett was a farmer all his life in his native region, and Mrs. Garnett was the daughter of Captain James Pendleton, of the Continental Artillery in the revolution. To Mr. and Mrs. Benjamin Franklin Dew six children were born, all of whom are deceased with the exception of John Garnett Dew, mentioned at length below. Another of their children, Dr. J. Harvie Dew, was a prominent physician in New York City for over forty years. Mrs. Benjamin Franklin Dew died October 5, 1855, when John Garnett was but ten years of age, and two years later Mr. Dew remarried, this time to Elizabeth Quesenberry, of Caroline county, Virginia, by whom he had three children, all of whom are deceased. Mr. Dew died October 10, 1877.

(III) Judge John Garnett Dew, the second child of Benjamin Franklin and Mary Susan (Garnett) Dew, was born July 23, 1845, near the old estate of Dewsville, founded by his grandfather, Captain Thomas Dew, in King and Queen county, Virginia. He received the rudiments of his education in the local schools of King and Queen county, and then attended Dr. Gessner Harrison's School in Nelson county, until he had reached the age of fifteen years. When the civil war broke out, plunging the whole country into blood and strife, young Mr. Dew, in spite of his tender years, enlisted in the Second Company of the Independent Signal Corps. For a time he

Digitized by Google

served in the Home Guards, and later in the regular army, taking part in numerous important engagements. He fought in the troops of General Beauregard's division, and was appointed by that officer himself to act as his scout, in which service he distinguished himself highly. Upon the close of war, Mr. Dew, who was still a very young man, returned to the matter of his education, and matriculated at the University of Virginia, taking the prescribed course in law at the famous law school there. From this he graduated with the class of 1867, and being admitted to the Virginia bar he began the practice of his profession in King and Queen and adjoining counties. His great abilities and unimpeachable integrity soon brought him into conspicuous notice, not only in the ranks of his professional associates, but throughout the region where he practiced, and gave him a leading position in his profession. In the year 1884 he was appointed a judge of the county court of King and Queen county, and in his conduct of his new duties added to his already brilliant reputation before the Virginia bar, that of a just judge. He continued in this post until October 15, 1900, when he resigned to accept the position of second auditor of the state of Virginia, in which office he served until March 1, 1912.

Judge Dew married, October 28, 1875, in King and Queen county, Lelia Fauntleroy, a native of that region, born November 9, 1850. Mrs. Dew was the daughter of Dr. Samuel G. and Fannie E. (Claybrook) Fauntleroy. Dr. Fauntleroy was one of the pioneer physicians of King and Queen county, his wife being a native of Middlesex county, Virginia. They are both deceased. To Mr. and Mrs. Dew have been born four children, all living, as follows: 1. Mary Sue, born December 27, 1878; now in charge of the library in the John Marshall High School in Richmond, Virginia. 2. Samuel G., born September 26, 1880; is now associated with the Cameron Stove Company of Richmond; married Nettie Thompson, of Richmond. 3. B. Frank, born October 5, 1882; now associated with the Union Stores Company of Richmond; married Gertrude Clark, of Richmond. 4. Elizabeth C., born May 9, 1890; now chief long distance operator of the American Telephone Company, at Richmond.

Judge Dew and his family are members of the Baptist church, and attend the Grove Avenue Church of that denomination. They are active in the church work and support materially the numerous benevolences in connection therewith. Judge Dew is now a deacon of the congregation.

Major Catlett Conway Taliaferro. The estimable man, Major Catlett Conway Taliaferro, of Roanoke, Virginia, whose distinguished name we are pleased to place at the head of this article, is descended from ancestors noted for their sterling worth and their patriotism, some members of the family having figured in the revolutionary war. The qualities which made some of them among the foremost men of their time have not been lacking in their descendants.

Colonel Lawrence Hay Taliaferro, grandfather of Major Taliaferro of this sketch, was a colonel of minute-men in the war of the revolution. His plantation was the famous "Rosehill," in Orange county, Virginia, which is still in the possession of his descendants. Major Lawrence Hay Taliaferro, son of the preceding, was graduated from the West Point Military Academy, and was an active participant in the Mexican war until discharged on account of impaired health. He married Eliza Turner, a daughter of Captain Catlett Conway Turner, of "Hayfield," Orange county, Virginia, who was a captain in the Fourth Virginia Regiment during the revolutionary war.

Major Catlett Conway Taliaferro was born in Orange county, Virginia, April 15, 1847. He was prepared for entrance to college at the private school conducted by Professor William Ball Frazer, and was then admitted to Rappahannock College, in which he had been a student one year when the civil war broke out. At the age of fifteen and a half years he ran away from college to join his two brothers, Hay Buckner and Edmund Taylor, who had already enlisted, being members of Pickett's division, Longstreet's corps, and enlisted in the Ninth Virginia Cavalry, July 18, 1861, three days before the first battle of Manassas. He was with his regiment until the battle of Front Royal, when he was detailed as courier and scout to General "Stonewall" Jackson, remaining on his staff until the death of General Jackson, when he accompanied the remains from Guinea Station to Richmond, where the body lay in state twenty-four

Digitized by Google

hours, thence to Lexington for burial. Returning to his old regiment, the ninth, he was very shortly afterward ordered to report to General Robert E. Lee, and by him was attached to the Thirty-ninth Battalion, which was composed of guides, scouts and couriers, and was a part of General Lee's staff. He attained the rank of major. Major Taliaferro remained here until the surrender at Appomattox, when he was selected to carry the flag of truce to the headquarters of General Grant, and he is now one of the few surviving eye-witnesses of the formal surrender of General Lee. Major Taliaferro was wounded three times during his service, first at the battle of Spottsylvania Court House (known afterwards as the Bloody Angle) the day that General R. E. Lee wanted to lead the charge to retake the works, but his troops would not allow him to do so; Colonel Walter H. Taylor, his chief of staff, led the charge and requested Mr. Taliaferro to follow him, which he did, although he was almost certain that it meant death for both of them. Colonel Taylor is living at the present time (1915) in Norfolk, Virginia, president of the Marine Bank in that city. Major Taliaferro was again wounded at the battle of Antietam, and slightly wounded at the battle of Winchester. He has in his possession his parole that he received at Appomattox.

After the war Major Taliaferro engaged in farming in Prince Edward county, Virginia, continuing for a period of eight years, and in 1888 removed to Roanoke, which has since been his place of residence. He established himself in the real estate business in association with the late Hon. W. P. Dupuy. In 1890 he was appointed land agent for the Roanoke Land and Improvement Company, which was a part of the Norfolk & Western Railway, was very successful in handling these responsibilities, and wound up its affairs in a methodical and satisfactory manner. He then entered into a partnership in the real estate line with E. W. Speed, the firm being known as Taliaferro & Speed, and continued this until 1905. In that year he returned to the employ of the Norfolk & Western Railway, as general right-of-way agent, and is holding that position at the present time. He has been very active in political affairs in behalf of the Democratic party, and for a number of years was a member of the City Executive Committee. He was appointed a director of the Southwestern State Hospital by General Fitzhugh Lee, then governor of the state, and has been reappointed by each successive governor. He is a member of the board of visitors of the Western State Hospital, Staunton; the Eastern State Hospital, Williamsburg; the Central State Hospital, Petersburg; and the Epileptic Hospital, Lynchburg, Virginia. He is a charter member and ex-commander of the William Watts Camp, Confederate Veterans, and of Osceola Lodge, Knights of Pythias. He is a charter member and elder of the Second Presbyterian Church.

Major Taliaferro married (first) October 25, 1865, Nannie T., a daughter of Dr. and Mrs. Benjamin T. Terry, of Hampden-Sidney College, and they had children: Lucy, who married Rev. Turner Ashby Wharton; Lawrence Hay, was accidentally shot at the age of seventeen years, while a student at Hampden-Sidney College, and died from lock-jaw caused by the wound; Elizabeth A. Mrs. Taliaferro died in 1903. Mr. Taliaferro married (second) in 1906, Elizabeth Meade Jones, of Petersburg, Virginia. Major Taliaferro has always been a man of strong purpose and sound judgment, and has carried forward to successful completion whatever he undertook. He has always taken an active interest in movements tending to further the development of the community in which he has resided, and has been very successful in his efforts in this direction.

Irby Turnbull. State and national service has been the privilege of the members of the Turnbull family to which Irby Turnbull, of Boydton, Virginia, belongs, his father, Robert Turnbull, and his grandfather, Edward Randolph Turnbull, having both occupied seats in the Virginia senate, Robert Turnbull a member of the United States House of Representatives from 1910 to 1913. Robert Turnbull was first elected to the Sixty-first Congress to fill out the unexpired term of Francis Rives Lassiter, and was subsequently returned through election to the Sixty-second Congress. He and his son, Irby, maintain an extensive legal practice in Boydton, Virginia, as R. Turnbull & Son, an association that had its beginning in 1909.

Edward Randolph Turnbull, grandfather

Digitized by Google

of Irby Turnbull, was for many years clerk of Brunswick county, Virginia, and passed much of his life in close relation with public affairs. He was a member of the Virginia Constitutional Convention, and for two terms held place in the Virginia state senate He married Elizabeth Harrison, and had children: Robert, of whom further; Nathaniel Harrison, died aged twenty-one years; Edward Randolph, a physician of Lawrenceville, Virginia; and four daughters, Mary, Frances, Sarah and Annie, the latter deceased.

Robert Turnbull, son of Edward Randolph and Elizabeth (Harrison) Turnbull, was born in Brunswick county, Virginia, January 11, 1850. After preparatory instruction under private teachers in that locality he entered the University of Virginia, whence he was graduated LL. B. in the class of 1871. He at once began practice in Lawrenceville, Virginia, from his establishment in his profession meeting with a favorable reception, and from 1885 to 1893 was clerk of Brunswick county, a position his father had previously held. Aside from his professional activity he took a part in financial and political affairs, in 1896 becoming president of the Bank of Lawrenceville, and in that year and in 1904 being elected a delegate to the Democratic National Convention. In 1901-02 he was a member of the Virginia Constitutional Convention, from 1894 to 1898 having occupied a seat in the Virginia state senate, and on March 8, 1910, was elected to the Sixty-first Congress of the United States to fill out the unexpired term of Francis Rives Lassiter. He assumed his place in Congress on March 16, 1910, and was re-elected to the following Congress without opposition, having in that time held membership on the committees on the election of the president, vice-president, and representatives in Congress, on industrial arts and expositions, and on naval affairs. Mr. Turnbull's career as a legislator has been filled with busy employment, his value as a public servant resting in his strict devotion to duty and the excellent direction he gives his many talents. He is a member of the Masonic order, and is identified with the Protestant Episcopal church. He is president of the board of trustees of the State Female Normal School, located at Farmville, Prince Edward county, Virginia.

He married Mary Louise Harrison, born in Brunswick county, Virginia, in 1856, daughter of Colonel Harrison, and has children: 1. Edward Randolph, educated in the Danville Military Academy and the law department of the University of Virginia; married Mary Martin, of Chicago, Illinois. 2. Robert, Jr., educated at the Danville Military Academy and at the Virginia Polytechnic Institute. 3. George H., educated at the Virginia Polytechnic Institute, engaged in a Kentucky mining enterprise. 4. Walter, attended the Virginia Military Institute and the New Bedford (Massachusetts) Textile Institute; married Matilda Powell. 5. Nathaniel, took law course at the University of Virginia, a practitioner of Lawrenceville, Virginia, in partnership with his brother, Edward R. Turnbull; married Marguerite Massie. 6. Charles D., a farmer. 7. Benjamin Harrison, deputy clerk of corporation court at Norfolk, Virginia; married Madge Bucher. 8. William Burrell, died in infancy. 9. Irby, of whom further.

Irby Turnbull, son of Robert and Mary Louise (Harrison) Turnbull, was born in Lawrenceville, Brunswick county, Virginia, December 14, 1887. He attended the public schools in his youth, completing the high school course in 1903. In that year he became deputy clerk of Brunswick county and for four years was the incumbent of that office, in the fall of 1907 entering the law department of the University of Virginia, whence he was graduated in June, two years later, with the degree LL. B. He successfully passed the examinations of the Virginia State Board of Legal Examiners in the year of his graduation, and was admitted to the Virginia bar, beginning active work in his profession in Boydton, Virginia. Here he has since remained, he and his father forming the firm of R. Turnbull & Son. Greater good fortune could not have befallen Mr. Turnbull than the opportunity of making his entry into professional life under the preceptorship of his father, receiving the benefit of the latter's years of experience in the law and the valuable advice he is able to give. The firm of R. Turnbull & Son enjoys a wide patronage, and is held in universal high reputation. Mr. Turnbull is a member of the council of Boydton, and is a member of the State Bar Association, and of Boydton Lodge, No. 189, Free and Accepted Masons. Politically he is a loyal supporter of Democratic principles.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Thomas Tabb

Digitized by Google

He married, November 16, 1910, Nancy Macklin, born in Brunswick county, Virginia, June 20, 1890, daughter of Richard T. and Ophelia E. (Lucy) Short, and has one son, Irby Jr., born at Lawrenceville, Virginia, August 23, 1911.

Colonel Thomas Tabb. Despite the thirteen years that have passed since Colonel Thomas Tabb was removed from his accustomed walks, honor to his memory and tribute to his virtues is as meet and proper as were the general outpourings of sympathy and regret that came from all sources at his death, for he was of those whose spirits outlive their bodies on earth and whose influence survives their mortal parts. Colonel Tabb today lives in the hearts of those whose privilege it was to stand to him as friend, and in many a generous act, in deeds of courtesy, and in lives of usefulness and uprightness is the ripened fruit of seeds planted by his exemplary life. By those whose intimacy with him was less close he is remembered as a gentleman of distinguished mentality and legal ability, a leader of his profession, a business man wise and sagacious, a conscientious citizen, and a consistent, duty-observing churchman.

Colonel Thomas Tabb was born in Hampton, Virginia, and passed his entire life in that place, his widow, Virginia (Jones) Tabb, now residing in the home that was Colonel Tabb's birthplace. He belonged to an ancient Virginia family, son of John and Malvina (Keaton) Tabb, and left a record well worthy to be placed by the side of the most renowned of his sires.

His family was founded in Virginia by Humphrey Tabb, who in 1637 patented fifty acres of land on Harris' creek, Elizabeth City county, property to which he afterward added largely. He was burgess of Elizabeth City county in 1652, and among the children of his first wife, Joanna, was Thomas. Thomas Tabb and his wife, Martha, were the parents of John Tabb, who married Martha Hand, great-granddaughter of Captain Thomas Purefy, justice of Elizabeth City county, 1628-29, burgess, 1629-30, and councillor, 1631-32. John and Martha (Hand) Tabb were the parents of William, born February 25, 1702. William Tabb lived in Gloucester county, his home in that part known at this time as Mathews county, and he was a vestryman of Kingston parish. He married Susannah Gould and had ten children. William (2) Tabb, son of William (1) and Susannah (Gould) Tabb, married Joanna Tompkins, and died in early manhood, after the birth of four children. His widow married a second time, Kempe P. Elliott. William (3) Tabb, son of William (2) and Joanna (Tompkins) Tabb, was born in Gloucester county, Virginia, and, his father dying when he was but a youth, he was reared by his uncle and guardian, Edward Tabb, at "Rural Hill," in Berkeley county. In manhood he made his home in York county and there died, the father of six children.

John Tabb, son of William (3) Tabb and father of Colonel Thomas Tabb, was born February 3, 1810, and died in November, 1861. He was well known in Hampton, his home "Afton House," and he owned much valuable property in that locality. He was the father of four children, William, Colonel Thomas, Clara and Gertrude. His wife, Malvina (Keaton) Tabb, married a second time after her husband's death, George Elliott, an officer of the United States navy.

Colonel Thomas Tabb was born October 7, 1835, and died in Philadelphia, October 16, 1902. In the schools of the vicinity and under private tutors he prepared for entrance at Princeton University, whence he was graduated in 1856 with high honors, having attained the unusual scholarship average of ninety-seven and one-half per cent. He early elected the law as his profession, his first work as a practitioner interrupted by his service in the war between the states. In the army of the Confederacy he rose to the rank of colonel, holding, among other important trusts, a place on the staff of General Kemper, who was afterwards governor of Virginia. His patriotism was fired by the purest devotion and was founded on the firmest sense of right, and to the Confederate cause he gave the best within his power during the four years of conflict.

At the close of the war he entered with full vigor upon professional labors, and from that time until his death went rapidly from attainment to attainment, from success to success, until he occupied a position in the legal profession of Virginia above which there was none. His practice extended to all state and Federal courts within his district, and his legal victories were many and

Digitized by Google

important. He was a lawyer of power and brilliance, a matchless mind forming effective legal weapons that were launched in an easily masterful delivery. In his arguments and pleas he could employ the keenest satire, the most scathing sarcasm, and in the same moment stir the emotions of his auditors with an impassioned appeal for justice. It was written of him shortly after his death that "he entered no courtroom that he did not illumine with his splendid attainments as a lawyer, and he engaged no society that he did not adorn with the courtliness of his person." With his immense legal activity he likewise acquired other interests of a business nature, and was connected with several financial institutions, also dealing extensively in real estate. He was ever the loyal and interested friend of the Hampton Normal School and Agricultural Institute, serving both as legal adviser without renumeration of any kind. The gracious hospitality of his home was ever extended in the reception of his friends and those of his wife, and under his own roof he enjoyed serenity and peace, the loving respect and close companionship of wife and children.

Colonel Tabb was a trustee of the Baptist church, and took part in the work of that denomination throughout Virginia. For twenty-five years he served his church as superintendent of the Sunday school, and in this important branch of church work was as efficient and faithful as in his discharge of secular duties. His pastor, Dr. Woodfin, of the First Baptist Church of Hampton, after an association of eighteen years, wrote of Colonel Tabb in a most intimately appreciative manner, saying, in part:

> He was modest well nigh to the point of timidity. His fellow citizens, admiring his sterling character and proud of his splendid abilities, were ready to bestow upon him any political honors to which he might have aspired, but he shrank from honors * * * * I believe that my friend and brother was a sincerely pious man. The extreme modesty to which I have referred forbade his speaking much of his religious experience, but his deep interest in the Sunday school, of which he was the honored superintendent for a period of twenty-five (25) years; his regular and constant attendance upon the worship of the sanctuary; his keen relish for the preached word, manifested in the eager eye and, not infrequently, in the tear bedewed face; his affection for Christ's poor, shown in kindly courtesy and generous gifts; his interest in missions; his humble and unctuous public prayers; all showed that he was in loving touch with Jesus.

Colonel Tabb married, January 31, 1867, Virginia Jones, born November 29, 1840, daughter of Thomas and Eliza (Simkins) Jones, granddaughter of Thomas Jones and John Simkins, her line one of the noted families of the state. Children: 1. Lucy, born March 26, 1870; married, January 2, 1895, Robert I. Mason, of Kentucky, and has Horatio P., born September 27, 1895, Virginia, born December 2, 1896, Samuel, born July 23, 1899, and Eliza Simkins Tabb, born May 10, 1903. 2. Eliza Simkins, born July 17, 1872, died November 13, 1900. 3. Malvina, born November 29, 1880, died July 3, 1908. 4. Paul, born April 20, 1883; married, April 15, 1908, Nan Morgan, of Maryland, and has Effie Malvina, born October 11, 1910, and Thomas (2), born July 18, 1912; Paul Tabb was educated in the Virginia Military Academy, and is now the proprietor of a large dairy farm.

Henry Clement Tyler. Tyler, an honored name everywhere, is one that has been borne by a president of the United States, three governors of Virginia, by congressmen, by presidents of colleges, men high in the literary and professional world and by men eminent in the business world. A twentieth century representative, Henry Clement Tyler, of East Radford, Virginia, son of ex-Governor James Hoge Tyler, is the present commonwealth attorney of the city of Radford, Virginia, and descends through a long line of eminent forbears, intimately connected with the military and civil history of Virginia.

(I) Henry Clement Tyler descends from Richard Tyler, who came from London, England, in 1674, settling in Essex county, Virginia, later was in Caroline county, which was the principal family seat for several generations.

(II) William Tyler, son of Richard Tyler, had three sons, who during the revolution organized and equipped a company of colonials and led the company as captain, first and second lieutenants.

(III) Captain George Tyler, son of William Tyler, while ranking as captain, commanded a regiment at Yorktown, although not commissioned as such.

(IV) Henry Tyler, son of Captain George

Digitized by Google

Tyler, of the revolution, married Lucinda Coleman.

(V) George Tyler, son of Henry and Lucinda (Coleman) Tyler, was born in 1817, died 1889. He was for many years a member of the Virginia house of delegates, from Caroline county, that county for several generations the seat of that branch of the Tyler family. He married Eliza, daughter of Colonel James Hoge, a planter of Pulaski county, Virginia, from whom his grandson, Governor J. H. Tyler, inherited "Belle Hampton."

(VI) James Hoge Tyler, fortieth governor of Virginia (1897-1902), was born in Caroline county, Virginia, August 11, 1846, son of George and Eliza (Hoge) Tyler. His mother dying soon after his birth, he was reared by his maternal grandparents, General James Hoge and wife, at their Pulaski county farm, and later inherited the Hoge homestead, later known as "Belle Hampton." He attended the old field schools during the winter months and was also a student at the celebrated "Minor's School" in Albemarle county. He enlisted in the Confederate army when sixteen years of age and served as a private until the war ended. He then began the management and cultivation of his farm, entered public life and became prominent as a progressive, public-spirited citizen, devoted to the interests and advancement of his state. He was elected state senator in 1877 and took prominent position in the senate as an advocate of retrenchment and reform. He was a member of the building committee that erected the Southwestern State Hospital at Marion, which in completeness is unsurpassed, considering the amount expended. He was for years a member of the board of visitors and rector of the Virginia Agricultural and Mechanical College, now Virginia Polytechnic Institute, and also for a long period was connected with nearly all of the agricultural societies of the state. He was a member of the state debt commission and was firm in his stand to secure an extension of the two per cent. interest period from five to ten years. In 1889 he was the Democratic candidate of Southwest Virginia for the governorship, but P. W. McKinney securing the nomination, Mr. Tyler gave him his loyal support and accepted the second place on the ticket. In 1893 he was again defeated for the nomination by Charles T. O. Ferrall, but he strongly supported the ticket and campaigned many of the counties of the state. In 1897 he was the party candidate and was elected governor by the largest plurality ever given a gubernatorial candidate in the state, making the third Tyler to hold the high office of governor of Virginia. Governor Tyler's administration was marked by the settlement of the long vexed oyster question, for it was largely through his efforts that the Cato bill was made effective and the oyster beds of the state made to yield an income to the state instead of an annual deficit. He was a wise and capable executive and retired from office full of honors. He retired to his Virginia estate after the expiration of his term and resumed its management.

Governor Tyler married, November 16, 1868, Sue, daughter of Colonel Edward Hammett, of Montgomery county, Virginia. Children: Edward Hammett, James Hoge, Stockton Heth, Belle Norwood, Sue Hampton, Henry (Hal) Clement, of further mention, and Eliza. Colonel Edward Hammett married Clementine Craig, of Craig county. Their daughter Sue was born on the old homestead "Norwood," in Montgomery county, in 1846.

(VII) Henry Clement Tyler, son of Governor James Hoge and Sue (Hammett) Tyler, was born in Pulaski county, at the Hoge homestead, "Belle Hampton," December 10, 1878, the old homestead so named in honor of the two daughters of Governor Tyler, Belle and Sue Hampton, parts of the names of each. He was educated in private schools, St. Albans Academy (Colonel Miles principal) and the law department of the University of Virginia, entering the latter in 1899. He was admitted to the bar in July, 1901, and the same year located in Radford, an independent city of Virginia, in Montgomery county, on the Norfolk & Western Railroad. He is well established in general practice and has risen to positions of professional trust and honor. He was appointed in 1906 commonwealth attorney of the city of Radford, to fill out an unexpired term, and in 1908 was elected by the people to fill the same office for a term of four years. In 1912 he was given another evidence of the high esteem in which he is held by a re-election for another four years. In 1909 he was elected city attorney of Radford by the city council, has

Digitized by Google

been twice re-elected and is now serving his third term of two years each. In 1904 he was elected a member of the school board. He practices in all state and Federal courts of the district, is a member of the Bar Association, a communicant of the Presbyterian church, and is a Democrat in politics. His college fraternities are Phi Delta Phi and Kappa Sig.

Nathaniel Thomas Ennett, M. D. A North Carolinian by birth, Dr. Ennett, professionally educated in Richmond, Virginia, has made that city his home since his admission as a student in pharmacy in 1899. He descends from old colonial families, his mother being a descendant of Richard Borden, who came from England to New England in 1636, settling in Rhode Island. The Ennetts are an early family of Onslow county, North Carolina, Dr. Ennett, of Richmond, being a great-grandson of William Ennett, a farmer of that county, and a grandson of Nathaniel Thomas Ennett.

(II) Nathaniel Thomas Ennett, son of William Ennett, was born in Golden Place, North Carolina, April 22, 1816, died May 22, 1844. He married Elizabeth Wilder, born December 18, 1817, died January 3, 1839, leaving an only child, George Noble Ennett.

(III) George Noble Ennett, M. D., son of Nathaniel Thomas Ennett, was born at Golden Place, Onslow county, North Carolina, December 20, 1838, died August 4, 1897, at Cedar Point, North Carolina. He was educated under private teachers, acquiring his professional education in the medical department of the University of the City of New York, obtaining his degree of M. D. in 1859, being then just twenty-one years of age. He spent the year following in Bellevue Hospital, New York City, also receiving a diploma from that famous institution. He then returned to North Carolina, beginning practice at Snead's Ferry in that state. When war broke out between the states he entered the Confederate army as surgeon, continuing as such in active service for three years, when his own poor physical condition compelled his return home. He was a Democrat in politics, serving as county superintendent. He married Lucretia Ann Borden, born at Cedar Point, North Carolina, in 1848, now residing at the old plantation homestead at Cedar Point with her son, Lee Borden Ennett. She is a daughter of Colonel Barclay DuLaney and Margaret (Chadwick) Borden, and a descendant of Richard Borden, of Rhode Island, 1636. Children of Dr. George Noble and Lucretia Ann (Borden) Ennett: George Noble (2), William F., Lee Borden, Julia J., Nathaniel Thomas, of whom further; Margaret Ann, Elizabeth Wilder, died at Cedar Point, January 24, 1911; Andrew DuLaney, Barclay L., who died in infancy.

(IV) Dr. Nathaniel Thomas Ennett, fifth child of Dr. George Noble and Lucretia Ann (Borden) Ennett, was born at Cedar Point, North Carolina, January 5, 1877. Until ten years of age he was taught privately at home, later attended a private school, and then entered high school at Beaufort, North Carolina, where he spent four years in earnest study and was graduated in 1895. The following year he spent at the plantation, developing a strong body, gratifying his love for hunting and horseback riding, and further developing his intellectual powers. For the next two or three years he taught in the public schools of his state. In 1899 he entered the Virginia School of Pharmacy at Richmond, and in 1901 was graduated, being president of his class. He was soon afterward elected professor of pharmacy at his alma mater, retaining that connection for eight years. In 1903 he began the study of medicine at the Medical College of Virginia, continuing his studies until 1907, when he received his degree, M. D. During this period he continued his duties as professor of the School of Pharmacy. In 1907 and 1908 he was connected with the medical staff of the Memorial Hospital of Richmond. He began private practice in Richmond soon after completing his hospital service in 1908 and so continues, specializing on diseases of children, giving a great deal of time to the study of feeble minded children, their treatment and development. In pursuit of this branch of knowledge, he visited the institution for the feeble minded at Boston, New York, Philadelphia, Vineland, New Jersey, and Toronto, Canada, where the greatest improvement in modern educational methods of treating such children has been made. In 1911 Dr. Ennett was elected medical director of the Richmond public schools, and has there wrought important progress in obtaining better and more healthful conditions for the children as well as giving atten-

Digitized by Google

tion to the correction of their physical defects. Dr. Ennett has also made a special study of tuberculosis, having written much on the subject, as the result of his special study in New York City. His work in behalf of feeble minded or backward children has been recognized by the Medical College of Virginia, several lectures having been given before the faculty and students of that institution on the modern treatment of such cases. During his years as professor of Pharmacy he wrote several books on subjects of value to that profession that are in general use. He is editor-in-chief of the "Cerebrum," general secretary of the Pi Mu medical fraternity, and a member of Chi Zeta Chi. He is a Democrat in politics, a member of the Methodist church since 1898, and is a member of the following medical societies: American Medical Association, Virginia Medical Society, Richmond Academy of Medicine and Surgery, Tri-State Medical Society, Southern Medical Association, Association for the Study and Prevention of Tuberculosis, International Association for the Study of School Hygiene.

Dr. Ennett married, in Richmond, October 6, 1909, Rev. J. Calvin Stewart officiating, Amy Conyers Tutwiler, of Palmyra, Virginia, born October 16, 1879. She is the fourth child of Colonel Thomas Harrison and Caroline (Sloan) Tutwiler, who had other children, Thomas Harrison (2), Eleanor Sloan, Martin, Caroline, John Cooke Tutwiler.

John Lewis Thomas. The line of Thomas of which John Lewis Thomas, attorney and police justice of Portsmouth, Virginia, is a member, dates in Virginia to the emigration from Wales of George Thomas, who located in Gloucester county, Virginia, about 1725. He gained title to a vast tract of land, upon which he maintained many slaves, and was one of the most influential planters of the locality. George Thomas served in the French and Indian war and was with Washington at Braddock's defeat. He fitted out ships in the revolution and sent them to sea after the English. Through his marriage with Ann Lewis he was the father of two sons, Lewis and William, the former of whom served with Virginia troops in the war for independence, gaining the rank of captain.

(II) William Thomas, son of George Thomas, was born in Gloucester county, Virginia, in 1772. He inherited a large share of the homestead and a goodly number of slaves from his father. He became the owner of several ships and was interested in numerous business and commercial enterprises, a busy man of affairs. To politics and public life he gave little of his time, but he was a keen observer and deep thinker, his opinions holding weight and influence among his fellows. He and his wife, Leah, were the parents of: Lewis, of whom further; John, William (2), George, Elizabeth, Nancy, Ellen.

(III) Lewis Thomas, son of William and Leah Thomas, was born in Mathews county, Virginia, in 1802, and died in 1861. He learned the trade of ship carpenter but never followed that business. He engaged in agricultural pursuits, and soon afterward became an inspector of timber at the Portsmouth Navy Yard, at the same time running the farm. He married Elizabeth White, and had issue: George, Keturah, Elizabeth Frances, Mary Susan, Lewis Waller, Julia, John William, of whom further.

(IV) John William Thomas, son of Lewis and Elizabeth (White) Thomas, was born in 1845, died in January, 1909. He was educated under the instruction of private tutors and in private schools, and upon attaining man's estate inherited a small part of the original homestead. He began the study of engineering when his general education was finished, and during the first year of the war enlisted in the Sixty-first Regiment of Virginia Militia under John D. Bohannan, being stationed at Gloucester Point. He was discharged on account of youthfulness and then went to the Tredegar Works, where he remained until the close of the struggle. He was but a youth of twenty years when the war was over, and his first professional connection was with the Seaboard and Roanoke railroad. He later went with the Old Dominion Steamship Company as a marine engineer and was with that company on its steamers for a number of years. On leaving the Old Dominion Steamship Company he went with the Norfolk county ferries and remained there until a few years before his death. Mr. Thomas married, April 26, 1876, Sallie Elizabeth, daughter of John L. and Mary F. (Brownley) Thomas, of Mathews

Digitized by Google

county, Virginia, the two families unrelated. Children: John Lewis, of whom further, and Sallie Elizabeth, died in infancy.

(V) John Lewis Thomas, son of John William and Sallie Elizabeth (Thomas) Thomas, was born in Portsmouth, Virginia, April 2, 1877. The public schools, the Randolph-Macon Institute, and the University of Virginia are the institutions in which he received his education, and he finished his course at the last-named university in 1902. In January, 1903, he was admitted to the bar and established in independent practice, contracting several business connections to insure an income until his practice attained dimensions that warranted his giving it his entire time and attention. This growth was forthcoming in a short time, and Mr. Thomas gained honorable position at the bar and excellent reputation among an influential clientele. In December, 1912, he was elected to the office of police justice of the city of Portsmouth, Virginia, and assumed the reins of authority, January 1, 1913, on this date entering upon a four-year term. The two years that he has passed in this position have fully shown his fitness and ability. Confronted from day to day by all types of humanity, from the hardened criminal to the novice in wrong-doing, in all ages from tottering seniles to unbearded youths, women frequently interspersed, Mr. Thomas has no easy task in distributing justice and in discerning the right. Rigidly strict in dealing with those who choose their course, he goes to the same degree of kindness in redeeming to society those unfortunates whom circumstance has made outcasts. Although his time in office has been short, it has been ample for him to perform many good works, and it has been his privilege to intercept several youths upon the threshold of a life of crime and to establish them at the beginning of careers of usefulness. Through him can be made the final effort of rescue and redemption, and with his duty clear he has not shirked his responsibility, coöperating with the societies engaged in such work with good results, the promise certain that his efforts will be continued. He has always adhered to the Democratic party. He is a communicant of the Protestant Episcopal church (Trinity). His fraternal order is the Masonic, and he is a member of Portsmouth Naval Lodge, No. 100, Free and Accepted Masons, and Mt. Horeb Chapter, No. 11, Royal Arch Masons.

Mr. Thomas married, June 21, 1911, Eleanor, born in 1884, daughter of Charles Arthur and Chassie Belle (Martin) Abbitt, and has one daughter, Sallie Eleanor, born December 13, 1913.

Frank Talbott. The title "native son" may surely be applied to Frank Talbott, secretary and treasurer, of Danville, Virginia, as his breath was first drawn in that city and his entire business life has been spent in the public service of the city. His work in public office, church, Sunday school and Young Men's Christian Association has been continuous, valuable and well appreciated. He is a son of Thomas Jefferson Talbott, who, when little more than a boy, ran the first engine over the Richmond and Danville railroad, and grandson of James Talbott, of Talbott & Sons, the early locomotive builders of Richmond, Virginia. The Talbotts are one of the old and prominent families of Virginia, distinguished in public and civil life.

Thomas Jefferson Talbott was born in Richmond, Virginia, in 1832, died in Danville, September 18, 1894. He grew up in the city of his birth and was associated from boyhood with his father, the early locomotive builder. He was an expert in machinery of that description, and was at the throttle of the first locomotive that ran over the Richmond and Danville railroad, Talbott & Sons being the builders of that engine. During the war 1861-1865, he served as engineer and in 1874 located in Danville, being then twenty-five years of age. From that date until his death he was a manufacturer of tobacco, as member of the firm Pace, Talbott & Company, one of the first firms of that city. He was prominent in official and business life of Danville, president of the Tobacco Board of Trade, president of the city council and helpful in many ways in the development of Danville. He married Mary M. Pace, born in Danville in 1841, died there May 21, 1891, daughter of Greenville T. Pace, born in Henry county, Virginia, 1810, died 1876, a woolen goods manufacturer and later a tobacco manufacturer. Greenville T. Pace was three times married and had three children: John R., of Danville, now deceased; James B., now living

Digitized by Google

in Richmond, Virginia; Mary M., married Thomas Jefferson Talbott. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Talbott: Carrie, died aged six years; Nannie Hughes, married Charles H. Dorsey, of Galveston, Texas, bore him five children, died in 1900; Greenville Pace, now living in Augusta, Georgia, aged fifty years, married in 1912; Lucy Hall, married Harry W. Thomas, of Danville; Sarah G., died in infancy; Thomas Stokes, died July 1, 1891, aged twenty-three years; Frank, of further mention; Mary Pace, married Barclay A. Hamlin and died in 1894, aged twenty-two years; Watts, died aged four years.

Frank Talbott, son of Thomas Jefferson and Mary M. (Pace) Talbott, was born in Danville, November 10, 1870. He prepared in private schools of Danville, then entered Randolph-Macon College in 1885 and remained until 1889. He was then for a few months employed in the Danville postoffice, resigning to accept his present position, secretary and treasurer of the city's water, gas and electric departments, to which he was appointed by the city council in 1890. To the duties of that office there was added in 1903, those of superintendent, all of which Mr. Talbott most satisfactorily performs.

Reared from childhood in the Methodist Episcopal Church South, he early became a member of Mount Vernon congregation of that church, served as teacher and superintendent of Sunday school and active in the work of his church. He was one of the founders and active in the work of raising funds for the Young Men's Christian Association, has served continuously on the board of directors since its organization and was the second president of the board, serving two years. He is also president of the Union Mutual Building and Loan Association and president of the Danville Confederate Memorial Association. He is a member of the Masonic order and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, is also a charter member of the Tuscarora Club, and in political faith is a Democrat.

Mr. Talbott married (first) December 8, 1891, Grace Lindsey, of Danville; he married (second) at Newport News, Virginia, November 15, 1898, Ida Wright Lipscomb, daughter of Rev. B. F. Lipscomb, a member of the Virginia Conference Methodist Episcopal Church South, and his wife, Sarah A. Wright, of Smithfield, Virginia, both now residing in Petersburg, Virginia. Children: Olivia Lindsey, born April 21, 1893, a graduate of Randolph-Macon Woman's College, class of 1914; Mary Pace, born March 17, 1895, student at the same college, class of 1916; Frank (2), born June 24, 1900, a student at Danville School for Boys.

Harrison Phoebus. Thirty years ago there was carried from the little church within the fort at Hampton to the burying ground of St. John's Church all that was mortal of Harrison Phoebus. A great concourse of mourners—a strange assemblage—with representatives of almost every class and rank, gathered to do honor to one whom they called "friend," and nothing but the personality of the man whose death brought them thus together could have bridged the gap that separated them in wealth, in tastes, and in standards of life. If the following pages, as they review with all too brief mention the life of Harrison Phoebus, give even an imperfect picture of his character, they shall not have been penned in vain.

Harrison Phoebus was a son of the Rev. Lewis and Sally (Ross) Phoebus, youngest of sixteen children, his mother the third wife of Lewis Phoebus. Lewis Phoebus was a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church, brother of Rev. Dr. William Phoebus, and died when Harrison Phoebus, his youngest son, was but an infant. Harrison Phoebus was born near Princess Anne, Somerset county, Maryland, November 1, 1840. His mother a widow with ten children, he had little opportunity to secure the scholastic training that would have been to his best interests, for his share of the work upon his mother's farm filled a large part of his time. Beyond the rudiments of reading, writing and arithmetic, acquired during short and unsatisfactory winter courses at the public school, he had no teaching, but supplemented this with the contents of his father's small library, consisting of religious works and a few volumes of history and travel. His determination to secure all the learning within his reach was evidenced by his purchasing a copy of Pitman's text-book on "Phonography" and his mastering of this subject by solitary study, the Sunday sermons of the minister serving as dictation as he became more advanced. With a natural mechanical taste, he practiced the use

Digitized by Google

of tools, occasionally obtaining employment as a carpenter, and at the age of eighteen years he began contracting in the hauling of lumber. At nineteen, he was a master builder with a small business, and at twenty he was a self-supporting man, with the victories of the first skirmishes of life's battle upon his side.

His plans, although but imperfectly formed, were disarranged by the beginning of hostilities in the civil war. In 1861 he received a governor's appointment as recruiting officer, and in the latter part of 1863 himself enlisted in a Union Maryland regiment. He was honorably discharged from the service, and in Baltimore entered upon a new chapter in his life. Deciding against returning to his Eastern Shore home, he applied for a position at the office of the Adams Express Company, and, there being no other vacancy, accepted work as a wagon boy at wages of three dollars a week, his discharge papers his references. Ten days after accepting this place he was ordered to report for work in the office, and before six weeks had passed he was detailed as special messenger on the way train to Martinsburg, West Virginia, and for four months ran as special messenger to Martinsburg, during which time he was twice captured by Moseby's band. He was next engaged in running cars through Baltimore and tracing lost cars and freight; was again on the Martinsburg route; and then as special agent to the important post of Point Lookout, Maryland, where nearly thirty thousand Confederate prisoners were confined. His duties here were principally conducted with the provost-marshal and other United States officers, but his many kindnesses to prisoners are attested by a formal resolution of thanks.

At the close of the war and the discontinuance of the station at Point Lookout, the Adams Company, in July, 1865, sent a special messenger to Richmond by way of Gordonsville to report upon the condition of the roads and to arrange for the reopening of express routes. Mr. Phoebus was entrusted with this mission, journeyed with the first overland party after the close of the war, and his suggestions were acknowledged by their adoption. After the reopening of the Orange & Alexandria railroad between Baltimore and Richmond in May, 1866, he was appointed agent at Fort Monroe, Virginia.

Through the influence of Samuel M. Shoemaker, vice-president of the Adams Express Company, between whom and Mr. Phoebus mutual love and admiration had been born, he was appointed to a pleasant and profitable post in the Adams Express Company, and immediately after permanent settlement at Old Point Comfort, Mr. Phoebus sought fresh fields for labor, confident, as ever, in his abilities, anxious for greater usefulness. Mr. Shoemaker again aiding him, he was appointed to the vacant postmastership by President Johnson, and he then acquired several important agencies. The Anna Messix northern route, via Crisfield, Maryland, made him its agent, and he accepted like responsibility from the Old Dominion Line between New York and Virginia ports and the Baltimore Steam Packet Company, between Baltimore and Norfolk. He became a United States commissioner and a notary public. Representing several large insurance companies, he thoroughly canvassed the outlying region in their interests, and did a volume of business that made that department of his activities a well paying one. Occasional investments in real estate were successfully concluded, the cause of his success in all lines his absolute determination, his unflagging perseverance. He was one of the founders of the Norfolk National Bank, Norfolk, Virginia.

There is no part of Mr. Phoebus' life that reflects more abundant honor upon him nor which better shows his sterling quality as a shrewd man of business than his connection with the Hygeia Hotel. For years the many natural attractions of Old Point Comfort had made the place celebrated as a fashionable seaside resort. Before the war the old Hygeia Hotel was crowded season after season with a throng of beauty and fashion unexcelled at any watering place in the country. But with the war this splendor passed, the hotel was torn down, as interfering with the gun range of Fortress Monroe, and as late as 1872 the once famous Hygeia was represented by a low, two-story building, with scant accommodations for a score or two of guests. The operations that brought Mr. Phoebus into relation with this hotel are here worthy of exact reproduction. In 1872 Messrs. Clark and Wilson secured posses-

Digitized by Google

sion of the property and added to, repaired, and rebuilt the hotel. Their limited capital being insufficient to cover the expenses of building and furnishing, they were compelled to seek assistance, and borrowed considerable sums, Samuel M. Shoemaker and Mr. Phoebus becoming of the number of their creditors. The management of the hotel was unsuccessful and in the spring of 1874 the firm became bankrupt, and the Hygeia was announced for sale at public auction. Now it was that Mr. Phoebus' business training and established reputation stood him in good stead. He had kept a wary eye upon the affairs of the hotel, noting the errors of management, and had estimated with keen foresight the possibilities of the business. He saw that the elements of a gigantic success were there, and that only proper management was wanted. He had no experience in hotelkeeping, but he had had successful experience in other branches of business; and having carefully formulated his plans he visited Baltimore, unfolded his ideas to his friend, Mr. Shoemaker, and requested his financial aid in their consummation. After his conversation with Mr. Shoemaker he returned to Old Point with the assurance of the capital required, and in April, 1874, he became the proprietor of the Hygeia Hotel, retaining still his express and other agencies. He set out at once upon an investigating tour of the United States, to learn all there was to know about his business. He visited large and small hotels in all portions of the Union. He studied domestic economy in every department. It was a well known fact to his employes that every minutia of that huge establishment, the Hygeia Hotel, was familiar to him. Theoretically, he knew nothing of architecture, but it was he who built that enormous hotel. His sole training had been a six months' course under a house carpenter, but all the internal machinery of the house was of his device and even the drainage, gas, and water pipes were installed under his direction.

The result of his labors was another unqualified success credited to his business judgment. Constant improvements kept the Hygeia Hotel in the position of leader among the hotels of the seashore resorts, and the great caravansary, extending for a quarter of a mile along the beach, offered every obtainable device and invention for the convenience, comfort and pleasure of its patrons. The Hygeia was conducted upon the highest plane, for indeed no other would have been tolerated under Mr. Phoebus' direction. Said he, "I can not make a paradise of the Hygeia, but I will make it as nearly a home for good men and women as I can," and this he did, satisfactorily and successfully catering to those who came from the fairest walks of life. The day of the Hygeia is past. New names stand for the highest attainment in hotelkeeping, and, as in other lines, a new era has come to that business, bringing magnificence and splendor almost undreamed. But Harrison Phoebus rose to the heights of his calling in his day, more, he reared the heights that he ascended, and did he live at this time, naught but the same result would attend his restless ambition, his unwearying perseverance, his tireless industry, and his strong self-confidence.

Public honors were easy of access had he but heeded the expressed desires of his fellow citizens. In the summer of 1884 his name was widely proposed by the people as a candidate for Congress, and the nomination for that body was tendered him by acclamation by the Republican convention which met in Hampton on the twenty-eighth of August. He was favored by Republicans and Democrats alike, but he made his choice against a public career, announcing to his friends: "I can not be a good Congressman if I am a good hotelkeeper, and I can not be a good hotelkeeper if I am a good Congressman." He was a communicant of the Protestant Episcopal church, but in his beneficences, which were large and numerous, considered only need and worth, regardless of denominational lines.

Such are the facts one can write of Harrison Phoebus' life. The story they tell is one of honest endeavor well and richly rewarded, yet it would require a much more detailed narrative to properly depict the sweetness and beauty of his nature. His memory recalls a gentleman who lived in peace and friendship with his fellows, whose sympathy and aid were ever extended to the needy, a man in whose word the utmost dependence could be placed. There is recalled the habit of punctuality that ruled his life, his reverence for knowledge, his natural courtliness and chivalry, his delightful recitation of homely poems, and the number of

Digitized by Google

his kindnesses and charities, although the greater part of the latter was done without public knowledge. His religion was one of brightness and faith, epitomized in his expression, "Let us do the best we can, and leave the rest to God," and he made friends and kept peace with those with whom he would fain have disagreed solely because he thought it wrong to be at enmity. Right and justice were in all that he did, and the recognition of the purity of his motives and the correct manner of his life gave him place in the love and affection of all who knew him, a place that could never have been occupied only by the successful man of affairs, but which was gladly opened to him who diffused the true spirit of brotherhood. His death occurred February 25, 1886, and it was to do honor to one who had realized the fullness of manhood that there gathered the throng of whom early mention was made. True are the words inscribed upon the marble shaft which rises above his grave: "Taken in his maturity, his spotless life, hallowed by the charms of exalted virtue, lives in the hearts of all who knew him, and leaves to his descendants the rich inheritance of an honored name." He was a thirty-second degree Mason.

Harrison Phoebus married, May 11, 1864, Annie J. Stevens, born January 31, 1839, died August 7, 1906, and he was the father of seven children: 1. Charles M., married Sarah Sweeney, and resides in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. 2. Samuel S., married Ida Peddicord, and resides in Dansville, New York. 3. Harrison Cooper, deceased; married Catherine Yoder. 4. Frank M., married, as his second wife, Mabel Wilson, and lives in Hanover, Pennsylvania. 5. Annie R., married George K. Vanderslice, and resides in Phoebus, Virginia; their children are: Dorothea, Harrison Phoebus, Annie, George K., Jr., deceased, James, Emily, Ellis, Helen. 6. Mary, married Robert Van Ness Davis, and lives in Rutland, Vermont. 7. Elsie Ray, lives in New York.

John Weymouth. Norfolk, Elizabeth City and Warwick counties, Virginia, have known the family of Weymouth through many generations, the members thereof at an earlier period devoting themselves to the pursuit of agriculture. The line of John Weymouth, of Hampton, well known for his activity in legal circles, has been for the most part resident in Elizabeth City county, where early records make frequent mention of the family. Prior to 1700 Robert Weymouth is mentioned in relation to deeds recorded in the office of the county clerk; John Weymouth's will was probated in 1743, its maker a soldier of the revolutionary war and the father of John, William, Robert, and James; William Weymouth's will was probated in 1766; and John Weymouth's estate was reported on by the county appraisers in 1789. William Weymouth, great-grandfather of John Weymouth, of Hampton, also resided in Elizabeth City county, and was the father of John Weymouth, born in 1824, who died from wounds received in the war between the states.

(I) John Weymouth, grandfather of John Weymouth, was engaged in farming in Elizabeth City county during his early manhood, afterward taking up his residence in Portsmouth, where he was employed as ship joiner in the navy yard. The first engagements of the civil war found him a soldier in the Confederate States army, a member of Grimes' battery, in which he served until wounded at the battle of Malvern Hill, July 2, 1862. Blood poisoning added to the gravity of his injuries, and his death occurred just one week later, July 9, 1862, his life one of the many sacrifices offered by Virginia during that four years of strife. John Weymouth married Mary Gray Drury, of Warwick county, Virginia.

(II) William James Weymouth, son of John and Mary Gray (Drury) Weymouth, was born in Portsmouth, Virginia, March 28, 1852, died in Hampton, March 6, 1914. His education begun in the public schools, was completed in the private school maintained by L. P. Slater, and he began his business life as a clerk. This employment he discontinued to learn the carpenter's trade, and he afterward made his home in Hampton. William James Weymouth was a prominent and highly regarded citizen of Hampton, and was a member of the first council elected in 1889 under the new town laws. For twenty-eight years he served as chief of the fire department, and in numberless ways was closely identified with the development and progress of Hampton. He was a charter member of Wyoming Tribe, Improved Order of Red Men, also belonging to the Knights of Pythias, was a Democrat in political belief, and affiliated with the

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

A. G. Franklin Jr.

Digitized by Google

Presbyterian church. He married, December 24, 1873, Mary Eleanor Ashe, born January 5, 1853, and had issue: 1. John, of whom further. 2. Selden Ashe, born October 29, 1876, died December 9, 1878. 3. Mary Prior, born September 16, 1879; married, January 21, 1908, J. C. Phillips, and has one daughter, Mary Ann, born July 21, 1913. 4. Frances Taylor, born January 27, 1882; married, November 7, 1910, William H. Bremer, and has Frances Weymouth, born August 3, 1911, and William H., Jr., born March 16, 1913. 5. William Ashe, born August 24, 1885, died February 14, 1915; he was educated in the public schools of Hampton and at William and Mary College, whence he was graduated in 1905, becoming an expert court stenographer; he was a justice of the peace in Hampton, secretary of the fire department, and a member of Live Oak Camp, No. 21, Modern Woodmen of the World. 6. Charles, born September 13, 1887, died March 9, 1911. 7. Lelia Hughes, born December 4, 1889.

(III) John (2) Weymouth, son of William James and Mary Eleanor (Ashe) Weymouth, was born in Portsmouth, Virginia, November 14, 1874. After public school training he matriculated at William and Mary College, completing an academic course and graduating Bachelor of Arts in the class of 1894. For two years after his graduation from William and Mary College he taught school, one in Loudoun and one in Greensville county, and in 1896 entered the law office of Colonel Thomas Tabb, one of the foremost lawyers of the state, who has since passed to his rest. On January 12, 1900, he was admitted to the bar, and has since been in active and general practice, specializing to a certain extent in cases involving chancery law. He is a member of the leading legal organizations, including the Elizabeth County, Virginia State and American Bar associations, and holds worthy position in his profession. He has served Hampton as city attorney, and was a member of council from 1908 to 1912, an office to which he was elected on the Democratic ticket. From college days he has held membership in the Kappa Alpha and the Phi Beta Kappa fraternities, and he is also past exalted ruler of Lodge No. 366, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, past chancellor of Lodge No. 29, Knights of Pythias, and belongs to the Masonic order and the Woodmen of the World. His religious denomination is the Protestant Episcopal, and he is a vestryman of St. John's Church of that faith. Mr. Weymouth adheres to the high type of citizenship that characterized the life of his honored father, and, like William James Weymouth, stands for the best interests of Hampton, serving them at every turn.

He married, in 1903, Nancy Fadeley, born October 27, 1872, and has one daughter, Virginia Orrison, born August 13, 1904.

Albert Gallatin Franklin, M. D. The second to bear the honored name Albert Gallatin Franklin in Richmond, which has been the Franklin family home since 1865, Dr. Franklin has behind him the prestige of a well known and distinguished Virginia family. Born in Richmond and educated in her classical and professional schools, he has during his nearly two decades of medical practice, gained distinction in his own right and ranks with the leading men of a profession especially rich in eminent sons.

Albert Gallatin Franklin, Sr., was born in Roanoke county, Virginia, November 3, 1835, died in Richmond, January 16, 1911. He located in Richmond in 1865, engaged in the coal and wood business and rose to prominence in the city of his adoption. He married Julia Karr, who bore him thirteen children, eleven of whom are living. She died in Richmond, her native city.

Albert Gallatin Franklin, son of Albert Gallatin and Julia (Karr) Franklin, was born in Richmond, Virginia, March 21, 1873. He was educated in city schools, classical and professional, the University College of Medicine conferring the degree of Doctor of Medicine class of 1896. He began practice the same year, opening offices in the family residence at 210 East Clay street and continuing offices there until removing in August, 1912, to his present location 703 West Grace street. His extensive practice is general in character and is conducted along the best lines of modern medical thought. Dr. Franklin is a member of the American Medical Association, also the state and county societies. He is a member of All Saints' Protestant Episcopal Church, and in political faith is a Democrat.

Dr. Franklin married, in Richmond, January 24, 1900, Mattie J. Neale, born in King William county, Virginia, October 23, 1876,

Digitized by Google

daughter of Thomas J. and Rosalie E. (Jennings) Neale, the former a ship builder of Newport News, Virginia, the latter deceased. Children: Edward Campbell, born in Richmond, January 20, 1902; Albert Gallatin (3), July 26, 1903.

Paul Beverly Woodfin, A. B., LL. B. Paul Beverly Woodfin, A. B., LL. B., a prominent citizen of Waynesboro, Virginia, was born January 8, 1883, at Montgomery, Alabama, a son of the Rev. Augustus Beverly Woodfin, A. B., D. D., and of Mary Belle (Abrahams) Woodfin, his wife. The Rev. Dr. Woodfin was a native of Richmond, Virginia, where he was born March 21, 1838, and was educated at Richmond College and there gained his degree of Bachelor of Arts. He later took a course in the South Baptist Theological Seminary, from which he graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Divinity. Howard College later conferred upon him the honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity in recognition of his distinguished services to the community and religion. He became at various times pastor of churches in Mobile, Alabama; Montgomery, Alabama; Columbia, South Carolina; and of the First Baptist Church of Hampton, Virginia, in which latter place he remained twenty years. He was appointed to, and held the position of chaplain of the University of Virginia. He retired from active life in 1911 and resided at Atlanta, Georgia, until his death, on December 24, 1913, at the home of his son, G. W. Woodfin. It was Dr. Woodfin who was largely instrumental in effecting the consolidation of the college for women in Richmond with Richmond College, and, indeed, the actual merger was consummated in his room in the Richmond Hospital, where he was confined by illness. He was by nature an active and energetic man, and even in his retirement held the position of vice-president of the board of trustees of the Baptist Orphanage at Salem, Virginia, and was a member of the board of education of Richmond College.

Paul B. Woodfin was educated in the academic department of Richmond College, graduated therefrom with the class of 1904, and received the degree of Bachelor of Arts. Immediately thereafter he took a position as school teacher, which he held for two years, but having chosen the profession of law he abandoned his position at the end of this period and entered the law department of Richmond College, graduating with the degree of Bachelor of Laws in 1908. While in college Mr. Woodfin took an active part in the life of the institution and distinguished himself in an "all round" manner. He played for two years on the baseball team and for three years on the football team, he was a member of the Pi Kappa Alpha fraternity, the Mu Sigma Rho Literary Society and during the season of 1907-08, was president of the senior law class. In 1908, the year of his graduation from the law school, he was admitted to the Virginia bar, and thereupon located himself at Waynesboro, where he has since resided. He is now serving his fellow citizens in the capacity of city treasurer. Besides his public and legal associations, Mr. Woodfin is connected with the business interests of his adopted town. He is a member of the Blue Lodge Masons and a past chancellor of the Knights of Pythias. Mr. Woodfin is unmarried.

William B. Walton. The name of Walton is found very early in Virginia. The records of Hanover county are lost, but a private paper preserved shows that George Walton was there, June 22, 1635. John Walton received grants of land in Westmoreland county in 1654 and 1666, and was living there with his wife Elizabeth in the latter year. John Walton received a grant of two hundred acres of land in Accomac county in 1638. Robert Walton, of Rappahannock county, sold 560 acres in 1666, and held a power of attorney for Nicholson Andrews, of London, in 1663. Edward Walton was in York county in 1671. The records of Goochland county show purchases of land there in 1731 and 1738 by William Walton. Thomas Walton purchased land in St. James parish, on the Fluvanna river, in Goochland, September 15, 1741. There are multitudes of other records showing land grants in various sections of the colony in early days. William Walton was in Richmond county with his wife, Mary (Leftwich) Walton, and had children, Daniel and Mary. Samuel, John and Thomas Walton received legacies by will in Richmond county, in 1702. George Walton, signer of the Declaration of Independence, was a son of Robert Walton, of Cumberland, whose will, recorded in 1749, gave lands to children John, Robert, Sarah and George. Sarah was the wife of Thomas

Digitized by Google

Watkins, and George resided in Savannah. George Walton, born in Frederick county, Virginia, was governor of Georgia in 1779-80, and 1789-90.

William Walton, a native of Virginia, was a planter, and also owned and conducted an inn at Louisa Court House. Andrew Washington Walton, born at Louisa Court House, was a volunteer in the Confederate armies, serving from the outbreak of the war between the states until the close of that struggle, participating in many battles. He was an active member and a deacon of the Methodist Episcopal church. He died in 1899. His wife, Lydia Ann, was a daughter of Professor Turner, a teacher and prominent man of Virginia. She was born at Louisa Court House, and died in 1902.

William B. Walton, son of Andrew Washington and Lydia Ann (Turner) Walton, was born November 9, 1869, at Louisa Court House, and attended private and public schools there and at Hanover, Virginia. He went from Virginia to Lincoln, Kentucky, to live with an uncle, Colonel W. P. Walton, of Stanford, and there attended private schools. W. P. Walton was a very prominent citizen, and owner and publisher of the "Interior Journal" and "Kentucky State Journal," and the nephew lived with him in Kentucky for eight years. During this time he assisted in various capacities in the production of his uncle's newspapers. Returning to Virginia, he entered Randolph-Macon College at Ashland, in 1899, but did not complete the college course. Having laid the foundation for a newspaper career, in September, 1894, he established the Hanover "Herald," and has been the editor and owner of this influential journal continuously to the present time. Mr. Walton has gained an enviable position in the community, where he exercises a strong influence and is appreciated and esteemed for his ability and character. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, Hanover Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and of the Junior Order of United American Mechanics. He has been prominent and active in the political movements of the state, acting with the Democratic party, and has held several important offices. In 1911 he was elected a member of the state legislature to represent Hanover county, and re-elected in 1914, having a strong opposition in both campaigns.

Mr. Walton married, in 1895, M. Annie Johnson, daughter of B. F. and Barbara Overton (Terrell) Johnson. She died December 16, 1906, leaving four sons: William B., B. Frank, Andrew Washington, and Charles Vernon, all now attending school. B. F. Johnson, the father of Mrs. Walton, was, for many years, roadmaster of the Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad.

Richard Walke. The Walke family, prominent in the history of Virginia for many centuries, was worthily represented in the present generation by the late Richard Walke, of Norfolk, who was an earnest, able and leading member of the legal profession of the state. The arms of the family are: Gules on a Chevron Ar. between three crosslets Or. on a chief Ar. a buckshead caboched. Crest: A buckshead erased ppr. Motto: *Semper vigilans.*

(I) Thomas Walke, the first of the line here under consideration of whom we have information, came to Virginia from Barbadoes, 1662; married, 1689, Mary Lawson, daughter of Colonel Anthony Lawson; will proved January 15, 1693. They were the parents of Anthony, of whom further.

(II) Anthony Walke, first of Fairfield, son of Thomas and Mary (Lawson) Walke, was born in 1692, died November 8, 1768, buried at "Fairfield," Princess Anne county, Virginia. For many years he was a member of the house of burgesses and judge of Princess Anne county court. He married (first) Mary Sanford, March 11, 1712; (second) Elizabeth Newton, who died October 30, 1724; (third) April 4, 1725, Anna Lee Armistead, who died February 14, 1732, daughter of Captain William Armistead, of Eastmost River, Gloucester county, Virginia, and his wife, Anna (Lee) Armistead, who were married before 1706, the latter named dying after 1753. Captain William Armistead was a son of John and Judith Armistead, of Gloucester county, Virginia, the former named colonel and member of the council, died before 1703. John Armistead was son of William and Anne Armistead, to whom were patented four hundred and fifty acres in Elizabeth City county, Virginia, in 1636. William Armistead was son of Anthony and Frances (Thompson) Armistead, of Kirk, Deighton, Yorkshire, England, who were married in 1608.

(III) Anthony (2) Walke, son of An-

Digitized by Google

thony (1) and Anna Lee (Armistead) Walke, was born January 3, 1726, died October 2, 1779, buried at "Greenwich," Princess Anne county, Virginia. He was a man of wealth and liberality, he gave the land and built at his own expense a church edifice about twelve miles from Norfolk, in Princess Anne county, called "Old Donation Church." His will was recorded March 14, 1782. He was a member of the house of burgesses. He married (first) Jane Randolph, aunt of John Randolph, of Roanoke, and by her had one son, Rev. Anthony Walke (3rd). He married (second) Mary Moseley, May 8, 1757; she died November 22, 1795; her will was dated December 3, 1788. She was daughter of Edward Hack Moseley, burgess from Princess Anne county, Virginia, from 1671 to 1679, colonel and sheriff of the county and vestryman, died 1783, and his wife, Mary (Bassett) Moseley, born August 7, 1716, died 1755, buried at "Greenwich," Virginia, daughter of Hon. William Bassett, born 1670, died 1723, of "Eltham," New Kent county, Virginia, member of the King's council, reign of William and Mary, and his wife, Joanna (Burwell) Bassett, born 1672, died 1727, daughter of Lewis and Abigail (Smith) Burwell, of Carter's Creek, Gloucester county, Virginia. Hon. William Bassett was a son of William Bassett, from county Southampton, England, captain in British army at Dunkirk, settled in Blissland parish, New Kent county, Virginia, died in 1671, and his wife, Bridget (Cary) Bassett. William Bassett was a son of William Bassett, yeoman, of Newport, Isle of Wight, England. Edward H. Moseley was a son of Hillary Moseley, of Princess Anne county, Virginia, whose will made November 1, 1727, was recorded August 5, 1730, and his wife, Hannah Moseley. Hillary Moseley was a son of Colonel Edward Moseley, colonel and justice of Princess Anne county; high sheriff, 1707-08; on the court which tried Grace Sherwood for witchcraft, 1706; member of house of burgesses; knight of the Golden Horseshoe, 1710-22; married Mrs. Bartholomew Taylor, daughter of Colonel John Stringer, of the eastern shore of Virginia. Colonel Moseley was a son of William Moseley, commissioner of Lower Norfolk county, Virginia, died 1671, and his wife, Mary (Gookin) Moseley, daughter of Captain John Gookin, non-conformist, member of grand assembly for Lower Norfolk, died November 22, 1643, and his wife, Sarah (Offley) Gookin, who died in 1657. William Moseley was a son of William and Susanna Moseley, who came from Rotterdam, Holland, to Virginia, in 1649, with his wife and two sons, William and Arthur; he was justice of Lower Norfolk county from March 16, 1649, to April 26, 1655; he died in 1655.

(IV) William Walke, son of Anthony (2) and Mary (Moseley) Walke, was born February 17, 1762, died January 1, 1795, buried at "The Ferry," Princess Anne county, Virginia. He was a member of the Virginia legislature at the time of his death. He married, December 21, 1782, Mary Calvert, who died in February, 1798. She was daughter of Cornelius Calvert, born March 13, 1725, "Son of Liberty," March 31, 1766, and his wife, Elizabeth (Thoroughgood) Calvert, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Mason) Thoroughgood, granddaughter of John and Pembroke (Sayer) Thoroughgood, great-granddaughter of Colonel John and Margaret (Lawson) Thoroughgood, great-great-granddaughter of Lieutenant-Colonel Adam and Frances (Yeardley) Thoroughgood, and great-great-great-granddaughter of Captain Adam and Sarah (Offley) Thoroughgood, the former of whom came to Virginia in ship "Charles," 1621, aged eighteen, settled in Elizabeth City county, Virginia. Cornelius Calvert was a son of Cornelius Calvert, justice of Norfolk county, Virginia, from July 18, 1727, to January 17, 1729-30, member of common council of Norfolk, 1741, died before June 24, 1747, and his wife, Mary (Saunders) Calvert, married, July 29, 1719, daughter of Rev. Jonathan and Mary (Ewell) Saunders, the former named minister in Lynnhaven parish, Virginia, died before March 6, 1700. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Walke: 1. Anthony, of whom further. 2. Mary Calvert, born at "The Ferry," Princess Anne county, Virginia; married Drayton Mills Curtis, of New England. 3. Elizabeth Mason, born at "The Ferry"; married George McIntoch, of Norfolk, Virginia. 4. William, of whom further. 5. Anne McClelland McCauley, born at "The Ferry," 1790, died 1827, in Norfolk, Virginia; married Thomas Williamson, of Henrico county, Virginia, 1771, died 1846; was cashier of the Virginia Bank of Norfolk.

(V) Anthony Walke (4th), son of William and Mary (Calvert) Walke, was born

Digitized by Google

at "The Ferry," Princess Anne county, Virginia, September 13, 1783, died in Ross county, Ohio, March 19, 1865. He was a member of the Virginia and Ohio legislatures. He married Susan H. Boush, of Princess Anne county, Virginia, died in Chillicothe, Ohio, aged eighty-nine years, leaving a number of descendants.

(V) William (2) Walke, son of William and Mary (Calvert) Walke, was born in Princess Anne county, Virginia, April 3, 1786, died in Norfolk, Virginia, July 7, 1882. He married Elizabeth Nash, of Norfolk, Virginia, and had four children: Richard, William, Lewis and Calvert.

(VI) Richard Walke, son of William (2) and Elizabeth (Nash) Walke, was born in August, 1813. He married Mary Diana Talbot, born April 28, 1817, daughter of Isaac Talbot and Sarah Willoughby Colley, his wife. Their children were: William Talbot, married Sally Gary; Richard, of whom further; Isaac Talbot, died unmarried; Mary Calvert, married Commodore William Talbot Truxton; Henry, died unmarried; Sally Willoughby, married Thomas Pinckney; Betty, married Captain Walton Goodwin, United States navy; Mary Louisa, married Littleton Waller Tazewell; Willoughby, married Julia Sharp.

(VII) Richard (2) Walke, son of Richard (1) and Mary Diana (Talbot) Walke, was born in Norfolk, Virginia, December 9, 1840, died at sea, June 20, 1901, while on a voyage to Europe in search of health. In the autumn of 1855 he entered William and Mary College, at Williamsburg, Virginia, where in 1857 he graduated, taking the Master of Arts degree. In the fall of that year he entered the University of Virginia, and in 1860 graduated with the Master of Arts degree. He then went to Europe and entered the University of Berlin, but shortly afterwards Virginia seceded from the Union and he at once relinquished his studies in order to join the armies of his people. Upon his arrival at Norfolk he enlisted as a private in Company B, which afterward became Company G, Sixth Virginia Regiment, better known perhaps as Mahone's regiment. He served as a private in that company until May, 1862, when he was appointed first sergeant, which position he held until April, 1863, when, having passed an examination for admission to the ordnance corps he was appointed by President Davis a first lieutenant of ordnance and assigned to the staff of General William Mahone, where he served until the spring of 1864. He was then appointed captain and inspector general and in that capacity served on the staff of General R. L. Walker, chief of artillery, Third Corps, Army of Northern Virginia, until the close of the war. He was a man of absolute intrepidity and an officer of distinguished merit, and in the esteem of his comrades and of his superior officers he was recognized as belonging to the same high type of the Virginia soldier as McCabe and Pegram. After the war he studied law in the office of Judge Dobbin, of Baltimore, and also in the office of Richard H. Baker, of Norfolk, with whom in 1870 he formed a copartnership under the firm name of Baker & Walke, which continued until July 1, 1879. He became a member of the firm of Walke & Old, October 1, 1879, and this continued until his death. He was a most distinguished lawyer, and argued many cases before the appellate courts, the supreme court of appeals of Virginia, the circuit court of appeals and the Supreme Court of the United States, always exhibiting careful preparation, honesty, and power of intellect and comprehensive grasp of the legal and moral principles of his case. On legal questions his judgment was strong and reliable, but on moral questions it was unerring.

In his own community he achieved a most unique distinction. He engaged in the trying competitions of life, yet there was no criticism of his methods, there was no suggestion that he had ever departed from the right, and there was never even an attempt to put a blot upon his name. His example upon the community in which he lived was elevating in a very high degree, and it might have been greater if he had permitted himself to put aside his reserve and to come into closer and more intimate contact with the daily lives of his fellow-men, but this reserve was characteristic of him and nothing could penetrate it. He was qualified by character and by attainments to fill a great place in the public service, but no persuasion could prevail upon him to become actively associated with public affairs. If he had consented to do so, he would have impressed himself indelibly upon the history of his time.

Mr. Walke married, November 1, 1870, Annie Nivison Bradford, born September

Digitized by Google

29, 1849, daughter of Major Edmund and Anne Elizabeth (Tazewell) Bradford. Children: 1. Anne Tazewell, born October 27, 1872; married, April 19, 1898, Richard Corbin Byrd; child, Richard Walke, born August 19, 1899. 2. Mary Willoughby, born October 13, 1875. 3. Littleton Tazewell, born February 12, 1877, died March 10, 1901. 4. Richard Calvert, born October 31, 1878, died June 21, 1879. 5. Gertrude Abyvon, born March 7, 1880; married Edward D. Tayloe; child, Edward T. 6. Dorothy Bradford, born July 6, 1881. 7. Diana Talbot, born December 20, 1887; married Rufus Parks; children, Nathaniel Gorham and Littleton Walke.

(The Bradford Line).

William Bradford, who was the first of the family to come to America, was the son of William and Ann Bradford, of Leistershire, England. He was born in 1660 and baptized at Barwell Church. He came to Pennsylvania with William Penn in the ship "Welcome" in 1682. They landed at New Castle, below Philadelphia, that place not having yet been laid out, nor a house built. He returned to England in 1685 and on April 1st of that year was married to Elizabeth Sowle, daughter of Andrew Sowle of London, printer and publisher. He was of the Quaker faith, an intimate friend of George Fox and of William Penn and a "First Purchaser" of the soil of Pennsylvania under him, and one of the persons selected by him to be a witness to his charter of liberties for Pennsylvania, dated April 15, 1682. To William Bradford is due the introduction of the art of printing in the Middle British Colonies. In 1693 he removed to New York and was appointed crown printer to the government. He printed the New York Gazette in October, 1725, which was the first newspaper in the colony. He was a vestryman of Trinity Church and is interred in the churchyard. He died May 25, 1752. In the year 1863 the New York Historical Society commemorated the 200th anniversary of his birth at a special service at Trinity Church, when the ancient broken tomb stone was removed to the hall of the Historical Society and replaced by a handsome monument erected in his honor by the corporation of Trinity Church.

William Bradford (2nd), son of William (1) and Elizabeth (Sowle) Bradford, was born in Philadelphia about 1688. He removed to New York in 1693 and died there about 1759. He was a printer, and married, November 25, 1716, Sitje Santvooch, daughter of Abraham and Vroutje (Van Horn) Santvooch, of New York.

Colonel William Bradford (3d), son of William and Sitje (Santvooch) Bradford, was born January 19, 1721, at Hanover Square, New York, the residence of his parents. He came to Philadelphia at an early age and learned the printers art at his uncles' office in that city. After reaching maturity he went to England for a time and upon his return established a printing and publishing house in Philadelphia. In 1747 he was a lieutenant in the Philadelphia Associates (old French war); in 1756 a captain in the French and Indian war. He was one of the signers of the "New Importation" revolution of 1765 and also one of the "Sons of Liberty," was a member of the convention of Pennsylvania, 1774-75; became captain of militia in 1775. In July, 1776, when the revolutionary war began he had reached the age of fifty-six years and from his age was exempted from military duty, but the call of his country was imperative with him and forsaking all private interests, he followed at once her standard to the field. He entered into active service in July, 1776, as major of the Second Battalion of Pennsylvania Militia. His son William, afterwards attorney-general of the United States under Washington, being in the same brigade with him. He was with the army that crossed the Delaware, December 25, 1776, and was severely wounded at Princeton. Returning wounded from the campaign of Trenton he used his press energetically in opposition to Great Britain; was made member of the Pennsylvania Navy Board, and chairman of it May 31, 1777. He was an active participant in the defence of Fort Mifflin in the autumn of 1779. About 1780 he retired from all public and private business to the "manor of Moreland" where he passed the declining years of his life; he died there on September 25, 1791. He married on August 18, 1742, Rachel Budd, daughter of Thomas Budd and Deborah (Langstaff) Budd, of Buckingham, New Jersey, and was the father of six children.

Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas Bradford, son of Colonel William (3) and Rachel (Budd) Bradford, was born in Philadelphia,

Digitized by Google

May 4, 1745, died there, May 7, 1838, buried in North Laurel Hill Cemetery. He was a printer and publisher in Philadelphia. During the revolution he was captain of a militia company, also deputy commissary general of prisoners in American army with rank of lieutenant-colonel. He married, November 23, 1768, Mary Fisher, daughter of Samuel Fisher and Elizabeth (Coleman) Fisher. Issue, six children.

Samuel Fisher Bradford, son of Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas and Mary (Fisher) Bradford, was born in Philadelphia in 1776. He was a publisher in Philadelphia and New York. He married, March 7, 1799, Abigail Inskeep, daughter of John Inskeep, and died August 2, 1837. Issue, seven children.

Major Edmund Bradford, son of Samuel Fisher and Abigail (Inskeep) Bradford, was born at Philadelphia, July 31, 1816. He graduated with distinction at the West Point Military Academy, and served throughout the Mexican war, and in recognition of his gallantry was presented with a handsome sword by his native city of Philadelphia. After some years he resigned from the United States army and retired to private life. When the civil war broke out he enlisted in the Confederate army and served until the end of the war when he returned to Norfolk, where he resided until his death April 26, 1889. He married, October 7, 1847, Anne Elizabeth Tazewell, born October 28, 1817, died December 15, 1898, daughter of Governor Littleton Waller Tazewell, of Virginia. Children: 1. Littleton Waller Tazewell (changed from Bradford), born July 16, 1848; married, November 6, 1883, Mary Louisa Walke, born March 28, 1856; children: Littleton Waller, born February 13, 1887; Calvert Walke, October 14, 1888; Edmund Bradford, October 25, 1891. 2. Annie Nivison, married Richard Walke (see Walke VII). 3. Mary Fisher, born March 21, 1852, died August 18, 1884; married, June 22, 1876, William Turnbull Burwell, lieutenant in the United States navy; children: Edmund Bradford, born April 13, 1877; Mary Fisher, June 20, 1880; William Turnbull, May 4, 1883. 4. Samuel Sidney, born November 25, 1853; married, November 25, 1880, Kate Spotswood Braxton; children: Edmund Marshall, born October 29, 1882; Samuel Sidney, April 2, 1894; Olivia Braxton, June 6, 1897. 5. Edmund De Vaux, born March 15, 1856; married Virginia Cooper; died January 4, 1901. 6. Ella Tazewell, born March 30, 1857; married, October 24, 1895, William Turnbull Burwell, commander United States navy.

William James Woodward. History informs us that several persons bearing the name of Woodward suffered persecution among the Friends of England, and one of them, named Henry, died in prison. In Worcestershire we find the names of Joan, John, Richard and Thomas, all of whom suffered more or less for their religious opinions. From careful research we find that there appears to have been as many as five different settlements of those bearing the name of Woodward in the early colonization of this country. They settled in Massachusetts, Connecticut, New Jersey, Maryland and Virginia. Those of Maryland, in the counties of Anne Arundel and St. Mary's were found there among the earliest settlers, near St. Anne's chapel, which is supposed to be one of the earliest churches of the Episcopal denomination in America. The Woodwards of Virginia antedate all others of the early settlers. Henry Woodward came to Virginia in the ship "Diana," and was living at Hog Island, with Jane, his wife, in 1624. The Rev. James Bacon, of England, first cousin of Sir Francis Bacon, married Martha, a daughter of George Woodward, of Buckinghamshire, England, and had issue, Nathaniel, born 1620, died in 1692, member of council in Virginia, 1657; burgess of York, 1659; acting governor, 1689; this was not the rebel. During the reign of Charles, fifteen thousand families had been ruined for their religious persuasions, and on the accession of James, twelve hundred Friends were released from filthy prisons and noisome dungeons, in which five thousand had perished for conscience's sake. In 1690 grants of land were made in North Carolina to William and Samuel Woodward. In 1719, grants were made to Henry, James and Edward Woodward. We find other records as follows: Thomas Woodward, clerk of the assembly, in March, 1655; Thomas Woodward, of the Isle of Wight, in 1678; Thomas Woodward constituted sole surveyor of North Carolina, in 1662. Captain Henry Woodward was an active participant in the French and Indian wars,

Digitized by Google

1755-57. Eliza Cocke married Lawrence Woodward, a descendant of Christopher Woodward, mentioned below.

Christopher Woodward, born in 1594, came to Virginia in the year 1620. In 1629 he was burgess for Westover. The name was found in Henrico county, where the patent was found at a later date. Christopher Woodward received a grant of three hundred acres on the Appomattox river for transportation of wife and four persons. He married (first) Margaret ———, (second) Dorothy ———.

Samuel Woodward, son of Christopher Woodward, of Charles City county, Virginia, died in 1680. He was prominent in Virginia, and wealthy, owning a large part of Turkey Island. He married Mrs. Sarah (Hallam) Sturdivant, a daughter of Robert Hallam, of James City county, Virginia

Samuel Woodward, son of Samuel and Sarah (Hallam) (Sturdivant) Woodward, was born in Virginia, and removed to Boston, Massachusetts. In the county records there is a deed, dated 1705, from this Samuel Woodward, conveying to William Randolph a one-third interest in one thousand acres of land on Turkey Island. He had inherited Turkey Island from his mother. There is a record of his removal to Massachusetts, at which time he left a power of attorney for the sale of his property in Virginia. Subsequently he removed from Massachusetts to North Carolina, where he became a large land owner. He was known as Captain Woodward, 1730-31 (?). An act of assembly appointed Samuel Woodward, Esq., powder receiver of Brunswick county, North Carolina, 1739. He died March 13, 1752. He married (first) Elizabeth ———; (second) Sarah, daughter of Edward Cannon. Children: Samuel; Edward; Richard, of further mention; Elizabeth.

Richard Woodward, son of Samuel Woodward, married, in 1752, Abigail White, and removed to Portsmouth, Virginia. Children: Francis, served in the continental army, as private in Captain William Hoffien's company, First Virginia Regiment; John, a private in Captain George Vashenn's company, died in service; Richard, of further mention.

Richard Woodward, son of Richard and Abigail (White) Woodward, married Jemima ———, and had children: William, born in 1779; James, of further mention; John, born October 27, 1793.

James Woodward, son of Richard and Jemima Woodward, was born September 19, 1791, and died May 24, 1845. He married, December 10, 1817, Mary, a daughter of James and Elizabeth (Cowling) Vaughn. They had children: 1. Richard Lafayette, born October 2, 1824, died August 13, 1864. He married, December 27, 1854, Missouri, daughter of Miles Lassiter, and had children: Henry B.; Mary M., married Judge R. H. Rawles, of Suffolk, Virginia; Richard L. 2. James, of further mention. 3. Thomas C. 4. William B. 5. Ann Eliza. 6. Elmo. 7. Martha Virginia.

James Woodward, son of James and Mary (Vaughn) Woodward, was born in Suffolk, Virginia, in 1826, and died in Portsmouth, Virginia, in 1876. He was educated in private schools and Suffolk Academy, and was engaged in farming until the outbreak of the civil war, when he enlisted in the Confederate army. He was a member of the Thirteenth Regiment, Virginia Cavalry, being assigned to Chalmer's Brigade, and later under General J. E. B. Stuart, the dashing cavalry leader, participated in all the battles fought by the Stuart brigade. He shirked no duty, was always at his post, serving three years and four months. He was miraculously preserved from death in battle, once being shot through the crown of his hat, and again struck by a minie ball in the breast, an old daguerreotype of the family which he carried with him, preventing the ball from entering his body. His military service continued until the surrender at Appomattox, although the last week of his service was spent as a prisoner of war. He was on the march, but he and a few of his comrades stopped to prepare a simple meal of hoe cakes, when they were surrounded by the Federals, taken prisoners and taken to Point Lookout Prison. His experiences as a cavalryman were varied and most thrilling; he bore a charmed life, but while escaping the bullets of his enemies, he did not escape the effects of privation and exposure, and he returned to his family broken in health, and he did not recover sufficiently to enter business life until four years later. He then engaged in the retail grocery business in Portsmouth, Virginia, for a short time, when ill health compelled

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

his retirement a few years prior to his death. He was devoted to his home and family, and had no interest in societies, clubs or in political life. He was an attendant at the Methodist Episcopal church. Mr. Woodward married, December 29, 1852, Maria P. Harrell, born July 27, 1835, died May 1, 1900. Children: Restonica, born August 10, 1854, married, February 27, 1884, James Hoskins Jones, died, November 17, 1892; Mary Middleton, born April 12, 1858, married, April 30, 1878, William Aurelius Wrenn (q. v.); William James, of further mention.

William James Woodward, only son of James and Maria P. (Harrell) Woodward, was born in Portsmouth, Virginia, October 15, 1860. He attended private schools until fourteen years of age, and then began business life as clerk in the office of Crookston & Smith, lumber dealers. He remained with this firm five years, then, in 1879, went with the firm Upshur & Henderson for one year, then in succession with Gurley, Hardison & Company, and Gurley & Brother, all these firms being engaged in the lumber business. In 1887 Mr. Woodward commenced his long connection with the firm of Nottingham & Wrenn, coal and lumber dealers, a connection that has now existed more than a quarter of a century. In 1891 the firm was incorporated as The Nottingham & Wrenn Company, Mr. Woodward then becoming manager of the lumber department. In 1910 he was elected secretary and manager, which dual position he now fills. He is thoroughly the energetic, capable man of business, understands every detail of the large business he manages, and possesses a whole-souled, generous disposition that wins and holds all who come in contact with him. He is a member of many clubs and societies, is past sachem of Minerva Tribe, Order of Red Men; past consul of Woodmen of the World; member of the Improved Order of Heptasophs; Hampton Roads Yacht Club; the Hoo-Hoo Lumber Organization; Norfolk Board of Trade, and the Business Men's Association. He is a Democrat in politics, and in religion is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, being a member of the board of stewards, and having served for nine years as treasurer of the church.

Mr. Woodward married, June 26, 1882, Augusta Virginia Minter, born July 24, 1862, a daughter of Augustus C. and Mary Virginia (Crocker) Minter, of Norfolk, Virginia. Her maternal grandfather, Captain David Crocker, born in Boston, Massachusetts, February 22, 1804, died April 10, 1874, was a sea captain, as was her father, Mr. Minter. Captain Crocker married Mary Isetta Henry, born in 1804, died in July, 1886. Mr. and Mrs. Woodward had children: 1. James, born in Norfolk, Virginia, September 7, 1883, was educated at Norfolk Academy and Randolph-Macon College, and after a business course of two years, he entered the employ of the Norfolk National Bank. In 1913 he entered the employ of the Nottingham & Wrenn Company with his father. He is a young man of high standing, is master of Atlantic Lodge, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons; is a companion of Norfolk Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; a cryptic Mason, Norfolk Council, Royal and Select Masters; a sir knight of Grice Commandery, Knights Templar, and a noble of Khedive Temple, Ancient Arabic Order of Nobles of the Mystic Shrine. He is a member and active in the Methodist Episcopal church and Sunday school, and in politics is a Democrat. 2. Mary Middleton. 3. William Harold, was born in Norfolk, Virginia, May 10, 1890. He was educated at Norfolk Academy and Fishburn Military School, entering busines life under his father, with the Nottingham & Wrenn Company.

Everett Webb Gee, M. D. Dr. Gee descends from an old Virginia family, long seated in Lunenburg county, where his grandfather, Everett Gee, a wealthy planter and slave owner, born in 1800, lived to a good old age. His wife, also a Gee, bore him eight children, of whom three are yet living: Joseph, living near Williamsburg, West Virginia; Charles, near Ronceverte, West Virginia; Carrie, at Blackstone, Virginia.

Edward Crimes Gee, M. D., a son of Everett Gee, was born in Lunenburg county, Virginia, in 1837, died October 1, 1893. He practiced his profession in his native county and was also the proprietor of a mercantile establishment at Lochleven. During the entire period of the war between the states he was officially connected with the Richmond hospitals, caring for the soldiers. He married, in 1859, Frances, daughter of Garner Webb, a farmer of Lunenburg

Digitized by Google

county, who died about 1865, aged seventy-five years. He married Harriet Webb and there were ten children, two of whom are yet living: Mrs. Frances Gee and John A. Webb, a merchant of Kinbridge, Lunenburg county. Dr. Edward C. and Frances Gee after their marriage lived at Lochleven, where their thirteen children were born, of whom nine are living: Nannie B., married (first) W. A. Jones, (second) E. S. Watkins, and resides in Lochleven; Hattie, died in infancy; Everett Webb, of whom further; Etta May, married W. C. Winn, a merchant of Pleasant Grove, Lunenburg county; Jessie E., married Dr. T. C. Harris, a practicing physician of Kinbridge, Lunenburg county; Robert E., farmer and internal revenue commissioner of Lunenburg county; Gertrude, married J. G. Bailey, of Kinbridge; John William, a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church, located at Prospect, Virginia; Tunis Thomas, a farmer at Lochleven; James, twin of Tunis T., died in infancy; Susan, deceased; Charles, deceased; Frank A., a farmer of Lochleven.

Everett Webb Gee, M. D., third child of Dr. Edward C. Gee, was born in Lochleven, Lunenburg county, Virginia, June 20, 1865. His early education was obtained in the public schools, and from the age of fourteen to twenty-one years he was a clerk in his father's general mercantile business in Lochleven. In 1886 he entered the Medical College of Virginia in Richmond, and was there graduated Doctor of Medicine, class of 1888. He then returned to Lochleven where until his father's death in 1893 they were associated in practice. Two years later he located in Richmond, Virginia, establishing offices at No. 315 East Clay street. In 1906 he moved to his present location, No. 416 East Grace street, where he is well established in public esteem as an honorable, skillful physician. He is a member of the American Medical Association, Virginia Medical Association, Tri-State Medical Association, Southern Medical Association, Academy of Medicine and Surgery of Richmond, Virginia. He is a member of the Centenary Methodist Episcopal Church, and a Democrat in politics.

Dr. Gee married, in Richmond, July 16, 1891, Virginia W. Webb, born June 16, 1866, at Lunenburg Courthouse, daughter of William W. and Virginia H. (Eames) Webb. William W. Webb died in November, 1892, aged sixty-five years; his widow yet survives him, a resident of Richmond. Children of Dr. Everett W. and Virginia W. (Webb) Gee: William Webb, born November 12, 1893; Margaret, died in 1901, aged three and a half years; M. Virginia, born January 31, 1903.

James Alexander McClure. Rev. James Alexander McClure, pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church, of Petersburg, Virginia, is a descendant in the sixth generation of a Scotch-Irish family, early planted in Virginia. Several of his ancestors were soldiers of the revolution, and the McClure family partakes essentially of those Scotch qualities which have always led to success in life, honesty, industry and economy. The McClure family in Scotland was an offshoot of the clan McLeod, tracing back to the Isle of Skye. There are many theories regarding the origin of the name, but none of them are positively fixed by recorded authority. The name occurs in Scotland as early as the twelfth century, and in the fifteenth century it appears as Mak Lure. Persons of the name abound at the present day in Ayrshire, Scotland, and many of the name went from Scotland to Northern Ireland in the days when James VI. made numerous land grants to immigrants from that country. Thence have come many to various sections of the United States, and all have given credit to the name, and have been useful in developing the communities in which they lived.

(I) James McClure, pioneer of the family in Augusta county, Virginia, was born in county Donegal, Ireland, about 1690, and with his wife Agnes settled in Long Meadow, on Middle river of the Shenandoah, about five miles north of Fisherville, in 1738. The survey of his land was made in that year. He was a charter member of the Tinkling Spring Church, organized 1740, and baptisms of two children are recorded there.

(II) His eldest child, John McClure, was born in 1717, and was about eighteen years old when he came with his father to Virginia. He settled on South river, near Lyndhurst, where he received a deed for 359 acres, March 1, 1749. His name appears frequently in the records of the county. He was tenth on the muster roll of Captain James Cathrey's company in 1742, was a

Digitized by Google

juror in 1767, sold land in 1778, and died intestate in 1798. While there is no record of his wife, it is practically certain that she was Elizabeth, the daughter of Andrew Steele, who died in Augusta county, in 1764.

(III) Their tenth child, Andrew McClure, born July 18, 1767, died at the home of his son, John McClure, near Old Providence Church, December 30, 1847. He was a soldier of the war of 1812, enlisting March 4, 1814, at Staunton, Virginia, as a private of Captain Sangter's company, Twelfth United States Infantry. At the expiration of his term of service he was discharged, March 30, 1815, at Fort Covington. He married, January 15, 1789, Mary Mitchel, fourth child of Thomas Mitchel and Elizabeth (McClanahan) Moore. She died in 1795, and thereafter he lived with his sisters and children, frequently walking between Waynesboro and Old Providence, a distance of twenty-five miles, even when over seventy years of age. He is said to have been a large and muscular man, closely resembling his son John.

(IV) John (2) McClure, fourth child of Andrew and Mary Mitchel (Moore) McClure, was born May 28, 1794, near Waynesboro, and died April 26, 1873, at his home near Old Providence Church. He was less than two years of age when his mother died, and was reared by a great-aunt, Sarah Steele, of Augusta county. His educational privileges were small. He had some schooling, however, and studied an English grammar published at Holgate, near York, in 1795. In 1819 he settled on the farm of his uncle and aunt, James and Betsey Fulton, which he inherited and lived on for fifty-six years. He married, July 27, 1819, Jane Pilson, born June 14, 1797, died September 18, 1882, daughter of George and Elizabeth (Thompson) Pilson. She joined the Tinkling Spring Presbyterian Church about 1816, and subsequently removed her membership to the Bethel Presbyterian Church, of which she was a member for nearly sixty-six years. She was the mother of eight children.

(V) The youngest of these, Matthew Thompson McClure, named for a great-grandfather, was born July 23, 1834, and is now living at the McClure homestead where his father and grandfather died, one mile northeast of Old Providence Church. Without a scientific education, through study and experimentation he mastered many of the facts of agricultural chemistry, which has proved of advantage to himself and his neighbors. Of cheerful and optimistic nature, with a strong will and a keen sense of humor, his way through life has been a most pleasant one, not only to himself, but to those about him. He has filled various positions of trust and honor in the community, being school trustee and chairman of the Democratic district organization. Urged by friends to become a candidate for the legislature, he resolutely declined. He founded and fostered for several years, in association with two others, a classical school at Old Providence, which enabled many young persons of the community to prepare for higher education. He was a soldier of the civil war, serving as commissary sergeant in the Fifty-second Virginia Regiment, enlisting July 31, 1861, for a period of twelve months. He was first attached to General Edward Johnson's Brigade, afterwards commanded by General Early, in Stonewall Jackson's corps. He was commissioned second lieutenant, November 23, 1861, and on the reorganization of the army was retained as commissary sergeant of Company I, in which capacity he served until the close of the war. Early in 1865 he was promoted first lieutenant, and brevetted captain. He was made prisoner and paroled at Appomattox Court House, April 10, 1865. For some years he cultivated his father's farm as a tenant, and later came into its possession by inheritance. He married, July 27, 1865, Sarah Catherine Bumgardner, born March 18, 1842, in Carroll county, Missouri, daughter of Lewis and Hettie Ann (Halstead) Bumgardner. Her great-grandfather, Christian Bumgardner, served with General Washington in the colonial wars, in the campaign of 1754. Children: 1. Lewis Bumgardner, born February 12, 1866, in Greenville; cashier of the People's Exchange Bank at Russellville, Arkansas; is an elder of the Southern Presbyterian Church of that place. 2. Jane Thompson, born April 2, 1869; married, December 27, 1902, Edwin Bumgardner, and lives at Walnut Grove, the old McClure home, the comfort of her parents in their declining years. 3. Anne Halstead, born September 28, 1870; married, October 4, 1893, Samuel Walter McCown, a farmer of Rockbridge, and ruling elder of New Mammouth Church. 4. James Alexander, of further mention. 5. Andrew Well-

Digitized by Google

ington, born December 25, 1874; now resides in Macon, Georgia; he was formerly an elder in the Central Presbyterian Church of Bristol, Tennessee. 6. William Warren, born November 26, 1877; resided in North Yakima, Washington. 7. Mary, born August 11, 1879, died September 6, following. 8. John, born December 16, 1880; graduate of Washington and Lee University; is professor of chemistry in New Mexico Military Institute, Roswell, New Mexico. 9. Matthew Thompson, born April 27, 1883; graduated at Washington and Lee University, A. B., 1904, at University of Virginia, M. A., 1907, at Columbia University, 1912, Ph. D.; is a teacher of philosophy in that institution.

(VI) Rev. James Alexander McClure, second son of Matthew Thompson and Sarah Catherine (Bumgardner) McClure, was born December 12, 1872. He graduated from Washington and Lee University, A. B., in June, 1899. He was final orator of the Graham-Lee Literary Society, in 1896, and in 1899 debater at the intermediate celebration of the same society, member of Ringtum Phi staff, 1899, and vice-president of Young Men's Christian Association, 1899; valedictorian class, 1899. He entered Union Theological Seminary of Virginia in September, 1899, and graduated Bachelor of Divinity in 1902. In his senior year he was editor-in-chief of the Union Seminary Magazine. Entering Princeton Seminary as a graduate student in 1902, he graduated as Bachelor of Divinity in 1903. His rearing upon the paternal farm and participation in its labors, where he took his part in the fields with hired men during vacation seasons, developed in him a strong physique. He is described by his contemporaries as thoroughly Scotch-Irish. During school sessions his mornings and evenings were devoted to the usual chores about the farm, and thus he was prepared for the more serious occupations of his later years. He considers his reading and study of philosophy as the most helpful in preparing for his life work. Immediately after graduation from Princeton he became pastor of the Presbyterian church at Front Royal, Virginia, and there continued until 1906. For two years following he was pastor at Buena Vista, Virginia, and for four years at Henderson, North Carolina. In 1912 he was installed pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church of Petersburg, in which field he is now laboring. He is a member of Petersburg Lodge, No. 15, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons; Petersburg Union Chapter, No. 7, Royal Arch Maons; and of Powhatan Tribe, Improved Order of Red Men. In 1914 he published a very comprehensive genealogical work, covering the McClure family of Virginia, from his pen. He married, December 31, 1903, Josie, daughter of John and Letitia (Tate) Gilkeson, granddaughter of William and Margaret (Ingles) Gilkeson, and of John A. and Margaret (Randolph) Tate, the last named a daughter of John Randolph, who came from Charlotte, Virginia, to Augusta county, in 1810, and died there in 1861. Children: Margaret Randolph, John Gilkeson, Jane, Katherine Bumgardner, James Alexander, and Josie Charlton.

Charles See McNulty, A. B., LL. B., of Roanoke, Virginia, whose eminent position in legal circles and prominence in public life demand for him distinct recognition in the history of Virginia, is the son of Frank McNulty, and the grandson of John McNulty. The latter was born in county Donegal, Ireland, in 1769, and was graduated from the University of Dublin, Ireland. He came to America, and settled in Pocahontas county, then Virginia, now West Virginia, in 1790, and taught school for a time. Subsequently he established a private school at Monterey, Virginia. His son, Frank McNulty, was born October 23, 1827, and was engaged in the occupation of farming and stock raising. For many years he took a prominent part in the public affairs of Highland county, Virginia, and was for a long time a member of the county court. He married Frances Wilson.

Charles See McNulty was born in Monterey, Highland county, Virginia, July 27, 1877. For a time he attended the public schools of his native town, then studied under the tutorship of Professor John M. Colaw, who prepared him for entrance to the Washington and Lee University in 1898, and he was graduated from the academic department in 1902 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. He then took the law course, and was graduated in 1904 with the degree of Bachelor of Laws. At the same time he was admitted to the bar of Virginia, and immediately located in Roanoke, Virginia, where he opened offices for the prac-

Digitized by Google

tice of law. He was successfully established in practice independently until July 1, 1909, when he formed a co-partnership with the late John W. Woods, which continued uninterruptedly until the death of the latter in December, 1912, and not long afterward, Mr. McNulty became a member of the law firm of Kime, Fox & McNulty, which is acknowledged as one of the leading law firms of southwestern Virginia, with a large state and Federal court practice.

Mr. McNulty has devoted himself to the welfare of the community, and has spared neither his time nor talents in serving its best interests. This spirit was recognized by his fellow citizens by election to membership in the city council in 1910, an office he is still holding, and because of his legal ability, he has been selected as the leader of that honorable body. He is a member of the Roanoke and State Bar Associations, and retains his Phi Kappa Sigma membership and all his interests as an alumnus of the Washington and Lee University. His fraternal membership is as follows: Lakeland Lodge, No. 190, Free and Accepted Masons; Bayard Commandery, No. 15, Knights Templar; Murray Chapter, No. 22, Royal Arch Masons; Acca Temple, Ancient Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, of Richmond, Virginia; Osceola Lodge, Knights of Pythias.

Mr. McNulty married, in 1906, Anna Aylette, a daughter of the Hon. William A. Anderson, of Lexington, and they have children: Frances Wilson, Anne Aylette, William Anderson and Charles See Jr. Mr. McNulty has been true and faithful in the public office he has been called upon to fill, honorable in his legal practice, and cordial and kindly in social circles. He has won the respect of all and has a large circle of friends.

Captain Richard Coke Marshall, Jr., of the United States Coast Artillery, is a descendant of Chief Justice John Marshall, of the United States Supreme Court during Washington's administration, and preserves the military qualities of the family, which have been handed down through several generations, as well as the standards of upright character and moral worth, which have distinguished this noted Virginia family.

(V) Chief Justice John Marshall, born 1755, was a son of Colonel Thomas Marshall, of the fourth generation in America. An extended sketch of his life is a feature of this work. He died July 6, 1835. He married, January 3, 1783, Mary Willis Ambler, born March 17, 1765, died December 25, 1831. Their children were: 1. Thomas, mentioned below. 2. Dr. Jacquelin Ambler, who resided at "Prospect Hill," Fauquier county, Virginia. 3. Mary, married Jacquelin Burwell Harvie, and lived in Richmond. 4. John, resided at "Mt. Blanc," Fauquier county. 5. James Keith, lived at "Leeds," Fauquier county. 6. Edward Carrington, died at Innis, Fauquier county.

(VI) Thomas Marshall, son of Chief Justice John Marshall, was born July 21, 1784, in Richmond, and died in Baltimore, June 29, 1835. He early exhibited much literary talent, and wrote a very creditable poem upon the death of George Washington, being then in his sixteenth year. He graduated at Princeton College at the age of nineteen years, with the degree of A. M., and afterwards studied law and engaged in practice at Richmond. Declining health caused him to abandon law, and he retired to the ancestral estate at "Oakhill," and engaged in farming. The lands had become largely exhausted, and he adopted a system of fertilization which restored their productivity. With a fine taste, he enjoyed good literature and was an art connoisseur. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1829, presided over by his father. An ardent Episcopalian, he contributed to the prosperity of the church in Virginia. While on the way to visit the deathbed of his aged father, he sought shelter from a severe thunderstorm under a staging erected for making repairs on the court house at Baltimore. The building was struck by a bolt of lightning, which dislodged a brick, and Mr. Marshall's skull was fractured in its fall, causing his death. He married, October 19, 1809, Margaret W. Lewis, born 1792, at Wyanoke, Charles City county, died February 2, 1829, at Oakhill, daughter of Fielding and Agnes (Harwood) Lewis, and granddaughter of John and Elizabeth (Warner) Lewis. Children: 1. John, resided at Oakhill most of his life, and was representative in the state legislature. 2. Agnes, married General Alexander G. Taliaferro of

Digitized by Google

the Confederate army, and resided at Annandale, Culpeper county, Virginia. 3. Mary, wife of William Archer, an attorney of Richmond. 4. Fielding Lewis, mentioned below. 5. Anne Lewis, married James Fitzgerald Jones, and resided at Oakhill. 6. Margaret Lewis, married John Thomas Smith. 7. Colonel Thomas Marshall, a soldier of the civil war, purchased Oakhill of his brother, John, and continued to own it until his death.

(VII) Fielding Lewis Marshall, second son of Thomas and Margaret W. (Lewis) Marshall, was born March 29, 1819, at Oakhill, and was educated at the University of Virginia, in both literary and law courses. He settled on the Oakhill estate, and continued there until the civil war. On the outbreak of that struggle, he enlisted and was mustered as orderly sergeant of Wise's dragoons of Fauquier county. This organization was assigned to the Sixth Virginia Cavalry, and Mr. Marshall was commissioned first lieutenant of artillery in June, 1862. He was stationed on ordnance duty at Lynchburg, and so continued until the close of hostilities, in 1865. He subsequently resided in Orange county, and was engaged some years in teaching school. A man of fine literary attainments and high honor, he was universally respected and was eminently successful as a teacher. A Whig in politics, he represented Fauquier county in the house of delegates. He married (first) April 10, 1843, Rebecca F. Coke, born October 26, 1824, died April 20, 1862. He married (second) July 9, 1867, Mary N. Thomas, born August 9, 1842. Children of first marriage: 1. Richard Coke, mentioned below. 2. Margaret Lewis, born May 17, 1846, married Cornelius B. Hite, a soldier and teacher. 3. Mary W. B., June 26, 1847, widow of John R. Yates, residing in Washington, D. C. 4. Susan L., born December 11, 1848, married Bowles E. Armistead, of Fauquier county, Virginia. 5. Thomas, born 1850, a broker of New York City. 6. Fielding Lewis, residing in Washington. 7. Rebecca C., born August 14, 1856, married Charles R. Nash, of Portsmouth, Virginia. 8. Agnes H., born April 26, 1858, wife of William P. Helm, a merchant of New York, residing in Warrenton, Virginia. Children of second marriage: 9. Maria N., born January 3, 1869. 10. George T., born July 4, 1871. 11. Eleanor W., born October 2, 1873. 12. Ann L., born October 6, 1875. 13. Walton H., born May 16, 1877. 14. John N., born September 18, 1879. 15. Alice H., born January 30, 1882. 16. Evelyn B., born 1885. 17. Randolph H., born 1890.

(VIII) Colonel Richard Coke Marshall, eldest son of Fielding Lewis and Rebecca F. (Coke) Marshall, was born July 5, 1844, at Oakhill, and died April 5, 1914, at the home of his son and namesake at Fort Monroe, Virginia. He was for many years a prominent figure in Virginia, and bore well the family name and honors. He was but sixteen years of age at the outbreak of the civil war, and entered the Confederate service as a member of the Sixth Regiment, Virginia Cavalry. Subsequently he was with the Seventh Regiment of Cavalry, and at the battle of Trevillian's Station between the forces of General Phil H. Sheridan and General Wade Hampton, June 11, 1864, he was shot through the lung, which so disabled him that he was unable to again enter service until near the close of the struggle. In 1865 he became aide-de-camp on the staff of General Thomas L. Rosser, and was at Appomattox Court House, but did not surrender with General Lee and his army for the reason that Rosser's command was then surrounded and cut off from Lee's forces. Captain Marshall was brevetted colonel for gallant service during the war. After peace was restored, Colonel Marshall was engaged in teaching in Fauquier county, and was soon placed in charge of an academy there. Afterward he was in charge of Brookfield Academy, Maryland. In the meantime he pursued the study of law, and moved, in 1873, to Portsmouth, where he was admitted to the bar in 1875. For a period of ten years he engaged in active practice as a member of the legal firm of Murdaugh & Marshall, the partnership being terminated by the death of Judge C. W. Murdaugh, in 1899. For several years Colonel Marshall was commonwealth's attorney for the city of Portsmouth, and in 1891 was chosen for the same position for Norfolk county under a special act, which permitted a resident of the county seat to be elected commonwealth's attorney for the county. This position he filled with honor and credit for a consecutive period of twenty-three years. Shortly after becoming a resident of Portsmouth, he joined its volunteer fire service; was many years foreman of the Chambers

Digitized by Google

Fire Company, and also held official positions in the Virginia State Firemen's Association. For many years Colonel Marshall was prominent in politics, and was three times nominated for Congress in a district having from nine to ten thousand Republican majority, and carried the standard of his party though defeated in common with others. During the first Cleveland administration he was active in the local councils, and exercised much influence in that and the succeeding Cleveland administration. He was a leading spirit in Stonewall Camp, Confederate Veterans, of Portsmouth, and was affiliated with Portsmouth Lodge, No. 82, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. At his funeral held from St. John's Episcopal Church, Portsmouth, all these bodies attended with full rank, testifying the respect and esteem in which their comrade was held.

He married Catherine Wilson, who died in 1891. Children: 1. Myra, died at the age of fifteen years. 2. Rebecca Coke, born 1868; married, 1893, Marion Lewis Marshall, son of Jacquelin Ambler Marshall, and had three children: Richard Jacquelin, Kate Wilson, and St. Julien Ravenal; the eldest is a student at the Virginia Military Institute. 3. Susan Lewis, born 1870; married, in 1900, Robert Stribling Marshall, a brother of her elder sister's husband, born November, 1871; they have children: Richard Coke (3), born 1900; Mary Douthal, 1902; Robert Stribling, Jr., 1905; Myra St. Julien, 1909; Susan Lewis, 1911. 4. S. Wilson, born 1872; married, 1902, Agnes Howard Nelson, and has children: S. Wilson, Jr., born 1905; Eleanor Warner, 1908. 5. Kate Wilson, born 1875, died in infancy. 6. Fielding Lewis, born 1877; married, 1902, Freda Darley Jackson, and has children: Fielding Lewis, Jr., born 1906; Fred Darley, 1908, died 1914; Mary Jacquelin, 1911; Richard Coke (4), 1912. 7. Richard Coke, mentioned below 8. St. Julien Ravenal, born 1881; married, 1908, Marie Stuart Lewis, and had children: St. Julien Ravenal, Jr., born 1910; John Lewis, 1912. 9. Rev. Myron Barrand, born 1883; married, 1907, Sarah Niemeyer, and had children: Louise Chandler, born 1908; Elizabeth Barrand, 1909; Catherine Wilson, 1912.

(IX) Captain Richard Coke (2) Marshall, third son of Colonel Richard Coke (1) and Catherine (Wilson) Marshall, was born March 13, 1879, in Portsmouth, Virginia, and there attended L. P. Slater's school, a private institution of that city. He graduated from the Virginia Military Institute in 1898, and enlisted in the United States service for the Spanish war, receiving a commission as captain. On his return from this service he was engaged in teaching for two and one-half years at the Virginia Military Institute, and in 1902 received a commission in the coast artillery, belonging to the regular army, and in 1908 was promoted to captain. He was stationed at Old Point, Fort Monroe, but has been transferred to the quartermaster-general's office at Washington, D. C. He is a member of the Kappa Alpha, a college fraternity; is a communicant of the Episcopal church, and in politics is a Democrat. In 1903 he married Marie Louise Booker, daughter of George S. and Laura (Garrett) Booker, of Old Point, Virginia. Their children are: Laura Winder, born October 1, 1904; Richard Coke, born February 19, 1908.

Edward May. Several generations of successful planters and business men have made the name May a familiar one throughout the south, much of its prestige of former days resulting from the membership of Augustus Hugh May, father of Edward May, of Norfolk, Virginia, in the firm of Richardson & May, of New Orleans, Louisiana, a large and wealthy concern whose business and possessions extended over many of the cotton growing states. Pleasant Hugh May, the father of Augustus Hugh May, was a distinguished lawyer, judge and legislator of South Carolina, a graduate of Chapel Hill College, North Carolina, while in the present day the family is represented in Norfolk by Mr. Edward May, a prominent financier and broker. Edward May has been connected with the business community of the city only since 1902. He was born in New Orleans, Louisiana, but educated in Virginia, having attended the University of Virginia. His earlier business career, laid in the lines he now follows, was passed in Chicago and the Northwest, having been one of the first settlers in Dakota Territory.

(I) Among the earliest members of this Lincolnshire, England, family, was John May, who about 1740 filled the office of clerk of Bristol parish, Virginia. John May married, about 1735, Agnes Smith, and had

Digitized by Google

issue: John (2), of whom further; Betsey, born November 16, 1739; Richard, born December 20, 1743; Stephen, born November 15, 1745; David, born May 15, 1747; Agnes, born September 16, 1749; William, born in October, 1752; George, born February 6, 1756, died May 26, 1822.

(II) John (2) May, son of John (1) and Agnes (Smith) May, was born near Petersburg, Virginia, in 1737, lived in Halifax county, Virginia, and died near Wadesboro, North Carolina, after having moved from Virginia. He was the owner of a large plantation in Chesterfield district, South Carolina, and held a number of slaves, employed in its cultivation. His wealth and prominence gave him standing and importance in the community, and he was active in affairs of public and political interest. His wife was a Miss Pleasant, of South Carolina, the line continuing through their son, Peter, of whom further.

(III) Peter May, son of John (2) May, moved from North to South Carolina, and in the latter state became the owner of a large landed estate and many slaves. He and his son, Pleasant Hugh May, are buried on the estate. Peter May and his wife, who was a Miss Blakery, were the parents of: Pleasant Hugh, of whom further; William B., Thomas B., Alexander, Sarah (Sally), Elizabeth (Polly), Rosa.

(IV) Pleasant Hugh May, son of Peter and ——— (Blakery) May, was born in 1795. He was educated in private school and at Chapel Hill, North Carolina, graduating from the latter place with high honors. Entering the law, he gained eminence in practice, was raised to the bench, and represented his district in the legislature. He was a man of handsome and commanding appearance, of notable intellectual endowments, and as a lawyer achieved enviable reputation, pursuing a successful career rarely equalled. He accumulated a fortune in his profession and through other interests, but meeting with business reverses later began again the fight for success in material things, again winning the victory. Much of his fortune was in real estate, his possessions in this line being many and rich. Pleasant Hugh May was admired by his legal contemporaries, respected as an incorruptible jurist, and favorably regarded for the strength of character he demonstrated under every test. He married Elizabeth Randolph, of Columbia, South Carolina, daughter of Isaac Randolph and his wife, who was a Miss Hunter. Elizabeth (Randolph) May was an aunt of the late Mrs. Woodrow Wilson, the wife of President Wilson, thus making Edward May, a second cousin of Mrs. Wilson. Pleasant Hugh May is buried by the side of his father on the South Carolina homestead. He had two children, Augustus Hugh, of whom further, and Rosa.

(V) Augustus Hugh May, only son of Pleasant Hugh and Elizabeth (Randolph) May, was born in Columbia, South Carolina, in 1823, and died in 1899. After completing his studies in the public and private schools he went to Mobile, Alabama, there becoming a partner in business with L. M. Wilson, who subsequently married Miss Augusta Evans, the novelist. This connection he afterward severed to conduct dealings in cotton in New Orleans. In this line he was subsequently joined by Edward Richardson, the partners trading under the firm name of Richardson & May, in New Orleans. The firm, doing a large brokerage and planting business in cotton, steadily increased their plantation holdings, until they held title to property in many parts of the cotton growing south. The name of the firm was known in all localities and their credit and influence was practically limitless, methods of unimpeachable fairness and honor having gained them the firm trust and confidence of growers and buyers.

Augustus Hugh May passed the greater part of his life in New Orleans, Louisiana, business interests requiring his presence in that district, and during the war between the states served in the Confederate army as a member of the staff of Richard (Dick) Taylor, son of President Zachary Taylor. He was one of the organizers of the New Orleans Cotton Exchange, and played a prominent part in the institution of New Orleans' famous annual Mardi Gras carnival. He was a member of the Presbyterian church, Dr. William A. Palmer for many years being pastor of the congregation of which he was a member. Augustus Hugh May held an enviable position in the cotton industry, and the standing and reputation of the firm of Richardson & May was due in large measure to his constant efforts

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Benj A Hord

Digitized by Google

toward that end. He was a gentleman of education and culture, and was prominent in social circles in New Orleans.

He was twice married, his first wife, Mary, daughter of Harvey Tindel, of Alabama; his second, Mary V. Leach. Children of Augustus Hugh and Mary (Tindel) May: 1. Clara, married Evert A. Bancker, of New York, and has children: A. Hugh, Evert A., Jr., and a daughter May. 2. Albert, married Mary Ranlett, daughter of D. L. Ranlett, of New York, and his wife, Eleanor (Stone) Ranlett, of New Orleans, and has children: Hugh, Eleanor, Clarence, a practicing physician, and Josephine. 3. Edward, of whom further. 4. Augustus, married Florence, daughter of Judge A. D. Land, of the Louisiana Supreme Court; children: Mary Tindel, Margery, Lawrence. Children of Augustus Hugh and Mary V. (Leach) May: 5. Mary V., married Henry W. Blanc, and has Adele and Maud. 6. Maud, married Robert B. Parker, and has Robert B., Jr., Douglass, and Virginia. 7. John, married Amelia Behn, and has John and Amelia.

(VI) Edward May, second son and third child of Augustus Hugh May and his first wife, Mary (Tindel) May, was born in New Orleans, Louisiana, November 6, 1855. He was educated in the public and private schools, attending an institution conducted by Professor W. H. Harrison in Amelia county, Virginia. He later entered the University of Virginia, there completing both the classical and legal courses, after graduation going to Chicago, Illinois, where he became identified with banking, afterward establishing himself as a broker and holding a seat on the Chicago board of trade. He was also a member of the Calumet Club and Union League Club of Chicago. Five years later Mr. May moved to Dakota, then a territory, and there remained for about nineteen years, during this period engaging in land, cattle and banking business, his dealings covering a wide range of interests. His residence prior to his moving to Virginia was in Sioux Falls, South Dakota. In 1902 Mr. May located in Norfolk, Virginia, and is now engaged in the stock, bond and investment business. Mr. May has been cordially received in Norfolk and has gained place among the foremost men of affairs of the city. He is a member of the Chamber of Commence, a man in every way representative of the spirit of progress and achievement that belongs to the South. He is a member of the Alumni Association of his alma mater, the University of Virginia, and is a member of the Delta Psi fraternity. His clubs in Norfolk are the Virginia, the Borough and the Westover, and he is an attendant of Christ Episcopal Church.

Mr. Edward May married, July 8, 1890, Etta Leigh Palfrey, daughter of Henry W. Palfrey and his wife, Fannie (Finney) Palfrey, of Louisiana. They have two children, both born in South Dakota: Edward, Jr., born July 6, 1891, who was educated at Lawrenceville and Princeton University; and William Peyton, born April 1, 1900, attending public schools of Norfolk.

Benjamin Atwood Hord, M. D. The Hord family in England held for centuries a distinguished rank. In America the family has exerted an influence and occupied a position none the less useful and conspicuous for the Hords were of the first families of Virginia, "historic in politeness, intelligence and hospitality." The ancient seat of the family was in Oxfordshire, in "Bampton Hundred," the ancestral home bearing the name "Cote House" and is thus described by Kelton, "Cote, which is part of a hamlet belonging to Bampton, contains a handsome and ancient mansion, which for centuries belonged to the Hords." The family for centuries worshipped in St. Mary's Church, Bampton, where numerous memorials of the family exist. On the east side of the south transept is the burial place of the family called "Hord's Chapel." Since the death of the last member of the Hord family in England, the chapel being no longer needed for interment, was converted into a vestry room, a member of the family in the United States defraying the greater part of the cost. "The monumental slabs were raised from the floor with care and reverence and have been placed upright against the walls, where they will for the future be safe from all harm."

The founder of the family in America was John Hord, an English gentleman, born in Elwell, England, December 29, 1664, baptized there the same year, coming to Virginia in 1685. He bought a large tract of land in what is now Caroline county on the Rappahannock river, which he named "Shady Grove," the tract part of an original grant made to Sir Thomas Lunsford. There

Digitized by Google

John Hord built a large double mansion, bringing it from England in sections. A spacious hall ten feet wide ran through the centre, having on each side rooms twenty feet square. The mansion, two stories high, built of massive timbers, resting on a brick foundation, is yet standing but much run down. There John Hord lived and died, the land and mansion continuing in the family name until 1821, when it was sold to Daniel Reynolds. John Hord married, in Virginia, and from his sons William, Mordecai, Thomas, John, Peter and James "every man in America bearing the name Hord is descended." Many of the name served in the American army during the revolution, and descendants of John Hord have gone out as pioneers to other states and wherever found they are men of intelligence, honor and high standing. There were soldiers of renown in the family but the list of distinguished Hords includes statesmen, lawyers, doctors and business men of eminence. In the war of 1861-65, the southern members of the family fought for the Confederacy, against many of their brethren from the North and West who entered the Union army.

Benjamin Atwood Hord, M. D., of Richmond, Virginia, is a descendant of John Hord, grandson of William Frederick Hord, and son of Benjamin Harrison Hord, all of his progenitors being of Virginia birth since the founding of the family.

Benjamin Harrison Hord died in Richmond, Virginia, September 25, 1910, aged seventy-two years, having been a resident of Virginia his entire life. His father was a railroad contractor, and from the ending of his school years until 1861 the young man was engaged in the same business. When Virginia withdrew from the Union of states, Benjamin Harrison Hord enlisted in the Confederate army and served during the entire war. He fought in many battles of the war, was wounded at Gettysburg and less seriously in other battles. He was captured each time after being wounded and treated in Union hospitals, but when exchanged returned to his regiment. After the war he located in Richmond, where he engaged in business successfully. He married (third) Mattie Jefferson Morecock, born in Charles City county, Virginia, who survives him, residing at Fairmont avenue, Richmond. He had three wives, who bore him nineteen children, six by the first two wives, thirteen by his third, eleven of whom are living, residents of Richmond. By his first wife there were four children, two of them now living, Walter J. and Alma, residents of New York City. Two children by the second wife are deceased. Children of third marriage, now living: Benjamin Atwood, of whom further; Bertha J., married Fitz Hugh Braver; Oscar R.; Grace, married Ernest L. Butler; Julian M., Roland L., Aileen, Forrest, Zephaniah, Herbert, Leroy.

Dr. Benjamin Atwood Hord was born in Richmond, Virginia, July 25, 1877, eldest son and child of Benjamin Harrison Hord and his third wife, Mattie Jefferson (Morecock) Hord. His classical and professional education was obtained entirely in Richmond schools and institutions of learning, receiving his degree of Doctor of Medicine from the Medical College of Virginia, class of 1898. He at once began the practice of medicine, opening offices at the corner of Twenty-fifth and Venable streets. He continued in practice there for six years, winning his way to an honorable and lucrative practice. In 1904 he moved to his present location, 2300 East Broad street. Dr. Hord has not rested content with the knowledge gained in college years, but has persisted in study at home and in other cities where he has taken post-graduate courses, including a Polyclinic course in New York City. He is a member of the City and State Medical societies, including the Church Hill Medical Society, of which he is an ex-president. He is highly regarded professionally, has a large practice and has the personal regard of a large number of friends gained through the years of a life-long residence in the city. Dr. Hord holds high position in the Masonic order, being a past master, Free and Accepted Masons; a past high priest, Royal Arch Masons; sir knight of Andrews Commandery, Knights Templar; a past patron of the order of the Eastern Star; and a noble of Acca Temple, Nobles of the Mystic Shrine. He is also an Elk and Odd Fellow, serving the latter order as a member of the board of directors. He is a member of the Union Station Methodist Episcopal Church, and in political faith is a Democrat.

Dr. Hord married, in Baltimore, Maryland, October 24, 1899, Naamah Cassard Kelly, born in Baltimore, February 18, 1881, daughter of Charles Oliver Kelly, who, born in the same city, died there July 4, 1898.

Digitized by Google

For thirty years he was prominent in political and civic affairs of Baltimore, as member of the city council, and at the time of his death was superintendent of the water station operated by the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Company. He married Sarah Beale, who survives him, residing with her daughter, Mrs. Dr. Hord. Dr. and Mrs. Hord have a daughter, Sarah Elizabeth, born in Richmond, June 8, 1906.

John Mason Pilcher, D. D. The forty-five years that John Mason Pilcher, D. D., has passed in the ministry of the Baptist church have been a period in which devoted and unremitting labor have had a bountiful reward. Dr. Pilcher is at this time pastor of the Chester Church of Chesterfield county, but despite his intimate connection with that locality in the present day, Virginia would not surrender her claim upon him to any one city, for in the course of his long and active ministry his association has been largely with organizations and institutions of state-wide scope and effect. The pedagogical profession and the business world were scenes of his endeavor prior to his beginning of an ecclesiastical career, but so complete has been his identification and his alliance with religious work in Virginia that nothing else enters into a recital of his life work. The several pastorates that he has held compose an honorable and useful record, and when the needs of organized religious work called him to responsible position he acquitted himself in a manner no less creditable. For twenty-eight years Dr. Pilcher was corresponding secretary of the Sunday School and Bible Board (Colporteur's work) of the Baptist General Association of Virginia.

The descent of the family of which he is a member is probably Welsh, while maternally he is of English blood. He is a great-grandson of Richard Pilcher, and grandson of Frederick Pilcher, who was born in Stafford, Stafford county, Virginia. Frederick Pilcher was a barrel manufacturer of Fredericksburg, Virginia, until his death in 1832, aged sixty-three years. He married Margaret Alsop. Issue: John Alsop, mentioned below; George Mason; Hiram; Lucinda H.; William Stanton, one time mayor of Louisville, Kentucky; Eliza Ann.

John Alsop Pilcher, son of Frederick and Margaret (Alsop) Pilcher, was born in Stafford county, Virginia, November 26, 1796, and died in Richmond, Virginia, January 28, 1852. His calling was that of his father, barrel manufacturing, and he was the proprietor of a flourishing business located in Richmond. He married Elizabeth Ann Parsons, who died in 1870, daughter of Samuel Pleasants and Elizabeth (Ladd) Parsons. Samuel Pleasants Parsons was born in Charles City county, Virginia, and was a civil engineer, at the time of his death holding the office of superintendent of the Virginia Penitentiary. With Moncure D. Robinson he built one of the earliest railroads in the United States, a road with wooden tracks, horse-drawn cars carrying coal from the mines. Elizabeth Ann Parsons was the only daughter of Samuel Pleasants Parsons and his wife, Elizabeth Ladd. Children of John Alsop Pilcher: Samuel F., Margaret E., Anthea, Rebecca J., William S., Mary Bell, two who died in infancy, and Rev. John Mason, the last the only survivor of the nine children.

Rev. John Mason Pilcher was born in Richmond, Virginia, July 16, 1841. His youthful education was obtained in the English and classical school maintained by L. S. Squire, and after preparatory study he entered Richmond College, this institution award him the degree Master of Arts in April, 1861. For one year after his graduation he taught school in King William county, Virginia, and then entered the military service of the Confederate States, serving in Company D, Second Regiment, Local Defence Troops, from May, 1863, to April, 1865, becoming sergeant-major. From 1865 to 1870 he dealt in coal and wood in Richmond, Virginia, and on February 27, of the latter year, was ordained into the ministry of the Baptist church.

His first ministerial work was the organization of the Grove Avenue Church, and the following year he accepted a charge in Covington, Virginia. In Covington he led his congregation in the erection of a house of worship and for nine years was pastor at that place, at the end of that time becoming corresponding secretary of the Sunday school and Bible board of the Baptist General Association of Virginia. He held this office for twenty-eight years, devoting himself to its activities with constancy and fidelity, and was also president of the state conference of charities and correction.

Digitized by Google

Rev. Pilcher in 1890 was honored by the degree of Doctor of Divinity from his alma mater, Richmond College. In connection with his pastoral duties he is vice-president of the Southern Baptist Convention, and in 1911, 1912 and 1913 was president of the Baptist General Association. He is a member of the board of trustees of Richmond College, president of the Virginia Baptist Historical Society, and holds place upon the executive committee of the Anti-Saloon League of Virginia. Dr. Pilcher is in close touch and sympathy with all movements for moral uplift in Virginia, is honored and revered for his long service and useful activity, and is held in loving regard by his fellows in the ministry and by the congregation whose spiritual welfare is his present care. His life has been consecrated to a great and holy cause, and it has been his privilege to be the instrument of boundless good. His ideals of the ministry were high, and in the nearly half a century that has passed since he chose his calling neither knowledge nor discouragement, disappointment nor failure, has caused him to falter in his faith nor to forsake the lofty vision he at first received. Dr. Pilcher is a supporter of Democratic principles, and has always affiliated with that party. He is fond of out-of-doors and finds his most enjoyable relaxation and exercise in walking about the country surrounding his home.

He married, in Goochland county, Virginia, December 21, 1865, Mary Lucy Du Val, born in Chesterfield county, Virginia, April 20, 1845, daughter of Edwin J. and Rhoda Thomas (Halsey) Du Val, granddaughter of Stephen Du Val, and descendant of Marin Du Val, a French Huguenot, who came to Maryland at an early date and there died in 1694. Children of Dr. John Mason and Mary Lucy (Du Val) Pilcher: 1. Edwin Mason, born October 11, 1866, died in Richmond, Virginia, January 16, 1913; was a practicing lawyer of that city. 2. John Alsop, born January 24, 1868; a mechanical engineer in the employ of the Norfolk & Western Railroad Company. 3. Maggie, married Joseph H. Bradshaw, now deceased. 4. William, a well known dentist of Petersburg, Virginia. 5. Julia, married G. G. Warsham, of Richmond. 6. Charles M., died in infancy. 7. Frederick, a department superintendent of the Seward Trunk and Bag Company, Petersburg. 8. Stanton, a jeweler of Petersburg. 9. Lewis, a dental practitioner, associated with his brother, Dr. William Pilcher. 10. Mary Lucy, married G. C. Pyne, a wholesale merchant of Petersburg. 11. Edith, died aged seventeen years. 12. Ethel, twin of Edith, teacher of mathematics in the Petersburg high school.

Daniel Alonzo Overbey. From boyhood until the failure of his health, in 1909, Mr. Overbey has been engaged in merchandising, first as a helper in his father's general store at Mossingford, and later as proprietor of his own business. The years spent under the stress of business life left their mark and necessitated his withdrawal from active mercantile life, and of late years he has devoted himself to the interests of the National Bank of Danville, of which he is president, having been connected with that institution from its earliest foundation, his name appearing on the original charter. Public-spirited, broad-minded, and liberal, he has not labored for self advancement alone, but has been an important factor in city development and progress.

Daniel Alonzo Overbey was born in Charlotte county, Virginia, September 2, 1853, son of Isaac J. and Martha (Hunt) Overbey. Isaac J. Overbey was born in Mecklenburg county, Virginia, died in Charlotte county, in 1873, aged about sixty-five years. He was a general merchant of Mossingford, until about five years prior to his death, when he retired from active business life. During the war between the states, he was a purchasing agent for the Confederate government. He married Martha Hunt, who died in 1853, aged thirty-five years, leaving a family of six, three of whom are living: Sarah B., widow of Edward H. Jeffress; Rosa, married H. J. Watkins, residing in Charlotte county; and Daniel A. The dead are: Isaac J. (2); John H., and William H. Overbey, all of whom served in the Confederate army. In 1907 the old Overbey home was destroyed by fire, and the records of the family lost.

Daniel Alonzo Overbey, the youngest child, obtained a good preparatory education in local schools, entered Hampden-Sidney College, where he remained one and one-half years. At the age of seventeen years he began business life as a wage earner, entering his father's employ as clerk in the store at Mossingford. He continued his

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

G. D. Meriwether

Digitized by Google

father's assistant until the retirement of the latter, then became manager of the business, and continued its head until 1877, succeeding as proprietor in 1873. In 1877 he severed his connection with the Mossingford business and located in Danville, establishing with partners a general store on lower Main street. He continued in successful business until 1905, when he became proprietor of the store at Dan River Cotton Mills. After four years there, failing health caused his withdrawal. He was one of the charter members of the National Bank of Danville, was for several years first vice-president, and on the death of P. R. Jones, succeeded to the presidency of that reliable financial institution. A wise and careful executive, Mr. Overbey has attained prominence in the financial world, and is rated one of the safe and sane financiers of his city. He is a Democrat in politics; was appointed magistrate, and twice elected member of Danville common council, serving as president of council during his second term. In religious faith he is a Presbyterian, and for many years has been an elder of the Danville church, and a strong pillar of support.

Mr. Overbey married (first) January 20, 1876, Sarah E. Shepherd. He married (second) April 30, 1895, Mamie Cabell Echols, born in Rockbridge county, Virginia, July 28, 1874. Children of first marriage: William D. and John E., both now engaged in business in Danville. Children of second marriage: Mary C., born April 20, 1896, now a student of Ward Belmont College, Nashville, Tennessee; Daniel Alonzo (2), born March 17, 1902; Virginia E., and Margaret L.

George Douglass Meriwether, M. D. The first Meriwethers to come to Virginia were Nicholas Meriwether, from Wales, his wife Elizabeth, brother Francis, and Joan Meriwether, either sister or wife of Francis. This Nicholas known as "Welsh Nicholas" is first found recorded in Virginia, April 22, 1655, at which date he was twenty-four years of age and clerk of Surry county court located "at Southwarke." He was probably the first clerk of the county which was set off from Isle of Wight in 1652. He was a large seller of land patents in the different counties and both he and his brother Francis seemed to have come to Virginia with ample means and to have been men of unusual education for their day. They were gentlemen of high social standing and held large landed estates. Francis Meriwether left no issue. All tracing to the early Virginia Meriwethers are all sprung from Welsh Nicholas and his wife Elizabeth (supposed to have been Elizabeth Woodhouse) who survived him. Nicholas Meriwether died December 19, 1678; the date of Elizabeth's death is unknown. Nicholas and Elizabeth Meriwether had six children, of whom Nicholas (2) was the eldest.

(II) Nicholas (2) Meriwether was born in Surry county, Virginia, October 26, 1667, died in Goochland county, Virginia (now Albemarle county) in 1744, his will being probated November 20, of that year. He moved to James City county while yet under legal age, married there at age of twenty-one, resided at St. Peter's parish, New Kent county, in 1693, moving to St. James parish in Goochland county in 1738. He was vestryman, burgess, justice, coroner, sheriff and clerk of court, holding all these offices in New Kent county. He was, if not the largest land owner in Virginia, among the largest owners, providing for his children liberally during his lifetime and devising a large amount by will. Out of this large estate was carved the smaller estates, "Castle Hill," "Turkey Hill," "Plachalorem," "Kinlock," "Belvoir," "Music Hall," "Clover Fields" and "Cicmont," owned and held in all but one instance by descendants of Nicholas (2). Nicholas (2) Meriwether married Elizabeth Crafford (also given as Crawford), daughter of David Crafford, "gentleman," of "Assasquin," St. Paul's parish, New Kent county, Virginia, who survived him and was named in his will as one of the executors of his estate. They had nine children, four of whom were sons, David being the youngest son and fifth child.

(III) Colonel David Meriwether, son of Nicholas (2) Meriwether, was born in James City county, Virginia, in 1690, died December 25, 1743. He inherited 1600 acres from his father and lived the life of a Virginia gentleman planter. He married Anne, daughter of George Holmes, of King and Queen county, Virginia, who died March 11, 1735. They were the parents of six sons and two daughters.

(IV) Major Thomas Meriwether, eldest son of Colonel David and Anne (Holmes) Meriwether, was born in 1714, died in 1757.

Digitized by Google

His will was recorded in Louisa county, Virginia, June 28, 1757. He married Elizabeth Thornton, of Fredericksburg, Virginia. They were the parents of four sons and seven daughters, the eighth child, Lucy, married Colonel William Lewis and was the mother of Meriwether Lewis, the Rocky Mountain explorer.

(V) Nicholas (3) Meriwether, son of Major Thomas and Elizabeth (Thornton) Meriwether, was born September 7, 1736, died December 19, 1772. He married, December 31, 1760, Margaret Douglass, born September 2, 1737, died September 25, 1812, daughter of Rev. William Douglass. The Goochland county parish register contains this entry, on page five, marriages: "Nicholas Meriwether and Margaret Douglass in this parish, she is my child, December 31, 1760." Nicholas Meriwether's estate was "Clover Fields," Albemarle county, Virginia, where all his children were born. He had five sons and one daughter, the latter the youngest child.

(VI) Francis Thornton Meriwether, fifth son of Nicholas (3) and Margaret (Douglass) Meriwether, was born November 5, 1768, died in 1814. He lived and died in Bedford county, Virginia. He married, in 1793, Catherine Eliza Davies. Four of their ten children died in infancy, all the others, four sons and two daughters, married and with the exception of one son, George Douglass, and one daughter, Harriet Anne, left issue.

(VII) William Nicholas Meriwether, seventh child of Francis Thornton and Catherine Eliza (Davies) Meriwether, was born in Bedford county, Virginia, November 12, 1810, died November 8, 1887. He was a farmer of Bedford county, prosperous and respected. He married, March 28, 1833, Martha Louisa Manson, born in Bedford county, Virginia, daughter of Nathaniel J. and Sally K. (Alexander) Manson. Children: 1. George W., born in 1834, died in infancy. 2. Nathaniel Manson, born May 30, 1836, died February 3, 1880; a civil engineer; unmarried. 3. Francis Thornton, born March 16, 1838; quartermaster-sergeant and lieutenant, Second Regiment Virginia Infantry, Confederate States army; married Lizzie J. Dawson. 4. William Nicholas (2), born May 12, 1840; married (first) Mary E. Davis, (second) Kate Pollard; he was a private of the Fifty-eighth Virginia Infantry, and drill master at Richmond and Lynchburg in Captain Jenkin's cavalry, Confederate States army. 5. George Douglass, of further mention. 6. John Lee, born July 23, 1845. 7. Emmett Manson, born June 4, 1848; married Lizzie Douglass Clarke, May 18, 1871; he was chief engineer for the Wabash railroad at one time and ranked high in his profession; he is now engaged in farming in Florida. 8. Sallie Manson, born June 20, 1850; now residing in Bedford county, unmarried. 9. James Addison, born October 1, 1852; married Annie Clay, in 1891; he prepared for a civil engineer and is now following his profession in Springfield, Missouri.

(VIII) Dr. George Douglass Meriwether, now a practicing physician of Buena Vista, Rockbridge county, Virginia, was born in Bedford county, that state, September 22, 1842, fourth son of William Nicholas and Martha Louisa (Manson) Meriwether. He obtained his education in the "field" schools of the county and Lynchburg, in private schools, and in "Bloomfield Academy," attending the latter institution two years. He left school at age of nineteen years, and in May, 1861, enlisted as a private in the Second Regiment Virginia Cavalry, Confederate States army. He served during the entire war, 1861 to 1865, in that regiment, except for a time under Colonel Peters in another Virginia regiment. His service was principally in Northern Virginia, and continued until 1865. A slight wound kept him from active service for a few days only, but later, owing to a condition of health which rendered him unfit for active, hard duty he was detailed for light service in Lynchburg. He was promoted to the rank of lieutenant for meritorious service in the field but never received his commission. After the war he engaged in farming for a short time, then, in 1868, began professional study in the University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, whence he was graduated (medical department) Doctor of Medicine, class of 1870. He returned to Bedford county after receiving his degree and there began the practice of medicine and surgery. Later he located at Buena Vista, Rockbridge county, where he is yet in successful practice. In 1894 he was elected coroner of the county, an office he yet holds. For twelve years he was a member of the Virginia state board of medical examiners.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

J. Mortimer Hughes

has been chairman of the Buena Vista board of health for many years and has rendered state, county and city valued service in addition to a very large private medical and surgical practice. He is a member of the American Medical and the Virginia Medical societies and is highly regarded by his professional brethren.

Dr. Meriwether was "made a Mason" in Boonesboro, Virginia, later demitted to Buena Vista Lodge, and is an honored past master of that body. He also belongs to the Knights of Pythias, Improved Order of Red Men, Junior Order of American Mechanics and Blue Ridge Camp, United Confederate Veterans, serving the camp as surgeon. In political faith he is a Democrat, and in church affiliations an Episcopalian.

He married Martha Virginia Sale, born in Bedford county, Virginia, in 1850, died in Buena Vista, in October, 1912, daughter of Dr. Richard A. Sale, her mother a Miss Wharton. Dr. Meriwether has one child, Martha L., born in Buena Vista, April 11, 1889, now the wife of William Julian Dickenson, a merchant of the same city.

Now past the allotted years of man's usefulness, Dr. Meriwether has not surrendered the burden of professional life, but with a vigor surprising, pursues the daily routine of a faithful physician's life. He is highly regarded by his townsmen, not only as a skillful professional man, but as a warm friend, who under his professional attitude shows so clearly the sympathetic heart and solicitude that kindred spirits feel one for another. He has lived a useful life and followed the path of duty wherever it led. So, as he reviews his long and eventful life, he has the keen satisfaction that follows the consciousness that one has played well his part.

John Mortimer Hughes, D. D. S. Dr. John Mortimer Hughes stands to-day among the most able members of the dental profession in Richmond, Virginia. Endowed by nature with strong powers of mentality, and trained in the most advanced educational institutions of our country, he has made the most of his opportunities, and by his efficient work has risen to an enviable position. His family is an ancient one, and probably had its origin in Wales, where the name of Hughes abounds, and from whence it was transplanted to England, Scotland and Ireland, and ultimately, to America. It is derived from the ancient personal name Hugh, and is also found spelled Hewes and Hues.

(I) Dr. John Smith Hughes, grandfather of Dr. John Mortimer Hughes, was born at Laurel Mills, Virginia, in 1808, and died at Amissville, Rappahannock county, Virginia, in 1873, having spent all his mature years in professional practice there. He married Adeline Spindle, of Amissville, and had children: John Spindle, of further mention; Dr. Thomas M., deceased; Virginia, died young.

(II) John Spindle Hughes, son of Dr. John Smith and Adeline (Spindle) Hughes, was born in Amissville, Virginia, November 19, 1853, and is now a resident of Laurel Mills, in the same county. He has been a successful farmer all his life, and for the past twenty years has served efficiently as a school trustee. He married, January 11, 1882, Capitola Lutheria Luttrell, and they became the parents of children as follows: John Mortimer, of whom further; Dr. Thomas Edmond, born January 20, 1884, assistant surgeon of the United States Public Health Service, and has charge of the station at Mobile, Alabama; Mary Virginia, at home; Puller Alexander, a farmer at Laurel Mills; William Spindle, a member of the United States Marine Corps; Marvin Luttrell, a resident of Pipestone, Minnesota; Charles Russell, at home.

Burrell Edmund Luttrell, father of Mrs. Capitola Lutheria (Luttrell) Hughes, was born in Culpeper county, Virginia, in 1838, is a farmer, and is now (1915) living at Amissville, Virginia. He was a soldier during the war with the states, serving during the greater part of this struggle as a courier for Generals J. E. B. Stuart and Beauregard, was taken prisoner at the battle of Strasburg, and kept in captivity until the close of the war. He married Mary Ritchie Nelson, a daughter of James Richard Nelson, of Culpeper county, and they had nine children. The deed for the old homestead on which he lives signed on parchment in 1762, by Lord Fairfax, is still in the family.

(III) John Mortimer Hughes, D. D. S., son of John Spindle Hughes, was born at Amissville, Rappahannock county, Virginia, October 28, 1882. His elementary education was acquired in the public schools of his native town, after which he became a student at the Randolph-Macon Academy for a period of two years, following this by

Digitized by Google

two years at Richmond College. His education was then completed at the University College of Medicine, in Richmond, from which institution he was graduated in the class of 1908, the degree of Doctor of Dental Surgery being conferred upon him. He at once established himself in the practice of his profession at Fredericksburg, where he remained two years, then, in October, 1910, removed to Richmond, where he opened dental offices at No. 321 West Franklin street, where he is still located, and has a large and lucrative practice. He is the professor of crown and bridge work at the Medical College of the University, and secretary of the faculty of the School of Dentistry; was an instructor in the Medical College of Virginia four years; formerly secretary of Richmond City Dental Society, and is now (1915) a member of the executive committee of this society. He acted as chairman of the committee which codified or rewrote the dental laws of the state. His religious affiliation is with the Second Baptist Church.

Charles Evans Plummer. Charles Evans Plummer is a descendant of a very old Virginia family, the first of whom was William Plummer, who located at Mob Jack Bay, in Gloucester county, Virginia. His son, Kemp Plummer, was born there, educated at Hampden-Sidney College, and studied law under Chancellor Wythe at Williamsburg. He became one of the most distinguished lawyers of North Carolina, and was a member of the general assembly of that state. His sister, Hannah, became the wife of the celebrated Nathaniel Macon. William Plummer, son of Kemp Plummer, was born in Warrenton, North Carolina, studied law with his father and at Chapel Hill, University of North Carolina, and engaged in the practice of his profession throughout his active life, until his death in 1857, at the age of sixty years. He married Eliza Armistead, born on Albemarle Sound, in Bertie county, North Carolina, and of their nine children, two are still living: Eliza and Anna, both unmarried, residing at Forest Hill, Richmond, Virginia.

Edward Hall Plummer, son of William and Eliza (Armistead) Plummer, was born in 1836, in Warrenton, North Carolina, and died in 1903, at Watauga, Tennessee. At the outbreak of the civil war he was residing in Mississippi, and there enlisted as a soldier of the Confederate army. For some time he was stationed in garrison duty at Pensacola, Florida, and was transferred to the army of Northern Virginia just before the battle of Malvern Hill. In that sanguinary engagement he received two wounds, from whose effect he did not recover until two years after the close of the war. He was educated for the law, and engaged in its practice for some years. In 1873 he removed to Petersburg, Virginia, where he owned and operated the Petersburg Iron Works for ten years, after which he removed to Tennessee. He married Sally Duke Fitts, born on the Roanoke river, in Mecklenburg county, Virginia, about 1843, and died in 1876, aged thirty-three years. Her father, James M. Fitts, was a native of Mecklenburg county, where he passed his life and died before the war. His wife, Ann (Davis) Fitts, was also a native of that county. They had but two children, Sally Duke, and James M., both now deceased. Edward Hall Plummer and wife were the parents of five children: 1. Lucy M., died unmarried, in 1896. 2. James F., is rector of the Episcopal church at Glencoe, Maryland; he married Fannie Minor. 3. William T., married Louise Roane, of Tennessee, and resides in Lexington, Kentucky, where he is a hardware broker. 4. Ethel, wife of E. G. Davis, of Henderson, North Carolina; died in November, 1913. 5. Charles Evans, of further mention.

Charles Evans Plummer, youngest child of Edward Hall and Sally Duke (Fitts) Plummer, was born October 12, 1876, in Petersburg, was educated in the public schools of that city, and the University of Virginia. Like his ancestors for several generations he engaged in the practice of law, and has since continued to the present time in his native city. For three years he was a partner of William B. McIlwaine. Mr. Plummer was appointed in July, 1908, police justice of Petersburg, which position he now fills with credit to himself and satisfaction to the municipality. He married, at Louisville, Kentucky, November 14, 1906, Margaret Creel, a native of that town, daughter of Buckner Miller and Nancy (Thompson) Creel, who are now living in Louisville, where Mr. Creel is a merchandise broker.

Matthew White Paxton. Son of a gallant officer of the Confederacy, General "Frank" Paxton, and great-grandson of two revolu-

Digitized by Google

tionary soldiers, Captain William Paxton and Alexander McNutt, Matthew W. Paxton has served as legislator, government official, and journalist in his native county. His Paxton ancestors came to Rockbridge county in 1747, from Pennsylvania, and English, Scotch and Welsh blood mingle in his veins.

The Rockbridge Paxtons were originally an English family, driven from England at the time of the Restoration, because supporters of Cromwell in war as well as civil life. From England they settled in the North of Ireland, and from thence came to America, where they have ever held honored position.

The ancestors of the Paxtons of Rockbridge county, Virginia, constituted a part of the immense Scotch-Irish immigration from the North of Ireland into Pennsylvania during the early part of the eighteenth century. They were people of substance, intelligence and piety. It was in 1747 that Elizabeth Paxton, widow of John Paxton, of Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, accompanied five sons who settled on lands then known as Borden's Grant, in the valley of Virginia, afterwards Rockbridge county. Those sons were John, Joseph, Samuel, Thomas and William. All but Joseph married and from them sprung a numerous family. To them many persons not only in Virginia but throughout the West and Southwest trace their colonial ancestry. William, the youngest, was most conspicuous in public affairs. He was early a member of the justice's court of Rockbridge county, an elder in Falling Spring church, and was captain of a volunteer company in the revolutionary war. He married Eleanor Hays, a daughter of a Rockbridge family noted for character and patriotism.

Elisha Paxton, fifth son of William and Eleanor (Hays) Paxton, married Margaret McNutt, daughter of Alexander McNutt, a revolutionary soldier. She bore him seven children, the sixth of these being Elisha Franklin Paxton, who became a brigadier-general in the Confederate army, serving under "Stonewall" Jackson and with his beloved commander fell in the fateful battle of Chancellorsville.

General Elisha Franklin Paxton, known as "Frank," was born in Rockbridge county, Virginia, March 4, 1828, and fell in battle, May 3, 1863. His early life was spent at the home farm and in acquiring a preparatory education. He was graduated with distinction at Washington College, now Washington and Lee University, and at Yale University, then prepared for the legal profession at the University of Virginia, whence he was graduated Bachelor of Laws. He engaged in the practice of his profession most successfully at Lexington, Virginia. He was compelled by failing eyesight to become a farmer, in 1860. Upon the outbreak of the war between the states, he entered the Confederate service as a lieutenant of volunteers, and in seventeen months rose to the rank of brigadier-general. He was shot dead while leading the Stonewall brigade into action at Chancellorsville.

General Paxton married Elizabeth Hannah White, born in Rockbridge county, at Lexington, daughter of Matthew and Mary Crawford (McChesney) White, who survived him until February 16, 1872. General Paxton had brothers: Major James Gardner Paxton, in charge of the quartermaster's department of the Confederate army at Lynchburg, Virginia, later killed in a railroad accident, while superintendent of the Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad Company; William Hays Paxton, of New Orleans, Louisiana; Alexander McNutt Paxton, Andrew Jackson Paxton and John Gallatin Paxton, all of Mississippi; and one sister, Rachel Grigsby Buckner. Children of General Elisha Franklin and Elizabeth Hannah (White) Paxton: Mary Louisa, died in infancy; Matthew White, of further mention; John Gallatin, now an attorney at law, Kansas City, Missouri; Frank, now a farmer of Cherokee, San Saba county, Texas.

Matthew White Paxton was born in Lexington, Virginia, May 26, 1857. He was educated at Washington College, now Washington and Lee University, Lexington. By reason of failure in eyesight, he engaged in farming; was elected to the Virginia legislature in 1883, nominated by that wing of the Democratic party known as the "Funders," a split caused over the adjustment of the public debt of Virginia. He resigned his seat in the house to accept the appointment of deputy United States internal revenue collector for Western Virginia, receiving his appointment in May, 1885. He held that office until 1889, then resigned to become editor of the "Rockbridge County News," a paper in which he had purchased as inter-

Digitized by Google

est in 1887. Since 1889 he has devoted himself entirely to his newspaper, which he has placed in the front rank of live progressive Virginia journals. He was chairman of the Democratic county committee of Rockbridge county, in the stirring campaigns of 1884 and 1890, and a delegate to the Democratic national convention at Chicago, 1892.

He is a member of the Presbyterian church, and has been interested in societies and organizations of his town, including Camp Frank Paxton, Sons of Confederates (named for his father), of which he was chosen the first commandant. He is also a member of the fraternities, Alpha Tau Omega and Phi Beta Kappa, both of Washington and Lee University.

Mr. Paxton married, November 20, 1893, Mary Louisa Hopkins, born in Lexington, Virginia, January [illegible], 1873, daughter of David [illegible] and Louisa [illegible] Hopkins. Children: [illegible] Franklin [illegible], born August [illegible], died December [illegible], 1890; David Hopkins, born November [illegible], died July [illegible], 1898; [illegible], born in Lexington, June [illegible], 1898.

Charles Everett Carter Peyton, M. D. The name Peyton is [illegible] Peyton Hall [illegible] Suffolk county, England, granted to the [illegible] of the family [illegible] Arms [illegible]

[illegible]

position in church and state, Peytons appearing in every page of Virginia's history as county and state. The army has claimed many of her sons in every war, while the legal history of the state has been enriched by their learning and eloquence. The state has ever benefitted by their patriotic statemanship and prospered under the scholarly guidance of a Peyton. By intermarriages they are connected with the principal early Virginia families, particularly in Stafford county, and no name stands higher in Virginia than that of Peyton. From the Virginia family there has gone out many sons who in other states have won eminent position in their several communities, the potency of the family motto: "I labor I secure," being in no wise lessened by the lapse of years. From such illustrious Peyton forbears and from Colonel John Green, captain of Culpeper county, Virginia, "Minute Men" and colonel on General Washington's staff, descends Dr. Charles E. C. Peyton, of Pulaski, Virginia, grandson of General Bernard Peyton and Julia Arundel, his wife, daughter of General Moses Green of Fauquier county, Virginia.

Dr. Peyton is a son of Colonel Moses Green Peyton, [illegible] born at "Liberty Hall," the family estate in Culpeper county, Virginia, January [illegible], died April [illegible], 1897. [illegible] career as a Confederate officer was [illegible] by his career as a [illegible] and as the honored proctor of the University of Virginia he exercised an influence [illegible] thousands [illegible] during the two terms of [illegible] the university. At the outbreak of the war between the states [illegible] a regiment recruited in Albemarle county [illegible] commissioned lieutenant [illegible] commissioned major [illegible] the staff of General Rhodes [illegible] when he [illegible] Later he was [illegible] staff [illegible] as [illegible] After the [illegible] the University of Virginia [illegible] many years [illegible] a time was [illegible] Later he was [illegible] Colonel [illegible] Carter [illegible]

Digitized by Google

Chas. E. C. Peyton

Digitized by Google

est in 1887. Since 1889 he has devoted himself entirely to his newspaper, which he has placed in the front rank of live progressive Virginia journals. He was chairman of the Democratic county committee of Rockbridge county, in the stirring campaigns of 1884 and 1889, and a delegate to the Democratic national convention at Chicago, 1892.

He is a member of the Presbyterian church, and has been interested in societies and organizations of his town, including Camp Frank Paxton, Sons of Confederates (named for his father), of which he was chosen the first commandant. He is also a member of the fraternities, Alpha Tau Omega and Phi Beta Kappa, both of Washington and Lee University.

Mr. Paxton married, November 29, 1893, Mary Louisa Hopkins, born in Lexington, Virginia, January 19, 1863, daughter of David L. and Louisa (Wade) Hopkins. Children: Elisha Franklin (2), born August 23, 1895, died December 15, 1896; David Hopkins, born November 21, 1896, died July 1, 1898; Matthew White (2), born in Lexington, June 13, 1898.

Charles Everett Carter Peyton, M. D. The name Peyton is derived from "Peyton Hall," a township and manor in Suffolk county, England, granted to the founder of the family by "The Conqueror." Arms: Sable a cross engrailed or, in the quarter a mullet ar. Crest: A griffith sejeant. Motto: *Patcor potior* (I labor, I secure).

The original settlers of the family in the colony of Virginia were John and Robert Peyton, both of ancient Isleham Peyton stock, which sprung from Reginald de Peyton, a nephew of William de Malet, one of the great barons who accompanied William the Conqueror to England and was the king's mace bearer at the battle of Hastings. From him sprang Sir Robert Peyton de Ufford, who was summoned to parliament as a baron in 1308 and was so distinguished in the wars of Gascony in the reigns of Edward II. and III. that he was granted the town and castle of Oxford in Suffolk. He was created by Edward III., earl of Suffolk, and was sent on an embassy to treat for peace with David Bruce, King of Scotland. From him came Robert de Peyton, the lord chief justice of Ireland, and many famous Englishmen, ancestors of the Virginia family. In Virginia the family has won honored position in church and state, Peytons appearing in every page of Virginia's history as county and state. The army has claimed many of her sons in every war, while the legal history of the state has been enriched by their learning and eloquence. The state has ever benefitted by their patriotic statemanship and prospered under the scholarly guidance of a Peyton. By intermarriages they are connected with the principal early Virginia families, particularly in Stafford county, and no name stands higher in Virginia than that of Peyton. From the Virginia family there has gone out many sons who in other states have won eminent position in their several communities, the potency of the family motto: "I labor I secure," being in no wise lessened by the lapse of years. From such illustrious Peyton forbears and from Colonel John Green, captain of Culpeper county, Virginia, "Minute Men" and colonel on General Washington's staff, descends Dr. Charles E. C. Peyton, of Pulaski, Virginia, grandson of General Bernard Peyton and Julia Arundel, his wife, daughter of General Moses Green, of Fauquier county, Virginia.

Dr. Peyton is a son of Colonel Moses Green Peyton, B. A., C. E., born at "Liberty Hall," the family estate in Culpeper county, Virginia, January 6, 1826, died April 16, 1897. His brilliant military career as a Confederate officer was eclipsed by his career as a civilian and as the honored proctor of the University of Virginia he exercised an influence over the lives of thousands of young men, who during the two terms of office were students of the university. At the outbreak of the war between the states he enlisted in a regiment recruited in Albemarle county and was commissioned lieutenant. Later he was commissioned major and attached to the staff of General Rhodes. He was by that general's side when he received his death wound and caught him in his arms as he was falling. Later he was transferred to General Gordon's staff and rendered valorous service, serving as chief of staff and ranking as colonel. After the war he was appointed proctor of the University of Virginia, but after many year's service resigned and for a time was cashier of the Bank of Albemarle. Later he was again appointed proctor of the university and held that office until his death. Colonel Peyton married Martha Champ Carter, born

Digitized by Google

Chas. E. C. Peyton

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

in Charlottesville, Virginia, April 6, 1830, died January 11, 1902, daughter of Dr. Charles W. Carter and his wife Mary Cox, daughter of General Cox, of Charlottesville, all of prominent and ancient Virginia families. Dr. Charles W. Carter served as surgeon during the war in the Confederate army and was in charge of the hospital at Charlottesville.

An only brother of Dr. Peyton was a graduate of the law school of the University of Virginia, holding an earned scholarship and winning several medals during his career at the university. He was born in Charlottesville, in 1852, and was killed near Atlanta, Georgia, December 14, 1885, unmarried at the time of his death. He was attorney for the Georgia Pacific Railroad. Dr. Peyton has sisters: Mary Carter, married William Chamberlain; Julia Green; Imogene, married Dr. William Westernbecker.

Dr. Charles Everett Carter Peyton, second son of Colonel Moses Green and Martha Champ (Carter) Peyton, was born in Charlottesville, Virginia, the birth place of his brother and sisters, January 5, 1855. He attended private schools, studied under a tutor, Major Jones, then entered Norwood High School, whence he was graduated, class of 1874. In the same year he matriculated as a medical student at the University of the City of New York, pursued a full course and was graduated M. D., class of 1876. He continued post-graduate work at the university another year, and in 1877 located in Pulaski, the capital of Pulaski county, Virginia, and began his professional career. He rose rapidly in public esteem and has for years been one of the leading physicians and surgeons of that thriving Virginia city. He is now assistant surgeon of the Norfolk & Western Railroad. His term of continuous practice was broken during the Spanish-American war, when, as surgeon with the rank of major, he served until honorably discharged and mustered out in 1899. He then served in Cuba, as assistant surgeon in the United States regular army for a time, returning after his discharge to Pulaski and resuming medical practice. Prior to joining the army he was assistant surgeon for the Norfolk & Western Railroad Company, at Pulaski; is an ex-member of the board of health and a present member of the Virginia State Board of Medical Examiners. He keeps abreast of all medical or surgical discovery, operation or treatment, by membership in the American and Virginia State Medical societies, with the local societies of his profession and the Military Surgeons associations of the United States.

Dr. Peyton is prominent in the Masonic order, is past master of Pythagoras Lodge, No. 239, Free and Accepted Masons; a companion of Marion Chapter, No. 54, Royal Arch Masons; a sir knight of Marion Commandery, No. 9, Knights Templar; and a "Shriner" of Acca Temple, of Richmond, Virginia. His chapter and commandery are located at Marion, Virginia, his lodge at Pulaski. He is a member of Fitz Lee Camp, Sons of Confederate Veterans. He is a member of the Protestant Episcopal church and holds the office of senior warden. In political faith he is a Democrat.

Dr. Peyton married, December 17, 1879, Elizabeth Kendrick, born at Luray, Virginia, in 1854, died in 1906, daughter of S. M. and Mary (Calhoun) Kendrick. Children: 1. Mary Carter, born in 1881, at Pulaski, Virginia; married Dr. Samuel T. Nickerson, of Clifton Springs, New York, and has a son, Samuel T. (2). 2. Emma Carter, born in 1884, at Pulaski; married Dr. Robert C. Favel, of Richmond, Virginia. Rich in friends and experience, honored by all who know him and devoted to his profession and honored therein, Dr. Peyton can view the past with satisfaction and not blush in the presence of his long line of colonial, revolutionary and civil war forbears. He has served well his day and generation and can claim full title to the family motto, *Patcor Potior.*

John J. A. Powell. The family of Powell was initiated into Virginia colonial history by Nathaniel, William and John Powell. Nathaniel Powell and his wife lost their lives in an Indian massacre in 1622, and William Powell was another victim to savage enmity, being killed in January of the following year, 1623, while on an incursion into an Indian stronghold up the Chickahominy, seeking redress for outrages perpetrated by the Indians. John Powell came to Virginia, of Welsh descent, in 1609, and in 1632 was a burgess, his son, John, being a burgess from Elizabeth City county in 1657-58-59-60-63-66-76. Records are obscure

Digitized by Google

in proof as to whether John was the father or the brother of Benjamin and William Powell (of whom further). Captain John Smith's "History" mentions Captain John Powell as "one of the first and leading adventurers to the planting of this fortunate isle" (Barbados).

William Powell married Mary Tapley, and had among his children a son, James. James Powell was born in 1730, died in 1816. He was twice married, soon after his first marriage moving to King William county, where he passed the remainder of his life. His first wife bore him a son, John, born in 1771, father of Dr. John Norment Powell and grandfather of John J. A. Powell.

Dr. John Norment Powell, son of John Powell, was born at "Glebe," King William county, Virginia, in 1804, died in 1873. He was educated in Rumford Academy, in his native county, and completed his studies in the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania. He was an active practitioner for many years, a physician in whom all reposed the highest trust, a man of spotless integrity and reputation unassailed. Dr. John Norment Powell married Mary Catherine, daughter of James Wright, and had children: 1. John J. A., of whom further. 2. Blanche Norment, married Captain John W. Drewry, of Richmond, Virginia, who died in 1911, and was the mother of William Powell Drewry, of New York City, deceased; Mary Catherine, married Sterling Boisseau; and Mildred Lee, married Minor Bronough, of Charlottesville, Virginia. 3. Junius Le Vert, who was a soldier in the Confederate army, having enlisted in a volunteer company recruited in Richmond, and for two years served as a private, being then commissioned by Confederate States Secretary of War Randolph to the signal corps of the army; among the many important battles in which he participated are those of Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, the engagements about Richmond, and the Tennessee compaign; entrusted with a secret mission by his government, he was sent from Wilmington, North Carolina, to Bermuda, his vessel successfully running the close blockade maintained by the Union ships, but upon his attempted return he was captured by the alert army, who anticipated his plans, and was first confined at Fort Fisher, after remaining a prisoner at Point Lookout until the end of the war; after the close of active hostilities, he became a student in medicine at the University of Virginia, and at the University of Maryland, Baltimore, Maryland; he afterward was commissioned a surgeon in the United States army, serving in the west and as chief surgeon in the Philippine Islands, until his retirement, since which time he has resided in Washington, District of Columbia.

John J. A. Powell, son of Dr. John Norment and Mary Catherine (Wright) Powell, was born at Melrose, Henrico county, Virginia, September 23, 1846. After studying in private schools, in 1863 he entered the Virginia Military Institute, and on May 15, 1864, was one of the corps of cadets who organized as a battalion of infantry of four companies, and as a platoon of artillery, serving two three-inch rifle guns, lost over fifty killed and wounded out of an aggregate of two hundred and fifty. On this bloody field the cadets of the Virginia Military Institute distinguished themselves for gallantry and bravery, and, every one being finely trained in matters military, conducted themselves as veterans of many campaigns. Mr. Powell subsequently resigned from the institute, became a member of Colonel Moseby's famous command and served therein until the country returned to peace. He was present at the last roll call of his company at Salem, Virginia, where they disbanded, the comrades of many battle-fields returning to plow their fields side by side and to resume the arts of peace. For four years after the end of the war he worked on his father's farm, and during the terms of 1869-1870 was a student in the law department of the University of Virginia. In the latter year he was admitted to the Virginia bar, and for fifteen years was a successful practitioner in the legal profession at Columbia, Virginia. Since 1888 Mr. Powell has been a resident of Wytheville, Wythe county, Virginia, and in that place continued his legal work, rising to a position of eminence at the bar and rendering public service of merit and value. In 1885 he was elected to the Virginia legislature as a representative from Fluvanna county, and held a seat in the sessions of 1885 and 1886, also attending the special session of 1887. While a member of the legislature, he introduced the first bill ever brought before that body granting permission for railroad receivers to be sued in court where the cause of action occurred,

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

O. O. Howson

Digitized by Google

and supported, with courageous determination, such legislation as he thought just and necessary. Mr. Powell for several years was president of the Wytheville town council, and is now librarian of the court of appeals at Wytheville.

He is a gentleman of high standing in the community, and is granted in full measure the honor and respect of which his fine sense of honor and his unimpeachable record are worthy. He stands for the best in citizenship, for forty-four years has upheld the loftiest traditions of his profession, and in right thinking and acting has passed a busy and useful life, leaving behind him a record of service and accomplishment. In fraternal circles he is prominent, his order the Masonic, and he is past master of Wythe Lodge, No. 221, Free and Accepted Masons, past high priest and past district deputy of the chapter, Royal Arch Masons, and member of Knights Templar, of Marion, Virginia. He is likewise past commander of William Terry Camp, Confederate Veterans, of Wytheville, Virginia.

Mr. Powell married, November 9, 1871, Sarah Ann Jones, born in Orange county, Virginia, January 29, 1846, daughter of Ferdinand and Mildred (Goodwin) Jones. Their children: 1. Mildred Gertrude, born in Richmond, Virginia, in 1872; married Thomas M. Carter, of Mississippi. 2. John Norment, born in Columbia, Virginia; a successful practicing attorney; married Frances, daughter of Judge John H. Fulton, of Wythe county, Virginia. 3. Ferdinand, born at Columbia, Virginia; a graduate in civil engineering, for a time claim agent in the railroad employ, now deals extensively in lumber; married Margaret Hayes. 4. Mary Claughton, born in Columbia, Virginia; unmarried. 5. Annie Marian, born in Columbia, Virginia; graduated A. B. at Sweetbrick Seminary, A. M. at Barnard College (Columbia University, New York), now occupies the chair of English at Farmville Normal School. 6. Junius Le Vert, born in Columbia, Virginia, now an attorney of Washington, D. C.

Aubrey Alphin Houser, M. D. An instructor and at the same time a student, Dr. Houser, a graduate of the Medical College of Virginia, and now a prominent physician of Richmond, Virginia, descends from a family long resident in Botetourt county, Virginia.

The first ancestor of the family of whom we have definite information was Matthias Sommers, born 1729, died 1819, son of Michael and Elizabeth Sommers, of Baden-Baden, Germany. Matthias Sommers emigrated to this country, accompanied by his wife, Barbara (Brindell) Sommers, who died subsequent to the year 1823, and settled in the state of Pennsylvania. Their children were: Matthias, who accompanied his parents from Germany, married Rachel Maphis; Catharine, of whom further; Barbara, married David Maphis; Jacob, married Eliza Hager.

Catharine Sommers, eldest daughter of Matthias and Barbara (Brindell) Sommers, married Jacob Brown, son of Jacob and Matilda (Fetzer) Brown, who moved from Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, to Virginia, and they were the parents of fourteen children, among whom was Jacob, of whom further.

Jacob (2) Brown, third son of Jacob and Catharine (Sommers) Brown, married Ellen Northcraft, and among their children was Mary C., of whom further.

Mary C. Brown, eldest child of Jacob (2) and Ellen (Northcraft) Brown, married John Neal Marks, brother of Mrs. General Green, grandmother of J. E. McMurray.

Samuel Brown, seventh son of Jacob and Catharine (Sommers) Brown, married Susan Kellar, and among their children was Sophia Brown, of whom further.

Sophia Brown, eldest child of Samuel and Susan (Kellar) Brown, was born March 29, 1823, married, August 20, 1839, Emmanuel Houser, and their children were: Jacob Samuel, born and died in 1841; Joseph, killed at battle of Seven Pines, May 21, 1862; Mary E., married William Harvey; George Brown, married Mattie Mays; Otho Kane, married Laura Alphin; Sophia S., married Dr. Charles Wellington Hardin; William Oscar, of whom further; Sara Virginia, married Stanton Garland; Warren, unmarried.

William Oscar Houser, fifth son of Emmanuel and Sophia (Brown) Houser, was born in Botetourt county, Virginia, four miles from the present farm. He has followed the occupation of an agriculturalist all his life, as did his father before him. He married Julia Ann Alphin, born in Botetourt county, Virginia, within six miles of

Digitized by Google

her present home, daughter of George and Elizabeth (Rapp) Alphin, and granddaughter of Richardson Alphin, who came to America from England, and was in the war of 1812. Children of Richardson Alphin: William, married Mary Ayres; Nancy, married David Hardigan; Frances, married George Sifford; Elizabeth, married Jonas Hill; George, of whom further; Catharine; Lewis, married Phebe Haslet; Paulina, married Samuel Dodd; Thomas, married Mary Armstrong; Julia Ann, married Daniel Circle; Mary Jane, married Lewis Circle. George Alphin was born January 16, 1817; he was called out several times on the home guard during the civil war, but was exempt owing to the fact that he had a large farm and many negroes; he married Elizabeth Rapp, whose father was a German, and they were the parents of the following named children: Julia Ann, above mentioned as the wife of William Oscar Houser; William, married Ada Bishop; Laura, married Otho Houser; Cora Lee, married George Webster; George, married Hettie Sizer; Mary Jane, married Everett Snyder; Richard, unmarried; Guy, unmarried; Theodore, unmarried; Leota, unmarried; Arminta, unmarried. Children of William Oscar and Julia Ann (Alphin) Houser: Obeira Virginia, principal of Albemarle Normal and Industrial Institute at Albemarle, North Carolina; Emma Sophia, married Nathan Moomaw; Aubrey Alphin, of whom further; Florence Elizabeth, Della Laura, Myrtle Aileen, Julia Ardys.

Dr. Aubrey Alphin Houser, son of William Oscar and Julia Ann (Alphin) Houser, was born at the home farm, the present residence of his parents in Botetourt county, Virginia, September 29, 1881. He attended the public schools near his home, then entered the Normal College at Daleville, later spending one year at Massey's Business College in Richmond. He then spent three years in commercial life as salesman and bookkeeper, after which he entered Washington and Lee University, taking special courses and graduating in chemistry in 1907. He prepared for the practice of medicine at the Medical College of Virginia, whence he was graduated M. D., class of 1911. During his medical course he was instructor in chemistry at the same college, and after his graduation spent two years as one of the regular staff of instructors, as acting professor of analytical chemistry. In 1913 he began private practice in Richmond, locating at No. 304 East Grace street, and specializing in diagnosis.

Dr. Houser is a member of Phi Beta Phi of the Medical College of Virginia; of Zeta Delta Chi, a pharmaceutical fraternity; and at Washington and Lee University he was a member of the Albert Sydney Boat Club Crew. He is a member of the Richmond Academy of Medicine and Surgery, the State Medical Society, the Southern Medical Association, the American Medical Association, the Methodist Episcopal church, and he is a Democrat in politics. He is a rising young member of the medical fraternity, is held in high esteem by his professional brethren, and by his many social acquaintances and friends.

James Ira Pritchett. A resident of Danville, Virginia, from his seventeenth year, Mr. Pritchett has risen from the ranks of the employed to the head of large commercial interests employing many men, and to the presidency of one of Danville's strong financial institutions, the First National Bank This rise in the commercial world has not been lucky turns of fortune's wheel, nor through influence in high places, but each advance was won on merit and a business ability that brought success where others stood still, or were backward. A farmer boy until sixteen years of age, Mr. Pritchett brought to Danville the strong heart, quick brain and clean body of the ambitious country lad, and in the battle for a foothold in the business world won his standing in open competition with those who seemingly possessed great advantages over him. He has fairly won the commanding position he now occupies, and there is no man in Danville held in higher esteem.

James Ira Pritchett was born at the Old Valley Hill homestead of the Pritchetts, in Halifax county, Virginia, November 10, 1856. He is the son of Ira A. Pritchett, born in Pittsylvania county, Virginia, September 12, 1820, died on the same date, 1898, a farmer of Halifax county, and a Confederate veteran of four years' service. He married Caroline Ferrell, born in Halifax county, Virginia, who bore him two sons, James Ira, and Samuel M. Pritchett, a shoe merchant of New York City.

James Ira Pritchett remained at the home

Digitized by Google

farm until he was sixteen years of age, and obtained his education in the local schools. He then became clerk in the general store of A. B. Fowlkes & Brother. W. J. Fowlkes, for whom Mr. Pritchett worked as a boy, is now assistant cashier of the bank of which Mr. Pritchett is president. He spent less than a year in this store, then located in Danville, Virginia, where he entered the employ of P. W. Ferrell, a tobacconist. He remained with Mr. Ferrell eight years, acquiring business experience and some capital, both of which he later employed in a business venture of his own. He was twenty-five years of age when he established a grain and feed business in Danville, which he pushed to a successful issue, and which has been the foundation on which he erected his later larger and varied business enterprises. This business was later turned over to, and is now managed by the founder's son, James Ira (2).

In the thirty-three years that have elapsed since he first started in business for himself, Mr. Pritchett has been identified with many business enterprises of Danville and vicinity, with many of these yet retaining active interest and control. He is a director of the Riverside and Dan River Mills; director of the Danville Traction and Power Company; director of the Danville and Western Railroad Company; director of the Crystal Ice and Power Company, and of the Morgan Iron and Pipe Company, of Lynchburg, Virginia. He is a member of the company, Pritchett & Son; president of the Dan Valley Mills since 1893; president of the Piedmont Mills at Lynchburg since 1903, and a member of Pritchett & Company, millers, of Lynchburg. His wise executive ability has safely guided the companies over which he presides to safe business havens, and as a director of the other companies, he has ever been a tower of strength. He has the progressive, yet conservative, spirit that blends so well in modern business life, where the temptation to unwisely expand has brought many an otherwise stout financial craft to wreck and disaster. In August, 1913, he was elected president of the First National Bank of Danville, an institution of solid financial standing, but with which he had not been officially identified hitherto. This bank, capitalized at $200,000, shows a unique condition, having a surplus fund equal to its capital stock. This record of thirty-three years of business activity merely outlines the more important connections, while the smaller but more numerous enterprises with which he has been prominent, and the many he has aided by capital and advice, cannot be given. He has been a public-spirited promoter of Danville's best interests and an important factor in her development. His life has been one devoted to business, political life having had no attractions for him, although as an Independent in political action, he has neglected none of the duties of a good citizen. He is a member of the Masonic order, and of the Protestant Episcopal church.

Mr. Pritchett married, in Danville, June 12, 1881, Eleanor A. Hickson, born in Strathroy, Canada, but living in Virginia since childhood. Children: Richard H., born October 29, 1881, now a manufacturer of Baltimore, Maryland; James Ira (2), born September 7, 1883, manager of the grain and feed firm, Pritchett & Son.

Samuel Dawson Puller. Son of a planter and slave owner of Gloucester county, Virginia, Samuel Dawson Puller, after four years of military effort, accepted manfully the great change in conditions that resulted and with all the energy of his great nature, began the rebuilding of his fortune. How well he bore his part in the rebuilding of a new South and in retrieving his own fortunes in the quarter of a century of active life left him this brief story of his life will tell.

Samuel Dawson Puller was born in Gloucester county, Virginia, June 11, 1840, died August 12, 1892, in Norfolk, Virginia, son of Samuel Dawson and Mary (Hall) Puller, of Gloucester county, wealthy plantation owners, worked by slave labor. He was educated under private tutors and passed his minority in the usual manner of the young Virginian of his day. At the outbreak of the war between the states, he enlisted in the Fifth Regiment Virginia Cavalry, and fought for the Confederacy during four years of strife and bloodshed that followed the attack on Fort Sumter. He was wounded several times, received many promotions, was aide on the staff of General Thomas L. Rosser, and when the end came was ranking as colonel, although he had not been commissioned. He was a gallant officer and true soldier of Virginia, risking his life freely and promptly wherever and whenever

Digitized by Google

duty called. After the war ended he returned to Gloucester county and, amid the wreck of home and fortune, began a new battle, less dangerous perhaps, but for years equally strenuous and full of privation. In time he regained his footing and opened a general store at Gloucester Court House and there conducted a successful mercantile establishment until 1880. In that year he disposed of his business interests at Gloucester and located in the city of Norfolk, where in association with his brother-in-law he established the brokerage firm, Puller & Duncan. After a few years as a broker he retired from the firm and organized the Old Dominion Creosote Company, of which he was general manager and the directing head. Here he displayed qualities of executive and business ability that brought forth successful results, the company advancing in strength and importance with each succeeding year. He passed twelve successful years in Norfolk, attaining high standing in the business world and holding high position in the civic life of his cty. Always a Democrat, he became prominent in party councils and as an earnest public spirited citizen, sought the best means of adding to the commercial and civic importance of Norfolk. He served in both common and select council for several terms, was police commissioner and ranked as a party leader. He did not employ his influence and popularity for personal profit or elevation, but for the cause of good government and had his career not been cut short by death would have risen to greater heights of usefulness in public life. He was interested in all phases of city life, was a member of the Business Men's Association, supporting or leading every movement of the association for the betterment of Norfolk's business interests. He was a member of St. Luke's Protestant Episcopal Church and loyal to his obligations as a churchman. He was a member of the Masonic order, belonging to Botetourt Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, Gloucester county, Virginia, and in all these was held in highest esteem, for there he was best known. So his useful life passed with no duty neglected, no opportunity allowed to pass by, years adding strength to his character and ripened judgment supplanted youthful enthusiasm. He won all men to him by his manly life and attractive personality and died universally regretted.

Mr. Puller married, February 5, 1873, Helen (Ella) Pearson Duncan, daughter of James and Mary Francis (Franklin) Duncan, granddaughter of Thomas and Helen (Gilson) Duncan, and maternal granddaughter of George and Margaret Dale (Heuston) Franklin. Margaret Dale Heuston was a daughter of Robert Heuston and granddaughter of Sir Robert Dale, of Westmoreland, England. James Duncan was born in Perth, Scotland, in 1821, died 1895. He was a son of Thomas Duncan, of Lundie, architect to Lord Dunmore, his son James being born in Lord Dunmore's castle, at the time Thomas was there engaged. Thomas Duncan, an elder brother of James Duncan, was chief engineer of the city water works of Liverpool, England. He married, February 22, 1848, Mary Frances Franklin, born in Limerick, Ireland, in 1823, died in 1888, at Elmington, Gloucester county, Virginia, daughter of Joshua Franklin, who was a son of Rev. George Franklin and Mary de Lacy Evans, sister of Sir de Lacy Evans. In 1849 James Duncan and his bride came to the United States, he engaging in mercantile business in New York City. There his finely educated mind, clear brain and wonderful foresight carried him to the front rank among the men of his day. In 1851 he located in St. Louis, Missouri, and continued his business there until 1870. He was the owner of a plantation of one thousand acres in Virginia, called "Elmington." This plantation he sold for a very large sum. He was a member of the Episcopal church and a man of noble character. Child of Samuel Dawson and Helen Pearson (Duncan) Puller: James Duncan, born December 1, 1873, married February 3, 1904, Minnie Bolling Dismukes, of St. Augustine, Florida; children: Elizabeth Dismukes, born November 17, 1906; James Duncan Jr., May 18, 1908; Samuel Dawson, April 6, 1910. Mrs. Helen Pearson (Duncan) Puller survives her husband, residing at 246 West Freemason street, Norfolk.

Winston Parrish. His father an eminent physician, his grandfather a prominent lawyer, Mr. Parrish comes rightly by the professional instinct, which caused him to qualify as a classical instructor and as an attorney-at-law. He is a great-grandson of Barlett Parrish and a grandson of James R. Parrish, a noted attorney-at-law, who died

Digitized by Google

in Helena, Arkansas. James R. Parrish's first wife, Sarah (Ferguson) Parrish, bore him an only child, by his second wife he had two daughters.

James Parrish, only child of James R. and Sarah (Ferguson) Parrish, was born in Portsmouth, Virginia, September 30, 1839, died there January 25, 1894, an eminent physician and surgeon. He prepared at Professor Webster's Academy, then pursued a course of professional study at the University of Virginia, whence he was graduated M. D. Later he took post-graduate courses at the University of New York, also received the degree of Doctor of Medicine from that institution. He remained in New York until the outbreak of the war between the states, and served on the house staff of Bellevue and Brooklyn hospitals. In 1861 he returned to Virginia and enlisted as a private in the Confederate army. He was soon commissioned surgeon, and was later made brigade-surgeon of Chambliss' brigade. He served four years in the army and when the war was over returned to Portsmouth and there, until his death in 1894, was successfully engaged in honorable medical practice. He was learned and skillful in his profession and for several years was a member of the state board of medical examiners. He belonged to the local, State and American Medical societies, kept in close touch with all advancement in medical knowledge and was highly regarded both professionally and socially. He ever had a warm regard for his old comrades in arms, fraternizing with them as a member of Stonewall Camp, United Confederate Veterans. In politics he was a Democrat, but his profession was his mistress and he never deserted her for public office.

He married, in 1867, Alice Toomer, who bore him nine children: 1. Charles T., born in 1867, now a practicing physician of Portsmouth; he was educated at Norfolk Academy, McCabe's University School, University of Virginia and the medical department of Columbia University, New York, class of 1890; he was interne at Mt. Sinai Hospital and Manhattan State Hospital for some time, and finally returned to Portsmouth, where he is now in successful general practice; he is a member of the County, Virginia State and American Medical societies, belongs to the Masonic order and affiliates with the Democratic party; he married, in 1894, Octavia Reed, and has a daughter Octavia, born in 1910. 2. James S., born in 1870, and is now engaged in the lumber business; unmarried. 3. Hugh F., born in 1872; a practicing physician in Portsmouth. 4. George Ross, born in 1874; was educated at Pantops' Academy and the University of Virginia, attending the latter institution during the year 1891-92; he then engaged in the insurance business in Portsmouth until 1897, then entered the employ of the Merchants' and Farmers' Bank, where he is now teller; he married, November 20, 1901, Ola Coleman; children: James and Mary Coleman. 5. Winston, mentioned further. 6. Edward J., born in 1878; is in the employ of the Seaboard Air Line, stationed at Charlotte, North Carolina; he married Georgia Lowe, and has three children: Edna, Edward J., Jr., and Isaac Lowe. 7. Wortley, born in 1879, died at the age of four years. 8. Frederick, born in 1881, died in 1909. 9. Alice Toomer, the youngest child and only daughter, was born in 1884; married Edward C. Oldfield, an employee of the United States government.

Winston Parrish was born in Portsmouth, Virginia, July 7, 1876. He obtained his preparatory education in Norfolk and after graduation from Norfolk Academy in 1892, entered the University of Virginia whence he was graduated in 1896 with the degrees of Bachelor of Arts and Master of Arts. He was for a time after graduation in the employ of the Seaboard Air Line, then taught school in North Carolina, later was assistant principal of Portsmouth high school and later taught in Norfolk. He abandoned teaching as a profession in 1901 and entered the law department of the University of Virginia, whence he was graduated Bachelor of Laws and admitted to the Virginia bar in 1903. He began practice in the latter year, locating in his native city, Portsmouth, conducting practice at first along general lines, but soon confining his business as far as possible to the law of real estate and chancery court practice. He is a member of the Norfolk and Portsmouth Bar Association, and also of the Virginia State Bar Association; fraternizes with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and in politics is a Democrat.

Mr. Parrish married, April 28, 1910, Lue

Digitized by Google

Cecil Browne, daughter of William B. and Charlotte (Reid) Browne, of Norfolk. Child, Charlotte Reid, born November 1, 1912.

Daniel Dodson Willcox, M. D. Professional circles of Petersburg, Virginia, have had as member for the past decade Dr. Daniel Dodson Willcox, who came to special practice in that city from Richmond, where his career as a practitioner was begun. After obtaining his M. D. from the University College of Medicine and after completing a term of service as interne in a New York institution, Dr. Willcox chose specialized practice in diseases of the eye, ear, nose and throat, and in those lines has been active since 1904.

Dr. Willcox was born at the old Willcox homestead, Flower de Hundred, on the James river, Prince George county, Virginia, where his ancestors have lived for more than two hundred years, beginning with the occupation of Littleberry Willcox and his wife. Dr. Willcox is a grandson of John Poythress and Mary (McGowan) Willcox, his grandfather passing his entire life on the old estate, where he died in 1856, aged fifty years, the father of John, William, Eliza, Susie and Robert Bolling. Eliza, who married John G. Dunn, is the only survivor of these children.

Robert Bolling Willcox, father of Dr. Willcox, and son of John Poythress and Mary (McGowan) Willcox, was born at Flower de Hundred, Prince George county, Virginia, October 6, 1847, and died November 9, 1914, his life of sixty-seven years filled with much of professional activity and honorable public service. He was educated for the legal profession, graduating in the law course of the University of Virginia, and for a short time after gaining admission to the bar followed his profession in Paducah, McCracken county, Kentucky. From the end of this period until his death he resided on the family estate, his life ending where it began. The need of the Confederate States government for men at the front caused him to enlist in the army, and shortly after entering the service he was captured by the enemy and confined for a lengthy period in a military prison at Elmira, New York. Upon his return to the life of a civilian he caught up the broken ends of his professional practice, and started anew. From extensive service in offices of a local nature in Prince George county, including those of commonwealth attorney and justice of the peace, he was called to the broader opportunities and increased responsibility of state senator, and for two terms occupied a seat in the upper house of the legislature. His professional record was of the fairest, a deep knowledge of the law, keen perception, and ready speech winning him respectful consideration as an opponent at the bar. In the legislative halls of the state he spoke and voted for measures of whose worth he was convinced, allied always with right and justice; and he was no less faithful in the discharge of minor offices entrusted to his competent care.

Robert Bolling Willcox married Dora Dodson, born in Petersburg, Virginia, February 14, 1851, who survives him, living at Flower de Hundred with a daughter, Elizabeth. She is a daughter of Daniel Dodson and his wife, Elizabeth (Mason) Dodson, both natives of Petersburg, Virginia, Daniel Dodson for many years a banker of that place, where he died in 1879, aged fifty-five years. Daniel and Elizabeth (Mason) Dodson were the parents of eight children, of whom the survivors are: 1. Laura, resides in Petersburg, unmarried. 2. Dora, of previous mention, married Robert Bolling Willcox. 3. Margaret, married George W. Pegram, deceased. 4. Victoria, lives in Petersburg, unmarried. 5. Marian, married A. S. Weisiger, of Petersburg, Virginia. Children of Robert Bolling and Dora (Dodson) Willcox: 1. William, died aged twenty years. 2. John P., a salesman, died February 27, 1914. 3. Elizabeth, lives at the old home with her mother. 4. Dr. Daniel D., of whom further. 5. Robert B., a lawyer of Petersburg. 6. Lalor R., a civil engineer of Fredericksburg, Virginia. 7. Dennis H., a lawyer of Petersburg.

Dr. Daniel Dodson Willcox, son of Robert Bolling and Dora (Dodson) Willcox, was born at Flower de Hundred, Prince George county, Virginia, and spent his boyhood on the estate that has for so long been a family possession. Until he was nine years of age he attended the schools of the county, then began his studies in Woodbury Forest School, after which he enrolled at the Episcopal Male Academy at Houston, Virginia. He completed his preparatory courses at this institution, subsequently matriculating at the University College of

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Egbert G. Leigh jr.

Digitized by Google

Medicine, whence he was graduated Doctor of Medicine in the class of 1901. For one year he was interne in the Bellevue Hospital, New York City, at the end of that time returning South and for two years was connected with the Eye and Ear Infirmary at Richmond. Since 1904 Dr. Willcox has practiced in Petersburg, and in that city is known as a specialist and authority upon the eye, ear, throat and nose. He is popular among his fellows of the medical fraternity, enjoys an excellent practice, and holds worthy position among those of his professional brethren who devote themselves to those departments in which he has labored and achieved. Dr. Willcox is a communicant of St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal Church, and holds membership in the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

Dr. Willcox married, in Richmond, Virginia, January 23, 1907, Blanche Morris Smith, born in Richmond, daughter of George A. and May (Morris) Smith. Her father was a partner in the Smith, Courtney Hardware Company, and died in 1909, her mother having died soon after her birth.

Egbert Giles Leigh, Jr. There is no class of citizens more worthy of the respect and esteem of their fellows than those who labor earnestly to build up commerce and manufactures, who give employment and labor to, and consequently add to the population of the community, and whose efforts have been instrumental in the upbuilding of the commercial prosperity of Virginia and the entire south, and a prominent figure in this class is Egbert Giles Leigh, Jr., who was born at "The Glebe," Amelia county, Virginia, September 14, 1851, but has spent most of his life in the city of Richmond.

On all sides he descends from well known old Virginia families, and is closely related by blood to many others. The Leighs emigrated from England in the seventeenth century, but the destruction of the records of King William county, where the earlier generations lived, and of the valuable records held by the family in Mississippi, prevents more explicit information. John Leigh lived in Prince Edward county, and a commission to him, dated 1759, issued as usual by the governor in the name of the reigning king (then George II.) is still preserved. The Claibornes trace to Colonel William Claiborne, secretary of state, member of council and commander in Indian wars, while the Eppes family goes back to Colonel Francis Eppes, who was a member of the assembly in 1625, and was appointed to the council in 1637. He had large grants of land in 1635, on a portion of which some of his Eppes descendants have lived to the present time. Another ancestral line was that of Isham, which traces to a long English pedigree. Other emigrant ancestors were Colonel Robert Bolling, member of the house of burgesses; Major John Smith, also a burgess; and John Wayles, a prominent lawyer, large landowner, and the father-in-law of Thomas Jefferson. Of the members of these ancestral families, a number rendered important service to the colony. Colonel William Claiborne was one of the best known in the Colonial period, and his son William was a colonel in Bacon's rebellion, but not on the popular side. As has been stated, Francis Eppes was a member of council, and his son, Lieutenant-Colonel Francis Eppes, was mortally wounded in 1678, while defending the frontier against the Indians. All the later members of the family were in the house of burgesses, and were officers in the militia. John Stith took such an active part in the troubles which led to Bacon's rebellion that he was disfranchised by Bacon's assembly.

John Townes Leigh, paternal grandfather of Egbert Giles Leigh, Jr., married Rebecca Walker Giles, of the family of the distinguished William B. Giles. Their son, Egbert Giles Leigh, Sr., was born September 4, 1814, died November 27, 1890. He was a planter, and for some years served as clerk of Amelia county, Virginia. He was a cultivated gentleman, of strong positive character, yet gentle, withal. He married Cornelia Wayles Thweatt, daughter of Richard Noble and Mary (Eppes) Thweatt, the latter named a daughter of Francis Eppes, of "Eppington," Chesterfield county, Virginia, and sister of John W. Eppes, United States senator from Virginia, who married a daughter of Thomas Jefferson.

Egbert Giles Leigh, Jr., was compelled by the loss of his father's property to leave Richmond College and to secure work as a clerk in a wholesale house at the age of sixteen years. Subsequently he became a manufacturer and coffee importer on his own account, and for a number of years past has been one of the most successful and promi-

Digitized by Google

nent business men of Richmond. He was president of the Southern Manufacturing Company from 1891 to 1906; was a director of the First National Bank of Richmond; director and a member of the executive committee of the Richmond Trust and Safe Deposit Company, and director of the Bank of Richmond. He retired from the boards of national banks and declined invitations to serve on similar boards because, to use his own words, he found it physically impossible for any director to perform all the duties required of him by the national bank act, which he was sworn to perform, referring to the act of 1863, "which with all its crudities," survived until 1914, when the present currency law was enacted by Congress.

Mr. Leigh has ever been active in advancing and protecting the business interests of the state of Virginia and of the entire South Land, and through his personal efforts, as president of the Southern Merchants' Association, and his connection with numerous other commercial bodies, was an active factor in defeating the legislation which tended to discrimination and injustice to Virginia and southern ports, his personal efforts causing the withdrawal or defeat of bills in the national legislature which were unfair to the South, namely, the endeavor to eliminate Newport News as a coffee importing port, this port being able to reach all the South and Mississippi Valley States at less cost of transportation. In this work he appeared before and addressed the Senate committees and expended large amounts of both time and personal means in order to obtain the desired end.

The high esteem in which Mr. Leigh is held by his fellow business men is shown by his election for three successive terms to the presidency of the Richmond Chamber of Commerce (of which he was frequently a board member), his appointment to the directorate of the National Waterways Association, and his election for five successive terms (1894-99) as president of the Southern Merchants' Association, composed of members from thirteen states. Mr. Leigh has also been vice-president of the Commonwealth Club, declined the presidency, and is now a member of that club, the Westmoreland Club, and the Country Club of Virginia. His interest in history is evidenced by membership in the American Historical Association and the Virginia Historical Society. He has once only voted against the candidates of the Democratic party, in 1908, when he voted against William J. Bryan and for William Taft for the presidency. From its inception in the seventies of the last century, under the leadership of Bland to the present day, he has been "utterly and unalterably opposed to free silver as a moral no less than an economic sin." Mr. Leigh is a member of the Protestant Episcopal church.

Mr. Leigh married (first) February 1, 1882, Leilia Virginia, daughter of Colonel William H. and Elizabeth (Amis) Palmer, and granddaughter of William and Elizabeth (Enders) Palmer. He married (second) July 16, 1902, Norvell Caskie, daughter of Philip B. Jones, of Orange county, Virginia, and Betty (Morris) Jones, of Charlottesville, and granddaughter of Philip B. and Elizabeth Taylor Armistead (Sutton) Jones. There were two sons, one by each marriage: The elder, William H. Palmer Leigh, of Richmond, a banker and broker, also member of the Sons of the Revolution, deriving his title from his great-great-grandfather Leigh. The younger, Egbert Giles Leigh (3), now (1915) a minor of eleven years.

Edwin Sidney Reid, succeeded his honored father, Edwin Sidney Reid, Sr., as president of the Bank of Chatham, Chatham, Virginia, upon the death of the latter and under his guidance the prosperity of that solid, conservative and financial institution has continued.

Edwin Sidney Reid, Sr., was born in Rustburg, Campbell county, Virginia, died in Chatham, Pittsylvania county, Virginia, May 13, 1910. He was educated and lived in Campbell county until attaining his majority, then located in Chatham, ever afterward his home. He was commissioner of Chauncey, president of the Bank of Chatham, and intimately concerned in the important industries of the county and town. His was a strong, upright and manly character and in the upbuilding of Chatham he bore a conspicuous part. He was a Democrat in politics, taking active part in public affairs, and as chairman of the county committee wielded a strong influence. He was also for many years member of Chatham town council. He married Sarah Tunstall

Digitized by Google

Scruggs, of Pittsylvania, who survives him, a resident of Chatham; children: Langhorn, now of Kansas City, Missouri, connected with the Parker-Gordon Cigar Company; Edwin Sidney (2), of whom further; Belle, residing in Chatham; Leverett, died aged four years; Elizabeth, residing in Chatham; Leslie Bennett, died in 1908, aged eighteen years; Nanny Whitehead, residing in Chatham; Richard Jones, with T. D. Martin, engaged in the tobacco business in Chatham; Beverly Mumford and Maury, at school.

Edwin Sidney Reid, Jr., was born in Chatham, Virginia, March 11, 1883. He was educated in the public schools and Eastman's Business College, Poughkeepsie, New York, and began business life in the Bank of Chatham, becoming assistant cashier, January 1, 1905, and in May, 1910, succeeding to the presidency on the death of his father who had held that position many years. This bank, capitalized at $25,000, has a surplus and undivided profit fund of $100,000 and ranks fifth among the two hundred and seventy-five state banks of Virginia. In 1905 the bank building was destroyed by fire, and in 1906 was reopened in new quarters erected near the old site, the finest business block in Chatham, the bank department being specially designed and modernly equipped. President Reid has other important business associations in Chatham, and is interested in the Riverside and Dan River Cotton Mills, of Danville, and a director of the Big Axe Coal and Coke Company, of that city. He is a Democrat in politics, a member of the executive committee of the state committee and since 1910 has been a member of Chatham town council. He is a vestryman of Emanuel Protestant Episcopal Church, and vice-president of Chatham Episcopal Institute, taking deep and active interest in the welfare of church and school. He is a prominent member of the Masonic order, belonging to Pittsylvania Lodge, No. 24, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons; Chatham Chapter, No. 56, Royal Arch Masons; Danville Commandery, No. 7, Knights Templar; and Accacia Temple, Nobles of the Mystic Shrine. He is also a member of Danville Lodge, No. 227, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

Mr. Reid married, October 26, 1910, at Fort Mills, South Carolina, Frances Harriet, born there, daughter of Dr. James Henley Thornwell, a Presbyterian divine and chaplain in the Confederate army, now deceased as is his wife, the mother of his ten children. Children of Edwin S. and Frances H. Reid: Frances, born February 18, 1912; Edwin Sidney (3), October 7, 1913.

Whitmell Pugh Tunstall. From 1767 until 1836 Pittsylvania county, Virginia, had three clerks of court, whose aggregate term of service was eighty-five years. Their terms were continuous, beginning in 1767 with William Tunstall, who after serving twenty-four years, until 1791, was succeeded by his son, William Tunstall, who served forty-five years, until 1836, then retired in favor of his son, William H. Tunstall, who served sixteen years, until 1852, then resigned because of removal to the state of Mississippi. All accounts agree that the Tunstalls were admirable clerks, respected and beloved by the people.

William Tunstall, the first of the noted trio of clerks, above mentioned, was a son of Richard and Ann (Hill) Tunstall, and when Pittsylvania was created from Halifax county in 1767, was chosen its first clerk, serving for twenty-four years. He married Elizabeth Barker, daughter of Colonel Thomas Barker, of Edenton, North Carolina. Among their children were Ann Eliza, mentioned below, and William, mentioned below.

Ann Eliza Tunstall, eldest child of William and Elizabeth (Barker) Tunstall, married her cousin, Edmund Savage Tunstall, son of Edmund and Ruth (Vickory) Tunstall. Edmund Savage Tunstall and his elder brother, William, were educated in a school at Danville; while on their way to school one morning, they met with a Continental army recruiting officer, and both boys volunteered for service in the army, sending the negro home with the carriage. They expected to be together, but that same evening William was assigned to the Southern army and Edmund Savage to the Northern army, and the brothers never saw each other again until the close of the war; Edmund Savage was at the battle of Lundy's Lane, in Guilford Court House, and he was also in other engagements, being with General Washington at Yorktown when General Cornwallis surrendered. Children of Edmund Savage and Ann Eliza Tunstall: 1.

Digitized by Google

William Vickory, born December 19, 1785; he learned the printing business under his uncle, Thomas Todd, in Nashville, Tennessee; he married Dorothy Hall Vaughn, who bore him eleven children, the third of whom was Thomas Barker, born in Petersburg, Indiana, April 6, 1820, at the present time (1914) a resident of Crockett, Texas, who has been blind for the past fifteen years. 2. Thomas Barker, who was a lawyer by profession and served an apprenticeship in the office of his uncle, William Tunstall; he was always called "Uncle Buck;" he served as secretary of the state of Alabama for a number of years; he died in 1842, at the home of his brother, Dr. Peyton Tunstall, in Baldwin county, Alabama, and was laid to rest in Montpelier cemetery. 3. Elizabeth Kearney, who married (first) John Hilliard, by whom she had several children, the oldest of whom was Dr. Robert Hilliard, who married Mary Walker. After the death of John Hilliard, Elizabeth Kearney Hilliard married (second) Dr. Joseph Arrington, by whom she had three children, one son and two daughters; her son was named Edmund Tunstall Arrington. 4. George Brooks, who with his brother, William V., learned the printing business in the office of their uncle, Thomas Todd, in Nashville; George Brooks went to Pensacola, Florida, and there he met the wealthy heiress, Louise Tate, married her and became the father of Thomas Tate Tunstall, born August 8, 1823, who was United States consul to Cadiz, Spain, when the civil war began and who now lives in Mobile, Alabama; George Brooks died in 1842 and was laid to rest by the side of his brother, Thomas Barker. 5. Dr. Peyton Randolph, married Anne Arrington, who became the mother of Virginia Clay Clopton, who now lives in Huntsville, Alabama, authoress of "A Belle of the Fifties," which is an account of life in Washington prior to the civil war and when her husband, Clement C. Clay, was senator from Alabama; her mother died a few days after her birth, and her father left her with her people and joined the army, where he served as surgeon until his death of yellow fever in Pensacola, Florida, in 1847. 6. Dr. Edmund Savage, who at the age of sixteen was with General Jackson in the battle of New Orleans; he died in 1841 and was laid to rest in Montpelier Cemetery. 7. Ruth Vickory, married John Mitchell, who was killed; she was the mother of five children; the last heard of the family they were living in Morgan county, Alabama.

William (2) Tunstall, son of William (1) and Elizabeth (Barker) Tunstall, succeeded his father as clerk of the county court and circuit superior court of law and chancery. He was a model of fidelity and accuracy in his official as well as in his private business, and no man of his day commanded more respect or confidence. He was of medium size, with a benignant, intelligent face, unpretending in manner, always calm and remarkable for his neatness and good taste in dress. Although the burden of the work of the offices in the latter years fell upon his deputy, who was also his son and successor, William H. Tunstall, he personally and faithfully superintended the business of the offices until 1836, having served forty-five years. He died two years later, in 1838. He married Sarah Pugh, daughter of William and Winifred (Hill) Pugh. They had two sons and four daughters: 1. William H., who succeeded his father in both offices, removing to Mississippi in 1852. 2. Thomas George, married Sarah Sullivan. 3. Whitmell Pugh, of whom further. 4. Winifred Hill, became the wife of Colonel Nathaniel Wilson. 5. Elizabeth Barker, became the wife of Colonel George Townes, one of whose daughters, Emily, became the wife of Colonel A. P. Buford, who was the president of the Richmond & Danville railroad. 6. Ann, became the wife of Samuel Tunstall. 7. Sallie Pugh, who became the wife of Dr. Anderson, and removed to Texas.

Whitmell Pugh Tunstall, son of William (2) and Sarah (Pugh) Tunstall, was born in April, 1810, in Pittsylvania county, Virginia, died February 19, 1854, a life of fulfillment but of great promise cut short in its prime. He was a member of the Virginia house of delegates and as patron of the bill to charter the Richmond & Danville railroad should ever hold the grateful love of his state. This bill introduced by Mr. Tunstall in April, 1838, and supported by him in a wonderful speech, prophetic in its vision, strong in its reasoning and most eloquent in its phrasing, was brought to successful issue nine years later, March 8, 1847. In a letter to his brother-in-law, Colonel George Townes, written one hour after the passage of the bill by the senate, without amendment, he said: "'Tis the proudest

Digitized by Google

day of my life and I think I may now say I have not lived in vain. It is regarded under all the circumstances as the greatest achievement ever made in the Legislature. * * * We have had to fight singlehanded and alone and against our own country. * * * 'Tis great indeed and shows what one man can do. I think I may say that I have made Pittsylvania, Henry, Franklin, Patrick, Charlotte, Nottaway and Prince Edward go in and go for and demand this improvement, but I have carried it through the House by a fine vote. * * * I have been very particular in the bill and it is the most favorable ever granted by the Legislature." Mr. Tunstall was elected the first vice-president of the road he so strongly championed, but did not live long enough thereafter to witness its value to the state, nor to see the fulfillment of his prophecies as set forth in his speech.

Mr. Tunstall married (first) a Miss Donaghe; (second) September 29, 1840, Mary Liggat, by whom he had three children: 1. John L., born November 4, 1845, died March 24, 1877. 2. Alexander Augustus, of whom further. 3. Nannie Whitmell, born July 9, 1853, died in November, 1892.

Alexander A. Tunstall, youngest son of Whitmell Pugh and Mary (Liggat) Tunstall, was born in Lynchburg, Virginia, in 1850. He obtained his elementary and academic education in the schools of his native place and in Bellevue Academy. Deciding upon the legal profession he entered the law school of the University of Virginia, in 1869, and was graduated Bachelor of Laws, class of 1871. He began practice in the city of Richmond, later moved to Lynchburg, Virginia, there continuing until 1888. He then located in Washington, D. C., where he was in active practice until his retirement several years ago. His residence in Washington is No. 1706 Nineteenth street, N. W. He married, October 24, 1876, Ida Gray, born October 12, 1851. Children: 1. Benjamin Gray, born November 13, 1877; treasurer of the city of Norfolk; married, October 30, 1908, Mary Franklin Duncan, and has a daughter, Lucy Dabney, born December 7, 1910. 2. Sue Reid, born April 18, 1879; married, June 15, 1904, Barry MacNutt, and has a son, Alexander Tunstall, born September 21, 1909. 3. Whitmell Pugh, of whom further. 4. Alexander Liggat, born September 30, 1883; married, February 15, 1912, Maude M. Davis, and has a daughter, Lorrine Davis, born November 1, 1914.

Whitmell Pugh (2) Tunstall, second son of Alexander A. and Ida (Gray) Tunstall, was born in Lynchburg, Virginia, November 10, 1880. His early life was spent in Washington, D. C., where he passed through high school. He then entered Lehigh University whence he was graduated Civil Engineer, class of 1903. His first professional engagement was with the Baltimore & Ohio railroad as engineer, located in the state of Ohio. In 1905 he was engaged on the construction of the famed Union Station in Washington, D. C., and from 1906 to 1908 as assistant to the chief engineer of the Capital Traction Company. From 1908 to 1911 he was affiliated with the board of supervising engineers, Chicago traction rehabilitation, and in 1912 located in Norfolk, Virginia, where he is in business as a contracting and consulting engineer. He is master of his profession along the lines he has chosen, and, with agreeable personality, is highly regarded socially. He is a member of numerous professional and fraternal organizations.

J. Fuller Robinson, D. D. S. J. Fuller Robinson, D. D. S., of Roanoke, Virginia, ranks among the most reliable, energetic and progressive professional men of his section of the country, and his skillful treatment of his numerous patients has gained for him an enviable reputation. He is a son of John Christopher Robinson, a prominent farmer and stock raiser of Middlesex county, Virginia.

Dr. Robinson was born at Homney, Middlesex county, Virginia, August 1, 1885. His earlier education was acquired in the public schools of his native town, where he was graduated from the high school. This education was supplemented by attendance at the West Point (Virginia) Academy, and after his graduation from this institution in 1904, he entered the dental department of the Baltimore Medical College, at Baltimore, Maryland, and was graduated in the class of 1907 with the degree of Doctor of Dental Surgery. While a student at this college, Dr. Robinson was a member of numerous organizations connected with it, and his influence in these activities was largely and beneficially felt. He served as vice-

Digitized by Google

president of the Psi Phi fraternity, still retains his membership in this body and his active interest in it. He is also still a member of the Dental College Alumni Association. After his graduation, Dr. Robinson opened offices for the practice of his chosen profession in Homney, but after a short time removed to Lynchburg, Virginia, and at the expiration of one year, established offices in Roanoke, where he is now in the enjoyment of a large and lucrative practice. He is a member of numerous organizations, of varied character, among them being the ones here mentioned: Roanoke Association, Southwestern Virginia Dental Society, and Virginia State Dental Association.

Dr. Robinson commands the esteem of all with whom he is brought into contact. He has not only won the admiration of his numerous patients, but he has their confidence as well, and his services are in demand at great distances from his home. He takes a public-spirited interest in whatever concerns the welfare of the community, and in political matters affiliates with the Democratic party. His fraternal membership is with Osceola Lodge, No. 47, Knights of Pythias. His office is furnished in the most modern and up-to-date manner, and everything that dental science knows is taken into consideration by Dr. Robinson where the comfort of his patients is concerned. Dr. Robinson is unmarried.

William Edwin Allen. While all men are free moral agents and the architects of their own fortunes, to many is given the full benefit of education and proper preparation before being compelled to assume individual responsibility. Others have to carve their own way from youth, make their own preparations for life's battle and secure education while also providing for their own needs and those of others. To this latter class the name "self-made" is then applied and no better understanding can be obtained of William Edwin Allen than to regard him as a self-made man. He struggled against adverse circumstances to obtain an education and admission to the bar and knows intimately the meaning of the term "midnight oil." This struggle for an "even chance" with his fellows explains in a large degree his thoroughly democratic, sympathetic nature, which makes every man his friend and has brought him the confidence of his fellow citizens and the high regard of both bench and bar in the counties he has served as commonwealth attorney.

William Edwin Allen is a son of Alphonso Samuel Allen and a grandson of James Allen, both of Botetourt county, Virginia. Alphonso S. Allen was born in that county in 1831, died in 1904, a farmer. He was a soldier of the Confederacy, serving in "Stonewall" Jackson's brigade and suffered all that a soldier can suffer and live, wounds, in battle, capture and imprisonment. But the wounds healed, his ten months' imprisonment at Point Lookout brought him naught but chagrin and sorrow that he could not be with his comrades in the field of action. After the war he returned to the farm and passed his after years at his home in Augusta county. He married Frances A. Wallace, born in Rockbridge county, Virginia, near Lexington, in 1832, died in 1894, daughter of Jesse D. Wallace. There in the fertile valley of the North river the Wallaces were long seated and there her youth was spent nearby the two famous Virginia institutions, Washington College, now Washington and Lee University, and Virginia Military Institute, founded in 1839, seven years after her birth. Here, too, are buried the great soldiers, General Robert E. Lee and "Stonewall" Jackson, under whose command her husband marched, fought and suffered, as did his brothers, David and Bartram S. Allen, the latter giving up his life early in the war.

Children of Alphonso S. and Frances A. Allen: William Edwin, of further mention; Charles Ware, born at Rockbridge county, Virginia, in 1863, now a member of the law firm, Allen & Walsh, of Charlottesville, of which he is ex-mayor; Walter G., born in Augusta county, Virginia; Emma C., now deceased, married James F. Harlan.

William Edwin Allen, of Covington, Virginia, was born in Augusta county, Virginia, June, 1861. His early and preparatory education was obtained in the public schools of Charlottesville, Virginia, after which he was for a time student in the law department of the University of Virginia. He could not remain at the university to complete his course and it was not until he was twenty-seven years of age that he was admitted to the Virginia bar. During this interim he engaged in mercantile business in his own name, studying at night and at all

Digitized by Google

times he could spare from his business. In this way he mastered Latin and other advanced studies, and in 1888 he passed the required examinations before the state board of law examiners and was admitted to practice in the Virginia courts. It was not until 1890 that he located in Clifton Forge, Alleghany county, Virginia, and began practice, and from that date his rise was paid. In 1891 he was elected commonwealth attorney of Alleghany, serving in that responsible position four years. At the expiration of his term he returned to private practice and for eight years was thus successfully engaged. In 1903 he was again elected commonwealth attorney and has since served continually through successive re-elections. Since his first election to that office in 1891, Mr. Allen has resided in Covington, the county seat, his private and public practice having been conducted there. He is a member of the Virginia State and Alleghany County Bar associations, attends the Protestant Episcopal church, is a leading member of the Independent Order of Old Fellows and is a past grand officer of the order in Virginia. He is also a member of the Junior Order of American Mechanics, the Improved Order of Red Men and Knights of Pythias. His club is the Shenandoah of Roanoke, Virginia.

A Democrat in politics, Mr. Allen has been for many years active and influential in the party. For a number of years he has been a member of the state Democratic committee, was presidential elector from the sixteenth Virginia district in 1909, was a delegate from the tenth Virginia district to the national Democratic convention held in St. Louis in 1904, and in 1912 was alternate delegate-at-large to the national Democratic convention held in Baltimore that nominated Woodrow Wilson for President.

Mr. Allen married, in November, 1891, Lucia George Sterling, born at Charlottesville, Virginia, in August, 1868. Children: Mary Sterling, born at Covington, Virginia, July 1, 1893, a graduate of St. Ann's College, Charlottesville; Lucia Sterling, born in Covington, May 5, 1895; Francis Sterling, born in Covington, Virginia, July 24, 1904.

Lewis Murphree Roper, D. D. The active ministry of the Rev. Lewis M. Roper, D. D., since his ordination as a clergyman of the Baptist church has been over a wide field and among people far separated in ideals and manner of life. He has been city missionary in Washington, District of Columbia, pastor of country churches in his native state of South Carolina, temporary pastor to one of the most noted churches of London, England, and since 1912 has been pastor of the First Baptist Church of Petersburg, Virginia. During all this time Dr. Roper preached as an evangelist in almost every state in the South. Dr. Roper is a gentleman of high scholarly attainments, declining to enter educational work because of his deep attachment to his life work, and in his ministry has been faithful, zealous and true. Petersburg has received him gladly, not only into the religious life of the city, but into the active interests of citizenship, and during his short residence there he has gained a wide acquaintance outside of his congregation and wields a powerful influence for good in many circles.

Rev. Dr. Roper is a son of Levi Hudgins and Caroline (Mahaffey) Roper, member of the Roper family that has been prominent in Virginia from the earliest settlement, and grandson of Charles Roper. Levi Hudgins Roper has been a farmer and miller throughout his active life, now aged seventy-eight years, and fought in a South Carolina regiment during the war between the states, receiving wounds in the battle of Sharpsburg and in the Seven-day's battle around Richmond. His wife, Caroline, was a daughter of Lewis and Temperance Shaw Mahaffey, both families of Irish descent.

Lewis Murphree Roper was born in Laurens county, South Carolina, March 21, 1870. As a youth he performed his share of the work upon the home farm and attended a private school in the neighborhood. (Dr. Roper's first year in Latin was done while working on a farm, and with only occasional help of a teacher). His diligent application at this institution prepared him for his advanced studies of later years, while his youthful industry supplied him with that greatest of all essentials, vigorous health and a sincere love for nature. At the age of sixteen years be became a teacher in a country school of his native county, and at the early age of eighteen years was ordained a minister of the Baptist church. Matriculating at Furman University, South Carolina, he was graduated Bachelor of Arts in

Digitized by Google

the class of 1891, in the following year receiving his Master's degree from the same institution, also receiving an A. B. from the Columbian University (now the George Washington University) in 1892. The problem of an education was to him no mean one, for he was but poorly supplied with funds, and twice during his college life he abandoned his studies for a brief period in order to earn money to continue his course.

From 1889 to 1891 he filled pulpits in the country churches of South Carolina, and was subsequently engaged in city missionary work in Washington, District of Columbia, whence he was called to a charge in Attica, New York, which he occupied from 1892 to 1896. In the latter year he was graduated from the Rochester Theological Seminary, and in that year accepted a call to the First Baptist Church of Canton, Ohio, which he served as pastor until 1900. He became pastor of the First Baptist Church of Spartanburg, South Carolina, in 1900, his ministry in this place of twelve years duration. During this period, in 1905, his alma mater, Furman University, conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Divinity, having two years previously extended him the presidency of the institution, an honor he felt obliged to decline. It was also during this time that Dr. Roper accepted service for May, 1911, at the Metropolitan Tabernacle, London, England (Spurgeon's old church), supplying that church for one month.

In 1912 Rev. Dr. Roper accepted his present Petersburg charge, and has since labored continuously and successfully in that field. He is an independent Democrat in political stand, and is a member of the Sigma Alpha Epsilon fraternity, to which he was elected while a student. Furman University and Anderson (South Carolina) Female College claim his services in the capacity of trustee, and in the welfare of both of these institutions he takes a keen interest. The devoted pastor always, Dr. Roper is essentially a student and scholar, but the love of nature and the out-of-doors, won during a boyhood passed in the charms of country life, clings to him with undiminished attraction. He is fond of fishing, swimming and mountain climbing, and indulges his likings whenever possible.

Rev. Dr. Roper married, September 5, 1893, Leonora, daughter of William H. and Leonora (Connors) Mauldin, granddaughter of B. F. and Adeline (Hamilton) Mauldin. Her mother was a daughter of George W. and Elizabeth (Willis) Connors, and Mrs. Roper is descended from Andrew Liddell, a soldier of the Continental army during the war for independence, in whose name she holds membership in the Frances Randolph Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution. Rev. Dr. and Mrs. Roper are the parents of Leonora, Helen, Ruth, Emily, William, Lewis M., Jr., all of whom are students at school.

Fred Carlton Abbott. Few young men have labored under greater disadvantages and more successfully won their way in spite of them than Fred C. Abbott, of Norfolk, one of the younger members of the bar of that city. Since a lad of thirteen years he has fought his own battle, securing a good preparatory education, good business training, took his father's place as head of the family, studied law and in 1910, at the age of thirty years, was admitted to the bar. He is of an old Virginia family that descends from the distinguished Abbott family of England and through maternal lines is closely connected with other leading Virginia families. He is a grandson of William C. C. Abbott, who was a prosperous farmer of Luray, Page county, Virginia, owning considerable property. He married Martha Campbell and had issue.

George Rust Abbott, son of William C. C. and Martha (Campbell) Abbott, was born in Page county, Virginia, in 1859, died at Brandy Station, Culpeper county, Virginia, in 1907. He was educated in public school and academy, beginning business life as clerk in a general store. After becoming thoroughly familiar with merchantile methods, he located at Brandy Station, where for many years he was a merchant and postmaster. He was a member of the official board of Fleetwood Chapel (Methodist Episcopal), belonging to Shenandoah Lodge, No. 169, Free and Accepted Masons. He was a kindly-hearted gentleman, noted for his sympathetic, generous nature. He married, January 13, 1880, Mary Dawson Green, born in 1860, died in 1906. Children: 1. Fred Carlton, of further mention. 2. Allie Balsora, married, November, 1904, Joseph Murray Slaughter, and has two children: Alice Major, born July 16, 1905, Joseph Murray

Digitized by Google

(2), born in 1910. 3. Walter Roberts, married, in 1911, and has a son Walter Roberts (2). 4. Lila, married Henry A. Haywood. 5. George Rust (2), whose sketch follows. 6. Mary Olive. 7. William Campbell.

Fred Carlton Abbott, eldest son of George Rust and Mary Dawson (Green) Abbott, was born near Brandy Station, Culpeper county, Virginia, December 8, 1880, and until thirteen years of age attended public schools. He then secured a clerkship in a mercantile house in Charlottesville, Virginia, where he acquired a thorough business training. He continued private study during this period and decided to prepare himself for the practice of law, hopeless as the case then seemed. He later located in Norfolk, where in 1901 he began study in a private law school. He continued study there and at such times as he could spare from his business duties, and by self-denial, patience and hard work made satisfactory progress. In 1906 his mother died and in 1907 the death of his father placed him under the additional burden of keeping the family together and giving the younger members an opportunity to finish their schooling. But pluck and "grit" finally won and in 1910 he passed the required examination and was admitted to the bar, the goal of his ambition. He at once began practice in Norfolk and has in the four years since intervening fully demonstrated the wisdom of his choice of a profession. He is building up a good practice in the state and Federal courts to which he has been admitted, has a host of warm friends, and through native ability and pleasing personality is steadily winning his way upward. He takes an active interest in public affairs and in 1914 was a candidate for city council. He is a Democrat in politics, and for twenty-five years has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal church (South), all the children of George Rust Abbott having been carefully reared in the faith of their father.

Mr. Abbott married, October 4, 1911, Alyda Hatfield Dey and has two children: William George, born February 19, 1913, and Fred Carlton, Jr., born October 9, 1914.

George Rust Abbott. Mr. Abbott is one of the capable young business men of Norfolk, having been well grounded in mercantile methods during his boyhood with McNair & Company, Newport News, Virginia, and developed more rapidly from the fact that he was early thrown upon his own resources.

George Rust (2) Abbott, the fifth child and third son of George Rust (1) and Mary (Mollie) Dawson (Green) Abbott, was born at Brandy Station, Virginia, June 28, 1888. He was educated in the public schools of Charlottesville and Newport News, Virginia. He began business life as clerk in a retail grocery store, and after some years spent in that line became a cashier for Morris & Company, of Newport News. After a few years as cashier he located in Norfolk, establishing in business for himself, as manufacturers' agent and manager of the Norfolk branch of R. D. Holloway & Company, main offices in Newport News, Virginia. He has built up a good business and is rated one of the capable, successful young business men of Norfolk. He is a Democrat in politics, and a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. Mr. Abbott married, June 28, 1911, Louise Nash Small, daughter of Benjamin T. and Lavina (Whitehurst) Small, and has a daughter, Louise Elizabeth, born May 2, 1912.

F. W. Morton. Mr. Morton descends from an ancient Colonial and revolutionary family of Virginia, his great-grandfather, Major James Morton, who stood six feet and six inches in height, being one of nine brothers who served in the armies of independence.

Dr. William Smith Morton, son of Major James Morton, was one of the noted men of his day. His wife, Clementine (Minor) Morton, was a niece of Dr. John H. Rice and a member of the Minor family of Virginia, distinguished in law and letters.

Captain John Blair Morton, son of Dr. William Smith and Clementine (Minor) Morton, was born at the old homestead on the Appomattox river, "High Hill Plantation," Cumberland county, Virginia, in 1836, died in 1867, a planter. He served in the Confederate army, ranking as captain in the Seventeenth Virginia Regiment. During the latter part of the war he served in the ordnance department, engaged in manufacturing powder for the army. He married Annie Rice Bowman, born at Greensboro, Georgia, June 6, 1840, daughter of Dr. Francis and Harriet (Rice) Bowman, and niece of Dr. John H. Rice, founder of the Pres-

Digitized by Google

byterian Union Seminary, at Richmond, Virginia. Mrs. Morton survived her husband and married (second) Judge Isaac Hudson and resided for many years at Dublin, Virginia. Children of Captain John Blair Morton: 1. Edith, born in 1861, now residing at Lynchburg, Virginia, unmarried. 2. F. W., of further mention. 3. Rev. John Blair, born at Charlottesville, Virginia, in 1867, now a clergyman of the Presbyterian church, located at Charleston, West Virginia. Children of Mrs. Annie Rice (Bowman) Morton by her second husband, Judge Isaac Hudson: 1. Rev. Robert B. Hudson, a Presbyterian minister, now located at Sinks Grove, Virginia. 2. Raymond M., an attorney of Washington, D. C. 3. Clement H., an attorney of Logan, West Virginia, now deceased. 4. John B., mining engineer of Logan, West Virginia, now deceased. 5. Annie R., now residing in Montreat, North Carolina, unmarried.

F. W. Morton, eldest son of Captain John Blair and Annie Rice (Bowman) Morton, was born in Cumberland county, Virginia, at the home of his grandfather, "High Hill Plantation," on Appomattox river, December 17, 1863. He attended private and public schools of the district, Dublin high school, G. W. Walker's Academy, preparatory to entering Hampden-Sidney College, in Prince Edward county, Virginia, in September, 1884. He entered in the junior year and in 1886 was graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. He taught for one year in the graded schools of Radford, Virginia, then accepted an assistant professorship at Southwestern Presbyterian University, at Clarksville, Tennessee, remaining there three years. At that time, the Divinity School of the university was in charge of Dr. Joseph R. Wilson, father of Woodrow Wilson, now president of the United States. He then taught in private schools in Lexington and Dublin, Virginia, in the meantime pursuing a course of legal study under the preceptorship of his stepfather, Judge Isaac Hudson, of Dublin, an eminent member of the Virginia bench and bar.

Mr. Morton continued legal study under Judge Hudson until 1892, then passed the required examinations and was admitted to the bar. He began practice in Newbern, Virginia, forming a law partnership with J. C. Wysor and continuing in Newbern about three years. He then moved to Pulaski, the capital of Pulaski county, Virginia, where he still continues a successful, honorable practitioner in all state and Federal courts of the district. In 1911 Mr. Morton was elected commonwealth's attorney for Pulaski county, was inducted into office, January 1, 1912, and has since that date defended the people's interest against wrongdoers. He is devoted to his profession but has been a frequent contributor to magazines, newspapers and legal journals on subjects legal, economic, and educational, that have attracted most favorable comment. His essay on "The Study of Current Events in Schools and Colleges" was entered and won in the prize essay competition conducted by "Public Opinion." He takes a broad outlook on life, his pedagogic and legal experience being tempered by a practical and liberal mind. He is a member of the professional associations of the district, the Masonic fraternity, the Presbyterian church, and in politics is a Democrat.

Mr. Morton married, July 30, 1895, Katherine Benson, born in Charlottesville, Virginia, in 1863, daughter of Henry and Frances (Jarvis) Benson, the latter a sister of Captain George Jarvis, who commanded the Richmond "Blues," during the war between the states. Children, all born in Pulaski: Francis Byron, May 27, 1897, Byron Benson, May 12, 1898, Christie Blair, December 21, 1899.

Thomas Demoval Armistead. Thomas Demoval Armistead, M. D., a prominent citizen and physician of Roanoke, Virginia, is a descendant from some of the oldest and most distinguished families of Virginia. He was born September 18, 1873, in Cumberland county, Virginia, a son of J. A. and Virginia (Madison) Armistead. His paternal grandfather, Dr. T. D. Armistead, was a graduate from the Jefferson Medical College in Philadelphia, and was for many years a prominent physician in Virginia. J. A. Armistead, father of Thomas D. Armistead, is a planter of Cumberland county. His wife, who was Virginia Madison, was a daughter of James Madison, whose family is related to the family of President Madison.

Dr. Thomas D. Armistead received his early education from private tutors, under whose direction he was fitted for a college

Digitized by Google

career, Medical College of Virginia, from which he graduated with the class of 1898, taking the degree of M. D. He has been for six years city physician of Roanoke and still holds that office. For five years he has held the position of assistant surgeon of the Norfolk & Western Railroad, and is now serving his second term as secretary and treasurer of the Norfolk & Western Railway Surgeons' Association. Added to his numerous professional duties, are those incidental to a member of the staff of the Roanoke City Hospital. Dr. Armistead is a member of the Virginia State and American Medical Associations and of the American Clinical Congress.

Dr. Armistead married, December 8, 1903, Ethel Shelburne, a daughter of Silas Shelburne, a prominent citizen of Richmond, Virginia. To Dr. and Mrs. Armistead have been born three children, Balmer, Gay and Virginia Madison Armistead. Dr. Armistead, as in the case of all the Armisteads, is a member of the Presbyterian church. Mrs. Armistead is active in the Episcopal church and a member of the United Daughters of the Confederacy.

Joseph Tyler Allyn. A descendant of early English families, Allyn, Avery and Tyler, Joseph Tyler Allyn, a native of Virginia, was there educated, served in the Confederate army, and gave to his state the enthusiasm of his youth, the vigor of his manhood, and the matured wisdom of his after years. Of revolutionary sires he notably upheld the best traditions of his race, and left behind him an honored name.

Joseph Tyler (2) Allyn, son of Joseph Tyler (1) and Elizabeth (Avery) Allyn, was born August 9, 1840, died in Norfolk, Virginia, July 20, 1904. His Allyn forbears came early to Connecticut from England, Robert Allyn being the original settler. His son, David Allyn, a revolutionary soldier, was promoted for gallantry at Bunker Hill, and in the years of the struggle for freedom, bore well a patriot's part. His wife, Desire (Tyler) Allyn, was also of colonial and revolutionary blood. Their son, Joseph Tyler (1) Allyn, married Elizabeth Avery, a descendant of Christopher Avery, who settled in Massachusetts at Salem, June 12, 1630, later locating at Groton, Connecticut, and in early life moved to Norfolk, Virginia, where he resided until his death which occurred in July, 1862.

Joseph Tyler (2) Allyn was prepared in private schools of Norfolk, Virginia, entered Washington College, now Washington and Lee University, in the fall of 1858, and in 1860 was graduated Bachelor of Arts. He entered the university at the beginning of the fall term, 1860, but when hostilities began between the states of the North and South, he enlisted in the Confederate army, joining Floyd's brigade in Western Virginia. Later he was drill master at Raleigh, North Carolina, and Norfolk, Virginia, enlisting in the latter city in the Norfolk Light Artillery Blues. He served with this command as private, corporal and sergeant, participating in many engagements. Immediately after the battle of Chancellorsville, he was promoted for gallantry in action to the rank of lieutenant of ordnance, and at the time of the surrender at Appomattox Court House in April, 1865, was serving as captain by special appointment. He was a good soldier, and in every test of courage, whether in battle, advance or retreat, bore himself as a man. After the final surrender, Mr. Allyn returned to his home in Norfolk. During the session of 1867-68 he studied law in the law department of the University of Virginia. After his admission to the bar he located in Norfolk, Virginia, where he continued in the practice of his profession for thirty-five years, honored and respected. He was a strong, learned exponent of the law, and enjoyed the profound respect of both bench and bar. He was president of the Norfolk and Portsmouth Bar Association in 1902, and a lifelong member of that association, and of the Virginia State Bar Association. A Democrat in politics, he twice served the city of Norfolk as councilman, and in all things was the patriotic, interested, useful citizen.

Mr. Allyn married, December 16, 1868, Mary Russell Bell, daughter of Russell Bell, a native of London, England. Her mother was Mary Elizabeth (Herman) Bell, daughter of Henry and Emily (Arnold) Herman. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born November 22, 1869; married, April 28, 1904, George Mason Dillard; children: Allyn, George Mason (2), Mary Waldon, Elizabeth Allyn. 2. Joseph Tyler (3), born in Norfolk, Virginia, March 16, 1874, died

Digitized by Google

in that city, October 3, 1896; he was educated at Norfolk Academy, Episcopal High School, and the University of Virginia Law School, and in 1895 began the practice of law in Norfolk with his father, under the firm name, J. T. Allyn & Son; his promising career was ended by death one year later, a violent attack of typhoid fever being the immediate cause; he was of robust constitution, and devoted to athletics, winning many college prizes and honors. 3. Emily Whitehead, born November 7, 1877; married, April 2, 1913, Mann Randolph Page Lee. 4. Mabel Moore, born November 11, 1880; married, April 30, 1914, Nathaniel Cole Harrison. 5. Herman Avery, born April 19, 1887. Mrs. Mary Russell (Bell) Allyn survives her husband, a resident of Norfolk, Virginia.

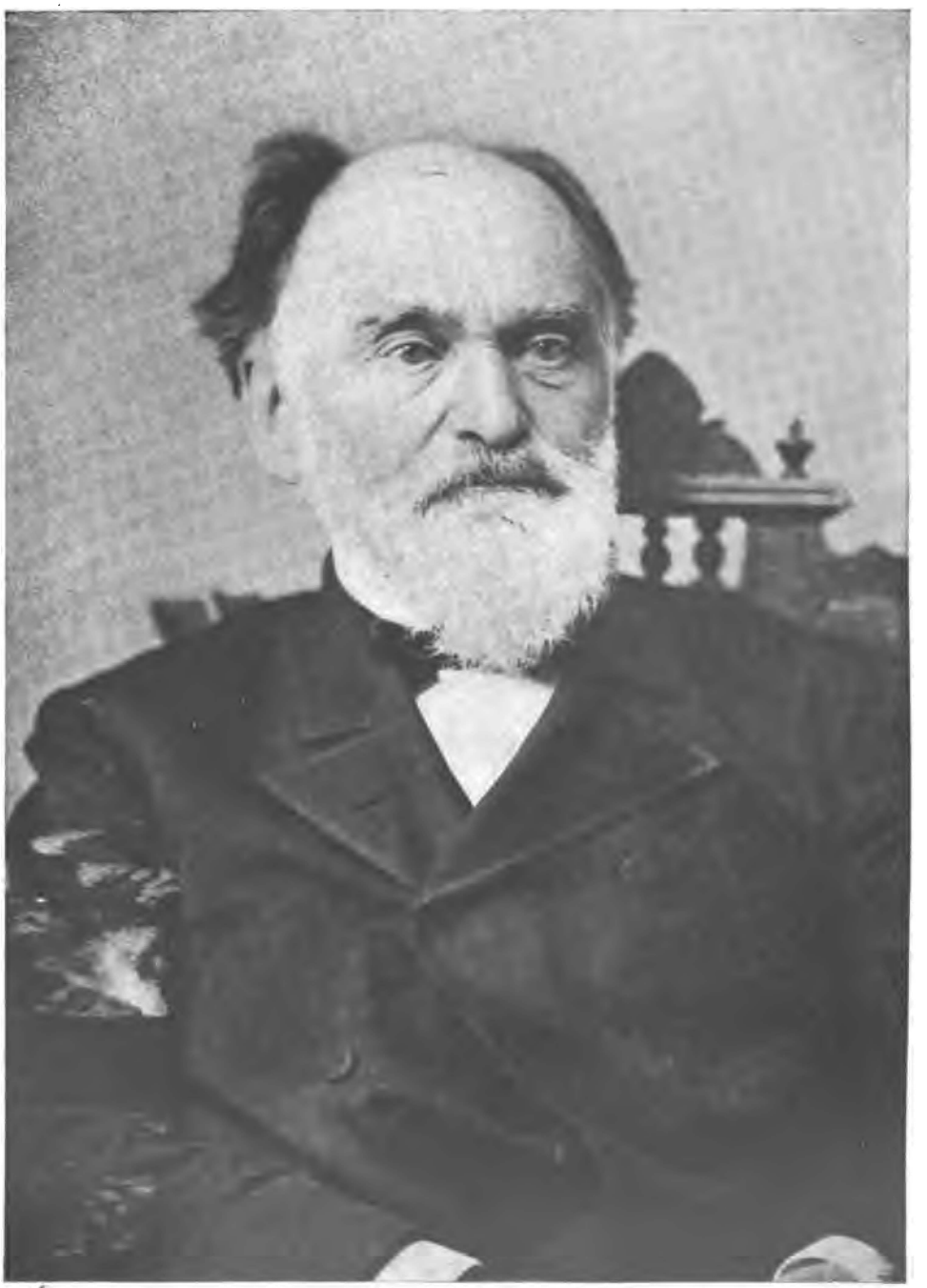
William James Moore, M. D. Joseph Tyler Allyn (q. v.) was the only son of Joseph Tyler and Elizabeth (Avery) Allyn, and they were also the parents of an only daughter, Camilla Amelia Allyn, born in 1826, died May 15, 1885. She married, December 19, 1848, Dr. William James Moore, of Norfolk, Virginia, whose daughter, Elizabeth Allyn Moore, is well known in her native city.

Dr. William James Moore was born June 21, 1819, in Norfolk, Virginia, died there, May 19, 1888, eldest son of Joshua Moore, an elder of the Presbyterian church. He obtained his elementary education in the best schools of his native city, and subsequently pursued with success his studies in the literary department of Jefferson College, Pennsylvania. He then began the study of medicine under the distinguished Dr. Thomas T. Andrews, of Norfolk, Virginia, and finished his medical course at the University of Pennsylvania, graduating in April, 1841, receiving the degree of M. D. Returning to Norfolk, Virginia, he at once began practice. A short time after graduating he was appointed naval surgeon on the United States brig-of-war "Oregon," remaining during a cruise of about six months, and at the expiration of this period of time he again entered the practice of medicine and surgery in Norfolk, where he rapidly rose in public favor as an honorable and skillful physician and representative citizen. He went through the dreadful yellow fever epidemic of 1855, and was one of that noble though small band of physicians who stuck to their posts and worked day and night in their heroic efforts to stay the dread disease. Dr. Moore literally lived in his clothes for weeks, until help came from outside, then himself succumbed to the fever, but recovered. His reputation as a surgeon was high, and in 1855 he was appointed the surgeon of the United States Marine Hospital at Norfolk, which he held until the commencement of hostilities between the states in 1861, when he promptly tendered his services to his native state. He was at once commissioned a surgeon and served as a division surgeon and subsequently as surgeon-in-charge of the Seabrook Receiving Hospital, one of the Confederate States general hospitals and one of the largest, located in Richmond. He was also surgeon-in-charge of several hospitals, in Liberty, and served in the Army of Northern Virginia until the war closed.

After the war Dr. Moore returned to Norfolk, where he practiced his profession until his death. He was a perfect type of the Christian gentleman, and although standing at the very head of his profession, he never refused a call, whether it came from rich or poor, white or black, holding his profession sacred and his ability to relieve suffering a God-given trust. All men were his brethren, and all diseases his foe. It is needless to say his practice was large, or that his life was a useful one. He gave freely not only of his medical skill, but of his means, and was a leader in every good work. He was a member of the American Medical, the Virginia State and the local medical societies; served on the city board of health; was deeply interested in the cause of education, and displayed his public spirit by aiding in all that pertained to the public good.

Dr. Moore was cultured in art, music and literature. He was one of the first to promote the organization of the Norfolk Library Association and was deeply interested in the conduct of its affairs. Quoting from a review of the life of Dr. Moore by his pastor, the Rev. George D. Armstrong, D. D.: "In February, 1848, he made a public profession of his faith in Christ and for forty years lived in communion with the church of his fathers. * * * At his funeral the house, though large, could not hold the number who sought by their attendance to

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

express their respect for his memory and to mingle their tears with those of his afflicted family. The death of a good man is a loss to any community, and the people of Norfolk feel that in the death of Dr. Moore a good man has passed away from among them; blessed be God for the consolation furnished by our belief that his passing away was in response to his Master's call, 'friend go up higher.'" Dr. Moore was a polished gentleman, excellent scholar, brave and accomplished physician, true friend and noble-hearted man, and the world was better for his unselfish manly life.

Dr. Moore survived his devoted wife, Camilla Amelia (Allyn) Moore, three years, her death occurring thirty-seven years after their marriage. He was a devoted husband and father, his home being his greatest delight, and there his hours "off duty" were spent. Children: Elizabeth Allyn, the only daughter, was born in Norfolk, her present residence; she is a lady of most kindly, sympathetic and generous nature, a true daughter of the "good doctor," devoting her life to the common good and the service of those less fortunate than she; she is a member of many organizations, charitable and philanthropic in their objects, and is active in the work of all. Joshua, the first born son, died in infancy. William Paul, the youngest son, is a graduate of the School of Mines, Columbia University, receiving the degree of Mining Engineer, 1885; graduate in analytical chemistry from Virginia Military Institute, also took full course of two years in dentistry in Baltimore, Maryland, but does not practice in any of these professions; he married Ellen Douglass Lewis and has had children: William James, died in infancy; Camilla Allyn, married Samuel Bell Boone, M. D., of Jackson, North Carolina, and their children are: Elizabeth Moore, Samuel Bell Jr., and Ellen Douglass, attending school.

Luther Howard Jenkins. Beginning life at a time when Virginia was in the throes of a terrible war, left fatherless when one year of age, having to make his own way unaided and in the face of great obstacles, and to attain to the position of one of the captains of industry in his state and one of the most successful in his line in the country, is, in simple outline, the course followed by Luther Howard Jenkins to business prominence and leadership in the greatest book manufactory in the South. Mr. Jenkins' place of business is Richmond, Virginia, and in this city he is identified, exclusive of his own business, with financial, fraternal, social and religious circles, a citizen of wide interests and connections.

Luther Howard Jenkins is a son of Captain Joel R. Jenkins, a native of Fredericksburg, who was a ship-owner and commander. He followed this life during the greater part of his active years, his death occurring when his son, Luther Howard, was one year old. He married Ann C. Peyton, daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Maddox) Peyton, of Stafford county, Virginia, her mother being a daughter of Basil Maddox, a native of England, who came to the United States from that land in 1806, and her father, a member of the old Peyton family of Virginia.

Luther Howard Jenkins was born in Fredericksburg, Virginia, February 25, 1856, and came with his widowed mother to Richmond just before the great battle of Fredericksburg, when their property and home were destroyed by the Federal troops. Under such circumstances he faced the problem of getting an education, and helping to support the family, not a bright outlook for a boy beginning life. He was educated in a private school of the city of Richmond, and here as a lad entered the employ of Randolph & English, book publishers, and received as his first salary fifty cents per week. His term of service with this old firm was thirteen years, during which time he became proficient in the art of bookmaking. In 1882 he formed a partnership with E. C. Walthall, borrowing money to contribute his share of the little capital of the new firm, Jenkins & Walthall. Moderate success attended the firm until 1897, when Mr. Jenkins, having a vision of a larger business, bought the interest of his partner and continued the business alone. He is at the present time sole owner of a business well known throughout the country. The humble establishment in which he began business hardly seems worthy to be the birthplace of the important industry that Mr. Jenkins there founded, and the comparison of its size at its beginning and its present wide dimensions impresses one with the vastness of the growth that the seventeen intervening years have witnessed.

Digitized by Google

Soundly and firmly has Mr. Jenkins built, and the business that today stands as a monument to his business sagacity, judgment and acumen is one reared upon principles of honor, uprightness and fair-dealing. The plant owned by Mr. Jenkins is equipped with all of the most modern and improved appliances in printing and binding, and permits the accomplishment in the one plant of all the processes of book manufacturing in large editions. He has chosen a distinctive field of endeavor, and in it, through the exercise of his innate qualities and a determination that would not be refused, has forged to leadership, and owns a concern that is known throughout the country, and has not its equal in the South. Mr. Jenkins is a director of the American National Bank, and is also identified with the Richmond Trust & Savings Company and other financial and industrial enterprises, besides being a large property owner in Richmond. He was one of the organizers, and the first president of the Union Envelope Company, and also of the Southern Historical Publication Society of Richmond. He is a member of the Chamber of Commerce, the Rotary and Business Men's clubs, Virginia Historical Society, and in the Masonic order holds the thirty-second degree, Ancient Accepted Scottish Rite, belonging to Joppa Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, Washington Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, St. Andrew Commandery, Knights Templar, and Acca Temple, Nobles of the Mystic Shrine. He is a member of the Baptist church, and an active Sunday school worker.

Mr. Jenkins married, in Richmond, Virginia, May 20, 1879, Rosa Belle, daughter of Captain John and Susan E. (Todd) King, and is the father of two sons and three daughters.

Clifton Meredith Miller, M. D. A regularly accredited M. D. at the age of nineteen years, Dr. Miller has, since attaining his majority, devoted his life to the practice of his profession and in educational work along special lines. He has attained high rank as a lecturer and demonstrator in his special field, and since 1894 has been intimately associated with the medical colleges and hospitals of Richmond. He is a man of intense purpose and thoroughly alive to the possibilities and responsibilities of his profession and position. A close student and investigator, the future must yield him a deeper knowledge of the diseases of men and their treatment that will result in incalculable benefit to the human race.

Along maternal lines Dr. Miller descends from Robert Lewis, the Welsh founder of a branch of the Lewis family in America, and Robert Lewis, of Belvoir, Virginia. Paternally he descends from Captain Christopher Miller, of New Kent county, Virginia, through Dabney Meredith Miller, a son of Captain Christopher Miller by his first wife, Dabney Meredith Miller was born in Richmond, Virginia. He was a tax collector of New Kent county, a Whig politically and a member of the Protestant Episcopal church. He married, February 14, 1832, Fanny Lumphin, and had issue: Lee, Mary G., William Gardner, James P., Robert.

William Gardner Miller, son of Dabney Meredith and Fanny (Lumphin) Miller, was born in Richmond, Virginia, February 27, 1835. He is a prosperous business man of the city and has been a leaf tobacco broker for many years. He entered the military service of his state in 1861, serving in the Confederate army with the famous Otey Battery until the close of the war in 1865. A Whig prior to 1860, he later affiliated with the Democratic party. In religious faith he is an Episcopalian. He married, November 17, 1858, in Richmond, Virginia, Emma Hazeltine Wiglesworth, daughter of Warren Ashley and Lucy (Lewis) Wiglesworth, of Spottsylvania county, Virginia. Children: Gay Warren, born February 28, 1860; William Gardner, December 31, 1864; Alten Sydney, October 6, 1868; Ashley Macon, November 26, 1870; Clifton Meredith, of whom further; Carroll, March 18, 1875.

Clifton Meredith Miller, son of William Gardner and Emma Hazeltine (Wiglesworth) Miller, was born in Richmond, Virginia, April 21, 1873. His preparatory and classical education was obtained in Mrs. A. B. Camm's School, Thomas H. Norwood's University School, and Richmond College. He then entered the Medical College of Virginia, whence he was graduated M. D., class of 1892. During the remainder of that year he was interne at the United States Marine Hospital, Boston, Massachusetts, and during the year 1893 was acting assist-

Digitized by Google

ant surgeon in the United States Marine Hospital service. In 1894 he became a teacher in the Medical College of Virginia, department of anatomy, and in 1905-06 was a member of the faculty as professor of anatomy. In the latter year he began specializing and until 1912 was professor of diseases of the nose and throat in the same college, his alma mater. In the latter year, after the union of the Medical College of Virginia and the University College of Medicine, Dr. Miller was elected associate professor of otology and rhinology, and is visiting opthalmologist, otologist and rhinologist to the City Home Hospital, also rhinologist and laryngologist to the Memorial Hospital, Richmond, Virginia. Learned, earnest and progressive, Dr. Miller has the confidence of the student body and through them he gives to the public the results of his special study and investigation in laboratory, dissecting room and sick ward.

He is a member of the Masonic order and the college fraternities, Omega Upsilon Phi, Theta Nu Epsilon and Phi Delta Theta, and is president of the Richmond Alumni Chapter. Politically a Democrat, Dr. Miller served his party as member of the Richmond City Democratic Committee in 1906-10, and in 1910-12 represented his ward in the Richmond city council. He was in the military service of the state 1898-1910, serving as captain and surgeon of the "Blues Battalion," Richmond Light Infantry. His clubs are the Westmoreland, Country of Virginia, and the Automobile.

Dr. Miller married, in Wilmington, Virginia, September 2, 1903, Mary Ashley Bell, born in Richmond, December 3, 1878, daughter of Adolphus Orlando and Blanche (Ellett) Bell. She was the eldest of four children: Mary Ashley, Evelyn Gray, Frank Ellett, Horace Orlando, Susie E. Children of Dr. and Mrs. Miller: Clifton Meredith, born January 24, 1905; Mary Bell, born September 4, 1906; Ashley Lewis, born October 19, 1911.

Josiah Staunton Moore. From the year 1861, when but a lad of eighteen years Mr. Moore left school to enter the Confederate army, until his retirement from business in 1903, his life was one of unceasing activity. Indeed, after his retirement there was but little abatement; the cares of business gone, other avenues of usefulness were followed with greater zeal, until death released him from earthly obligations, May 3, 1913. The literature of his state particularly has been enriched by contributions from his facile pen. There was nothing equivocal or uncertain about his character; what he did he did with his might, this trait pervading his every interest in life. As a soldier boy he bravely fought and suffered in defence of his state; in business he strove for and attained a competence; in literature he gave to his writings the best of his thought, travel and experience; in public life he rose to positions of honor; in the Masonic order he ably filled executive chairs; in short, he achieved honorable distinction in every field he entered.

Josiah Staunton Moore was born in Richmond, Virginia, June 18, 1843, son of James Robert Moore, born in James City county, Virginia, in 1812, and grandson of James Moore, a farmer of James City county. Family papers and the Bible with all records were burned during the war, but the belief is warranted that the branch descends from Robert Moore who came from England to Virginia early in the seventeenth century, settling in Elizabeth City county, where he owned the "Russell Tract" or "Halfway House," near Bethel Church. James Moore married Elizabeth, sister of Turner Richardson, of James City county. He died when his son James Robert was a child, the latter being his only son. James Robert Moore was a carpenter and later a manufacturer of Richmond. During the war he served on various occasions with the troops around Richmond. In religious faith he was an Episcopalian, as was his father, and in politics a Democrat. He married, in 1840, Maria Louisa Higgins, born in New Kent county, Virginia, in 1813, daughter of Josiah Higgins, a soldier of the war of 1812, his widow receiving a government pension in consideration of his services. He married Elizabeth Hewlett Pollard, daughter of Robert Pollard, who was a soldier in the Continental line, and a revolutionary pensioner until his death, after which payments were continued to his widow, whose maiden name was Ann (Nancy) Talman. She was a daughter of Captain Henry Talman and granddaughter of William Talman, comptroller of Great Britain, and owner of the manor Felmingham, Norfolk county, Eng-

Digitized by Google

land. Captain Henry Talman married Ann Ballard, granddaughter of Thomas Ballard, born in England in 1630, died in Virginia in 1689.

Thomas Ballard was clerk of York county thirty years; lieutenant-colonel of York county in 1669; member of the Virginia council, 1670; speaker of the house, 1682-85; vestryman of Bouton parish church, 1668-1674, and was buried from that church in 1689. Hon. Thomas Ballard was a son of William Ballard, who came to Virginia in the ship "James" in May, 1635, with his wife Elizabeth and son Thomas. James Robert and Maria Louisa (Higgins) Moore had issue: Josiah Staunton, of previous and further mention; William Savage and John Cullen (twins), born May 17, 1846; Betty Bassett, born September 8, 1850, married, in 1867, P. H. Kelly, and died without issue, August 22, 1874. William Savage married in Cleveland, Ohio, Mrs. Hefflebower, and died in Detroit, Michigan, in 1906 without issue. John Cullen married in Washington, D. C., Alvira Gordon, and had issue, Walter Staunton and Harry Gordon.

Josiah Staunton Moore spent his boyhood days in Richmond, and there acquired his education, being a student at Jefferson Male Academy when the war between the states of the North and South was declared. He enlisted May 14, 1861, in Company B, Fifteenth Regiment, Virginia Infantry, and had his "baptism of fire" at the battle of Bethel, June 10, following. He was engaged in various skirmishes on the peninsula, and in the great battles with the Army of the Potomac around Richmond, including "Malvern Hill," serving with the Army of Northern Virginia until the winter of 1864, when he was captured at Five Forks by the Federals. He was taken to Point Lookout where he was confined until June 16, 1865, and then was released and returned home. He began business in Chesterfield after the war closed, operating a retail grocery there during the years 1866 to 1877, was married during this period, and in the latter year returned to Richmond. He established a wholesale grocery house in the city, which he successfully conducted until 1903, when he retired from active business. He was also honored by his fellows in this line, holding the office of president of the Wholesale Grocers Association.

After his retirement Mr. Moore traveled extensively in his own country, Europe and the Orient, adding to his practical experiences the delight and benefit of foreign travel. During his residence in Chesterfield he served as magistrate many years, and in Richmond was a member of the Board of Public Interests. In 1908 he was appointed by Governor Swanson delegate to the National Conference of Charities and Corrections, and the same year was named by Governor Swanson delegate to the meeting of the American Prison Association. In 1910 he was appointed by Governor Mann delegate to the Third Annual Convention of the Atlantic Deep Waterways Association, and in 1912 was delegate to the meeting of the American Prison Association, by Governor Mann's appointment.

Besides his numerous contributions to the secular and religious press, Mr. Moore was for a time one of the editors of the "Virginia Masonic Journal." In 1901 he published "A Trans-Atlantic Itinerary;" in 1905 "History of Henrico Union Lodge, No. 130, A. F. and A. M.," and in the same year edited "History of Henrico Parish and St. John's Church"; in 1906 "From Gotham to Jerusalem"; in 1908 "The Virginia Convention of 1788"; in 1911 "History of Royal Arch Chapter No. 3." His writings include a "History of the Ballard Family," which appeared in the "Richmond Times-Despatch" issues of March 9, 23 and 30, 1913. He was also the author of "Reminisences." His travel books are delightful, entertaining and instructive; his historical works valuable in the depth of their research, and preservation of important data concerning the men, institutions and times of which they treat. His style was pleasing and betrayed the deep, practical, thoughtful mind of the writer.

For many years Mr. Moore was a member of the Masonic fraternity, and he was one of the old, highly respected brethren of the order. He was past master of Henrico Union Lodge, No. 130, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons; past high priest of Richmond Chapter, No. 3, Royal Arch Masons; past eminent commander of Richmond Commandery, No. 2, Knights Templar; and Noble of Acca Temple, Ancient Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine. The amount of work required and knowledge necessary to fill the high positions enumerated, testify most eloquently to Mr.

Digitized by Google

Moore's deep interest, and love for the ancient and honorable institution. In addition to these local honors he was president of the Pastmasters Association of Virginia; was president of the Masonic Home six years; member of the Board of Governors of the Masonic Home twelve years; and was a member of the Grand Lodge of Virginia, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons.

His patriotic ancestry gained him admission to the Virginia Society, Sons of the American Revolution, of which he was president. He also belonged to the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities; the Virginia Historical Society; Robert E. Lee Camp, No. 1, United Confederate Veteran Association; Pickett Camp, Confederate Veterans; was president of the Fifteenth Virginia Regiment Association. In religion he was a communicant of St. John's Protestant Episcopal Church, and in politics a Democrat.

Mr. Moore married, March 6, 1867, at the residence of the bride's father, "Clover Hill" Chesterfield county, Virginia, Rev. A. B. Tizzard officiating, Jane Ellen Owens, born in Chesterfield county, August 25, 1844. Her parents, Robert Owens, a mining engineer, and his wife, Cecelia Fellows, came from Wales in 1835. Children: Elizabeth Cecelia, Joseph Lumsden, Samuel Robert, Harriet Henrietta, Jane Ellen, Robert Napoleon, John Webster and William Henry. Children of Josiah S. and Jane Ellen (Owens) Moore: 1. Lulu Maria, born December 25, 1867, educated in the Episcopal High School, Staunton, Virginia; married C. P. Garry, and has Alice Elizabeth, Jennie Moore, and James Park. 2. Ernest Walke, born March, 1870, educated in a business college, now a bookkeeper; married Martha Preston Fendley, and has a daughter, Elizabeth Fendley. 3. James Staunton, born June 3, 1872, educated in the public schools, now a merchant: married Minnie H. Cardwell, and has Minto Cardwell, Maria Louisa, James Staunton (2), Dolly Collins. 4. Nora Alice, born May 7, 1874, educated in the public schools: married William Lozelle Phillips. 4. William Owens, born June 29, 1876, died May 3, 1909, educated in Virginia Military Institute; married Mollie M. Yeager. 5. Richmond, born January 1, 1879, educated in Virginia Medical College, now engaged in the insurance business; married Ida Beveridge; children, Ida Beveridge and Richmond Jr. 6. Daisey Cecelia, born April 17, 1881, died July 12, 1881. 7. Harry Talman, born January 9, 1883, educated at Virginia Polytechnic Institute; now in insurance business in Richmond; married Katie Christian McPhail. 8. Percy Laurence, born August 29, 1886, educated at the University of Virginia, now a bank clerk; married Louise Short and has a son, Percy Laurence (2).

William Edward McGuire. A tradition handed down in the McGuire family of Virginia credits them with ancient origin. The family first appeared in county Fermanagh of North Central Ireland, where it is said that in the latter part of the thirteenth century, one Don Carragh MacGuire overcame his neighboring chieftains, and thus made himself master of the whole county. (See Annals of the Four Masters). From that chieftain the later McGuires of Fermanagh sprang, and they were the antecedents of the county Kerry branch, descendants of whom came to America and founded the Virginia family of that name.

(I) James McGuire was living in county Fermanagh, Ireland, but owing to political or religious disturbances there in 1641 it is said he left his own native heath and settled near Tralee, McElligott parish, of county Kerry, in Southwest Ireland. Said James McGuire married Cecelia McNamara Reagh, had two sons, John Sigismund and Constantine. John Sigismund McGuire, son of James McGuire, entered the service of the Austrian army in which he had several kinsmen; he was lieutenant-governor of Dresden in 1760, Count of the Holy Roman Empire, and "Lieutenant-general in their Majesties service," which position enabled him to offer military commissions to his less fortunate kinsmen.

(II) Constantine McGuire, son of James and Cecelia McNamara (Reagh) McGuire, was born presumably in county Kerry, Ireland. He married Julia McElligott, in county Kerry, who had issue, among others, a son, whose record follows.

(III) Edward McGuire, son of Constantine and Julia (McElligott) McGuire, was born about 1720, in county Kerry, Ireland. He was offered a commission in the Austrian army by his uncle, John Sigismund McGuire, and left home with the intention of entering that service, but was taken ill

Digitized by Google

with the plague in Lisbon, where he met Bishop Carroll, of Maryland, who persuaded him to come to America. He was in Frederick county, Virginia, before 1747, the date of his first land grant, and was active in the Indian wars, and held a commission in the Virginia line in 1775. He died near Winchester, Virginia, in 1806, and was buried under the old Catholic church in Winchester, which he built and gave to that denomination. He married Elizabeth Wheeler, of Prince George county, Maryland, and left surviving issue.

(IV) Edward (2) McGuire, son of Edward (1) McGuire, the immigrant, and Elizabeth (Wheeler) McGuire, was born in 1768, at or near Winchester, Frederick county, Virginia. He always lived in Winchester; was a merchant and had stores in Alexandria and Norfolk, Virginia; and in Wilmington, North Carolina. Also owned large farms in Frederick county and elsewhere in Virginia. In politics he was a Federalist, and was a member of the Episcopal church. He married Elizabeth Holmes, born in 1794, daughter of Colonel Joseph Holmes, of Winchester, Virginia. They had issue, namely: Rebecca, Milicent, Hugh Holmes, Edward D., William David, of whom more hereafter; David Holmes, John.

(V) Dr. William David McGuire, son of Edward (2) and Elizabeth (Holmes) McGuire, was born February 23, 1810, at Winchester, Frederick county, Virginia. He graduated from the University of Pennsylvania Medical School as M. D. in 1830, and soon afterward began the practice of medicine at Winchester, Virginia, but after a few years gave up his profession and became a planter near Winchester. Before the civil war he was a Whig, but after the war a Democrat; served as presiding justice in the justice court of his county for some years. Died February 4, 1877, at or near Winchester, Virginia.

He married (first) Lucy Catherine Ware, in 1833, who had issue several children, of whom only one daughter lived to maturity, to wit: Elizabeth Holmes, born in 1834 in Clarke county, Virginia. He married (second) Nancy Boyd Moss, daughter of Captain William and Gertrude (Holmes) Moss, February 16, 1841, in Fairfax county, Virginia. She was born December 4, 1818, at Aspen Hill, Fairfax county, Virginia; her mother, Gertrude (Holmes) Moss, was a daughter of Colonel Joseph Holmes, of Winchester, Virginia, and her father, Captain William Moss, was a son of Ann Minor by Captain John Moss, of Fairfax county, Virginia, who was an officer in the revolutionary war. Said last mentioned John Moss was a son of Thomas Moss, of Fairfax county, Virginia, who was the son of Thomas Moss, of Westmoreland county, Virginia, and the latter a descendant of Edward Moss, of York county, Virginia, whose father came to Virginia in 1625, from Staffordshire, England. Dr. William David McGuire and his wife had eleven children, of whom only the following mentioned survived to maturity, namely: Margaretta Holmes, born January 12, 1844; Nannie Wilmer, born May 30, 1854; Evelyn Parker, born November 7, 1857; William Edward, of whom more hereafter.

(VI) Dr. William Edward McGuire, son of William David and Nancy Boyd (Moss) McGuire, was born March, 1860, at Norwood, near Berryville, in Clarke county, Virginia. He attended the Berryville Academy, and the Berryville High School, after which he studied medicine at the University of Virginia, and graduated therefrom as M. D. in 1886; however, prior to that time, he had spent three years as a civil engineer in the employ of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company. After his graduation in medicine he began practice in Richmond, Virginia, where he has continued as a physician and surgeon since that time. He was at one time president of the Richmond Academy of Medicine; from 1894 to 1911, professor of gynecology in the University College of Medicine at Richmond, Virginia; professor of clinical medicine in the same institution from 1911 to 1913, and thereafter professor of clinical medicine in the Medical College of Virginia, at Richmond, Virginia. He is a member of the Virginia State Medical Society, the Southern Medical and Surgical Society, and of the American Medical Association. In politics he is a Democrat, a member of the Protestant Episcopal church, also of the Westmoreland Club, of Richmond, and of the Country Club of Virginia.

Dr. McGuire married Mary Stuart McGuire, daughter of Dr. Hunter Holmes and Mary (Stuart) McGuire, October 9, 1894, at Richmond, Virginia. She was born December 3, 1872, in Richmond, Virginia, and

Digitized by Google

had a son, Hunter Holmes, born October 22, 1895, in Richmond, Virginia, was educated at the McGuire University School, at Richmond, Virginia, the Episcopal High School, near Alexandria, Virginia, and the University of Virginia.

Dr. Hunter Holmes McGuire, father of Mary Stuart (McGuire) McGuire, was born in 1835, son of Dr. Hugh Holmes McGuire, of Winchester, Virginia, and Ann Eliza (Moss) McGuire. He also was a physician and surgeon in Philadelphia, and was connected with the Jefferson Medical College prior to 1861. When the civil war began, he, together with other southern students, went South, and he enlisted as a private in the Confederate army. Was appointed surgeon in the Second Virginia Regiment, Confederate States Army, afterward surgeon of the "Stonewall Brigade," and then medical director of Stonewall Jackson's corps, until Jackson's death. Later he was medical director of Ewell's and of Early's corps. After the war he went to Richmond, Virginia, where he practiced his profession. Was professor of surgery in the Medical College of Virginia, and founder of St. Luke's Hospital, of Richmond, also of the University College of Medicine there. He was president of the Medical Society of Virginia, the Southern Surgical Society, and of the American Medical Association.

Dr. Hunter Holmes McGuire married Mary Stuart, daughter of Hon. Alexander H. H. Stuart, who was the son of Judge Archibald Stuart, of Staunton, Virginia. They had children, namely: Alexander Stuart, Hugh Holmes, Hunter Holmes, Francis B., Anne Moss, Margaretta, Margaret Cameron, Augusta Stuart, Mary Stuart, who married Dr. William Edward McGuire, as heretofore mentioned.

John Peyton McGuire. Dating in Virginia prior to the year 1747, this branch of the McGuire family traces to the ancient family in Fermanagh, Ireland, McGuire's county. In the latter part of the thirteenth century Don Carragh McGuire overcame the neighboring chieftains and made himself master of the whole country, he and his descendants holding it independent of the English for centuries. The descent is traced in direct male line back from John Peyton McGuire, of Richmond, to Edward, the American ancestor, who settled in Frederick county, Virginia, prior to 1747, and from him to James, whose parents quitted Fermanagh county, Ireland, during the troublous times of 1641, and settled in county Kerry, near Tralee, in McElligott parish. James McGuire was married to Cecelia McNamara Reagh and had male issue; one of his sons, John Sigismund McGuire, went abroad in early life and entered the Austrian army, having a number of kinsmen in that service, through whose influence he obtained a commission. He rose to high rank, was military governor of Dresden in 1760, and was at that time colonel of a regiment of four battalions; was a count of the Holy Roman Empire, and a lieutenant-general of their Majesties' Imperial Armies. Another son of James McGuire was Constantine McGuire, who married, in Kerry, Julia McElligott, and they were the parents of Edward McGuire, the Virginia founder of the family.

Edward McGuire was born in county Kerry, Ireland, in 1720, and came to Virginia, prior to 1747, his first patent to land in Frederick county bearing that year date. He married Elizabeth Wheeler, of Prince George county, Maryland.

Judge William McGuire, son of Edward McGuire, the founder, was born in Frederick county, Virginia, in 1765, and died at Harpers Ferry, Virginia, in 1820. He entered the Continental army in 1778 as a cadet, being then in his fourteenth year, was promoted ensign in 1780, and was later lieutenant of the First Virginia Artillery. He received a severe wound at the battle of Eutaw Springs, that troubled him ever afterward and finally caused his death. After independence was gained, he entered William and Mary College, studied law, became a member of the Virginia legislature, serving from 1797-99, was appointed first chief justice of the Mississippi Territory, a position he resigned in 1801, and practiced his profession in Winchester, Virginia, until 1816. In that year he was appointed superintendent of the United States armory at Harpers Ferry, and there he died in 1820, from the effects of his old wound. He married Mary, daughter of William Little, of Frederick county, Virginia, now Jefferson county, West Virginia.

John Peyton McGuire, son of Judge William and Mary (Little) McGuire, was born in Winchester, Virginia, September 4, 1800.

Digitized by Google

He was a clergyman of the Protestant Episcopal church; rector of South Farnham parish, Essex county, Virginia, 1825-52; rector of the Episcopal High School, 1852-61, and chaplain of the Officers' Hospital, Richmond, 1863-64. In politics he is a Whig. He was a talented, scholarly man of deep piety. He married Maria Mercer Garnett, at Elmwood, Essex county, Virginia, October 4, 1827, Rev. E. C. McGuire officiating; she was the daughter of James Mercer and Mary Eleanor (Mercer) Garnett. Children: William Henry; Mary Eleanor Mercer, married Major John Johns, of the Confederate army; James Mercer Garnett, married Betty Holmes McGuire; Anne Susan; John Peyton (2), of whom further; Maria Garnett; Grace Fenton Hunter, married Rev. Kinloch Nelson; Emily Page, married Philip W. Nelson.

John Peyton (2) McGuire, son of John Peyton (1) and Maria Mercer (Garnett) McGuire, was born at Elmwood, Essex county, Virginia, September 30, 1836, died in Richmond, Virginia, in April, 1906. He was educated at the Episcopal High School near Alexandria, Virginia, and at the University of Virginia. From 1856 to 1861 he was an instructor at the high school, and during the war between the states was at various times a private in the ranks, clerk in the war department, instructor of mathematics at the Confederate Naval School, and lieutenant in the Confederate States navy, but because of persistent ill health saw little actual service. In September, 1865, he founded McGuire's University School in Richmond, continuing its honored head until his death in 1906. He was a member of the Episcopal church in religion, and in politics a Democrat. He married at Chestnut Hill, Fairfax county, Virginia, July 10, 1860, Clara Mason, born there February 16, 1840, daughter of Captain Murray Mason of the United States navy and the Confederate States navy, and granddaughter of John and Anna Maria (Murray) Mason, and great-granddaughter of George Mason. Captain Murray Mason married Clara Forsyth, who was the daughter of Hon. John Forsyth, United States senator and governor of Georgia, also secretary of state under both Presidents Jackson and Van Buren. Children of John Peyton (2) and Clara (Mason) McGuire: John Peyton (3), of whom further; Clara Forsyth, born August 19, 1869; Murray Mason, January 19, 1872.

Though widely known as a ripe scholar and a brilliant orator, John Peyton (2) McGuire was distinguished preeminently as a teacher of boys. As such he founded and directed for forty years the famous school that bears his name; as such he exerted an influence on the commonwealth of Virginia scarcely second to that of any other man of his generation. To Mr. McGuire teaching was not a gainful profession but a sacred calling. He chose it as a life career after hestitating long between it and the Christian ministry and he was wont, to the end of his life, to return thanks for the Guidance that made him devote his talents to the education of young Virginians. The spirit of consecration which led him to become a teacher found expression throughout his long career in methods of instruction which were peculiarly his own. He did not content himself with merely teaching, even in the most thorough manner, the standard subjects of classical preparation. He used his text-books not less to inspire than to teach and not infrequently, in discussing some famous character of history, he would drop his book and vividly characterize men and events of the past. Students who have forgotten the "fifteen decisive battles" upon which he dwelt at length, remember his wonderful sketches of Marlborough and of Nelson and the stirring moral lessons he taught from the failings of these great commanders. On Friday afternoons, when the lessons of the week were over, he would frequently gather the boys of the upper forms about him and would, in the parlance of the school "deliver a lecture" on some great truth of life. Hundreds of lads now grown to manhood remember Mr. McGuire's lectures far better than any of the sermons to which they listened in mature life. The spirit of the man became the spirit of the school. His personal allegiance to honor and fidelity grew into the mottoes of his pupils—*Fides intacta, perseverantia vincit omnia.* As these were the rules of his life, living, conscious influences that daily governed his actions, they could not fail to be the unwritten law of his school. The honor system, rigid adherence to truth, frank admission of guilt and manly apolo-

Digitized by Google

gies for wrong-doing were principles upheld by the students without instruction or even direct suggestion from him.

It has generally been conceded at the colleges of Virginia that the boys prepared at McGuire's School were among the best equipped that applied for admission. In mathematics, in English and in Latin particularly their preliminary training was regarded as model. The McGuire rule for public speaking likewise was an important part of the school curriculum. During many years of his life, Mr. McGuire required every student twelve years of age and older to participate in these public-speaking exercises at least once a month. The result was the prominence of his students in the debating societies of the college and the eventual development of many of them into able lawyers, ministers and publicists. Particular emphasis has always been placed by Mr. McGuire and by his son, John Peyton (3) McGuire, on the completion by their students of their education at the best colleges of the country. As an incentive to this end, the school has preserved the academic record of every student who was prepared for college. The whole constitutes one of the most remarkable evidences of thoroughness of which any school in America can boast. On it will be found the names of many of the most prominent younger leaders of southern thought, industry and trade today, including, in some instances, the second generation of "McGuire's boys." The great work of John Peyton (2) McGuire was continued by his son, John Peyton (3) McGuire.

John Peyton (3) McGuire, eldest son of John Peyton (2) and Clara (Mason) McGuire, was born at Oakland, Henrico county, Virginia, December 21, 1866. He was educated at the McGuire University School, founded by his honored father, and the University of Virginia. He qualified for the profession of civil engineer and practiced the same for several years. In 1894 he became a member of the faculty of the McGuire University School, continuing a professor until the death of the founder in 1906, when he succeeded him as principal. The McGuire School is one of the old, well established preparatory schools of the city, is exclusively for boys, bears a high reputation, and is abundantly patronized. Its high moral tone, excellent faculty and thorough course of instruction has commended it to the best families, and many of the leading men of Virginia of today, are among the alumni of this justly celebrated institution.

Professor McGuire is a hereditary member of the Society of the Cincinnati; member of the standing committee of the Virginia Society; member of the executive committee of the Virginia Historical Society; member of the Commonwealth Club of Richmond; the Colonnade Club, University of Virginia; Redlands Club of Charlottesville, Virginia; and a communicant of the Protestant Episcopal church.

John Peyton (3) McGuire married at Forkfields, Louisa county, Virginia, June 20, 1895, Richie Morris Graves, born at the home of her maternal grandfather, Dr. Julian Kean, in Louisa county, June 2, 1864. She is the daughter of Captain Richard Morris Graves, a planter, and captain in the Confederate army, who died in 1864 from fever contracted in the trenches around Petersburg, Virginia. His wife, Susan Vaughn Kean, was the daughter of Dr. Julian Kean of Louisa county, Virginia, and his wife, Mary Callis, daughter of Colonel William Overton Callis of the revolutionary army. Children of John Peyton (3) McGuire: Richie Graves, born in Richmond, Virginia, December 4, 1901; John Peyton, born at Forkfields, Louisa county, Virginia, July 13, 1904.

Edwin Timothy Rucker, M. D. The emigrant ancestor of this branch of the Rucker family in America was John Rucker, born in Holland in March, 1679, died in Orange county, Virginia, June 19, 1742. He settled in King and Queen county, Virginia, where the first record of him is found in 1725. His son Ambrose was a colonel of the revolution, rising and commanding a regiment of Virginia troops. He rendered distinguished service, was a man of strong character and influence in his county. John Dabney, maternal ancestor of Dr. Pierce Rucker, of Richmond, came from England in 1719, also settling in King and Queen county, Virginia, and founding a prominent family. Philip Pendleton, another ancestor of Dr. Rucker, came from England in 1674, settling in Kent county, Virginia. Both Ambrose and Benjamin Rucker are named as members of the committee of safety for Am-

Digitized by Google

herst, elected in 1775. Colonel Ambrose Rucker married and among his children was a son, Isaac, grandfather of Dr. Edwin Timothy Rucker. Isaac Rucker married Mary A. Christian, and they were the parents of Benjamin Jennings Rucker, born December 3, 1809, died April 27, 1889. Benjamin Jennings Rucker was a miller and farmer of Amherst county, Virginia, a man of high character and well respected. He married Eliza Sandidge, daughter of Lindsay and Clara (Higginbotham) Sandidge, and had a family of seven children, including a son, Edwin Timothy Rucker.

Dr. Edwin Timothy Rucker, of Richmond, was born in Amherst county, Virginia, March 13, 1853. He grew up on the home farm, obtaining a good preparatory education at Kenmore High School at Amherst Court House. He then entered Randolph-Macon College, later taking a medical course at Kentucky School of Medicine, from which he graduated M. D. in 1876. He at once began practice, locating at Pohick Church in Fairfax county, Virginia, continuing there three years. He was then connected with the college at Ashland until 1888. After two year's rest he located in Richmond, Virginia, in 1890, and still continues in general practice in that city, an honored physician of high repute. He is city physician, has been chairman of the school board for many years and is a director of the Manchester National Bank. He is a member of the various professional societies and of the Central Methodist Episcopal Church. In politics he is a Democrat.

Dr. Rucker married, in New Glasgow, Amherst county, Virginia, November 18, 1879, Annie Pendleton Pierce, born in King William county, Virginia, daughter of Rev. Thomas Amos Pierce, of Fauquier county, a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church. He followed the same calling among the soldiers of the Confederacy, death overtaking him shortly after the war ended. Rev. Thomas Amos Pierce married Maria Claiborne Dabney, daughter of Mordecai Booth and Mary Pendleton (Hoomes) Dabney, granddaughter of Benjamin and Mary (Pendleton) Hoomes. Mary Pendleton was a descendant of Philip Pendleton, who settled in New Kent (now Caroline) county, Virginia, coming from England in 1674. Children of Dr. Edwin T. Rucker: Marvin Pierce and Annie Claiborne, the latter born September 6, 1883, married James Fleet Reyland in 1908, and resides in Manchester (Richmond).

Marvin Pierce Rucker, only son of Dr. Edwin T. Rucker, was born in Fairfax county, Virginia, January 6, 1881. He prepared for college in the Manchester High School, then entered Randolph-Macon, where he was graduated in the class of 1899. He prepared for the profession ot medicine at the Medical College of Virginia, attending one year, then entered Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, Maryland, whence he was graduated M. D., class of 1903. After graduation he returned to Richmond, where he is associated in practice with his father, and engaged in teaching at the Medical College of Virginia. He married, November 3, 1906, Josephine McRae, born in Richmond, daughter of G. Scott and Jennie (Baird) McRae.

John Henry Brownley. Now a member of one of the leading mercantile firms of Norfolk, Ames, Brownley & Hornthal, Incorporated, John Henry Brownley has risen to eminence and prosperity in the business world of the city from a position obscure and unimportant. He is not alone prominent as a member of the above mentioned well known firm, but is deeply interested and is influential and active in promoting favorable trade conditions and in creating among the merchants a feeling and spirit that will induce co-operation and union for the common benefit.

Jefferson Lafayette Brownley, father of John Henry Brownley, was born in Mathews county, Virginia, October, 1830, died February 23, 1893. He received such education as was available by attendance at the schools of Mathews county. He served his trade in Baltimore as a ship carpenter, and by close application and a determination to make his chosen vocation count for the most, he soon became a skillful mechanic and master of his trade, and later returned to his native county where he designed and built many handsome vessels of the type so much in demand in that day. He was a soldier in the Confederate army, and later became master carpenter under Commodore Maury of Confederate fame. He was a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal church, a member of the

Digitized by Google

John T. Brownlee

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

United American Mechanics, in which he served in the capacity of treasurer, and was a lifelong Democrat of the uncompromising sort. He married, in Mathews county, Virginia, February 9, 1859, Keturah Ann Forrest, born February 9, 1837, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Knight) Forrest. John Forrest was a very successful farmer, and a soldier in the war of 1812. He married (first) Harriet Morgan, who bore him the following named children: John, James Tyler, Delaney Hatterson, Henry, William, Harriet, Emily Jane, Mary Shepherd, Elizabeth, John Thomas, Sarah. He married (second) Elizabeth Miller, who bore him the following named children: Rosana Mildred, Almira, Keturah Ann, aforementioned, Susan Francis. He married (third) Pamela Ann Parrott; no children. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Brownley: 1. Evelyn Marshal, born January 15, 1860; married, December 8, 1880, George G. Brooks; children: Vernon Asbury, born July 3, 1882, received his education in the Portsmouth public schools, graduating from the high school, later graduating in medicine from the Richmond Medical College, is now practicing in the city of Portsmouth, Virginia, and stands high in his profession; Olive Blanche, born April 27, 1884, also a graduate of the Portsmouth high school, and of the State Normal School of Farmville, married, December 27, 1911, Harley Edward Doran; Kate Lucile, born April 10, 1892, also a graduate of the Portsmouth high school; Evelyn Brownley, born December 16, 1896, a graduate of Portsmouth high school, and now a student at the State Normal School at Farmville, Virginia. 2. John Henry, of whom further. 3. Herbert Russel, born September 9, 1865; commander of boat in the government service; married, June 19, 1901, Rosa Gayle; children: Russel Gayle, born September 1, 1905; Dorothy, born March 18, 1914. 4. Emma Edwards, born September 20, 1868; married, April 20, 1892, Charles Everette Smith; children: Everette Gilbert, born February 11, 1893; Rosser Jefferson, April 4, 1896; Alvah Thomas, January 22, 1898; Forrest Brownley, January 1, 1901; Muriel Virginia, June 20, 1907. 5. Roland Beedsoe, born August 6, 1871, died June 19, 1875. 6. Marion Estelle, born November 12, 1874; married, September 1, 1906, Earnest Ralph Wilson. 7. Jefferson Leroy, born June 13, 1877, died June 20, 1877. 8. Rosser Forrest, born February 12, 1880; an electrician in the employ of the General Electric Company.

John Henry Brownley was born in Mathews county, Virginia, November 28, 1861. He received his education in the schools of Mathews Court House. In 1880 he came to Portsmouth, where he obtained a position in a mercantile house as clerk, remaining for a few months. Later he secured a position with M. Umstadter & Company and Peter Smith & Company, learning, through application and faithful service, every phase of the dry goods business, so that when in 1899 he and David Baker Ames formed the firm of Ames & Brownley his contribution of business wisdom and experience was of great importance. The year following the organization of this firm Mr. Hornthal was admitted to the partnership and his name was added to the title under which they conducted their business, which was of vigorous and rapid growth. To such an extent did its dimensions increase that incorporation was deemed advisable by the members, and Ames, Brownley & Hornthal, Incorporated, is now known as one of the most substantial and reliable mercantile houses of Norfolk, a reputation that has been gained through years of faithful observance of public requirements and a business policy that has been unswervingly correct in all particulars. In 1912 Mr. Brownley served as president of the Retail Merchants' Association of Norfolk, his election to the leadership of the association manifesting the popularity into which he came during his connection with the business interests of Norfolk. He is also a member of the board of directors of the Norfolk Chamber of Commerce, and a member of its finance committee. His religious denomination is the Methodist Episcopal, and he is a steward and chairman of the board of Ghent Church, of Norfolk.

Mr. Brownley married, April 20, 1889, Eliza J., daughter of William L. and Jane (Stokes) Diggs. Children: John Winfield, William Jefferson, Mary Gill, Nellie Christine, Charlotte Stoakes and Martin Latham. Of these six children John Winfield and Charlotte Stoakes are the only survivors. John Winfield Brownley was born in Portsmouth, Virginia; was educated in Randolph-Macon College and Cornell University, in

Digitized by Google

the latter institution pursuing a course in electrical engineering; he is now (1915) a member of the firm of Peet & Brooks, Norfolk, Virginia, commission merchants.

Stuart McGuire, M. D. One of the most honored and glorious of all the professions is that of surgery, and too great an amount of praise cannot be attached to the brave men who, at the risk of their lives, go forth day after day to encounter perils compared with which the dangers met with in a hotly contested battle fade into insignificance. When this sort of bravery is met with we have a race of men to deal with of whom our nation may justly feel proud. Stuart McGuire, M. D., of Richmond, Virginia, is one of the third generation of his family to serve in the ranks of brave men mentioned above, and the brilliant record he has achieved is in harmony with those attained by his father and grandfather. The latter, Dr. Hugh Holmes McGuire, born in Winchester, Virginia, was a well known surgeon and served in that capacity in the Confederate army. He married Anne Eliza Moss.

Hunter H. McGuire, M. D., LL. D., his son, father of Dr. Stuart McGuire, was born at Winchester, Virginia, October 11, 1835, died in Richmond, Virginia, September 19, 1900. He was surgeon general to "Stonewall" Jackson's army, and attended that general during his last illness. At the close of the war he removed to Richmond, Virginia, where he devoted his entire time to professional work and acquired a national reputation for the numerous skillful operations he so successfully performed. He was the founder of the University College of Medicine, of which he was the head many years, was elected to the presidency of the American Medical Association, and many other positions of honor were tendered him. He married, December 22, 1866, Mary, a daughter of Alexander H. H. and Frances (Baldwin) Stuart. The Hon. Alexander H. H. Stuart was a lawyer of distinction in his day, served as secretary of the interior under the administration of President Filmore, and had many political honors bestowed upon him. They had nine children, of whom

Dr. Stuart McGuire, the eldest, was born at Staunton, Virginia, September 16, 1867. He was educated in his earlier years at private schools and later was a student at Richmond College, where he was prepared for the university, and then matriculated at the University of Virginia, from the medical department of which he was graduated in the class of 1891, the degree of Doctor of Medicine being conferred upon him. He then became associated with his gifted father, as an interne in the private sanitarium which the latter had established, under the name of St. Luke's Hospital. After the death of his father, Dr. McGuire became surgeon in charge of this institution, an office he has filled up to the present time (1914). Like his distinguished father and grandfather, he has been whole-hearted in his devotion to his chosen profession and has done much to further it. He is dean of the faculty of the Medical College of Virginia, and professor of clinical surgery in that institution. He is ex-president of the Richmond Academy of Medicine, of the Virginia Medical Society, of the Tri-State Medical Association, and of the Southern Surgical and Gynecological Association, and is now president of the Southern Medical Association. His club membership is with the Westmoreland, Commonwealth, Country, Lakeside, Deep Run, Richmond Shooting, three Greek letter fraternities, and several others. He is a Free Mason of the thirty-second degree, and a member of the Ancient Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine. As an author Dr. McGuire has also earned commendation in scientific circles, having been a frequent contributor of articles bearing upon medicine and surgery, these having appeared in standard medical publications. Dr. McGuire has never married.

Richard Henry Baker. Nearly three centuries ago the American ancestor of Richard Henry Baker settled in Virginia, coming from England in 1632. He was Henry Baker, who had a grant of land from George II. of England, which included a large part of Nansemond county, Virginia, and Gates county, North Carolina. The family have ever been prominent in the legal profession, and for the past century a Richard Henry Baker has been engaged in the practice of law in Eastern Virginia.

Judge Richard Henry (1) Baker, father of Richard Henry (2) Baker, and grandfather of Richard Henry (3) Baker, was judge of the circuit court, including Nansemond county, Virginia, for forty years, and

Digitized by Google

dying, bequeathed to his state a son bearing his own name, who in war and peace worthily upheld the family name. Eminent in law, and until his death an honored resident of Norfolk, where his entire professional life was spent, he in turn gave to the bar of Virginia a son, Richard Henry (3) Baker, who from 1880 until 1911, was his father's partner. Judge Richard Henry (1) Baker married Lelia A. Barraud, of French descent, her ancestors coming to Virginia in the year 1700. Children: Richard Henry (2), of whom further; Mary B., married Thomas L. Barraud; Kate Hansford, married Samuel Wilson; Lelia B., married Dr. Robert Barraud Taylor; Dr. Philip Barraud Baker; Emily Eyre, married Hon. T. S. Garnett.

Richard Henry (2) Baker, son of Judge Richard Henry (1) Baker, was born in Suffolk, Nansemond county, Virginia, December 18, 1826, died in Norfolk, Virginia, February 1, 1911, after an honorable professional life in that city, covering a period of sixty-one years. He was educated at the Boys' School in Amelia county, Virginia, then conducted by William H. Harrison, the Episcopal High School near Alexandria, Virginia, and Norfolk Academy, entering the University of Virginia in 1847. There he pursued a course of legal study, and in 1850 was graduated Bachelor of Law. In 1861 he enlisted in the Confederate army, Third Virginia Battalion, and later was promoted quartermaster, with the rank of major, organizing the quartermaster's department in Norfolk. In 1862 he was elected a member of the Virginia house of delegates, and was continued in that office until 1865. After the war he resumed the practice of law in Norfolk, and rose rapidly in his profession. In 1880 he admitted his son, Richard Henry (3) Baker, to a partnership, and as Richard H. Baker & Son the firm became one of the leading law firms of the city. Mr. Baker Sr. was at the time of his death a member of the Virginia Bar Association, and the Norfolk and Portsmouth Bar Association. He was honored in his profession, and in his long legal life of sixty-one years spent at the Norfolk bar proved the integrity of his life, the depth of his learning, his devotion to the strictest code of legal ethics, and the high quality of his citizenship. Prior to the war between the states, he was a Whig in politics, but with the passing of that party he allied himself with the Democratic organization, and ever after acted with that party. He served, as stated, in the Virginia house of delegates, 1862-65; was appointed in 1872 a member of the board of visitors of the University of Virginia, serving four years. He was ever actively interested in public affairs, in every way possible contributed to the growth and prosperity of his city, and took a keen interest in many charitable organizations. He received many evidences of the high regard of his fellowmen, and in his life justified the favorable opinion so universally expressed.

Mr. Baker married, November 12, 1850, Anna Maria, daughter of Judge David and Maria (Pegram) May, of Petersburg, Virginia. Children: Maria B., married J. J. Burroughs; Lelia Barraud, died aged twenty-five years; Richard Henry (3), of whom further; Kate Hansford, married George G. Hobson (q. v.); Lucy Lee; Dr. Benjamin M. Baker, married, October 11, 1894, Theodosia Burr Potts, and has children: Helen May, Richard Henry (4), Benjamin M. (2); Emily G., married Thomas B. Lane (q. v.).

Richard Henry (3) Baker, eldest son of Richard Henry (2) and Anna Maria (May) Baker, was born in Petersburg, Virginia, November 29, 1855. He was educated in private schools of Norfolk, Virginia, Hanover Academy, and the University of Virginia, pursuing at the latter institution the study of law for two years, 1876-78. After two years he withdrew, continuing to study under the preceptorship of his honored father, then senior member of the law firm of Baker & Walke, of Norfolk, Virginia. He continued with that firm until his admission to the bar in 1880, when Baker & Walke dissolved, father and son then forming a law partnership that continued until dissolved by the death of the senior partner, February 1, 1911. The life of Richard Henry (3) Baker is one of wide activities. A large part of his business has been the management and settlement of estates in the courts of chancery, and acting as general counsel for various companies and corporations. He is learned in the law, skillful in its application, and is guided by the highest principles of integrity. In his private life he is true to the code that governs men of honor and is held in highest esteem. He has interests outside of his profession, and

Digitized by Google

holds directorships in many Virginia corporations. He is a member of the Norfolk and Portsmouth Bar Association, the Virginia Bar Association and the American Bar Association. He is a director of several charitable organizations of the city, among them the Jackson Orphan Asylum, Seamen's Friend Society and the Church Home. He is an Episcopalian in religious faith, and a Democrat in politics.

Mr. Baker married, October 25, 1885, Annie M., daughter of James Barron Hope. Children: Annie Hope, deceased; Maria May; Jane Hope.

Francis Harrison Lee, M. D. Of all professions that of medicine is the one deserving of the greatest honor. More heroes have lost their lives in the faithful discharge of the duties of this profession than ever fell on the field of battle. As the world advances this fact is becoming recognized more and more, and due honor is paid the brave men who, daily and hourly, with no thought of self, brave dangers, and sights and sounds, almost too horrible to think of calmly. Among this devoted class is Francis Harrison Lee, M. D., of Richmond, Virginia, who has wholeheartedly given himself to his professional work.

William Warren Lee, his father, was born in Richmond, Virginia, and is now steward of and living in the Jefferson Hotel, of that city. He married Margaret Goode, also born in Richmond, and they have had children: Two who died in infancy; Elizabeth V.; W. Harry, living on the old homestead in the country; Mary B., a teacher; Lucy Helen, married George B. Blunt, of Richmond; Minnie A., married W. E. Pursell, Jr., of Richmond; Francis Harrison, mentioned above; Ann Ruth, married R. W. Palmer, of Richmond.

Dr. Francis Harrison Lee was born in Richmond, Virginia, April 18, 1889. His preparatory education was received in the public schools and McGuire's School, after which he became a student at the Medical College of Virginia, from which he was graduated in the class of 1913 with the degree of Doctor of Medicine. One year was spent as an interne at the Memorial Hospital, and he then took a post-graduate course at the New York Lying-In Hospital, and from there went to the Harvard Medical School, where he took special courses in physical diagnosis and diseases of children. Returning to Richmond, he has become associated with Dr. Matthews, at No. 605 East Grace street, and is rapidly gaining a satisfactory practice. The only organization of which he is a member is the Pi Mu Medical Fraternity.

Thomas Benjamin Leonard, M. D. Son of an eminent chemist, whose wishes guided his son in the choice of a profession, Dr. Leonard gave little promise in his early life of any desire for a career, save that of an acrobat. He was always passionately fond of gymnastic sports, and at the age of fifteen years was a professional, spending his entire time in the gymnasium. He is a son of Thomas William Leonard, and grandson of Thomas Leonard, born 1820, died January 1, 1876, married Emily Bosworth, of Bedfordshire, England. Thomas William Leonard was born May 14, 1857. He devoted his life to scientific research and study, a well learned chemist and scholar. He married Ellen Loran, daughter of John Loran, born 1830, died 1875, and his wife, Ellen (Mullen) Loran, of Baltimore, Maryland. A paternal great-uncle of Dr. Leonard, Edward Grey was a magistrate in the "Old Bailey," sheriff of London, and in 1888 the unopposed candidate for lord mayor of London.

Dr. Thomas Benjamin Leonard was born in Richmond, Virginia, October 21, 1882. He was educated under private tutors, especially preparing in pharmacy and chemistry. In addition to private tutors, he spent two years with the Xaverian Brothers. He began business as a pharmacist in Richmond in 1895. Later he became adjunct professor of chemistry at the University College of Medicine, continuing four years. During the last two years he was a student in medicine at the same college, and after receiving his degree of Doctor of Medicine was demonstrator of operative surgery, 1904-05. He then began and still continues the general practice of his profession in Richmond. He is well established in practice, and is unselfishly devoted to his work. His early love for gymnastics still abides with him, his greatest recreation being his calisthenics before breakfast, and his great enjoyment in his books. He has written many papers read before professional associations, and is held in high honor as pharmacist and physi-

Digitized by Google

Thos B. Leonard

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

cian. He is a member of the Commonwealth Club; is a Democrat in politics, and an attendant of the Episcopal church.

Dr. Leonard married, November 17, 1903, Bessie Bland Philpotts, daughter of Luther Q. and Cora Philpotts, paternal granddaughter of John T. and Martha A. Philpotts, and maternal granddaughter of James L. Talley and Mildred Scruggs, and a descendant of the lord of Exeter, through Anne Lamb, who came from Essex county, England, to Virginia, July 20, 1850.

Edward C. Ambler, M. D. Dr. Edward C. Ambler, a physician of Roanoke, Virginia, is a member of one of the old families of that state, and a direct descendant of Colonel Ambler, of the revolutionary army, who was his great-grandfather. His grandfather, John Jaquelin Ambler, was a native of Jamestown, Virginia, where he was born in 1801. John Jaquelin Ambler, his father, was born September 30, 1830, and received his education at the Episcopal High School at Lynchburg and at the University of Virginia. During the civil war he enlisted in the army and served in the engineering corps, and upon the close of hostilities he engaged in a mercantile business until his death. He married Laura Beverley Davies, a daughter of Beverley and Laura (Carter) Davies, of Amherst county, Virginia. To them were born five children, as follows: 1. Laura Carter, now the wife of L. P. Rodes, city engineer of Lynchburg and half-brother of General Robert E. Rodes, of Lynchburg, Virginia. 2. Mrs. R. E. Gish, of Lynchburg, Virginia. 3. B. L., unmarried, and a resident of Amherst county, Virginia. 4. John J., a farmer of Amherst county, who married Jennette Withers Carter, a granddaughter of Colonel Robert Withers. 5. Edward C., of whom further.

Dr. Edward C. Ambler was born February 13, 1870, in Lynchburg, Virginia. He received the elementary portion of his education at the high school there, and attended Kenmore University from 1885 to 1889, and finally went to the Medical School of the University of Virginia, from which he graduated with the class of 1895, taking the degree of Doctor of Medicine. After completing the theoretical part of his studies, he entered as interne, St. Vincent's Hospital at Norfolk, Virginia, and later the Hudson Hospital in New York City, where he made a special study of gynecology and the kindred subjects. Having accomplished the requisite practical experience in these institutions, he returned to Virginia and established himself in practice in Nelson county in that state, where he continued successfully for six years, finally removing to Roanoke, where he has since remained in active practice. During this time he has done considerable post-graduate work in New York City, under Dr. Berkeley, a resident of that place. Dr. Ambler is actively devoted to his profession and is doing notable work in it both in his private practice and in his capacity as a member of the staff of Roanoke City Hospital. He is also a member of the Roanoke Academy of Medicine, of the South Western Virginia Medical Society and of the Virginia State and the American Medical Associations. He is prominent in the Masonic order and is a member of Lakeland Lodge, No. 190, and Murray Chapter, No. 22, Royal Arch Masons.

Dr. Ambler married, October 4, 1898, Fannie Waller Brown, a daughter of John Thompson and Elizabeth (Caldwell) Brown, and to them have been born three children, as follows: Elizabeth Caldwell, born September 19, 1900; Edward C., Jr., June 20, 1908; John Thompson Brown, May 20, 1910. Dr. Ambler and his family are members of St. John's Episcopal Church, Roanoke, and Mrs. Ambler is a member of the guild and other church societies.

Henry Smith Rucker. Admitted to the bar in 1898, Mr. Rucker, after practicing in Lexington, Virginia, two years, located in Buena Vista, and in 1906 was appointed to the high position he has since held continuously through election, commonwealth attorney of the city of Buena Vista, Virginia. He is a grandson of William Ballard Rucker, of Bedford county, Virginia, and among Mr. Rucker's treasured possessions is the musket carried by his grand sire during the war of 1812-14. William Ballard Rucker had sons: Daniel H., of further mention; William A., who served throughout the war of 1861-65 as a private in a Virginia regiment of infantry; Addison C., a cavalryman during the same war, serving under Colonel Mosby.

(II) Daniel H. Rucker, son of William Ballard Rucker, was born in Amherst coun-

Digitized by Google

ty, Virginia, December 14, 1835, died in 1909. He was clerk of the corporation court, Buena Vista, Virginia, a magistrate under the old law and by virtue of his office exempt from military duty, justice of the peace, a highly respected and influential man in his community. He married a cousin, Mariamna Rucker, born in Bedford county, in 1838, died June 8, 1888, daughter of James Monroe and Marinda (McDaniels) Rucker. Her brother, Alborn Mack Rucker, while serving in a Virginia regiment of the Confederate army was wounded in battle, dying from the effects of his wound. Child, Henry Smith, of further mention.

(III) Henry Smith Rucker, son of Daniel H. and Mariamna (Rucker) Rucker, was born in Amherst county, Virginia, March 9, 1873. His public school education began in the schools of Amherst county, was completed in the Buena Vista high school. In 1898 he entered Washington-Lee University, law department, whence he was graduated Bachelor of Law, in June, 1898. He was formally admitted to the bar in July of the same year and began practice at Lexington, the capital of Rockbridge county, the seat of Washington-Lee University and Virginia Military Institute. He began legal practice in the office of Colonel W. A. Anderson, continuing until 1900, when he located at Buena Vista, eight miles distant from Lexington on the Chesapeake and Ohio and Norfolk and Western railroads, a thriving town of about three thousand inhabitants and many prosperous industries. There he formed a law partnership with C. B. Guyer, practicing as Guyer & Rucker until 1903, when the firm dissolved. Mr. Rucker continued alone until 1906, practicing in all state and Federal courts of the district and attaining high standing as an able lawyer and wise counsellor. In 1906 a vacancy occurred in the office of commonwealth attorney for Rockbridge county, which was filled by the appointment of Mr. Rucker. His conduct of the prosecutor's office was so satisfactory that at the close of his appointive term in 1908, he was nominated and elected by the people to succeed himself. He has since held the office continuously through reëlections, his efficient service being recognized by both bench and bar and all having business with the commonwealth attorney's office, but not all to the satisfaction of those who break the laws he is sworn to execute.

He is a member of the Virginia Bar Association; Buena Vista, No. 186, Free and Accepted Masons, of which he is an honored past master; and the Junior Order of American Mechanics. In political faith he is a Democrat.

Mr. Rucker married, December 12, 1906, Verna May Hodges, born in Richmond, Virginia, October 5, 1876, daughter of Vernon E. and Georgie Winston (Joseph) Hodges. Children: Harry Hodges, died in infancy; Georgie Mariamna, born November 28, 1909; Henry Smith (2), born in Buena Vista, Virginia, August 15, 1913.

George R. Cheves. As editor and publisher of the "Southwest Times and News Review" at Pulaski, Virginia, Mr. Cheves wields an influence that is always exerted in behalf of the advancement and best interest of his community. He is a Virginian by adoption, having been born in the sister state of Kentucky, where he was educated and engaged in business until coming to Pulaski, Virginia. But he descends from illustrious sires that in the state of South Carolina and in the nation ranked with the leading public men of the day, among whom was Langdon Cheves, lawyer, statesman and president of the United States Bank.

Langdon Cheves was born at Rocky River in what is now Abbeyville county, South Carolina, September 17, 1776, son of Alexander and Mary (Langdon) Cheves. Alexander Cheves, a Scotchman, was a small Indian trader, who during the war of the revolution moved to Charleston and engaged in business. At the age of ten years, Langdon Cheves was apprenticed to a shipping merchant as office boy. By his own efforts he acquired a fair education, and at the age of eighteen years began the study of law, being admitted to the bar at Charleston. He arose rapidly and in ten years from the date of his admission was recognized as at the head of his profession in South Carolina. In 1808 he was appointed attorney-general with a net income of twenty thousand dollars a year. He was three times elected to the South Carolina Legislature and in 1811 was elected to Congress. Mr. Cheves was one of the famous "war mess," the other members being William Lowndes,

Digitized by Google

Henry Clay and John C. Calhoun. During the war 1812-14, he served as chairman of the ways and means committee. Upon the appointment of Mr. Clay as commissioner to Ghent, Mr. Cheves was elected speaker of the house to succeed him, in which capacity he served until the end of the Thirteenth Congress. His most important work in Congress was the defeat of Dallas' scheme to recharter the United States Bank. He retired from Congressional service in 1814, refused the position of secretary and treasurer to succeed Albert Gallatin, returned to Charleston and resumed the practice of law. In 1816 he was appointed one of the judges of the state of South Carolina, serving three years. In January, 1819, he was elected a director of the United States Bank and two months later was chosen president of that bank to succeed Mr. Jones. The affairs of the bank, established in 1817, with a capital of $28,000,000, were found to be in a lamentable condition. John Quincy Adams wrote in his diary, "The bank is so drained of its specie that it is hardly conceivable that it can hardly go on till June without stopping payments." Three weeks after the above statements were written, the bank was solvent, and instead of requiring it was in a position to extend aid to other institutions. This was due to the remarkable energy of President Cheves, who for the best interests of the bank, but under protest from the directors, obtained a loan from Europe of $2,000,000, payable in June, 1821. One million was renewed at five per cent. and the remainder was paid off at a profit that defrayed all charge of remittance, even at an advance rate of exchange. In 1822 he resigned the presidency, leaving the bank safe and prosperous, being succeeded by Nicholas Biddle. He lived for a time in Philadelphia and Lancaster, Pennsylvania, but in 1829 returned to Charleston, where he lived in retirement during the remainder of his life, occasionally writing reviews and essays on the topics of the day. He was strongly in favor of secession, and in 1850, as a delegate to the Nashville convention, declared himself favorable to the scheme of establishing a separate Southern Confederacy, but considered it madness for South Carolina to act alone.

Mr. Cheves married, in 1806, Mary Dallas, of Charleston, and died in Columbia, South Carolina, June 25, 1857, leaving issue.

George Washington Cheves was born in Fort Valley, Georgia, 1846, died in 1886. He was a man of talent and education, possessing marked literary ability that found expression through the newspapers he edited and published in the states in which he resided, Georgia and Kentucky. He served as a private in the Fourth Regiment Georgia Infantry of the Confederate army, was wounded in the battle of Malvern Hill, captured and confined in Fort Delaware, built on an island in the Delaware river. After the war he taught school and edited the "Terrell Democrat," later moving to the state of Kentucky, where he continued newspaper publication until his death. He married Lily Tevis, who died in 1880.

George R. Cheves was born in Standford, Kentucky, November 15, 1874. He was educated in public and private schools in Georgia and New York states, attending in the latter schools in Albany and on Staten Island, obtaining a good preparatory education. In 1892 he entered Milligan College in Eastern Tennessee, from whence he was graduated, class of 1895. He returned to Milligan for a post-graduate course, remained one year and received the degree of Bachelor of Science. He engaged for about ten years in the lumber business in Eastern Tennessee and Pulaski county, Virginia, locating in 1906 in Pulaski, the capital of the latter county. There he established the "Southwest Times" and in October, 1908, bought the "News Review," consolidated the two papers, which he published under their combined names until June, 1914. He is an elder of the Disciples of Christ Church, a Democrat in politics, and interested in all that tends to make men better citizens. In addition to being the son of a Confederate veteran, Mr. Cheves had two uncles who served in Georgia regiments of the Confederate army, R. S. Cheves and C. T. Cheves.

George R. Cheves married, November 3, 1897, Margret Stone, born in Paperville, near Bristol, Tennessee, in February, 1874, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth Stone. Children, all born in Pulaski, Virginia; Roswell Stone, December 1, 1899; Samuel G., May 18, 1902; William Howard, March 23, 1907.

William Leven Powell, M. D. William Leven Powell, M. D., a prominent physi-

Digitized by Google

cian and citizen of Roanoke, Virginia, is a descendant of several of the old Virginian families. He was born August 31, 1876. at Winchester, Virginia, a son of Captain William Leven and Evalina (McGill) Powell. Captain William Leven Powell, Sr., was a native of Loudoun county, Virginia, where he was born May 3, 1830. He was a large planter and a prominent citizen of that region and distinguished himself in the civil war, serving during that great struggle on the staffs of Generals Jackson and Gordon. His wife, Evalina (McGill) Powell, was related to the old Bland and Tucker families, and through her Dr. Powell has inherited some of the table silver of the famous John Randolph, of Roanoke.

Dr. Powell obtained his education at Miller's School, which he attended for several years, and later at the University of Virginia, where he took a three years' course in medicine, 1897 to 1900, graduating in the latter year with the degree of Doctor of Medicine. During his college course Dr. Powell took an active part in the undergraduate life of the university, was an "all round" athlete and a member of the fraternities of Alpha Tau Omega, Pi Mu, P. K. and O. F. C. and the Tilka Society. After his graduation from the university, Dr. Powell became an interne at St. Ann's Infant and Maternity Hospital, Polyclinic Hospital, Philadelphia, and later became the chief resident physician of the State Hospital at Warren, Pennsylvania. He then for two years held the position of superintendent in the Roanoke City Hospital, with which institution he still maintains his connection as a member of its staff. He is also the surgeon for the Roanoke Street Railway Company. Besides his work in these institutions, Dr. Powell has given much of his time and attention to the problems of public health, and has faithfully served his fellow citizens of Roanoke as a member of the board of health and as city diagnocian. He has been in the past, president and secretary of the Roanoke Academy of Medicine, and an active member of a number of medical socities, i. e., the South Western Virginia Medical Society and the State and American Medical Associations. He is also a member of the Automobile Club of Roanoke, the Roanoke Country Club and the Roanoke Tennis Club.

Dr. Powell married, October 23, 1907, Elinore Kerr, of Philadelphia. and to them have been born two children, as follows: William Leven Jr., born January 10, 1909, and John Randolph, born August 10, 1910. Dr. Powell and his family are members of the Second Presbyterian Church of Roanoke, and Mrs. Powell is most active in the work of the church and the charities connected with it.

William Philip Mathews, M. D. A resident of Richmond, Virginia, since 1874, when as a boy of six years he was taken to that city by his parents, Dr. Mathews descends from the ancient Virginia family of Mathews, among the very earliest settlers of Prince Edward county, that state. His grandfather, Captain William Mathews, was a soldier of the war of 1812, from Prince Edward county, and his great-grandfather, Rev. Philip Mathews, a pious devoted minister of the Gospel (Baptist) passed his long life of ninety useful years entirely in that county. Dr. William Philip Mathews is a son of Dr. Thomas Philip Mathews, an eminent physician and surgeon.

Dr. Thomas Philip Mathews was born in Prince Edward county, Virginia, August 21, 1835, died January 12, 1905, and is buried in Hollywood Cemetery, Richmond. He was a graduate of Jefferson Medical College in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, class of 1855. He practiced his profession in Prince Edward county until the outbreak of the civil war, when he promptly enlisted in the service of his native state and became captain of Company H, Fourteenth Regiment Virginia Infantry, serving with his regiment until the second battle of Manassas, where he was severely wounded. Upon his recovery he was placed in charge of the hospital at Farmville, Prince Edward county, where he devoted his professional skill to the cure of the wounded and sick soldiers. Later he became surgeon under General A. P. Hill, serving in that capacity until the war between the states ended. He then resumed the practice of his profession amid more peaceful surroundings, continuing in honor and esteem until his death. He married, on Christmas eve, 1856, Bettie Bolling, daughter of Thomas R. Marshall, of Hampden-Sidney College. Children: John D., now (1913) living at the age of fifty-three years; Thomas Gibson, aged fifty-one years; Colonel W. Kirk, aged forty-nine years;

Digitized by Google

William Philip, of whom further. Five children are deceased.

Dr. William Philip Mathews was born in Prince Edward county, Virginia, June 30, 1868. In 1874 his father located in Richmond, where he spent his after life, an honored, successful physician. The lad, William P., attended the public schools and after passing through the high school he entered Richmond College, whence he was graduated, class of 1888. Embracing the profession of his honored father, he studied under his direction, entered the Medical College of Virginia, whence he was graduated Doctor of Medicine, class of 1890. He spent the next year as interne at the Charity Hospital, New York City, and in 1891 returned to Richmond, where he has been continuously until the present date (1914) specializing in orthœpedic surgery. He has been professionally connected with the Medical College of Virginia since 1891, when he was elected adjunct professor of surgery, serving until the present date. In 1895 he was elected professor of anatomy and in 1905 professor of orthœpedic surgery, which latter chair he now fills. He has devoted the best years of his life to his specialty and is regarded as competent authority on all matters pertaining thereto. He was president of the board of health of Manchester (Richmond) one year, 1900-01, and is a director of the Manchester Light, Heat and Power Company. While deeply engrossed in his professional duties he is interested in all that pertains to the common good and neglects none of the duties of a good citizen. He is held in high esteem by his professional brethren.

Eminent in his profession, Dr. Mathews is also a valued and useful member of the Second Baptist Church of Richmond, honored in the councils of the church at large, and, like his distinguished forbears, is a pillar of strength in the church. He is president of the Inter-Denominational Sunday School Association; was for five years president of the Baptist Sunday School Association; a member for the past seven years of the board of foreign missions of the general Baptist convention and chairman of the committee of appointments, the latter position having been filled by his father for twenty-one years prior to his death. Dr. Mathews is a member of the Masonic order, belonging to Meridian Lodge, No. 284, Free and Accepted Masons, and is an honored past master of that body.

Dr. Mathews married, in Cincinnati, Ohio, October 17, 1893, Annie Graham, born at Burnett Springs, West Virginia, October 21, 1869, daughter of David L. and Martha Jane (Watt) Graham, of Scotch and Irish parentage, formerly of the state of Pennsylvania. David L. Graham came to that state from Scotland and served in the Union army during the civil war. Children of Dr. Mathews: Margaret Spencer, born July 9, 1895, a graduate of the Women's College, Richmond, 1913; David Graham, born February 19, 1897; Thomas Philip, Jr., born January 9, 1901; William Watt, born May 13, 1908.

Colonel Charles H. Consolvo. There is only one branch of the Consolvo family in America, and Virginia has ever claimed the residence of that line, a representative in the present generation being Colonel Charles H. Consolvo, a prominent and influential business man of Norfolk, Virginia, at the present time (1914) paymaster-general of the Virginia militia, and a member of Governor A. V. Eberhart's staff of Minnesota.

Colonel Charles H. Consolvo is a lineal descendant of Prince Juan Consolvo, who assisted in expelling the Moors from Spain in 860 A. D., a member of the royal house of Castile, the expulsion of these invaders checking the encroachments of Mohammedanism upon European territory. The later European records of the family were lost in the fire that destroyed the home of Francis Consolvo, of Princess Anne county, Virginia, and all that remains to the members thereof is the account of the generations of American residence, beginning with John Andrew Samuel Consolvo, who was born at Castile, Spain, in 1674 (O. S.) He came to the colonies in 1717, as the American consul of the Empire of Spain, accompanied by an only son, William, then twelve years of age, whose mother had died during his infancy. The father, John Andrew Samuel Consolvo, after remaining in this country for three years, found it necessary to return to his native land, and, as it was his intention to return within two years, deemed it advisable to leave his son in America, here to complete his education. His plans, however, never matured, for his death in Spain in 1722, aged forty-eight years, left his son

Digitized by Google

an orphan three thousand miles from his homeland, and William Consolvo became the ancestor of all of his name in the United States.

(II) After attaining man's estate William Consolvo made his home in Princess Anne county, on the Linkhorn Bay, where there is still a boat landing that bears the name of "Consolvo's Landing." He married, in Princess Anne county, Virginia, February 26, 1736, Elizabeth Pallette, and to this union five children were born, two dying in infancy and John Andrew, Francis, and William, of whom further, reaching mature age.

(III) William (2) Consolvo, son of William (1) and Elizabeth (Pallette) Consolvo, was born near Princess Anne Court House, February 18, 1769, died November 14, 1814, the only one of his father's sons to marry, so that through him alone the American line was continued. He married, in July, 1791, as a young man of twenty-two years of age, Sarah Wright, born May 10, 1775, died June 18, 1848. She possessed great inherited wealth, at one time holding title to a tract of five thousand acres of land and many slaves. In October, 1799, the family moved to what was then the borough of Norfolk, their residence on Church street, near Wood, later on Fenchurch street, William Consolvo owning one-half of the block bounded by Wood, Charlotte and Fenchurch streets. To appreciate the narrowness of the town's limits at that day it is only necessary to state that Charlotte street formed one boundary, and that William Consolvo regularly obtained fish and crabs from the waters of Newton's creek, west of Charlotte street, at Church street. After taking up his residence in Norfolk, William Consolvo became a merchant tailor, his establishment being on East Main street, where he continued in successful business until 1813. In August of that year, with his son William, he entered the volunteer service of the United States against Great Britain. They were stationed at Fort Barber, where breastworks were thrown up against the expected British advance against Norfolk, the army of the enemy having landed at Virginia Beach, August 13, 1813. By his marriage with Sarah Wright, William Consolvo was the father of eight children: 1. William, born near Princess Anne Court House, in 1792, served in the war of 1812 with his father, was badly injured by a cannon, which slipped from its carriage, and internal disorders caused by this accident was responsible for his being a cripple until his death which occurred August 30, 1863. 2 and 3. Two children, born between 1792 and 1799, died in infancy. 4. Elizabeth, born in 1799, died in 1888; married, in 1816, George Bluford, and had two children: George W., born in 1817, and Mary Anne, born in 1820, married Harry Daws, of Baltimore, Maryland, and was the mother of George H., Mary Josephine and Elizabeth. 5. Thirza, born in October, 1804, died in 1890; married, in 1825, David E. Williams, of Portsmouth, Virginia, and had children: Luther, served in the Confederate States navy in the civil war, died in 1904; William, a soldier in the Confederate States army, killed in the battle of Malvern Hill; Samuel, a soldier in Pickett's division, fell in the second day's fighting at Gettysburg; Harriett, lives in Portsmouth, Virginia; Charles Consolvo, attached to Grim's battery, Confederate army, killed in the second battle of Bull Run; David E., of the Ninth Virginia Regiment, died in 1906. 6. David, born in 1805, died in 1893. 7. Sarah, born in April, 1806, died in August, 1855, the victim of yellow fever; she was familiarly known as "Polly" and was a woman of rare beauty and charm of manner; she married (first) in 1824, Rev. Samuel Brown, a native of Princess Anne county, Virginia, a man of considerable wealth, who was well past middle age at the time of his marriage; (second) in 1834, to Francis Herbert, of Portsmouth, Virginia, a widower with two children by his former marriage; by her first marriage she had two children, by her second, four. 8. Charles Wright, of whom further. The father of the above enumerated children, William Consolvo, was a gentleman of high standing in the community, and was widely known for the rectitude and purity of his life. So frequently was he asked his rule of life by his admirers that upon one occasion he gave the following precepts as his conception of a cleanly, upright life: "Never do an injury to your fellow man; Never forsake the religion of your ancestors; Do not use tobacco; Never lie to cause trouble; Be brave in battle, never forsake your country; By no means be a drunkard; Willingly forsake everything for the religion of Christ." These were the teachings that were instilled into the minds and hearts of his children, the

Digitized by Google

observance of which made of them noble men and pure women, rearing families of patriots and heroes in accordance with the tenets that ordered their lives.

(IV) Charles Wright Consolvo, son of William (2) and Sarah (Wright) Consolvo, was born in Norfolk, Virginia, October 5, 1810, and died July 2, 1849. His calling was that of clerk, and at his death, which was caused by an attack of cholera, he was employed in the ordnance department of the United States navy yard at Portsmouth, Virginia. He married Eliza Anne Riggins, October 11, 1832, and she died September 23, 1855, stricken with yellow fever, her last illness enduring for but thirty hours. Children of Charles Wright and Eliza Anne (Riggins) Consolvo: John Andrew, born October 23, 1833, died August 8, 1834; Virginia F., born December 13, 1836, died June 1, 1900; Louisiana E., born May 13, 1838, died May 12, 1897; George Washington, born May 18, 1842; Charles Wright, Jr., born March 12, 1845; Eugene Herbert, of whom further.

(V) Eugene Herbert Consolvo, son of Charles Wright and Eliza Anne (Riggins) Consolvo, and father of Colonel Charles H. Consolvo, was born March 27, 1848, and died January 19, 1895. He was educated in the public schools and as a young man undertook specialized study in the construction of plants adapted to the manufacture of illuminating gas from coal. In the pursuit of the occupation he had chosen as his life work and in which he became most expert, he covered a great extent of territory, his business travels taking him into many parts of the country. He was a man of correct life and habits, a doer of good deeds, and when not absent on business sought no more pleasurable enjoyment than the quietness of his home and the companionship of his wife and son. He married Mary Josephine Sykes, born in 1850, died in 1875, daughter of John and Mary Sykes, of Princess Anne county, Virginia.

(VI) Colonel Charles H. Consolvo, of the fourth generation of his family to own American birth, son of Eugene Herbert and Mary J. (Sykes) Consolvo, was born February 9, 1871. After the completion of his private school education in Norfolk, Virginia, he first obtained a position as clerk in the employ of George W. Taylor & Company, dealers in coal and ice. Entering the business in 1887, as a youth of sixteen years, in the course of the seven following years he rose to the office of manager, his competence, self-reliance, and initiative in the intermediate grades of service winning him steady advancement to that responsible station. In 1901, in partnership with Edward Cheshire, Mr. Consolvo began in a new line of endeavor, outside advertising, and so diligent were the labors of the partners in building up a business that should credit their efforts that at one time they held privileges in thirty southern cities. Some of these rights they have since sold, but at the present time they operate twenty-five thousand linear feet of sign and bill boards, located in cities and along the main lines of transportation. Mr. Consolvo is president of this company, and after its organization had been completed and the burden of its management satisfactorily adjusted, he and Mr. Cheshire began the operation of the Norfolk Steam Laundry, the largest concern of its kind in this section of the state, Mr. Consolvo likewise holding the presidency of this enterprise.

In 1903, forseeing the desirability of hotel property during the approaching Jamestown Exposition, Mr. Consolvo secured the lease of the Monticello Hotel, of Norfolk, and also acquired the Pine Beach and Ocean View hotels. After the exposition he relinquished his personal management of the Pine Beach Hotel, although still controlling it, and from 1903 to 1908 conducted the Monticello Hotel, of which Mr. Stokes was formerly the lessor. In the year 1911 the present controlling company was formed, buying property, of which Mr. Consolvo is president, and this company has made the Monticello Hotel one of the leading hostelries of the South. It has a large capacity, containing three hundred and fifty rooms, and is magnificently appointed, many of the most elaborate social functions of the city being held in its luxurious ball room and banquet halls.

Mr. Consolvo's business enterprises, so varied in nature and all attended by such uniform success, have brought him conspicuously to the fore as one of Norfolk's leading men of affairs. For any distinguishing quality in his methods of business transaction one must turn to the simple yet powerful system that is unfailingly present in the promotion of any project with which he is

Digitized by Google

connected. He is considerate in the treatment of his many employees, at the same time requiring each to measure up to his standard of efficiency and to observe regulations that cause the mechanism of his vast interests to move with uninterrupted lubricity. Finally, his immense personal energy and enthusiasm have ever been potent factors in his business success, and his persistence and determination have at times changed the gray tones of defeat to the rosy hues of victory.

In 1906 he was appointed quartermaster of Virginia militia, ranking as captain of the Seventy-first Regiment of Infantry, this regiment afterward becoming the Fourth. In 1910 he was appointed by Governor Mann the first paymaster-general of Virginia militia with the rank of colonel. Additional honors from the chief executive of a state came to him in his appointment to the staff of the governor of Minnesota, a splendid courtesy which was largely in recognition of the cordial and hearty reception tendered the governor and his staff when they visited Norfolk en route to Gettysburg. At this time Colonel Consolvo was the guest of honor at an elegant banquet in St. Paul, attended by the most prominent state officials and the most exclusive social circles of the city.

Colonel Consolvo has been called to many important positions in the service of his city, and in each of these has displayed talent of worthy order. Although not consecutively, he has been for about fifteen years a member of the board of aldermen, always appointed to a place on the finance committee, his well-rewarded labors during his first term on this committee assuring him of such a place as frequently as he would consent to accept it. In this relation to the city's administration he put into practice the same principles and methods that have won him prosperity in his private business, with inevitably satisfactory results. He is president of the Jefferson Loan Society, and a director in the Virginia National Bank and the Virginia Bank and Trust Company. He fraternizes with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. He is a Roman Catholic in religion. His acquaintance and friendship is wide, and his genial and friendly nature attracts men and readily wins their confidence and liking.

Colonel Consolvo married (first) in 1891, Annie L. Cheshire, born in 1872, died in 1892, daughter of George W. and Letitia Cheshire, of Norfolk, Virginia. He married (second) Blanche H. Hecht, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Jacob Hecht. Mr. and Mrs. Consolvo have one son, Charles Swanson, born December 26, 1905.

Cooke Family. John Cooke, believed to have been a member of the Cooke family of Whitefield county, of Suffolk, England, came to Virginia prior to 1623 and founded a family, branches of which may be found in about every state of the Union, notably in the Southern and Middle Western States. Mordecai, son of John Cooke, the founder, settled in Gloucester, at "Mordecai's Mount," and had sons who founded the branches known as the "Mordecai" branch, the "Wareham" branch, the "Willow Brook" branch and the "Beechly" branch. His daughters married into the Booth, Throckmorton and Fitzhugh families and from them spring numerous descendants bearing those names. The Cookes have always been large landholders, "Mordecai's Mount," "Wareham," "Woodlawn," "Cedars," "Beechly" and "Chalk Level" are old homesteads of the various branches. "Mordecai's Mount" went by inheritance through marriage to the present owners, the Taliaferros, through the Throckmortons, who changed the name to "Churchhill" and built thereon Ware Church. "Woodlawn" and "Cedars" still remain in the family, while strangers, through purchase, control the others.

Always a brave, hospitable, peace-loving people, the Cookes have filled prominent places in parochial, state and national governments. They have intermarried with the best families of the country and wherever found are gentle, persistent, hospitable and sport-loving.

(II) There is a world of tradition concerning Mordecai Cooke, son of John Cooke, "the founder," but the known facts are that he patented one thousand one hundred and seventy-four acres on Mock-Jack bay, Gloucester county, Virginia, which was his family seat and called "Mordecai's Mount." Later he patented at different times and near by, about three thousand five hundred additional acres. The name of his wife is unknown, but from the prevalence of the name Giles through every branch of the family, it is probable it was "Giles." He

Digitized by Google

had issue: 1. Mordecai, of further mention. 2. Thomas, surveyor, 1702-17, of Gloucester and Middlesex counties, appointed by Miles Carey, surveyor-general for William and Mary College; in his contract he agrees to give one-sixth of his receipts to said college; Thomas married and founded the "Wareham" branch. 3. Giles, was tobacco agent in Gloucester in 1714, a tradition being that he was one of the "Knights of the Golden Horse Shoe," who, in 1714, crossed the mountains under Governor Spottswood and descended to the banks of the Shenandoah; he is the founder of the "Willow Brook" branch. 4. John, was twice married and founded the "Beechly" branch. 5. Mary, married Thomas Booth, the founder of the Booth family of Virginia. 6. Frances, married, in 1690, Gabriel Throckmorton, of Ware parish, Gloucester county, Virginia. 7. Susannah, married Henry Fitzhugh, son of William Fitzhugh, the founder of the Fitzhugh family of King George county, Virginia.

(III) Mordecai (2) Cooke, son of Mordecai (1) Cooke, and grandson of John Cooke, "the founder," was sheriff of Gloucester county in 1698, justice and burgess in 1702 and 1714. He is believed to have married a Miss Buckner and left at least one son.

(IV) Mordecai (3) Cooke, son of Mordecai (2) Cooke, and of the fourth American generation, was a student at William and Mary College in 1738. He married a Miss Booth and left issue: Mordecai, of further mention; Giles; Dr. Thomas and Elizabeth.

(V) Mordecai (4) Cooke, son of Mordecai (3) Cooke and his wife, who was Miss Booth, married (first) in 1781, Elizabeth Scrosby; married (second) in 1798, Sarah Smith Cooke and had issue by both. Children of first marriage: John, born 1782, died 1798; Mordecai, born in 1784, died in 1845, leaving issue; Thomas Booth, born in 1786, moved to Kentucky in early life; Giles Buckner, of further mention; Elizabeth Throckmorton, born 1790, died 1792; Ann Mathews, born 1791, died 1796; Elizabeth Scrosby, born 1794, died in 1865, married De'Arcy Paul, of Petersburg, Virginia, and left issue.

(VI) Giles Buckner Cooke, son of Mordecai (4) Cooke and his first wife, Elizabeth (Scrosby) Cooke, was born in 1788, died in 1855. He married (first) Sarah Willoughby Talbot, of Norfolk, Virginia, (second) Lucy Brooke, of Essex county, Virginia. Children by his first wife, Mordecai: Margaret, married Thomas Baylor, of Jefferson county, Virginia; she died in 1888, leaving issue.

(VII) Mordecai (5) Cooke, son of Giles Buckner Cooke and his first wife, Sarah Willoughby (Talbot) Cooke, was born in 1818, died in 1855; was a lawyer. He married Sarah Colgate Klein, of Norfolk, Virginia, and had issue.

Albert Murray Edwards. While heredity must of necessity furnish the ground work of character, neither heredity nor environment accounts fully for the rapid rise Mr. Edwards has made in a few years from the farm to association with the leading lawyers of the state. Ambition was the propelling force, while mind and body, a legacy from his distinguished forbears, were fully equal to the demands the energy and determination of the young man placed upon them. To obtain even a good English education in the hours supposed to be needed for rest and sleep is worthy of special mention, but to acquire in addition legal knowledge sufficient to gain admission to the Virginia bar, entirely by night study, requires powers of mind and body possessed by few.

Mr. Edwards is a grandson of John Alonzo Edwards, who moved from Norfolk to a plantation along the Nansemond river and cultivated his many acres. He then operated a ship yard and was the owner of Sleep Hole Ferry. During the war between the states he served in the Confederate army, in the Richmond Guards and in the commissary department. He died in 1892 at an advanced age. He married Indiana Priscilla Murray and had issue: John Alonzo (2), of further mention; Isaac W., now living in Richmond; Indiana Priscilla; Annie.

John Alonzo (2) Edwards was born August 6, 1848. He spent his earlier years in Nansemond and Norfolk counties, but later purchased a farm in Gloucester county upon which he yet resides. He is a Democrat in politics, and an Episcopalian in religious faith. He married, in 1874, Mary Countess Seawell. They had nine children, five sons and four daughters: John, died aged two years; Albert Murray, of further mention; Tazewell Floyd, Rob Roy, Virginia Gar-

Digitized by Google

nett, Margaret Gordon, Jane Rebecca, Mary Countess, and one child who died in infancy. These nine children, five sons and four daughters, are all unmarried.

Albert Murray Edwards, second son of John Alonzo (2) and Mary Countess (Seawell) Edwards, was born in Gloucester county, Virginia, May 13, 1883. His early education was obtained in the public schools, but, as the eldest living son, he early became his father's assistant. He thus continued for several years, but ambition to become a lawyer finally drove him from the farm to Norfolk, where he attended the night law school. In this way he secured his professional education and in 1910, after passing the required examination, was admitted to the bar, the consummation of the hope and labor of years. He did not at once begin practice but still further fitted himself by reading and study, beginning practice in Norfolk, in 1912. That he possessed unusual qualifications was quickly demonstrated, and in 1913 he was associated with R. Randolph Hicks, one of the foremost lawyers of the Virginia bar, which connection continued until December 1, 1914. In December, 1914, the firm of Hicks, Morris, Garnett & Tunstall was formed and Mr. Edwards became an associate. Mr. Edwards is a Democrat in politics, but all his powers are devoted to his profession, and as ambition, untiring industry, perseverance and natural ability have brought him thus far upon the road of success, these same attributes may be safely trusted to advance him still further in the profession he honors.

He is connected through both paternal and maternal lines with the most eminent of Virginia families, including the Tyler, from which came John Tyler, former president of the United States.

Andrew Capers Doggett. For two and a half centuries the Doggett name has been a prominent one in Virginia, dating from the arrival of Rev. Benjamin Doggett from England prior to 1670. He was a descendant of John Doggett, of Groton, England, educated in divinity and a clergyman of the Established Church. On coming to America he settled on what is known as the "Northern Neck of Virginia," and near Chesapeake Bay, in what is now Lancaster county, founded a church, which he called the "White Chapel." He was rector of this church until his death, and left a request that he be buried beneath the church, directly in front of the pulpit he occupied for so many years. The main body of the old White Chapel Church edifice yet remains standing. The line of descent from Rev. Benjamin Doggett to Andrew C. Doggett, of Fredericksburg, is through William Doggett, born in Virginia in 1676, died 1771, son of Rev. Benjamin Doggett; William Doggett was succeeded by his son, William (2) Doggett, born in Lancaster county, Virginia, who married Betty, daughter of Benjamin and Ann (Emerson) Doggett.

In the fourth American generation Sarah Meredith Doggett, born 1790, died at Woodstock, Virginia, February 13, 1866, married Lemuel Doggett, son of William Doggett, born in Lancaster county, Virginia, 1789, died near Fredericksburg in August, 1871. Lemuel Doggett was a soldier of the war of 1812, was captured by the British and sent to England. After his return to Virginia he became a planter, married Sarah Meredith Doggett, his cousin, and reared a large family, the last surviving member being James L. Doggett, who died in 1913, aged ninety-two years.

Leroy Benjamin Doggett, son of Lemuel Doggett, was born in Fredericksburg, Virginia, January 11, 1820, died in Chicago, Illinois, in 1898, having moved to that city but a short time prior to his death. He was a merchant of Fredericksburg all his active years, and during the war between the states served with the Thirtieth Regiment Virginia Infantry, Confederate States army, as drill master and in the quartermaster's department. He married Frances Jerrell, born in Fauquier county, Virginia, December 7, 1829. Two of her brothers, Luther and James Jerrell, lost their lives in battle, serving in the Confederate army. Children of Leroy B. and Frances J. Doggett: 1. James L., now mayor of McKenney, Texas, and an ex-member of the Texas Legislature. 2. Ossie Jackson, now a Chicago, Illinois, real estate dealer. 3. Andrew Capers, of whom further. 4. William L., a real estate dealer of Chicago. 5. Herbert E., a real estate dealer of Chicago. 6. Eugenia S., widow of George Doggett, now residing in London, England. 7. Luther W., now Baltimore agent for the Mutual Life Insurance Company, of New York. 8. Carrie May, married Dr. Charles G. Davis, of Chicago, Illi-

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Thomas McGuire

Digitized by Google

nois. 9. Arthur M., a real estate dealer of Chicago. Four other children died young.

Dr. Andrew Capers Doggett, son of Leroy Benjamin and Frances (Jerrell) Doggett, was born in Fredericksburg, Virginia, September 20, 1852. His parents lived in Fredericksburg until driven out by Federal guns, seven cannon balls passing through their house before they fled. The family settled in Caroline county, where Andrew C. obtained his early education. After the war they returned to Fredericksburg, where he prepared for college, entering Randolph-Macon, where he completed his classical education. He then entered the medical department of the University of Virginia, whence he was graduated Doctor of Medicine, class of 1875. After a post-graduate course at Bellevue Hospital, New York City, he established in practice in Fredericksburg, where he ranks high in professional ability, manly character and in all that pertains to good citizenship. For thirty years he has held the office of coroner, appointed first by Governor Holliday; for thirty-three years he has been surgeon for the Richmond, Fredericksburg & Potomac railroad; also for the Potomac, Fredericksburg & Piedmont railroad; for many years was city physician and is now president of the Rappahannock Valley Medical Association, an office he has held many years by the wish and consent of his brethren of the profession. He is a member of the Masonic order, and he and his family are communicants of St. George Protestant Episcopal Church.

Dr. Doggett married (first) in Petersburg, Virginia, March 30, 1880, Sara Rebeckah Doggett, a cousin, daughter of George Flowers and Virginia S. F. (Boisseau) Doggett. She was born in Northampton county, Virginia, died in Fredericksburg, March 15, 1893. Dr. Doggett married (second) January 21, 1895, Emilie Le Grand Richards, born in Philadelphia. By his first wife Dr. Doggett has a daughter, Kate Newell, born at Fredericksburg, April 15, 1882, now residing with her father educated in Fredericksburg College and for several years a student in music at Peabody Institute, Baltimore, Maryland.

Hunter Holmes McGuire, M. D., LL. D. Hunter Holmes McGuire, physician and surgeon, was born in Winchester, Frederick county, Virginia, October 11, 1835. His father was Dr. Hugh Holmes McGuire, also a physician and surgeon, who was a general practitioner of medicine in his community; and his mother's maiden name was Ann Eliza Moss. She was her husband's first cousin, their mothers having been daughters of Colonel Joseph Holmes, an officer of the Continental line and county lieutenant of Frederick county during the war of the American revolution. Dr. Hunter Holmes McGuire was named after his great-uncle, Major Andrew Hunter Holmes, an officer of the United States army, who fell at the battle of Mackinaw. The Colonial ancestor of the McGuire family in Virginia was a major in the British army, who came to America from the town of Enniskillen, in the north of Ireland.

Dr. McGuire's academic education was received at the Winchester Academy, where his father had attended school before him. His early medical training was had at the medical college in Winchester, which the elder McGuire, in association with other physicians, had established, and for many years prior to the war between the states was attended by many students. He was graduated from this school in 1854 with the degree of Doctor of Medicine. From 1856 to 1858 he filled the chair of anatomy in the Winchester Medical College, going in that year from Winchester to Philadelphia, where he conducted a "Quiz Class" with Drs. Pancoast and Luckett. At the time of the John Brown raid he led a movement among the students which resulted in many of them leaving Philadelphia and coming to Richmond. Later he went to New Orleans to practice his profession; but upon the breaking out of the war in 1861 he returned to Virginia and enlisted in the Confederate army. Very soon after his enlistment, he was made medical director of the army in the Shenandoah Valley, under "Stonewall" Jackson, and served under Jackson with distinguished ability as medical director until the death of the latter at Chancellorsville. After Chancellorsville, Dr. McGuire served with no less distinction as medical director of the Second Army Corps until the close of the war. While surgeon-general he inaugurated the custom of exchanging medical officers and hence anticipated by several years the action of the general conference.

In 1865 Dr. McGuire settled in Rich-

Digitized by Google

mond, Virginia, and was elected to the chair of surgery in the Medical College of Virginia, a position which he continued to hold until 1878. In 1883 he founded St. Luke's Home for the Sick, with an attendant training school for nurses, which growing far beyond its original dimensions, was removed in 1899 to a commodious building erected for the purpose, in the western part of the city of Richmond, and which continues to be a very prominent institution in the medical and surgical life of that city. In 1893 Dr. McGuire, in conjunction with other associates, founded in Richmond the University College of Medicine which has been highly successful from its inception, and established in connection with it the Virginia Hospital. Of both college and hospital he became the president and in the college faculty he was also the clinical professor of surgery. He was one of the founders of the Medical Society of Virginia in 1870, and after serving for a number of years as the chairman of the executive committee he became in 1880 its president.

Many honors in the medical and surgical world were conferred upon him during his career as physician and surgeon. In 1869 he was made president of the Richmond Academy of Medicine. In 1875 he became president of the Association of Medical Officers of the Army and Navy of the Confederate States. He was president of the Southern Surgical and Gynecological Association in 1889; and in 1893 he became vice-president and in 1896 president of the American Medical Association. He received the degree of Doctor of Laws from the University of North Carolina in 1887, and the same degree from Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia in 1888. He published various papers on medical, surgical and cognate subjects in the medical journals, among them an account of the wounding and death of "Stonewall" Jackson, whom he attended He contributed to Ashursts' "International Cyclopaedia of Surgery" (1884); Pepper's "System of Medicine" (1885-87); and to the American edition of Holmes' "Surgery."

Among Dr. McGuire's most notable achievements was his inauguration jointly with Captain John Cussons, of Glen Allen, Virginia, of the movement in the South against the use in the schools of partisan and mendacious text books dealing with the history of the war between the states, a movement which has finally resulted in the elimination of the many objectionable histories, and their substitution by books in which the southern viewpoint of the history of that tremendous time has been adequately presented.

Dr. McGuire was a Democrat, though neither a politician nor a partisan. His biography has been published in Appleton's "Cyclopaedia of American Biography," and a vivid account of his life and career is detailed in the oration delivered by Major Holmes Conrad, late solicitor-general of the United States, upon the occasion of the presentation to the commonwealth of Virginia at Richmond, on January 7, 1904, by the Hunter McGuire Memorial Association, of a bronze statue of Dr. McGuire, which stands in the capitol grounds not far from the statue of "Stonewall" Jackson, which was presented to Virginia by an association of English gentlemen.

Dr. McGuire married, December 9, 1866, Mary Stuart, daughter of the late Alexander H. H. Stuart, of Staunton, Virginia, a distinguished statesman of his generation in Virginia, and the first secretary of the interior under the administration of President Fillmore. Children of Dr. Hunter Holmes and Mary (Stuart) McGuire: 1. Stuart, born in Staunton, in 1867, a physician, resides in Richmond, Virginia, a sketch of whom appears elsewhere in this work. 2. Hugh Holmes, a physician, resides in Alexandria, Virginia. 3. Mary Stuart, wife of Dr. William Edward McGuire, of Richmond, Virginia. 4. Frances B., wife of W. G. Davis, of Norfolk, Virginia. 5. Anne Moss, wife of William L. Clay, of Savannah, Georgia. 6. Hunter Holmes, a resident of Keyser, West Virginia. 7. Margaretta Holmes, wife of Rev. R. C. Montague, of Elkins, West Virginia. 8. Margaret Cameron, wife of Arthur Gordon, of Savannah, Georgia. All of the children with the exception of the eldest was born in Richmond, Virginia. Dr. McGuire, the father of these children, died September 19, 1900.

Judge Charles Woolfolk Coleman was born in Caroline county, Virginia, son of Charles Woolfolk Coleman, of Caroline county, and Mary Graham Coleman, whose maiden name was Mary Graham Gardner, of Smyth county, Virginia. Through his father, he is descended from the Colemans

Digitized by Google

of Caroline county, who for a century and half were distinguished teachers. Through his maternal grandfather, he is descended from the Gardners of New England, and through his maternal grandmother, he is connected with the Edmondsons and Buchanans of Southwest Virginia, who took a prominent part in the revolutionary war, winning especial distinction in the battle of King's Mountain.

Judge Coleman attended the classical school of Mr. E. G. Gwathmey, near Taylorsville, in Hanover county, Virginia, where he was prepared for college. After leaving Mr. Gwathmey's school, he entered Richmond College, from which he was graduated with the degree of M. A. He afterwards did special work at the University of Virginia. After he left college, he devoted himself to teaching. He was for some time head master of Churchland Academy, at Churchland, Norfolk county, Virginia. A large number of the young men trained in this school occupy prominent positions as teachers, lawyers, doctors, and in other professions in Virginia and other states. Many of Judge Coleman's friends think that he made a mistake in giving up teaching. After studying law under Professor John B. Minor at the University of Virginia, Judge Coleman was admitted to the bar in 1892. He has always taken a very decided interest in public affairs and has always been a consistent and persistent Democrat. He has, on many occasions, been nominated by the Democratic party in Norfolk county for important public offices. In 1910 he was chosen president of the Norfolk and Portsmouth Bar Association. In 1913 he was elected judge of the first judicial circuit, composed of the populous and wealthy county of Norfolk.

In 1891 he was married to Virginia Griffin, a daughter of John T. Griffin, of Norfolk county, Virginia. Judge and Mrs. Coleman have one child, a daughter, Julia G.

Richard Beale Davis belongs to an old Virginia family which participated actively in the struggle for American independence. According to family tradition, three brothers by the name of Davis came from Wales to America before the revolution and settled in Isle of Wight county. One of them subsequently went to Mississippi. William Edwards Davis, born 1783, grandfather of Richard B. Davis, was born in Isle of Wight county, and lived in Gloucester county, Virginia, all his life, dying there in 1857, aged seventy-four years. He was a clergyman of the Methodist Episcopal church. His wife, Mary (Hoomes) Davis, was a native of Spottsylvania county, and they were the parents of thirteen children. One of these, Williams Thomas Davis, born February 6, 1817, died July, 1888. He was the founder of the Southern Female College of Petersburg, of which he remained president until his death. He was a member of the reserves which were engaged in the defence of Petersburg at the time of the Kautz raid. He married Elizabeth Tayloe Corbin Beale, a native of Westmoreland county, Virginia, who died at Randolph-Macon College, January 21, 1851, aged thirty-six years. They were the parents of six children, namely: Martha Emma, wife of William A. Shepard, is now deceased; William Hoomes, died while a soldier of the Confederate army; Hope Alice, is the wife of O. B. Morgan, residing in Richmond, Virginia; Richard Beale, of further mention; Joseph C., a resident of Danville, Virginia; Elizabeth Tayloe Corbin, widow of T. L. H. Young, lives in Dunn, North Carolina.

Richard Beale Davis was born February 5, 1845, in Norfolk county, Virginia, and has resided in Petersburg since the fall of 1851, when he came with his father to that city. His early education was supplied by Petersburg schools, after which he entered Randolph-Macon College. Before completing his college course he became a Confederate soldier, joining Company E, Twelfth Virginia Regiment, which became a part of Mahone's brigade, which was surrendered at Appomattox. At the battle of Seven Pines Mr. Davis was wounded, and again at the battle of the Crater. After the war closed he became a student at the University of Virginia, from which he graduated in 1870 with the degree of B. L. While pursuing his college course he engaged in teaching for two years in order to maintain himself at college. Since 1870 he has engaged in the practice of law with gratifying success. In 1875 he was elected to the Virginia legislature, and was subsequently city attorney, and in 1902 was again a member of the legislature. From 1912 to 1914 he was assistant attorney general of the state.

Digitized by Google

Since 1876 Mr. Davis has been a member of the board of trustees of Randolph-Macon College, and he is now president of the Virginia Normal School Board of the State. His benevolent and sympathetic nature is indicated by his active membership in the Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, Royal Arch. With his family Mr. Davis is affiliated with the Methodist Episcopal church.

He married, April 20, 1875, in Petersburg, Nannie Warwick Hall, born in Lynchburg, Virginia, a descendant of the famous family of that name, daughter of Rev. Charles Howard Hall, a famous preacher of his day, who died in 1872. Mr. and Mrs. Davis were the parents of seven children, of whom five are now living, the first, Richard Beale Jr., died in infancy, as did the last, Rosina Leigh. The eldest of those living is Nannie Hall Davis, now living in New York City, unmarried; Carl Hall, assistant to the general council of the Atlantic Coast Railroad; Robert Beale, secretary of the United States Legation at Port Au Prince, Hayti; John Williams, assistant professor of electrical engineering at the University of Illinois; Elizabeth Beale, wife of D. A. Harrison, of Prince George county, Virginia.

Junius Edward Everette. The Everettes in Southampton county, Virginia, have long been prominent in the public life of the district, those bearing the name having been the incumbents of many of the offices within the gift of the people. The careers that are recorded to the credit of the family name have been full of benefit to the county and state, its members living uprightly and serving well. Beginning with William Lawrence Everette, continuing through his son, Benjamin Carter Everette, to Junius Edward Everette, opportunity for public service has come to each, the last named, the present mayor of Emporia, Greenville county, Virginia. Junius Edward Everette is well-known in mercantile, political, fraternal and public circles, and for the past eight years, through successive re-election, has given to Emporia an administration efficient and clean cut in every aspect, an administration scorning the gratification of personal ambition and seeking the best service of the town.

(I) William Lawrence Everette, grandfather of Junius Edward Everette, was, under the old judicial system, one of the three magistrates of Southampton county, and was chairman of the courts. He was likewise for a time sheriff of the county, and throughout his life was a popular and universally liked official. He was a member of the Masonic order, secretary of the lodge to which he belonged. William Lawrence Everette married Maria Johnson, and had children: William, a farmer, died in 1861; Benjamin Carter, of whom further; a daughter, who married Dr. Beatman, of Southampton county, Virginia.

(II) Benjamin Carter Everette, son of William Lawrence and Maria (Johnson) Everette, was born in Southampton county, Virginia, in 1819, died in February, 1908. His occupation was that of farmer, a calling he followed during his active years, and throughout the civil war he was a member of the Home Guard and the Virginia State Militia. As a young man he was a justice of the peace, also filling the office of deputy sheriff. He married Ann Mason Sebrell, born in Southampton county, Virginia, died in 1911, aged eighty-four years, daughter of William J. Sebrell, her father sheriff of Southampton county, Virginia. Among the sons of William J. Sebrell were George W., William Nicholas, and J. E. Sebrell, all of whom were soldiers in Virginia regiments, Confederate States army, during the civil war. Children of Benjamin Carter and Ann Mason (Sebrell) Everette: 1. Joseph Sebrell, born in Southampton county, in 1847; a farmer of that county; he is a member of the Masonic order; married Marguerite Crechton. 2. Benjamin William, born in Southampton county, Virginia, in 1849, died in 1911; magistrate, member of the school board of his native county, and for ten years deputy treasurer of that county; a member of the Masonic order; married Catherine Crechton. 3. John Robert, born in Southampton county, Virginia, in 1854; engaged in business in North Emporia, Virginia, having been for eight years postmaster of Emporia; married Delia Partridge. 4. Junius Edward, of whom further. 5. James Carter, born in Southampton county, Virginia, in 1860; a farmer; married Susie Gray. 6. George Beauregard, born in Southampton county, Virginia, in May, 1862; was postmaster at Joyner, Southampton county, Virginia, and was also railroad and express agent; married Marguerite Dunn.

(III) Junius Edward Everette, son of

Digitized by Google

Benjamin Carter and Ann (Mason) Sebrell Everette, was born in Southampton county, Virginia, February 27, 1857. He was educated in the public and private institutions of the county of his birth. Entering the mercantile business as a retail dealer he was for ten years so engaged in Sussex county, Virginia, and for three or four years followed the same line in Emporia, Virginia. While a resident of Sussex county, Mr. Everette held the office of justice of the peace. Politically a Democrat, he has long been welcomed in the councils of his party throughout the state, and for several years has been a delegate to the Virginia State Democratic Convention. For ten years he was a member of the Democratic Committee of Greenville county, and in 1902 was appointed by the Virginia Constitutional Convention a member of the Board of Registers for a term of two years, three members being appointed from each district. Mr. Everette was placed in the mayor's chair in Emporia in 1906, since which time he has not been removed, each election confirming the former choice of the citizens of Emporia by a wide majority. Mr. Everette was for two years senior deacon of Emporia Lodge, No. 150, Free and Accepted Masons. His religious denomination is the Methodist Episcopal, and in this church he is a member of the official board.

Mr. Everette married, January 15, 1879, Ann Eliza Williams, daughter of Philip T. and Mary Williams, of Sussex county, Virginia. Children: Ula Sebrell; Hadee C., married A. B. Garber, druggist, of Lawrenceville; Annie Elizabeth.

Goodwin Lee. The early history of this name in England is treated at length elsewhere in this work. A large family of Lees in Virginia is descended from Richard Lee, who was a member of the house of burgesses of Virginia from York county, in 1647. Henry Lee, who was undoubtedly his brother, was a member of the same house in 1652. He was an attorney in York county, appearing of record March 5, 1645, and held various offices of public trust in that county during his life. He was granted two hundred and fifty acres of land by the Crown in 1648, and received a further grant of one hundred and twenty-six acres, September 12, 1652. Both Richard and Henry Lee were justices in 1647, and as early as February 29, 1644, both certified to a document. By his will, probated May 24, 1693, in York county, Henry Lee bequeathed lands to his sons William and Henry, and to several of his servants. His personal effects included "common prayer books and a silver dram cup." To his wife Alice he bequeathed the residue of his estate during her widowhood. The family has continued on the original homestead down to a very recent period, and has intermarried with the Burwells, Higginsons, Ludwells, Lightfoots, and other families of the immediate vicinity. Among the grants to Henry Lee was an Indian settlement known as "Kis Ryacke," and the original house built thereon by Henry Lee, exceedingly simple and primitive, is still standing. It was built of alternating glazed and red brick, imported from England, the first Lee house built in America. His son William inherited a part of the paternal estate, and was the father of Henry Lee, who had sons Higginson, William and Francis. Francis was the father of William Lee. William Lee's wife was of the distinguished family of Ludwells of Virginia. Mr. Lee had a neighbor and warm friend named Martin Baker, and in honor of this friend, he named one of his sons Baker Perkins Lee. He had other sons, Francis Lightfoot, Lewis Burwell and William.

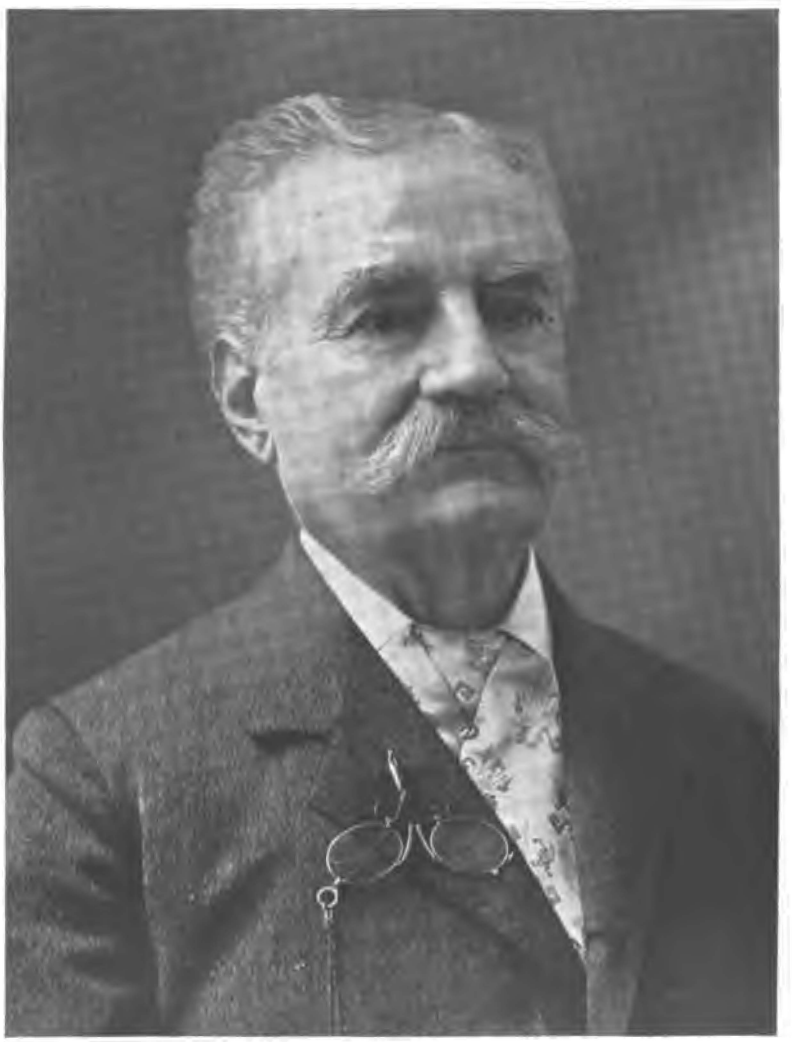
Baker Perkins Lee was born March 2, 1799, in the original Lee house at "Kis Ryacke," on the land granted to his ancestors in 1648, and died in 1867 on his estate, known as "Briarfield," in Elizabeth City county, whither he removed in 1849. Briarfield included one thousand acres, and was purchased for twelve thousand dollars. Mr. Lee was a man of handsome appearance and aristocratic bearing, noted for his bountiful kindnesses and wise counsels. The York county records show that "Baker P. Lee, Gentleman," was justice from 1825 to 1833, when he resigned his seat. In 1850 he and his wife, Francis Wills, deeded various lots in the town of York. In 1880 a tract of two hundred and eighty-five acres called "Washington Lodge," inherited by Baker P. Lee, was sold by his heirs-at-law. He suffered very heavy losses in property and slaves as a result of the civil war, and died literally of a broken heart. He married, March 20, 1828, in Yorktown, Frances Wills, born March 12, 1805, in Warwick county, Virginia, daughter of Captain Thomas

Digitized by Google

Wills, of Company Eight, Virginia troops. The Wills family is of Scotch descent.

Baker Perkins Lee Jr. was born March 13, 1830, in York county, and died September 2, 1901, in Hampton, Virginia. He studied under private tutors in his parents' home, afterward at a preparatory school in Delaware, and in the University of Virginia, where he pursued the regular law course, receiving his degree November 14, 1855. He located at Norfolk in the practice of his profession, which soon grew to be a very lucrative one. He also entered the newspaper field, and was editor of a newspaper in that city. At the beginning of the civil war he was among the first to respond to the call from the state. He enlisted as a private and left Hampton in May, 1861, as lieutenant of a company called the "Hampton Grays," which afterward became Company E of the Thirty-second Regiment Virginia Infantry. He did brilliant service from Bull Run to the close of the struggle. He was in the battle of Big Bethel, the fights around Yorktown, and the battle of Williamsburg. Later he was made captain of Company C, and remained in command of the company until the winter of 1862-63, when the Thirty-second Regiment was reorganized and he was made major. In the seven days' fight around Richmond his company was constantly engaged and fought with great daring at Malvern Hill. His regiment was with General Lee in the first Maryland campaign which ended with the battle of Sharpsburg, in which the Thirty-second Regiment lost a great many of its officers and men. Major Lee was frequently in command of his regiment and served with remarkable courage to the end of the war. As soon as peace was restored he went to the eastern shore, and during the dark days of reconstruction gave great service to the state. He was a fluent talker, and his eloquent voice was heard in every village and cross roads in behalf of good government by white men. In 1870 Major Lee was nominated for Congress by the Democrats of the second district, which at that time had a Republican majority of three to one. After a hotly contested compaign, the Republican nominee was elected by a small majority. Following this Major Lee moved to Richmond, where, in conjunction with General James McDonnell, he founded the "Industrial South," which soon became a very influential newspaper of the Old Dominion. He was also for some time editor of the Richmond "Enquirer," the leading Democratic journal of the state at that time, and of the Richmond "Whig." He gained distinction as a literary man, and his services were sought by several monthly magazines. Some of the most clever stories of modern times came from his pen. Returning to the practice of law he located at Hampton and was very successful, his opinions valued and highly respected by people of every station of life. For two successive terms he served the state with credit as railroad commissioner, and in 1888 was appointed by President Cleveland collector of customs for the port of Newport News, and served four years. He was then elected to the Virginia legislature and served two terms. He was several times a candidate for Congress and was frequently mentioned for the nomination for governor, but declined to be a candidate. In 1895 he was appointed judge of the circuit court, including Elizabeth City and Warwick counties, to fill an unexpired term. In the following December he was chosen by the legislature to this seat over several competitors. His administration of the office was an impartial one, and his unselfish disposition and courtesy toward the bar won for him the highest encomiums. In private, as well as public life, Judge Lee was above reproach, in conversation always pleasant and genial, he was an example for emulation. He loved the Confederate soldier, and was ever ready to honor any of his former comrades. It is said that he "belonged to the school of old Virginians, a class that is rapidly passing into history." He was a devout communicant of the Episcopal church, being a member of Old St. John's Church in Hampton for many years. One of the leading Virginia papers said in his obituary: "Soldier, lawyer, journalist, jurist, orator and statesman, Judge Lee will be first and longest remembered as a man. His tender and gentle, though striking personality was always predominant and in whatever public capacity he served his people, that public character was forgotten in the contemplation of his private virtues. He was a courtly, Christian gentleman of the old Virginia type, cultured, scholarly by instinct and education, unselfish, lovable, pure of heart and life. He had no enemies and his friends are numbered by thousands.

Digitized by Google



Baker P. Lee

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Marvin E. Ruckle, M.D.

Digitized by Google

He cherished no resentments, but never forgot a favor done him, and much of his long, useful life was devoted to the service of his friends, of whose esteem he was proud. His loyalty to this section and its people is almost a by-word and no man has died in this section in recent years whose memory will be cherished more tenderly and affectionately than his."

He married in Hampton, November 14, 1855, Mary Esther Simkins, born February 22, 1835, at Tower Hill Estate, Northampton county, Virginia, a famous belle and beauty of tidewater Virginia. Her father, Dr. Jesse Jarvis Simkins, was an eminent physician and surgeon of the eastern shore, Northampton county, and was surgeon in hospitals at Richmond, Virginia, and Charleston, South Carolina, in the war between the states, 1861-1865. His wife, mother of Mary E. Simkins, was Esther Goffigon. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Lee: 1. Goodwin Lee, mentioned below. 2. Frances Simkins, married Henry Wise Booker, and resides in Hampton. 3. Richard Henry, unmarried. 4. Frank, married Martha Lowry Jones. 5. Arthur, unmarried. 6. Baker Perkins, married Lulu L. Skinner. 7. Loxley, married Helen Schall.

Goodwin Lee, lawyer and editor, is a conspicuous example of the qualities that have made the Lee family remarkable. He was born September 14, 1863, son of Baker Perkins, 2d, and Mary E. (Simkins) Lee. He was educated by private tutors and in private schools in Charles City county, studied law with his father and was admitted to the bar. He came to New York City in 1903, and engaged in editorial work. He is now editor of "The Fire Engineer." Mr. Lee is pre-eminently a home man, and though he takes the keenest interest in every sort of public movement, even apart from those in which his own editorial work lies, he does not belong to any societies or clubs. He married Susan Wentworth, daughter of James F. and Elvira (Ballard) Carr, the mother being the daughter of General Ballard, a soldier of revolutionary fame.

Marvin Everette Nuckols, M. D. Dr. Nuckols traces his ancestry through paternal and maternal lines to early emigrants in Virginia from England and Scotland, being connected with the families of Gray, Woodson, Jordan and Morrison. His great-grandfather, Jacob Woodson, was a soldier of the revolution, and many men of eminence in the state are descendants of these emigrants.

Dr. Marvin E. Nuckols was born in Henrico county, Virginia, August 2, 1876, son of Jacob Woodson Nuckols, a farmer of Henrico county, noted for his energy and upright honest life. He married Mildred H. Jordan, daughter of Obadiah and Jane (Morrison) Jordan. Jacob Woodson Nuckols, born July 30, 1836, died September 11, 1910, was a son of Israel and Jane (Woodson) Nuckols.

Marvin E. Nuckols spent his early life on the farm and bore thereon his full share of the farm labor. He built up a strong body and character in this out-of-door life, that when he was transferred to the busier, more exciting scenes of life were strong bulwarks of defense against insidious attack. He obtained a good education without difficulty, passing through the public schools to Richmond High School, where he was graduated with the class of 1894. He had decided upon the medical profession and after leaving high school entered the University College of Medicine, whence he was graduated with the degree of Doctor of Medicine, 1897. He was ambulance surgeon at the City Hospital, Richmond, one year, then began private practice in that city, and there continues, a skilled, highly regarded physician and surgeon. From 1898 to 1913 he was a teacher at the University College of Medicine, the last three years of that time professor of operative surgery.

He is a member of several professional societies, Phi Chi fraternity, the Westmoreland Club; is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church and in politics a Democrat. His vacations are spent in the open air so far as possible, hunting being the form of sport he most enjoys, and the mode of relaxation most helpful.

Dr. Nuckols married, June 17, 1903, Alice, daughter of George and Edmonia Dawson, granddaughter of Preston and Selina Dawson, and of Edmund C. and Elizabeth Christian, a descendant of Major Edmund Christian, of Creighton, Virginia. Children: Marvin Everette (2) and Edmund Christian.

Robert Gilliam, of Petersburg, one of the leading attorneys of Virginia, belongs to an

Digitized by Google

old family of this state, which was conspicuous during the days of the revolution. His grandfather, John Gilliam, was a native of Prince George county, where he was a planter, and was lieutenant of the Prince George Cavalry during the revolution, being present at the surrender of Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown. His wife, Hannah (Sampson) Gilliam, came from Perth, Scotland, and they were the parents of a large family. Their son, Robert Gilliam, born September 17, 1796, in New Kent county, Virginia, always resided in Prince George county, except from 1861 to 1865, when he lived in Richmond. Returning to Prince George county, he was elected clerk of the court, and died July 5, 1884, in his eighty-eighth year. Up to the time of his death he had lived during the lifetime of every United States president. He married Charlotte Isabella Sanxay, a native of Richmond, who died in the winter of 1904, aged eighty-five years. She was a daughter of Richard D. Sanxay, who was born in England, and was a book merchant of Richmond, living to the age of eighty-five years. He married Emily Gordon, and they had a large family, of whom are now living: Sophia Gohmert, residing at San Antonio, Texas, and Rosalie Morris, of Petersburg. Robert Gilliam and wife were the parents of eleven children, ten of whom are now living, namely: 1. Mary E., widow of William D. Porter, who was a nephew of Commodore Porter of the United States navy; she resides in Petersburg. 2. Lucy Skelton, widow of George W. Tennent, formerly of the United States navy, afterwards of the Confederate States navy; she lives in the city of Mexico. 3. Emily G., who married Francis E. Hall, and is now deceased. 4. Charlotte Isabella, unmarried, residing in Petersburg. 5. Robert, of further mention. 6. John, a resident of New York City. 7. Eliza, widow of Robert Carter Braxton, residing in Farmville, Virginia. 8. Sophia, widow of David E. Bowden, of Prince George county, Virginia. 9. Ellen, residing, unmarried, in the city of Mexico. 10. Richard Davenport, an attorney of Petersburg. 11. Charles Macalister, manager of the Petersburg Telephone Company.

Robert (2) Gilliam, eldest son of Robert (1) and Charlotte Isabella (Sanxay) Gilliam, was born January 27, 1847, in Prince George county, Virginia, and resided there until 1861, when he moved with his parents to Richmond. He was educated under a governess and at Zimmer's School, at City Point, Virginia, and in Prince George county. He was in his fifteenth year when he came to Richmond, and at once became a messenger in the Confederate treasury department, rising to the position of assistant cashier, receiving at the age of seventeen years a salary of fifty-five hundred dollars in Confederate money. He was one of the most rapid and expert counters of money in the service. After residing for a short time in Norfolk, Virginia, in 1869 he was made clerk of the court of Prince George county, continuing in that office until 1874, when he removed to Petersburg, and soon after, entered upon practice of the law. In 1888 he was elected clerk of the court, and filled that position until February 1, 1915, since which date he has been engaged in the general practice of law at Petersburg, with an office at 420 Mechanics Building. Mr. Gilliam was a member of Company G, Department Battalion forces of local defence; was in engagements near Portsmouth, in which General Dalghren's raid was repelled. Mr. Gilliam is a communicant of the Episcopal church, and is a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

He married (first) October 24, 1876, in Petersburg, Sue T. Beckwith, daughter of Dr. T. S. Beckwith, of Petersburg. She died July, 1877, without issue, and he married (second) April 29, 1879, Mary Love Bragg, daughter of Governor Bragg, of North Carolina, who was also a United States senator in 1867, and afterward attorney general of the Confederate States, and died in 1873. Her mother, Isabella (Cuthbert) Bragg, died in 1877. Of the eight children of Mr. and Mrs. Robert Gilliam, two died in infancy. The living are: 1. Isabella Cuthbert, wife of Dr. W. H. Crockford, of Petersburg. 2. Robert Jr., born October 6, 1881, a lawyer of that city; graduate Richmond College, class of 1903, B. L. degree; married, November 26, 1912, Grizzelle Mullen, daughter of Judge J. M. Mullen, of Petersburg, Virginia; member of Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, past exalted ruler of Lodge No. 237, Petersburg; past worthy president of Fraternal Order of Eagles; member of Order of Moose; member house of delegates of Virginia, 1912; member of Phi Kappa Sigma fraternity. 3. Thomas Bragg, a mechanical engineer,

Digitized by Google

residing in Cincinnati, Ohio. 4. Herbert Bragg, B. A., B. L., born April 30, 1887; an attorney of Petersburg; member of Phi Kappa Sigma fraternity. 5. Mary Love, wife of William R. Young, of Greenville, Mississippi. 6. Charlotte, a graduate, A. B., of Randolph-Macon Woman's College, unmarried.

Robert Washington Gwathmey, a leading grain broker of New York City, is named for his ancestor, Robert Washington, the immigrant to Virginia. The family of Washington has been traced back many generations in England. Mr. Gwathmey is descended from Betty Washington, daughter of Augustine Washington and his second wife, Mary Ball, and sister of the immortal George Washington, Father of his Country. Betty Washington was born June 22, 1733, at Wakefield, Westmoreland county, Virginia, and married Colonel Fielding Lewis. Their son, Howell Lewis, born September 12, 1770, in Woodlawn, Culpeper county, Virginia, was a favorite nephew of General George Washington, from whom he inherited thirteen hundred acres of land on the Kanawha river in Mason county. After living some years in Richmond, he settled on this land in 1812, with twelve male and six female slaves and their children. There he died December 26, 1822. He married, in Richmond, September 26, 1795, Ellen Hackley Pollard, daughter of Robert Pollard, born December 7, 1776, died January 15, 1859, at the home of her daughter, in Marietta, Ohio. Their third daughter, Frances Fielding Lewis, born February 11, 1805, in Richmond, married, June 27, 1822, Humphrey Brooke Gwathmey. Humphrey Brooke Gwathmey, son of Temple and Ann Gwathmey, was born 1793, and resided in Richmond, Virginia, where he died October 22, 1852. He was a cotton merchant at New Orleans, Louisiana, and Savannah, Georgia. Children: William Gaston, born April 2, 1823, in Savannah, died 1852; Ellen Jael, September 26, 1824, at Richmond, died 1870; Humphrey Brooke, June 5, 1826, died in November following; Matilda Cuming, January 6, 1828, in New York; Virginia, December 21, 1830, in New York, married Adam Empie, and now resides at Wilmington, North Carolina; Theodore Francis, May 21, 1832, in Norfolk, served as a private soldier in the civil war in Dreux battalion of the Confederate army, enlisting from New Orleans, Louisiana, he saw service on the peninsula below Richmond, at Port Hudson, Louisiana, at Wilmington, North Carolina, and died February 23, 1883; Temple, born 1834 in Norfolk, died 1840; Fanny Brooke, September 8, 1835, in Norfolk, became the wife of Andrew Ried, of Baltimore, Maryland; Caroline Heth, 1837, in Mobile, Alabama, died 1842, in Richmond; Mary Ann, 1841, in Richmond, died 1849; Emily Carter, 1843, in Richmond, died 1849; Robert Washington, mentioned below.

Robert Washington Gwathmey was born June 22, 1846, in Richmond, and was educated in private schools of his native city. From October, 1862, to June, 1863, he served as a clerk in the treasury department of the Confederate States of America, at Richmond. At the age of seventeen years, September 1, 1863, he enlisted as a soldier of the Confederate army. He was a private in the Otey battery and served until the close of the war, his first campaign being at East Tennessee under General Longstreet, in 1863-64. From January, 1864, he was in the Army of Northern Virginia, in the vicinity of Richmond and Petersburg. After the close of the war, in 1865, he became a clerk in a mercantile house at Baltimore, and was subsequently in business there on his own account till December, 1884, when he removed to New York City. Since that time he has been continuously engaged in the grain business in New York, with office in the Produce Exchange. Mr. Gwathmey enjoys the esteem of a wide circle of acquaintances. From 1910 to 1912 he was commander of the camp of Confederate veterans in New York City. He possesses those personal qualities which win and hold friends, and is naturally allied with social and other societies of New York City, including the New York Club, the Southern Society, and the Confederate Veterans Camp. His theological views are of liberal character, and he is not allied with any religious organization. Politically he does not give allegiance to any organization, and acts upon his own best judgment.

George Pinckney Geoghegan. Dr. John Andrew Geoghegan, who prior to 1859 was a prosperous physician, tobacco manufacturer and merchant, of Clarksville, Meck-

Digitized by Google

lenburg county, Virginia, wrote, some time previous to his death in 1896, a short history of the early family in Virginia and Ireland. From this we gather that the family in Ireland was known for many years as the "Horse Leap" Geoghegans of county Kings, Ireland, near Tullamore. Charles Geoghegan, the father of Dr. John Andrew Geoghegan, and grandfather of George Pinckney Geoghegan, of Danville, Virginia, married Ellen Murphy, and had several children, including three sons, Henry William, Charles and John, all of whom came to the United States. John returned to Ireland in 1830, then was back and forth between the two places until his death in Suffield, Connecticut, about 1867. Henry William died near Glade Hill, Franklin county, Virginia, September 5, 1840, in his fifty-third year. Charles Geoghegan had also four daughters: Sally, Eliza, Ellen and Mary Ann. Ellen married John Duggan and came to the United States about 1830, and he for a time was in business with his brother in Richmond, Virginia. From there he moved to Norfolk, Virginia, whence to New Orleans, Louisiana, where he made a large fortune, and had two sons who were prominent business men of New Orleans—Thomas J. and Joseph H. Duggan. Ellen, the mother of these sons, died in 1868.

Charles (2) Geoghegan, one of the three sons of Charles (1) Geoghegan, was born in 1796, died in Clarksville, Mecklenburg county, Virginia, July 2, 1857. He came to this country when young, and lived for a while in New York City, then came to Virginia, where he located in Richmond, making his home with a noted man of wealth and benevolence. On March 13, 1823, he married and was engaged in business in Richmond until 1832, when he moved to Farmville, in Prince Edward county, Virginia, and six years later to Clarksville, on the bend of the Roanoke river, in Mecklenburg county. There he was heavily engaged in tobacco manufacturing until his death in 1857. His wife, Elizabeth Kendall (Evington) Geoghegan, was born in Manchester, (Richmond), Chesterfield county, Virginia, August 14, 1796, died in Clarksville, March 15, 1878. She was a daughter of Lewis Evington, a soldier of the war of 1812, who died in the service at Norfolk, Virginia. She had two brothers, John Kendall and Edwin Evington, who moved west about 1830; also two sisters, Margaret and Frances, who moved to Tennessee. Children of Charles and Elizabeth Kendall (Evington) Geoghegan: John Andrew, of whom further; Edmund Wallis, died in infancy; Joel Womack, met a tragic death in Danville in 1878; Elizabeth, Frances, Ellen and Virginia, the latter two dying in infancy. The second daughter, Frances, married Joseph A. Tarwater, in 1847, and moved to Warrenton, North Carolina.

Dr. John Andrew Geoghegan, eldest son of Charles (2) and Ellen Kendall (Evington) Geoghegan, was born in Richmond, Virginia, December 23, 1823, died April 16, 1896, in Warren county, North Carolina. He obtained a good education, became his father's assistant in early life, and married at the age of twenty years. After his marriage he studied medicine and was graduated M. D. from the Philadelphia Medical College, Pennsylvania. After graduation he located in Clarksville, where he had a large medical practice, was engaged in a large tobacco manufacturing business with his father; conducted a prosperous mercantile business in partnership with his brother-in-law, Joseph A. Tarwater; ran a line of boats, jointly with his father, from Clarksville to Weldon, on the Roanoke; operated two small grain farms, and with Mr. Tarwater conducted a blacksmith shop with three forges. Of this period Dr. John A. Geoghegan wrote: "Every hour of my time was employed. We were not rich but what might be called forehanded, enjoying an unlimited credit." In 1854 his first wife died of a congestive chill, the doctor being then absent in Baltimore. She died suddenly and was buried before he received tidings even of her illness. Later he wrote: "After the death of my wife, things seemed to go wrong with us all, resulting in a break or failure in 1856, with a general sell out. We did not own but few slaves, but all our property of every description was sold, except my medical books and instruments."

Dr. Geoghegan was then thirty-one years of age, a widower, with three children, the eldest, Bettie, ten years; "Jack," (John Andrew), five years, and Robert, two years of age. With nothing but his books and instruments he began life anew, practiced his profession in Mecklenburg county for a time; married a second wife and in 1857 moved to Jefferson county, Arkansas, near

Digitized by Google

Pine Bluffs. In Arkansas he practiced at Camden, Princeton and Rob Roy, returning east in 1871, locating at Hillsboro, North Carolina. In 1876 he moved with his family to Danville, Virginia; remained two years, then settled in Person county, then in Vance county, North Carolina, thence removed to Warren county, North Carolina, where both he and his second wife died.

Dr. John Andrew Geoghegan married (first) in Richmond, when a little over twenty years of age, Ann, daughter of Robert Jones, formerly of Person county, North Carolina, but who had moved to Kentucky when his daughter Ann was a child of five years, leaving her with her grandparents. They were married May 15, 1844, in Person county, and were happily wedded for ten years, her death occurring June 29, 1854, in Clarksville, Virginia. She was the mother of seven children, three of whom, Bettie, Jack and Robert, survived her, but are all deceased at the presnt time (1915). Dr. John Andrew Geoghegan married (second) Mary Louise Fuller, of Franklinton, North Carolina, daughter of Solomon Fuller. The children by this marriage were: George Pinckney, William Henry, Sallie Virginia, Barney Joseph, Mary Elizabeth and Kathleen. William Henry and Kathleen, deceased.

George Pinckney Geoghegan, eldest son of Dr. John Andrew and his second wife, Mary Louise (Fuller) Geoghegan, was born in Clarksville, Virginia, June 1, 1859. He was three months old when his parents moved to Arkansas and in all their subsequent removals until 1876 was taken with them, living in three states and more towns, during his early life. He attended school in these various towns in Arkansas and North Carolina, until he was fifteen years of age, then in Hillsboro, North Carolina, began business life as a clerk in a general store. After two years he again followed the family fortunes, coming to Danville in 1876, that city ever afterward having been his home. He obtained employment in the tobacco factories of Danville, then for six years was an employe in the job printing office of the "Daily Express," later the Danville "News." He spent the next six years as clerk in a Danville confectionery store. He then entered the public service of the city, spent one and a half years in the office of the collector of taxes; was two years deputy city treasurer, and on the resignation of his chief was elected his successor, serving as city treasurer fourteen years. He was elected for another term but declined the honor, having decided to engage in private business. He opened a seed and poultry supply house in Danville, which he conducted one and a half years; also acting as manager of the Danville Fair Association, of which he is a director. The office of city treasurer then becoming vacant he accepted the appointment to fill out the unexpired term and at the November election, 1913, was elected to the office for four years, beginning January 1, 1914. His continued re-election to the office of city treasurer speaks louder than words in testimony of his uprightness of character and the high esteem in which he is held by his fellow citizens. Mr. Geoghegan is a Democrat in politics, a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and a communicant of the Presbyterian church, which he has served as secretary and treasurer of the Sunday school for twenty-two years.

He married, in Danville, October 18, 1893, Annie Johnson Paylor, born in North Carolina, March 17, 1873, daughter of William Paylor, born December 9, 1830, died June 3, 1910, a merchant and a Confederate veteran. His wife, Sarah (Clay) Paylor, born August 21, 1841, in Nottaway county, Virginia, died May 23, 1886, aged forty-five years. Children: George Pinckney (2), born August 18, 1894, now assistant with the firm of James T. Catlin & Son, insurance; Marie Louise, born April 21, 1896; Aileen Fuller, born September 26, 1898; William Andrew, born December 25, 1900; Susie Clay, October 30, 1903; Annie Paylor, born February 3, 1906; John Temple, born August 26, 1909.

Henry Delaware Flood, Congressman. For more than a quarter of a century Congressman Flood has been in the public service of his state and as commonwealth attorney, state representative, state senator and United States Congressman, has rendered service of value not only to his own state, but to the nation. To the cluster of stars designating the states of the Union. he was instrumental in adding two, representing New Mexico and Arizona, he being the author of the bill giving them statehood.

Henry Delaware Flood was born in Appomattox county, Virginia, September 2,

Digitized by Google

1865, son of J. W. and Ella W. Flood. After preparatory courses in Appomattox and Virginia schools he entered Washington and Lee University, and went from thence to the University of Virginia, being graduated Bachelor of Laws in the class of 1886, and was admitted to the Virginia bar, September 15, of the same year. He commenced practice in Appomattox, and in 1887 was elected to represent his county in the lower house of the legislature. He served with distinction during his first term, and in 1889 was rewarded by his constituents with reëlection. In 1891 he was elected state senator for four years, and in the same year was elected commonwealth attorney for Appomattox county. In 1892 he was presidential elector on the Cleveland-Stevenson ticket; in 1895 he was reëlected state senator and also commonwealth attorney; in 1896 he was the unsuccessful nominee of his party for Congress; in 1899 he was again elected state senator and commonwealth attorney, his terms expiring in 1903, but he resigned these positions and took his seat in Congress in 1901. Mr. Flood was the author of a bill passed in the Virginia legislature in 1900, providing for the submitting to the people of the state the question of holding a constitutional convention. He also succeeded in having this made a party issue with the Democratic party at its convention in Norfolk in 1900, and the people of the state voted to call a constitutional convention of which, in 1901-1902, he was a member. His services in this office were of inestimable value, his legally trained mind offering solutions to many problems that confronted the framers of a new constitution.

In 1900 Mr. Flood was the successful candidate of his party for Congress from the Tenth Virginia Congressional District, taking his seat in the Fifty-seventh Congress on March 4, 1901. He has been successively elected to succeed himself, his congressional career covering the Fifty-seventh to the Sixty-third Congress inclusive. This record of continuous service, extending over nearly thirty years, is one rarely equalled in length or value of service by a man of Mr. Flood's age. During ten years of this period he was serving both as state senator and as commonwealth attorney of his native county.

Since beginning his public career, when but little over legal age, Mr. Flood has suffered but one defeat at the polls, being the unsuccessful candidate for Congress in 1896. His endorsement by his home county has ever been abundant and emphatic, he is an honored son, and with the people who have known him longest his standing is the best. The Tenth Virginia Congressional District has no dearth of able men, nor is the Democratic party without ambitious, capable men, but so valuable have been Mr. Flood's services, and so worthily has he represented the district, that his return each term has been almost a foregone conclusion. He serves on important committees, being chairman of the committee on foreign affairs, has the prestige of length of service and familiarity with legislative procedure, and possesses the friendship, respect and confidence of the party leaders. He is a member of the board of visitors of the University of Virginia and belongs to many associations, clubs and societies, political, fraternal, professional and social.

Congressman Flood married, April 18, 1914, Anna V. Portner, of Manassas, Virginia.

Lee Pretlow Holland. Long resident in Nansemond county, Virginia, the family of Holland has in that time occupied honorable position in that locality. That the family is an old one is proven by the fact that Gabriel and Richard Holland arrived at Berkeley, Virginia, February 8, 1621, on the ship, "Supply," with fifty others, leaving England, October 5, 1620. Gabriel Holland was one of thirty-one signers to the answer of the general assembly in Virginia to the Declaration of the State of the Colony in 1624, and also was one of the signers for the incorporation of Henrico county and the incorporation of college plantations. In 1748 Henry Holland was a vestryman of Suffolk parish, Nansemond county, Virginia.

Edward Everett Holland, son of Zachariah Everett and Ann S. (Pretlow) Holland, grandson of Zachariah Holland, and great-grandson of Job Holland, was born in Nansemond county, Virginia, February 26, 1861. His advanced education was obtained in the University of Richmond and the University of Virginia, in which latter institution he prepared for the practice of law. He was admitted to the bar in 1882, and at once began practice at Suffolk, Virginia, where he has since been a legal practitioner. He was

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Frank H. Redwood.

Digitized by Google

elected mayor of Suffolk in 1885, and served to 1887, in which year he became commonwealth attorney for Nansemond county, an office he held until 1908, when he was elected to the Virginia state senate, holding his seat in that body until 1911 and relinquishing it to take his place in the national House of Representatives. He has sat in the Sixty-second and Sixty-third Congresses and has served as a member of the committees on post offices, post roads, census, elections and territories. Mr. Holland was from 1883 to 1885 chairman of the Democratic County Executive Committee, and has also held membership on the Democratic State Executive Committee. Since 1892 he has been president of the Farmers' Bank of Nansemond county, at Suffolk. He is a trustee of Elon (North Carolina) College, and belongs to the Masonic order and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. His college fraternity is the Beta Theta Pi. He married, November 26, 1884, Sarah Otelia Lee, born in Nansemond county, Virginia, in 1860, died in 1897, daughter of Patrick Henry and Joanna (Rawles) Lee. Their children were: Lee Pretlow, of whom further; Elizabeth Otelia, educated in Hollins College, Roanoke, Virginia.

Lee Pretlow Holland, son of Edward Everett and Sarah Otelia (Lee) Holland, was born in Nansemond county, Virginia, September 2, 1885. After attending the public schools he became a student in Elon College (North Carolina), where he remained for three years. He completed his general education in Washington and Lee University, at Lexington, Virginia, matriculating in 1903 and receiving his A. B. degree in 1906. The following three years he spent in the legal department of the same institution and was graduated with the LL. B. degree in 1909. In the following year he was admitted to the practice of law in Nansemond county, Virginia, and since then he has been associated with his father in legal pursuits. While a student at Washington and Lee University, Mr. Holland was elected to membership in the Phi Delta Phi legal fraternity, and the Delta Tau Delta fraternity. His political sympathies are Democratic, and he belongs to the Christian church.

Frank Harrell Redwood, M. D. The earliest record found of a Redwood is that of Abraham Redwood, who was born in Bristol, England, in 1665. He was a seafaring man and captain of a ship trading between London and the West Indies. In 1687 he married, on the island of Antigua, Mehetable Langford, through whom he came into possession of a valuable sugar plantation, Cassada Garden, with a large number of slaves. He had ten children, and in 1715, after the death of his wife, he moved with them to Salem, Massachusetts, seventeen years later moving to Newport, Rhode Island. He married (second) Mrs. Patience (Howland) Phillips, who bore him four daughters and a son. The Redwoods of Rhode Island, New York, Philadelphia, and Virginia, descend from Abraham (2) Redwood, a son of his first wife, and from William Redwood, son of his second wife.

Abraham (2) Redwood was a wealthy Quaker with a town house and a country seat evidencing the wealth and taste of the owner. His country seat, "Redwood Farm," he bought for six thousand five hundred pounds from Daniel Coggeshall in 1743. This farm was first settled in 1639 by John Coggeshall, of Newport, one of the first settlers of Rhode Island. His botanical garden was stocked with curious foreign and valuable domestic plants, which were free to his friends' enjoyment. He founded "Redwood Library" in Newport in 1747, ordering books to the amount of five hundred pounds from London as soon as the building was completed to receive them. It was the Redwood Library that rendered reading fashionable in Rhode Island during that early period and sowed the seeds of the sciences that made the inhabitants of Newport, if not a more learned, a better read and a more ambitious people than those of any town in the colony. The reverend and learned Dr. Ezra Stiles was the librarian for nearly thirty years, and often declared that he owed his literary taste to the Redwood Library, the gift to Newport of Abraham Redwood. Abraham and Martha (Coggeshall) Redwood had six children, including a son, Abraham (3), and Jonas Langford, whose son, Jonas Langford (2) Redwood, married a Miss Holman, of Virginia, and had a son, Holman, who married Martha Christian, of Middlesex county, Virginia. Their son, William Holman Redwood, was born in New Kent county, Virginia.

Digitized by Google

William Redwood, son of Abraham (1) Redwood and his second wife, Patience (Howland-Phillips) Redwood, was twice married and had male and female issue. One of his daughters, Hannah, married Charles Wharton, of Philadelphia.

Dr. Frank Harrell Redwood, of Richmond, Virginia, descends from the settler, Abraham Redwood, through a New York branch of the family. He is a son of William Dayton Redwood, born in New York City on Bleecker street, in 1849, and now resides in Suffolk, Virginia, retired. He married Betty Harrell, born on the Harrell homestead near Suffolk, Virginia, in 1859, now living in Suffolk with her husband. Their two children are Frank Harrell, of whom further, and Langford William, a resident of Portsmouth, Virginia, engaged in the automobile business in Norfolk, married Irene Diggs, a native of Mathews county, Virginia.

Dr. Frank Harrell Redwood, son of William Dayton and Betty (Harrell) Redwood, was born in Suffolk, Virginia, March 22, 1890, and after attending the schools of his native place became a student in the Woodberry Forrest Preparatory School. Upon the completion of his studies in this latter institution he entered the Medical College of Virginia, at Richmond, receiving his M. D. at the end of his course in 1913. For a time he was in the Memorial Hospital, of Richmond, subsequently pursuing post-graduate work in New York and Boston, then returning to Richmond, and in September, 1914, establishing in general practice. His office is at No. 2114 Hanover avenue, and although he is as yet but fairly started upon his professional career the future is bright, for he is an able master of his calling and ranked high as a student. Dr. Redwood is a communicant of the Second Presbyterian Church. Dr. Redwood is a member of the Richmond Academy of Medicine, American Medical Association, and Medical Association of Virginia.

Dr. Redwood married, in Richmond, June 15, 1911, Grace Madeline Gilman, born in Richmond, daughter of William James and Dorothy (Denzler) Gilman, her parents natives of Richmond, her father a contractor and real estate dealer of this city. Dr. and Mrs. Redwood are the parents of one son, William Gilman, born June 13, 1913.

Norman R. Hamilton. Mr. Hamilton's successful career in the field of journalism, and in connection with business interests which he found time from his journalistic duties to promote and develop, paved the way to his selection by President Woodrow Wilson for appointment to one of the most desirable of a group of positions which the president had in his gift in the Old Dominion at the time of the distribution of the Federal patronage in that state in the spring of 1914—the position of Collector of United States Customs for Virginia—a statewide appointment of exceptional importance in its relation to the general government.

The standing to which Mr. Hamilton, though a young man, has attained in the esteem of his fellow citizens, both as to character and business efficiency, was reflected in the wide extent of unqualified endorsement he received for the place to which he aspired in the Federal service, his recommendations for the position of—Collector of Customs—being regarded, by those who knew of their number and quality, as among the very best that were ever presented to the appointing power at Washington.

Mr. Hamilton was born in Portsmouth, in the tidewater section of Virginia, November 13, 1877, and was educated in the public schools of his native city, graduating with distinction therefrom. He then entered the newspaper world, and it is a notable fact of his career that he was connected with the same paper, "The Norfolk Public Ledger" (later "The Ledger-Dispatch") for eighteen years, covering the entire period from the time he left school till he was appointed to the customs service; meanwhile representing at Norfolk other Virginia and out-of-state newspapers, as well as the Associated Press.

In entering the newspaper world directly from the public schools of Portsmouth, he followed in the footsteps of his father, who years before had gone into journalism from the public schools of that city, and who made an honorable record in that field of endeavor, having (in 1914) been connected with the press of Norfolk and Portsmouth during a period of nearly half a century—both father and son being on the staff of the same paper, "The Public Ledger and Ledger-Dispatch," during the entire time of the son's connection therewith.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Sam N. Hurst

Digitized by Google

In 1913, at the age of thirty-six, Mr. Hamilton was a member of the electoral college of his state, being one of the twelve who cast the vote of Virginia for Wilson and Marshall, having been chosen in 1912 a presidential elector for the Second Congressional District. He is (in 1914) a director of the Norfolk Banks of Savings and Trusts and also a director of the Mutual Building Association of Norfolk.

When a boy he was an attaché of the United States House of Representatives at Washington, and when he came to manhood he was for a number of years secretary of the school board of his home city.

He married, October 10, 1901, Adelaide Etheredge, daughter of Edward Cowlin Etheredge and Rosanna Coles Hanby of Portsmouth, Virginia, Mrs. Hamilton being a direct descendant of Leah Custis, whose brother married Martha Daindridge, afterwards Martha Washington. Mr. Hamilton has two sons, Norman Etheredge and Richard Douglass.

Mr. Hamilton is the son of Richard Dabney Hamilton, of Portsmouth, Virginia, who served that city in various civic capacities, as a member of the city council, board of health and school board—and who was one of Portsmouth's representatives in the politically epoch-making "Lynchburg" convention, the work of which resulted in the restoration of the Democratic party to power in Virginia.

Mr. Hamilton's mother was Ella L. Rond, second daughter of Charles A. and Mary Elizabeth Rond, of Portsmouth, Virginia.

He is descended from men who saw honorable military or naval service under the American flag in the revolutionary, Indian and Mexican wars, and under the Confederate flag in the American civil war. He is a great-grandson of one of the sturdy sons of Virginia of the early part of the nineteenth century—Richard Carr, of Chesterfield county—and is also a great-grandson of Rev. William Hamilton, one of the heroic pioneers of Methodism, the literature of which church tells of his faithful and valuable service, and of the hardships he endured in helping to establish that religious faith in Ireland.

Mr. Hamilton has played an important part in the recent international complications, and to what good effect may be judged from the following extract from his home city newspaper:

The Washington, D. C., Times, which was represented here by special staff men during the Prinz Eitel and Kronprinz Wilhelm "stories," had the following to say in its local columns concerning the successful handling of these delicate international problems by Collector of Customs Norman R. Hamilton:

When the tide of war drove the German commerce destroyer, Prinz Eitel Friedrich, into the safety of Newport News harbor and made her the pivot about which spun a perplexing international situation, the man upon whose shoulders fell the responsibility of representing the United States government, was a young collector of customs who had not yet served a year in office

To-day this same young collector of customs, Norman R. Hamilton, is known, at least by name, from one end of the country to the other, not only because he controlled the difficult problem which the presence of the Eitel within the territorial waters of the United States presented, but also because he is the only man in the service of the Federal government possessed of this experience.

And, peculiarly enough, when the second of the sea-raiders, the Kronprinz Wilhelm, was seeking sanctuary from the ravages of beri-beri and the starvation threat of short rations, she, like her companion, now interned, made straight for Newport News, where Norman R. Hamilton, with the experience he had gained in handling the case of the Eitel, stood ready to take over the supervision of her stay in these waters. * * *

The chief attributes which apparently have contributed most to the young collector's success in handling two difficult international situations, even though he lacked the schooling of a diplomat, are his ready smile, his ability to keep an absolutely tight mouth, and the fact that, although of abstemious habits, he is known among his friends to be a "good mixer."

When the avalanche of metropolitan newspaper men poured into Newport News upon the arrival of the Eitel the collector had a hearty grip and greeting for every one. Being a former newspaper man he put himself out to make the news-gathering task an easy one, yet as soon as his negotiations with the German commander over the Prinz Eitel's stay in American waters were definitely begun, Norman Hamilton, though keeping his ready smile, "clapped hatches" on his speech.

Not even the confidential clerks in his office knew exactly what was going on, and when the State Department had decided upon the time which would be permitted the German raider for refitting, Hamilton dispensed with the services of a stenographer and sat himself down to a machine, himself typing his communication to the Eitel's commander, which he delivered in person, so that until the official announcement of the internment of the Eitel was announced in Washington, no whisper of the time allotted her, had escaped.

Mr. Hamilton took his oath of office as collector of the port of Norfolk and Newport News on April 16, 1914, having acquired a special fitness for his duties through his familiarity with the shipping of that section, during his long years as a newspaper man.

Rev. Samuel Need Hurst, teacher, lawyer, preacher, author and publisher, of Pu-

Digitized by Google

laski, Virginia, is a descendant of an old Virginia family of English ancestry. The family name is English, or Saxon, meaning a grove, wood, thicket, or vineyard, or a person living in such a locality, and is used as a prefix or affix to many English names. The Hurst are of one of the most ancient and numerous families of England, and have borne coats-of-arms.

The original home of the Hurst family in America was in Shenandoah county, Virginia, whence Absalom Hurst, with his family, removed to Little Reed Island creek and New river, in what is now Pulaski county, during the early settlement of Southwest Virginia. His son John was father of Thomas Hurst, who lived at what is now known as Rich Hill, Pulaski county, Thomas Hurst married Jemima Breeding, sister to William Breeding, the father of William W. Breeding, later living east of Allisonia, and then near the present home of Ingram Hurst, where he died; his unmarked grave is in the pine thicket on Spencer Breeding Hill, near Bethel Church. His children, all now deceased, were: Allen, of whom further; Wesley, William, Calvin, Matilda Nester, Elizabeth, wife of Nimrod Whittaker; Rhoda, wife of James Stone; Nancy, wife of James Crowell.

Allen Hurst, son of Thomas and Jemima (Breeding) Hurst, was born March 2, 1825, at Rich Hill, Pulaski county, Virginia. He married, July 20, 1851, Nancy Cook, born in 1831, near the "old Paper Mill," Pulaski county, and who was of full German or Dutch descent. Besides two sisters—Elizabeth Deaver, and Mary Kersey (wife of Rev. James Kersey), she had three brothers —Alexander, Henry and George, who manifested a roving disposition; teaching on the way as a means of income, they traveled over the United States, and wandered to Australia and other foreign countries, losing themselves to their home people. Immediately after his marriage, Allen Hurst, with ax on shoulder, and with his young and industrious wife, went out into the virgin forest at the foot of Max mountain (a spur of the Blue Ridge), in Hiawassee district, Pulaski county, and, felling the trees, soon had a comfortable hewn log house. They began life without a penny to buy a foot of land, but soon owned their home, and, clearing the mountain slope and foothills to the brink of New river to the north, finally owned about one hundred and fifty acres of land, one of the largest and best farms in that section, with a splendid seven-room weatherboarded house, and ample barns, granaries and outbuildings. In religious faith Allen Hurst was a most uncompromising and zealous Primitive or Old School Baptist, and his wife late in life united with the same church. He is in a large measure responsible for the existence of Bethel Church, on "Spencer Breeding Hill," not far away. But few times did he ever go outside his native county, and then only to buy cattle or market wool, and perhaps a trip "to Lynchburg town, to take his tobacco down;" and his wife was never outside the bounds of her native county. In 1861 Allen Hurst went to war. He and his brother Calvin belonged to Company B, Forty-fifth Virginia Regiment, under Colonel Brown, Lieutenant-Colonel Harmon, Adjutant Burns, and were in the Piedmont fight. They were captured June 5, 1864, and imprisoned at Camp Morton, near Indianapolis; Calvin was exchanged in March, 1865, and went to Richmond; Allen was held prisoner until after the surrender. With Allen in the army, his wife Nancy, true to the heroism displayed in her girlhood, though now the mother of five little children (the eldest only nine years old) and the prospective mother of another, she at once assumed personal management of the farm, following the plow, turning the sod for the coming crop, which she was to cultivate with her own hands. She would take her nursing babe to the field and place it on a pallet or quilt while she went the rounds of the field. Thus she not only provided for her six children during the war, but maintained the farm in good shape. All her life long she displayed the same energy and activity, and was known throughout the community for these traits and for her mother-wit and sterling character. Allen Hurst knew nothing but straightforward honesty, and his word was as good as his bond, anywhere in the county. He died January 7, 1904, his wife having died April 15, 1899, and they were buried in the Hurst burying ground, on the farm.

Children: Mary Jane, born August 4, 1852, wife of Leander Southern; Matilda, born October 23, 1853, died July 1, 1894, wife of Uriah Houston Southern; Reason Vinceton, or "Dump," born September 15, 1855; Char-

Digitized by Google

ity, born November 11, 1857, died in girlhood; Allen Princeton, or "Print," born January 31, 1860; Nancy Emeline, or "Nannie," born April 21, 1862, wife of Homer B. Mitchell; James Calvin, or "Jace," born September 12, 1864; Samuel Need, or "Sam," born February 16, 1867; Gracie Truman, or "Grace," born April 24, 1868, wife of James E. Lindsey; Ida Lillian, born June 1, 1871, died October 10, 1886; Benjamin Caudill, or "Caudill," born May 21, 1875; William Wysor, or "Wysor," born September 4, 1876. Of the sons, "Dump" owns and lives on a portion of the home place, while "Wysor" owns the remainder and occupies the family residence. "Print" is a traveling salesman for the Cosby Shoe Company, of Lynchburg, Virginia, while "Caudill" is manager of the Pulaski Grocery Company, Pulaski, Virginia, for which he traveled as salesman some fifteen years. They, and also "Nannie" and "Grace," live in Pulaski, each owning a splendid home, "Caudill's" being one of the handsomest in the town. "Jace" studied medicine and graduated, winning a gold medal, in the College of Physicians and Surgeons, Baltimore, Maryland, and in the practice of his profession and other business in connection, he has amassed quite a considerable fortune. He is also a Primitive or Old School Baptist preacher, and pastor of their church at Roanoke, Virginia, where he lives and practices his profession.

Rev. Samuel Need Hurst, son of Allen and Nancy (Cook) Hurst, was born February 16, 1867, in Pulaski county, Virginia, and was reared on the home farm, in the lap of the foothills of Max mountain, in Hiawassee district. His early opportunity for education was very limited; the "old field schools" in that rural section were poor indeed. It took him some two or three years to learn his alphabet; the letters, for convenience, being pasted on a shingle with a handle to it. He was some fourteen years old before he began to learn and to be fired with a spirit for education. He went to school in winter, and worked on the farm the remainder of the year. But often he burned the midnight lamp in his eager desire for knowledge. Finally his thirst for education became so great, he besought his parents (who were illiterate) with tears, to allow him to go off to college. His determination and tears finally won, and with the little money he had saved from selling nuts and other articles gathered from the farm, supplemented by advancements from his father out of his future patrimony, he attended Snowville Academy in 1883-84, and Virginia Polytechnic Institute (then Virginia Agricultural and Mechanical College) in 1884-85, where he worked at intervals on the college farm, setting posts and shucking corn. He then stood a competitive examination in Virginia and won a Peabody scholarship (which paid him $400 cash), in the University of Nashville, where he attended in 1885-87, graduating with the degree of L. I. (Licentiate of Instruction). Having studied law privately on the farm, he rounded out his legal education by taking Professor John B. Minor's summer course in the University of Virginia in 1888. Later in life, after practicing law and writing and publishing law books for twenty years, in 1909 he went to Louisville, Kentucky, with his family, and took the pastors' course in the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, graduating there in Old Testament, New Testament, systematic theology, homiletics and elocution.

When eighteen, Rev. Mr. Hurst passed an examination for a teacher's certificate, the superintendent writing across the top, "Best examination in the county for 1885." After graduating from college he taught school, first as principal of Snowville Academy, 1887-88, and in the latter year was elected to a chair of higher mathematics and English literature in Glendale Male and Female College, Terrell, Texas. Later he taught as professor of higher mathematics in Wytheville Male Academy, Virginia; a school at Dexter, Tennessee, near Memphis; and then a normal school of teachers in Martin county, Kentucky.

Studying privately and finishing his legal education as above stated, Rev. Mr. Hurst was admitted to the bar, April 24, 1889, and with but thirty dollars of his patrimony left, went out into the world to measure swords with the stern realities of life. He entered the law office of the late General James A. Walker, of Wytheville, Virginia, teaching in the male academy in the afternoons to pay his board. He practiced law and wrote and published law books until 1909, when he forsook the law for the ministry.

Soon after going to the bar, Rev. Mr. Hurst discovered the necessity for a magistrate's guide, and so commenced writing

Digitized by Google

his "Guide and Manual," which took him two years to complete. Much of his work was done with his own pen, and now he uses only stenographic help, all editorial work he does himself. The following is a list of the law books written by him, the same being in general use by the bench and bar in the two Virginias: "Hurst's Guide and Manual," two editions, 600 pp., for magistrates, attorneys, etc.; "Hurst's Annotated Virginia Digest," nine volumes, 900 pp. each, compressing one hundred volumes into nine; "Hurst's Complete Index to Virginia Reports," 1438 pp.; "Hurst's Virginia and West Virginia Criminal Digest," 1013 pp.; "Hurst's Annotated Pocket Code of Virginia," three editions, 800 pp.; "Hurst's Annotated Virginia Constitution," 259 pp.; "Hurst's Form Book for Virginia Attorneys," 556 pp.; "Hurst's Index and Directory of Virginia Law," 1050 pp.; and he has now in preparation another work which will appear in 1916. Besides his law works, numbering sixteen volumes, averaging about 800 pages each, and aggregating over 13,000 pages, he also compiled a "Biographical Mirror of all the Supreme Court Judges of Virginia" from the first organization of the court in 1779 down to 1895; and "Sixteen Golden Rules for the Guidance of Courts," together with a historical review of the Supreme Court of Appeals of Virginia, and a "History of Law Reporting in the State," etc., prefixed as an introduction to the first volume of his "Digest." He has also, upon request, contributed an article on "Lincoln from the Standpoint of a Southern Lawyer," for a book not yet published. His first book, "Guide and Manual," was dedicated to Professor John B. Minor; the "Digest" set was dedicated to Judge Edward C. Burks; while his "Criminal Digest" was inscribed to Professor Charles A. Graves.

As to his "Guide and Manual," his maiden effort, his county paper (The "News-Review") in its issue of November 23, 1894, had this to say:

"At a rare young age in life, Mr. Hurst became the author of a law book in general circulation throughout the State, and thus became the first law writer of Southwest Virginia, and added his name to the honorable list of Virginia authors, the whole list, from the first organization of Virginia as a State down to the present time, being only about one dozen, as follows: Tucker, Lomax, Henning, Robinson, Stephen, Davis, Matthews, Mayo, Daniel, Barton, Minor, Burks and Hurst. Pulaski county has just cause to be proud of the distinction he has thus, so early in life, won for himself and the county of his nativity, and should hope, with him, for greater usefulness and distinction still."

As to this work, Hon. John Randolph Tucker and Professor Charles A. Graves, of the law faculty of Washington and Lee University, said: "Mr. Hurst exhibits throughout a competent knowledge of his subject, thorough research, and great clearness and accuracy in his statements of legal propositions. Nothing, it seems, has escaped his scrutiny." Senator John W. Daniel said: "Carefully compiled, exceedingly useful, and a book of great value." Judge Fauntleroy, of the Supreme Court of Virginia, said: "You have achieved a great and valuable work, and conferred a boon upon the State." Governor P. W. McKinney: "Your work is well arranged for investigation, rich with information, and a reliable authority. It should be in the hands of every good business man and attorney in the State." Attorney General R. Taylor Scott: "A monument to your industry, care and legal attainments." The "Guide and Manual" was also examined by a committee of thirty-seven lawyers of the house and senate and unanimously recommended for use by the magistrates and officials of the commonwealth. His subsequent works were equally well received, being recommended by the Supreme Court and the bench and bar of the state.

Owning his own plant, Rev. Mr. Hurst printed and published his own books, reading all the proof himself. In recent years he contracts the printing of his works. He personally conducted the sales by circular advertising, and kept his own accounts of receipts and disbursements. For a time he also owned and conducted a newspaper in his native county.

In June, 1889, Rev. Mr. Hurst united with the Primitive or Old School Baptist church at Bethel, in the neighborhood of his birth, his parents and most of his relatives being of that faith. Moving to Luray, Virginia, in 1901, he was in 1903 ordained to the full work of the Gospel ministry, Elders T. S. Dalton, John R. Dailey and Reuben Strickler composing the presbytery. He continued

Digitized by Google

practicing law, writing law books and preaching until May 1, 1909, when he withdrew from the Primitives, assigning his reasons in writing. On June 9, 1909, he and his wife united with the First Baptist Church of Roanoke, Virginia, Dr. T. Clagett Skinner, pastor. On June 23rd his church called for a presbytery to ordain him, the same being composed of the pastors of the Baptist churches at Roanoke, Vinton and Salem, and two lay members from each church. The presbytery met June 25th and after a thorough examination as to moral, spiritual and educational qualifications, unanimously recommended his ordination. On June 30th, in the First Church, he was in due form ordained to the full work of the Gospel ministry, Rev. William F. Powell, of Calvary Church, preaching the ordination sermon; Rev. P. H. Chelf, of Belmont Church, delivering the charge; and Dr. T. Clagett Skinner, of the First Church, presenting the Bible and making the ordination prayer. At the conclusion of the ordination ceremonies, and as the first act of his new ministerial life, he administered the ordinance of baptism to his wife and companion in the ministry. Thence he went to the Southern Baptist Seminary at Louisville, Kentucky; completing his theological course there, he accepted a call from Salem Church, near Pembroke, Kentucky, which he served one year. He then accepted a call of the Baptist State Board of Virginia to be their missionary pastor at Galax and Fries, where he served one year. Resigning his field there, Mr. Hurst again returned to the law; and, to whet his appetite, he revised and published a third edition of his "Pocket Code." He then compiled and published his "Index and Directory of Virginia Law." And he is now busily engaged in the preparation of another Virginia law book to appear in 1916.

On February 18, 1890, Rev. Mr. Hurst was married to Anna Louise Evans, of Monroe, Louisiana, a great-granddaughter of Alexander Pope, poet laureate of England. Of this union there was only one child, Virginia L., who was born August 13, 1892, and is now teaching in Joplin, Missouri. She studied the violin in Berlin, Germany, under the celebrated Kubelik. Losing his wife, July 23, 1893, Mr. Hurst married, March 6, 1895, Ida May Hopson, of Inez, Kentucky, a daughter of lawyer Jasper Wingfield Hopson, whose mother was a Newberry and a near relative of the Newberrys of Virginia, one being of "Big Four" reputation in the Virginia legislature. Her mother, Nancy Delena Hopson, was formerly Miss Ward, whose mother was a Clay, a relative of the Clays of Kentucky, and a direct descendant of the illustrious Henry Clay, of Colonial fame. Mr. and Mrs. Hurst have eight children: Erskine, born July 12, 1897; Elsie and Ressie, twins, born January 31, 1899; Aubrey, born August 13, 1901; Evangeline, born June 15, 1903; Vivian, born June 15, 1905; Evelyn, born August 26, 1907; and Samuel Need, Jr., born February 8, 1912.

James Henry Culpepper, M. D. The Culpepper plantation on Deep Creek, Virginia, a large and valuable property, descended from Zachariah Culpepper to his son, Henry Edward Culpepper, born May 23, 1827, died December 17, 1896, who cultivated it all of his life. The family has been long seated in this region and among its members have been not a few who have held places of distinction and honor in the commonwealth. In this line, that of Dr. James Henry Culpepper, of Norfolk, Virginia, medicine has been a favorite calling, his father, Dr. Vernon Grant Culpepper, and his uncle, Dr. Charles L. Culpepper, both physicians of merit and reputation. Dr. James Henry Culpepper, representative of his line in the present day, holds place among the popular, well-liked, and successful physicians of Norfolk, and is associated in practice with Dr. Southgate Leigh and Dr. Harry Harrison.

Henry Edward Culpepper married, June 27, 1850, Martha Helen Grant, born June 27, 1831, died December 16, 1886. Children: 1. Richard C., born August 23, 1851; married Annie Creekmore, and has a son, Charles, who married Florence Cox and is the father of Elizabeth and Howard. 2. Henry Edward, born January 5, 1854, died in 1902; married Dora Pearson, and has Harry; William, married Mamie Movell and has a son Henry; Maggie, married Henry Buff and has a son Ellsworth; and Garland. 3. Claude, married Mattie Skeeter and has Claude Jr.; Helen, married T. O. Bain and is the mother of Thomas A., Gertrude, Marjorie, Helen, Robert, and Richard; Henry Lee; Ethel, married Theodore Herbner. 4. Vernon Grant, of whom further. 5. Charles L., M. D., born August 23, 1862, died De-

Digitized by Google

cember 27, 1906; married Mary Harwood and had one daughter, Ottoline, married William L. Miller. 6. Martha Helen, born June 2, 1866; married, January 21, 1891, Robert Edward Lee Dougan, born September 27, 1864, and has Marguerite, born June 2, 1892, and Robert Edward Lee Jr., born January 7, 1900. 7. Ruth, born March 19, 1870, died February 22, 1904; married S. T. Veal. 8. Nettie, born September 25, 1874; married William Thompson, and has Emma Helen and James Warren.

Dr. Vernon Grant Culpepper, son of Henry Edward and Martha Helen (Grant) Culpepper, was born September 25, 1856, died October 12, 1905. He attended L. P. Slater's private school after a course in the public schools, and then entered the University of Virginia, from which he was graduated M. D. in the class of 1875. The two years after his graduation he passed in the Charity Hospital, of New York, and after one and one-half years of hospital work in Portsmouth, Virginia, he began general practice, continuing actively until his death. Dr. Vernon Grant Culpepper was a member of the City, County, and State Medical societies, and served on the State Board of Health of Virginia. In politics he was a staunch Democrat, fraternally associated with the Masonic order, belonging to Acca Temple, Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and the Knights of Pythias. His religious denomination was the Methodist Episcopal. Dr. Culpepper was a gentleman noted for his devotion to principle in professional or private life, and, ever walking honorably and uprightly through life, left upon those with whom he associated the imprint of a man just and good.

Dr. Culpepper married, in 1880, Etta Franklin Borum, daughter of James T. Borum and his wife, Susan C. (Stokes) Borum. Children: Dr. James Henry, of whom further; Etta Vernon, who married Dr. Stanley Hoke Graves, a medical practitioner of Norfolk, son of Thomas Edward and Louisa (Brockman) Graves.

Dr. James Henry Culpepper, son of Dr. Vernon Grant and Etta Franklin (Borum) Culpepper, was born in Portsmouth, Virginia, December 17, 1882. Prior to entrance at the Norfolk Academy he pursued preparatory studies in Professor Slater's private school. After leaving the academy he matriculated at the University of Virginia, and after two years of academic study changed his course to the medical department, where he remained for one year. He then entered the University of Pennsylvania, and in 1905 was graduated from that university M. D. For one year after his graduation Dr. Culpepper was interne at the Sarah Leigh Hospital, in Norfolk, and for six months was connected with the Philadelphia General Hospital. On January 1, 1907, Dr. Culpepper formed an association with Dr. Stanley H. Graves and Dr. Southgate Leigh as Leigh, Graves & Culpepper, and after the retirement of Dr. Graves from the firm in 1910 the practice of the firm was continued as Leigh & Culpepper. The following year Dr. Harry Harrison became associated and the three are now associated as Leigh, Culpepper & Harrison, a connection most agreeable and congenial to those most intimately concerned, the association a professional relationship valuable from many standpoints. Dr. Culpepper is now associate surgeon of the Sarah Leigh Hospital, Norfolk, Virginia, a private hospital conducted by Drs. Leigh, Culpepper & Harrison. He is a member of the County, Seaboard, State, Tri-State, and American Medical Associations, and in every respect is representative of the best in the medical profession in Norfolk. His fraternal order is the Masonic, and in this society he is a member of Khedive Temple, Nobles of the Mystic Shrine.

Dr. James Henry Culpepper married, November 1, 1909, Otey Prince Minor, born August 14, 1887, daughter of George Austin Minor and his wife, Rebecca Pope (Prince) Minor. Dr. and Mrs. Culpepper are the parents of one son, James Henry Jr.

John Summerfield Jenkins. Bearing the name of his honored father, who fell in defence of the Confederate cause on the battlefield of Gettysburg, John Summerfield Jenkins, of Norfolk, Virginia, has been engaged in cotton dealing in that city for more than thirty years, and for the past two years as an independent broker.

Governor John Jenkins, the ancestor of the line herein recorded, emigrated to America from England, bought land and settled in Warwick Square in Nansemond county, Virginia, and was among its inhabitants in 1624. He returned to England and there married, returning to this country about the

Digitized by Google

middle of the seventeenth century. He was in his day one of the most prominent men in North Carolina, which state he served as governor the second time, from 1680 to 1681, and died December 17, 1681, while in office. His wife, Johannah Jenkins, bore him a number of children, among whom were: Johannah, Elizabeth, Henry, of whom further, Thomas, John. His widow returned to England and on April 13, 1682, married Thomas Harvey, Esq., the private secretary of her late husband, Governor Jenkins. Mr. Harvey and his wife, after their marriage, returned to Perquimans Precinct, North Carolina. Mrs. Harvey died in Perquimans county, North Carolina, March 27, 1688.

(II) Dr. Henry Jenkins, son of Governor John and Johannah Jenkins, was born in Berkley Precinct (now Perquimans county), North Carolina, about the middle of the seventeenth century. He lived in that precinct until about 1697, when he moved to Nansemond county, Virginia, and settled not far from the dividing line between the province of Virginia and North Carolina. The old records of Perquimans county between 1680 and 1697 show that he often had business in the county. During the days of the early settlers it was necessary to have marks for their stock and to have them recorded in court. At a court held in Perquimans county, April 4, 1690, Tymothy Cleare recorded his mark, also recorded Henry Jenkins' mark, Mr. Cleare probably being the agent or overseer of Mr. Jenkins plantation. The name of the wife of Henry Jenkins is not on record, but he was survived by sons: Edward, Charles, of whom further, and John.

(III) Charles Jenkins, son of Dr. Henry Jenkins, was born in Nansemond county, Virginia, in the early part of the eighteenth century. After his marriage he moved to the adjoining county of Chowan, North Carolina, where he settled. In 1743, at a meeting of the council at Edenton, he proved seven rights to take out patents for land in Bertie county. After that he settled in that part of Bertie county now known as Hertford county, near the line of the new county of Northampton, which had about two years prior thereto been created out of the northern part of Bertie county. He married Elizabeth Winborne, of Nansemond county, Virginia, daughter of Major Henry Winborne, who came to North Carolina as a very young man in 1742 from Nansemond county, Virginia, was the son of John Winborne, of the Upper Parish of Nansemond, Virginia, and was a vestryman of the Established Church of England in that parish from 1744 to 1760, and was selected as one of the church wardens in 1748. He voted, in 1746, for the rebuilding of the church in Suffolk, Virginia, which was completed in 1748. Mr. Jenkins died in Hertford county about 1773, and his wife died about 1765. His will was dated September 26, 1772, and probated November 25, 1773. He bequeathed all his negro slaves to his children and grandchildren. Children: Henry, Charles, of whom further, Elizabeth, Winborne, William.

(IV) Charles (2) Jenkins, son of Charles (1) and Elizabeth (Winborne) Jenkins, lived and married in Hertford county, North Carolina. On account of the destruction of the records of Hertford county in August, 1830, and again in 1862, it is impossible to learn of his marriage, but he left sons: Charles, Winborne, of whom further, John, and possibly others.

(V) Winborne Jenkins, son of Charles (2) Jenkins, married (first) Anne Walters, daughter of Isaac and Elizabeth Walters, of Gates county, North Carolina. Children: Isaac H., John Cole, Wiley Winborne, Jethro A., of whom further. Winborne Jenkins married (second) Nancy Lewis, daughter of Luton and Priscilla (Cross) Lewis. The will of Winborne Jenkins was dated January 17, 1813, and probated at May court, 1815.

(VI) Jethro A. Jenkins, son of Winborne and Anne (Walters) Jenkins, was a merchant in Portsmouth, Virginia. He married (first) Margaret Benthall; (second) Jeanette Cox; (third) Eliza O'Donnelly Walker. By his second mariage he had several daughters, who died without issue, and a son, John Summerfield, of whom further.

(VII) John Summerfield Jenkins, son of Jethro A. and Jeanette (Cox) Jenkins, was born October 25, 1832. He was educated in the University of Virginia, whence he was graduated in the class of 1856, at once beginning the practice of law in Portsmouth, Virginia. The beginning of the civil war called him from his profession to enlistment in the Fourteenth Regiment of Virginia Infantry, which formed a part of Armistead's

Digitized by Google

brigade, General Pickett's division. He was raised to the rank of adjutant, and fell in the battle of Gettysburg, his final sacrifice being made after two years of loyal service. He was thirty-one years of age at the time of his death. He married, in 1859, Alice Parmelia Hargroves, daughter of Willis W. and Margaret Ann (Denby) Hargroves, of Nansemond county, Virginia, her father a soldier of the war of 1812. Mr. and Mrs. Jenkins had two sons: Willis Asbury, born in September, 1861, married, in 1892, Mattie L. Dews, and has one daughter, Margaret, and three sons, Earl Herndon, Julius Winborne; John Summerfield, of whom further.

(VIII) John Summerfield (2) Jenkins, son of John Summerfield (1) and Alice Parmelia (Hargroves) Jenkins, was born in Portsmouth, Virginia, in July, 1862. After attending Captain Phillip's Portsmouth Military Academy, he entered the Virginia Military Institute, class of 1881. In 1882 he became associated with Kader Biggs & Company, cotton merchants, and with this firm learned the details of cotton dealing. In 1884 he entered the firm of Beaton & Borne, and in 1912 established the firm of John S. Jenkins & Company. The Planters Manufacturing Company was established in 1893, and since then he has served this corporation as secretary and treasurer, also secretary and treasurer of the Dixie Manufacturing Company, and director of the Citizens' Bank. Mr. Jenkins married, in 1891, Mary McKenzie Judkins, daughter of Rev. William E. and Esther (McKenzie) Judkins, of Alexandria, Virginia. Children: 1. John Summerfield (3), born in 1895, a graduate of high school and now a student at the University of Virginia. 2. Esther Levens, born in 1898; studied under private tutors, now attending the Baldwin School at Bryn Mawr, near Philadelphia. 3. William McKenzie, born in 1900; a student in Norfolk Academy.

Frank Marshall Reade, M. D. Dr. Reade is a descendant of John Read, of Rehoboth, Massachusetts, who came to this country from Lincolnshire, England, with the great fleet in 1630. Dr. Reade is a great-grandson of Daniel Reade, grandson of Daniel B. Reade, who reared a family of twelve children, all of whom grew to years of maturity and married except one, Herbert, who died at the age of twenty-five years.

Jeremiah Waterman Reade, son of Daniel B. Reade, was born in Ashford, Connecticut, August 26, 1833, died in Richmond, Virginia, January 9, 1905. He was a machinist. He was for several years a resident of Springfield, Massachusetts, employed in the government arsenal. During the war he was a sympathizer with the South and openly expressed his opinions. Later he moved to Mohawk, New York, where he was employed as state rifle inspector, appointed by the government as an expert on rifle testing. He married Frances Cornelia Burgess, born 1837, daughter of Albert Burgess, who died at the old Burgess homestead at Willimantic, aged sixty years, descendant of a New England family there settled since 1626. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Reade: Herbert Eugene, born October 26, 1857, now living in Richmond, claim agent for the Richmond & Henrico Railway Company; Frank Marshall, of whom further; Charles Moulton, born in Springfield, Massachusetts, November 25, 1870, now living at Willimantic, Connecticut, a traveling salesman for Swift & Company, of Chicago.

Dr. Frank Marshall Reade, second son of Jeremiah Waterman Reade, was born at Springfield, Massachusetts, October 6, 1863. In 1873 his parents moved to Mohawk, New York, where he was educated at the Mohawk Academy. After leaving school he entered the drug business, and in 1884 was one of the first pharmacists to register in the state. He continued in the drug business in Mohawk for four years, then was three years in Booneville, traveled one year, then became associated with a wholesale drug firm at Watertown, New York. In September, 1890, he located in Richmond, Virginia, and for five years was engaged in the retail drug business. In 1895 he began the study of medicine at the Medical College of Virginia, and in 1899 was graduated M. D. He at once began practice in Richmond, and is now a well known and highly regarded practitioner, specializing in obstetrics, although his practice is general in character. Dr. Reade is past master of Richmond Lodge, No. 10, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons; past district deputy grand master of Masonic district No. 15, and past grand patron of the Order of the Eastern Star in Virginia. He is a Democrat in politics, and a member of the Presbyterian church.

Dr. Reade married, in Richmond, July 31,

Digitized by Google

F. M. Reade

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

1894, Annie Smith McConnal, born in Massachusetts, June 7, 1865, daughter of James and Annie (Smith) McConnal, both natives of Scotland, and both deceased, he since November, 1900, she since January 4, 1913. James McConnal was a stone mason by trade, settled first in the South, serving in the Confederate army as a guard at Belle Isle, and in the engineering department as a bridge builder. He learned his trade in Scotland and in the United States followed it throughout his active life. Four of his large family are yet living, three of them in Virginia. Dr. Frank Marshall and Annie Smith (McConnal) Reade have a daughter, Lida Fair, born in Richmond, August 4, 1895.

Kilby family. Among the early members of the family of Kilby, a name long identified with Virginia and borne by men of prominence in many walks of life, who is worthy of lengthy mention in conspicuous place, is John Kilby, who served under Commodore John Paul Jones on the "Bon Homme Richard" as gunner, and, after the sinking of that vessel in the historic battle with the English "Serapis," he served also on the "Alliance."

(I) This early ancestor of the line here given was born in Vienna, Dorchester county, on the eastern shore of Maryland, September 15, 1758, death closing his eventful career at his home in Hanover county, Virginia, February 9, 1826. He was a youth of eighteen years when he shipped as sailor on the privateer brig, "Sturdy Beggar," at Vienna, his birthplace, a vessel which, after an exciting and successful career in the American service, was captured by the English. For about two and one-half years John Kilby and many of his shipmates were confined in "Fortune's Jail" at Spithead, England, a period whose ill treatment and suffering was livened by frequent attempts at escape. Being exchanged at the end of this time, John Kilby and his comrades went to France, at l'Orient shipping under Commodore John Paul Jones on the "Bon Homme Richard." He served under this noted commander until the "Richard" met her fate in victorious battle, returning to America on the "Alliance." Augustus C. Buell, a well-known biographer of John Paul Jones, wrote of John Kilby: "He was an admirable type of the genuine American sailor of those days—a type which, though numerically a minority of the "Richard's" crew, was the predominant moral and mental factor and the leaven of daring enterprise and unconquerable resolution that enabled Jones to gain his immortal victory."

After the revolution John Kilby followed the sea in the merchant service, rose to the rank of master mariner, and became one of the most successful and competent captains of his day. At the earnest solicitation of a friend, Rev. Thomas Ritchie, he prepared, long after the close of the war, a narrative of his naval service in the American cause, an account remarkable for clearness and interest, wonderful in his accurate remembrance of names, dates, periods and events, and historically valuable for the intimate light it casts upon the chief of American sea heroes, Commodore John Paul Jones. John Kilby married, December 26, 1787, Elizabeth Thompson, born August 19, 1763, and then retired from the sea.

(II) The line of descent from him is through his son, Turpin Kilby, born May 13, 1794, died December 29, 1832, who married, March 6, 1817, Martha Glazebrook, born March 28, 1796.

(III) John Richardson Kilby, son of Turpin and Martha (Glazebrook) Kilby, was born December 31, 1819, and died December 5, 1878. He came from Hanover county to Nansemond, and resided with his uncle, John Thompson Kilby. He attended school conducted by Mr. Richard H. Riddick, commonwealth's attorney for Nansemond county, and at the age of fourteen he began his business life work as an assistant to his uncle, aforementioned, clerk of court of Nansemond county. Having spent a few years in this position, he became deputy-sheriff of Nansemond county and then sheriff of Norfolk county, Virginia. During this period, he zealously studied law and was admitted to the bar, December 9, 1845, and acquired a large practice, also entered prominently into public affairs and politics. John R. Kilby represented Nansemond county in the general assembly of Virginia in 1851-52-53; was a presidential elector in 1852 and cast his vote in favor of Scott and Graham, and four years later was a member of the Baltimore convention that nominated Millard Fillmore for the presidency. He was

Digitized by Google

organizer and president of the Commercial Bank of Suffolk from 1872 to 1878, was editor of the "Suffolk Intelligencer," in 1849, establishing the first printing press in Suffolk. Leading position among his fellows was ever accorded him in recognition of his superior mental and executive power, and during his career in public life he established firmly a reputation for unswerving loyalty to principles of right. In 1861 he was elected a member of the convention as a Union candidate, being an old line Whig and opposed to secession. However, the members of that convention decided upon secession from the Union for the state of Virginia, and he, being loyal to his state, ably and faithfully supported the cause of the Confederacy. He was a member of the general conference of the Methodist Church South several times, and was one of the founders of the Preachers' Relief Society of said church.

John Richardson Kilby married, December 5, 1838, Martha Jane Louisa Smith, born December 5, 1816, died February 7, 1888, daughter of Arthur and Susan (Richardson) Smith. Mr. Smith was appointed postmaster of Suffolk, Virginia, by Thomas Jefferson and held that office for forty-two years. Mrs. Kilby was a direct descendant of Colonel Willis Riddick, being a great-granddaughter on the maternal side. Colonel Riddick represented Nansemond county in the house of burgesses of Virginia continuously from 1756 to 1769, in 1771 and again in 1775. He was also a member of the conventions of 1775-76 which gave the new state its first constitution which was the first written constitution of a free state in history, and also put forth George Mason's bill of rights. He was also a member of the convention of 1788 which ratified the constitution of the United States. He was colonel of the Nansemond county militia during the revolutionary war. Children of John Richardson and Martha Jane Louisa (Smith) Kilby: 1. Le Roy R., born May 20, 1841; attended public schools and Randolph-Macon College; at the beginning of the war between the states he enlisted in the Sixteenth Regiment of Virginia Infantry, General Mahone's brigade; he was promoted to the captain's rank, and at the Petersburg "Crater Fight" led his men to the capture of one of the enemy's colors, being breveted colonel on the field for his daring and brave leadership; at the close of the war he and his brother, Wallace, founded a mercantile business in Suffolk, Virginia, and he afterward disposed of his Suffolk interests and moved to Norfolk, becoming a commission dealer in cotton and general merchandise, continuing in this line until his death, December 5, 1888; he married Kate Bottimore, and had three children: Floyd, deceased; Lucille, married Hampton Wayte, of Staunton, Virginia; and Belle L., married Clarence Dennison, of Roanoke. 2. Wallace, of whom further. 3. Susan Smith, born May 27, 1845; married, in 1870, Dr. William Wilkinson Murray, born in 1845, and has a daughter, Helen, born September 25, 1875, died in 1907, married, in 1901, Charles Selden Baldwin, of Knoxville, Tennessee. 4. Wilbur John, of whom further. 5. Livingston Clay, of whom further. 6. Annette M., born December 27, 1853, deceased.

(IV) Wallace Kilby, son of John Richardson and Martha Jane Louisa (Smith) Kilby, was born February 22, 1843, and died June 6, 1899, after a successful and profitable business life as a merchant. He was educated in the private schools, Greenwood Institute, and Dinwiddie Academy, and at the outbreak of the war enlisted in the regiment of which his brother, Le Roy R., was a member, the Sixteenth Virginia Infantry. He fought through the conflict, being twice wounded, the first time in the battle of Cold Harbor, and when peace came entered into a partnership with Le Roy R. Kilby as merchants of Suffolk. The interest of Le Roy R. Kilby was subsequently purchased by his father-in-law, H. L. Tynes, and the business was from that time conducted under the name of Wallace Kilby, who was its active head until his death. Prosperity attended his operations and his establishment enjoyed a large and profitable patronage which gave him important position in the mercantile world of Suffolk. Wallace Kilby was a member of the Confederate Veterans, was a Democrat in political belief, and affiliated with the Methodist Episcopal church. Other circles than business knew his worth and merit, and he was an esteemed citizen of Suffolk.

He married, January 14, 1868, Margaret Tynes, daughter of Henry Lexington Tynes and his wife, Caroline A. (Powell) Tynes, daughter of Matthew and Elizabeth (Pinden) Powell. Henry Lexington Tynes, son of Robert and Martha (Jordan) Tynes,

Digitized by Google

was born in Isle of Wight county, Virginia, and owned a large plantation, cultivated by many slaves. Children of Wallace and Margaret (Tynes) Kilby: 1. Carrie Spotswood, born November 16, 1868, died in 1912; married, October 21, 1896, Guernsey Brown, and had a son, Wallace Kilby, born October 19, 1897. 2. Wallace R., born August 7, 1871; was educated in the public schools, Suffolk Military Academy, and Bryant and Stratton Business College, of Baltimore; in 1903 he began lumber dealings, associated with the Nansemond Lumber Company, and at this time, in connection with his lumber interests, he is president of the American Harness Company and of the Roberts Drug Company; he married, December 10, 1907, Delila Miller, born April 18, 1881, and has one child, Fonsia Delila, born November 14, 1913. 3. Clinton Maury, born November 1, 1874; married, June 10, 1912, Jean Graham. 4. Blanche, born July 23, 1877, married, December 5, 1901, G. Lloyd Bell, born August 17, 1874. 5. Bruce Tynes, born 1881, died 1903.

(IV) Judge Wilbur John Kilby, son of John Richardson and Martha Jane Louisa (Smith) Kilby, was born in Suffolk, Virginia, April 18, 1850. After obtaining instruction in private schools, he entered Randolph-Macon College, afterward attending the University of Virginia, at which institution he was a classmate of Lyon G. Tyler. Following his graduation from this institution he was admitted to the bar, and began the practice of law in partnership with his father, the firm name John R. Kilby & Son. This association continued until the death of the elder Kilby, and to the guidance and teaching of his father Judge Kilby owed much of the sound knowledge, of the well-balanced judgment, that subsequently made him a power upon the bench and a public servant strong and dependable. Upon the death of John R. Kilby in 1878, Wilbur J. Kilby continued in legal practice alone, retaining the old practice of the firm and adding to it through rapidly increasing legal reputation. He early entered public life, and from July 1, 1883, until January 1, 1886, was president of the Suffolk council, resigning this important municipal office to accept a position on the bench of Nansemond county, qualifying for the judgeship, December 31, 1885. For eighteen years he filled this place with dignity and efficiency, his decisions just and adequate, every opinion supported by a deep and profound familiarity with law and precedent. He retired from office on January 30, 1904, when the county judgeships were abolished by the constitutional convention.

The present fire-proof clerk's office at Suffolk is due almost entirely to the tireless efforts of Judge Kilby in presenting the need for such a structure and in advocating the necessary appropriations, and after its erection had been ordered his interest continued until it was definitely decided and planned that the building would be a credit to the city and county. At the time of his death Judge Kilby was examiner of records for the Second Judicial District of Virginia, which comprised Nansemond and Southampton counties and Norfolk City.

The artistically planned and beautiful Cedar Hill Cemetery was long his special care, and of this place he was superintendent at his death, November 6, 1907. In this position he found full opportunity for indulging his love of the beautiful in nature, and his suggestions and directions did much to increase the attractiveness of his city, while his work at Cedar Hill Cemetery took from that place many repelling features and substituted things pleasing to the eye.

Judge Kilby was a trustee of Randolph-Macon College from 1883 until his death, and for twenty years had been treasurer of the Methodist Episcopal church, also taking active part in other phases of church work, on occasion representing his congregation as a delegate to conference. He was an authority on all matters of local genealogy and family history, and was often consulted on such topics. By nature a student and scholar, he took peculiar interest in this line of study, and his mind was a storehouse of much that was interesting and valuable in relation to the history of Suffolk and vicinity.

Judge Wilbur John Kilby married (first) September 5, 1876, Harriet Lanetta Brownley, born October 27, 1855, died November 27, 1887, daughter of Joseph and Catherine (Howerton) Brownley, of King and Queen county, Virginia. He married (second) January 23, 1889, Mary D. H. Finney, of Suffolk, born November 12, 1850, daughter of Dr. Crawley Finney. Children, all of first marriage: Bradford, of whom further;

Digitized by Google

John R., of whom further; and Hilah, born March 13, 1883.

(IV) Livingston Clay Kilby, son of John Richardson and Martha Jane Louisa (Smith) Kilby, was born in Suffolk, Virginia, April 6, 1852. From the private schools of Suffolk he went to Randolph-Macon College, in 1870 discontinuing his classical pursuits and enrolling in Bryant and Stratton's Business College, in Baltimore, Maryland. In the spring of the following year he moved to Norfolk, Virginia, and became associated in lumber dealing with his elder brother, Le Roy R. Kilby, a connection that ended in 1873, when Mr. Kilby became identified with Baird-Roper & Company, and remained with them until 1882. In the latter year he established himself in general brokerage business, and he continued thus until 1907, in this year adding real estate business to his activities, and January 1, 1914, combined his business with Barry, Osborne & Parks, under the name of the Commonwealth Realty and Insurance Company, of Norfolk, Virginia, a concern of high standing of which he is treasurer. As treasurer and director of the Commonwealth Realty and Insurance Company he is prominent and influential, fostering its stability, strength and usefulness with the same zealous care and watchfulness that raised it to the high position it occupies.

Many pressing business requirements have made Mr. Kilby's presence in public life a rare occurrence, and political preference has never been his desire. On one occasion, under a reform government, he was elected to the city board of health, from which business cares compelled him to resign at the end of six months. He was later elected a member of the water board of Norfolk and was made treasurer of that body, the board being legally abolished two years afterward.

About twenty-two years ago he was one of a gathering of one hundred who met in the auditorium of the Young Men's Christian Association to form a Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals. Organization was gotten well under way at this meeting, and the late W. F. Irvine was elected the society's first president, serving for two years. He was succeeded in office by Mr. Kilby, who has filled the president's chair since that date with faithfulness and ability, his hearty interest making his service in such capacity invaluable. The present membership of the society is approximately fifty, and its work is furthered by a city appropriation and private subscriptions amounting to three hundred dollars. A special officer is employed by the society, and through his services and the co-operation of the individual members a wide territory comes under the notice of the society, which has long conducted an excellent and worthy work in compelling reasonable consideration of animals by those who do not realize that such a course is much to their advantage. Mr. Kilby is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and for twenty-seven years held the office of treasurer of the Epworth (formerly Granley Street Church, Norfolk Virginia). He is also a member of the board of stewards and chairman of the board of trustees, and is also connected with other activities of his church, one of the most prominent Methodist churches in the South.

The universal confidence that is placed in Mr. Kilby's ability and business dependability has led to his frequent appointment as trustee and executor of large estates. At this time (1914) he is executor for the estate of the late J. H. Core, which is valued at one-half of a million dollars, one of the provisions of Mr. Core's will being that one hundred thousand dollars be used in the erection of a mausoleum to contain the remains of himself and his wife. In the many positions of trust and responsibility that he has been called to fill, Mr. Kilby has remained true to the fine honor and the strict integrity that has come to be a part of his family's traditions.

Livingston Clay Kilby married Susan, daughter of Samuel R. Borum, of Norfolk, Virginia, and his wife, Eliza P. (Stephenson) Borum, and had three children, two living: Annette, born in 1889, and Elizabeth, born in 1899; and one, Edith, deceased.

(V) Bradford Kilby, son of Judge Wilbur John Kilby and his first wife, Harriet Lanetta (Brownley) Kilby, was born at "Eastern View," King and Queen county, Virginia, June 23, 1877. He attended private schools in Suffolk. Entering Randolph-Macon College, he was graduated from this institution in 1897, with the Master's degree in Arts, and for the two following years was a member of the faculty of Randolph-Macon Academy at Bedford City, Virginia. In 1899 and 1900 he was a student at Johns

Digitized by Google

Hopkins University, at Baltimore, Maryland, then entered the law department of the University of Virginia, which awarded him his LL. B. in 1902. Mr. Kilby was associated with his father, who was examiner of the records of the Second Judicial District of Virginia, until the death of Judge Kilby, since which time he has been engaged in general legal practice with uniform success.

In 1905 Mr. Kilby was the successful Democratic candidate in the Suffolk mayoralty election, and for two years served the city as chief executive. That Mr. Kilby was not inactive in his office is shown by the achievements that are credited to his administration, during which the corporation limits of Suffolk were extended, several miles of paving completed, and a new water system and works installed, and it was also during this period that the Virginian Railroad passed its line through Suffolk. To the progressive suggestions of his fellow officials or fellow citizens Mr. Kilby has always turned an attentive ear, and general satisfaction resulted from his incumbency of the mayor's office.

At one time Mr. Kilby was a member of the Suffolk school board, to which he devoted himself faithfully and energetically. He is now commissioner of accounts for the circuit court of the city of Suffolk, also a commissioner in chancery of the Nansemond county circuit court. He is nighly regarded in his profession, and his legal record reflects in no other way than favorably upon the previous attainments of members of his family in the law. Mr. Kilby has always been a staunch Democrat, and is a communicant of the Protestant Episcopal church. While at college he was elected to membership in the Phi Delta Theta fraternity.

The original narrative of John Kilby, the revolutionary ancestor of the family, referred to in previous pages, is now a part of the library of the late Judge Wilbur John Kilby. An annotated copy, prepared by Mr. Bradford Kilby, with additional footnotes by Augustus C. Buell, appeared in "Scribner's Magazine" for July, 1905.

(V) John Richardson (2) Kilby, son of Judge Wilbur John Kilby, and his first wife, Harriet Lanetta (Brownley) Kilby, was born in Suffolk, Virginia, November 14, 1880. His early studies were pursued in private schools, and he completed his academic education in Randolph-Macon College, whence he was graduated A. B. in 1900. He began the study of law in his father's office, but after one year abandoned his intention of entering the profession in which his name already held such eminent position and became a student in Bryant and Stratton's Business College, at Baltimore, Maryland. In this institution he studied stenography and general business law and procedure, in June, 1901, returning to his father's office for the purpose of securing experience in court stenography. Better opportunity, however, appeared to open in the shape of a position with the Seaboard Air Line Railroad, with which he became identified on October 14, 1901, and one month later he began his present connection with the Bank of Commerce, of Norfolk, Virginia, since renamed the National Bank of Commerce. The capacity in which he entered the service of this institution was as clerk, and he so remained until January, 1913, when his fidelity and ability were rewarded by his election as auditor of the bank, action taken by the directors upon the recommendation of those of the officials with whom he had been connected during twelve years of service. Mr. Kilby's only business connection is with the National Bank of Commerce, whose welfare and prosperity he has most sincerely at heart. In the list of the institution's officials there is none more highly qualified for the position he fills than Mr. Kilby, nor none who serves with greater diligence and ability. Mr. Kilby is a Democrat in politics.

He married, April 20, 1904, Eloise Blackwell Halsey, of Orange county, Virginia, daughter of Robert Ogden and Ella Rice (Walker) Halsey, her father a son of Joseph Jackson Halsey and his wife, Mildred Jackson (Morton) Halsey, her mother a daughter of Benjamin Walker and his wife, Fannie Rice Blackwell, a descendant of General Blackwell, of revolutionary fame. One daughter born to Mr. and Mrs. John R. Kilby, Eloise Richardson Kilby, born January 10, 1905.

Bittle Cornelius Keister, M. D. Advancement in the profession of medicine is usually slow, and comes as the result of long and laborious continued effort. The hundreds of representatives of all callings make competition close, and rapid progress is therefore due to the possession of very su-

Digitized by Google

perior qualifications, to unfaltering application, to earnest purpose and to methods above reproach. Dr. Bittle Cornelius Keister, of Roanoke, Virginia, has achieved a position of eminence in his profession which is due to the possession of qualifications far above the ordinary. He represents the fourth generation of his family in this country, his great-grandfather having been a native of Hamburg, Germany, from whence he emigrated to America in 1750, and settled in Pennsylvania.

William Keister, father of Dr. Keister, was a farmer and leather dealer of Newport, Giles county, Virginia, and was one of the most influential men of the community. He entertained broad and liberal views, and, when the town was first incorporated, was honored by election as mayor, and was also a member of the town council. He married Nancy Epling, whose grandfather was an Englishman who came to this country about the year 1770.

Dr. Bittle Cornelius Keister was born at Newport, Giles county, Virginia, January 29, 1857. He was endowed with a vigorous constitution, and in addition to assisting his father in the laborious work of the farm he spent much of his time in reading and private study. From earliest boyhood he developed the taste in reading which led to his subsequent choice of a profession in opposition to the wishes of his father, whose desire it was that his son should enter the ministry. His elementary education was acquired in the public schools of Giles county, and after a course at the White Gate Academy he became a student at Roanoke College, Salem, Virginia, and was graduated from this institution in the class of 1878 with the degree of Master of Arts. Owing to the opposition of his father, Dr. Keister was obliged to work his way through college and university, and this additional effort appears to have strengthened his love for his profession. He matriculated at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, at Baltimore, Maryland, and was graduated in 1882 with the degree of Doctor of Medicine. Two years later he took a post-graduate course at the New York Polyclinic, and in 1894 a similar course at the Chicago Polyclinic. He is one of those physicians who firmly believe in the virtue and necessity of continued study, and in 1900 he took a year's course in the Physiological and Bacteriological Institute of Berlin, Germany, while at the same time he was a student in the Berlin University. As a means of paying his expenses when he entered the College of Physicians and Surgeons, he obtained a position as principal in the graded school in the village of Newport, and was thus engaged for a considerable period of time. After his graduation as a physician, he made his home in South Boston, Halifax county, Virginia, where he established himself in the active practice of his profession. This he interrupted in 1900 in order to continue his studies in Germany, and upon his return to his native land he established the Keister Home Sanitarium, at Roanoke, Virginia, for the treatment of various chronic diseases and nervous affections. This institution has met with the success it so richly merits, and the patients who are treated there have come from all parts of the country. While Dr. Keister was studying in Europe, he attended clinics at hospitals in Paris, Berlin and London, and acted as foreign correspondent for a number of medical journals published in this country. He is a member of the American Medical Association, Virginia State Medical Society, Southern Medical Association, American Academy of Political and Social Science, American Society for the Study of Alcohol and other Narcotics, etc. In 1900 he was appointed by Commissioner-General Peck, delegate to the first Congress on Professional Medicine, which was held in Paris, and on this occasion read a paper before this assembly on "The Attitude of the Medical Profession of the United States on the Subject of Proprietary Medicines." Extracts from this address were published in the "London Lancet" and other foreign medical journals. The American Medical Association elected him a delegate to the Thirteenth International Medical Congress, which met in Paris in 1900. He has read a number of other papers before medical bodies in this country and abroad, and published a number of others. Among those read are: "A Plea for a Modern Code of Ethics;" "Cancer and Reports of Cases;" "Preventive Medicine and its Relation to Society;" Spasmodic Asthma;" "Malaria;" "Puerperal Dropsy;" "Alcohol as Food and as a Poison;" "Alcohol a greater menace to Civilization than Contagious Diseases;" "The Medical Man of Today, Yesterday and

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

John R. Wheat Mrs.

Digitized by Google

Tomorrow." In 1902 Dr. Keister was elected a delegate to the Tuberculosis Congress which met in the city of New York; in 1905 he was a delegate to the thirty-second Annual Convention of Charities and Corrections, at Portland, Oregon; delegate from Virginia to sixth International Congress on Tuberculosis, Washington, D. C., 1908, and read a paper on the "Prevention of Tuberculosis."

Dr. Keister married, June 16, 1885, Laura H. Shaver, and they have children: 1. William Shirey, born July 20, 1887, was graduated from the Roanoke High School, and from the academic department of Roanoke College, Salem, Virginia, in 1907, with the degree of Bachelor of Arts; he had the degree of Master of Arts conferred upon him in 1909, and was graduated first in his class from the Johns Hopkins University in 1914, with the degree of Doctor of Medicine; he was appointed to a position in the United States Marine Hospital at Wilmington, North Carolina, where he is at the present time, and when his term of appointment expires there, he will enter upon the duties of assistant surgeon of the United States Public Health Service. 2. Helen Marguerite, who was graduated from the Roanoke High School and then studied three years at the College for Women, at Columbia, South Carolina; she married, October 22, 1913, Samuel Meredith Hudson, of Roanoke. The family attends the Lutheran church, in whose interests Mrs. Keister is active, as also in William Watts Chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy. Dr. Keister contributes liberally to church work and its collateral branches, and gives earnest and substantial support to all measures and movements which he believes will benefit mankind along educational, social, moral and material lines. He devotes all his spare time to technical reading, and finds his greatest pleasure in increasing his store of knowledge.

John Richard Wheat, M. D. Founded in Virginia by Francis Wheat, who came to the colony from England, the family of Wheat has become numerous and well-known in Virginia and throughout the South, the line to which Dr. John Richard Wheat, of Richmond, belongs, having for many years been resident in the city of Washington, where his grandfather, Rev. Joseph Wheat, was a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church, and where his father, Dr. Richard Whatcoat Wheat, was born.

Rev. Joseph Wheat ministered to a Washington congregation for a long time with faithfulness and diligence, and was highly regarded in ecclesiastic circles and by his people. He married, December 13, 1791, Rachel Bryan, of Maryland, and passed the remainder of his life in Washington. They were the parents of: John, Eliza, James, John Nelson, Maria, William Thomas and Dr. Richard Whatcoat, all of whom with the exception of the first, were born in Washington, District of Columbia.

Dr. Richard Whatcoat Wheat, son of Rev. Joseph Wheat and his wife, Rachel (Bryan) Wheat, was born in Washington, District of Columbia, and died in San Francisco, California, in 1883, aged seventy-eight years. He was educated for the medical profession, and early in life moved to Dumfries, where he practiced his calling until 1869, when his health failing, he removed to California. His long life was spent in deriving, for the benefit of others, the greatest good from his professional knowledge and skill, and many, who with him have gone to their final rest and reward, blessed his gentle kindness and willing charity. He married Ann, daughter of Francis H. and Elizabeth (Colquhoun) Dunnington. Francis H. Dunnington was a merchant of Dumfries, his wife was a native of Dumfries, Virginia. Children of Dr. Richard Whatcoat Wheat and his wife, Ann (Dunnington) Wheat: 1. Elizabeth Dunnington, married H. F. Williams, of San Francisco, California, going there by way of the Isthmus of Panama. 2. Charles Dunnington, left school to enlist in the Confederate States army, was orderly sergeant, was severely wounded in the Battle of Seven Pines, and while at home recovering from his wounds was captured by a raiding party and confined at the old Capitol prison, thence transferred to Fort Warren; in 1866 he went to California. 3. Joseph Francis, when sixteen years of age entered the Confederate army and remained in the service until the Appomattox surrender; detailed as special scout at General Fitzhugh Lee's quarters. 4. Richard, died in childhood. 5. Dr. John Richard, of whom further.

Dr. John Richard Wheat, youngest and only survivor of the five children of Dr. Richard Whatcoat Wheat and his wife, Ann

Digitized by Google

(Dunnington) Wheat, was born in Dumfries, Prince William county, Virginia, December 11, 1850, and there lived until he was twenty-five years of age. He then entered the Medical College of Virginia and was graduated from that institution, February 28, 1877, and while a student performed work as interne at the Church Institute and Howard's Grove Asylum for Colored Insane, the latter a state institution. After graduation he served as interne in the Pinell Hospital, then established in general practice in Richmond, soon afterward, in the fall of 1878, being elected medical superintendent of the Retreat for the Sick. While the occupant of this position he was prominently identified with the Medical College of Virginia, for five years being demonstrator of anatomy, and he was also secretary of the board of visitors and superintendent of the college museum. Since 1884 Dr. Wheat has been engaged in private practice in this city. He has attained the greatest success in his profession, and has achieved particularly brilliant reputation in the specialty to which he has devoted himself with zeal and devotion, the treatment of crippled children. No branch of the medical profession makes a greater appeal to human sympathy than that which gives to a child a future, that enables him to restart life without the fearful handicap that accident or birth has given him, and the good that Dr. Wheat has accomplished through the medium of his professional skill is inestimable. His record is one eminently fit to follow that of his honored father, and the two are a worthy tribute to a name nobly borne.

Dr. John Richard Wheat married, in Richmond, Florence, daughter of Dr. William H. Coffin, of Cumberland county, Virginia, her father a native of England, her mother, who was a Miss Tuck, a native of Annapolis, Maryland.

Hon. Ernest Linwood Keyser. A work of this nature exercises its highest function when it takes into consideration the career and family record of a man who has himself stood representative of the best citizenship and maximum usefulness in the practical activities of life. The Hon. Ernest Linwood Keyser, of Roanoke, Virginia, is a man who has distinguished himself as a statesman, a business man of exceptional financial ability, and as a generally public-spirited citizen. His grandparents were Christopher and Ann (Brumback) Keyser, the former an elder and minister of the Baptist church.

Dr. Henry Marcellus Keyser, father of the man whose name heads this sketch, was born January 22, 1835, in Page county, Virginia, where his parents had also been born. There he was educated in the public schools, and the Shenandoah Valley Academy, then was graduated with the degree of Doctor of Medicine from the Cincinnati Medical College. Subsequently he took a post-graduate course at the Jefferson Medical College in Philadelphia. He was a man of more than ordinary professional and intellectual attainments, and was well known throughout the state for his fine character and public spirit. He served Page county as superintendent of schools, and represented it for five consecutive terms in the state legislature. He was instrumental in introducing many beneficial measures while there, notable among them being the Henkel School Bill. His death occurred in 1898. Dr. Keyser married Nannie Kite, also born in Page county, Virginia, and they had children: Mrs. C. E. Clinedinst, of Newmarket, Virginia; William F., commonwealth attorney for Page county; Ernest Linwood, of whom further; Thomas M., a merchant in Stanley, Virginia; Mrs. Robert R. Leas, of Saltville, Virginia; and Mrs. James W. Holt, of Bristol, Virginia.

Hon. Ernest Linwood Keyser was born in Page county, Virginia, October 21, 1868. A part of his earlier education was acquired at the New Market (Virginia) Polytechnic Institute, and he then matriculated at the National Institute of Pharmacy, in Chicago, from which he was graduated in the class of 1892 with the degree of Graduate Pharmacist. During the next ten years he was engaged very successfully in the drug business in San Antonio and Victoria, Texas, and in 1902 came to Roanoke, Virginia, with the business and social, as well as political life of which he has since that time been prominently identified. He established himself in the drug business, and so successful were his business methods, that at the present time he is president of the Keyser-Warren Drug Company, secretary and treasurer of the Keyser-Hoback Drug Company and president of the Keyser

Digitized by Google

Chemical Company, all of Roanoke, and adding greatly to the business importance of the town.

Since becoming a citizen of Roanoke, the Hon. E. L. Keyser has been very active in political matters in behalf of the interests of the Democratic party. He has served on a number of occasions as chairman of the various committees; has been delegate to state conventions; delegate to the national convention at Denver, Colorado, in 1908; also to one held at Baltimore, Maryland, in 1912. He is well known in state and national councils, and has the confidence of the leaders. In 1910 he was elected to the Virginia house of delegates, and served on more committees than any other member. He was assigned to the most important committees, among them being: Privileges and elections, roads and internal navigation, counties and cities, labor and poor, and enrolled bills. He drafted and secured the passage of the bill creation the law and chancery court in Roanoke, also an appropriation bill for the relief and support of Confederate veterans. He introduced several other meritorious measures. His service as a member of the legislature was characterized by undaunted courage, honesty of purpose and tireless effort, looking not only to the good of his particular district, but to that of the entire state. He declined to serve longer, although assured of election without opposition. Fraternally he is a member of the Royal Arch Masons, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, Improved Order of Eagles, and several other organizations. He and his wife are members of the Baptist church.

Hon. E. L. Keyser married, in 1889, Lillie, a daughter of M. H. Dickens, of Bee county, Texas, and they have one child, Linwood Dickens, born at Victoria, Texas, September 26, 1893. He was graduated from the high school at Roanoke in 1910, the University of Virginia with the degree of Bachelor of Arts in the class of 1914. At present he is a student at Johns Hopkins Medical College, Baltimore, Maryland. He is a member of the Raven Society of the University of Virginia, and Psi Chi at Johns Hopkins.

Edward Randolph Turnbull, M. D. The Virginia history of the family of Turnbull, numerous in that state, has its genesis in the immigration to the American shore and Virginia of Robert Turnbull, a native of Scotland. Since that time honor and reputation has come to the name in its American home, prominent position in the professions has been accorded it, and Virginia and the nation have received from those bearing it devotion, loyalty and service. This chronicle is of the line of Dr. Edward Randolph Turnbull, of Lawrenceville, Virginia, for twenty-eight years a medical practitioner of Lawrenceville, Virginia.

Edward Randolph Turnbull, son of Robert Turnbull, the immigrant, was born in Lawrenceville, Brunswick county, Virginia, in 1820. He became a practicing lawyer of that county and in the United States court at Richmond, Virginia, and was elected clerk of Brunswick county, at age of twenty and held that office until his death in 1886. For a short time he was a soldier in the Confederate States army. He married Elizabeth Harrison, of Petersburg, Virginia. His children were: 1. Robert, a member of the United States House of Representatives, having held a seat in the Sixty-first and Sixty-second Congresses, senior partner of the law firm of R. Turnbull & Son, of Boydton, Virginia. 2. Nathaniel Harrison, died aged twenty-one years; was a mining engineer, having been for four years a student in the University of Virginia. 3. Edward Randolph, of whom further. 4. Mary. 5. Frances, married Charles Edward May. 6. Sarah Jane, married (first) Dr. Irby Hardy, deceased, (second) Nicholas L. Claiburne. 7. Annie, deceased.

Dr. Edward Randolph (2) Turnbull, son of Edward Randolph (1) and Elizabeth (Harrison) Turnbull, was born in Lawrenceville, Virginia, December 9, 1856. His early boyhood was passed amid the troubled scenes of the civil war, in which his father was a participant, while an uncle, William Turnbull, placed his home in Petersburg at the disposal of General Robert E. Lee, that gallant general making his headquarters there during his stay in Petersburg. Edward Randolph attended the private schools at Lawrenceville, Virginia, and for three years was a student in the Rock Spring Academy, then entering the office of the clerk of Brunswick county. Later becoming deputy clerk, he was then made clerk of the circuit court of Brunswick county, an office he held for six years. While the in-

Digitized by Google

cumbent of this office he was pursuing professional studies in the medical department of the University of Virginia, and in 1884 received his M. D. from that institution. He took several post-graduate courses in the Polyclinic Hospital, in New York City, and after securing a license to practice medicine in the state of Virginia, in 1886 established in active work at Lawrenceville, where he has since continued. He is a member of the Virginia Medical Society, and of his practice in Lawrenceville and vicinity it can be but stated that he has added to his familiar acquaintance with the lore of his profession an intense human sympathy and understanding and a personality kindly attractive, which have bound him firmly to the hearts of those he has served, while his strict professional integrity has gained him the respect of his community.

Dr. Turnbull is the owner of a large farm in the vicinity of Lawrenceville, finding in the attention which this demands an agreeable change and relaxation from the exactions of his practice. It is a valuable property, fertile and kept in a high state of cultivation, and Dr. Turnbull's pride in its excellent appearance and beauty are easily understandable to the lover of nature. He is a Mason, and is past worshipful master of Brunswick Lodge, No. 52, Free and Accepted Masons, which lodge has given to the state two grand masters. Dr. Turnbull is secretary of the board of health of Brunswick county, and is a strong Democratic sympathizer. He is a communicant of St. Andrew's Protestant Episcopal Church, a member of the vestry of that organization.

He married (first) Daisy Barnes, of South Carolina, who died in 1892; (second) Nannie Beaton, born in Boykins, Southampton county, Virginia, August 1, 1875, daughter of Edgar Baxter and Elizabeth (Thomas) Beaton. The mother of his second wife had a brother, David Thomas, who was a soldier in the Confederate State army; while three of her paternal uncles were officers in Virginia regiments in the same army, Captain George, Captain John, and Lieutenant Frank Thomas. Dr. Turnbull is the father of: Elizabeth, born in Lawrenceville, Virginia, November 7, 1901; Randolph Beaton, born in Lawrenceville, Virginia, November 12, 1905.

Hiram Oscar Kerns. Both the paternal and maternal forbears of Mr. Kerns were of Pennsylvania birth, although his parents lived a greater part of their lives in Gloucester county, Virginia. His own birth also occurred in Pennsylvania, his mother being at her old home on a visit, although then living in Gloucester county. On the maternal side, Lefevre descent is traced to William Lefevre, a contemporary of William Penn in Pennsylvania, and through Hannah Vernon, grandmother of Hiram Oscar Kerns to William Vernon, a younger brother of Lord Vernon of England, who came with his brother George to Pennsylvania with William Penn. The Vernons trace their descent in England to the days of William the Conqueror, a Vernon coming with William from Normandy.

Hiram Oscar Kerns was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, December 14, 1852, son of Maris Vernon and Emma Jane (Lefevre) Kerns, both of Pennsylvania birth. Maris V. Kerns was a contractor of mill construction, and built mills of various kinds in eleven states of the Union, having become well known as a reliable, capable builder of milling plants. Most of his life was spent in Virginia, where he died in Gloucester county, aged sixty-three years. His wife, Emma Jane (Lefevre) Kerns, bore him eight children, five of whom are now living, all residents of the state of Virginia. Maris V. Kerns was a soldier of the Confederacy, serving in the Fifth Virginia Regiment from Gloucester county, and for a time he was regimental bugler. He was captured by the Federals, and for nine months confined at Point Lookout prison.

Hiram O. Kerns attended local schools and Gloucester Academy until he attained youthful manhood, and began business life about 1874 as a miller. Later he was collector of taxes in Gloucester county, removing to King and Queen county, Virginia, in 1878, where he was engaged in milling until 1880. He then moved to Halifax county, where he continued in the milling business, becoming prominent as miller, foundryman and banker. He also is intimately connected with the handling of the tobacco crop of Virginia and North Carolina, started the first movement to pool tobacco, and was president of the Bright Tobacco Growers' Protective Association of Virginia and North Carolina, and as such fought and won a notable conflict with the buyers. He is owner of the Sutherlin Roller Mills at Sutherlin, Virginia; was formerly president

Digitized by Google

of the South Boston Savings Bank, which was merged with the P. & M. National Bank of South Boston, and is now president of the American National Bank of Danville, a position he has held since its organization. This bank differs somewhat from other banks of Danville, inasmuch as it is owned largely by farmers, formed for the purpose of doing business with farmers, and to extend to them special facilities. The bank does a regular banking business, and is one of the prosperous financial institutions of Danville.

Mr. Kerns is a Democrat in politics, and represented Halifax county for one term in the Virginia state senate. He is a prominent member of the Masonic order, has held the various offices in subordinate and grand lodge of Virginia, attaining, in 1900, the distinguished honor of grand master of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons of Virginia. He was continued in this high office for two terms, rendering distinguished service to the order. His youngest son, John Blair, was born while his father was presiding over a meeting of the grand lodge at Richmond, and was named by that body, John Blair Kerns. In religious faith, Mr. Kerns is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, having joined when a lad of fourteen years. He is steward of the Danville district, recording steward of his church, superintendent of the Sunday school, and for four years has been lay reader. He is one of the most influential laymen of his church, and gives to its service freely of his business experience, his wisdom and his means. He is held in the highest esteem as a man of affairs, as a fraternal representative in the church, and as a citizen, no department of city life but claims his interest and receives his liberal support. He is president of the Sons of the Fifth Virginia Cavalry.

Mr. Kerns married, in Gloucester county, Virginia, in February, 1875, Julia Florence Trevilian, born in that county, daughter of Augustus Smith Trevilian, of an old Virginia family, and a veteran of the Thirty-fourth Regiment, Virginia Volunteers, Confederate States of America. He married Julia Dutton, both deceased. Of the twelve children of Hiram O. and Julia F. Kerns, one, Clarence, died in infancy. The other children are: Oscar Littleton, now of Birmingham, Alabama; Gertrude Lee, married R. H. Robertson and resides in Pocomoke City, Maryland; Florence Martin, residing with her parents; Ruby Trevilian, a teacher; Maris Vernon, a railroad man, resides at home; Stella J., resides at home; Benton, in the United States navy, now on foreign service; Trevilian Augustus, a machinist, resides at home; Hiram Oscar (2), in charge of his father's mill, resides at home; Stanly Martin, and John Blair, school boys. The family home is in Sutherlin, Virginia.

Langhorne. The ancient family of Langhorne came originally from Pembrokeshire, Wales. The arms of the family are: Gules three lions' heads erased or. The crest: A lion's head erased or. Motto: *Ostentare jugulum pre capite alterius.*

Fenton, in his county history of that shire, says: "The Langhornes were enriched by marriage with the heiress of Lord de St. Bride * * * The house at St. Bride's formed at one time the side of a quadrangle enclosed by a high embattled wall with a walk round the top * * * The ocean washes the walls of the enclosure, and nowhere are to be found remains of greater consequence, the episcopal palaces and castles excepted."

As far back as the middle of the fourteenth century there is record of an Owen Lacharn, of St. Bride's, espousing Elizabeth O'Brien, granddaughter of Sir Guy O'Brien (or de Brienne). (See Boswell's "Ruins and Ancient Buildings in England and Wales," vol. ii). She brought to him as her marriage portion Abercoran Castle with all its demesnes. He gave it his name then spelled Ta Lacharn (the ancient form of Langhorne), which it has retained ever since. It remained in the possession of the family for several succeeding generations. This castle, even then, of great antiquity, was erected long before the Norman conquest and belonged to the princes of South Wales. Here Henry II. kept his Easter on his return from Ireland in 1172, and made his peace with his host Prince Rhys of Dynevor. Through the daughter of this prince it passed to Sir Guido O'Brian (variously spelled de Brienne, Brion, Bryan, etc.) who died in 1390. Sir Guido O'Brian was fifty-seventh knight of the Garter, lord high admiral of England in the reign of Edward III. He also inherited the barony of Ta Lacharn. He married Elizabeth, daughter of William

Digitized by Google

de Montacute, earl of Salisbury, and their eldest son Guy dying without male heir Abercoran Castle with Rock Castle passed to his two daughters, Philippa and Elizabeth. The following pedigree is compiled from a genealogy at the Herald's College, London. In it is a reference to an older Lacharn pedigree, which most likely connects Richard Lacharn with Owen Lacharn, of St. Bride's.

(I) Richard Lacharn, the first known ancestor of the line here under consideration, married Joan, daughter of Sir Peter Russell, knight. Son, Thomas, of whom further.

(II) Thomas Lacharn, of St. Bride's House, son of Richard and Joan (Russell) Lacharn, married Joan, daughter of Philip Crabhole. Son, Philip, of whom further.

(III) Philip Lacharn, of St. Bride's House, son of Thomas and Joan (Crabhole) Lacharn, married Elizabeth, daughter of John Russell. Son, Thomas, of whom further.

(IV) Thomas (2) Lacharn, of St. Bride's House, son of Philip and Elizabeth (Russell) Lacharn, married Elizabeth, daughter of Philip Eliot. Son, David, of whom further.

(V) David Lacharn, of St. Bride's House, son of Thomas (2) and Elizabeth (Eliot) Lacharn, married Jenet, daughter of Sir John Wogan. Son, Owen, of whom further.

(VI) Owen Lacharn, of St. Bride's House, son of David and Jenet (Wogan) Lacharn, married Catherine, daughter of Henry Wiriot. Son, Francis, of whom further.

(VII) Francis Lacharn, of St. Bride's House, son of Owen and Catherine (Wiriot) Lacharn, was high sheriff of Pembrokeshire, Wales, from 1568 to 1578. He married Jenet, daughter of John Phes. Son, Rowland, of whom further.

(VIII) Rowland Lacharn, of St. Bride's House, son of Francis and Jenet (Phes) Lacharn, served as high sheriff in 1586. He married Lettice, daughter of Sir John Perrot. Son, John, of whom further.

(IX) John Lacharn, of St. Bride's House, son of Rowland and Lettice (Perrot) Lacharn, served as high sheriff in 1630. He married Jenet, daughter of Sir Hugh Owen, of Orielton, knight. Children: 1. Daughter, married Thomas Barlow, of Raspool. 2. Rowland, of St. Bride's, married Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Button, knight; Major-General Rowland Lacharn, of St. Bride's, son of Rowland Lacharn, of St. Bride's, was in command of Charles II. forces in South Wales (see Mrs. Hutchinson's memoirs of her husband, Colonel Hutchinson, and Carlyle's Oliver Cromwell under Laughern, one of the various Welsh spellings of Lavgharne, Langharne, Langhorne); he married Theosia, daughter of Sir Xphor Wray, of Ashby, in Com. Lincoln, Bart. 3. Margaret, married William Bowen. 4. Thomas, a lieutenant-colonel shot by order of Cromwell at Carrick Fergus in Ireland. 5. Hugh. 6. Francis, of whom further.

(X) Francis (2) Lacharn, son of John and Jenet (Owen) Lacharn, married Lettice, daughter and heiress of James Vychan, of Pont Vaen. Children: 1. Vaughan. 2. John, of whom further. 3. James. 4. A daughter, married (first) William Tucker, (second) John Wogan.

(XI) John (2) Lacharn, of Langhorne, son of Francis (2) and Lettice (Vychan) Lacharn, emigrated to America some time between the years 1672 and 1675, as we find him serving as a lieutenant in the King's army in Ireland in the former year and a member of the house of burgesses of Virginia in the latter year. He patented, September 11, 1681, a tract of nineteen hundred and ninety acres on the James river in Warwick county, Virginia, which had been previously purchased by him in 1675-76. He was captain of horse in Warwick in 1680, and his estate was called "Gambell." He was appointed with Colonel William Byrd and Colonel Beverley to fortify the three main rivers of Virginia. The name of his wife has not been preserved, but he is known to have had one son, John, of whom further. During Colonial times the Langhornes used the coat-of-arms of the Pembrokeshire Langhornes.

(XII) John (3) Langhorne, son of Captain John (2) Lacharn, or Langhorne, is said to have been born at sea during the passage to America. He served as high sheriff of Warwick county, Virginia, in 1727-28. He married Anne, daughter of Armiger Wade. Son, John, of whom further.

(XIII) John (4) Langhorne, son of John (3) and Anne (Wade) Langhorne, was born, presumably about 1700. He served as justice of the peace in 1726, burgess in 1746, and presiding justice of Warwick from 1749 to 1762, and sheriff in 1751-55. He married Mary ———, thought to have been a de-

Digitized by Google

scendant of the Beverleys. He and his wife resided at "Gambell." Children: 1. Maurice, of whom further. 2. William, of whom further.

(XIV) Major Maurice Langhorne, elder son of John (4) and Mary Langhorne, was born about 1720, died 1791. He was justice of the peace for Warwick in 1756-60; justice of the peace for Cumberland county in 1760, and a member of the committee of safety for the same county in 1775-76. He married twice and his descendants were given in Mackenzie's "Colonial Families," with the exception of those of his son, Beverley (who was a son of the first marriage), as follows: (Note: In vol. ii, of Mackenzie's "Colonial Families," he is erroneously said to be the younger son. This publication is designed to supplement some unavoidable errors in that one. Most of the dates and facts concerning the colonial Langhornes are taken from letters and a genealogy presented to a member of the family by Wilson Miles Cary, Esq., of Baltimore, Maryland. All old papers of the family under consideration were destroyed about one hundred years ago when "Gambell" was burned). Beverley Langhorne married Susan Woodson, daughter of Miller Woodson (clerk of Cumberland, 1781-1830) and his wife, Mary de (Graffenreid) Woodson, who was the daughter of Baron Christopher de Graffenreid, of Berne and New Berne, North Carolina. Issue: a. Beverley, married Susan Taylor, a sister of Judge Samuel Taylor and of Mrs. Blake Baker Woodson, no issue; Blake Baker Woodson was a brother of Susan Woodson, who married Beverley Langhorne, the elder; two of his sisters married Judge Samuel Taylor, namely: Sarah and Martha Woodson. b. John Trotter, emigrated to Texas about 1840. c. Maurice. d. Alexander, born in Cumberland county, Virginia, September, 1808, died in 1852; married, in 1830, Susan Muse O'Mohundro, and moved to Philadelphia; issue: aa. Maria Louise, married William M. Reed, four children: Harry Langhorne; Morton Wales, Lindsay Marion, William Gibson. bb. Mary Susan, married John W. Garrett, s. p. cc. Isetta, married William Gibson, five children: John A., Frances B. Barksdale, Gibson, s. p., Milton Cary, Robert T., William T. dd. Emma, died unmarried. ee. Ann Eliza, died unmarried. ff. William Beverley, born March, 1848, died February 28, 1907, married, October 3, 1870, Sarah Ann Corless, six children: Isetta Wade, died unmarried, William Beverley, born March 27, 1875, Mabel Grace, born August 16, 1878, Harry Morton, born January 24, 1881, Milton Cary, born December 4, 1884, Stella May, born October 20, 1887. gg. George Thomas, born October 27, 1851. e. Creed Taylor, born August 8, 1816, in Cumberland county, Virginia, married Lucy Harriet Jeter, of Green county, Kentucky; issue: aa. William Anderson. bb. Albertus Taylor, married Barbara Elizabeth Nieman. cc. Woodson Allen, born January 2, 1849. dd. John Ludwell. ee. Cary Miller. Beverley and Susan (Woodson) Langhorne had also six daughters of whom no record can be gotten.

(XIV) Major William Langhorne, of "Gambell," Warwick county, Virginia, youngest son of John (4) and Mary Langhorne, was born at "Gambell." He served as burgess from Warwick county in 1772-74; member of the committee of safety for Warwick county in 1775-76; member of the convention of 1775; deputy sheriff, 1757; justice, 1759-62. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Colonel Henry Scarsbrook. She and her brother, John Scarsbrook, who died unmarried, were the last of their name in Virginia. The name is variously spelled; the emigrant spelled it Scarisbricke. Children: 1. Judith, married Colonel John Travis. 2. William, justice of the peace, 1785, delegate to the convention in 1789. 3. Lockey, married Colonel Wilson Curle, of "Pasteurs," Elizabeth City county, Virginia, eldest son of Hon. William Roscoe Wilson Curle, judge of the admiralty court; she died in 1848. 4. Martha Cary, married (first) John Crafford, (second) Robert Hall Waller, of Williamsburg, Virginia; no issue. 5. Anne, married ——— Best; no issue. 6. John Scarsbrook, of whom further. 7. Sarah, married (first) Captain Digges, of Denbigh; (second) Captain Middleton, United States navy. 8. Maurice, born January 22, 1769, died May 21, 1816; married, September 25, 1794, Martha Holladay, daughter of Joseph and Patience Holladay, of "Indian Friloes," Nansemond county, Virginia.

(XV) Major John Scarsbrook Langhorne, son of Major William and Elizabeth (Scarsbrook) Langhorne, was born April 10, 1760, at "Gambell," died in 1796. He was justice of the peace in 1785. He served in the revo-

Digitized by Google

lutionary war as captain, and in 1783 was commissioned major of militia, his commission being signed by Patrick Henry, governor of Virginia. He married, October 16, 1782, Elizabeth, daughter of Major Maurice Langhorne. Children: 1. William, born October 6, 1783, at "Gambell," lived in Roanoke county, Virginia; married, February 26, 1810, Catherine Calloway, daughter of Colonel James Calloway; children: Mary Elizabeth, born December, 1811, married George P. Tayloe; James Calloway; Catherine, married (first) Rev. Mr. Blaine, (second) Francis Thorpe Reid, M. D.; John Miller, M. D., married Lucy, daughter of Colonel Henry Lea, of Alabama. 2. Samuel, born December 16, 1785, s. p. 3. Maurice, of whom further. 4. John Scarsbrook, born December 16, 1788, killed by a fall in childhood. 5. Henry Scarsbrook, of whom further.

(XVI) Colonel Maurice Langhorne, son of Major John Scarsbrook and Elizabeth (Langhorne) Langhorne, was born September 17, 1787, died in 1865. He served as lieutenant in Cumberland Troop in the war of 1812, and justice of the peace for Cumberland county, Virginia. He married (first) Elizabeth, daughter of Major Archer Allen, of "Mountain View," major in revolutionary war. Married (second) Elizabeth Cabell, widow of Edward Cabell. Children by first wife: 1. John Archer, married Margaret, daughter of Jacob Kent, of "Edgehill;" children: James Henry, adjutant of Fourth Virginia Regiment, Confederate States army; Elizabeth Allen, married John Meen Payne; Jacob Kent, killed in battle of Brandy Station, June 9, 1863; Maurice Daniel, served in Virginia Military Institute Corps of Cadets at battle of New Market, 1861, married Margaret Cloyd Kent; John William, married Alice Vickery; Margaret, married William Munford Ellis; Mary Buford, married David McNutt Cloyd, of Pulaski. 2. Elizabeth, married Anderson Harrison Armistead. 3. James Maurice, married Emmeline Norvell; children: Anne Norvell, married William Nelson Wellford; Elizabeth Cary, married Warren Sydenham; Maurice Norvell, married Jane Rolfe McIndoe. 4. Sarah Cary, died unmarried. 5. Mary, married James R. Caskie; no issue. 6. William Henry, married Mary Epes, daughter of Colin Buckner. 7. Maurice Scarsbrook, of whom further. 8. Daniel Allen, of whom further. 9. Samuel Elliott, died s. p. 10. Emma Epes, died early.

(XVI) Henry Scarsbrook Langhorne, fifth son of Major John Scarsbrook and Elizabeth (Langhorne) Langhorne, was born at "Gambell," November 3, 1790. He married (first) Frances Steptoe, daughter of James Steptoe, of Federal Hill; married (second) Anne Scott, daughter of Charles A. Scott, of "Retirement," Buckingham county, Virginia. Issue by first marriage: 1. John Scarsbrook, major of Wise Troop, Confederate States army; married Elizabeth, daughter of Chiswell Dabney. 2. William Maurice, s. p. 3. Elizabeth, married James Calloway Hunt. 4. James Steptoe, married Elizabeth O'Mohundro. 5. Henry Scarsbrook, s. p. 6. Sarah Massie, died unmarried. 7. Thomas Nelson, married Orra, daughter of Colonel Algernon Sidney Gray, s. p. 8. Frances Steptoe, died unmarried. Issue of second marriage. 9. Charles Scott, married Katherine Page, daughter of Robert Page Waller, M. D. 10. Edward Alexander, lieutenant in Confederate States army, died in service; married his cousin, Anne Armistead. 11. Anne Scott, married her cousin, Colonel Maurice S. Langhorne, she being his third wife. 12. Mary. 13. George Washington, married Anne Armistead, the relict of Edward Alexander Langhorne.

(XVII) Maurice Scarsbrook Langhorne, son of Colonel Maurice and Elizabeth (Allen) Langhorne, was colonel of the Eleventh Virginia Regiment, and a justice of the peace for Campbell county before the law of electing them was passed. He was born in Cumberland county, Virginia, March 27, 1823, and died in Lynchburg, Virginia, March 27, 1908. He married (first) Anne Maria, daughter of General David Rodes. He married (second) Elizabeth Giles, daughter of Caspar Wistar Morris, of "Magnolia," Philadelphia county, Pennsylvania. He married (third) Anne Scott, daughter of Henry S. Langhorne; no issue. Issue by first marriage: 1. Son, died in infancy. 2. Maurice, died s. p. Issue by second marriage: 3. Sarah Morris, married Charles Edward Heald. 4. Caspar Wistar, married Lou Belle, daughter of William Sylvanus Morris, M. D., of Williamsburg, Virginia. 5. Lydia Eliza, married George Peyton Craighill. 6. Elizabeth Giles, married George Hough Appleton. 7. Helen, married Arthur Temple Powell. 8. Anne Isa-

Digitized by Google

bel, married William Averett McKenney, M. D. 9. Jacob Giles Morris, married Margaret Blanche, daughter of George David Walker and Martha Lewis (Ramsay) Manning; issue, one son, died in infancy. 10. Emmeline Virginia, married James Clinton Kinnier.

(XVII) Daniel Allen Langhorne, M. D., son of Colonel Maurice and Elizabeth (Allen) Langhorne, was lieutenant of Company C, Confederate States army. He married (first) Sarah Wistar Morris, of Philadelphia. He married (second) Virginia Preston Kent. Issue, an only son, Maurice, who died in childhood.

George Kimbrough Sims, M. D. Dr. Sims' profession is that of his father, Dr. Frederick Hezekiah Sims, of Louisa county, Virginia, that place long the home of the Sims family and the birthplace of Dr. George Kimbrough Sims, a well-known member of the medical fraternity of Richmond. For two years, from 1896 to 1898, Dr. Sims first made Richmond the scene of his professional labors, and upon the outbreak of war with Spain volunteered for service and became a surgeon in the army, serving in Hawaii and the Philippines with the rank of captain of volunteers. After army service of five years, Dr. Sims returned to Richmond, where he has since 1903 continued in successful professional activity. Descendant of an old Louisa county family, Dr. Sims is a grandson of Hezekiah Sims, a native and lifelong resident of Louisa county, where he lived to an advanced age. Hezekiah Sims was the father of three children, Frances, married James B. Shelton, and resided in Louisa county; Dr. Frederick Hezekiah, of whom further; Thomasia, married T. C. Anderson, and died in Kentucky.

Dr. Frederick Hezekiah Sims, son of Hezekiah Sims, was born in Louisa county, Virginia, in 1833, and died in 1885, having passed his entire years in medical practice in the county of his birth. He was a physician of high professional standing, esteemed as a man and a citizen, and filled the years of his life with useful labors. He married Maria Louisa Kimbrough, born in Louisa county, Virginia, in 1839, died in 1903, daughter of Captain Charles Yancy Kimbrough. Captain Charles Yancy Kimbrough was born in Louisa county, Virginia, followed agriculture, represented his district in the Virginia legislature, and was one of the organizers of the Chesapeake & Ohio railroad, an early president of the road from which that grew, the Louisa railroad, whose operations were confined to Virginia. His wife was a Miss Potty, a native of Louisa county, and they were the parents of: Ella, married Matthew Anderson, and resided in Hanover county, Virginia; George, a physician; Charles, a farmer; Caroline, married a Mr. Harris; Maria Louisa, of previous mention, married Dr. Frederick Hezekiah Sims. Children of Dr. Frederick Hezekiah Sims and his wife, Maria Louisa (Kimbrough) Sims: John H., died aged thirty years; Frederick Wilmer, born in 1862, a lawyer, formerly county judge and state senator, resides at Louisa Court House; Dr. George Kimbrough, of whom further; Mary Yancy, married Samuel M. Harris, of Richmond, Virginia; Ella Kimbrough, unmarried, a stenographer of Richmond; Carrie Louise, married Wylie H. Hubbard, of Buckingham Court House, clerk of court of Buckingham county; and one child who died in infancy.

Dr. George Kimbrough Sims, son of Dr. Frederick Hezekiah and Maria Louisa (Kimbrough) Sims, was born in Louisa county, Virginia, March 18, 1865, and as a youth was his father's assistant on the home estate. His duties comprised farming, storekeeping, collecting, and the management of a saw mill and an oil distillery, and at the same time he attended the graded schools near his home, after becoming a student in the Virginia Military Institute. In 1886 he became a telegraph operator in the employ of the Chesapeake & Ohio railroad, and he was afterward a train dispatcher with this same road and the Norfolk & Western. He subsequently entered the medical department of the University of Virginia, and in 1894 took the degree M. D. from that institution, and for one year after graduation engaged in practice in Lowmoor, Virginia. After post-graduate studies in New York Polyclinic Institute, Dr. Sims came to Richmond, and from 1896 to 1898 was here actively engaged in practice. In the latter year he volunteered for service in the United States army in the campaign against Spain, and was detailed for duty in the Pacific, serving in Hawaii and the Philippines, in the capacity of assistant surgeon, ranking as captain of volunteers. The

Digitized by Google

war over, he remained in the service until 1903, then returned to Richmond and resumed his interrupted practice.

Dr. Sims is a physician whose talents and labors have been rewarded with success and high professional honors. For many years he was associated with the adjunct faculty of the surgical clinic of the University College of Medicine, and has achieved worthy position among his professional brethren. His experience in the army camps and hospitals of the Pacific and the United States is a noteworthy chapter in his professional life, while in Richmond he is favored with a large clientele. Dr. Sims is a member of the leading medical societies, is a Democratic sympathizer, and is a communicant of the Christian church. Dr. Sims is devoted to his profession, and although his health has ever been a handicap to him, he spares himself not at all when his professional aid is needed. His ideal of his profession is one that does him great credit as a man, and toward it he constantly strives with zealous care. Dr. Sims married, in Richmond, August 21, 1913, Esther E. Moxley, born in Richmond, daughter of Caphas Farley Moxley, of Richmond.

Bass. Recently elected clerk of courts of Petersburg, Virginia, the previous record of Robert Greene Bass in the city of his birth is complete in the recital of his legal activity since he was admitted to the bar. His legal practice has been confined to the city of Petersburg, and he gave his profession his sole attention until his election to public office. Mr. Bass is member of an old Petersburg family, his grandfather, Christopher Bass, having been a native of that place and a lifelong resident, his death occurring in 1859, aged seventy-five years.

Mr. Bass is a member of numerous fraternal orders, among them the Masonic, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the Knights of Pythias, and the Improved Order of Heptasophs. His religious connections are with the Presbyterian church. He married, at Petersburg, Virginia, October 25, 1911, Nettie Scotte Enniss.

John A. Luttrell. There has been some doubt expressed by antiquarians as to when the Luttrell family first came to England. We find one by the name of Robert Luttrell and another Osbert Luttrell mentioned as living in Normandy previous to the Conquest of England, and as being extensive landowners, and to this day families of the name are found in different parts of France. The name is not mentioned in the Doomsday Book, although it is mentioned in the Roll of Battle Abbey, vol. ii (Abbey lists in the British Museum), although doubt is now being cast upon the authenticity of the records. The unquestioned respect in which the rolls have been held by antiquarians is due to the fact that for many families they are the only proof for a claim to an existence at that early period.

Like many names of very old families there have been found many variations, appearing as Loutrel, Loutrell, Lotrell, Lotrel, Lutterell and Luttrell. For the sake of convenience the one form of Luttrell will be adhered to in the present account of the family. If they did not come to England with the Conqueror, they came at some time during his reign, probably near the beginning. The great prominence of the family when the records first make mention of them, shows conclusively that they had already played an important part in affairs. It is recorded that Sir John Luttrell, knight, held in capite the manor of Hooten-Paynel in Yorkshire, in the reigns of Henry the First and of Stephen, by service of four and one-half knights fees, as did his posterity in the male line, until the reign of Henry the Fifth. This Sir John had a daughter who married John Scott, lord of Calverlay, and steward of the household to Maud the Empress. Sir Andrew Luttrell, knight, in the time of Henry the Second founded the Abbey of Croxton-Kyriel, in Leicestershire, and in this abbey were deposited the ashes of King John who died in the vicinity.

In the reign of King Richard the First the estates of Sir Geoffrey Luttrell, knight, in the counties of Derby, Leicester, Nottingham and York were confiscated, he being one of the barons who sided with John, earl of Montaigne, but the lands were restored after the death of King Richard. This Sir Geoffrey Luttrell, knight, attended King John into Ireland, and for a time had the authority to issue writs in the King's name. He was also stationed in Ireland in 1204, and in 1215, when he possessed large administrative powers. In 1215 King John appointed him to be his sole agent in the negotiations concerning the dower of Queen Berengaria, commissioning him at the same

Digitized by Google

Lewis Historical Pub. Co. Imp. by E. G. Williams & Bro. N.Y.

J. A. Luttrell

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

time to join with the archbishops of Bordeaux and Dublin in denouncing to the Pope the rebellious barons who had recently extorted the great charter of English liberties. In one of these documents he is styled "Nobilis vir." His mission was so far successful that Pope Innocent the Third annulled the charter, suspended the archbishop of Canterbury and ex-communicated the barons, but it is uncertain whether it was Sir Geoffrey Luttrell who conveyed the papal bull from Rome to England. He is supposed to have died in 1216 or in 1217. As a reward for his services he was granted lands in Yorkshire, Northamptonshire, and at Croxton, in Leicestershire. In consideration of twenty ounces of gold he was still further rewarded with a large estate, known as Luttrellstown to the present day, and situated on the banks of the Liffey about eight miles out from Dublin.

As the American line is descended from this Irish branch of the family it will be necessary merely to follow the later history of these Luttrells. But before leaving the English branch we should mention something further of their later chronicles. It is not certain whether the head of the Irish branch was a son or a brother of this Sir Geoffrey, but it is reasonable that he bore either the one or the other relation, for the reason that the lands of Luttrellstown secured by royal grant by Sir Geoffrey were from this time owned by Sir Robert Luttrell, head of the Irish branch, who lived at Lucan, near Dublin, and that it remained in the family until the early part of the nineteenth century.

This Sir Geoffrey Luttrell married Frethesant, a daughter of and co-heiress with William Pagnel, a scion of a great family in Normandy, and through this marriage was also heir to certain lands of Maurice de Gaunt, and his descendants, in direct line from William the Conqueror's brother Robert. (If Sir Robert, mentioned above, was a son of Sir Geoffrey this same connection would apply as well to the Irish branch). The first of the Gaunts who came to England was a nephew of King William, and son of Baldwin, count of Flanders, by a daughter of Robert, King of France. The emperor of Constantinople and Jerusalem towards the end of the twelfth century was of the same paternal lineage. A daughter of the earl of Lincoln conveyed in marriage the barony of Irnham to Simon St. Liz, earl of Huntington, who dying without issue, Robert de Berkeley succeeded thereto, and assumed the name of Gaunt from his mother. Maurice, the son and heir of Robert, leaving no children, the estates devolved on the eldest son of Sir Geoffrey Luttrell, whose name was Andrew, and this portion of it known as the manor of East Quantockshead in Somerset has remained in the family name to this day, a rare instance of land ownership in England. In this connection might be mentioned the fact that Dunster Castle in Somerset has belonged to but two families since the Conquest, the Mohuns and the Luttrells, and the present owner, Captain Alexander Luttrell, is a direct descendant of both families. The estate at this early period was considered as worth $1,250, but without any additions it is valued to-day at about $5,000,000.

The Luttrells of East Quantockshead and Dunster Castle, and their collateral branches, quartered the arms of the ancient English barons, Mowbray, earl of Nottingham, duke of Norfolk, Lords Hussie, Wake D'Ein Court and Tateshall. The following is the direct line, mentioning only the oldest son or heir.

(I) Sir Andrew Luttrell, son of Sir Geoffrey Luttrell, mentioned above, and of his wife, Frethesant Pagnel, married a daughter of Philip la Mare, a rich and powerful baron, and they had a son Alexander.

(II) Alexander, son of Sir Andrew Luttrell, during the reign of Henry the Third was among the first to assume the cross of the Crusaders, in company with the King's eldest son and many others of the chief nobility. He died about the year 1273, and left a son, Andrew.

(III) Andrew (2), son of Alexander Luttrell, married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Warin de Raleigh, and had a son, John.

(IV) Sir John Luttrell, son of Andrew (2) Luttrell, was knighted in March, 1337, when Edward the Third conferred the title of Duke of Cornwall upon his own eldest son, Edward. This Sir John married Joan, daughter of Lord Mohun, and there was another Sir John Luttrell at this period who was chancellor of Oxford University. The former Sir John Luttrell had a son Andrew.

(V) Sir Andrew (3) Luttrell, son of Sir

Digitized by Google

John Luttrell, married Elizabeth, relict of Sir John de Vere, son of the Earl of Oxford. Her father, Hugh, earl of Devon, one of the companions in arms of Edward the Third, and one of the original knights of the Garter, was the head of the noble house of Courtenay. Her mother Margaret was daughter of Humphrey de Bohun, earl of Hereford and Essex, constable of England, "the flower of knighthood, and the most Christian knight of the knights of the world," by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of King Edward the Third. Her eldest brother, like her father was one of the original knights of the Garter, a second became archbishop of Canterbury, a third lord lieutenant of Ireland, and a fourth governor of Calais. It was through this Lady Luttrell that Dunster Castle came into the possession of the Luttrell family by a purchase from the widow of Lord Mohun. She was also for a time in the retinue of her cousins, Edward the Black Prince, and his wife, who had been known as the Fair Maid of Kent. This Sir Andrew (3) Luttrell had by his wife Elizabeth a son, Sir Hugh.

(VI) Sir Hugh Luttrell, son of Sir Andrew (3) Luttrell and his wife Elizabeth, became grand seneschal of Normandy. His wife was Catherine, daughter of Sir John Beaumont, and they had a son John.

(VII) John, son of Sir Hugh Luttrell and his wife, Catherine (Beaumont) Luttrell, married Margaret, daughter of Sir John Tuchet, of Audley, owner of Nether Stowey Castle, and they had one son, James.

(VIII) Sir James Luttrell, son of John Luttrell and his wife, Margaret (Tuchet) Luttrell, married his cousin, Elizabeth Courtenay, and on account of his taking sides with the house of Lancaster, forfeited all his lands by order of Edward the Fourth, along with the Earls Shrewsbury and Pembroke, his lands being given to Sir William Herbert, and afterwards to the King's son, and so remained until the success of the Lancastrian party on the field of Bosworth in August, 1485.

(IX) Sir Hugh (2) Luttrell, son of Sir James Luttrell, who was mortally wounded at the battle of St. Albans, went before King Henry the Seventh, and presented a petition setting forth that his father had been attainted for the true faith and allegiance which he owed unto the right famous prince of most blessed memory, then his sovereign lord, Henry the Sixth, the late King of England, and praying that the act of attainder be repealed, and this petition was granted. He was also created a Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Elizabeth of York, wife of Henry the Seventh, in 1487. When Catherine of Arragon came to England to marry the then prince of Wales, Sir Hugh Luttrell was one of the seven knights who were selected to accompany her. He married Margaret Hill, and had a son Andrew.

(X) Andrew (4), son of Sir Hugh (2) and Margaret (Hill) Luttrell, married a daughter of Sir Thomas Wyndham, and they had a son Thomas, also a daughter, Margaret, who married an ancestor of the present earl of Mount Edgecombe, to whom was given the family carpet, a magnificent example of heraldic embroidery, which now hangs at Cothele, the home of the present earl. There is also in existence in England the Luttrell Psalter, which shows the manners and customs of the period of about 1340. A number of illustrations from this Psalter are given in "Green's Short History of the English People."

(XI) Thomas, son of Andrew (4) Luttrell, married a cousin, Margaret Hadley, and had a son George.

(XII) George, son of Thomas and Margaret (Hadley) Luttrell, married Joan Stewkley, daughter of his guardian, although his marriage had been arranged by his mother with a niece of Sir James Fitzjames, of the ancient family of that name in Wales. He had a son Thomas.

(XIII) Thomas (2), son of George and Joan (Stewkley) Luttrell, married Jane, daughter of Sir Francis Popham. He espoused the parliamentary cause in the reign of Charles the First. His son and heir George, by royal order was commanded by King Charles the First to have as his guest at Dunster Castle the prince of Wales, afterwards Charles the Second. Dying without issue, he was succeeded by his brother Francis.

(XIV) Francis, son of Thomas (2) Luttrell, married Lucy Symonds, granddaughter of John Pym, the great parliamentary leader, and had a son Alexander.

(XV) Alexander (2), son of Francis and Lucy (Symonds) Luttrell, married Dorothy Yard, and had a son Alexander.

(XVI) Alexander (3), son of Alexander (2) and Dorothy (Yard) Luttrell, married

Digitized by Google

Margaret, daughter of Sir John Trevelyan, of Nettlecombe, and had only a daughter, Margaret.

(XVII) Margaret, daughter of Alexander (3) and Margaret (Trevelyan) Luttrell, married her cousin, Henry Fownes, who took the name of Luttrell, and they had a son, John Fownes.

(XVIII) John Fownes, son of Henry Fownes and Margaret Luttrell, married Mary Drew, and had a son John, who was succeeded by his brother Henry.

(XIX) Henry, son of John Fownes and Mary (Drew) Luttrell, was succeeded by his nephew, George (2), son of a younger brother, Francis.

(XX) George (2), son of Francis Luttrell and nephew of Henry Luttrell, married Anne Elizabeth Periam, daughter of Sir Alexander Hood. George (2) Luttrell entertained in 1879 the prince of Wales, afterwards Edward the Sixth. He died in 1910, and was succeeded by the present owner of Dunster Castle and of the manor of East Quantockshead, Captain Alexander Luttrell. He married Alice Edwina, daughter of Colonel Munro Ferguson, of Raith and Novar, in Scotland, and sister of Colonel Ferguson, who was one of the rough riders under Colonel Roosevelt.

(I) The Robert Luttrell who has been mentioned above as having settled on the banks of the Liffey near Dublin at Luttrellstown, was in 1226 treasurer of St. Patrick's Cathedral, and in 1236 was lord chancellor of Ireland. There is mention of a Michael Luttrell, who owned the same estate at the close of the century, and later in 1349 of a Simon Luttrell, who died in the possession of the property.

(I) The next owner whose name we have is Robert Luttrell, who married a daughter of Sir Elias de Ashbourne, of Devon, England, and by this marriage added materially to his already large estate.

(II) Christopher Luttrell, son of Robert Luttrell, married Catherine, daughter of Thomas Rochfort, ancestor of the earl of Belvedere. They had one son Richard.

(III) Richard Luttrell, son of Christopher and Catherine (Rochfort) Luttrell, married a daughter of Patrick Fitz-Leons, Esq., and they had a son, Sir Thomas.

(IV) Sir Thomas Luttrell, son of Richard Luttrell, was in the reign of Henry the Eighth the chief justice of Ireland. He married Anne, daughter of Baron Aylmer, ancestor of Lord Aylmer, and they had a son Richard.

(V) Richard (2) Luttrell, son of Sir Thomas Luttrell, married Mary, daughter of Lord Dufany, and they had a son Thomas.

(VI) Thomas (2) Luttrell, son of Richard (2) Luttrell, had the audacity to make a comparison with the earl of Thomond, the chief of the O'Briens, in the lord deputy's presence. He married Eleanor Preston, daughter of Christopher, fourth Lord Viscount Gormanston by Catherine, daughter of William Fitz William, and had a son Simon.

(VII) Simon Luttrell, son of Thomas (2) and Eleanor (Preston) Luttrell, was made a gentleman of the bed chamber to Charles the Second. He married Janice, daughter of the fifth Viscount Gormanston, a cousin, and had sons: Simon, Henry, Robert. The last named was the founder of the American family.

(VIII) Simon (2) and Henry Luttrell, sons of Simon (1) Luttrell, were both prominent in the war between James the Second and the Prince of Orange, Simon at that time being the governor of the city of Dublin. At the close of the war Simon chose to go to France with other Irish soldiers, and afterwards commanded an Irish regiment in foreign service. Seeing before the close of the war that William's forces would be victorious, Henry left the cause of King James and took with him a large command of Irish soldiers, and was at the close of the war fighting under the flag of William, and to this day some historians place the responsibility for the defeat of James to the defection of Henry Luttrell at this time. He has, however, been cleared of all blame in the matter by the more careful English historians. Henry's descendants became very prominent and Henry occupied at different times important positions in Ireland and was held in high esteem by King William. He married Elizabeth Jones, and had sons: Robert (considered by some genealogists as the founder of the American family, but the evidences point rather to Robert (2) Luttrell, the uncle of this Robert (3) Luttrell being the American progenitor); Simon, who was made by George the Third first Baron Irnham, second Viscount Carhampton, and later still earl of Carhampton.

(IX) Simon (3) Luttrell, son of Henry

Digitized by Google

and Elizabeth (Jones) Luttrell, married Maria, daughter and heir to Sir Nicholas Lawes, governor of Jamaica, and had issue: Henry Lawes, his heir; Temple Simon; John, who married a daughter of Lord Waltham, taking his name and title; James, commander of the ship "Mediator," which did no little damage to the American cause in their war for independence; and a daughter, Lady Anne, who became the wife of William, duke of Cumberland, brother of George the Third and of whom Junius wrote, "Let parliament see to it that a Luttrell never wears the crown of England." All of these left no issue and the title became extinct about 1829, while just previous to this the large estate of Luttrellstown (1821) passed into the hands of Luke White, of Dublin, ancestor to the present owner, Lord Annaly. Henry Lawes Luttrell, second earl of Carhampton, represented Middlesex just previous to the period of the American revolution, and was the agent of the government acting under Lord North during these stirring times. The overthrow of Wilkes, who was a vigorous champion of the well-known "Letters of Junius," and the giving of his seat to Luttrell, caused such an outcry from the English populace that Luttrell was a number of times threatened with his life. Lord North stubbornly held his position against the English people who wanted to give the American colonists their demands, and made Luttrell the tool in bringing to completion those nefarious schemes which culminated in the declaration on the part of the colonists of their independence, and the throwing off of the rule of the mother country. It is quite within the range of possibility that the war might have been averted had Wilkes represented the people at this vital time.

The American branch of the famous Luttrell family traces its descent from Robert (2) Luttrell, of the Irish line (see generation VII), who married his cousin Anne, daughter of Viscount Gormanston, and came to America in the early part of the eighteenth century, and settled in Prince William county, Virginia. He had a large family including three sons: Simon, Thomas, Richard. Simon's descendants live in Kentucky, where one, Lucien Simon Luttrell, died quite recently. Thomas died while in search of health in Jamaica, where his cousin, Henry Lawes Luttrell (see Irish branch of Luttrell family IX), had acquired lands from his mother.

(II) Richard, son of Robert (2) Luttrell, lived in Fauquier county, Virginia, near Prince William county. He married a Miss Churchill and had a son Richard.

(III) Richard (2) Luttrell, son of Richard (1) and ——— (Churchill) Luttrell, was commissioned an ensign from the county of Fauquier by Thomas Jefferson at the time of the American revolution. The rank of ensign is what is known as lieutenant at present. This commission is still in the possession of the family. He married Frances Hambleton, and had a son Burwell.

(IV) Burwell Luttrell, son of Richard (2) and Frances (Hambleton) Luttrell, married Hannah, daughter of Harmon Button, ancestor of the late Governor Fishbeck, of Arkansas, and had a son Richard.

(V) Richard (3) Luttrell, son of Burwell and Hannah (Button) Luttrell, married Elizabeth Bywaters, of Culpeper county, Virginia. He was a great fox hunter and always owned a large pack of hounds. His wife died when very young, and he being left alone devoted a great portion of his time to hunting. So much was he known for this favorite sport that he became familiarly known as "Dick Luttrell, the fox hunter." It was his custom during the hunting season to rise early and rouse the neighbors to join him in the chase. After the day's sport they would return to his house where he was accustomed to dispense the lavish Southern hospitality of ante bellum times in Virginia. He had a son Burwell Edmund.

(VI) Burwell Edmund Luttrell, son of Richard (3) and Elizabeth (Bywaters) Luttrell, was a soldier during the civil war, and served a great portion of the time as courier for General J. E. B. Stuart and for General Beauregard. He was taken prisoner at the battle of Strasburg and kept in prison until about the close of the war. He married Mary Ritchie, daughter of James Richard Nelson, of Culpeper county, Virginia, and there were born to them the following children: 1. Capitola, married John S. Hughes, of Rappahannock county, Virginia. 2. Richard Edmund, married Ada, daughter of James Browning, of Rappahannock county, Virginia. 3. Hugh, married Atlanta, daughter of Albert Singleton, owner of Ivanhoe,

Digitized by Google

the old home of Captain Lewis Marshall in Fauquier county, Virginia. 4. Frank, unmarried, lives with his father at the old home the deed for which, signed on parchment in 1762, by Lord Fairfax, is still in the possession of the family. 5. Charles, died unmarried at the age of twenty-four. 6. Warren, died a missionary in India. 7. Russell, married Edna, daughter of James Clarke. of Ashley, Indiana, and now in the general insurance business in Oklahoma City. 8. John A., of whom further.

(VII) John A. Tuttrell, son of Burwell Edmund and Mary Ritchie (Nelson) Luttrell, was born in eastern Virginia. At the age of fifteen he entered Rappahannock Academy, in Rappahannock county, Virginia, and took there a two years' course. Deciding then to go into a business life he entered in January, 1897, the Bryant & Stratton Business College in Baltimore and after finishing the full course there he went to work as a partner to his cousin, George M. Whitescarver, Esq., in Grafton, West Virginia, the business being that of general insurance, and under the firm name of G. M. Whitescarver & Company. He remained in this connection until November, 1899, when on account of his father's illness he returned to his home in Virginia, having sold out his business interests in Grafton. He remained in Virginia until January, 1901, when he returned to Grafton as clerk in the offices of F. A. Husted, superintendent of the Baltimore & Ohio railroad. He left this position in April of that year to accept one with the Southern Coal & Transportation Company, at Berryburg, in Barbour county, West Virginia. This he left in June of the same year to take the position of private secretary to J. I. Jones, secretary of the Weaver Coal & Coke Company, at Belington, West Virginia. He remained there until August of that year when he accepted a position as general accountant of the Cincinnati, Richmond & Muncie railroad, and afterwards changed to the Chicago, Cincinnati & Louisville railroad, at Richmond, Indiana. After being there for about fifteen months he returned to Belington, and re-assumed his former position which he held until John W. Gates absorbed the interest of the Weaver Coal & Coke Company. In March, 1905, he sold his interest to Mr. Rector in their agencies at Belington, Philippi and Grafton, and came to Parkersburg to accept a position in the insurance department of the Citizens' Trust & Guaranty Company, leaving them in October, 1905, to purchase a half interest in the old established insurance agency owned by the late William Doremus Paden. The name of this business was changed to Paden & Luttrell, and this name again changed, January, 1911, after the death of Mr. Paden, to Paden & Luttrell Insurance Agency, of which concern Mr. Luttrell became president and general manager. In May, 1914, having previously purchased the interest formerly owned by Mr. Paden and having sold an interest to Messrs. W. S. Lindamood and Albert B. White Jr. Mr. Luttrell severed his connection with the office as general manager. He left Parkersburg on account of his health to spend the summer in Houston, Halifax county, Virginia, where in 1912 he had purchased the colonial home of the Holt family, built about 1834, and known as "Grand Oaks."

Mr. Luttrell is still interested in the business which bears his name, retaining the position of president. He is a thirty-second degree Mason, Knight Templar, a member of Nemesis Temple, Ancient Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, of Parkersburg. He is also an Elk, member of the Knights of Pythias, Modern Woodmen, and of the Parkersburg Country Club.

Mr. Luttrell married Virginia, daughter of Judge Kinnaird Snodgrass, and granddaughter of Hon. John F. Snodgrass, who represented the Parkersburg district in congress in 1853 before the separation from Virginia. He had one child named for his mother, Mary Ritchie Nelson, who died in October, 1907, when nine days old. Another child, John Augustine Adams, was born February 12, 1913.

The information used herein as to the Luttrell family in England and in Ireland is taken from "Sir Maxwell Lyte's History of Dunster and Its Lords," "Burke's Landed Gentry," "Lodge's Peerage of Ireland," "Macaulay's History of England," "Dugdale's Baronage," and from numerous manuscripts in the British Museum, and in Trinity College, Dublin, Ireland. The sources of the information as to the American branch have been deeds, commissions and family records.

Digitized by Google

John Benson Jenkins. In 1885 Mr. Jenkins, then newly admitted to the Virginia bar, opened offices in the city of Norfolk and there for twenty-nine years engaged in general law practice alone. In 1914 the old sign that had never borne any name but his own came down and was replaced by a new one, Jenkins & Jenkins, his partner being his son, also John Benson Jenkins.

Southampton, a county of Southeastern Virginia, was the Jenkins family seat for many years, Wiley Winborne Jenkins, grandfather of John Benson Jenkins, being a wealthy plantation and slave owner of that county.

Charles E. Jenkins, the only son of Wiley Winborne Jenkins who married, was born in Norfolk county, Virginia, and died in 1903, after an active life as a merchant interrupted only by service in the Confederate army, from 1861 to 1865. He was educated in public schools, and began business life as a merchant, continuing until April, 1861, when he enlisted in the Confederate army, entering the signal corps. He was in active military service until a few months prior to the surrender at Appomattox, when he was captured by a detachment of Sheridan's cavalry and confined a prisoner of war at Point Lookout until July, 1865. After his release and recovery from the effects of his confinement, he located in Norfolk and was there engaged as a merchant until retirement a few years prior to his death in 1903. He was a member of the Baptist church, a Whig, later a Democrat in politics, and fraternally affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

Mr. Jenkins married, in December, 1858, Eliza, daughter of John and Dorothy (Foster) Benson, of Portsmouth, Virginia. Children: John Benson, of whom further; Annie W., married William B. Tarrant, and has children: Annie, Mary L., William B. (2).

John Benson Jenkins, only son of Charles E. and Eliza (Benson) Jenkins, was born in September, 1859. He attended public school and prepared for college in the private school taught by William A. Gault. He then entered Richmond College, later matriculating at the University of Virginia, whence he was graduated with the degree of Master of Arts. Deciding upon the profession of law he began study in the law school of the University of Virginia, but before completing the course he was called home by the illness of his father. This necessitated his assuming direction of the latter's business and prevented his obtaining his degree from the university. He did not relinquish his ambition to become a lawyer, however, but by private reading continued his legal studies. In 1885, after examination, he was admitted to the bar and at once began practice in Norfolk. He conducted general law practice in all state and Federal courts of the district for twenty-nine years, winning honorable standing at the Norfolk-Portsmouth bar and securing a large practice. In 1914 his son, John Benson (2) Jenkins, was admitted a partner, and as Jenkins & Jenkins, father and son are now practicing. Mr. Jenkins is learned in the law and to his learning adds the experience and skill gained from his more than a quarter of a century of controversial battle with the strong men of the Norfolk-Portsmouth bar. In these legal battles he has won his fair proportion of victories but whether the verdict of judge or jury was yea or nay he clung to the strictest ethics of his profession, and never sought advantage through unworthy methods. He is a member of the American Bar, the Virginia Bar and the Norfolk-Portsmouth Bar associations, and nowhere is he held in higher esteem than among his brethren of the profession. He is a member of Owen Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, the Borough Club and the Baptist church, affiliating with the Democratic party in state and national politics.

Mr. Jenkins married, in 1888, Eunice B., daughter of Coleman and Eunice (Shepherd) Wortham, of King and Queen county, Virginia. Children: 1. Coleman Wortham, born in 1889; graduate of Virginia Military Institute, class of 1909; assistant professor at alma mater and lieutenant in the United States army. 2. John Benson (2), born in 1891; a graduate of law school, University of Virginia, LL. B.; now associated in law practice with his father as junior of the law firm of Jenkins & Jenkins. 3. Charles E., born in 1893; now a student at the University of Virginia.

Sydney John Baker, M. D. Of English birth, parentage and ancestry, Dr. Baker has been a resident of Virginia since 1887, and of Richmond since 1903. He is the son of Thomas M. K. Baker, of Torquay, Devon-

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Harry B. Sanford

Digitized by Google

shire, England. His wife, Mary Ann (Scott) Baker, was born in Torquay, England, is now living in London, England, aged seventy-five years. Children: Clara Eliza, now the widow of George Hilborne Joliffe, residing in London; Sydney John, of whom further; Thomas Edward, M. R. C. V. S. L., died in 1909, aged forty-seven years.

Dr. Sydney John Baker, of Richmond, Virginia, was born in Torquay, England, September 16, 1863. He was educated in private English schools, entered the drug business at the age of seventeen and graduated as pharmaceutical chemist in London in October, 1885. He resided in England until twenty-three years of age, then came to the United States. He settled in Bedford county, Virginia, and soon afterward entered the College of Physicians and Surgeons, Baltimore, Maryland, whence he was graduated M. D., class of 1890, winning the "Lynch" medal. He passed examination before the boards of both Pennsylvania and Virginia, but settled in Virginia, at Bedford City, May 1, 1890. He was in successful practice in that town nine years, then was four years physician for the Longdale Iron Company. In 1903 he located in Manchester (Richmond), where he is well established in practice at 1302 Bainbridge street. He is a member of Marshall Lodge, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, at Lynchburg, Virginia; Lynchburg Chapter, No. 10, Royal Arch Masons; Stuart Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Richmond; Richmond Academy of Medicine, Medical Society of Virginia, American Medical Association, and is a communicant of the Presbyterian church.

Dr. Baker married, in Bedford City, Virginia, June 3, 1891, Nannie Leftwich Marshall, born in that town, March 13, 1867, daughter of Thomas Henry Marshall, D. D. S., born in Charlotte, Virginia, died in Bedford City, in 1907, in his seventy-third year. For over forty years Dr. Marshall practiced his profession in Bedford City, first settling there in 1862, having been appointed by the Confederate government, and placed in charge of army dental work. He married, October 26, 1864, Mildred Hopkins. Dr. Baker has no children.

Harry Bennett Sanford, M. D. Son and grandson of eminent Baptist clergymen, Harry Bennett Sanford, M. D., of Richmond, Virginia, numbers among his ancestors those who have achieved distinction and rendered honorable service in lines other than ecclesiastical. In this long and honorable list may be named Samuel Gresham, member of the Virginia house of delegates, from Lancaster county, and Joseph Harvey of Westmoreland county, Virginia, from 1838 to 1842 representative of his district in the National Congress. Space would here fail to recount the deeds that are placed to the credit of the family name and that makes the sons of the line of Sanford proud to own their origin, but that patriotism is not lacking in the virtues possessed by past generations is evidenced by the military record of Rev. Robert Bailey Sanford, whose faithfulness in the bloodless battles of the Prince of Peace was as great as his valor on the shotswept fields of the civil war.

Rev. Robert Bailey Sanford, son of Rev. John Harvey Sanford, married Alberta Sharp, daughter of T. C. and Hannah F. Gresham, her father a farmer of Lancaster county, Virginia, one of their sons being Harry Bennett, of further mention.

Harry Bennett Sanford, son of Rev. Robert and Alberta Sharp (Gresham) Sanford, was born at Riverdale, Lancaster county, Virginia, September 10, 1870. After preparatory courses in the public and private schools of the county of his birth he was for three years a student of Richmond College. From the latter institution he entered the Medical College of Virginia and was awarded his M. D. at the completion of his course in 1904. Prior to establishment in his profession he engaged in general mercantile dealings, becoming a duly registered pharmacist at Ettrick, Virginia, and subsequently in Richmond, Virginia.

Since becoming a member of the medical fraternity of Richmond, Dr. Sanford has rapidly risen to responsible position therein and has become the centre of a practice wide and desirable. The succeeding years have witnessed his increasingly secure entrenchment in the favor and regard of his clientele, who, with close acquaintance, have gained a correspondingly high appreciation of his talents and abilities. He is a member of the American Medical Association, and the Academy of Medicine and Surgery. He is a member of the Grace Street Baptist Church, of Richmond, and holds membership in the Masonic order, Meridian Lodge,

Digitized by Google

Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, of Richmond. Dr. Sanford has never been active in public affairs, but, at the polls and in sympathy, has been a Democratic supporter. He is an enthusiastic motorist, belonging to the Richmond Automobile Club. Dr. Sanford is a demonstrator in obstetrics at the (Greater) Medical College of Virginia, formerly being instructor in the Medical College of Virginia.

He married at Richmond, Virginia, January 1, 1896, Louise Moore, daughter of Jacob Owen McGehee, of Prince Edward county, Virginia, a descendant of Scotch-Irish forbears and a veteran of the conflict between the states. Jacob Owen McGehee married Anne Rebecca Duncanson, of Culpeper county, Virginia, a great-great-granddaughter of Colonel James Duncanson, who served with George Washington in the French and Indian wars and later fought under that general's command in the war for independence. Children of Dr. Harry Bennett and Louise Moore (McGehee) Sanford; Harry Bennett Jr., Carrie Owen, Anne Louise and Virginia Stuart.

Dr. William Selden, a native of Norfolk, Virginia, came of a line of professional men. Samuel Selden, the founder of the family in Virginia, was a lawyer born in England, who, with his wife Rebecca, daughter of Sir James Yeo, a Welsh baronet, and four sons, emigrated to America in 1699. His Virginia estate, a tract of land granted to his wife, was Buckroe Plantation, in Elizabeth City county, where he was justice.

His son, John Selden, who was born in England and emigrated with his parents to Virginia, was also a lawyer, being sheriff of Lancaster county, and justice and King's attorney of Elizabeth City county. William, the son of John Selden, was educated at William and Mary College. For a few years he practiced law, but in 1770 abandoned this profession for the church, being ordained in England by the bishop of London. Returning to Virginia, the remainder of his life was spent at Hampton, where he was the last Colonial rector of St. John's Church. His son, Dr. William Boswell Selden, was educated as a physician in the city of Philadelphia and in Scotland, and settling in Norfolk, in 1798, there practiced his profession for many years. In 1802 he married Charlotte Colgate, of Maidstone, Kent, England, daughter of Robert Colgate, a university graduate and friend of William Pitt. The children of Dr. and Mrs. Selden were: Mary Ann; John; William, the subject of this sketch; Susan; Robert Colgate, who married Courtney Warner Brooke; Henry, a physician, whose widow, after his death in the yellow fever epidemic of 1855, married Baron Henry von Zollikofer; and Charles.

Dr. William Selden, the son of Dr. William Boswell Selden and Charlotte (Colgate) Selden, was born in Norfolk, Virginia, August 15, 1808. The house in which he was born had been built by his father, as a summer residence, in the previous year, and still stands at the southwest corner of Botetourt and West Freemason streets. William Selden was educated in the schools of his native city and at the University of Virginia and studied medicine at the University of Pennsylvania, where he graduated in 1830. He continued advanced work in medicine in London and Paris for several years and after returning to America began practicing in his native city. He devoted particular attention to internal diseases and enjoyed an extensive reputation as a diagnostician throughout the South. His wide experience in matters of public health, particularly in regard to yellow fever, with which he had come closely in touch in the epidemic of 1855, led to his appointment by Congress in 1878 on the commission of experts to investigate the nature and cause of that disease, but he was prevented from serving by failing health. He was for several years also a member of the town council and board of health of Norfolk. During his early career he was offered professorships in the University of Virginia and the University of Pennsylvania, but was unable to accept them.

Unfortunately Dr. Selden wrote very little, most of his productions being short articles published in medical magazines. His two best known are "The History of the Yellow Fever Epidemic in 1855 in Norfolk," and his paper on "Fractures of the Neck of the Femur;" in the latter paper he reported some of the earliest recorded cases of bony union as a result of the now recognized method of treatment.

Although deeply deploring the necessity for secession he was loyal to his state and accepted an appointment as physician in the Confederate service, serving in the hospitals

Digitized by Google

at Liberty, Virginia. He was one of the founders and first president of the Norfolk Medical Society and was at one time vice-president of the Medical Society of Virginia. Dr. Selden died in Norfolk, November 7, 1887.

In 1836 Dr. Selden married Lucinda Pope Wilson, daughter of Dr. Daniel Wilson, of Louisville, Kentucky. William Boswell Selden, oldest of their nine children, was born in 1837 and graduated as a Civil Engineer from the Virginia Military Institute. At the outbreak of the civil war he was appointed first lieutenant of engineers in the Confederate army and was assigned to the construction of the fortifications around Norfolk and later had charge of the building of the fortifications on Roanoke Island. On February 7, 1862, the Federal army began an attack at this point. As the Confederate army was short of artillery officers, Lieutenant Selden volunteered his services and was given charge of one of the guns. For four hours he held back the Federal advance, but was finally shot by sharpshooters detailed for that purpose. Colonel Shaw, his commanding officer, wrote to Dr. Selden "from the commencement of the action to the moment of his fall he handled his gun with a skill and intrepid spirit, which enlisted the admiration of all who witnessed his conduct; for hours, calm and undaunted amid the storm of deadly missiles, he stood by his piece until at length the fatal ball was sped, which deprived you of a son, of whom you may well have been proud, and the country of a brave and patriotic soldier." The other children of Dr. and Mrs. Selden were: Henrietta Wilson, Julia Smith, Charlotte Colgate, Mary, Louisa, Thomas Wilson, Caroline and Lucy. Mary, the only one of Dr. Selden's children to marry, became the wife of Cyrus Wiley Grandy, a banker and merchant of Norfolk. Their children, of whom the first and third died in infancy, are: William Selden, Charles Rollin, Julia Selden, William Boswell Selden, Cyrus Wiley and Mary Selden.

General Edward West Nichols. A graduate of the Virginia Military Institute, General Edward W. Nichols, in the position of superintendent of that institution, to which place he was raised after a long term of service upon the faculty, finds in his labors in the institute occupation involving not only his talents as an educator and a leader but calling upon the greatest depths of sentiment. To no educational institution does the traditional love of graduates attach more strongly than to the Virginia Military Institute, and to one of her sons the opportunity of her service is an envied privilege. So it is that as superintendent of the institute General Edward W. Nichols is enabled, more than any other, to foster and cherish, to guard and protect, the name and reputation of the school than which none stands fairer in the history of Virginia institutions, or of the country. To this end have his efforts ever been directed, with redoubled energy since his election to the superintendency, and the fruits of his service have been good.

General Edward W. Nichols is a descendant of an English family of Staffordshire, the first of his line in America having been Francis Nichols, of Connecticut. New England and New York state history contains numerous mention of those of the name whose activities in service and achievement were worthy, and in Virginia the family record is a proud one, this state having been the home of Francis N. Nichols, grandfather of General Edward W. Nichols. Francis N. Nichols married Susan, daughter of James Anderson, of Sussex county, Virginia, their son, Captain James N. Nichols, father of General Nichols. Captain James N. Nichols was a prominent merchant and business man of Petersburg, Virginia, being president of the Petersburg Gas Company, and in that place passed a busy and useful life, venerated and esteemed by his fellows. He and his wife, Anne (Wynn) Nichols, were the parents of a number of children, one of their sons, Edward West, of whom further.

General Edward West Nichols, son of Captain James N. and Anne (Wynn) Nichols, was born in Petersburg, Virginia, June 27, 1858. He prepared for advanced studies in McCabe's University School, maintained by Captain William Gordon McCabe. From here he entered the Virginia Military Institute, and was graduated with high honors in the class of 1878, afterward taking post-graduate courses in engineering at the Institute. While connected with his alma mater as assistant professor of mathematics, from 1878 to 1881, General Nichols studied law under special instruc-

Digitized by Google

tion at Washington and Lee University and later at the University of Virginia. After his admission to the bar he began the practice of his profession. In this he did not long continue, however, abandoning his legal work to accept the chair of engineering at the Virginia Military Institute, to which he was elected in 1882 and which he filled until 1890, and in the latter year became professor of mathematics. He was professor of mathematics until June, 1907, when, upon the retirement of General Scott Shipp, after fifty-one years of service, he became acting superintendent, one year later being elected superintendent, his present office. General Nichols is the third superintendent who has directed the affairs of the school, the first, Major-General Francis H. Smith, whose devoted service is constantly recalled to the students of the institute by the academic building erected as a memorial building and bearing his name, and the second, General Scott Shipp, the present superintendent emeritus of the Virginia Military Institute. General Smith and General Shipp for sixty-nine years conducted the affairs of the school, and death having called the former, the honorary association of the latter with the institute that reaped the harvest of his conspicuous ability is a beautiful tribute.

General Nichols was for several years engaged in the solving of railroad engineering problems in collaboration with the inspecting engineer of the New York Central and Hudson River railroad. Later he was engaged in similar work in connection with the International Railway Congress. Although busily engaged with his duties as a professor at the Virginia Military Institute, General Nichols found time for the exhaustive preparation of two valuable additions to mathematical literature, an "Analytical Geometry," published in 1893, and a "Differential and Integral Calculus," which appeared in 1900. These works, carefully planned and admirably constructed, show well the attributes of the scholar, and in arrangement follow a most logical and natural course, a vast improvement over some of the complicated productions of past years.

General Nichols married (first) October 28, 1886, Edmonia L., daughter of Dr. Livingston Waddell, who died June 29, 1904; (second) November 14, 1905, a widow, Mrs. Evelyn (Junkin) Rust, daughter of Rev. William F. Junkin.

While to most Virginians the story of the institute is an old one, as a matter of general interest it is well to brief it here. The Virginia Military Institute was established under an act of the general assembly of Virginia, passed in March, 1839, the first corps of cadets being mustered into the service of the state November 11, 1839. This company was immediately substituted for a company of soldiers that had been maintained by the state at an annual cost of six thousand dollars to garrison the western arsenal at Lexington, in which were stored thirty thousand muskets and a large quantity of military supplies. In accordance with a plan advanced by J. T. L. Preston, a citizen of Lexington, for thirty-seven years an honored professor upon the active list and afterwards emeritus professor in the institute, in addition to the duties of an armed guard these cadets were required to pursue a course of scientific and military studies. In May, 1839, the meeting of the first board of visitors was held in Lexington, the president of the board being Colonel Claude Crozet, graduate of the Polytechnic School of France, a soldier under Napoleon in the Russian campaign of 1812, subsequently a professor in the United States Military Academy at West Point, and at the time a citizen of Virginia. The first act of the new board was to recognize the eminent fitness of General Francis H. Smith, a distinguished graduate of West Point, and at that time professor of mathematics in Hampden-Sidney College, for the position of superintendent. Prosecuting its special ends and wisely guided, the school grew rapidly in public favor, the legislature from time to time increasing its annuity and appropriating large amounts to provide new barracks and to equip the institute, and in 1861 it was filled to capacity.

During the war between the states, cadets from the institute were repeatedly called into active service in the valley of Virginia, and on the lines around Richmond. On the 15th day of May, 1864, at Newmarket, the corps of cadets, organized as a battalion of infantry of four companies, and as a platoon of artillery, serving two three-inch rifle guns, lost over fifty killed and wounded out of an aggregate of two hundred and fifty. On June 11, 1864, the barracks, mess hall,

Digitized by Google

officers' quarters, the library, containing about ten thousand volumes, and all the apparatus and instruments of the various departments of the school, were burned by order of General David Hunter, commanding the United States army, at that time operating in the valley of Virginia. In October, 1865, when the wrath of the nation had subsided and peace was restored, the institute was reopened. Buildings and equipment were rapidly restored and the school entered upon an era of prosperity that has been continuous to the present time, when, provided with the most modern appliances in all of its many departments, which are housed in specially constructed buildings, and with all provisions for the health, comfort, and convenience of its students, the Virginia Military Institute stands in the front rank of similar institutions in the country.

In all the professions and vocations of life, the men trained at the Virginia Military Institute have won for themselves honorable distinction. The illustrious record of services rendered by her sons during the civil, Spanish and Philippine wars has established the reputation of the school upon an enduring foundation. Upon the roll of her academic staff are to be found the names of Stonewall Jackson, Matthew F. Maury, John M. Brooke, Crutchfield, Gilham, Massie, Madison, Blair, Washington, Williamson, Lee, Colston, Preston and Smith. The number of her matriculates is six thousand five hundred and one, of whom two thousand two hundred and fifty-one have become full graduates.

Such is the school of which General Edward W. Nichols has for the past seven years been superintendent. From the past he received a legacy of honored traditions and memories, and, observing these with a reverence born of love for the Virginia Military Institute, through his progressive spirit and his advanced educational views he has done much to render permanent the truth of the prophecy of General Robert E. Lee, written from Camp Petersburg, July 4, 1864, when that commander received news of the destruction of the institute: "I have grieved over the destruction of the Military Institute. But the good that has been done to the country cannot be destroyed, nor can its name or fame perish. It will rise stronger than before, and continue to diffuse its benefits to a grateful people. * * * Its prosperity I consider certain."

Samuel M. Janney. The Janneys of Virginia descend from Thomas Janney, of Styall, England, and Bucks county, Pennsylvania, born in England, 1632, died in Cheshire, England, February 12, 1697. He was a member of the Society of Friends and came to Pennsylvania with wife, Margaret, four sons and two servants in the "Endeavor," arriving in the Delaware in 1683. He was a member of the provincial council, 1684, 1685 and 1686, and again in 1691, and one of the justices of peace for Bucks county. He was a member of the Falls monthly meeting, being first of record in Bucks county, 12 mo. 6, 1683. He was a member of Philadelphia quarterly meeting, from them obtaining permission to visit England. He made his will and in 1695 returned to England, where he engaged in the work of the ministry until his death. He left children: Jacob, married and left issue; Thomas, Abel and Joseph; two children died young. From these sprang a numerous family, mostly located in Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia and Ohio, many of them noted men. Among these may be mentioned: Thomas Janney, a lieutenant in the Continental army; Phineas Janney, the wine merchant of Alexandria, and friend of Henry Clay; his nephew, Samuel McPherson Janney, the Quaker author, historian and preacher; John Janney, who, as president of the Virginia convention, used his best endeavors to hold his state in the Union, and as delegate to the Whig convention at Harrisburg advocated the nomination of Henry Clay for the presidency; Johns Hopkins, the founder of the university and hospital bearing his name at Baltimore; Emerson Hough, author and magazine writer; Bellamy Storer, diplomat, and Israel Gregg, captain of Fulton's first steamboat, the "Clermont."

The line of descent to Samuel M. Janney, of Fredericksburg, Virginia, is through Joseph, the youngest son, whose son Jacob settled in Loudoun county, Virginia, in 1745, an elder of the Society of Friends. A descendant, John Janney, grandfather of Samuel M., was a merchant of Alexandria, where he died. He married Marguerite Tyson, of Baltimore, a descendant of the Tyson family, early settlers of Germantown, Pennsyl-

Digitized by Google

vania; her mother a Hopkins, of the celebrated Baltimore family. Their only child was Joseph Tyson, of whom further.

Joseph Tyson Janney was born in Alexandria, Virginia, in 1832, died in 1882. He was a merchant of Alexandria for many years, also owning a farm at Occoquan, Prince William county, Virginia, and there operating a grist mill. He retired to his farm after his years of mercantile life, operating farm and mill until his death. He was a member of the Society of Friends, a man of high character and highly respected. He married Edith Hunter, born in 1842, died February 7, 1913, daughter of Robert Hunter, born in Scotland, a shipbuilder of Alexandria until his death; he married Elizabeth Bryan, of Alexandria, and had a family of twelve children, one of these children, a widow, Mrs. Sophia Hammill, yet survives, living in Occoquan with her niece, Marguerite Janney. Children of Joseph Tyson Janney: Tyson, now proprietor of the old mill in Occoquan, married Meta Gibson; Joseph, deceased; Elizabeth, married Alfred B. Carter and resides in Washington, D. C.; Edith Hunter, married Rev. Simpson V. Hildebrand, a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church, residing at Culpeper, Virginia; Johns Hopkins, a flour salesman, of Washington, D. C.; Walter H., a physician of Occoquan; Samuel McPherson, of whom further; Marguerite Tyson, residing in Occoquan; Cordelia Waters, married Albert S. Johnson, of Fredericksburg.

Samuel McPherson Janney, youngest son of Joseph Tyson and Edith (Hunter) Janney, was born in Occoquan, Prince William county, Virginia, December 3, 1875. He was educated in Friends' School at Lincoln, Loudoun county, then entered William and Mary College, finishing his college courses at Randolph-Macon. He spent his youth and intervals in his school life at the old farm and mill in Occoquan, becoming thoroughly informed on grade quality and value of mill products. At the age of twenty-two years he became traveling salesman for the Washburn Crosby Company of Minneapolis, remaining with them one year. He then established a wholesale grocery house at Christiansburg, Virginia, continuing there in successful business for eight years. In 1909 he sold his interest there and became a member of the wholesale grocery firm of B. J. Marshall, of Fredericksburg, Virginia; in August, 1910, he became senior partner of the firm Janney, Marshall & Company, the present style and title of the house. The firm is a prosperous one, conducts a large business on the most modern principles, ranking high in the territory they cover. Mr. Janney is an active member of the Methodist Episcopal church, a teacher in the Sunday school and interested in all good works.

He married, in Christiansburg, November 22, 1906, Maude Hunter, born there, daughter of Charles William and Lucy (Gardner) Hunter, her father a merchant of Christiansburg, his present home. Children: Edith Hunter Janney; Charlotte Wade Janney.

John Patteson Branch. The late John Patteson Branch, veteran banker and philanthropist of Richmond, who passed away at his home in that city, February 2, 1915, in his eighty-fifth year, vigorous and strong, honored and respected, prosperous and contented, regarded the following rules as most effectively contributing to true prosperity: "Look first to character," "look next to health," "keep good company," "save a part of your income however small," and everlastingly remember that "what is worth doing at all is worth doing well." That these rules indicated the secret of his own life was proven by these facts: In a long business career in two cities not fifty miles apart his reputation for honesty and integrity was without blemish; that up to within a few weeks of his death he was strong and vigorous, a man of attractive and commanding appearance; his friends were the men and women of high ideals and cultured tastes; that his fortune was ample and gained by a due regard for thrift and careful expenditure, and in all his work, whether in army, business, state or church, in so far as time and strength permitted, he was earnest, diligent and faithful. There were other traits of character that blended beautifully with those noted, and one was his unselfish devotion to the public good. He gave to the city of Richmond its building used for public baths, the first of its kind in the state of Virginia; he contributed to every public charity or work of general interest calling for support; he led in all movements for good streets, good sewerage, good drainage, pure food and all that

Digitized by Google

tends to better public health, in short the modern title "a soldier of the common good" would seem to have been coined expressly for John Patteson Branch, late of Richmond, Virginia.

A glance at the Branch ancestry shows English and Welsh forbears. Paternally he descended from Christopher and Mary Branch, who came from England to Virginia in the ship, "London Merchant," in the year 1619 or 1620. His maternal grandfather, John Blythe Read, was born in Wales. Christopher Branch, the founder, known as Christopher Branch, of "Arrowhattocks" and "Kingsland," traces in direct male line to Richard Branch, of Abingdon, in Berkshire, England, who was born prior to 1500, died in 1544. The family is of Norman origin and was brought to England by a knight in the train of William the Conqueror.

Christopher Branch, the founder, son of Lionel Branch, was born in England, in 1602, married, September 2, 1619, at the age of seventeen years, Mary, daughter of Francis Addie, of Darton, in Yorkshire. In March, 1620, they sailed for Virginia, and when the first census of Virginia was taken four years later, they were living in Henrico. In 1634 he patented one hundred acres at "Arrowhattocks," in Henrico county, now Chesterfield. This he added to by purchase and patent, until he acquired a large estate, surrounding his original patent. In 1632 he returned to England to contest for the possession of the Bull Inn estate in Abingdon, but an adverse decision of the court of chancery caused his return to Virginia. He died in December, 1681, or January, 1682. The line of descent from Christopher to John Patteson Branch is through Christopher (2), youngest son of the founder, born 1627, died 1665; Benjamin Branch of Henrico, third son of Christopher (2) Branch; Benjamin (2) Branch, of Chesterfield, only son of Benjamin (1) Branch; Captain Benjamin (3) Branch, eldest son of Benjamin (2) Branch, of Chesterfield, a captain of the revolution, justice of the peace and sheriff, died 1786; Thomas Branch, of Willow Hill, youngest son of Captain Benjamin (3) Branch, born April 4, 1767, died September 10, 1818, married Mary, daughter of Colonel David Patteson, of Chesterfield; Thomas (2) Branch, of Petersburg and Richmond, the latter father of John Patteson Branch.

Thomas (2) Branch was born at Willow Hill, his father's mansion in Chesterfield county, Virginia, December 23, 1802, died in Richmond, Virginia, November 15, 1888. He grew to manhood at Willow Hill, obtained a good education in well-known schools, and began business life in early manhood in Petersburg as a commission merchant, later becoming a banker. He successively founded and conducted the firms of Thomas Branch & Brother, of Thomas Branch & Sons, of Branch Sons & Company, and of Thomas Branch & Company, the latter firm established in Richmond during the civil war period. He was a member of the convention of 1861, and voted against Virginia leaving the Union, assenting only when desired to do so by those who had appointed him their representative, but when once the die was cast, he signed the ordinance of secession, and in the defense of his native state devoted alike his five sons and his not inconsiderable fortune. After the war ended he made his permanent home in Richmond, where he resided until his death. In 1871 he founded the Merchants' National Bank of Richmond, was its president until 1880, when he resigned and was succeeded by his son, John P. Branch. During his Petersburg residence, Thomas Branch was a member of common council, sheriff, and several times mayor. While his business career was a successful one, and he died possessed of a considerable fortune, there was a period (1848) when he met with serious reverses, but he quickly recovered and met all obligations in full. Later he was noted for his conservation as a merchant and banker, so fortifying himself against adverse fortune that the firm of which he was the head safely passed through the great panics of 1857 and 1873.

In 1831 Mr. Branch joined the Methodist Episcopal church, and until his death, fifty-seven years later, he was one of its most devoted and useful members. He was conspicuous in fifty annual conferences of the church; contributed to the Methodist cause very large sums; was treasurer of the Virginia Bible Society; for many years treasurer of the Magdalen Association of Richmond; president of the board of trustees of Randolph-Macon College, and for long

Digitized by Google

years a fast friend and liberal supporter. While devoted to his own church, he was singularly free from sectarianism. His heart went out to the ministry and brethren of sister churches, and with them he delighted to mingle and to worship.

Thomas Branch married (first) at Oak Hill, in Amelia county, Virginia, October 19, 1825, Sarah Pride, daughter of John Blythe Read, of Wales and Chesterfield, Virginia. He married (second) in Westmoreland county, Virginia, April 22, 1857, Anne Adams, daughter of James Wheelwright. By his first marriage thirteen children were born; by his second marriage three. His second son, James Read Branch, was colonel in the Confederate army, winning imperishable honor by his daring bravery; his fourth son, Thomas Plummer Branch, was a gallant major of the Confederacy, and later one of the most prominent of Southern business men; the fifth son and tenth child, William Addison Branch, enlisted under his brother, Colonel James Read Branch, and served with distinction throughout the entire conflict; Melville Irby Branch, the sixth son, left school in 1863, at the age of sixteen years, to enter the Confederate army, resuming his studies at Virginia Military Institute after the war ended. Three sons-in-law of Thomas Branch also served in the Confederate army.

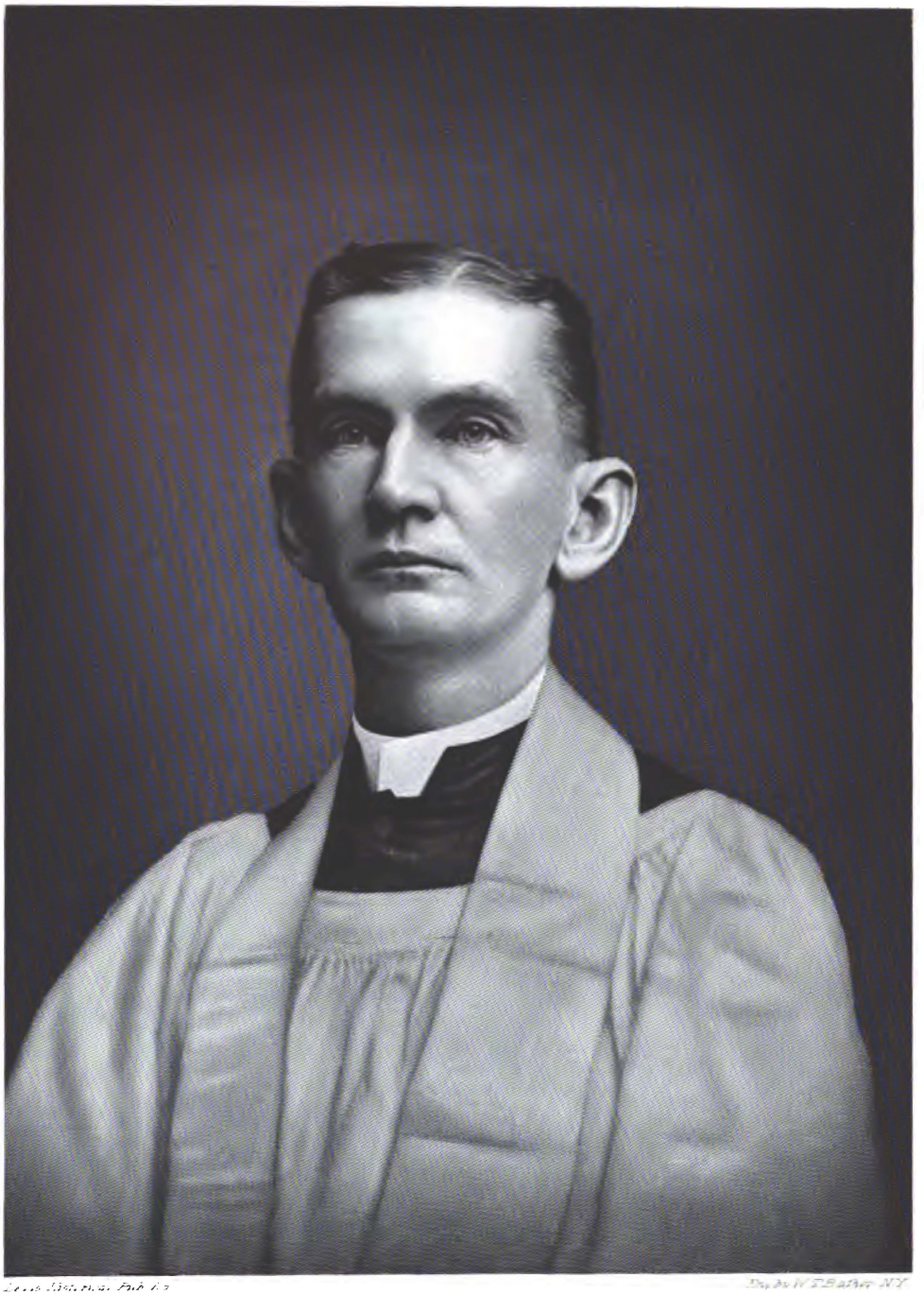
John Patteson Branch, third son of Thomas (2) and Sarah Pride (Read) Branch, was born in Petersburg, October 9, 1830. He was well educated in the best public and private schools of Petersburg, and would have entered college but for his then poor health. He began his commercial career in 1848 as clerk in his father's office, and by close study of books on commercial subjects and still closer attention to the advice and guidance of his honored father, he laid broad and deep the foundation upon which to build his future business structure. This association with his father was most valuable and one the father himself requested, wishing to have his son near him. He continued in mercantile life until 1861, then enlisted in the Forty-fourth Virginia Battalion, entered the Confederate army, rose to the rank of first lieutenant, surrendered with the forces of General Lee at Appomattox, April 9, 1865, and returned home paroled by the order of General Grant. On the retreat from Petersburg to Appomattox Court House, Lieutenant Branch was detailed on the staff of Major Snodgrass, then acting quartermaster-general of General Lee's army.

After the war he returned to Petersburg, where he was engaged in the banking business until 1871, then went to Richmond with his father, was connected with the Merchants' National Bank of Richmond, and in 1880 succeeded his father as president of that institution, also succeeding him as head of the banking and commission firm of Thomas Branch & Company. From 1880 until his death he was the head of the Merchants' National Bank, founded by his father in 1871, an institution that with a capital of two hundred thousand dollars has a bulwark of security in a surplus fund of one million dollars. He was a financier of recognized ability, and in business circles his matured judgment and wise counsel carried the greatest weight. His place in the business world was secure, resting as it did upon "Character," the foundation of all permanent success.

The work done by Mr. Branch for humanity was through many avenues, but principally through the church and educational methods. His public spirit extended to all of God's creatures, and in his zeal he knew neither city, county or state lines. He was the author of a number of articles on finance, written primarily for the purpose of instructing the public generally in things vital to commercial welfare and business progress. In the city he preached the gospel of sanitation and led the forces of progress in demanding better sewers, better drainage, better paving, pure food, and all other matters pertaining to public welfare. From such leadership resulted better things, a board of health, and more effective sanitary regulations. As heretofore stated, he gave the money to the city of Richmond for the erection of the first building for public baths in the state. His contributions to public charities were more than generous, and he gave himself to the public good, laboring in behalf of every movement that advanced and against every movement that injured the cause of municipal improvement. In the church, as in business, the mantle of his honored father fell upon him, and in this perhaps was his greatest work. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church from his thirteenth year until his death; he

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



W. M. Clark.

Digitized by Google

was for seventy years one of its strong pillars, a devoted member of Centenary Church, Richmond, also a steward and trustee. He was repeatedly a lay delegate to annual and general conferences of the Methodist Episcopal church, South; was a member of the Randolph-Macon system of colleges and academies; member of the board of trustees of the Methodist Orphanage of Virginia conference; member of the board of managers of the Methodist Institute for Christian Work, and to all he gave not only large contributions of money, but much of his valuable time and counsel. A recent gift to Randolph-Macon College was the "Branch" Dormitory, built and equipped in memory of his wife, who died in the year 1896. The cause of foreign missions was one that always appealed to him, his having been one of the willing purses to open at every special call. He believed in the doctrines of Methodism, and was loyal in support of her essential doctrines. To the pastors of Centenary, he was a "rock of refuge," he giving them loyal support in the upbuilding and strengthening of the church.

Withal a man of business and usefulness, Mr. Branch did not neglect the social side of life. He traveled extensively in Europe and America; was most hospitable in the entertainment of his friends; spent two months of the heated term at White Sulphur Springs; loved a good horse and always had one for driving purposes; belonged to the Westmoreland, Commonwealth and Country clubs of Richmond, also to the Deep Run Hunt Club, Robert E. Lee Camp, Confederate Veterans, the Sons of the Revolution, and was twice a member of the executive committee of the American Bankers Association, finding in all the keenest enjoyment, following his motto, "What is worth doing at all is worth doing well." Mr. Branch never sought nor accepted public office; while not a partisan in politics, since the war he supported the Democratic party, but prior to that time had been a Whig. Randolph-Macon College conferred on him, in 1913, the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws.

Mr. Branch married, May 12, 1863, Mary Louise Merrill Kerr, daughter of Dr. John Kerr, of Petersburg. Children: 1. Blythe Walker, born in Petersburg, Virginia, March 16, 1864; was a member of the firm of Thomas Branch & Company; later was located in Paris, France, as manager of the Galena Oil Company, of Franklin, Pennsylvania; he married, October 12, 1899, at Paris, Marie Therese Ternat, of Correze, France. 2. John Kerr, born in Danville, Virginia, now president of the Merchants' National Bank, and a partner of Thomas Branch & Company, bankers and brokers; he married, at Quaker Hill, Dutchess county, New York, October 26, 1886, Beulah Frances, daughter of David Gould; children: John Akin Kerr, born at Elmwood, Quaker Hill, August 19, 1887; Zayde Bancroft, born at Elmwood, May 16, 1891; Louise, born in New York City, February 23, 1901. 3. Effie Kerr, born at Petersburg, Virginia, August 15, 1866. 4. Margaret Elizabeth, born at Richmond, Virginia, October 4, 1876; married, October 1, 1901, Arthur Graham Glasgow, of Richmond, Virginia, and London, England; child, Margaret Gholson, born in London, England, November 8, 1902.

The name Branch is thought to be the oldest name of Anglo-Saxon origin on the American continent. This is not so easily proven as the facts that it is borne, as it has been for many years, by men prominent in active business life in the city of Richmond, and that it is one of the most prominent and highly honored names in that city.

Rev. William Meade Clark, D. D. The church, from its very inception, has wielded a power superior to that of the state, for the reason that the spiritual pervades and moulds, and, sooner or later, dominates the temporal. In the history of our race this truth has been repeatedly exemplified. It is into the mouth of the first Protestant archbishop of Canterbury that Shakespeare puts the magnificent prophecy descriptive of the glories of "the spacious times of great Elizabeth" and those of her Scottish successor, causing him to say of the latter:

> Wherever the bright sun of heaven shall shine,
> His honor and the greatness of His name
> Shall be, and make new nations.

Thus grandly foretelling the flourishing of our race on these western shores, where already the earliest settlements have been planted. Of the incalculable influence, inspiring and beneficent, exercised by the church during the period of the upbuilding of the colonies, and of its noble part in the revolutionary struggle, it is needless to speak. That the influence of the church has

Digitized by Google

steadily increased during the last century can be questioned by few thoughtful and penetrating observers. While, perhaps, less obviously and institutionally exerted, it is, for that very reason, more pervasive and powerful. Especially is this the case when the church's leaders are men of broad minds and liberal sentiments, quick to "discern the signs of the times," men of the type so forcibly represented in our day by the late Rev. William Meade Clark, D. D., of Richmond, Virginia, whose death at the comparatively early age of fifty-nine years threw many thousands into deep and sincere mourning.

Rev. William Meade Clark, D. D., a son of Rev. John and Mary (Wilson) Clark, was born in Halifax county, Virginia, May 5, 1855, and died at his residence, No. 1008 Park avenue, Richmond, Virginia, April 29, 1914. He had been in ill health for a considerable length of time, his condition being aggravated by his persistence in attending to matters connected with his responsible clerical position, this being done greatly in opposition to the wish of the members of his congregation, who were without exception strongly attached to him.

Rev. Clark, after an excellent preparatory training, became a student at the University of Virginia, then studied at the Theological Seminary of Virginia, from which he was graduated in the class of 1880, and in the following year (1881) was ordained to the Episcopal priesthood. Some years ago he was honored with the degree of Doctor of Divinity, conferred by the Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Virginia. Until he came to Richmond, Virginia, eighteen years ago, he had been rector at the following named churches: Boydton and Amherst, Virginia; Chapel Hill, North Carolina; Church of the Good Shepherd, Raleigh; St. George's Church, Fredericksburg.

In 1896 Dr. Clark came to Richmond, becoming the rector of St. James' Church, which had been founded in 1835, and was then located on Fifth street, between Broad and Marshall streets. Its membership was not a large one at that time, but from the time that Dr. Clark occupied the pulpit, its congregation increased in size rapidly, and in 1912 it became necessary to think of removing to a more suitable locality. The old church building was sold, and new ground purchased at the corner of Franklin and Birch streets, where one of the finest structures of its kind has been erected. Consistently and steadily increasing under the influence exerted by Dr. Clark, the congregation is now one of the largest in the city of Richmond. So constantly and strenuously did Dr. Clark labor in behalf of his beloved institution, that his congregation decided that it was but right and fitting that he should have an assistant, and accordingly, the Rev. Thomas C. Darst was called from Newport News, and made assistant rector of St. James. Active in all the affairs of his diocese, Dr. Clark since 1898 represented Virginia at the general convention of the Episcopal church in the United States, and when this body met in Richmond, in 1907, he was chosen as general chairman of the committees in charge of that gathering. For many years he was a member of the general board of missions, was the examining chaplain of his diocese and a member of several diocesan boards. He was a writer of marked ability, and compiler of "Colonial Churches in Virginia." As editor of "The Southern Churchman," the Episcopal organ in Virginia, his work was of a very effective character. He was prominently mentioned a number of times as a candidate for the bishopric, but he preferred to remain rector of St. James, and thus stay in close touch with the congregation to which he was bound by ties of mutual affection.

Dr. Clark was married three times, his third wife being Alice Peirce, of Lancaster county. He had one child, a daughter, Emily, by the second marriage. He is survived by his widow, a brother, George W. Clark, of Bristol, Tennessee, and a sister, Mrs. Lemon. The funeral services of Dr. Clark were conducted and attended by all the most eminent clergyman in the State of Virginia, and the pallbearers were men of the highest standing in the community. It was not in the field of religion alone that the beneficent influence of Dr. Clark was felt. Any project which had for its object the betterment of the community in any direction, whether moral or physical, was assured of his sincere and hearty coöperation, irrespective of race or creed. And it was this broad-minded and tolerant view which gained him the love of all classes.

The Bowden Family. The Bowden family is directly descended from the old French

Digitized by Google

Huguenot, Chevalier Pierre Boudouin, who, according to Bishop Meade, came to this country in 1639. The family has been prominent in Tidewater Virginia, since colonial times, and for generations has been identified with the social and public life of James City county and the town of Williamsburg.

Henry and Lemuel Bowden are sons of the Hon. George E. Bowden, whose life was spent in the public service of his state. Henry and Lemuel Bowden, native-born sons of Norfolk, Virginia, have there won for themselves honorable position. The earlier Bowdens were residents of Williamsburg, Virginia, which old colonial city and one time capital of Virginia was the family seat until the rigors of war in 1862 compelled Henry Moseley Bowden to seek refuge in Norfolk. There he was for several years clerk of court and in a measure retrieved the losses caused by the ravages of war. He was succeeded in public life by his only son, George Edwin Bowden, who occupied a commanding position in the public and business life of Norfolk until his retirement, twice representing his district in the National Congress and holding important state and Federal appointments. Dying in 1908 he bequeathed to his adopted city his two sons, Henry and Lemuel, both numbered among the foremost young men of Norfolk in their respective spheres.

(I) Henry and Lemuel Bowden are great-grandsons of William Bowden, a veteran of the war of 1812, and a farmer near Williamsburg all his life. He was a member of Congress. He married Mildred Davis, born in York county, Virginia, the day of the battle of Yorktown, and had issue, Henry Moseley, Lemuel J., a United States senator; Mary.

(II) Henry Moseley Bowden, son of William and Mildred (Davis) Bowden, was born at the Williamsburg farm of his parents, and was a farmer of James City county until 1862. He was a man finely educated and possessed the qualifications to adorn any position. He was strong in his devotion to the Union cause, and sooner than abandon his convictions he suffered the loss of property and in 1862 took up his residence in Norfolk. He had been a member of the state militia, but would not take up arms against his state nor against his country. He filled the office of clerk of court in Norfolk for many years. He died, universally respected, leaving his only son sole custodian of an honored name, but little of this world's goods. Henry Moseley Bowden married (first) Miss White. He married (second) Eugenia Ware, of Williamsburg, Virginia. Child, Alice D. He married (third) Mrs. Henrietta Susan (Stevens) Stubblefield, who bore him one child, George Edwin, of whom further.

(III) George Edwin Bowden, only child of Henry Moseley and Henrietta Susan (Stevens-Stubblefield) Bowden, was born in Williamsburg, Virginia, July 6, 1852, died in Norfolk, Virginia, January 21, 1908. The first ten years of his life was spent at the Williamsburg plantation, but in 1862, after Norfolk had fallen into the hands of the Federals, his father moved to that city with his wife and son. He was thirteen years of age when the war ended and from that time until nineteen years of age he was engaged as assistant to his father, clerk of court in Norfolk. His education was obtained under the guidance of his honored father and private tutors, his hours of study being outside of office hours. In this way he acquired a good education, and association with his father, who was a capable business man as well as one highly cultured, gave him a thorough business training that well fitted him for future responsibilities. He was well fitted for college, but when about to enter Princeton, his father's death caused a complete rearrangement of his plans and the college course was eliminated. He assumed the obligations left by his father and at once buckled down to heavy responsibilities with determination, and although young he was soon able to face the world with every obligation fulfilled. When scarcely of age he was appointed receiver for an insolvent national bank of Norfolk, and in that responsible position he developed business capacity of such high class that at the age of twenty-two years he was elected president of the Home Savings Bank, a position he capably filled for fourteen years.

It was, however, as a public man that Mr. Bowden was best known to the people of his district and to the state-at-large. A Republican from his youth, he developed an ability for public service that brought him into prominence among the leaders of his party. His cause was not a popular one, but

Digitized by Google

his courage and tenacity won him the respect of the people and finally their support. In 1880 he was appointed collector of customs for the port of Norfolk and Portsmouth by President Hayes, an office he held until succeeded by President Cleveland's appointee four years later. He was a most acceptable collector, thoroughly informed and wholly devoted to his duties. He introduced several reforms that hastened dispatch of business at the port and won highest commendation from those having business to transact with the collector's office. In 1887 he was the nominee of the Republicans of the second Virginia district for Congress, and carried the district. Two years later he was elected for a second term, serving four years with credit to himself and with profit to his district. He did much for the development of Norfolk as a commercial port, the benefit of his labors contributing largely to that city's present importance. At the close of his second term Mr. Bowden retired to private life and was engaged in business at Norfolk until appointed special master of the Norfolk & Western railroad, that corporation then being in litigation. Here his fine business ability made apparent his conduct of affairs, winning the highest commendation. He continued in charge of the road until 1897, when he concluded a sale of the property to its present owners. He was an ardent supporter of President McKinley and was offered several positions by the President, but declined them all. He did, however, use his influence in behalf of his friends, securing several appointments for the state. Besides enjoying the warm friendship of President McKinley, Mr. Bowden was on terms of intimacy with President Arthur, and during his career in Congress and as a member of the Republican national committee became well acquainted with most of the men prominent in national politics, including especially the late Senator Mark Hanna. In May, 1898, he was surprised to find that without solicitation he had been appointed collector of customs for the port of Norfolk. He accepted the office temporarily, resigning the following September to accept the position of clerk of the United States District Court, comprising sittings at Norfolk, Richmond and Alexandria. On resigning the collectorship, Mr. Bowden was accorded the unusual distinction of naming his successor. In 1897 he was elected a member of the national Republican committee from Virginia and later was the unanimous choice of the Virginia state Republican convention for the same position. Mr. Bowden's popularity in the numerous government departments and bureaus at Washington was a matter of frequent comment by his constituents who had public business at the capital, as well as the fact that he took the same interest and pride in serving a constituent whether the matter in hand concerned a Democrat or a Republican. As a representative of his district he was notably alert and efficient, nor did his zeal and successful use of wide influence in behalf of his section cease with service in Congress, as he was often called upon after that time to represent local business and trade organizations.

So in honor Mr. Bowden passed the latter years of his life, happy in the regard of his fellow citizens and in the consciousness of duty well performed. He was faithful to every trust, a worthy foeman in politics and loyal to every cause he espoused or friend he supported. His friends were many and his political opponents accorded him their personal respect. When his death was announced in the United States Court, Judge Waddill ordered an adjournment for the day as a mark of respect to his memory. The flag over the postoffice and United States Court building of which Mr. Bowden had been custodian since its erection was lowered at half mast upon the announcement of his death.

Mr. Bowden married, February 22, 1875, Ellen Evangeline Jones, born September 14, 1854. Children: Eva, born May 4, 1880; Henry, of further mention; Lemuel, of further mention.

(IV) Henry Bowden, eldest son of George Edwin and Ellen Evangeline (Jones) Bowden, was born in Norfolk, Virginia, February 24, 1882. He obtained his preparatory education in Norfolk schools. He then entered Hampton-Sidney College, whence he was graduated class of 1901, then matriculated in the law department of the University of Virginia, graduating in class of 1903 with degree of Bachelor of Laws. He was admitted to the bar in June, 1903, and at once began practice in Norfolk. He practiced alone for two years, then formed a partnership with Hon. R. T. Thorp, continuing as Thorp & Bowden until 1906,

Digitized by Google

when the firm dissolved by mutual consent. He then practiced alone until January 1, 1913, when he admitted J. L. Heard as partner, the firm practicing as Bowden & Heard. Mr. Bowden has been admitted to all state and Federal courts of the district and has won high standing among his professional brethren. He is a member of the Virginia Bar Association, is learned in the law and has a most satisfactory clientele. He is a Republican in politics. He belongs to Lodge, Chapter, Commandery and Shrine of the Masonic order. He is also a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and of the College fraternities, Kappa Alpha and Phi Delta Phi.

Mr. Bowden married, October 28, 1914, Katharine Marsden, daughter of William and Mary Louisa (Jones) Bruce, of Portsmouth, both deceased.

(VI) Lemuel Bowden, second son of George Edwin and Ellen Evangeline (Jones) Bowden, was born in Norfolk, Virginia, June 25, 1888. He obtained his early and preparatory education in Norfolk Academy. He then entered Hampton-Sidney College, whence he was graduated Bachelor of Arts, class of 1909. He began business life in a clerical position, continuing until 1910, when he was appointed deputy collector of customs for the port of Norfolk, a position he now holds. Mr. Bowden is thoroughly qualified for the position he holds and in a physical sense "towers above his fellows," standing six feet six inches in height. He is a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and of other organizations, including the college fraternity, Kappa Alpha.

Mr. Bowden married, January 21, 1914, Mary Gilbert Broughton, daughter of Alexander Bell and Rebecca (Ghiselin) Broughton. One child, Lemuel Jr., born December 17, 1914.

William Hardy Arthur, D. D. S. In 1898 Dr. Arthur, fresh from the dental department of the University at Richmond, located for practice in Franklin, the capital of Southampton county, Virginia. In the years that have since elapsed he has grown strong, not only in professional ability and reputation, but also in public regard as a good citizen, progressive and loyal to the city of his adoption. Dr. Arthur is a maternal grandson of Hardy C. and Adelaide (Sangster) Williams, and son of Captain Frank Marion Arthur, who with his command, the gallant Company I, Ninth Regiment Virginia Volunteer Infantry of Pickett's division, fought at Seven Pines, Manassas, Sharpsburg, Gettysburg, the Wilderness, and in many other battles and skirmishes of the late war.

Captain Arthur was born February 17, 1843, and died February 25, 1902. His life was mainly spent in the peaceful calling of an agriculturist, but from 1861 to 1865 was spent amid the excitements and dangers that attended that period. Leaving his home in Nansemond county he enlisted in Company I, of Portsmouth, Virginia, as a private, he won successive commissions for bravery in battle until he became captain of his company, one of the hardest fighting companies in the famous Ninth Virginia Regiment of Pickett's division. He was taken prisoner at Gettsburg, confined in Fort Delaware, exchanged at Point Lookout, again taken prisoner at Five Forks, Virginia, and held in confinement until the war ended. He then returned to Nansemond county, a battle-scarred veteran, although even then but little past his majority. He married Mary Irwin Williams, born near Victoria, Texas, September 12, 1853, who survives him, a resident of Franklin, Virginia.

Dr. William Hardy Arthur, son of Captain Frank Marion and Mary Irwin (Williams) Arthur, was born in Nansemond county, Virginia, July 6, 1873. He obtained his early and preparatory educational training in private schools of Nansemond county, Churchland Academy and Grayham Academy in North Carolina. He then entered William and Mary College, where he continued three and a half years until 1895, when he began special professional training in the dental department of the University College of Medicine at Richmond. He completed a full course and was graduated Doctor of Dental Surgery with the class of 1898. In the same year he located in Franklin, Virginia, where he is well established and highly rewarded. He is a member of Franklin Lodge, No. 151, Free and Accepted Masons; Franklin Lodge, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and of other societies, professional, social and fraternal. In political faith he is a Democrat.

Dr. Arthur married, in October, 1906, Elizabeth Lawless, born in Saint Joseph, Missouri, February 14, 1886, daughter of Rev.

Digitized by Google

J. L. and Emma (Baker) Lawless. Child, Frances Marion, born in Franklin, Virginia, February 17, 1913.

William J. Allen, M. D. Following is the brief life record of Dr. William J. Allen, once a soldier in the army of the Confederacy, afterward a surgeon at the front, still later an able and honored practitioner in private life, and now, fourteen years after his departure from earthly walks, a living memory dear to his family and fresh in the hearts and minds of his many friends.

Dr. Allen was a son of Robert Henderson and Ann (Bagley) Allen, grandson of Jones Allen, a farmer of Lunenburg county, Virginia. His father likewise followed agricultural pursuits and reared his ten children on his farm. His life was ordered in quiet ways, industry and devotion to his family his governing characteristics, and although he was well-informed on matters of public interest and was so favorably regarded in the locality of his residence that public office could easily have been his he steadfastly refused all political connections. He affiliated with the Protestant Episcopal church.

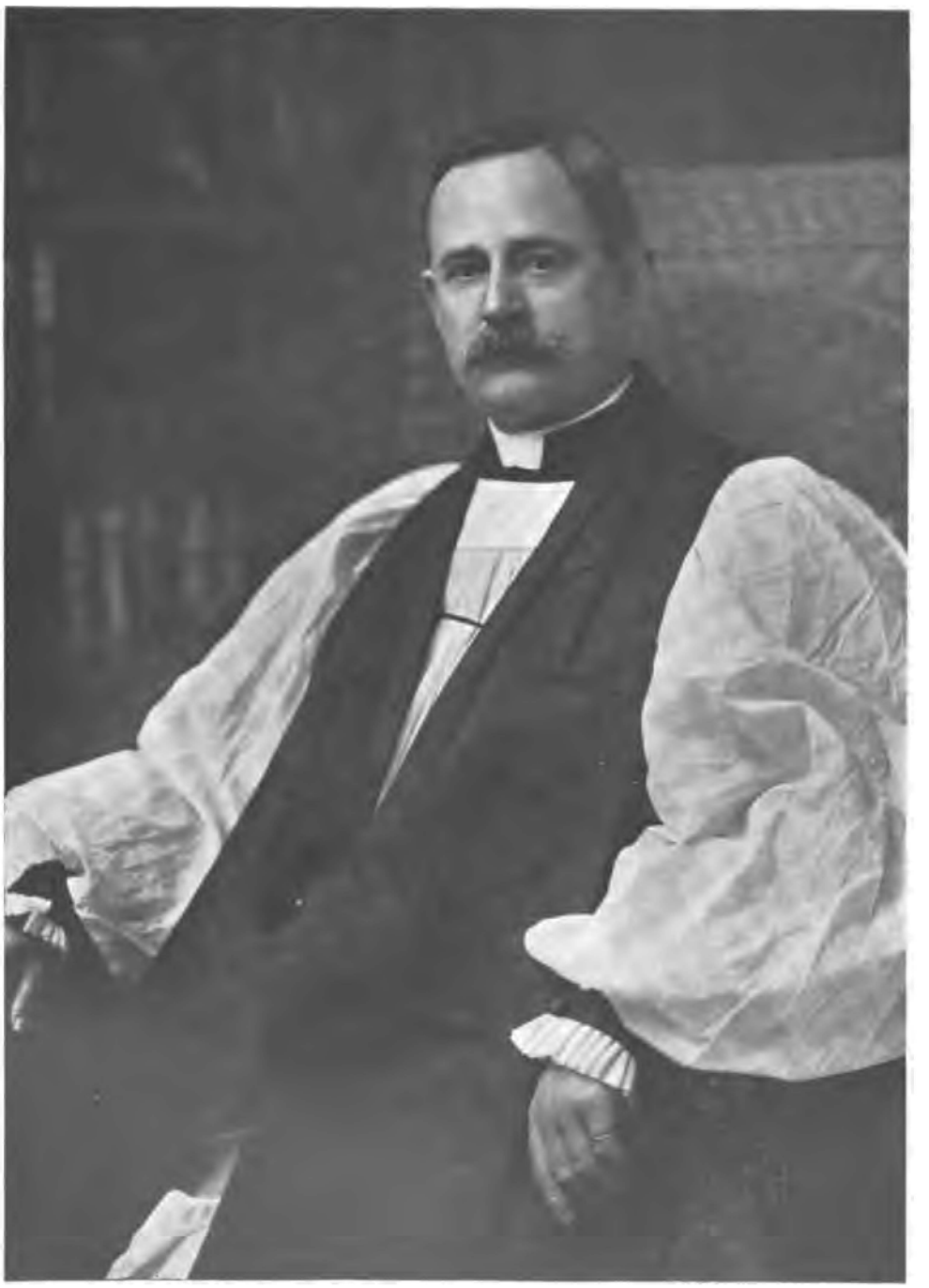
Dr. William J. Allen was born September 20, 1838, his death occurring in Petersburg, Virginia, July 5, 1890, after an active career in the medical profession. His early education was obtained at "Old Oaks," a private school maintained exclusively for boys, and after this preparation he matriculated at the University of Virginia, where his classical education was completed. For professional training he enrolled in a Philadelphia medical college, and it was while a student in this institution that the political unrest in the country heightened into the feeling that precipitated the war between the states. Soon after the John Brown insurrection Mr. Allen and one hundred of his fellow-students at the Philadelphia college withdrew in a body and completed their medical course in the Virginia Medical College. In 1861 Dr. Allen became a private in Captain Stokes' company, recruited at Lunenburg, finally, in view of his medical training, being detailed for hospital duty, before the close of the war being ordered from the front and appointed a surgeon in the Richmond Hospital.

When peace was restored Dr. Allen began the practice of his profession in Lunenburg, Virginia, subsequently making Petersburg, Virginia, the scene of his labors. The County, State and American Medical associations knew him as a member, and he was for several years president of one of these organizations. He fraternized with the Masonic order, and belonged to the Methodist Episcopal church. Dr. Allen was a physician of the highest rank, a gentleman of irreproachable reputation, and universal regard was his, combined with respect for his prowess as a master of medicine. Cultured in mind, generous in nature, courteous in bearing, he left numberless friends to regret his absence from his accustomed place, his death closing a life lived in observance of duty.

Dr. Allen married, in Lunenburg, Virginia, in 1868, Martha L. Bragg, born in 1842, daughter of Captain Robert W. and Emily Frances (Taylor) Bragg, her father a son of William and Sicily (Wilson) Bragg, her mother a daughter of Thomas and Martha (Gregory) Taylor. Captain Robert W. Bragg inherited a two thousand acre plantation from his father, situated near Lunenburg. The principal products raised thereon, all by slave labor, were corn, wheat and tobacco, which were hauled to the nearest railroad by mule-team and thence sent to market. Captain Robert W. Bragg was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and gained his military rank in the militia. Children of Dr. and Martha L. (Bragg) Allen: 1. Emily Taylor. 2. Anna, married John Eggleston, and has Jessie B., John Marshall, Mary Taylor. 3. William Cornelius, born in Lunenburg, Virginia, in 1878; educated in the public schools, entered the mercantile world and is now a manufacturer of bags; he is a member of Lodge, Chapter, Commandery and Shrine, of the Masonic order.

Rt. Rev. William Cabell Brown, D. D. William Cabell Brown, bishop coadjutor of Virginia, is of Scotch lineage, descending from people who were of a deeply religious character, and has won his way to prominence in the church by faithful service to his God and to mankind. His paternal grandfather, Alexander Brown, was born March 27, 1796, in Perth, Scotland, and came to Virginia when fifteen years old, locating at Williamsburg. While there he was for some time a student at William and Mary College. His wife, Lucy Shands (Rives) Brown, born

Digitized by Google



Wm. Cabell Brown.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

November 18, 1794, in Nelson county, Virginia, daughter of Robert and Margaret Jordan (Cabell) Rives, and granddaughter of William and Lucy (Shands) Rives, was a member of one of the oldest and most conspicuous families of that state. They had three children: Robert Lawrence, Margaret, Elizabeth.

Robert Lawrence Brown, son of Alexander and Mary S. (Rives) Brown, was born March 9, 1820, in Nelson county, Virginia, and died at his home, "Sunny Side," in that county, June 8, 1880. He was a student of the University of Virginia from 1836 to 1839, and for some years engaged in business as a farmer, planter and merchant. Later he was for some years director of the Lynchburg Female Seminary, after which he returned to Nelson county and taught in the Norwood high school. He was a lieutenant of the Provost Guard at Lynchburg during the war with the states. He married (first) at Glenmore, April 6, 1842, Sarah Cabell Callaway, daughter of George and Mary (Cabell) Callaway, born November 23, 1820, died July 25, 1849. She was the mother of three children: Alexander, George Mayo and Alice Cabell. The first lived to maturity and was for many years an active and useful citizen. The others died in infancy. Mr. Brown married (second) September 27, 1853, Margaret Baldwin Cabell, born September 27, 1826, daughter of Mayo and Mary Cornelia Briscoe (Daniel) Cabell, died August 29, 1877. The Cabell family is noticed at considerable length elsewhere in this work. The founder of the family in this country was Dr. William Cabell, whose history is elsewhere given, and he was a son of Colonel William (2) Cabell, who married Mary Jordan and was the father of Mayo Cabell, born November 7, 1800, a merchant and very capable business man. He was sole executor of his father's large estate, and succeeded the latter as administrator of the estate of Dr. George Callaway, of Glenmore. At the age of thirty-five years he was also placed in charge of "Montezuma," the estate of his sister, Mrs. McClelland. He was a county magistrate, prominent in the Episcopal church, and, while a Whig, was loyal to his state during the war between the states. His first wife, Mary Cornelia Briscoe (Daniel) Cabell, was a daughter of Judge William and Margaret (Baldwin) Daniel, and aunt of United States Senator John W. Daniel. She was born October 14, 1804, and died March 7, 1843, at Union Hill, Virginia. Their daughter, Margaret Baldwin, became the wife of Robert Lawrence Brown, as above noted. Their children: Mayo Cabell, died at the age of four years; Robert Lawrence (2), now in business in Kansas City, Missouri; Mary Cornelia Briscoe, married Dr. James Matthew Ranson, of Charlestown, West Virginia; William Cabell, of further mention; Lucy Rives; Joseph Carrington, a banker at Osage City; Elizabeth Daniel, unmarried; Mayo Cabell.

Rt. Rev. William Cabell Brown, fourth son of Robert Lawrence Brown, and third child of his second wife, Margaret Baldwin (Cabell) Brown, was born November 22, 1861, at Lynchburg, Virginia. He was educated largely under his father's care at Norwood high school, and the schools of Nelson county, Virginia. For seven years he was a teacher at the Episcopal High School, Alexandria, Virginia, after which he attended the Theological Seminary of Virginia, from which he was graduated in 1891. He was ordained deacon, June 26, 1891, and advanced to the priesthood, August 2, of the same year. Immediately thereafter he went to Rio Grande do Sul, Brazil, where for twenty-three years he continued as missionary, and was recalled to Virginia in 1914 to be consecrated as bishop. He was elected bishop of Porto Rico in 1904, and in October, 1914, was consecrated as bishop of Richmond. He is the only missionary of his church who has been recalled from the field to accept a bishopric. While in Brazil he translated the Bible into the Portuguese language to facilitate his work among the people of that empire, now republic. Bishop Brown comes to his labors in his native state equipped by long experience and faithful study, and is deservedly popular with both clergy and laity.

He married, August 4, 1891, at Christ Church, Georgetown, Virginia, Ida Mason Dorsey, a granddaughter of Senator Mason, born in Baltimore, Maryland, daughter of John Thomas Beale and Katherine Chew (Mason) Dorsey, both of whom are now deceased. Of the five children of Bishop Brown, the oldest, William Cabell, died in Brazil at the age of three years; the others are: John Dorsey, a teacher in the Epis-

Digitized by Google

copal High School at Alexandria; Margaret Cabell, unmarried, at home; Robert Lawrence, now a student; Katherine Mason.

Joseph Alexander Noblin, M. D. Dr. Noblin is the son of Alexander Noblin, born in Mecklenburg county, Virginia, in 1834, died in Scott county, Virginia, in 1897, and Elizabeth Virginia Smith (née) Chandler, born in Oxford, Granville county, North Carolina, in 1839, and survives her husband.

Alexander Noblin was a man of unusual ability and intellect, having acquired a good education by extensive reading and home study. During the war 1861-65 he served in a Virginia regiment of infantry of the Confederate army. Was in several battles during the war and was wounded in the battle of Ball's Bluff. Was at Appomattox the day General Lee surrendered. Elizabeth Virginia Noblin was the daughter of Daniel H. Chandler and Martha (Jones) Chandler, of Granville county, North Carolina. She married William A. Smith, of the same county, in 1857, to which union were born one daughter and three sons, one of whom died in infancy, the other two, W. D. Smith, superintendent of schools of Scott county since 1886 and also an extensive farmer and cattle raiser, and O. M. Smith, now a prominent farmer of Scott county, after twenty-two years of successful teaching in the public free schools of his county. Martha, the daughter, died in 1908, at the age of fifty-three years. William A. Smith, the first husband of Elizabeth Virginia Noblin, was a gallant officer in the Confederate army, holding the title of major, and was killed while in action at Petersburg in 1863. Alexander Noblin and Elizabeth Virginia Smith were married in 1866, in Granville county, North Carolina, and moved to Scott county in 1869. To this union was born two sons and three daughters: Joseph Alexander, of further mention; Logan Preston, married Allie J. Epperson in 1903 and died in 1908 at the age of thirty-six years, leaving two sons, Scott and Floyd; Loudema D., married H. C. Taylor, in 1887; Elizabeth M., married S. P. Maness, in 1892; Dora A., married R. L. Shelton, in 1903. Alexander Noblin was of English and Scotch-Irish descent and Elizabeth Virginia Noblin was of English and German descent.

Dr. Joseph Alexander Noblin, now a practicing physician of Radford, Virginia, was born at Snowflake, Scott county, Virginia, August 18, 1880. He was reared on the farm and attended the public free schools of his county, attaining a good preparatory free school education. At the age of eighteen he began to teach in the public schools of his county and continued to do so until his graduation from Shoemaker College in May, 1903, the last four years of which time he attended college one-half the year and taught school the other half. Dr. Noblin, while attending Shoemaker College was a very active member of the Phoenix Literary Society. He represented his society in the inter-society contests three times, winning the prize for oratory in 1901 and the prize for debate in 1902. He chose medicine as his profession (his soul's desire from boyhood) and entered the medical department of Central University of Kentucky, which is the University of Louisville, at Louisville, Kentucky, in 1904, whence he was graduated Doctor of Medicine, class of 1907. He began practicing the same year he graduated for the Stonega Coke and Coal Company, at Stonega, Vise county, Virginia, coming to Radford, March 31, 1909, where he has since been engaged in successful general practice. In 1910 he took a course at the Post-Graduate Medical School of New York City, and by knowledge and experience is equipped for the profession he has chosen. In 1908 he was appointed by Governor Claude A. Swanson a delegate to the International Congress on Tuberculosis, held in Washington, D. C., September 21 to October 12. He is a member of the American Medical Association, the Southern Medical Society, the Medical Society of Virginia, the South West Virginia Medical Society, the Montgomery County Medical Society, and the Association of Norfolk and Western Railway Surgeons. Using these societies and the journals of the profession, he keeps fully informed of all advance made in the treatment and prevention of disease. For the past three years he has been health officer of the city of Radford, and has during his few years of residence in the city secured, not only a clientele most satisfactory, but also a wide circle of personal friends. He has been surgeon to the Norfolk & Western Railway Company since 1910 and is resident physician to the Radford State Normal School for Women. He is a member of Virginia May Lodge, No. 38, Free and Accepted

Digitized by Google

Masons; Central Lodge, No. 103, Independent Order of Odd Fellows; Montgomery Castle, No. 4, Ancient Order Knights of the Mystic Chain; Woodmen of the World; Owls; and Sons of Confederate Veterans. In political faith he is a Democrat.

Dr. Noblin married Josephine May Kelly, of Roanoke, Virginia, October 12, 1912. She is a native of Tazewell county, Virginia, and the daughter of Joseph Vincent Kelly and Mary C. (May) Kelly, the former a son of James P. Kelly, a distinguished Confederate soldier and judge of the court of Tazewell county for a number of years, the latter a daughter of Colonel Andrew Jackson May, a distinguished officer in the Confederate army, and for many years a prominent attorney of Tazewell county. Mrs. Noblin is a cousin of Joseph L. Kelly, of Bristol, Virginia, judge of the Supreme Court of Virginia. Dr. and Mrs. Noblin have one son, Stuart Alexander, born August 21, 1913. Their residence is on Tyler avenue, East Radford.

Archibald Dickenson Keen. In all of the respects that lend honor and permanence to a family name, that fill with pride the heart of posterity, and that give members superior status in their communities because of the regard for their patronymic, that of Keen is rich, and it is eminently fitting that in this later day, when the tendency of democratic Americanism is to give slight regard to the fame of antecedents and the glory of ancestry, that one of the name should have gained a place of prominent importance in the state that has contained his family for so many years. His grandfather, William Witcher Keen, was born in Pittsylvania county, Virginia, and, living to the fine old age of ninety years, was all of this time one of the most extensive landowners in the county, his vast possessions cultivated by the largest number of slaves held by one person in Pittsylvania county. He married Elizabeth Ballard Fontaine, a native of the county of his birth, who attained the age of eighty-six years, and from this union eight children were born.

Charles Ballard Keen, son of William Witcher and Elizabeth Ballard (Fontaine) Keen, was born in Danville, Pittsylvania county, Virginia, February 4, 1845, died in that city in February, 1883. The beginning of hostilities between the North and the South found him too few in years to bear a musket in the ranks, but as soon as he could gain admission to the Confederate army he went to the front, serving through the last year of the war and participating in the battle at Staunton River Bridge. From the end of the war until the time of his death his business interests were in Danville, tobacco and lumber dealing, the lines in which he engaged. He married Mary Alice, born in Callands, Pittsylvania county, Virginia, in 1847, died in Danville, July 24, 1898, daughter of William Archibald and Elizabeth A. (Moorman) Dickenson. Her birthplace was named in honor of her great-great-grandfather, James C. Callands, an influential citizen and wealthy landowner of that locality. William Archibald Dickenson was a Mason of state-wide prominence, the author of a Masonic manual, and was well-known as a graceful, forceful and entertaining speaker. He was survived by his wife and daughter, his widow's death occurring in Danville, August 21, 1892. Charles Ballard and Mary Alice (Dickenson) Keen were the parents of: Archibald Dickenson, of whom further; Charles Ballard, born May 8, 1878, now secretary and treasurer of the Boatwright Manufacturing Company, of Danville.

Archibald Dickenson Keen, son of Charles Ballard and Mary Alice (Dickenson) Keen, was born in Danville, Virginia, March 23, 1876, and after attending the public schools entered the Virginia Military Institute, whence he was graduated in the class of 1896. His business life began in the employ of the firm of which he is now a member, E. K. Jones & Company, Mr. Jones operating under his own name alone prior to the admission of Mr. Keen to partnership. The house was established in Danville in 1881, occupies premises at Craghead and Newton streets and is a leader in the leaf tobacco trade, the factory and warehouse of the firm being equipped with the most improved mechanical devices used in the industry. Chief among the reasons for the success and prominence that have attended this concern is the experience of the partners in the line, Mr. Jones having passed many years in tobacco dealing and Mr. Keen having been thus associated for more than fifteen, and few are the mistakes of judgment that bring loss or reduction of profit to the firm. Mr. Keen does not confine his business interests to the tobacco

Digitized by Google

trade, but is president of the A. D. Keen Company, Inc., vice-president of the Perpetual Building and Loan Association, and director of the Phoenix Building and Loan Association. In 1912 Mr. Keen was president of the Tobacco Board of Trade. His partnership in E. K. Jones & Company dates from 1900, while he has been president of the A. D. Keen Company, Inc., since its formation in 1912. He holds the Knights Templar degree in the Masonic order, and is a charter member of the Tuscarora, the Country, and the Merriwold clubs. His church is the Main Street Methodist Episcopal, in which he has been a member of the board of stewards for fifteen years, at the present time being treasurer of the board, and for five years has been assistant superintendent of the Sunday school. The elements of his life have been indeed well-mixed and it is vastly to his credit that into his church service and his relations with the Sunday school he has put the same unflagging energy and has displayed the same unremitting zeal that has characterized his dealings in the industrial, mercantile and financial world.

Mr. Keen married, March 30, 1904, at Danville, Daisy Thurmond, daughter of John H. and Susan B. (France) Schoolfield, both of her parents natives of Henry county, Virginia. Mr. Schoolfield at the present time is vice-president of the Riverside and Dan River Cotton Mills, and on October 17, 1914, will fall the fifty-fourth anniversary of their marriage. Mr. and Mrs. Keen have one daughter, Daisy Schoolfield, born June 19, 1909.

Robert Blackwell, D. D. S. Many years prior to the revolutionary war, a great-great-great-grandfather of Robert Blackwell, of Danville, was deeded land in Lunenburg county, Virginia, which descended from father and son, and where Robert Blackwell was born. His father, William T. Blackwell inherited it from his father, Benjamin Blackwell, who was also born at the homestead farm, as was William T. Benjamin Blackwell married (first) Miss Jones, of Mecklenburg county, Virginia, who bore him three children. He married again, and left issue by his second wife.

William Thweatt Blackwell lived all his life on the homestead in Lunenburg county, and there died in 1884, aged sixty years. He was an invalid during the greater portion of his life, and though a man of means, was so in sympathy with the cause of the Confederacy, that he parted with a large share of his fortune in relieving the suffering caused by the war. Not being able to take a part in actual warfare, he showed in that way his loyalty and devotion. He married Sallie Orgain Penn, born in Lunenburg county, Virginia, in 1835, died 1875, daughter of William Penn, born in Pittsylvania county, Virginia, a farmer; his wife, a Miss Edmunds. Children of William T. and Sallie O. (Penn) Blackwell: William; Benjamin, died in infancy; Elizabeth, married R. W. Manson, and resides at Olo, Lunenburg county; Sallie Penn, married S. M. Hawthorn, of Lunenburg county; Robert, of whom further; Mary Constance, married C. J. Hawthorn, of Lunenburg county; Pattie Edmundson, widow of Thomas Saunders, now residing in Lunenburg; Lucy F., widow of Dr. Cage, resides in Woodford, Tennessee; Thomas, resides in Lunenburg.

Robert Blackwell, son of William Thweatt Blackwell, was born at the old Blackwell plantation in Lunenburg county, Virginia, March 15, 1860. He was educated in the local schools and began business life as a clerk with his father, who was proprietor of a general store at Holydale. He continued as his father's assistant in store and farm management until about twenty-five years of age, then became a student at Baltimore Dental College, whence he was graduated Doctor of Dental Surgery, class of 1888. He began the practice of his profession at Marion, Virginia, remaining there four years. He then located in Syracuse, New York, practiced his profession there a short time, then returned to Virginia, locating in the city of Danville in 1893. He has practiced continuously in that city for the past twenty years, has acquired high professional standing, and is interested in the business prosperity of his adopted city. He is president of the Danville Drug Company, and is one of the public-spirited men of his community. He is a member of the Masonic order; the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks; a Democrat in politics, and a member of Mount Vernon Methodist Episcopal church.

Dr. Blackwell married, November 16, 1898, Ida Neal Blackwell (unrelated), born in Caswell county, North Carolina, in 1873, daughter of John B. Blackwell, who died in

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

N. N. Powers.

Digitized by Google

1882, a farmer and a soldier of the Confederacy, serving in the Home Guard. Her mother, Mary Elizabeth (Reed) Blackwell, now resides in Danville with her daughter. Children of Dr. Robert Blackwell: Mary Orgain, born October 12, 1899; Sarah Elizabeth, April 3, 1901. Dr. Blackwell's business office is located in the Dudley Block, Danville.

Nathaniel Woodson Bowe. The history of any community resolves itself into the lives of the men whose activities have been responsible for its upbuilding, hence no history of Richmond would be complete without prominent mention of the late Nathaniel Woodson Bowe, who belonged to that class of distinctly representative American men who promote public progress in advancing individual prosperity, and whose private interests never preclude active participation in movements and measures which concern the general good. The great-great-grandson of men who were conspicuous in the early life of the state, few of her native sons contributed more to the development of the real estate interests of Richmond than did Nathaniel Woodson Bowe. He occupied an important place in the affairs of the city, both in its civic and business enterprises, through his indomitable energy, his devotion to every duty, and his active championship of men and measures, aiming to further the best interests of Richmond.

(I) John Bowe, the immigrant ancestor of the family, came from England, in 1701, locating in Hanover county, Virginia, which was the home of the family until the settlement of Nathaniel Woodson Bowe in the city of Richmond in January, 1868.

(II) Nathaniel Bowe, son of John Bowe, was a large land owner in Hanover county, Virginia, and resided on the old homestead farm where his birth occurred. He married a Miss Ragland, a native of Louisa county, Virginia, and among their children was Nathaniel, of whom further.

(III) Nathaniel (2) Bowe, son of Nathaniel (1) Bowe, was born in the same house in which his father had been born, and spent his life engaged in the same occupation, farming. He was a captain of Hanover county militia, and saw service during the second war with Great Britain, from 1812 to 1814. He was a Whig in politics, and a man of local importance. He married Susanna Davis, also a native of Hanover county. Children: Martha, married Stephen Davis, of Mississippi; Polly, married Oliver Cross, of Hanover county, Virginia; Nancy, married Jesse Yarbrough, of Hanover county, Virginia; Elizabeth, married John B. Green, of Hanover county, Virginia; Susan, married Samuel Perrin, of Hanover county, Virginia; Harriet, married John Joiner Wingfield, of Albemarle county, Virginia; Emily R., married Archer B. Timberlake, of Albemarle county, Virginia; Amanda, married Thomas H. Goddin, of Richmond, Virginia; Nathaniel Fleming, married (first) Mary Etta Crenshaw, (second) Elizabeth Crenshaw, sister of his first wife; Hector, of whom further.

(IV) Hector Bowe, son of Nathaniel (2) Bowe, was born in Hanover county, Virginia, on the old homestead farm, and in the house which was also the birthplace of his father and grandfather, November 11, 1811, and died in the same house, February 8, 1858. He was a farmer and a manufacturer of tobacco. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and a Whig in politics. He married, in his native county, March 6, 1835, Mary Ursula Ellis, born May 18, 1812, in Hanover county, Virginia, died June 9, 1893, daughter of Woodson and Agnes Pleasants (Turner) Bowe, both of English ancestry. Children: Robert Bruce, born February 29, 1836; Amanda Stuart, born November 25, 1837, married John Felix Cross; Virginia Selden, born May 26, 1840, married William Morris Wingfield; Nathaniel Woodson, of whom further; Boulware Whipple, born May 21, 1846; Emily Rushbrook, born February 27, 1849, married (first) Richard A. Talley, (second) A. Judson Blanton; Mary Ann, born August 22, 1851, married John J. Dyson; Alice Maud, born July 18, 1856, married John R. Venable.

(V) Nathaniel Woodson Bowe, son of Hector Bowe, was born in old Hanover county, Virginia, in the same house in which his father, grandfather and great-grandfather had been born, and in which his father had died, November 4, 1842. He was educated in private schools and at the Hanover Academy, growing to manhood and engaging in farming until the outbreak of the civil war. He enlisted in July, 1861, becoming a member of Company B, First Virginia

Digitized by Google

Regiment, Pickett's division. He was captured by the Federal forces, and was held a prisoner at Point Lookout for nineteen months. In an exchange of prisoners he was released, and at once returned to his old company. He won the rank of captain and a reputation as a sharpshooter, and at Gettysburg he was among the sharpshooters chosen to do scout work, and was among those Confederates who terrorized the Federals with a deadly fire from the Devil's Den. He was an active participant in many of the engagements of this struggle, among some of the most important being Williamsburg in May, 1862, and Five Forks in April, 1865. At the close of the war Mr. Bowe returned to Hanover county, and served there as deputy sheriff from 1865 until 1867.

In January, 1868, Mr. Bowe located in Richmond, Virginia, where he became associated with the real estate firm of Grubbs & Williams, which was later dissolved by mutual consent. Subsequently he formed a co-partnership as Williams & Bowe, and at the present time it is N. W. Bowe & Son, with offices at No. 110 North Seventh street. He was diligent and successful in business, and his operations added greatly to the improvement of the city. For many years he was a director of the Union Bank of Richmond, a position he voluntarily resigned a few years ago on account of the pressure of his large private business. At the time of his death he was a director of the Fire and Marine Insurance Company of Virginia, and of the Atlantic Life Insurance Company of Virginia. He was a staunch Democrat, and while never active in politics, he manifested a deep interest in the vital questions of his time, and had clear and well defined convictions concerning public men and measures. He was an outspoken advocate of all measures looking to the preservation of public morals, the diffusion of general intelligence and maintenance of law. He was an active and helpful member of Grace Street Baptist Church, of Richmond, and of the Commonwealth and Country clubs. No good work done in the name of charity sought his coöperation in vain. His nature was essentially charitable and kindly, and he rejoiced in the opportunity of doing good to others. The extent of his charities will probably never be fully known, so unostentatious were they.

Mr. Bowe married, in Henrico county, Virginia, December 21, 1869, Emma Lewis Griffin, born at Mount Prospect, Henrico county, Virginia, November 15, 1848, daughter of Edward and Martha Bowe (Cross) Griffin, the former a farmer of the county. She was the youngest child of her parents, and the sister of Julia Anna, who married Charles W. Venable; Richard Rufus; George Nathaniel. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Bowe: 1. Edward Venable, deceased. 2. Eva Vernon, born August 1, 1872; educated at Mary Baldwin Seminary; married Cary Ellis Stern, lawyer, and has children: Cary Ellis, Dorothy Lewis, Edward Bowe, Venable Lane. 3. Stuart, born June 23, 1874; educated at Richmond College and the University of Virginia; now a practicing lawyer; married Edith White and has a daughter, Edith White Bowe. 4. Bruce, born August 9, 1876; educated in Richmond College; now a member of the firm of N. W. Bowe & Son; married Caroline Gillespie Milnes. 5. Anna Venable, born March 27, 1878, educated at Edge Hill; married John Thomas Penn, a tobacconist of Martinsville, Virginia, and has children: Natalie Lewis, Ruth Venable, Emma Bowe and Anne. 6. Emma Lewis, born July 4, 1880; educated at Richmond Female Institute; died unmarried, October 13, 1906. 7. Addie Williams, born September 21, 1882; educated at the Dorsey School, Washington, D. C.; married Harry L. Hodges, lieutenant in the United States army, and has children: Evelyn Bowe and Harry Nash. 8. Charles Conway, born July 2, 1884; educated at Richmond College; now a real estate agent; married Mary Drewry, and has children: Jane Drewry and Mary Ursula. 9. Wythe Davis, born October 9, 1887; educated at Woodberry Forrest and the University of Virginia; now engaged in the insurance business; married Betty Booker Glinn, and has one child, Betty Booker. 10. Nathaniel Woodson Jr., born December 10, 1889; educated at Woodberry Forrest; now engaged in the real estate business. 11. Dudley Pleasants, born January 22, 1893; a student at Richmond College.

In his home and all the other relations of life Mr. Bowe was true to the duties and responsibilities devolving upon him, and his well spent life commended him to the confidence and regard of his fellow townsmen, which he enjoyed in an unusual degree. Perhaps the richest and most beautiful trait of

Digitized by Google

his character was his strong domestic sentiment and habit, which impelled him to seek his highest happiness in the family circle and rendered him its joy and light. Those who were in contact with him every day for years loved him best, because the deeper one went into his personality, the more he would find to admire and to love, and his closest companions were those who had the highest appreciation for the qualities that are most ennobling in life.

His death, which occurred at his home, No. 917 West Franklin street, Richmond, March 14, 1914, caused wide spread sorrow among his circle of devoted and loyal personal friends. He lives today in their memory, enshrined in the halo of a gracious presence and charming personality, as well as with a record of successful accomplishment in connection with individual interests. He will always be remembered first as a dear friend, next as a true gentleman in the best sense of that good word, and next as a very superior business man, level-headed, sagacious, shrewd, but always just and kindly. The name of Bowe has ever stood as a synonym of all that is enterprising in business and progressive in citizenship, and when he passed away the city mourned the loss of a member of one of its most representative and prominent families. In an extended search it would be difficult to find one who better than Nathaniel Woodson Bowe gave substantial proof of the wisdom of President Lincoln's words when he said "There is something better than making a living, making a life."

At a meeting of the Richmond Real Estate Exchange, called for the purpose, President O. Herbert Funston said in part:

> Few of us who saw Mr. Bowe last week would have said he would be the first to answer the final call; he was one of our newest members and also one of our oldest agents; one whose opinion we all respected; one whose advice was freely given and always valuable; one who has made a success of life through his just and upright dealings.

The resolutions adopted on this occasion read in part:

> In the death of Mr. Bowe we have lost a co-worker and member whose place it will be hard to fill. He was a man of the highest integrity, and in his dealings with his fellowman his word was as good as his bond. He had unbounded faith in the future of our city; he aided it to rise from its ashes after 1865, and for more than a generation has been a power in its great development.

Arlington Cecil Jones, M. D. Although hardly yet in the prime of life, Dr. Jones has attained high rank as physician and surgeon and is honored and esteemed both within and without the profession. Since 1900 he has devoted himself to private practice in Covington, Virginia.

He is a son of Dr. H. H. Jones, born in Highland county, Virginia, in 1842, and after a most useful life is yet living in his native county. He is a graduate M. D., University of Virginia, class of "68," and a Confederate veteran, enlisting as private in the Thirty-eighth Virginia Infantry, rising to the rank of captain. He safely survived the perils of war but was severely wounded at the battle of Chancellorsville. After graduation he began medical practice in Highland county and has never yet been able to fully retire, his many old friends still demanding that he minister to their ills. He married Jemima Jane Eakle, born in Highland county, in 1846, daughter of Samuel Cook and Martha (Hiner) Eakle.

Dr. Arlington Cecil Jones was born in Highland county, Virginia, February 17, 1872. He pursued courses of preparatory study in the grammar and high schools of the county until graduation in 1887. In the fall of 1887 he entered the Virginia Polytechnic Institute, continuing there two years. Having decided to follow the profession of his father he entered the medical department of Virginia University in 1891 and was there graduated M. D., class of "94." For the succeeding five years, 1894-99, he was demonstrator in surgery at his alma mater, then for a time was officially connected with the Orange Memorial Hospital at Orange, New Jersey. In 1900 he located in Covington, Virginia, where he has been continuously engaged in the practice of medicine and surgery. In addition to his large practice, Dr. Jones is surgeon for the West Virginia Pulp and Paper Company of Covington, one of the extensive plants there located. He is a member of the American Medical Association, the Virginia State Medical Society and the Alleghany County Medical Society, serving the latter as director. For three years he has served as a member of Covington's Board of Health and is president of the town board of school directors. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and in political faith is a Democrat. His college fraternity

Digitized by Google

is S. A. P., his club the University. Fond of out-of-door sports and interested in their promotion, Dr. Jones spends his hours off duty in the open, and as president of the Covington Base Ball Club of the "Mountain League" has developed a strong organization.

Dr. Jones married, in 1906, Anne Constance Shanahan, born in 1882, daughter of Cornelius M. Shanahan. Children: Arlington Cecil (2), born in Covintgon, July 8, 1910, and Henry Harrison, born December 15, 1911.

Thomas Bernard Dornin. In the eighteenth century there was living in Paris, France, a family named Simonette, whose daughter, Marie Constance, born in 1752, married Edouard Garreau, attorney to the King. Having large possessions in San Domingo, he was on the island at the time of an insurrection of the negro slaves. Monsieur Garreau was entertaining a party of gentlemen when a slave warned them of the uprising, and they hurriedly sought safety, their host being shot while standing in his doorway. The faithful slave rescued the wife and children, concealing them under the sweet potato vines until he could get them aboard a vessel leaving for Spain. In Paris one of the daughters, Constance Rosalie, married Count Joseph Boudar, who was forced to leave the country at the time of the insurrection of the people against the nobility. This was the French revolution. He encountered many difficulties in making his escape, being driven into the sea by his pursuers, but was rescued by a passing vessel and brought to the United States, where his wife had preceded him, and given birth to their eldest child, Marie Rosalie, who was born March 2, 1800. When she was eighteen months old her parents went to Cuba, locating in Havana, and they were living there in 1810 when the insurrection of the natives occurred, and although she was but ten years of age at that time she always retained a distinct recollection of the terrible scenes. She remembered seeing the mob from the garret window, where she and her brother, Thomas Boudar, had been concealed by the porter. Madam Boudar was away from home when the mob was forming and knew nothing of it until she met the governor driving rapidly down the street, who took her into his carriage and drove her out of the city, and out of the way of harm. The scene that Marie Rosalie witnessed from the window as she looked out upon the mob was horrible beyond description. The streets were running with blood, and the ground was nearly covered with the bodies of the slain; maddened negroes were going about with human heads impaled upon sticks, while some of the rioters were dressed in the handsome silks and jewelry of the murdered women, and all were shouting and screaming as loud as they could.

As soon as possible the Boudar family returned to the United States. They first located in the city of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, then in Norfolk, Virginia, and then in Richmond, the same state. At the commencement of the war of 1812 they removed to Lynchburg, then Lynch's Ferry, and several years later Marie Rosalie visited her brother, Thomas Boudar, in Richmond, Virginia, and there she met William Dornin, whose wife she became. They returned to Lynchburg together, and there the family has resided ever since.

William Dornin was descended from a prominent family in county Antrim, Ireland, who owned and managed extensive cattle grazing lands. His parents offered every inducement to persuade him to remain in the land of his birth, but being possessed of an adventurous spirit, which was not easily subdued, he ran away from home at the early age of sixteen, emigrating to the United States, settling first in New York City, from whence he removed to Richmond, Virginia. After his marriage with Marie Rosalie Boudar he removed to Lynchburg, Virginia, and was prominently identified with the growth of that city. Mrs. Dornin lived a life of unselfish devotion to her church, her family, her friends, and all who needed her assistance. The first service of the Roman Catholic church in Lynchburg was held in her house, she having previously collected the children of Catholic families and taught them in her home, so that she enjoyed the distinction of being the mother of the Catholic church in Lynchburg. Her long life was spent in service to others, in nursing the sick and assisting the poor and distressed, and especially during the trying period of the civil war were her services helpful, she devoting her entire time to the sick soldiers in the hospitals, where in her

Digitized by Google

untiring patience she ministered to those whose sufferings she knew so well how to relieve. She was exceedingly fond of flowers, and to her is due the credit of bringing the first lilies of the valley and the first Silesian rose bush to Lynchburg. Mr. and Mrs. Dornin were the parents of a number of children, among whom was Thomas Bernard, of whom further.

Thomas Bernard Dornin, fourth child of William and Marie Rosalie (Boudar) Dornin, was born in Lynchburg, Virginia, June 20, 1824, died November 5, 1912. He received his education in the schools of Lynchburg, and among his teachers were the famous "Aunt Owen," Tudor Yancey and John Cary. The first business position he held was in the office of Richard Tyree. Being possessed of a wandering spirit he went to Missouri to try his fortune in the West, making the long trip over the rough country roads. When the Mexican war broke out he enlisted in Company E, Third Missouri Mounted Volunteers, and went with them to the front, but hostilities were concluded before his command reached its destination. Shortly after his return to Missouri he joined a band of adventurous spirits, E. N. Eubank, of Virginia, being one of them, about to take the overland route to California in search of gold, the gold fever being then at its height. They left Bowling Green, Missouri, in 1849, and made the long and dangerous journey in a "Prairie Schooner," drawn by two sturdy oxen, one of which succumbed long before the completion of the journey. They met with many adventures, and saw wondrous sights in this then unknown and uncivilized region before finally reaching their destination. In his latter days Mr. Dornin enjoyed talking of this trip, and always found attentive listeners to his graphic description of the boundless prairies, the great canyons of the Yellowstone, the spouting and streaming geysers and the mighty Rockies. They had little or no trouble with the various tribes of Indians they encountered, but had always to be watchful as they found them treacherous and thievish. A Navajo squaw gave Mr. Dornin a basket so closely woven it held water without leaking. They saw great herds of wild horses and buffaloes, and once, when on the verge of exhaustion and nearly overcome with thirst, they came upon a post near the trail which bore the inscription "Dig five feet and find ice"; this they did, were refreshed and able to continue their journey with renewed vigor.

They found their first gold at Feather river and believed themselves in California, but many long and weary miles lay between them and their goal. After a year in the mining camps of California, with varied success, he returned East, by way of San Francisco, the Isthmus of Panama and New Orleans. In New Orleans he sold his gold dust, realizing about five thousand dollars, and finally reached Lynchburg, Virginia, possessed of considerable more capital than when he left, and richer by far in experience. Shortly after he engaged in business as a dealer in hardware in Lynchburg, in which line he was very successful, enlarging the scope of his business from time to time until it became one of the leading enterprises of the city. In addition to this, during the sixties, Mr. Dornin acted in the capacity of superintendent of the city water works, a position he filled with marked fidelity.

In 1875, during the memorable revival at Centenary Methodist Church, conducted by Dr. Leonidas Rosser, when large numbers united with the church, Mr. Dornin was the last convert of the meeting. He then joined Court Street Methodist Church, and for a number of years he was one of its most active and energetic Christian workers serving in the capacity of steward from the time he joined up to almost the time of his decease. He was not only instrumental in building up the church with which he was connected, but he created a great interest among members of the various other churches in the city, hence his work was wide-spread and far-reaching. He was also greatly interested in philanthropic work, being one of the organizers of the Open Door Mission, of the King's Messengers and of the Rescue Mission, the latter the predecessor of the Florence Crittenden Home. Mr. Dornin identified himself so thoroughly with the needs of others that his place of business became a veritable rendezvous for all who were in trouble, as well as for his personal friends. Not only did he live this beautiful life of righteousness, but he did what to him was more difficult, he overcame his natural timidity and spoke always and everywhere for the Savior he adored. While to him charity was much broader than almsgiving, still he rendered substantial aid to

Digitized by Google

all who were in need, and his death caused deep sorrow and was mourned by many to whom he gave not only ready sympathy but the needful help in time of trouble, thus ministering to their material wants.

Mr. Dornin married, in 1852, Mary Snead Gannaway, daughter of Warren and Elizabeth (Snead) Gannaway. Children: 1. William Warren, married Anna Willing Nowlin, daughter of James Bowker and Evelyn (Byrd) Nowlin; children: Evelyn, married Harry L. Campbell; Annie, married John C. Adams, child, John C. Jr.; Elizabeth, married Frank B. Coldwell, children: Frank Brown and Thomas Dornin; Thomas B.; Mary; Katherine. 2. Mary Emma, married William Pate Gibbs; children: William Warren and Mary Constance. 3. Rosa Lee, unmarried.

Nash-Francis. The Nash family of Virginia springs from Thomas Nash, who came from Monmouthshire, England, in 1661, and settled on land granted to him in Virginia. He was accompanied by his wife, Ann (Nash) Nash, who was also his cousin, and servants. He located in St. Bride's parish, on the Elizabeth river, in Norfolk county, Virginia, where he was a planter and ship builder, the water in the river at that time being sufficiently deep to permit the launching of vessels of large size. He was a member of the Established church of England.

(II) Thomas (2) Nash, son of Thomas (1) and Anna (Nash) Nash, followed in his father's footsteps, conducting the same lines of business, and also founded and expanded the town of Nashville. He married Diana Bouchet.

(III) Thomas (3) Nash, son of Thomas (2) and Diana (Bouchet) Nash, continued along the same lines of activity established by his grandfather, and followed by his father, the Nash Ship Yards turning out many vessels and becoming famous in their line. He married Mary Herbert. He was a vestryman of St. Bride's parish from 1761 until near the year 1800.

(IV) Thomas (4) Nash, son of Thomas (3) and Mary (Herbert) Nash, was born in 1758. He was a large plantation owner, and a man of influence in the community in which he resided. He served in the revolution, fighting as a boy at the battle of Great Ridge, and also served in the war of 1812. He married Elizabeth Herbert.

(V) Thomas (5) Nash, son of Thomas (4) and Elizabeth (Herbert) Nash, was born in St. Bride's parish, Norfolk county, Virginia, May 12, 1805, died August 9, 1855. He studied medicine, located in Norfolk, Virginia, and during the yellow fever epidemic in that city, in August, 1855, sacrificed himself in order to help others, exposing himself recklessly to the fever, which soon claimed him. He was noted for his Christian character, his mild and engaging manner and deeply sympathetic nature. He married Lydia Adela Herbert, born in 1805, died in September, 1849. The Herberts settled in Norfolk county, Virginia, in 1650, and for a century and a half men of the family were prominent in official and business life. Mrs. Nash's grandfather, Maximillian Herbert, was educated in England, and then carefully studied the scientific principles of ship building. On his return to Norfolk, Virginia, he became connected with ship building in Norfolk, an industry for which that place was long famous. His house is still standing, where Cramp's Ship Yard is now located, the Herbert family reserving the right to the graveyard when the property was sold to the Cramps. Children of Thomas and Lydia A. (Herbert) Nash: 1. Lucretia, of whom further. 2. Herbert Milton, of whom further. 3. Thomas (6), married Sue Foster, and had child, Thomas (7), who married Hattie Lane, and had child, Thomas (8), making eight generations bearing the name Thomas, in direct line from Thomas Nash, the emigrant. 4. Mary, married Edwin Steever; family all deceased. 5. Lydia Adela, married Peter Dillard, and had issue: i. Herbert Nash, married Mary Green, five children: Mary Adela, Elizabeth Nash, Peter Dillard, Celestia Talaferrio, Herbert Nash Jr. ii. Dalton, married Ethol Hale, two children: Lydia Hale and Josephine Claiborne. iii. John, married Mary Taylor, one child, Elizabeth. iv. Lydia Adela, married Kent Sheppard, two children: Benjamin and Lydia Adela. v. Percy D. vi. Carter Lee, deceased. vii. Luie Francis, married Haigh Dangerfield, one child, Adela Carter.

(VI) Lucretia Nash, eldest daughter of Thomas (5) and Lydia Adela (Herbert) Nash, was born in 1828, died in Norfolk, Virginia, in 1909. She married, in 1855, John Taylor Francis, born in 1825, died in 1862, son of William (2) and Martha

Digitized by Google

(Street) Francis, and grandson of William (1) Francis. William (2) Francis was born in Norwich, England, and came to Virginia, in 1801. He settled in Norfolk, was a commission merchant and a man of importance. He became a naturalized citizen of the United States, in 1812, but was not called upon to serve against his native land during the war of 1812. He was a member of Christ Protestant Episcopal Church, and aided in the erection of the first Christ Church in Norfolk. He married Martha Street.

John Taylor Francis was born in Norfolk, Virginia. He prepared for college in the Norfolk Academy and then entered the University of Virginia, from which institution he received the degrees of A. B. and A. M. He studied law, was admitted to the bar and practiced his profession in Norfolk in association with Tazewell Taylor. He was United States commissioner, and prior to his enlistment in the Confederate army went through some stirring and trying scenes in Norfolk. He was a member of the Norfolk Light Artillery Blues, and died on his way to Knoxville, in May, 1862, at the early age of thirty-six years, death ending a most promising career. Children of John Taylor and Lucretia (Nash) Francis: 1. Luie Archer, born 1858, died December 16, 1914; she was a resident of Norfolk, Virginia; her remains were interred in Cedar Grove Cemetery. 2. John Taylor (2), born in 1859, in Norfolk; was educated in the public schools, Blacksburg College, and the medical department of the University of Virginia, obtaining his degree of M. D. from the latter institution, class of 1881; after a post-graduate course at the University of New York, he began private practice at Rocky Mount, Virginia, continuing there four years; he then located in Norfolk, Virginia, associating in practice with his uncle, Herbert Milton Nash, M. D., continuing until his early death, January 8, 1893, from typhoid fever, aged thirty-three years; he was a skillful surgeon and learned physician, was of brilliant mind and boundless ambition, destined, had not death interferred, to have risen to the foremost rank in his profession; he was president of the Virginia State Medical Association, member of the American Medical Association, adjutant of the Lee Rifles, and a member of Christ Church, as were his father and grandfather; he married, in 1888, Mildred Lee, daughter of Carter and Lucy (Taylor) Lee, and a niece of General Robert E. Lee, the great commander of the Confederacy; the only child of Dr. John Taylor (2) and Mildred (Lee) Francis is Mildred Lee, born in 1889, married, April 26, 1904, Miles P. Refo, United States navy.

(VI) Dr. Herbert Milton Nash, eldest son of Thomas (5) and Lydia Adela (Herbert) Nash, was born in Norfolk, Virginia, May 29, 1831. He acquired his preparatory education in the James D. Johnston Classical School and Norfolk Military Academy, his instructor in mathematics being Colonel John B. Strange, later an officer of the Confederate army, killed at the battle of Crampton's Gap. In September, 1851, he entered the medical department of the University of Virginia, whence he was graduated M. D., in June, 1852. During the twelve months following, he attended clinics in New York City, and in 1853 began practice in Norfolk. He was in the thick of the yellow fever epidemic in 1855, and was the last survivor of that noble band of medical heroes who fought the dread disease day and night, without rest and scarcely a moment's sleep until help came from the outside. Again in 1861 his practice was interrupted by the war between the states, he at once volunteering for service in the Confederate army. He was assistant surgeon of Virginia troops, attached to the post at Craney Island until May, 1862, when Norfolk was evacuated. He was then with the Army of Northern Virginia in the battles around Richmond and in the events following. He was then raised to the rank of surgeon, serving with Mahone's brigade at Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville and Gettysburg. Later he was attached to the artillery division of A. P. Hill's corps and was with the division at Mine Run, the Wilderness, Cold Harbor, and the siege of Petersburg. At Petersburg he was placed in charge of the medical department of the artillery of the Third Corps, as chief surgeon, and on the evening before the surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia, at Appomattox, was disabled and captured in a cavalry charge made by the Federals upon the Confederate Reserve Artillery. He made his escape a few days afterward and returned to Norfolk.

There he again began building up a

Digitized by Google

medical practice and in a few years, by hard work, he had regained the losses incident to the war. He often said the hardest work he ever did was in 1865 and 1866, for during the four years of war the surgeons of the Southern army had been deprived of most of the knowledge concerning medical progress through their inability to obtain the medical journals devoted to the subjects of deepest interest to them. He had, however, gained a wide knowledge of surgery, and he soon decided to specialize in that branch, a branch that had hitherto been neglected in Norfolk. He began by giving special attention to plastic surgery and gynecology, and was the pioneer physician in Norfolk to specialize in these branches. He continued in his practice in Norfolk until his death in 1910, and it was noteworthy that some of the most successful and most difficult operations in surgery were performed by him after passing his seventieth year. He was a great surgeon and was recognized as such by the profession. He was a lifelong member of the Norfolk Medical Society, and several times its president; was an ex-president and honorary fellow of the Virginia Medical Society; vice-president of the Medical Examining Board of Virginia; member of the American Medical Association; American Public Health Association; an ex-president of the Norfolk Board of Health; president of the Board of Quarantine Commissions, Elizabeth River District; visiting physician and surgeon to St. Vincent's Hospital and Norfolk Protestant Hospital; medical examiner for the Equitable and other life insurance companies, and was always a voluminous writer upon medical and surgical subjects. He was greatly honored by his professional brethren, and on June 16, 1902, was the guest of honor at a dinner given by the faculty of the University of Virginia on the fiftieth anniversary of his graduation.

Dr. Nash married, in February, 1867, Mary A., daughter of Nicholas Wilson and Elizabeth (Boush) Parker, of Norfolk. Mrs. Nash was a granddaughter of Copeland Parker, long an officer of the United States customs, appointed by Thomas Jefferson. Colonel Josiah Parker, a brother of Copeland Parker, was an officer of the Virginia line during the revolution, and the first member of Congress from his district under the Constitution. The Parkers were a prominent family of Isle of Wight county, Virginia, the ancestor coming from England. Children of Dr. Herbert Milton and Mary A. (Parker) Nash: 1. Elizabeth, born in 1874; married (first) Edwin G. Lee, M. D., and had issue: Margaret Page and Herbert Nash; married (second) J. N. Willis. 2. Mary Louisa, born in 1876; married, in 1910, Edward Brockenbrough, of Norfolk, son of John Mercer Brockenbrough.

Edwin Alonzo Barber. The Barber family of New York, whence sprang Edwin Alonzo Barber, is descendant from Thomas Barber, who came from England in the ship "Christian" in 1635, at the age of twenty-one years, settling in Massachusetts. He served in the Pequot war, and after the Indians were subdued settled in Connecticut, the forbear of numerous descendants.

Edwin Alonzo Barber was born in Lyons, Wayne county, New York, December 28, 1840, but removed with his father and sister to Chatham, Virginia, when a youth. He died at his home in Richmond, Virginia, March 5, 1910, being only son of Gaylord Samuel and Asenath (Hinckley) Barber, and grandson of Samuel and Thankful (Lewis) Barber, all of New York state.

Edwin A. Barber probably inherited his most marked characteristics from his mother. She was of a serious, earnest nature, a stanch Presbyterian, strong in her convictions, and lived what she believed. She died young, when Edwin A. was but four years of age, leaving besides, an only daughter, Maria Hinckley Barber, who died in Richmond, Virginia, March 19, 1912, having never married.

Edwin A. Barber received an unusually varied education at home and abroad, peculiarly fitting him for the responsible and important appointments to which he was early assigned. In 1859 he was appointed deputy clerk of the circuit court of Pittsylvania county, which office he acceptably filled until April, 1861, when he enlisted in the Confederate army, and left with the Chatham Grays for Richmond, being mustered into active service April 26, 1861, as lieutenant of Company A, Fifty-third Regiment. At the time of his death he was a member of the R. E. Lee and Pickett Camps, Confederate Veterans.

After the war closed, Mr. Barber was appointed auditor of the Piedmont Railroad,

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

E. R. Barber

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Danville, Virginia. In May, 1866, he was appointed secretary and treasurer of the Richmond and Danville Railroad, newly organized. He at that time came to Richmond to live, making his home in Richmond until his death (1910). In 1872 he became auditor, and in December, 1886, was made comptroller of the same railroad, now known as "The Southern." When the railroad changed hands and the offices were removed to Washington, D. C., Mr. Barber, preferring to remain with his family in Richmond, resigned. For twenty-two years he was associated with this road in an official capacity, competently and surely directing the work of the departments of which he was the head. He was esteemed by his associates as an executive of decision, power and personality, and his wise counsel was always given careful consideration, its accurate value realized through repeated experience. In the latter years of his life Edwin A. Barber pursued the profession of expert accountant, being associated in business with his son, Edwin Barber, Jr. In all of his private relations, as in his business affairs, honor and integrity were markedly present, and during a busy and useful lifetime he was accorded the confidence and trust of his associates and friends. He affiliated with the Democratic party, and was a communicant of the Methodist Episcopal church.

Edwin Alonzo Barber married at Danville, Virginia, December 20, 1866, Emma Whitmell Rison, born at Chatham, Virginia, daughter of Colonel William and Sally Ann (Townes) Rison, and granddaughter of John and Jane (Foster) Rison, of Chesterfield, and of Colonel George Townes (a member of the Virginia senate) and Elizabeth Barker (Tunstall) Townes, of Pittsylvania, daughter of Colonel William and Sara Winifred (Pugh) Tunstall. Colonel William Tunstall was the son of Colonel William Tunstall, of Henry county, one of the most gallant gentlemen of olden time, and of Betsy Barker, his wife, a noted beauty and celebrated English heiress, and ward and relative of Peyton Randolph. Sara Winifred (Pugh) Tunstall was the daughter of William Scott and Winifred (Hill) Pugh, son of Colonel Thomas and May (Scott) Pugh, son of Francis and Pheriba (Savage) Pugh of Williamsburg, the former named son of Francis Pugh, who came to Jamestown from Caernarvonshire, in 1666, and settled in Nansemond parish near Suffolk, Virginia, son of Hugh (or ap Hugh) Glendower, younger son of Sir Owen Glendower, descendant from Llewellyn, last Welsh Prince of Wales. Children of Edwin Alonzo and Emma W. (Rison) Barber: Annie Townes, married William MacKnight Fisher, and died in Richmond, Virginia, aged twenty-five years; Edwin Alonzo, of whom further; Irene; Elizabeth Tunstall and Louise Virginia Barber.

Edwin Alonzo Barber Jr., son of Edwin Alonzo and Emma W. (Rison) Barber, was born in Richmond, Virginia, died June 24, 1914, aged thirty-nine years. He was educated in the private schools of Richmond and the University of Virginia, after completing his studies becoming secretary and treasurer of the Virginia Navigation Company, which offices he held until the merger of that company with the Old Dominion Steamship Company. Afterward he formed a partnership with his father, as E. A. Barber & Company, public accountants, which firm enjoyed a prosperous continuance. Mr. Barber was a skilled and able certified public accountant, and a member of the Virginia Society of Public Accountants, was several times honored by appointment to important committees, and at his death was vice-president of the organization. He twice represented Madison ward in Richmond council, pressure of business affairs finally causing his resignation. He was prominent in fraternal and social circles, and at his death belonged to the Commonwealth Club, was a Scottish Rite Mason, his lodge Joppa, No. 40, Free and Accepted Masons, and he also affiliated with Acca Temple, Ancient Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine. For many years he was a member of the Broad Street Methodist Episcopal Church.

Edwin Alonzo Barber, Jr., was the center of a wide circle of friends in Richmond, who sincerely mourn his death, the more so since his achievements had apparently but begun. His popularity in many relations to his fellow-men was the result of his uniform courtesy and a most attractive personality, a tribute to an upright and useful life.

The Foster family. A family of seafaring men with few exceptions, the Fosters are

Digitized by Google

known as sea captains of the first class, vessel owners, men of daring bravery, level-headed judgment and as men to whom with safety lives and property may be consigned.

(I) Captain Isaac Foster, who served in the war of 1812, was a sea captain, engaged in the coasting trade, owning several vessels and other property. He was a devoted Methodist and gave much time and money to the furtherance of the interests of the church he loved. He married Mary Miller and had issue: Julia, Baldwin, John, Seth, Isaac, Elizabeth, Shepard.

(II) Baldwin Foster, eldest son of Captain Isaac and Mary (Miller) Foster, was born in Mathews county, Virginia, in 1815. He attended public schools and learned the blacksmiths' trade, he being one of the Fosters who did not exclusively follow the sea. In 1855 he located in Norfolk, passed through the yellow fever epidemic of that year in safety and attained fortune and prominence in the public life of his native county. He was for many years sheriff of Mathews county, owned a great deal of property in vessels and land and was one of the most generous, helpful of men, never refusing any call upon his sympathy or pocket. He married Rebecca James. Children: 1. Adeline, born in 1846, married in 1867, H. K. Evans. 2. Leora, born in 1848, married in April, 1865, John C. Thomas; children: Charles T., Lessie, Virgie. 3. Lemuel, born in 1850. 4. John Baldwin, of further mention. 5. Edward, born in 1854, married Nannie Hunley; children: Muse, Henry, Percy. 6. Fannie, born in 1857, married Charles Wicks. 7. William Shepherd, of further mention.

(III) John Baldwin Foster, son of Baldwin and Rebecca (James) Foster, was born in Mathews county, Virginia, August 1852. He attended public schools and from early life has followed the sea. In youth he became familiar with the waters of Chesapeake Bay, upon which Mathews county borders, his explorations rendering his knowledge most exact and extensive. He made many voyages to coastwise ports on his father's vessels and became a thoroughly capable seaman. He qualified as a pilot and until he was thirty-five years of age was an active member of the Chesapeake Bay Pilots' Association, rating one of the most capable and trustworthy of that fine body of men. In 1887 he located in Norfolk and for twenty-seven years has been in the constant employ of the Norfolk and Portsmouth Ferry Company. He is a member of the Chesapeake Bay Pilots' Association and of the Masters' and Mates' Association, these being composed exclusively of pilots, captains and mates, who are or have been pilots, captains or mates in actual sea service. His record of efficiency is a proud one and his rating in marine circles is A-1. John Baldwin Foster married, December 15, 1875, Estelle Herbert. Children are as follows:

(IV) Herbert Rogers Foster, eldest son of John Baldwin Foster, was born July 22, 1877, in Norfolk. He obtained his education in the Robert Gatewood school. He chose his father's calling and served the rigorous apprenticeship through which all must pass who would write after his name "Pilot." He served later as quartermaster with the New York, Portsmouth and Norfolk Steamship Company, then entered the service of the Merritt and Chapman Wrecking Company, as mate. He was advanced to the command of the wrecking steamer "I. J. Merritt" and is now captain of the steamer "Relief," stationed at Kingston, Jamaica. He is a member of the Masters' and Mates' Association of New York, Norfolk and Kingston, and one of the hardy capable men who "go down to the sea in ships." He is a member of the Masonic order and highly esteemed by his brethren of that fraternity. Captain Herbert R. Foster married Vivian Dashiell. Children: Herbert G., born July 14, 1904; George Baldwin, December 30, 1906; Stanford Lee, May, 1908.

(IV) Caroll Baldwin Foster, second son of John Baldwin Foster, was born August 24, 1884. He was educated in the Robert Gatewood school at Norfolk. He also served a regular apprenticeship as pilot and is now one of the capable pilots of the Virginia coast. He married (first) Annie Willard Jacobs, born in 1889, died May 8, 1910, leaving a son, Caroll B. (2), born January 11, 1908. He married (second) Ola Wilson.

(IV) Russell Sage Foster, third son of John Baldwin Foster, was born April 14, 1886. He was educated in the public schools, and after completing his studies broke away from family tradition and instead of adopting the family calling entered mercantile life as clerk. After several years he capitalized his knowledge of the goods he had been sell-

Digitized by Google

ing for several years for others and opened a gentlemen's furnishing store in Norfolk and has now a well established profitable business. He is a member of St. John's Lodge, No. 5, Free and Accepted Masons, belongs to the Loyal Order of Moose, is a member of the Memorial Methodist Episcopal Church and secretary of the Sunday school connected therewith. He married, April 17, 1911, Daisy Powell Wilson, daughter of Richard Taylor and Bessie (Garland) Wilson.

(IV) Edwin Lipscomb Foster, fourth son of John Baldwin Foster, was born September 24, 1888. He was educated in the grammar and high schools of Norfolk. He entered the employ of the Merritt, Chapman Wrecking Company and is now first officer of the San Francisco and Portland, Oregon, vessels, employed on the Pacific coast, between Portland and San Francisco, having made the voyage from the Atlantic to the Pacific station, via the Cape Horn route. He is a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and a young man of fine promise. He married, in April, 1914, Maude Allen, in Portland, Oregon.

(IV) Frank Hedges Foster, fifth son of John Baldwin Foster, was born in Norfolk, December 14, 1892. He was educated in the public schools, graduating with the highest honors from Maury High School. He filled twenty-two class positions during his high school term, including the office of president of his fraternity. He adopted a seafaring career and is at present quartermaster of the New York and Porto Rico Steamship Company.

(III) William Shepherd Foster, youngest child of Baldwin and Rebecca (James) Foster, was born in Mathews county, Virginia, October 25, 1859. His father, although the "village blacksmith," was also a vessel owner. After completing his studies in the public school, William S. Foster went to sea with Captain Louis Hudgins, followed the sea for three years, and in 1876 went to South America, also with Captain Hudgins, who was engaged in the coffee trade with Rio and the West Indies. He then served for five years as apprentice aboard a pilot boat. He was thoroughly familiar with the channels of the Chesapeake Bay and became an expert pilot. In 1882 he began piloting deep sea vessels bound in and out of the Chesapeake Bay, and probably none of the larger vessels has entered or left the bay that at some time had not been under the temporary command of "Captain William S. Foster." He has passed through every phase of the life of a pilot, from apprentice upward, and is one of the highest rated among the men of his hazardous and important calling. He is a member of the Virginia Pilots' Association and of the Coast Pilots' Association, and is affiliated with Atlantic Lodge, No. 2, Free and Accepted Masons.

Captain William S. Foster married, in January, 1886, Julia Owens. Children: 1. William Shepherd Jr., born in 1888. 2. Clifford Smith, born July 18, 1890; married, July 12, 1913, Helen Stuart Webb, and has a son, Clifford Smith, Jr., born May 13, 1914. 3. John Brooks, born in 1892. 4. Hugh, born November 30, 1894. 5. Robert Allen, born November 30, 1898. 6. James Asbury, born September 19, 1901. 7. Julia Owens, born November 30, 1904.

Bennett T. Gordon. Since 1906 a judge of the Twenty-ninth Judicial Circuit, to Bennett Taylor Gordon has been granted a plentiful share of legal honors, for his career in that profession has been successful in a gratifying measure, both in his private practice and in his public service. In the first he was known as an attorney, able and strong, in his present judicial capacity his reputation is of a judge upright, impartial and discerning. In both he has been marked by a sense of honor, lofty and discriminating, these the qualities that have determined his path in life.

Judge Gordon is of Scotch descent, his grandfather, Samuel Gordon, born in Lochdougan, Scotland, the locality taking its name from the family estate. In his native land he was Laird of Lochdougan, a distinction that he lost when he entered into mercantile trade in Liverpool, England, where he gained prominence as a leading merchant of the day. In his young manhood he came to the United States, being for a time engaged in business in Fredericksburg, Virginia, and although he did not find there the career of which he had been in search, he found a wife, being there married to Agnes Knox, a native of Fredericksburg. One of their sons was William, of whom further.

William Gordon, son of Samuel and Agnes (Knox) Gordon, was born in Liver-

Digitized by Google

pool, England, July 25, 1815, died in Nelson county, Virginia, November 18, 1888. He was a lad of but sixteen years when he immigrated to the United States, settling in Fredericksburg, Virginia, where he entered mercantile dealing as a clerk. Upon his retirement from active participation in the movements of the business world he took up his residence in Nelson county, Virginia, where he died. He married, November 8, 1842, Charlotte M. Cocke, of Albemarle county, Virginia, daughter of Dr. Charles Cocke. Her father was a prominent and well loved physician, honored in professional and public life, at one time a member of the Virginia senate. Children of William and Charlotte M. (Cocke) Gordon: Sallie, married Thompson B. Maury, of New York City; Charles, a cotton broker of Houston, Texas; S. Lenox, died aged fifteen years; Agnes S., born in 1849, died in 1899; William Fitzhugh, died in Texas in 1879; Basil B., a civil engineer of Greenville, Mississippi; Bennett Taylor, of whom further; and R. Walker, died in 1899.

Bennett Taylor Gordon, son of William and Charlotte M. (Cocke) Gordon, was born on his father's estate, "Huntly," in Nelson county, Virginia, February 6, 1855, and there lived until he was eighteen years of age, acquiring a general education and assisting in the management of the home farm. For the four following years he was a clerk in a Lynchburg, Virginia, pharmacy, at the expiration of that time enrolling in the law department of the University of Virginia, soon after his graduation being admitted to the bar. He became a practicing lawyer of Lovingston, Virginia, when he was a young man of twenty-seven years, and has there since retained his residence. His practice was general in nature until 1891, when he became commonwealth's attorney of Nelson county, of which office he was the incumbent for fifteen years. In 1901 and 1902 he was a member of the Constitutional convention for his county, and in 1906 was raised to the bench of the Twenty-ninth Judicial Circuit, holding his place thereon to the present time. Judge Gordon is known among his professional brethren as a man of exceptional talent, which his never-failing energy has ably seconded to produce a lawyer and judge perfectly versed in legal lore, an advocate direct and forceful, a judge to whom specious presentation means little unless founded on legal fact. He is a member of the Protestant Episcopal church, and affiliates with the Masonic order.

He married, at Charleston, South Carolina, November 27, 1884, Annie P. Parker, born in that city, daughter of Captain Edward L. Parker, deceased, a captain in the Confederate States army, and his wife, Emma (McCord) Parker.

Alfred Chambers Ray, M. D. Among the eminent clergymen of the Methodist Episcopal church in Virginia, none were more highly gifted, cultured, or useful than Rev. George Henry Ray, D. D., father of Alfred Chambers Ray, M. D., of Ashland, Virginia. Among the strong men of that church of the people, he was a leading and a striking figure, and when gathered to his fathers he bore with him the loving regard of thousands to whom he had ministered, and left behind him a record of pious devotion to the cause of Christianity that will long endure.

Rev. George Henry Ray, D. D., was born in the District of Columbia, in 1832, and died in Ashland, Virginia, March 18, 1911, son of James Enos Ray. He was highly educated at Randolph-Macon College, Washington and Lee University, later taking advanced courses in divinity and finally becoming an ordained minister of the Methodist Episcopal church, South. His learning, piety, fervid eloquence and devotion led him onward and upward, and as pastor of leading churches in Richmond, Norfolk, Petersburg, Lynchburg, and other cities of Eastern Virginia, he accomplished great results for his Master's cause. He was honored by his alma mater with the degree of Doctor of Divinity, stood high in the councils of his church, and was honored alike by clergy and laity. He married Virginia Chambers Scott, born in Lunenburg county, Virginia, in 1843, and died in Baltimore, in 1904, daughter of Edward Chambers Scott, her mother a Miss Moore. She had sisters, Lucy, Hettie and Hannah Scott. Rev. George Henry Ray had a brother Alfred who entered the Confederate army, serving in a Maryland regiment.

Alfred Chambers Ray, M. D., son of Rev. George Henry and Virginia Chambers (Scott) Ray, was born in Nottoway county, Virginia, August 2, 1874. He spent one year in the public schools of Ashland, Virginia,

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Yours Truly
John Greene Cowley

Digitized by Google

then in private schools of Petersburg and Ashland finished his preparatory studies. In 1887 he entered Randolph-Macon College from whence he was graduated A. B., class of "93." Then in pursuance of his settled purpose he entered the University College of Medicine at Richmond, Virginia, in 1894, pursuing a full course until he graduated M. D. with the class of "97." He took post-graduate courses at Polytechnic College of Medicine, New York City, in 1898 and 1899, and was interne at New York General Hospital for a time. After completing his years of preparation he chose Botetourt county, Virginia, as a location and there practiced until 1906 when he began general practice in Ashland, Virginia, where he is well established, honored and popular. He is health officer of Ashland and of Hanover county, using his skill to prevent by sanitary precaution the more common scourges that beset public health. He is a member of the Virginia Medical Society, and the Richmond Academy of Medicine, taking deep interest in these societies so valuable to the modern physician. He is physician to his alma mater, Randolph-Macon, Ashland being the seat of that famed institution. Dr. Ray is a Mason, an Odd Fellow, belongs to the Junior Order of American Mechanics; is a communicant of the Methodist Episcopal church, and in political faith is a Democrat.

Dr. Ray married, June 10, 1903, Carrie Lee White, born in Albemarle county, Virginia, June 10, 1880, daughter of George W. and Annie (Weyland) White. Children: Alfred Chambers (2), born July 13, 1904; Virginia Scott, born December 22, 1906; George Henry, born May 15, 1908; Edward Scott, born June 12, 1911; James Enos, born February 11, 1913. All but the eldest were born in Ashland.

John Greene Corley, of Richmond, Virginia, head of the great musical house doing business under the style of The Corley Company, Incorporated, is a native of Tennessee, and is descended from an English family, which Barber (an English authority) says was of Norman origin. It is evident that, from a very ancient period, there has been a disagreement as to the form of the Corley name among its holders. Also there is a difference of opinion among the genealogists as to its derivation. One authority says that it is of Norman origin, derived from the locality of "Cuilly" in Normandy. Another says it is from the Irish "Macauley" or "Macawley." It is, of course, impossible at this time to be certain of the derivation of a name eight hundred years old, about which the doctors differ. The Cawleys seem to have been established in county Sussex, England, in 1600, and it is probable that the Tennessee family came from that county. In Cheshire, England, three spellings were found in 1600: Corley, Cawley and Colley. It will be seen from this that the difficulties existed in England before they were transferred to Tennessee. The Cawley coat-of-arms (which is the original form of this name) is thus described: "Sable a chevron ermine between three swans' heads, erased at the neck argent."

The Corley family of Tennessee was founded by two "Cawley" brothers who came to America just prior to the revolutionary period. These brothers differed as to the proper spelling of their name, and William Cawley (or Corley) claimed that the proper way to spell the name was "Corley," his brother, however, spelled the name "Colley," and settled in Middle Tennessee.

(I) William Corley, the great-grandfather of John Greene Corley, served in the revolutionary army under the command of General Wayne, and after the conclusion of the war married a Miss Roundtree, of Kentucky, and settled in Smith county, Tennessee. By this marriage there were five sons and six daughters, namely: R. Dudley, John J., Larkin, Seth, William, Patsy, Rebecca, Bettie, Mary, Nancy and Fannie. He lived to be quite an old man and drew a pension as a revolutionary soldier.

(II) John J. Corley, grandfather of John Greene Corley, was a prominent farmer and stock raiser of Davidson county, Tennessee, and as a young man bought property in Davidson county, near Nashville. He married Ellen Newhouse. Of this marriage there were three sons and one daughter: John Buchanan, Joseph W., Seth D., Elizabeth Corley.

(III) John Buchanan Corley, father of John Greene Corley, married Harriet Lowe, daughter of Pinkney E. Lowe, Esq., of Hartsville, Tennessee. Major John Greene Lowe, brother of Harriet (Lowe) Corley,

Digitized by Google

for whom Mr. Corley was named, entered the Confederate army in the spring of 1861. He was second lieutenant of Company C, Twenty-third Regiment of Tennessee Volunteers, and he served as lieutenant until after the battle of Shiloh, and after that battle he was made captain of the company. In June, 1863, he was elected major of the Twenty-third Regiment on the battle-field of Farmington, Mississippi. At the reorganization of the army of General Bragg, he was unanimously elected major, which position he held until the surrender at Appomattox.

(IV) John G. Corley was born in Nashville, Tennessee, June 20, 1863. He received his education through private tutors, and in 1887, as a young man of twenty-four, he located in Richmond, becoming an employee of the musical house of Sanders & Stayman, who had established a piano wareroom at No. 1217 East Main street. It was the small beginning of what is now the largest musical house in the southern states. In 1890 the firm name was changed to the Richmond Music Company, and the location to No. 7 East Broad street. It was the pioneer music house on Broad street. The business grew steadily and rapidly, necessitating larger quarters, and a move was then made to the present location, at No. 213 East Broad street. Mr. Corley had, during these years, been steadily growing in knowledge of the business and had developed marked capacity. When in 1885 the Cable Company of Chicago, said to be the world's largest manufacturers of pianos, took over the business of the Richmond Music Company, establishing a branch under the name of the Cable Company, covering the territory of the two Virginias, North Carolina, and a part of South Carolina, it naturally followed that Mr. Corley became the general manager of this business. He conducted it so successfully for a number of years that in October, 1911, he was able to organize a local stock company, with a capital of two hundred thousand dollars, which took over the business of the Cable Piano Company, and now the Corley Company, which continues to control the Cable pianos in this territory, has built up a widely extended wholesale and retail trade. The company does business as far south as Jacksonville, Florida, and New Orleans, Louisiana, as far west as St. Louis and Kansas City, Missouri, and even goes to the northwest as far as Minneapolis. It has recently acquired property on Grace street, in the rear of its present location, which it proposes to improve in the near future, and which will give them a building with two street frontages and a depth of three hundred and fifteen feet. The sales of this concern have reached an annual volume of more than five hundred thousand dollars, which in that particular business is a very large figure. In a recent article published in a Richmond newspaper, it is definitely stated that this concern, during its quarter century of history, has done more for the development of the musical taste of Richmond than all other agencies combined; and that its great success is a striking illustration of what can be accomplished by a strict adherence to sound business principles, undeviating courtesy to its patrons, and everlastingly going after business. The success of this business, which has been due primarily to its head (Mr. Corley being president of the company) is all the evidence needed as to John Greene Corley's business ability.

He has not, however, narrowed himself within the walls of his own business establishment. He has been a useful citizen in the community, being at this time vice-chairman of the Richmond City School Board; member of the board of trustees of the Woman's College; member of the board of directors of the Chamber of Commerce; president of the Wednesday Club; president of the Rotary Club; and member of the Country Club of Virginia. His religious leanings are toward the Baptist church, and his political affiliation is with the Democratic party.

Mr. Corley married in Richmond, December 24, 1889, Lillian Gray Towles, of Orange county, Virginia, daughter of Thomas Reveley and Bettie Cave (Gray) Towles. The only surviving child of this marriage is a son, Frank Winston Corley, now a young man, an alumnus of Richmond College. Another son, Alec McKenzie Corley, died in infancy.

Mrs. Corley is the seventh generation from Henry Towles, the emigrant. In Great Britain this is a very rare name and appears under the form of Towle. It is apparently of Scottish origin, though it is certain that the name was known in Derbyshire, England, in 1600. Henry Towles came to Vir-

Digitized by Google

ginia certainly prior to 1670, and married in what was then Accomac county (now Northampton) Ann Stockley, or Stokely, daughter of Francis Stockley, whose will is recorded in Eastville, Northampton county, Virginia, under date of 1655. This Francis Stockley was a very prominent figure in his day. The name appears more often than otherwise under the form Stokely, and Burke, the standard English authority, gives both names as correct. The issue of this first marriage was Henry Towles, born in 1670, died in 1734.

(II) Henry (2) Towles, son of Henry (1) Towles, moved across the bay and settled in Lancaster county, where he built the old Towles homestead, at Towles Point, Milenbeck. He was a planter by occupation and by his marriage with Hannah Therriott had five children: Stockley, Judith, Ann, Elizabeth, Jane Towles.

(III) Stockley Towles, son of Henry (2) Towles, born in 1711, died in 1765, was a planter, clerk of the Lancaster county court and a vestryman in old Christ Church parish. He married, July 26, 1736, Elizabeth Martin, daughter of Thomas and Catherine Martin. They had six children: Henry, married Judith Haynes; Stockley, of whom further; Thomas, married Mary Smith; Elizabeth, married Robert Currell; Ann; Nancy.

(IV) Major Stockley Towles, son of Stockley Towles, moved from Lancaster county to Goochland, and thence to Spottsylvania. He was an attorney-at-law, a revolutionary soldier, and served on the staff of General Washington with the rank of captain. He was born February 21, 1752, married Elizabeth Downman, daughter of Robert and Elizabeth (Porters) Downman. The children of Major Stockley Towles were: Elizabeth, Mildred, Nancy, Catherine, Porters, Thomas, Stockley, William, Raleigh Downman Towles.

(V) Thomas Towles, son of Major Stockley Towles, was married twice. His first wife was Ann Stubblefield, and his five children were all born of the first marriage. These children were: Thomas Reveley, Frances, Mary Catherine, Julia, Robert. His second wife was Keturah George, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Arms) George.

(VI) Thomas Reveley Towles, son of Thomas and Ann (Stubblefield) Towles, was born in 1820, died in 1864. He was a merchant by occupation. He married, in 1859, Bettie Cave Gray, born in Culpeper in 1836. They were married at Madison Court House though Thomas R. Towles lived in Orange county. Bettie Cave Gray was the daughter of Thomas and Sallie (Lucas) Gray. Lilliam Gray Towles, daughter of Thomas R. Towles, married John Greene Corley.

Mrs. Corley is a Daughter of the American Revolution by two lines of descent. Major Stockley Towles has already been mentioned. In the maternal line, her great-grandfather was Gabriel Gray, a Scotchman born. He located in Culpeper, Virginia, was a member of the Episcopal church, enlisted in the revolutionary army with the Culpeper minute-men and was quartermaster sergeant. In the southern campaign he fought at the battle of Guilford, where he was wounded, and later at Eutaw Springs. He was pensioned in 1832 and died about 1844. He married Rebecca Wilson, of Amelia county, Virginia. They had ten children. Their ninth child was Thomas Wilson Gray, who married Sallie Withers Lucas, of Fredericksburg, Virginia. They had seven children. Their third child, Bettie Cave Gray, married Thomas Reveley Towles. Mrs. Corley is the only child of this marriage. Not in her direct line, but a descendant of Henry Towles, the immigrant, was Colonel Oliver Towles, of Spottsylvania, who was made a captain in the Continental army on January 29, 1776, and served unbrokenly until January 1, 1783, rising to the rank of lieutenant-colonel. That Henry Towles had a coat-of-arms is demonstrated by the impression on an old deed of a wax seal showing a lion passant. This imperfect description is all that can be given, because in no English publication can be found a more complete one.

Moylan Calhoun Feild, D. D. S. Dr. Feild is a practitioner in Petersburg, the city of his birth, of eleven years standing, and in the dental profession is the occupant of a position won by diligent labor and proven talents. Dr. Feild is a son of Colonel Everard Meade Feild, a veteran of the war between the states, now living at the age of eighty-three years (1915). Colonel Feild is a native of Greenville county, Virginia, and at the beginning of hostilities between the north and the south recruited a company

Digitized by Google

for service in the Confederate States army. This company, of which he was elected captain, was a part of the Twelfth Virginia Regiment, and Colonel Feild was later in command of that regiment. During his term of service, which was the entire length of the war, he was thrice wounded, but each time returned to his regiment. At the close of the war he was for many years a successful lumber dealer, and was also in the government service as a customs house official, at this time living retired from active business. He and his wife, Louise (Fox) Feild, were the parents of eleven children: Edward, died young; Fannie, married Bascom Parham, deceased, and resides in Petersburg, Virginia; Jessie, married James P. Banks, a druggist of Petersburg; Louise, deceased, married Dr. Julian T. Doles, of Ivor, Virginia; Everard Meade, Jr., of Petersburg; Theophilus, a resident of Petersburg; Hubbard, a contractor of New Orleans; Mary, married H. W. Duane, of Richmond, Virginia; Lizzie, twin of Mary; Henry B., deceased; and Dr. Moylan Calhoun, of whom further.

Dr. Moylan Calhoun Feild, son of Colonel Everard Meade and Louise (Fox) Feild, was born in Petersburg, Virginia, January 1, 1880. He attended the public schools of that place, and as a young man of twenty-one years entered the University College of Medicine, receiving his D. D. S. from that institution in 1904. In that year he established in practice in Petersburg, and has there continued in professional work, his office since that time at No. 108a North Sycamore street. A practice of generous dimensions, honorable standing among his professional brethren, and widespread popularity are the results of these years of endeavor, and Dr. Feild has also in that time given due attention to the demands of good citizenship. He is an attendant of the Protestant Episcopal church.

He married, in Petersburg, Virginia, April 2, 1907, Virginia Badger Slater, born in Petersburg, daughter of John H. and Laura (Badger) Slater, her father a mercantile broker of Petersburg.

Richard Bennett Goode. Descendants of an ancient English family founded in Virginia prior to 1660 by John Goode, a man of education, a veteran of the Confederacy and a trusted public official, Richard Bennett Goode is by birth and life, entitled to the high esteem in which he was universally held in Lynchburg, his home for many years. He traces his ancestry in direct line to the emigrant Goode.

(II) John Goode, son of Richard Goode, was born in Cornwall, England, during the decade 1620-30, and between the years 1643-50 immigrated to the island of Barbadoes in the West Indies. From thence he came to Virginia prior to 1660, settling four miles below Richmond on the James river, naming his estate "Whitby," and there died in 1709. He married (first) in Barbadoes, Frances Mackarness, who died in Virginia, leaving one son, Samuel, of further mention. He married (second) Anne Bennett, who died prior to 1708. He had issue by both wives, his children numbering thirteen, his sons Samuel, Robert and John.

(III) Samuel Goode, only son of John Goode by his first wife, Frances (Mackarness) Goode, was born in Barbadoes, West Indies, about 1656, was brought by his parents to Virginia, and here died about 1734. He is traditionally described as a boy of bright, mischievous, fearless and independent spirit, delighting in playing boyish pranks upon his stepmother. This caused her to influence her husband to exercise undue severity toward the lad, causing family bitterness, but Samuel grew up a reputable man and elevated himself in fortune to a level with his contemporaries. He married Martha Jones and had issue: Samuel (2), born about 1700, died 1797; William, Philip, Mackarness, of further mention; Edward, John, Frances, Martha, Margaret.

(IV) Mackarness Goode, son of Samuel and Martha (Jones) Goode, was born in Henrico county, Virginia, about 1709. He settled in Charlotte, Virginia, married, and died prior to 1770, leaving sons, Samuel, Mackarness, of further mention.

(V) Mackarness (2) Goode, son of Mackarness (1) Goode, was born about 1730, died 1815. He was an officer of the revolution, holding the rank of lieutenant. He married a Miss Mosely and had issue: Edmund, died 1803, married Joyce Holmes; John, married Mary Jones; Thomas, of further mention, married Mary Barksdale; William; Hillery, of further mention; Mackarness (3), married Anne Elizabeth Haynes.

(VI) Hillery Goode, youngest son of Mackarness (2) Goode, was born in 1783,

Digitized by Google

died in 1815. He was a resident of Charlotte county, Virginia. He married Sarah Bacon and had issue: Edward Parks, born 1804, died 1863; Martha Ann, married Marshall L. Harris; Hillery Mackarness Langston, of further mention.

(VII) Hillery Mackarness Langston Goode, youngest son of Hillery and Sarah (Bacon) Goode, was born October 16, 1815. He was a prosperous planter of Charlotte county, Virginia, served many terms in the Virginia house of burgesses and was a man of influence. He married Sally M., daughter of Richard and Lucy A. (Goode) Boyd; children: William, who settled in Brownsville, Texas; Richard Bennett, of further mention.

(VIII) Richard Bennett Goode, son of Hillery Mackarness Langston and Sally M. (Boyd) Goode, was born in Charlotte county, Virginia, on the old plantation "Forest Home," March 19, 1845. He was reared on the old homestead, attending school at Tom T. Boden's Academy in Charlotte, which he left before completing his education to join the Confederate army. He was only seventeen years of age when he enlisted in the First Richmond Howitzers, served throughout the entire war and surrendered at Appomattox Court House, where he received his parole, then returned to Charlotte to complete his interrupted education. Among the many engagements and battles in which he participated were the first and second Manassas, Gettysburg, and Orange Court House. As soon as his course at Boden's Academy was completed he went to Kentucky and later to Tennessee and taught school in those states for a number of years. He then returned to Virginia and engaged in the mercantile business in Charlotte county for a few years, then made an advantageous arrangement with C. W. Thorne & Company, of Richmond, to travel for that firm, removing with his family to Lynchburg. This position he resigned in a few years to run for high constable of Lynchburg, an office to which he was elected by a large majority. He held this position until his death, December 5, 1913, performed his duties faithfully, in a kindly spirit, and to the entire satisfaction of his fellow citizens. Mr. Goode was a member of and an active worker for the Garland Road Camp United Confederate Veterans and was commander of the camp for a number of years.

He married, August 17, 1869, Panthea Burwell Goode, daughter of Dr. Thomas Claiborne and Martha Goode (Read) Goode (see Goode). Children: 1. William Claiborne, born July 31, 1871; married Belle Victor, daughter of Henry and Rebecca (Tilden) Victor; children: Evelyn, Burwell, Robert, William. 2. Maury Read, born May 29, 1873; married Myrtle Strange; they have one son, Maury Read. 3. Ellie Bolden. 4. Thea, married William Miller Dabney; children: Florence Spottswood, Mary Burwell, Thea Goode.

Mrs. Panthea Burwell (Goode) Goode descends from Thomas Goode, son of Mackarness (2) Goode and brother of Hillery Goode; he married Mary Barksdale, and among other children had a son, Dr. Thomas Claiborne, of further mention.

Dr. Thomas Claiborne Goode, son of Thomas and Mary (Barksdale) Goode, was born in Charlotte county, Virginia, in 1819, and was killed in the battle of the Wilderness, May 5-8, 1864, having entered the Confederate army as surgeon at the beginning of the war. He was a graduate physician, practicing in Charlotte county until enlisting in the army. He married Martha Goode Read, of distinguished Virginia ancestry, daughter of Dr. Isaac and Panthea (Burwell) Read, and granddaughter of Colonel Lewis and Ann (Spottswood) Burwell, of "Stoneland," Mecklenburg county, Virginia. Colonel Lewis Burwell was the commander of a regiment during the revolution, and for fourteen years a member of the Virginia house of burgesses. His wife, Ann (Spottswood) Burwell, was a daughter of Governor Alexander Spottswood, who, in commemoration of his effecting a passage across the Blue Ridge Mountains received from his King the honor of knighthood and a miniature portrait of his majesty framed in a golden horseshoe. Dr. Isaac Read was a son of Rev. Clement Read, who married Miss Edmunds, a descendant of the Indian Princess Pocahontas. Rev. Clement Read is believed to have been the patentee of that fine tract known as the "Clement Survey" in the territory now the state of Ohio. This tract was granted by the state of Virginia to a descendant of this descendant of a distinguished revolutionary officer and in 1804 was purchased by Philip Goode and his brothers and is still owned in part by Goode descendants. Rev. Clement Read was a son

Digitized by Google

of Colonel Isaac Read, a member of the Virginia house of burgesses, an associate of Washington, Jefferson and Henry in their patriotic and zealous efforts; was a colonel of the Virginia line, and was buried with military honors in Pennsylvania. Colonel Isaac Read was a son of Colonel Clement Read, of "Bushy Forest," Charlotte county, and was governor of the colony of Virginia in 1749. He married Mary, daughter of William Hill, an officer of the Royal navy. The Charlotte county court house was named in his honor. Dr. Isaac Read married Panthea, daughter of Armstead and Lucy (Crawley) Burwell, of Woburn, their daughter, Martha Goode Read, becoming the wife of Dr. Thomas Claiborne Goode. Children of the latter marriage: Isaac Read, born October 19, 1856; Panthea Burwell, married Richard Bennett Goode, of previous mention; Mary Barksdale, unmarried; Lucy Armstead, married J. A. Coleman, of Norfolk, Virginia; Sallie B., married C. A. Glasscock, of Halifax county, Virginia; Mattie Daniel, unmarried; Lizzie Smith, married W. D. Norvell, of Charlotte county; Clement Melancthon, married Laura Moore, of North Carolina.

R. Sumter Griffith, M. D. Dr. R. Sumter Griffith, a distinguished physician and citizen of Basic City, Augusta county, Virginia, is of Maryland parentage, and was born at Friendship, Anne Arundel county, Maryland, April 16, 1861, a son of Captain F. Louis and Mary E. Griffith. Captain Griffith was a prominent politician and farmer of that region.

Dr. Griffith passed his youth and early manhood in his native state, receiving his education in the Maryland Agricultural College, which he attended for a number of years, and later at the College of Physicians and Surgeons at Baltimore. He entered the latter institution in 1884 and graduated therefrom with the class of 1886, receiving the degree of Doctor of Medicine. Upon the completion of his studies, he established himself in practice in Maryland and West Virginia, for a few years; and in 1891 located in Basic City, Virginia, and was chosen to serve as surgeon to the Chesapeake & Ohio and Norfolk & Western railways, positions which he has held ever since. In addition to his private practice, Dr. Griffith has given considerable of his time and attention to problems of the public health. He has served his fellow citizens of Basic City for many years in the capacity of health officer, and for seven and a half years held the still higher office of mayor. He is extremely active in the transactions of the Augusta County and the Virginia State Medical societies, of both of which he is a member and officer. Of the former he was in 1908 the president and is now (1915) the treasurer, and of the latter he was from 1901 to 1902 the second vice-president and in 1913 was a member-at-large of the executive committee. Dr. Griffith is also a member of the International Association of Railway Surgeons.

His professional activities are not the only ones which have brought Dr. Griffith into public notice. His fame as a surgeon in medical and railroad circles is rivalled by his state-wide reputation as a temperance advocate. For this cause he has for many years done valiant work, both in and out of season, especially in connection with the Prohibition party, of which he is a leading member. He is also active in charitable causes and is at present chairman of the board of trustees of the orphans' fund. Dr. Griffith is prominently associated with a number of fraternal organizations. He is a thirty-second degree Mason and a Shriner, also a member of the Knights of Pythias, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Junior Order of American Mechanics, in which he has held state offices, and Stonewall Camp, Sons of Confederate Veterans.

Dr. Griffith married (first) in 1886, Annie Webb, of Calvert county, Maryland, daughter of William M. and Sarah Webb. During his lifetime Mr. Webb was a successful farmer in Maryland. Mrs. Griffith was a graduate of the Seminary at Georgetown, D. C., and was very active in the Methodist Episcopal church, South, and its societies, and in the Women's Christian Temperance Union. She died at Basic City, January 3, 1913. She left two sons: W. Louis and Maryland V.; W. Louis is a graduate of the Randolph-Macon Academy at Front Royal, Virginia, and is now a student at the Randolph-Macon College at Ashland, Virginia, where he has established a reputation as a very bright young man. Maryland V. is a graduate of Waynesboro (Virginia) high school, having won the first honor medal in 1914, and in the fall of 1915 he will enter

Digitized by Google

Randolph-Macon College. Dr. Griffith married (second) Maggie Matthews, of Nelson county, Virginia, a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, South, and of the Women's Christian Temperance Union.

Julien Gunn. Julien Gunn, a well-known lawyer of Richmond, Virginia, owes his success in his career mainly to his own unaided efforts. He had not the aid of inherited wealth to assist him, yet he has won his way to the front rank of his profession. Outside of his purely professional reading, Mr. Gunn has been a diligent student of history and kindred subjects, and his knowledge of these has been distinctly helpful in making his way forward. He is a descendant of an old family.

(I) The Gunns were residents of Charleston, South Carolina, and Savannah, Georgia, between 1730 and 1740, and it was shortly after this period that John Gunn located in Richmond, Virginia. His home was located about where the Hotel Richmond is now situated. Through the McGaws the Gunns are related to the Greenhaws, and through the Sherer family, to the Eges. Jacob Ege, who built the stone house on Main street (Washington's Headquarters), married a daughter of General Nicholas Sherer, whose family came to Philadelphia from Hessen Cassel, and from thence removed to Richmond, Virginia. John Gunn married, June 3, 1784, Sarah, a daughter of John and Sarah Sherer, and a granddaughter of General Nicholas Sherer. Children: James; Harriet Emeline; John F., married Anne E. McCaw, November 18, 1809; Emily Fowler, married, October 11, 1814, Frederick F. McCaw; James William Frederick, of whom further.

(II) James William Frederick Gunn, son of John and Sarah (Sherer) Gunn, was born in Richmond, Virginia, August 6, 1798. He was a planter, and lived retired during the latter years of his life. He married, November 27, 1822, Mary Ann Bullington. Children: Emily Fowler, Ann Maria, George Sherer, Jane, William Frederick, James Montgomery, Robert Semple, John Howard, Lewis Lumsford, Richard Bullington, Joseph M., of whom further, and Eugene K.

(III) Joseph M. Gunn, son of James William Frederick and Mary Ann (Bullington) Gunn, was born September 2, 1838. Prior to the outbreak of the war between the states he was engaged in business as a merchant in Richmond, Virginia. He enlisted as a private in Company G, Fifteenth Virginia Infantry, was wounded at Drewry's Bluff, and at the close of the war held the rank of captain of Company G. After the war he became a farmer, a line of activity with which he was identified until 1888. Since 1888 he has been in the employ of the United States government. His religious connection is with the Baptist church. He married, in Cumberland county, Virginia, May 6, 1874, Elizabeth Daniel Riddle, who was born April 12, 1855. She was a daughter of Watkins and Sarah Catherine (Daniel) Riddle, of Buckingham county; a granddaughter of Robert Smith Daniel, of Cumberland county; a great-granddaughter of Leonard Daniel, born in 1765, died 1855; a great-great-granddaughter of Abram Daniel, born in 1725; and a great-great-great-granddaughter of William Daniel, born in 1685. Mr. and Mrs. Gunn have had children: William Randolph, born April 12, 1875; Julien, of whom further; Kate Bullington, born May 23, 1879.

(IV) Julien Gunn, son of Joseph M. and Elizabeth Daniel (Riddle) Gunn, was born in Cumberland county, Virginia, July 1, 1877. His education was commenced in Henrico county, continued in the public schools of Richmond, and completed at the Richmond College and the University of Virginia. This period of study was not, however, an uninterrupted one. From the age of sixteen years he was engaged in an active business career, being successively clerk in the following concerns: A coal and wood business; furniture store; lumber business; Richmond, Fredericksburg & Potomac railway; and the Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad Company. During these years, by dint of strict economy, he saved a sufficient amount of money to enable him to continue his studies at college and the university, and while attending these institutions he spent the vacations working in various banks. Upon the completion of his legal studies he was admitted to the bar, and since that time has been engaged in legal practice. From 1908 to 1912 he served as Democratic commonwealth attorney for the county of Henrico. August 15, 1913, he was the Democratic nominee for the house of delegates. He has served in the militia, and as a member of the Richmond Light Infan-

Digitized by Google

try Blues. He is a member of the Kappa Alpha and the Phi Delta Phi fraternities. He is a member of the Junior Order of American Mechanics, Fraternal Order of Eagles, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows; is past master of the Blue Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons; member of the Royal Arch Masons, the Knights Templar, and Ancient Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine. His social affiliation is with the Country Club of Virginia and the Westmoreland Club of Richmond. As a member of the First Baptist Church of Richmond, he gives generous support to that institution.

Mr. Gunn married, at Richmond, November 17, 1910, Teresa Louise Clarke, born November 12, 1887, a daughter of Arthur B. and Lelia (Berry) Clarke, and sister of Martha and Josephine Clarke. Mr. and Mrs. Gunn have two children: Julien, Jr., born September 3, 1912, and Oscar Berry, December 20, 1914. Mr. Gunn has proven his worth as a lawyer, a soldier and a citizen. He is a man of culture, refined instincts, patriotic zeal, legal acumen and undoubted integrity, and he has contributed all of these qualities to the upbuilding of his community and of his state.

Thomas Jefferson Hughes, M. D. A comparison of the relative value to mankind of the various professions, places medicine among the first, and many give to it the most important position. Men's most prized possession is life, and he who alleviates pain and suffering and restores health and strength well deserves to be numbered among the benefactors of the race. Dr. Thomas Jefferson Hughes, of Roanoke, Virginia, has been unusually successful as a medical practitioner, and is a man of many-sided ability.

William H. Hughes, father of Dr. Hughes, was born in the state of Virginia, and was a wealthy farmer at Chatham Hill until his death, February 2, 1894. He was a cousin of President Thomas Jefferson, for whom his son, Dr. Hughes, is named. An uncle of Dr. Hughes was John Randolph Hughes, who was secretary of the state of Virginia before the civil war. William H. Hughes had large holdings in the Virginia and Tennessee Railroad Company, and was secretary of that corporation for a period of fourteen years, until its reorganization as the Norfolk & Western railroad. He married Mary Davis, a relative of Jefferson Davis.

Dr. Hughes was born at Chatham Hill, Smyth county, Virginia, November 27, 1874. For a number of years he attended the public schools of that section. Two years were then spent at Sheron College in preparation for the university, and he was admitted to the University College of Medicine, at Richmond, Virginia, in 1895. He was graduated from that institution in the class of 1898, the degree of Doctor of Medicine being conferred upon him, and he then spent an entire year in post-graduate work in the New York Polyclinic Hospital, New York City. A trip abroad was then undertaken with a view of studying foreign methods, and he was a student at the University of Berlin, Germany, for one and a half years, and spent considerable time at the University of Edinburgh, Scotland, where he made a special study of the subject of diagnosis. Since his return to his native land Dr. Hughes has been actively engaged in the practice of medicine and surgery, and has been more than ordinarily successful. In February, 1913, he established the Shenandoah Hospital in Roanoke, associating with himself Dr. Lewis G. Richards, Dr. Walter S. Slicer and Dr. J. H. Dunkley, and he is treasurer of the institution. At the present writing this hospital has been established not quite one year, but it has had a very satisfactory number of patients, who are full of praises of the methods in vogue there. The financial ability of Dr. Hughes has been demonstrated in his connection with the American National Bank of Roanoke, Virginia, in which he is a director and member of the finance committee, and he is a director in Reams, Jones & Blamkenship Company. He takes an active interest in public affairs, and is an ardent supporter of the Democratic party. His membership with other organizations is as follows: Roanoke Academy of Medicine, Southwestern Virginia Medical Society, Virginia Medical Association, American Medical Association, American Clinical Congress, and the following fraternal orders: Lakeland Lodge, No. 192, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons; Marion Chapter, No. 22, Royal Arch Masons; Lynn Commandery, No. 9, Knights Templar; Acca Temple, Ancient Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, of Richmond; Improved Order of Red Men;

Digitized by Google

Knights of Pythias; Junior Order of United American Mechanics, for which he has been a delegate to the state convention.

Dr. Hughes married Florence Starrett, of Vinton, Virginia, who is a member of the Eastern Star Order. They have one child, Thomas Jefferson, Jr., born December 12, 1911.

Judge Robert Riddick Prentis. True biography has a nobler purpose than mere fulsome eulogy. The historic spirit faithful to the record, the discerning judgment unmoved by prejudice and uncolored by enthusiasm are as essential in giving the life of the individual as in writing the history of a people. This is especially true of those whose influence is far-reaching. A careful study of the life, character and services of Judge Robert Riddick Prentis, of Virginia, will enable, not only the student of biography, but every thinking citizen, to build wisely, in the present, for the future. He is a descendant of a family which has held a prominent place in Virginia for many generations, and which has especially distinguished itself at the bar and in the field of statesmanship.

(I) William Prentis, great-great-grandfather of Judge Prentis, is thought to have come from Norfolk county, England, and settled in Williamsburg, Virginia, about 1725. He married Mary, a daughter of John and Mary Brooke, of York county, Virginia.

(II) Judge Joseph Prentis, son of William and Mary (Brooke) Prentis, was one of the most distinguished ancestors of the present Judge Prentis. He succeeded George Wythe as a member of the noted Virginia convention of December, 1775. He was also judge of the first admiralty court, in Virginia, in 1776, and later was for some time a well known member of the legislature; speaker of the house of delegates, 1788; member of Patrick Henry's privy council, 1779; and judge of the general court from 1789 to 1809. He married Mary, daughter of John Bowdoin, of Northampton county.

(III) Hon. Joseph Prentis, son of Judge Joseph and Mary (Bowdoin) Prentis, was of Suffolk, and was also a member of the bar. He was a member of the convention of 1829-30, and was for many years clerk of Nansemond county. He married Susan Caroline, daughter of Robert Moore Reddick, and granddaughter of Hon. Willis Riddick, of Nansemond.

(IV) Robert Riddick Prentis, son of the Hon. Joseph and Susan Caroline (Riddick) Prentis, died at Charlottesville, on November 21, 1871. He was educated to follow the legal profession, but preferred other callings. He served as proctor of the University of Virginia for some years, was for a time clerk of Albemarle county, Virginia, and was collector of internal revenue during the war between the states. He was noted for his love of justice and strict integrity. He married Margaret Ann Whitehead, a woman of noble ideals.

(V) Judge Robert Riddick Prentis, son of Robert Riddick and Margaret Ann (Whitehead) Prentis, was born May 24, 1855, while his father was in office as proctor of the University of Virginia. He was still very young at the time of the death of his father, and many duties and responsibilities devolved upon him which might well have proved a burden to one by far his senior in point of years. They but served as a stimulus to the young man, and steeled his nerves to perform the work in a masterly manner. His early education was obtained at the Oak Grove Academy, and the school conducted by Major Horace W. Jones, in Charlottesville, Virginia. The death of his father interrupted his educational studies for the time being, and he accepted a position as clerk in the clerk's office of Albemarle county. He was obliged to assist in the support of his widowed mother and the younger children of the family. In spite of these disadvantages he managed to enter the Law School of the University of Virginia, where, in 1876, the degree of Bachelor of Laws was conferred upon him, he having performed the remarkable feat of qualifying for this in one session. He at once commenced the active practice of law, being thus occupied in Charlottesville from 1876 until January, 1879; one year in Norfolk; then in Suffolk, Nansemond county, Virginia, until 1895. In Norfolk he was associated in a partnership with the Hon. John Goode; he was the partner of the Hon. A. C. Withers, in Suffolk, from 1880 to 1883, and was the mayor of Suffolk from 1883 to 1885. He held high rank at the bar of Eastern Virginia, and devoted the greater part of his time to his professional labors. Polit-

Digitized by Google

ical matters, however, were not neglected by him, and he served as presidential elector on the Democratic ticket of 1892. The excellent work which Mr. Prentis had been doing had not remained unnoticed, and in 1895 he was chosen as being the most suitable man for the judgeship to be filled by the legislature. He was reluctant to abandon his extensive and lucrative practice, but yielding to the solicitation of his friends he ultimately gave his consent, and has now for many years ranked as one of the ablest judges on the bench. In the fall of 1900 he was a strong candidate for the supreme bench of Virginia, but was defeated by another distinguished judge, the Hon. Stafford G. Whittle, chairman of state corporation commission. In 1901-1902 the judicial circuits were redistributed, and Judge Prentis was reëlected to the circuit bench. Judge Prentis identifies himself with the people at large, and joins with them in attacking problems involving the common welfare. He is a Democrat from conviction and principles. Political mistakes and errors of judgment may be attributed to him by some; dishonesty and unworthy motives by none. There is no fear that on any issue involving a principle he will place himself in a doubtful position—that he will allow himself to be diverted from his course by either the lures or the threats of any class as opposed to the whole. He is a man of ideals and the fact is recognized—ideals of civic government and civic development toward which he endeavors to lead the way by such steps as may be practicable in the changing conditions of the times. Of attractive personality, Judge Prentis is democratic in his intercourse with men, without a sacrifice of dignity. In his more intimate circle he is genial, responsive and unreserved. His friendships are many, and highly cherished. Judge Prentis married, January 6, 1887, Mary Allen Darden, of Suffolk, who died in 1904. They had one child who is also deceased.

George Withy Hayes, M. D. This branch of the Hayes family of Virginia has been seated in Isle of Wight county for several generations and there Dr. George Withy Hayes, of Franklin, Virginia, was born. He is a grandson of Timothy Hayes, a soldier of the Confederacy, Mahone's brigade, and son of Captain William Riddick Hayes, born in Isle of Wight, Virginia, in 1866. Captain Hayes was a seafaring man engaged, however, in navigating the waters of Virginia and the Carolinas. Timothy Hayes married Lavinia Darden, of an old prominent and wealthy Isle of Wight family, her father owning a plantation of one thousand acres and many slaves. Captain William R. Hayes married Elizabeth Withy, born in Isle of Wight county, Virginia, daughter of Captain George Withy, who came from England to Boston, Massachusetts, thence to Norfolk, Virginia, son of Charles Withy, of Berkshire, England.

Dr. George Withy Hayes, of Franklin, Virginia, was born in Isle of Wight county, Virginia, January 8, 1889, son of Captain William R. and Elizabeth (Withy) Hayes. He acquired a good preparatory education in the public and private schools at Franklin, Virginia, and Franklin Military Academy, winning high honors and distinction as orator, and essayist at the latter institution. He was lieutenant of his company, prize orator and medalist, and prize essayist, his themes being "The Destruction of San Francisco," and "Honesty is the Best Policy." After finishing a four years' course at Franklin Military Academy, he entered in the fall of 1906 the Medical College of Virginia, whence he was graduated Doctor of Medicine with the class of 1910. From June, 1910, until October, 1911, he was interne at the Hospital of St. Vincent de Paul at Norfolk, Virginia, then located in Franklin, Virginia, for the private practice of his profession.

He is a member of the Virginia Medical Society; Southampton County Medical Society, of which he is assistant acting secretary; Virginia Southside Medical Society, of which he is vice-president, and has on various occasions prepared and read papers of medical value before these associations of learned men. He has been a member of the Franklin board of health for two years, and is deeply interested in this place of civic regulation of the public health. His college fraternity is Phi Beta Phi. He is a member of the Baptist church, the Woodmen of the World, and politically a Democrat.

Dr. Hayes married, November 15, 1911, Miss David Kathleen Holland, daughter of D. A. and Josie (Saunders) Holland, of Franklin, Virginia. Both Mr. and Mrs. Holland are natives of Virginia and descended from old Virginia families.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Jno. A. Hammond

Digitized by Google

Colonel John Stubblefield Harwood. The late Colonel John Stubblefield Harwood, of Richmond, Virginia, was a man of such many-sided ability that it becomes a matter of no ordinary difficulty to determine in which field he excelled. The beneficial influence he exerted will long be felt, not only in the immediate vicinity of his home, but throughout the state of Virginia. As a business man his methods were unexceptionable; as a statesman he possessed powers of diplomacy which would have enabled him to fill the highest positions with credit and honor to himself and his country. In social and in private life Colonel Harwood made friends by reason of the many sterling qualities he possessed, and his death was deeply and sincerely deplored. The admirable traits which distinguished him were a direct heritage from a long and honorable ancestry, members of which had come to America in the first quarter of the seventeenth century.

Captain Thomas Harwood, who came to Virginia about 1620, was appointed a member of the council on June 28, of that year, and is described as "the Chief of Martins Hundred." June 24, 1621, he was again appointed to the council. In 1629-30-33 and 1642 he was burgess for Mulberry Island; in 1644-45-48-49, for Warwick; speaker of the house in 1648-49, and member of council in 1652. He was for many years one of the leading men of the colony. In Warwick and York his descendants are numerous, and the Harwood families of Charles City county and King William county are also supposed to be his descendants.

Humphrey Harwood, son of Captain Thomas Harwood, patented two thousand acres of land in Warwick, Virginia, in 1650. Captain Humphrey Harwood was burgess for Warwick in 1685, and Major Humphrey Harwood, doubtless the same man, in 1692. Humphrey Harwood was sheriff of Warwick in 1721. Major William Harwood, of Warwick, for many years justice and burgess, died June 2, 1737. Colonel William Harwood was a member of the house of burgesses from Warwick in various sessions from 1744 to 1774; a member of the committee of safety in 1775-76; a member of the convention of 1776 and of the house of delegates in the same year. Edward Harwood was a justice of Warwick in 1770; county lieutenant, 1778; member of the house of delegates, 1780; and later was advanced to the rank of colonel.

The first of the name to appear in Charles City county were Captain Joseph and Captain Samuel Harwood, the first mentioned a justice of Charles City in 1705, married Agnes, a daughter of Captain Thomas Cocke, Sr., of Henrico county. Captain Samuel Harwood was a justice of Charles City in 1710; he married, in 1694, Temperance Cocke, also a daughter of Captain Thomas Cocke, Sr. Samuel Harwood was burgess for Charles City in 1723. Samuel Harwood, Jr., was a justice of Charles City in 1719, and was for a time out of commission, as in 1725 the governor and council ordered him to be restored to business. Samuel Harwood, probably the same, was sheriff of the county in 1730-31 and 1737. He was a member of the Charles City committee of safety in 1775 and 1776 and of the convention of 1776. He was appointed major in the Virginia troops raised in 1775. In York county, Virginia, Thomas Harwood was a justice in 1653. He was the first of three Thomas Harwoods, father, son and grandson.

Richard Henry Harwood was a resident of Charles City county. William Franklin Harwood, his son, was a prosperous oil merchant of Charles City county, and became prominent in county life. He took the deepest interest in the welfare of young men, and contributed willingly and freely of his time and means to assist them in the battle of life. He married Virginia, daughter of Colonel John Stubblefield.

Colonel John Stubblefield Harwood, son of William Franklin and Virginia (Stubblefield) Harwood, was born in Charles City county, Virginia, October 21, 1859, died at the Johnston-Willis Sanitorium in Richmond, Virginia, September 23, 1913. His early years were spent in pleasant and carefree surroundings. He received his elementary education in the preparatory school of Mrs. Lewis, then entered Bethel Military Academy, where his career was marked with honor. His personal preference being for a business life, he became associated with his father in the wholesale oil business in 1883, and later became the senior member of the firm of Harwood Brothers, his partner being his brother, R. Henry Harwood. The firm

Digitized by Google

is one of great importance in the oil field, and has a branch office in the city of New York.

The part taken by Colonel Harwood in political affairs was one of far-reaching influence. About a quarter of a century ago he took the first step in this direction, and from then until his death he was always a factor to be reckoned with. Becoming the Democratic candidate for the house of delegates, he was elected by a large vote and served two terms. Retiring for a time from active participation in public life, he was reëlected in 1909, and again in 1911, and in 1913 was elected to the state senate. While there he served as a member of the board of fire commissioners. He was a candidate for Congress from the third district when failing health obliged him to abandon the idea of running for this office. Governors Charles T. O'Ferrall and Andrew Jackson Montague appointed him as chief-of-staff, with the rank of colonel.

The connection of Colonel Harwood with organizations of varied character was a large one, and was in part as follows: President of the Richmond Association of Credit Men; chairman of the finance committee of the Prison Association of Virginia; chairman of the national legislative committee of the Travelers' Protective Association; life member of the board of trustees of the Medical College of Virginia; chairman of the finance committee of the First Baptist Church of Richmond; treasurer of the Sunday school of that congregation; member of the Phi Kappa Alpha fraternity; director of the Stonewall Jackson Monument Corporation; and prominent in the order of Free and Accepted Masons.

Colonel Harwood married, December 11, 1883, Lottie, daughter of William H. and Marietta J. Tyler, and granddaughter of John and Emily Tyler, and of Benjamin and Charlotte Dennis. Mrs. Harwood is a connection of the famous Tyler family of Virginia, which furnished one of the presidents, John Tyler, of Virginia. Colonel and Mrs. Harwood had children: John S., Jr., who was engaged in business with his father, and two, now deceased.

The death of Colonel Harwood was not entirely unexpected as he had been in ill health for about a year. Upon the advice of his physicians he was removed from his beautiful home at No. 2000 Monument avenue, and conveyed to the sanitorium, yet all efforts were unavailing, and the end came while his wife and son were with him. He is also survived by a brother, R. Henry Harwood, and a sister, Mrs. Charles Lee Culpepper, of Richmond, Virginia. As soon as the news became known, Governor Mann directed Colonel John W. Richardson, register of the land office, to have the state flag placed at half mast on the capitol, and to have it remain so until after the funeral had taken place. The high esteem in which Colonel Harwood was held was attested by the numerous meetings held to express the condolence of the various societies with which he had been connected. The limits of this article will not permit extended mention of all, but copies of two are appended. From the Richmond Association of Credit Men we have:

RESOLUTIONS OF RESPECT.

September 23, 1913.

At a Meeting of the Executive Committee of this Association, held to-day, it was

Resolved, That in the death of Colonel John S. Harwood, President of this Association, the organization has lost a faithful and loyal officer, devoted to the interests of its members, the City and State a useful and patriotic citizen, and the people of Richmond a generous friend and an able representative.

That a copy of this Resolution be published in the Richmond and Petersburg papers and that a copy be sent to Mrs. Harwood with the assurance of the sincere sympathy of our members for her and her family in their great affliction.

WALTER A. WILLIAMS, Vice-President.
JO. LANE STERN, Secretary.

At a Meeting of the Jackson Monument Corporation, at Lee Camp Hall, on Thursday, September 25, the following Resolution was adopted:

With profound regret this Association has heard of the death of one of its members, Colonel John S. Harwood. Responding promptly to our call, Colonel Harwood became a member of our Board and with intelligence and zeal has shared our counsels and our efforts. His removal by death is a loss which we deplore and the want of his cordial coöperation in our work we lament.

JAMES POWELL SMITH, President.

Richard Warner Peatross. Of Virginia birth and parentage and a resident of the city of Danville since the year 1867, Judge Peatross traces on both sides to Welsh and Scotch forbears. His paternal grandfather, Robert Peatross, born in Wales, came to Virginia when a young man, located in Caroline county, that state, prior to the year 1800, became a farmer and landowner, mar-

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Dr. J. Hamp Martin

Digitized by Google

ried and left issue: William, Richard, James, Francis, Robert Sale, Sarah, Amy, Rebecca. His maternal grandfather, Robert Scott, born in Scotland, also settled in Caroline county, married and had issue: Richard, Thomas, Samuel, Ann E., who married Robert Sale Peatross; Martha, Belle, Polly.

Robert Sale Peatross, youngest son of Robert Peatross, of Wales and Virginia, was born in Caroline county, Virginia, in 1805, died aged about seventy-three years. He was a farmer of Caroline county all his life and a local preacher of the Methodist Episcopal church; a man of godly life, highly esteemed. He married Ann E. Scott, born in Caroline county, where she died in 1848, daughter of Robert Scott, of previous mention. Children: Annie C., married Charles T. Wortham, of Richmond, whom she survives, now in her eighty-fifth year; Sue M., died unmarried; Mary F., married Dr. R. T. Wortham, of Caroline county, both deceased; Robert O., deceased; Ella, deceased, married T. C. Williams, of Richmond; Richard Warner, of further mention; Louis and Thomas, died in boyhood; Walter S. and Samuel C., both also deceased.

Richard Warner Peatross, of Danville, Virginia, son of Robert Sale and Ann E. (Scott) Peatross, was born in Caroline county, Virginia, at the homestead farm, October 28, 1839. He grew up at the home farm and worked hard as a boy. He obtained his early education at home and in private schools, later he entered Emory and Henry College, at Emory, Virginia, whence he was graduated in 1861. He espoused the cause of the Confederacy with all the ardor and enthusiasm of his nature, was mustered into the service on the day of the first battle of Bull Run, served first in the Thirtieth Regiment, Virginia Infantry, and then in the First Regiment of Engineer Troops, and surrendered with the Army of Northern Virginia at Appomattox Court House, having passed through the war without a serious injury. For eighteen months following the year 1865 he taught school in Hanover county, Virginia, and during this period read law, a profession for which he ever cherished an ambition. He was admitted to the Virginia bar after due examination, and in 1867 located in the city of Danville, there began the practice of his profession and so continued, honored and respected. He served for several years as city attorney, and since February, 1912, has served as judge of the corporation court of Danville.

During the war he was at many severe battles including Sharpsburg, Malvern Hill, Fredericksburg and Gettysburg. The battles of his legal career have been legion, and have been fought with commendable zeal and courage and good success. He is a member of local legal associations; is a member of the Masonic order, the Tuscarora Club, Main Street Methodist Episcopal Church, and is a Democrat in politics. During his long life in Danville, covering nearly half a century, he has borne his full share in the development of that city, displaying his public spirit in many ways. While he has confined himself closely to the practice of his profession, he has aided in the establishment of many Danville enterprises, notably Randolph-Macon Institute, a school for young ladies, and at present is interested officially and as a stockholder in some of the leading corporations.

Judge Peatross married, April 3, 1873, in Prince Edward county, Virginia, Sallie R. Redd, daughter of Frank D. and Ann E. (Watkins) Redd. Children: Frank R., died December 14, 1913, aged forty years; Ella, died in infancy; Warner, died in infancy; Hunter, resides in New York City; Garnett, a traveling salesman; Lisbeth, married Barnett Lee, and resides in Danville; Richard Warner (2), a graduate of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, class of 1914, and now with the Texas Power and Light Company, and located at Dallas, Texas.

Dr. J. Harry Martin. The biography of Dr. J. Harry Martin, of Roanoke, Virginia, furnishes an inspiring example to the youth of our land of what a boy with the necessary amount of energy and ambition, and animated by high ideals, can do in making a name and place for himself and becoming an important factor in advancing the interests of society and the state. Aspiration, involving intelligent, faithful and earnest work, is the key which unlocks the riddle of his life. He is the son of James O. Martin, a veteran of the civil war, and an expert machinist.

Dr. J. Harry Martin, inventor and manufacturer, was born in Franklin county, Virginia, March 24, 1870. He acquired a sound, practical education in the public schools of

Digitized by Google

Franklin county, and then studied mechanical engineering for a period of two years. After two years spent in this branch of engineering, for which he had inherited a natural aptitude from his father, he determined to make a study of optometry, and accordingly became a student at the Philadelphia Optical College, and completed the post-graduate course at this institution in August, 1907. He established himself in the practice of this profession in Roanoke, and at once organized the J. Harry Martin Inc., of which he has been the only president, and which is in a flourishing condition. The company is engaged in the manufacture of all kinds of optical glasses, optical supplies, etc. They also manufacture a scientific optical testing machine, of which Dr. Martin is the inventor and owner of the patent rights. He is also the inventor of a ten-key adding machine, known as the Martin adding machine, but he shares the patent rights of this with others. He is constantly at work with experiments for several other machines, the ideas for which have not been divulged as yet. He is chairman of the fraternal legislative committee of Roanoke, and is a member of numerous organizations, among them being: Alumni Society of the Philadelphia Optical College; State Optical Association; American Optical Society; Junior Order of American Mechanics, also State Order of American Mechanics, and has passed all chairs; Patriotic Order Sons of America; Improved Order of Red Men; Roanoke Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows; Daughters of Liberty, all chairs; Independent Order of Owls; one of the state organizers of Roanoke Lodge, Order of Bur Hur.

Mr. Martin married, June 23, 1896, Adelle Lewis Griffin, who has been chairman of the board of appeals of the State Lodge of Pocahontas for the past three years; state delegate for 1912-13 to the national convention of that order; she is active in the Daughters of Liberty, and Rebekah Lodge of the Odd Fellows' order; is president of the Epworth League of the Methodist church, South, and superintendent of the Sunday School of that institution. The career of Dr. Martin demonstrates that if he met with difficulties, his resolve to overcome them was greater, and victory was his reward. He is now the director of an immense enterprise of wide scope and intricate detail, and his ability and resource have been equal to every emergency and have enabled him to make the most of crowding opportunities.

Jefferson Davis Reed. Among the business firms of the city of Portsmouth, Virginia of a quarter of a century ago, that of Peters & Reed, stave exporters, was prominent and highly rated, and its successor, Reed Brothers & Company, followed it not only in business but in reputation and standing. The founder of the former firm was Washington Reed, father of Jefferson Davis Reed, one of the present day members of his family, resident of Portsmouth. Since its founding in Virginia by James Reed, grandfather of Jefferson Davis Reed and a native of New England, the family has been prominently connected with the city of Portsmouth, chiefly through the careers of Washington Reed and Jefferson Davis Reed, both having been members of the council of the city, the latter mayor of Portsmouth from May, 1905, to September, 1912. Jefferson Davis Reed is now a member of the Virginia house of delegates, and bears an honored reputation as a successful and prominent business man and a public servant of ability and integrity.

James Reed, founder of the family in Virginia, married Esther Branhan, a native of Portsmouth, Virginia, and had issue. He was a member of Trinity Protestant Episcopal Church, in which his descendants have worshipped, his son, Washington, and grandson, Jefferson Davis, vestrymen of that church. Children of James and Esther (Branhan) Reed: Eleanor Ann Willington, married Isaac Bagley, of Massachusetts; Lillie Ann, married Thomas Lee, of Norfolk, Virginia; Mary Ann, married William H. Peters, of Portsmouth; Virginia Caroline; Washington, of whom further.

Washington Reed, son of James and Esther (Branhan) Reed, was born in Portsmouth, Virginia, was there educated and passed his active years. In mature years he conducted a commission business in cotton, and as a member of the firm of Peters & Reed, engaged in stave exporting. Success and prosperity attended his business dealings, and he rose to an important position in public life, contracting many intimate relations with the life of his city. A Democrat in politics, it was as such that he was elected to the common council of Ports-

Digitized by Google

mouth and during the existence of the Confederate States of America he was connected with the naval department of the government. His church was the Trinity Protestant Episcopal, which he served as vestryman. Washington Reed married, April 28, 1859, Octavia Murdaugh, fifth child of John Washington and Margaret O'Hara Waller (Rice) Murdaugh, and had issue: William H. Murdaugh; James Washington; John Murdaugh; Jefferson Davis, of whom further; Octavia, married Charles T. Parrish; Washington (2); Esther; Nannie M., married John H. Dayton; Margaret, married Duncan M. Wood; Robert Carter; Pembroke W.

Jefferson Davis Reed, son of Washington and Octavia (Murdaugh) Reed, was born in Portsmouth, Virginia, April 12, 1866. He obtained his general education in the Norfolk Academy. His business career had its beginning when he became a clerk in the employ of the firm of Peters & Reed, stave exporters, after which Mr. Reed was for a time engaged in log and lumber exporting. Reed Brothers & Company succeeded Peters & Reed in 1890, and of this firm Mr. Reed became a member, dealing in staves until 1903, when he returned to log and lumber exporting, his present line. During all of his business life, passed entirely in Portsmouth, Mr. Reed has constantly held the trust and confidence of his associates and those with whom he has become acquainted in the world of trade. Unswervingly upright in all transactions, meeting his obligations fully and promptly, countenancing only the most legitimate practices, he has risen to a position of prosperity and influence, his record an open one of honorable success.

Among all of Mr. Reed's activities none is of greater interest than the part he takes and has taken in public life. He has been a lifelong Democrat, and entered public service as a member of the Portsmouth common council, was a member of the board of harbor commissioners, and filled the post of consular agent for Italy. The successful candidate for mayor of Portsmouth, he assumed the duties of that office, May 15, 1905, and until September 1, 1912, was head of the municipal government, his administration one of usefulness and achievement. He had been retired from the public service for but a short time when his name was advanced for the house of delegates, and taking his seat in the session of 1914 he continues a member of that body. Mr. Reed is fitted by a wide experience in political and public affairs to fulfill his duties in the lower house of the assembly with credit to himself and the district that named him as its representative, and his past record pledges him to the support of legislation for the common good. Mr. Reed is a director of the Portsmouth Business Men's Association, fraternizes with the Masonic order and the Improved Order of Red Men, and is a vestryman of Trinity Protestant Episcopal Church.

Mr. Reed married, at Shawboro, North Carolina, November 30, 1907, Anne, born at Shawboro, daughter of Dr. Henry Marchand and Hulda (Ferebee) Shaw, her father a medical practitioner. Children of Dr. Henry Marchand and Hulda (Ferebee) Shaw: Anne, of previous mention, married Jefferson Davis Reed; Millie, married S. S. Stephenson; H. M.; Susie Woodward, married R. P. Rosser. Mr. and Mrs. Reed are the parents of: Jefferson Davis Jr., born September 10, 1908; Henry Shaw, born November 7, 1910.

St. Julian Oppenhimer, M. D. From no race forming the composite citizenship of the United States has more valuable traits of character been introduced than from the German, the race from which Dr. Oppenhimer, of Richmond, Virginia, descends. This branch of the family was founded in the United States by Abraham Oppenhimer, born in Baden, Germany, in the year 1831, son of ——— Oppenhimer, a resident of Baden, who held the proud distinction of membership in the French Legion of Honor and the prouder distinction of receiving the insignia of the order from the hands of Napoleon, the Great, in return for noble services rendered the Emperor.

Abraham Oppenhimer came to the United States when a young man, settling in Fluvanna county, Virginia, where he engaged in business, but at the outbreak of the war between the states, enlisted in the Fluvanna artillery and served in the Confederate army during the entire period, 1861-65. He died in Richmond, Virginia. Abraham Oppenhimer married, in 1860, Sarah Eliza Jones, born in Fluvanna county, Virginia, in 1838, daughter of William E. and Martha Jones,

Digitized by Google

residents of Fluvanna county. Children: William Tell, now president of the board of health of Richmond; Roberta, born December 7, 1862; St. Julian, of further mention; R. P., born April 8, 1868; Martha, born August 30, 1870; A. C., born September 10, 1872.

St. Julian Oppenhimer, third child and second son of Abraham and Sarah Eliza (Jones) Oppenhimer, was born January 29, 1866, at Fork Union, Fluvanna county, Virginia. When he was eight years of age his parents moved to Richmond, Virginia, and in the private schools of that city and the Locust Dale Academy, in Madison county, he prepared for college. His classical education was completed in Richmond College, and having made choice of medicine and surgery as his profession, he entered, in 1891, the Medical College of Virginia, at Richmond. In 1893 he was graduated with honors and given his degree of Doctor of Medicine. He then pursued a post-graduate course of study in New York City and served as interne in the Post-Graduate Hospital of that city. He then returned to Richmond and established offices at 514 West Grace street, where he has since been continually engaged in medical and surgical practice. With the desire for thoroughness and advancement characteristic of his race, Dr. Oppenhimer devoted special study and attention to surgery in later years and has established a high reputation in that branch of science. He is local surgeon for the Chesapeake & Ohio railroad, as well as for a number of corporations of the city, where accidents are frequent, and since July, 1913, has been police surgeon for the city of Richmond. His practice has grown with the years and has reached most generous proportions and keeps him busily occupied. His brother, Dr. William Tell, also an eminent physician of Richmond, ranks with his brother in public esteem, the brothers being regarded as leaders of their profession in the city and state. Dr. Oppenhimer is a member of the American, Tri-State and Virginia State Medical associations, taking interest in the work of all and profiting by association with the most advanced thinkers and investigators of the profession in nation and state.

He married, in Richmond, Virginia, June 7, 1900, Ellen Wise Mayo, born in that city, December 7, 1875, daughter of William Carrington and Margueritta Mayo, and granddaughter of Governor Henry A. Wise, of Virginia. Children: Ellen Wise, born March 11, 1901; Catherine Sargent, December 8, 1903; Martha Anderson, June 30, 1906; Ann Latimer, May 8, 1908; St. Julian Jr., June 9, 1909; William Mayo, May 30, 1913.

Colonel Charles S. Morgan, born in 1799 on a farm near Morgantown (now in West Virginia), and died in Richmond, Virginia, in 1859, was a lineal descendant of Morgan Morgan, who built Morgan's (or Bunker Hill) Chapel, in Frederick county, Virginia.

He took his seat as a member of the Virginia house of delegates in 1820, just twenty years of age, and after two years in the house became a member of the Senate, serving until 1832, having in the meanwhile served as a delegate to the famous Virginia reform convention of 1829-30, of which Monroe, Madison and Marshall were the dazzling galaxy. Here at thirty years of age, Morgan distinguished himself by such brilliant speeches that all predicted the advent of another great Virginian. During these years he had become interested in prison reform. After retiring from the Senate on March 21, 1832, he assumed the duties of the office of superintendent of the Virginia penitentiary on the 23rd of the same month, and began a period of twenty-seven years of service in that office, in pursuit of noble aims and humane instruction to the criminal classes of the state.

Every overture was made to him to follow a political career. When his brother, William E. Morgan, retired from his seat in Congress on account of ill health, Mr. Morgan was urged to become his successor. Later, he was urged to accept a diplomatic career, going abroad. All he refused, believing that he could use his life best in elevating the state's criminals. When he took charge of the penitentiary it was stricken with disease, principally cholera. For some time it was closed as a hospital. Morgan fell a victim to the disease, nearly losing his life. With the exception of two, the convict-mechanics had died, yet with Christian fortitude he put his hand to the wheel and in years developed a fine penal institution. He took charge in March, 1832, and with December following he submitted a most remarkable report to the directors.

Digitized by Google

Every phase of penal service is discussed, by this young man of thirty-three, with depth of thought, broad scope and an intellectual acumen at that time unknown in such work. This report would be admirable "literature" for the prison reformers and philanthropists of to-day.

In part, he says: "I am satisfied that success can only be said to be complete when the penitentiary shall become as humane and healthy as personal restraint can be made; and when it is administered with such moral instruction as will aid, and not control, the freedom of thought and action on the subject of religion." For twenty-seven years these principles were the basis of Morgan's work. After release, many homes were secured by him for released or pardoned prisoners in the North and West, there being no room in the South on account of the negro; often giving of his private purse for their travel. His salary from the state was small, but of it he gave freely to these released prisoners. Several of them became ministers of the Gospel in the West and led pious lives. The state did not provide religious instruction for the convicts, but from the beginning, Colonel Morgan interested the clergy of all denominations, and every Sunday afternoon brought some one to preach to the prisoners. Meanwhile, Mrs. Morgan and a few lady friends spent every Sunday afternoon in the womens' ward, giving them religious instruction.

He decided to develop shoemaking. The prisoners resented this for a while, as they did not like the slow hand work. Colonel Morgan would often go into the shop and encourage the men, and under his gentle influence there was developed a good grade of work. After his death this shop furnished hundreds with shoes during the war between the states, even the dainty feet of ladies and children wearing them, although no fine article was attempted. The rank of colonel was given the superintendent in order that he could order out troops from the nearby state armory, in case of riot or fire at the penitentiary, without awaiting an order from the governor of the state.

Colonel Morgan was a man of polished manners, great culture and strikingly handsome. His wife, Alcinda Gibson (Moss) Morgan, was highly educated. Their eldest daughter completed her education at Chigary Hall in New York City, and passed an M. A. course in mathematics, doing surveying, and was said to be the first woman who attained these honors in America prior to 1860. She was also an ardent student of astronomy. One son was a West Pointer, the other a graduate of the University of Virginia. The state required the superintendent to live on the grounds of the penitentiary, and in this home, surrounded by his charming family, he drew about him the intellect, the culture and the élite of Richmond, at a time when that city was noted for elegant men and women.

Next to his religion, Colonel Morgan's love for his state dominated his life. He selected William and Thomas Ritchie, John Hampden Pleasants, Daniel London and a few others, and began plans to preserve historic sites in Virginia, primarily Jamestown Island, the seat of the first permanent English settlement. Many meetings were held, always in the parlor at the penitentiary and many plans were discussed. About this time, the whole country was stirred with political feelings, and predictions of war and unrest were dominating every move, but simple plans were made for celebrating at Jamestown Island in 1857, the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the landing of the colonists. Then Ritchie decided to go to Washington to live, and it was not long before he had told the plans of the little Antiquarian Society which he had left behind, although it was distinctly understood that the move was to be kept quiet until the plans were more fully matured. Ritchie succeeded in arousing the interest of some of his Washington friends, and one day the Washingtonians sailed down the Potomac and around to Jamestown Island, where they celebrated the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary, although Ritchie had died in 1854, the year that the Jamestown Society of Washington, which he had promoted, had been organized. Bitter was the feeling amongst the Richmond gentlemen. Two years later, Colonel Morgan died, grieving to the last that the little band of Virginians had not had the honor of arranging and carrying out the celebration, and the little band in Richmond ceased to exist after 1857. At his death, Colonel Morgan was superintendent of the penitentiary.

A few words should be added. This office, so ably administered for more than a quarter of a century by a Christian gentle-

Digitized by Google

man, now went to the political "pie counter." During the next three decades, time-servers introduced many abuses in the office, and so it became a reproach to be called the superintendent of the penitentiary. Many of these abuses have been corrected by the general assembly in the last ten years. An odd coincidence is, that a Morgan was elected to the office eight or ten years ago, though he was no relation to the ante-bellum official, so far as is known. These facts relating to this Antiquarian Society have not been heretofore published. They are given by the youngest child of Colonel Morgan, who lives in Virginia with two sons.

All Colonel Morgan's family were Episcopalians. An unusual thing occurred at his funeral in 1859, which took place in St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal Church in Richmond, Virginia. After the rector, Dr. Charles M. Minnegrode, had concluded the service, he laid aside his Prayer Book, saying, "Now I must speak of the dead." He then gave a sketch of Colonel Morgan's life; his wonderful philanthropic work amongst his prisoners; his care in a dreadful winter of the wives and children of soldiers fighting in the Mexican war; of him as a communicant of St. Paul's Church and his part in building up the church, and of his remarkable refusal of a political career, to live with the state's criminals. Closing he said, pointing to the casket, "There is a man whose place cannot be filled." The crowded congregation was astonished that anything should be added to the beautiful regular service, but all agreed that the tribute was due.

He sleeps in Hollywood, Richmond, under a simple shaft, on which is the motto, below a crown and cross, *Resurgam*, I will rise again. His religion entered in his daily walk, and the radiance of this, his hourly teaching, spread far beyond to comfort the troubled and weary.

Claude Nelson Rucker, M. D. Dr. Rucker, a practicing physician of Clifton Forge, Alleghany county, Virginia, is a son of Waller Jonathan Rucker and through his maternal grandmother, Martha Emma (Arthur) McDaniel, is a great-grandson of Colonel Arthur, of Amherst county, Virginia, who was also the great-uncle of Chester A. Arthur, president of the United States.

Waller Jonathan Rucker was born in Bedford county, Virginia, in 1854, and there yet resides, a prosperous farmer. His three elder brothers all served in the Confederate army. Albert M. Rucker served in the Seventeenth Virginia Infantry, Pickett's division, was wounded in the immortal charge at Gettysburg, taken prisoner and afterwards confined in Fort Delaware, later was parolled, but was soon afterwards attacked by lockjaw, the result of his wounds, and died. Lock Rucker served in the Twenty-first Regiment Virginia Infantry as first lieutenant, died from the result of exposure and hardship in the trenches at Petersburg, Virginia. Warren Rucker served in the Reserve Guards in and around Petersburg.

Waller Jonathan Rucker married Russels McDaniel, born in Amherst county, Virginia, in 1861, daughter of Edward and Martha Emma (Arthur) McDaniel, the latter a second cousin of President Chester A. Arthur and daughter of Colonel Arthur, of Bedford county. President Arthur was on terms of intimacy with his Virginia cousins and visited the Arthur and McDaniel families in their homes. Children of Waller Jonathan Rucker, all born in Bedford county, Virginia: Claude Nelson, of further mention; Vernon A., born in 1882, now a traveling salesman; Waller Jonathan, born in 1886, married Catherine Elliott; Reginald.

Dr. Claude Nelson Rucker, eldest son of Waller Jonathan and Russels (McDaniel) Rucker, was born in Bedford county, Virginia, March 21, 1880. He secured a good high school education in the schools of Lynchburg, Virginia, graduating in 1899 and in the same year entering the medical department of the University of Virginia. He there spent four years and was graduated M. D., class of 1903. He spent six months as interne in Memorial Hospital, Richmond, Virginia, then located in Lewiston, West Virginia, where he practiced his profession for one year. He then practiced at Norton, Wise county, Virginia, until 1907, locating at Clifton Forge, Virginia, in the latter year. During his seven years' residence in Clifton Forge, Dr. Rucker has won an enviable reputation, that has brought him an abundant practice in town and county. He is a member of the American Medical Association, Virginia Medical and West Virginia Medical associations, the Wise County Medical Society and the Southern Medical Society, taking an active interest

Digitized by Google

in the proceedings of all these organizations of learned medical men. He has also entered actively into the fraternal life of his community and holds membership in Norton Lodge, No. 59, Free and Accepted Masons; the Independent Order of Odd Fellows; Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks; Fraternal Order of Eagles; Junior Order of American Mechanics and the Modern Woodmen. In political faith he is a Democrat, and in religious belief not bound by any creed.

Dr. Rucker married, in 1903, Emma Hosper, born in Buckingham county, Virginia, in 1882, daughter of Charles Y. and Anna (Mellville) Hosper. Children: Marinda Catherine, born in Blackwood, Wise county, Virginia, April 17, 1906; Erle, born in Blackwood, January 21, 1908; Claude Nelson, born in Clifton Forge, Virginia, October 15, 1911; Dorothy, born December 24, 1914.

George Stuart Sexton. This name found in the United States as both Saxton and Sexton has, in the latter form, existed in this, the Irish branch, for several centuries. Edmond Sexton was mayor of Limerick, Ireland, in 1534, and served four terms, and there were Sextons mayors of that city in 1669, 1700 and 1717.

George Stuart Sexton descends from Denis Sexton, of Ireland. A branch of the family came early to Virginia, where one of Mr. Sexton's forbears, Charles Sexton, married Peggy Stuart and had two sons, Charles and Nathaniel, who died in Loudoun county. Phoebe (Campbell) Sexton, widow of Joseph Sexton Sr., great-grandmother of George S. Sexton, came from Shenandoah county, Virginia, to Wythe county, Virginia in 1790, with her son Joseph Sexton Jr. She was the daughter of Thomas Campbell, of Long Island. There were many Saxtons and Sextons early settlers on Long Island, one, Hannah Sexton, marrying Hon. Zephaniah Platt, whose son, Zephaniah Platt, was one of the signers of the Declaration of American Independence, July 4, 1776.

George Stuart Sexton, now mayor of Wytheville, Virginia, was born in that city, February 29, 1852, son of John and Julia Ann (Witten) Sexton. John Sexton, born in the same locality, April 10, 1811, died April 23, 1868; he was a prosperous manufacturer of leather goods, saddlery and shoes. Under the old "magistrate" system he was a "chief justice," serving twenty-five years. John Sexton married (first) Priscilla Richardson, who died in 1841. Children: Major Joseph C., a distinguished Confederate officer of the Second Corps, Army of Northern Virginia, and at the close of the war was serving on General Gordon's staff; Napoleon Bonaparte, who served in King's Battery, Confederate States army, until the close of the war, died in Baltimore, Maryland, in 1868; Margaret E., married Henry S. Keller, of Staunton, Virginia; John McAllister, killed at the battle of Antietam, a soldier of the Fourth Regiment Virginia Infantry, in "Stonewall" Jackson's division. John Sexton married (second) Julia Ann Witten, born in Virginia, October 12, 1812, died in August, 1889, who bore him: George Stuart, of further mention; Thomas Witten, a Confederate soldier; Henry Clay; Rev. James Witten, a clergyman of Houston, Texas; Barbara A. and Fanny.

George Stuart Sexton attended the private school of Rev. E H. McDonald, in Wytheville, from 1861 until 1868, then became clerk in a mercantile house, remaining five years. In 1876 he established in the grocery business in Wytheville, continuing in that business until 1880. He then engaged in general trade, selling farm machinery, fertilizers and lumber until 1896 and since that date has been engaged in both farming and in the insurance business. In 1910 he was elected mayor of Wytheville, the capital of Wythe county, an important city on the Norfolk & Western Railroad, finely situated in an elevated valley and surrounded by mountains. The office of mayor is an important one, as Wytheville with its many manufactures and three educational institutions, Wytheville Seminary, Plumer Memorial Female College and McDonald Institute, demand all that modern municipal government has taught is necessary for a well governed, healthful town. Under Mayor Sexton these demands have been met and at the expiration of his first term in 1912, he was elected to succeed himself. He is a member of the Presbyterian church and the Royal Arcanum, being secretary of the latter organization. In political faith he is a Democrat, progressive and loyal.

Mayor Sexton married (first) December 23, 1873, Elizabeth D. Williams, who died February 6, 1904, daughter of Thomas J.

Digitized by Google

Williams. He married (second) October 12, 1911, Louisa S. White, born in New Orleans, Louisiana, September 13, 1875, daughter of E. A. and Adrienne (Lewis) White. Children of first marriage: Annie Lucinda, born November 7, 1874, married T. P. Ford, June, 1911; Joseph Garland, born September 13, 1877, married Cora Virginia, daughter of Judge George H. Broughton; Roy Williams, born August 10, 1880, married Katherine, daughter of Rev. E. F. Kahle; Charlie, born October 11, 1895; George Norvill, born February 14, 1901. Children by second marriage: Julia Adrienne, born June 20, 1913; John Edward, born July 11, 1914.

Thomas David Jones, M. D. Securing a medical education through his own efforts, in fact having to work hard for everything in the way of education, Dr. Jones overcame all obstacles, and since 1906 has been engaged in practice in the city of Richmond, where he is reaping the rewards of his years of study, labor and preparation. His Scotch ancestors came to America at an early period, settling in Baltimore, Maryland, about the middle of the seventeenth century. He is a grandson of David and Rosanna (Sims) Jones, and a son of Langdon Cheves Jones.

Langdon Cheves Jones was, for the most of his active life, commissioner of revenue for Louisa county, Virginia, a man of brilliant mind and remarkable memory, but limited education, books having been his greatest educators. He married Frances Elizabeth Harlow, daughter of Thomas Harlow, who was born in 1788, died in 1863.

Dr. Thomas David Jones was born at Zion, Louisa county, Virginia, July 19, 1878. He attended the public schools of his district in early life, and worked around among the farmers of the neighborhood from the time he was twelve years of age until seventeen. He was fond of reading, but followed no special line of study, acquiring general information in all possible ways. At the age of seventeen years he located in Richmond, Virginia, where for one year he worked in the Manchester Butter Dish factory, then a branch of the Richmond Cedar Works. He then spent one year as conductor on the Richmond Railway & Electric Company, now the Virginia Railway & Power Company. From the fall of 1897 until 1902 he was clerk in the general mercantile store of W. M. Payne, at Zion, Virginia. He had carefully husbanded his resources, having a profession in view, and after leaving Zion and his clerical position, he returned to Richmond and entered the Medical College of Virginia. In 1906 he was graduated M. D., and from the spring of 1906 until 1907 was interne at the City Hospital, Richmond. He then began private practice in the same city, and so continues successfully. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church; Omega Upsilon Phi; the American Medical Association; Richmond Academy of Medicine and Surgery, and has held many offices in the following orders: Lodge No. 14, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Improved Order of Red Men, Junior Order of United American Mechanics and Woodmen of the World.

Dr. Jones married, November 2, 1910, Helen, daughter of William H. and Alice Y. Wheeler, granddaughter of John V. and Missouri (Pettijohn) Wheeler, and a descendant of John Wheeler, the "Pilgrim" of early New England. Children: Thomas David Jr., John Paul.

Charles Landon Scott. Agriculture, medicine, pedagogy and the law are the callings that have been followed in Virginia by three generations of the family of Scott. The first is ascribed to Charles A. Scott, grandfather of Charles Landon Scott; the second to Samuel Scott, his father, a physician of reputation, his wide practice extending over four counties; while the last two are the activities of Charles Landon Scott, the latter the profession with which he has been prominently identified in Amherst county since 1884, admission to the bar having been granted him three years previously.

The Scott family is an old one in Virginia and is of Scotch origin, the American ancestor of the line having come from the parish of Buccleugh, county of Selkirk, Scotland, which still gives the title of duke to the head of the Scott family. The family coat-of-arms follows: "Arms—On a bend a star between two crescents, in a bordure eight stars. Crest—a dove. Motto —*Gaudia nuncio magna.*"

(I) Charles A. Scott, grandfather of Charles L. Scott, was born in Buckingham county, Virginia, and there lived until his death, aged sixty-seven years. He was the

Digitized by Google

Thos. D. Jones -

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

owner of a large estate and operated a large number of mills on the James river. His wife was a member of the Hudson family, of Virginia, and among their sons was Samuel.

(II) Samuel Scott, son of Charles A. Scott, was born in Buckingham county, Virginia, January 8, 1808, died there December 23, 1893. Throughout the many years of his long life he was an active medical practitioner, and for more than fifty years was a familiar and well-loved figure in Amherst, Nelson, Buckingham and Albemarle counties, as he visited homes of sickness, bringing relief, cheer and hope to the afflicted. He married, in 1842, Ann E. Davies, of Amherst county, Virginia, daughter of Henry Landon Davies, M. D., a native of Amherst county, Virginia, where he died in 1875, aged eighty-two years, having been long a practicing physician. Henry Landon Davies married a Miss Crawford, whose family was allied to that of Vanderbilt. Samuel and Ann E. (Davies) Scott were the parents of Betty E., married Charles A. Scott, of Albemarle county, Virginia. Charles Landon, of whom further; and Samuel, who died in infancy.

(III) Charles Landon Scott, only surviving son of Samuel and Ann E. (Davies) Scott, was born in Amherst county, Virginia, March 14, 1853, and until he was thirteen years of age was busied on his father's farm at Camperdown. After a course in Norwood High School, in Nelson county, Virginia, he entered the University of Virginia, there finishing courses in Greek, Latin, German, French, Moral Philosophy, Literature and Rhetoric, after which he began the study of law under the preceptorship of John B. Minor. Prior to his admission to the bar, which he received in 1881, he taught school, being at different times instructor in the Bishop Schools, of Easton, Maryland, educational institutions of a high grade, New London Academy, Bedford county, Virginia, and in the high school at Charlottesville, Virginia. Making his home in Amherst, Virginia, in 1884, he has there since been identified with the legal profession, and is known as an attorney of ability, talent and principle, his generous practice and his prestige among his professional brethren testifying merit above the ordinary.

A strong Democratic sympathizer, Mr. Scott has since 1893 held the office of superintendent of schools of Amherst county, with the exception of one term, during which he was out of office. His fraternal order is the Masonic, and he has been a member of the vestry of the Protestant Episcopal church for many years. His attention to his religious duties and obligations is as particular as that which he pays to his responsibilities as county superintendent of schools, and he is a valuable servant in both capacities. His citizenship is based on the highest ideals, and no service is too exacting, no task too great for his performance if the results will be of benefit to his townspeople, a spirit that has gained him wide popularity.

Mr. Scott married, at Belmont, Albemarle county, Virginia, August 27, 1879, Louise M. Everett, born at Belmont, Virginia, October 27, 1858, daughter of Dr. Charles D. and Mary K. (Coleman) Everett, her father a physician of large practice and property, her mother a native of Rock Fish Valley, Nelson county, Virginia. Children of Charles Landon and Louise M. (Everett) Scott: Louise M., born July 5, 1880, married Charles A. Joubert, landowner and capitalist, (q. v.); Samuel D., born October 30, 1881, engaged in engineering work in Virginia and North Carolina; Charles Landon Jr., born March 23, 1883, an engineer in the service of the State Highway Commission, resides at Waynesboro, Virginia; Mary Everett, born September, 1885, lives at home, unmarried; Ann Elizabeth, born in April, 1890, married Victor Von Gemingen, October 14, 1914; Everett, born in April, 1893, an engineer, lives at home; Hester Harrison, born in August, 1895; Clare Voorheis, born in June, 1897, died March 6, 1913; Nellie Thompson, born January 26, 1900, died September 14, 1900.

John Bruce Brewer, A. M. As president of Roanoke Institute for Young Women (formerly Roanoke College), Professor Brewer since June, 1907, has at that institution continued the work to which forty-five years of useful life have been devoted—the education of the young. The greater part of his time he has been at the head of institutions of learning devoted, as is Roanoke Institute, to the education of young women, fifteen years of his life having been given to Chowan Baptist Female Institute, Murfreesboro, North Carolina, six years to Franklin Fe-

Digitized by Google

male Seminary, Franklin, Virginia, and seven years to Roanoke Institute. His long service as an educator is not duplicated in the state, nor is his varied and successful experience as the head of prominent female institutions of learning.

President Brewer is a son of John Marchant Brewer, born in Nansemond county, Virginia, in 1820, a merchant of Wake Forest, North Carolina, until the civil war, served in the Confederate army, then became a farmer, died aged eighty-seven years. He married Ann Eliza Waite, born in Washington, D. C., who died aged seventy-five years. Children: John Bruce, of whom further; Mary A., married William P. Perry; Samuel Waite; William Cary; Sarah M., married L. W. Bagley; Richard Louis; Harriet Bruce, married Dr. J. B. Powers; Lydia Bruce, married N. B. Josey; Dr. Charles E.; Jesse, died in infancy.

Professor John Bruce Brewer, son of John Marchant and grandson of John Brewer, was born at Wake Forest, North Carolina, August 26, 1846. He attended the local schools until the last year of hostilities between the North and South, then entered the Confederate army, enlisting May 2, 1864, in the Seventieth North Carolina Regiment; was engaged at the battles of Kingston and Bentonville, surrendering with General Johnson's army to General Sherman, his service covering exactly one year. He engaged in farming one year after the war, then entered Wake Forest College, whence he was graduated in 1868. He began teaching at once, securing a positon at Mapleville, North Carolina, where he taught two years. He then located for eleven years at Wilson, North Carolina, teaching six of these years in Wilson Collegiate Institute, and five years in Wilson Collegiate Seminary, as instructor of modern languages. He had become well known as an educator, and in 1881 was elected president of the Chowan Baptist Female Institute, of Murfreesboro, North Carolina. He continued the honored head of that institution for fifteen years, the school prospering under his administration, while he was growing in experience, knowledge and reputation. He was absent from the teacher's platform for several years, but again took up the work in which he had been so successful. For six years he was president of Franklin Female Seminary, Franklin, Virginia, being elected president of the faculty of Roanoke Institute at Danville, Virginia, in 1907, succeeding Dr. R. E. Hatton. Roanoke Institute, founded in 1859, originally bore the name "The Union Female College," which in 1864 was changed to "Roanoke Female College." In 1904 it was again changed to "Roanoke College," and in 1910 to meet the wishes of the "Baptist Education Commission of Virginia," it was given its present name, "Roanoke Institute," of Danville, Virginia. The "Institute" continues to do collegiate work, its courses of study being even more extensive and thorough than when it bore the name "College." Professor Brewer, in addition to his office as president, also occupies the chair of mathematics. His high standing as an educator is fully recognized, and his reputation is founded on years of splendid work and achievement. He is a member of many educational societies, and has contributed largely to the literature of his profession. He is a member of the First Baptist Church of Danville.

Professor Brewer married, July 2, 1873, in Franklin, North Carolina, Ann Elizabeth Joiner, born in Franklin, daughter of W. H. and Julia H. (Timberlake) Joiner. Mrs. Brewer's father died from exposure while serving in the Confederate army, in which five of her brothers also served, two bravely meeting their death in battle. Julia H. (Timberlake) Joiner died in 1874. Children: Julia B.; Thomasson; Ann Bruce, married Claude Gore; John Bruce, deceased; Mary A., married D. A. Fenton; Jessie T., graduated from the Baptist University for Women, Raleigh, North Carolina, pupil of Rafael Joseffy, New York City, now teacher of piano, Roanoke Institute for Young Women; William H., deceased; Miriam, died in infancy; Louise, died in infancy; Elizabeth.

Frank Whiting Sheild. The Sheild family of Virginia, represented in Hampton, Virginia, by Frank Whiting Sheild, traces descent to Robert and Mary (Bray) Sheild. of England. Their son, Robert (2), was of New Pocoson parish (afterwards Charles parish), York county, Virginia, where he died March 4, 1669-70. His will, probated March 24, following, mentions wife Elizabeth, son Robert, and "cozen" Thomas Sheild.

Robert (3) Sheild, born April 26, 1667,

Digitized by Google

F. M. Sheild

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

+ D. J. O'Connell
Bishop of Richmond

Digitized by Google

estate inventoried and recorded in 1728, was a church warden of Charles parish, York. He married Mary, only daughter of Charles and Temperance Dunn, who bore him seven children, the second a son, Robert.

Robert (4) Sheild, son of Robert (3) and Mary (Dunn) Sheild, was born April 18, 1693, will probated May 21, 1753, the inventory amounting to nearly ten thousand dollars. He married Sarah, widow of Thomas Barber, whose first husband died in 1712. She bore him six children, the first son being Robert, the second, John.

John Sheild, second son and third child of Robert (4) and Sarah (Barber) Sheild, was born November 24, 1719, will probated January 30, 1783. He married Eleanor, daughter of John and Eleanor (Howard) Chisham, who bore him five children, the youngest a son John, born November 29, 1757, an officer of the revolution, serving as captain in the First Virginia State Regiment. He died January 16, 1779, of wounds received in battle.

Robert (5) Sheild, eldest son and third child of Robert and Eleanor (Chisham) Sheild, was born March 12, 1750, died October 23, 1781, his will proved May 20, 1782. His wife Mary (maiden name unknown) bore him four sons, of whom Samuel was the youngest.

Samuel Sheild, son of Robert (5) and Mary Sheild, was born March 23, 1781, and resided at Yorktown, Virginia. He married and had issue, including a son, William Henry.

William Henry Sheild, son of Samuel Sheild, was born in 1807, and died in 1882. He was educated in the public schools and after the completion of a general preparatory course attended the Philadelphia Medical College, prefacing his higher professional studies, returning to his home in York county, in 1828. In 1856 he moved to Gloucester county, Virginia, and there resided many years. He was twice married, his first wife Anna Corbin, his second Susan Ann Howard, a member of the family whose land was the scene of Cornwallis' surrender at Yorktown. By each marriage he was the father of nine children, three of his sons supporting the Confederate cause in the civil war.

Frank Whiting Sheild, son of the second marriage of William Henry Sheild, was born in Yorktown, York county, Virginia, in 1854, two years after his birth his parents moving to Gloucester county. He pursued his early studies in the public schools, then beginning preparation for the profession of dentistry at the Baltimore Dental College, whence he was graduated in the class of 1875. He made Baltimore the scene of his first practice, in 1879 moving to Hampton, Virginia, where for fifteen years he occupied foremost position in his profession, abandoning his calling because of unsound health. In 1894, shortly after his retirement from dental pursuits, he was appointed postmaster of Hampton by President Cleveland, and at the expiration of his term opened a real estate and insurance office, acquiring a large business in this double line. This he discontinued to accept an appointment to the office of deputy county treasurer, which he held for nine years, in 1913 being appointed by President Wilson postmaster of Hampton. Mr. Sheild entered upon the duties of his office with the experience gained during his former administration as a valuable asset, and has discharged its responsibilities with the thoroughness and ability that marked his former service. In each position of public trust to which he has been called Mr. Sheild has rewarded the confidence and reliance of his supporters and friends with capable and meritorious official action, and his every public honor meets with an approval universal and sincere. He is a communicant of St. John's Protestant Episcopal Church, and has long been a leader of the Democratic party in this locality, prominent in its councils and conspicuous in its works.

Frank Whiting Sheild married, in 1905, Maud Fitzwater, and has one son, George Henry, born in 1906.

Denis Joseph O'Connell, D. D. The record of a busy life, a life that is of benefit to mankind, must ever prove fecund in interest and profit as scanned by the student who would learn of the intrinsic essence of individuality, and who would attempt an analysis of character and trace back to the fountain head the widely diverging channels which mark the onward flow, the constantly augmentative progress, if we may be permitted to use the phrase, of such a personality. All human advancement, all human weal or woe, in short, all things within the mental ken are but mirrored back from the

Digitized by Google

composite individuality of those who have lived. Such a life is that of the Right Rev. Denis Joseph O'Connell, who is a firm and zealous priest, also a man of liberal views and broad sentiments, a man who has clear and logical ideas of what the work of a church in a community should be, and who carefully puts those ideas into practice with the result that the church he represents is to the weary traveler along the pathway of life "A lamp unto his feet and a light unto his path."

The Right Rev. Denis Joseph O'Connell was born January 23, 1849, at Donoughmore, county Cork, Ireland, and was brought to America during infancy by his parents, who settled at Columbia, South Carolina. He received elementary instruction in public and private schools at Columbia; later he attended St. Charles College, Ellicott City, Maryland, also St. Mary's College, at Baltimore, and made his theological studies at the American College of Rome, Italy.

In 1877 he became assistant at St. Peter's Cathedral, in Richmond, Virginia; later he was made secretary to Cardinal Gibbons, at the Baltimore council, and he carried the decrees of the plenary council of Baltimore to Rome. He was also a while secretary to Bishop Conroy, the ablegate to Canada. He was made rector of the American College at Rome, in 1884, after the death of Monsignor Hastlot; he was made domestic prelate, March 20, 1887, resigned the rectorate in July, 1895, and became vicar of Cardinal Gibbons for his titular church of St. Maria in Trastevere, Rome. He was appointed rector of the Catholic University of America at Washington, D. C., in 1903, where he served until March, 1909, when he was appointed auxiliary bishop of San Francisco, California, having, on May 3, 1908, been consecrated as titular bishop of Sebaste. He served as auxiliary bishop of the Archdiocese of San Francisco, from March, 1909, to January 19, 1912, when he was transferred to Richmond, Virginia, as successor to Bishop Augustine Van De Vyver, D. D., and continues as bishop of the Diocese of Richmond. He is a profound scholar and theologian. Quiet, dignified, unassuming; an ardent and pious churchman, he reflects credit on the priestly character. He wrote a monograph on "Americanism," published in 1897. He was president of the Catholic Educational Association of America, and is a special student of Dante's works.

Walter Fauntleroy Taylor is a lawyer of New York. Robert Taylor, of Norfolk, had one child by his second marriage, to Miss Fox, namely Archibald Taylor, who married Frances Fielding Lewis, second daughter of Fielding Lewis, of Weyanoke, and Agnes (Harwood) Lewis. Fielding Lewis was the second son of Warner and Eleanor Lewis, the latter named a daughter of James Bowles, of Maryland.

Archibald Taylor, second son of Archibald and Frances Fielding (Lewis) Taylor, was born August 10, 1827, in Norfolk, Virginia, and died in Alexandria, Virginia, March 3, 1893. He married, February 26, 1862, Martha Lorimer Fauntleroy, who was born May 24, 1837, in Middlesex county, Virginia, and died in New York City, February 23, 1914. She was the daughter of Thomas Warren Fauntleroy, of Oakenham, Middlesex county, and his wife, Juliette (Healy) Fauntleroy, also of Middlesex county. They had two sons, Fielding Lewis and Walter Fauntleroy, who now reside in New York City.

Fielding Lewis Taylor, eldest son of Archibald and Martha Lorimer (Fauntleroy) Taylor, was born May 24, 1868, in Martinsville, Virginia, and graduated from the University of Virginia, with the degree of M. A., in 1889. In 1891 he received the degree of M. D. from the same institution and is now a practicing physician in New York City. He is a member of the University Club, the Academy of Medicine, the Southern Society, the Virginians of New York, and various other professional and social organizations.

Walter Fauntleroy Taylor, youngest son of Archibald and Martha Lorimer (Fauntleroy) Taylor, was born November 7, 1870, at Martinsville, and was graduated from the University of Virginia in 1890 with the degree of M. A. and in 1891 with the degree of B. L. After his graduation he engaged in the practice of law in Washington, D. C., making his home in Alexandria. In 1893 he removed to New York City, and became connected with the law firm of Carter & Ledyard, which afterwards became Carter, Ledyard & Milburn, of which firm Mr. Taylor is now a member. Mr. Taylor is a member of the American Bar Association, the New

Digitized by Google

York State Bar Association, and the Bar Association of the City of New York. He is also a member of the University Club, the Southern Society of New York, and the Society of the Virginians of that city.

Benjamin Harris Tatum, M. D. Born in Franklin county, Virginia, of distinguished family connections, Dr. Tatum, since 1896, has been located at Clifton Forge, Alleghany county, Virginia, where he holds high rank as physician and citizen. He is a son of Dr. Benjamin Harris Tatum, born in Powhatan county, Virginia, in 1834, died in Danville, Virginia, 1880. Dr. Tatum Sr. was a graduate of Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, class of 1858, devoted his skill for four years as surgeon in the Confederate army, then for the remainder of his life practiced the healing art in the counties of Powhatan and Franklin. He married Mary C., daughter of Achilles and Martha Moorman, sister of Captain Richard Moorman, an officer of the Confederate army. Children of Dr. Benjamin H. and Mary C. (Moorman) Tatum: 1. Sally Hill, born at Callands, Pittsylvania county, Virginia, in 1860; married W. L. Becker, of Roanoke, Virginia, and he survives with children: Mary Claiborne, Benjamin Harris, Lewis and Sally Hill Becker. 2. Anna Dickerson, born in Callands, Virginia, in 1862; married John H. Ferguson, of Taylor's Store, Virginia. 3. Achilles Moorman, born in Callands, in 1865; now a merchant of Roanoke, Virginia. 4. William Pryor, born at Callands, in 1868; now a merchant at Newcastle, Virginia; married Gertrude Jones. 5. Benjamin Harris, of further mention.

Dr. Benjamin Harris Tatum was born in Franklin county, Virginia, July 25, 1870. He was educated in primary, grammar and high schools of Franklin county, finishing his classical study at Halesford Academy, in the same county, which he entered in 1885. Bearing his father's full name, he also adopted the same profession as his life work, preparing at the University of Maryland, entering the medical department in 1889. He was a graduate M. D., class of "91," pursued post-graduate course at Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, Maryland, 1895-96, locating in the latter year at Clifton Forge, Virginia.

During the twenty years Dr. Tatum has practiced in Clifton Forge he has each year added to his reputation as a skillful and honorable physician, and has, as a result, acquired a large clientele. In 1903 he was appointed a member of the State Board of Health and for five years served as one of the efficient members of that board. He is a member of the American and Virginia State Medical societies and has contributed valuable articles to the medical journals. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, has served upon the official board of Clifton Forge church, is a member of Newcastle Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, member of the Junior Order of American Mechanics, member of the Sons of Confederate Veterans, and in political faith is a Democrat.

Dr. Tatum married, November 28, 1893, Rosalie Eva Carper, born in Newcastle, Virginia, December 16, 1872, daughter of Fleming B. Carper. Children: Rosalie Eva, born October 1, 1894, deceased; Mary Olive, born January 12, 1897, died February 10, 1906; Benjamin Harris (3), born October 24, 1898, died July 27, 1907.

Thomas James Wilson, Jr. Descended paternally from a race of professional men and following in the choice of the legal profession the example of his father and grandfather, Mr. Wilson has, as commonwealth attorney for the city of Clifton Forge, Virginia, achieved prominence in his right.

Through paternal lines Mr. Wilson descends from the noted Claiborne family, an ancestor being William C. Claiborne, the first governor of Louisiana and United States senator from that state, another ancestor was Nathaniel H. Claiborne, congressman from Virginia. Thomas James (2) Wilson is a son of Thomas James (1) Wilson, grandson of George W. Wilson, and great-grandson of Thomas Wilson and his wife, who was a Miss Edmondston.

George W. Wilson, son of Thomas Wilson, was a practicing lawyer of Botetourt and for many years was clerk of the courts of that county. He married Susan M. Claiborne, of the famed Southern family of that name, one of the brothers, Robert Claiborne, after serving four years as a private in the Confederate army, practiced law in St. Louis, Missouri, and was there elected judge. Another brother, William C. Claiborne, was wounded at the battle of Antie-

Digitized by Google

tam, fighting in a Virginia regiment of the Confederate army, and after the war ended died from the effects of his wound. Another brother, Thomas B. Claiborne, served four years in a Virginia regiment of the Confederate army, later practiced law and was elected judge of the county court of Franklin county, Virginia. George W. and Susan M. (Claiborne) Wilson had sons: 1. Nathaniel Claiborne, born in Botetourt county, Virginia, in 1841; a graduate of Virginia Military Institute and of the law department of the University of Virginia; major of the Twenty-eighth Regiment Virginia Infantry, killed at the battle of Gettysburg at the head of his regiment, charging with Pickett's division on the never-to-be-forgotten day in July, 1863, when the Blue and Gray proved to the world the incomparable quality of the American soldier. 2. William H., born in Botetourt county, Virginia, died in 1899; also served in the Twenty-eighth Virginia infantry, was wounded in battle, rose to the position of major on the staff of General Jubal Early, serving until the war ended; after the war he located in Colorado, where he became an expert prominent mining engineer. 3. George W., born in Botetourt county, Virginia, in 1844; now clerk of Montgomery county courts, residing at Christiansburg; he was page and doorkeeper of the Virginia house of assembly during the four years of the war, also served in a Virginia regiment and participated in several battles incident to the defence of Richmond. 5. Thomas James, of further mention.

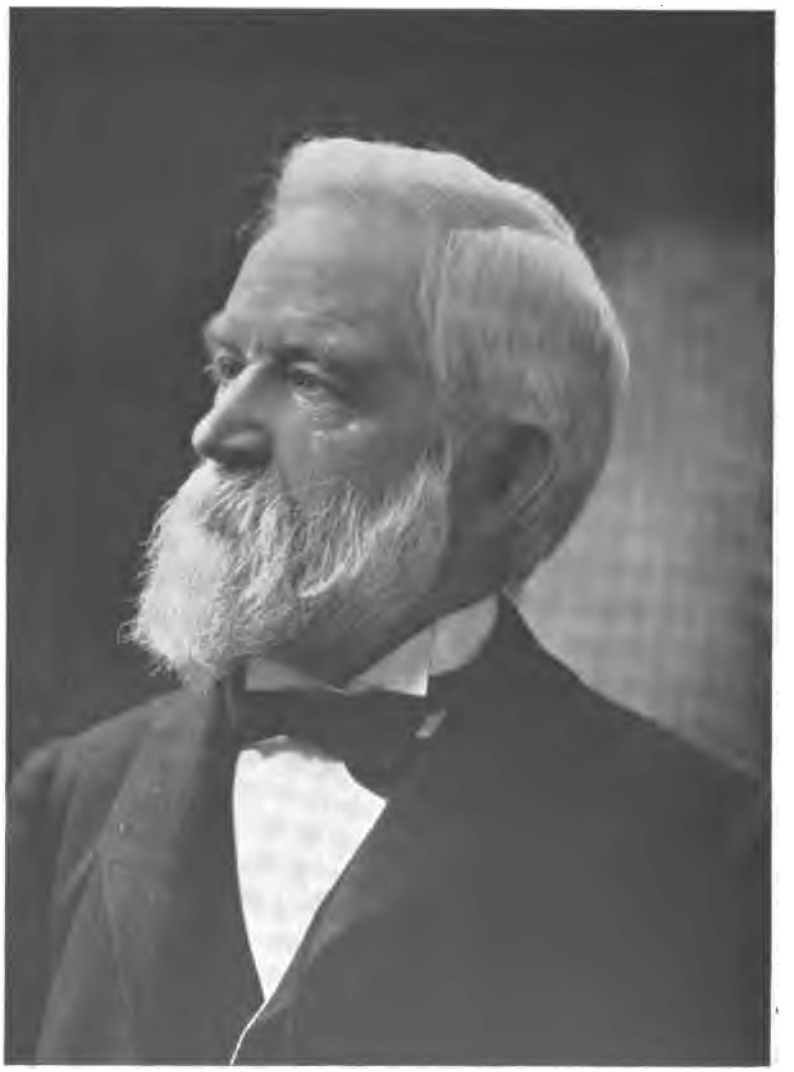
Thomas James (1) Wilson, youngest son of George W. and Susan M. (Claiborne) Wilson, was born at Spring Brook, Botetourt county, Virginia, June 29, 1858. He was educated in the old field schools of the county, and studied law under the preceptorship of his father and F. H. May, both eminent members of the Botetourt county bar. He was admitted to the bar in 1886, practiced in Virginia and West Virginia until about 1894, then retired, and has since been engaged in the real estate business and as justice of the peace at Clifton Forge, Alleghany county, Virginia, a thriving town on the Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad. He is a member of Clifton Forge Lodge, No. 166, Free and Accepted Masons, and in political faith is a Republican.

He married Sue James, daughter of Hon. Green James, editor of the "Valley Whig," published in Fincastle, Virginia, before and during the war 1861-65. Green James represented his county in the Virginia house of assembly before and during the war and was secretary of the commonwealth of Virginia. Mrs. Wilson's brothers, Captain John T. and Edward James, both served in the Confederate army in the Fincastle Rifles, Eleventh Regiment Virginia Infantry, the former as captain. The latter, a lad of eighteen years, a private, gave his life for the cause, being killed at the battle of Williamsburg. Children of Thomas James and Sue (James) Wilson: Floyd Archer, born at Fincastle, Virginia, August 30, 1884; Thomas James, of further mention; Mary Susan, born at Fincastle in 1891; Bernice Leigh, born at Clifton Forge, April 1, 1894; Damaris, born in Clifton Forge, December 29, 1896; Kate, born in Clifton Forge, August 30, 1898; Nathaniel Claiborne, born in Clifton Forge, October 20, 1901.

Thomas James (2) Wilson, second son of Thomas James (1) and Sue (James) Wilson, was born at Hawksnest, West Virginia, February 25, 1888. While still young his parents returned to Virginia, locating at Clifton Forge, where he attended the public schools, preparing for college at Alleghany Institute, of which institution he was a student two years. In 1905 he entered Randolph-Macon College, pursuing the academic course and graduating with the class of 1907. After the graduation he entered the employ of the Southern Railroad, becoming an auditor in the ticket department with offices in Washington, D. C. During this same period he was a student at the "National University Law School" of Washington, continuing study there until June, 1909, when he was graduated with his degree, Bachelor of Law. After passing an examination before the supreme court of Virginia, he was admitted to the bar of Virginia, his preparation for practice having been made under the preceptorship of State Senator Edgar T. Brackett, one of the strong men of the Saratoga county bar and of the New York senate, under whom he studied at Saratoga Springs for six months. He did not practice in New York but returned to Virginia, where he had been admitted to the bar, and at once began practice at Clifton Forge, the home of his parents. He continued in private practice until November

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

4, 1913, when he was elected commonwealth attorney of the city of Clifton Forge, entering upon the duties of that office, January 1, 1914, for a term of four years. He is one of the youngest men who have ever held that office, but his lack of years is counterbalanced by unusual ability, legal knowledge and a natural legal mind that has quickly developed under study and experience. He is a member of the Virginia State Bar Association, a member of the Greek letter fraternity, Kappa Alpha, and in political faith a Republican. Mr. Wilson is unmarried.

Major Christopher Valentine Winfree. The Winfree family of Virginia, worthily represented for many years by the late Major Christopher Valentine Winfree, is an old and honored one, its members in the various generations performing well their parts in the different spheres, exhibiting traits of character which have been transmitted in large degree to their descendants, and which have aided materially in their success in life. Major Winfree is directly descended (on his mother's side) from the Pells and Van Tuyls, of New York, and MacCalmonts and Chambers, of Pennsylvania, all of which lines may be traced back many years in their respective countries, England, Holland, and North Ireland.

(I) Valentine Winfree, who died July 22, 1796, was a resident of Chesterfield county, Virginia, where he was a planter and landholder. He married Martha Johnson, who bore him four sons: Valentine, see forward; Reuben, Major, James.

(II) Valentine (2) Winfree, son of Valentine (1) and Martha (Johnson) Winfree, was born July 15, 1762. He resided in Chesterfield county, Virginia, and was a planter, which occupation he followed throughout his active career, achieving a large degree of success. He married, January 3, 1783, Lucy Cheatham; eleven children: 1. Nelson, born October 24, 1783; married a Miss Vairden; four sons and four daughters. 2. Christopher, see forward. 3. Valentine, born October 27, 1787; married a Miss Lafon; four sons and two daughters. 4. Martha Johnson, born February 11, 1790. 5. Lucy Hobson, born November 18, 1791. 6. Polly Cheatham, born January 7, 1794. 7. Thomas, born November 23, 1796. 8. Margaret, born March 7, 1798. 9. Robert Burton, born March 2, 1800. 10. Elizabeth Owen, born January 27, 1803; married, January, 1824, John Dance. 11. William Washington, born October 15, 1806.

(III) Christopher Winfree, son of Valentine (2) and Lucy (Cheatham) Winfree, was born in Chesterfield county, Virginia, October 23, 1785, died December 12, 1858. He was reared and educated in his native county, residing on the old plantation until 1803, in which year he went to Lynchburg, Virginia, where he engaged in the tobacco business and continued in the manufacture of tobacco throughout the active years of his life. He conducted an extensive business in this country and exported largely to Europe. He was one of the pioneer business men of Lynchburg, and he took an active interest in the early enterprises of that city. He married (first) Polly Warwick, daughter of William Warwick, who bore him three daughters: Louisa Ann, Lucy Adeline, Martha Caroline. He married (second) November 19, 1817, Cornelia Meyer Tilden (see Tilden), who bore him seven children: 1. Mary Cornelia, born January 30, 1819; married, July, 1842, Thaddeus H. Ivey; one son, William Christopher, born April 22, 1843, married, December 20, 1871, Emma Walton Moorman, who bore him two children: Lillian, born September 1, 1873, died December 20, 1881, and Edwin Clark, born December 30, 1874. 2. Jane Margaret, born July 18, 1821; married, May, 1845, Edward S. Brown (see Brown). 3. Catherine Virginia, born 1824. 4. Christopher Valentine, see forward. 5. John Bell Tilden, born May 8, 1829; married, December 16, 1857, Ann E. Pennington. 6. Virginia Elizabeth, born November 19, 1831. 7. Robert Nelson, born February 29, 1835, died February, 1844.

(IV) Major Christopher Valentine Winfree, son of Christopher and Cornelia Meyer (Tilden) Winfree, was born in Lynchburg, Virginia, November 14, 1826, died June 18, 1902. After passing a bright and happy youth on the old home place just outside the city of Lynchburg, on the Campbell Court House Road, Major Winfree went to the Virginia Military Institute to complete his education and was there graduated in the year 1848. Adopting civil engineering as a profession, he secured his first employment in connection with the East Tennessee & Virginia Railroad, now the Norfolk & Western. He assisted in the construction of that

Digitized by Google

road, and afterwards engaged in the same kind of work with railroads in Mississippi and Missouri. About the year 1858 he returned to Virginia and resumed his residence in his native town. Abandoning the profession of engineer, he determined to devote himself to an active business career, and forthwith entered upon the manufacture of tobacco, an enterprise that rapidly carried him to wealth and prominence. Early in his business career he became associated with the late William H. Lloyd under the style of Winfree and Lloyd, and remained a member of that firm until several years prior to his death, when on the demise of Mr. Lloyd it was dissolved. Major Winfree then devoted the remaining years of his life to looking after his extensive and valuable estate and in contributing to the advancement of the various religious and educational organizations with which he was connected and in which he took a keen interest.

Major Winfree was for many years and until his death a director of the People's National Bank, and he was also a director and one of the original promoters of the Lynchburg Cotton Mill and the Glamorgan Pipe and Foundry Company. In these important enterprises, as well as in many others with which he was identified, he was valued for his sound judgment and strict integrity, and he undoubtedly contributed materially to the brilliant success to which they attained. In all his business ventures he never lost sight of the benefit that Lynchburg as a community was to secure, and the advancement and prosperity of his native city was always to him a source of honest pride and satisfaction.

As first lieutenant of the Lynchburg Rifles, Major Winfree entered the service of the Confederacy in June, 1861. The command became Company E, Eleventh Virginia Regiment, under Colonel Samuel Garland, and was assigned to Longstreet's brigade of Beauregard's Army of the Potomac. With this regiment he participated in the battles of Blackburn's Ford, Manassas and Drainsville, in the summer of 1861, and was promoted to captain of his company. He held this rank until the reorganization in the spring of 1862, when he returned to Lynchburg with a commission as major in the Virginia service and assumed charge of the home guards. A year later he entered the engineer corps of the army, in which he continued to serve until the close of the war. After the surrender of the forces under General Lee he attempted to join the Confederate forces in North Carolina under General Johnson, but was halted at Danville by news of the general surrender and was subsequently paroled at Lynchburg.

In early manhood Major Winfree became a member of the Methodist church, and to the end of his days he remained a faithful and devoted advocate of its principles and an important contributor to the promotion of its missions. He at first joined the Methodist Protestant church, but later became a member of the Court Street Methodist Church, and so continued until the Memorial Church was built, when he transferred his membership to the latter. This church, to the establishment of which Major Winfree was a liberal contributor, was in the name which it adopted a tribute to the worth and goodness of Major Winfree's first wife. From the very day of the foundation of the church, Major Winfree became a member of its board of stewards, and continued to serve in that capacity until his death. He was for many years a member of the board of finance of the Virginia Annual Conference, one of the most important and responsible positions in that body. When a movement was inaugurated for the location in Lynchburg for the Randolph-Macon Woman's College, Major Winfree from the very outset became one of its strongest friends and most zealous supporters. and when the walls of the college buildings that now crown one of the eminences of Rivermont rose to completion, it was perhaps one of the most gratifying events in Major Winfree's life, for it represented to him not only a brilliant achievement in the cause of Methodism, but it afforded him a clear view of the progress made by Lynchburg and the long strides made in the onward march of education. From its very incipiency, Major Winfree was a member of the most important boards of the college, and at all times contributed generously of his means to the maintenance of the institution.

Polite, courteous and genial, Major Winfree possessed the good will and kindly regard of all with whom he came in contact. and on the streets of the city there was perhaps no figure with which the general public was more familiar. Tall and handsome.

Digitized by Google

with a frank, open and pleasant countenance, he looked at all times exactly what he was, a prosperous and worthy citizen, an honest, upright man, and a Christian gentleman, whose pathway through the passing years was bright with the consciousness of integrity and usefulness. Successful in business, constant and unswerving in his religious duties, and earnest, sincere and devoted in his home and social relations, Major Winfree left behind him a record that will stand as an honorable monument to his memory and distinguish him as one who wrought well and accomplished much. Of all the sources of recreation and entertainment that the world offered, Major Winfree perhaps found more pleasure and satisfaction in the art of Melody than in any other, and he never lost an opportunity to encourage an interest in music among the people of Lynchburg and inspire love for its beauty and sweetness.

Major Winfree married (first) November 14, 1860, Virginia A. Brown, daughter of Henry J. and Susan Ann (Hobson) Brown (see Brown). She died in 1884. He married (second) in 1886, Sarah C. Doniphan. His children, all by first wife, were: 1. Minnie Ivey, born February, 1862, died young. 2. Henry Lee, born January 16, 1864; married, July, 1912, Elsie Cleaveland, of Greenville, Pennsylvania. 3. Lizzie Kent, see forward. 4. Peyton Brown, born September 10, 1868; married Mabel Louise Wilbur; children: Christopher Valentine, born December 8, 1899; Wilbur; Virginia, deceased; Mabel Louise. 5. Lucy Virginia, born August, 1871, died October 12, 1902. 6. Walter Russell, born August 3, 1875; married, November 12, 1902, Louisa C. Estill; children: Louisa Estill, born February 19, 1904; Sarah Doniphan, born March 23, 1906; Reverdy, born May 1, 1910.

(V) Lizzie Kent Winfree, daughter of Major Christopher Valentine and Virginia A. (Brown) Winfree, was born November 23, 1866. She married, November 16, 1893, Walter B. Ryan, son of Philip H. and Louisa T. (Bowman) Ryan. Children: Walter, born October 2, 1896; Christopher Winfree, born April 29, 1898; Philip Henry, born December 31, 1899; Lee Winfree, born August 7, 1904.

(The Tilden Line).

The Tilden or Tylden family is one of great antiquity in England; as far back as the reign of Edward III. we find William Tylden paying aid for land in Kent, when the Black Prince was knighted.

(I) The first Tilden of whom we have record in America was Captain Richard Tilden, of England, who died in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, October, 1762. He married Anna Meyer, born in New York, August 31, 1731, daughter of John Meyer and Elizabeth (Pell) Meyer, and granddaughter of William and Elizabeth (Van Tuyl) Pell. She bore him two sons: John Bell, see forward, and one who died in infancy.

(II) Dr. John Bell Tilden, son of Captain Richard and Anna (Meyer) Tilden, was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, December 9, 1761, baptized in the Episcopal church, and died July 31, 1838, in New Town, now Stephen City, Virginia. He was a student at Princeton College at the time of the revolutionary war and left college to join the Continental army, receiving a commission as ensign, May 28, 1779, in the Second Regiment Pennsylvania line, commanded by Colonel Walter Stewart. He was subsequently promoted to second lieutenant, his commission to date from July 25, 1780. His regiment left York, Pennsylvania, for the southern campaign in the spring of 1781, and he was present at the siege of Yorktown and surrender of General Cornwallis. At the close of the war he was honorably mustered out of service, and became a member of the Pennsylvania Society of the Cincinnati. During his entire service he kept a diary, which is now in the possession of the Pennsylvania Historical Society, in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

Dr. Tilden settled in Frederick county, Virginia, where he practiced medicine until the close of his life. Some time prior to 1824 he was ordained to the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal church, and during the agitation of the question of lay representation, he advocated the equal rights of the laity with the clergy in the legislative department of the church, for which he and other prominent members were expelled for so-called heresy. In 1872 the church admitted its error by adopting lay representation into its polity. Long before the subject of African slavery took a political shape, Dr. Tilden manumitted his slaves and sent them to Liberia with one year's outfit.

Dr. Tilden married, August 9, 1784, Jane Chambers, born in York county, Pennsyl-

Digitized by Google

vania, December 18, 1766, died May, 1827, daughter of Joseph and Martha (McCalmont) Chambers, of York, Pennsylvania. Children: 1. Robert, born October 28, 1785; married, September, 1810, Elizabeth Vance; children: John William, born July 7, 1811; Mary Jane, born March 7, 1813; Robert, born July 9, 1818; Martha Cornelia, born July 15, 1822. 2. Martha, born October 6, 1787; married, June 13, 1805, George Reed; children: John Bell Tilden, born December 9, 1806; Robert William, born June 30, 1809; George Alexander, born May 20, 1811; Anna Jane, born June 21, 1814; Robert William, born February 12, 1816; Mary Cornelia, born April 15, 1823; Martha Virginia, born November 7, 1825. 3. Anna Bell, born January 21, 1790, died in infancy. 4. Anna Bell, born November 1791. 5. Richard Swift, born April 2, 1793; married Evelina Burd; children: Mary Jane, married Z. C. Robbins; Elizabeth McKnight, married Robert R. Walton; Cornelia, married Charles Gill; Evelina Ellen, married Daniel Low. 6. Mary Ann Jane, born December 17, 1795; married, December 19, 1813, John Victor; children: Tilden, born March 27, 1815; John Richard, born December 23, 1817; Edward William, born September 7, 1819; Sarah, born May 3, 1821; Christopher Winfree, born November, 1826; Marian Jane, born 1828; Robert, born 1831; Henry Clay, born 1833; Octavius, born 1837. 7. Cornelia Meyer, born May 25, 1798, died July 4, 1836; married, November 19, 1817, Christopher Winfree (see Winfree). 8. John Bell, born July 5, 1801; married (first) Catherine ———; one child, died in infancy; married (second) Maria Johnson; one child, deceased. 9. Ethelinda, born May 24, 1804; married John Newman; no children. 10. Anna Bell, born June 27, 1806; married Lorenzo McCloud, April 23, 1829; children: Rebecca Jane, born March 22, 1832; William Tilden, born 1833; John Bell, born February 7, 1834; Mary Cornelia, born July 27, 1836; Ethelinda, born November 12, 1838; Richard Swift, born February 2, 1841; Martha Virginia, born October 22, 1843; Edwin Coombs, born February 24, 1852; Robert, born November 12, 1854. 11. Asburyna, born October 26, 1808; married Richard R. Phelps; children: John Bell, born October, 1831; David William, born July, 1833.

John W. Wallace, M. D. Of ancient Scotch lineage, the American ancestors of Dr. Wallace, of Covington, Virginia, first settled along the Delaware river in Pennsylvania and Delaware, moving from the latter state to Virginia, locating in Bath county, a political division of the state bordering on West Virginia. There came the great-grandfather of Dr. Wallace and there, among the picturesque hills, pierced by the Cow Pasture and Jackson rivers, Dr. Wallace spent his youth. There too, his father was born, lived and died, a tiller of the soil he owned. Since 1897 Dr. Wallace has been engaged in the practice of the medical profession in Covington, the capital of Alleghany county, Virginia, coming there a graduate M. D. from the University of Virginia and Maryland.

Dr. John W. Wallace is a son of Thomas Brown Wallace and grandson of Matthew Wallace, whose father came to Virginia from Dover, Delaware, settling in Bath county.

Thomas Brown Wallace, son of Matthew Wallace, was born in Bath county, Virginia, in 1812, died in 1899, a prosperous farmer and land owner. He married Nancy Given Cleek, born at Cleek's Mill, Bath county, Virginia, in 1829, died in 1906, daughter of John C. Cleek. Her brothers, David A. Given and G. W. Cleek, all served in the Confederate army in a cavalry regiment recruited in Bath county. Andrew Wallace, a relative, also served in that regiment and was killed in a skirmish with the Federals in West Virginia.

Dr. John W. Wallace, of Covington, Virginia, son of Thomas Brown and Nancy Given (Cleek) Wallace, was born at Williamsville, a small village of Bath county, Virginia, twenty miles from Millboro, September, 1867. His education began in the public schools of Bath county, was continued in Bridgewater College, Virginia, during the year 1884 and 1885, after which he entered Virginia Polytechnic Institute, whence he was graduated class of 1888. He prepared for the practice of medicine in the medical department of the Universities of Virginia and Maryland, receiving his degree in 1891. He began practice duly authorized and equipped the same year, and until 1897 was located at Goshen Bridge, a town in Rockbridge county, Virginia, on the

Digitized by Google

Calf Pasture river, and at Warm Springs, a resort and capital of Bath county, Virginia, five miles from Hot Springs. With these six years in actual general practice, Dr. Wallace decided upon a permanent location at Covington, the county seat of Alleghany county, Virginia, a town of 5000 people, situated on the Jackson river and on the Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad, twenty-two miles east of White Sulphur Springs, surrounded by beautiful mountain scenery, such surroundings corresponding to the scenes of his childhood. Dr. Wallace has remained until the present date, Covington with its pulp, extensive paper and iron mills forming a prosperous community, in keeping with its natural advantages and beautiful surroundings. He has acquired high professional standing, has received a generous patronage and is highly regarded socially.

He is a member of the American, Southern and Virginia Medical societies, active and interested in their proceedings, and is a close student of all that pertains to modern practice, be it preventative or curative, in 1904 taking a post-graduate course at New York Polyclinic College. He is a vestryman of the Protestant Episcopal church, and a member of the Masonic order, belonging to Covington Lodge, No. 171, Free and Accepted Masons; Covington Chapter, No. 18, Royal Arch Masons; Stevenson Commandery, No. 8, Knights Templar, of Staunton, and Acca Temple, Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, of Richmond. In political faith he is a Democrat.

Dr. Wallace married Anna Elizabeth Seward, born in Independence, Washington county, Texas, daughter of John Seward and Laura (Roberts) Seward, the latter of Houston, Texas, the former a cousin of William H. Seward, of New York state. United States senator, governor of New York and secretary of state under President Lincoln. Children: Laura N., born at Covington, Virginia, September 11, 1898; John Thomas, born in Covington, July 23, 1902.

Pendleton-Williams. The first of the name of Pendleton who came to the colony of Virginia from England were two young men, Philip, a teacher, and his brother Nathaniel, a clergyman, who arrived in 1674. The latter died very soon, unmarried, and no data has been found to indicate that he held priestly office in the colony. Philip Pendleton returned to England about 1680 and tradition says he married there a lady of high social position, her death causing his return to Virginia. In 1682 he married Isabella Hurt, and from that marriage are descended all the Pendletons of Virginia.

The Pendletons were originally of Manchester, England, where the name was well known, Pendletons being in public life as early as the reign of Henry VIII. The coat-of-arms used by the Pendletons of Norwich, England, and by the American founder, Philip Pendleton, are: "Gules an escutcheon, argent chapeau gules, turned up, ermine, a demi dragon, wings inverted, or holding an escallop shell argent," the escallop shells and cardinal's chapeau in the crest indicating a connection with the Crusades.

Philip Pendleton was born in Norwich, England, in 1650, son of Henry Pendleton, son and heir of George Pendleton, gentleman, who married Elizabeth, daughter of John Pettingall, gentleman, of Norwich, England. Philip Pendleton is said to have settled in New Kent county on coming to Virginia, but there is no record of him on the register of St. Peter's parish. His home was probably in that portion of the county later Caroline county, the records of which were burned during the war 1861-65. Most of his descendants settled in counties north of New Kent. He died in 1721, the same year his grandson, the eminent Judge Edmund Pendleton, was born. He had sons: Henry, John, Philip; daughters: Elizabeth, married Samuel Clayton, of Caroline county; Rachel, married John Vass; Catherine, married John Taylor; Isabella, married Richard Thomas.

Henry Pendleton, the eldest son of Philip and Elizabeth (Pettingall) Pendleton, was born in 1683. He married Mary, daughter of James Taylor, of Carlisle, England, and they were the parents of five sons, from whom most of the Virginia Pendletons descend.

John Pendleton, the fourth son of Henry and Mary (Taylor) Pendleton, was born in 1719, died in 1799. He held various offices of honor and trust in the colony of Virginia and in the senate. He was appointed by a convention of delegates of the counties and corporations of Virginia, at Richmond, on Monday, July 17, 1775, to sign a large issue of treasury notes. The issue was for three

Digitized by Google

hundred and fifty thousand pounds and the ordinance read: "Of the notes to be so issued, fifty thousand shall be of the denomination of one shilling and shall be signed by John Pendleton, Jr., Gentleman." He was also appointed by the governor judge of Virginia courts.

Edmund Pendleton, fifth son of Henry and Mary (Taylor) Pendleton, was a posthumous child, his birth occurring September 9, 1721. He was a man of wonderful talents and high public position. As president of the Virginia state convention that ratified the Constitution of the United States, his masterly argument in favor of ratification drew from Jefferson the encomium that "taken all in all he was the ablest man in debate that I ever met with." He was speaker of the house of assembly, president of the court of appeals, held public office during the revolution, and was one of the strong supporters of the colonial cause. He died in 1803, without issue.

From such sterling ancestry came Milo M. Pendleton, born in Springfield, Massachusetts, March 5, 1831, son of Miletus and Parma (Day) Pendleton, the former named a New England farmer, of near Springfield, later came to Virginia, accompanied by his four sons—Jerome Baxter, Milo M., Arthur S., Harvey J.—and settled in Portsmouth, where he died a few years afterwards. Milo M. Pendleton was educated in the schools of Springfield, Massachusetts, and after completing his studies he engaged in the railroad business, advancing steadily and in time becoming superintendent of machinery of the Seaboard & Roanoke railroad, now Seaboard Air Line, in which capacity he rendered efficient service. He was a prominent member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, in which organization he held office many times. He married Augusta Thomas Smith, of Mathews county, Virginia. Children: George Chapin, Virginia Gayle, Mary Curtis, Harriet Augusta. Milo M. Pendleton died November 5, 1885.

Virginia Gayle Pendleton, daughter of Milo M. and Augusta Thomas (Smith) Pendleton, married, January 9, 1878, Henry Garrett Williams, son of Blackstone and Sarah Ann (Garrett) Williams, of Norfolk county, Virginia, Blackstone Williams being a wealthy planter of that county. The Williams family herein noted are descendants of Pierre Williams, of London, a barrister and author of decisions in the English courts. Three brothers, James, John and Otho, came together to Virginia, about the year 1692. They separated at the falls of the Rappahannock, where Fredericksburg is now situated, James going to Maryland, John remaining in Virginia, and Otho going to North Carolina. John Williams married a Miss Dixon, whom family report says was of the same family as Roger Dixon, first clerk of Culpeper county, Virginia.

Henry Garrett Williams, aforementioned, was born in Norfolk county, Virginia, May 19, 1852. He was educated in private school and under private tutors. At the age of seventeen years he began active business life as an employee of Augustus Wrenn, carriage manufacturer of Norfolk, and later spent a short time in Baltimore, Maryland, returning to Norfolk at age of twenty-one years. Later he established a retail fancy grocery business, which he operated under the firm name of H. G. Williams & Company. He was very successful and built up a large business that he yet owns but has turned over to the management of his sons. Some years ago Mr. Williams leased the York Hotel in New York City, which he personally manages. He is a Democrat in politics, and a member of St. Luke's Protestant Episcopal Church, Norfolk. Children of Henry Garrett and Virginia Gayle (Pendleton) Williams: Charlotte Pendleton, deceased; Milo Cecil, married Eleanor Callahan, and has a daughter, Augusta Elizabeth; Harry Gayle, married Catherine Brett; Vera Augusta, married Roland Brinkley, and has two daughters, Virginia Pendleton and Helen; John Robert, married Genevieve Ressler, and has a daughter, Edessa; Harriet Divine, married James C. Hilton, paymaster in the United States navy.

William Aurelius Wrenn. The Wrenn family originally came from Wales, the name being spelled Wraen, which was changed to Wren, and finally to Wrenn. Bishop Wren, lord bishop of Ely, born in 1585, was the incumbent of the See of Ely, 1638, and was the uncle of Sir Christopher Wren, architect, of London. Lord Bishop Wren was described as a "wren mounted on the wings of an eagle." He was arrested and sent to the Tower by the Long Parliament, remaining there eighteen years, the same power which imprisoned him releasing

Digitized by Google

Milo M. Pendleton

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

him at the end of that time. Christopher Higginson, a near kinsman of the lord bishop of Ely, lived in James City county, Virginia, and was a brother of Humphrey Higginson, a member of the council. Christopher Higginson died 16—, while Bishop Wren was still incumbent of the See of Ely. Christopher Wren, born at East Knoyle, Wiltshire, England, October 20, 1632, died at Hampton Court, February 25, 1723. His father was chaplain-in-ordinary to Charles I., and dean of Windsor. By tradition the Wrenns of Virginia claim descent from Sir Christopher Wrenn, through a son who settled on the Rappahannock river.

John Wren is mentioned in the records of Surry county, Virginia, as appointed to clear James river from the mouth of Upper Sunken Marsh to Gray's Creek, in 1709. He died July 16, 1713.

Richard Wren, supposed to be a son of John Wren, made a will, dated April 16, 1717. He left a wife and five children, two of whom were: Joseph, of further mention; Thomas, who died in 1775, leaving several sons and daughters.

Joseph Wrenn, son of Richard Wren, was a planter of Surry county, Virginia. His will was probated May 10, 1750, and he died leaving several children, sons and daughters.

B. H. Wrenn, grandson of Joseph Wrenn, died April 21, 1827, at the house of James Tiffany, Montgomery county, Virginia, upon his return from Kentucky. He left one son.

William B. Wrenn, only son of B. H. Wrenn, married, May 13, 1823, Eliza N. Marchant, who married (second) November 29, 1834, Thomas R. Borum. She was a daughter of John S. and Margaret Marchant, the former of whom died October 7, 1826, the latter died August 27, 1826, and their son, John C. Marchant, died October 4, 1826.

Aurelius Ormond Marchant Wrenn, son of William B. and Eliza N. (Marchant) Wrenn, was born September 1, 1828. He married (first) Martha Virginia Holmes, a daughter of Dr. William and Martha (Duke) Holmes, of Suffolk, Virginia. He married (second) Mary Elizabeth Holmes, a sister of his first wife. Children by the first marriage: 1. William Aurelius, of further mention. 2. Charles Ormond, married Jessie Richards, and had children: Charles O., Richard, Josephine, Laurence and McDonald Edward. 3. McDonald Lindsay, married Kate Campbell, and had one child: McDonald Lindsay. 4. Martha Virginia, married John B. Sisson, and had children: Martha, who married Thomas B. Chambers; John B.; Ormond Wagner; Allan Flack, who died August 26, 1914. Children by the second marriage: 5. Bessie, married Alfred B. Cramer, and had children: Alfred B. and William Aurelius. 6. Margaret Holmes, married Dr. Charles Frederick Bevan, of Baltimore, and had children: Margaret, Elizabeth and Charles F. 7. Harry Lee, now resides in Washington, D. C. He married Louisa Nash, and had children: Kate C. and Elizabeth.

William Aurelius Wrenn, son of Aurelius Ormond Marchant and Martha Virginia (Holmes) Wrenn, was born in Norfolk, Virginia, May 28, 1854, and died November 8, 1905. He was educated in the local private schools and the Norwood high school, but poor health prevented his taking a college course. Instead, he entered mercantile life. In 1874 he, with T. J. Nottingham, founded the firm of Nottingham & Wrenn, coal, ice and lumber and land dealers. In 1891 this firm was incorporated as the Nottingham & Wrenn Company, and is now one of the important coal and lumber concerns of Norfolk. Mr. Wrenn always held a close and intimate connection with the company, and was an important factor in its continued success, having been the president from its organization. He gave his whole energy and ability to this one activity, not being allied with any other interests. He was devoted to his home, and to the interests of the Methodist Episcopal church, which he served as trustee and as treasurer of the finance committee. He was a Democrat in politics, but took little active part beyond expressing his preference at the polls. He was held in highest esteem in the business world, and enjoyed the confidence of a large circle of intimate friends.

Mr. Wrenn married, April 30, 1878, Mary Middleton Woodward, born in Portsmouth, Virginia, April 12, 1858, daughter of James and Maria P. (Harrell) Woodward. Children: 1. Maria Virginia, born January 16, 1880; married, June 11, 1903, Wilson L. Smith, and has children: Virginia Marchant, born June 4, 1904; Samuel Yeardly, born May 31, 1906; Thomas Wilson,

Digitized by Google

born August 30, 1910; Donnell Middleton, born October 10, 1913. 2. William Aurelius, born May 30, 1882. 3. Harold Holmes, born April 27, 1887. 4. Theodore Woodward, born January 5, 1890. 5. Margaret Middleton, born February 4, 1892. 6. Esther Houghton, born October 15, 1896.

George Wellington Koiner. The founder of the Koiner family in Virginia came from Winterlingen, Germany, in 1740; his ancestors were Huguenots from France, and from him sprang many men prominent and honored in all the generations following. Representative in the present day of that frugal, industrious, thrifty stock that has been valuable to every community in which they have settled, is George Wellington Koiner, the present and for the past fifteen years state commissioner of agriculture. The term, New South, is often heard and little understood, but it is the vim, energy and progressiveness of such men as Mr. Koiner that is making Virginia a leader in the movement, that is creating not only a new South, but a new North and a new West. Agriculture has been raised to the dignity of a profession, while the scientist is finding the study of soils, climate and plant food worthy of the closest study and deepest research. In this particular field Mr. Koiner stands supreme. He has turned the department of agriculture from a comfortable political haven into a living vital force for good, and brought to the farmers of his state aid in their business, and knowledge to intelligently convert such aids into cash assets. While Europe has sent to the United States many men who have been valuable citizens, and while Germany has contributed many of the vast army of men who have won fame and fortune in their adopted land, there never was a more happy day for the state of Virginia, considered from a financial standpoint, than the day the old German Huguenot emigrant, Michael Koiner, and his French Huguenot wife, Margaret (Diller) Koiner, settled within her borders. A descendant was a George Koiner, major in the war of 1812 (and another, Jacob Koiner, served as ensign), and his son, Absalom, represented Augusta county in the Virginia state senate; was chairman of the finance committee, and for some years was chairman of the Democratic state committee. Another son of Major Koiner was Cyrus, father of George W. Koiner.

Major George Koiner was born in Augusta county, Virginia, and there was one of the successful farmers and breeders of fine stock. He was a member of the Evangelical Lutheran church, as was his wife, Polly, and their children, Julia, Cyrus, Margaret.

Cyrus Koiner, son of Major George and Polly Koiner, was born in Augusta county, Virginia, in January, 1834. He became a successful farmer and stock breeder. He was a man of kindly heart and good judgment, rearing his sons to habits of industry, endurance and perseverance. He was a member of the Evangelical Lutheran Church, and made the Bible the rule and guide of his household. He married, Katherine Zirkle, born in September, 1839, a woman of warm-hearted impulse, cultured, and so thoroughly devoted to her family that the influence of her Christian life and teaching has never departed. The moral and intellectual stimulus of her teaching is glowingly acknowledged by the elder son, George Wellington, and by the younger son, Arthur Zirkle, a distinguished surgeon, now deceased, it was realized and proudly admitted. These were the only children of Cyrus and Katherine Koiner, but their lives have been of inestimable value to their fellowmen. Arthur Zirkle, the younger, born November 5, 1855, died at Roanoke, Virginia, March 21, 1893, after a life of distinguished usefulness as physician and surgeon.

George Wellington Koiner, eldest son of Cyrus and Katherine (Zirkle) Koiner, was born on the farm in Augusta county, Virginia, September 2, 1852. He attended the public schools of the county, preparing therein for college with the aid of good books and home training. He was early taught the great lessons of industry and perseverance by both the precept and example of his honored father, and he imbibed from good works of biography and history the needed stimulus ever presented by lives of successful men. Books of science gave the trend to his thought and ambition, by which rural Virginia has so greatly profited. So from an earnest Christian home, the lad of sixteen years, fortified with all that is excellent in such a home, went forth to the license of college life. He entered Roanoke

Digitized by Google

Sincerely Yours
G. W. Koiner

Digitized by Google

College at Salem, Virginia, and after a brilliant career was graduated Bachelor of Arts in 1872, being then in his twentieth year. In 1872, at the close of a post-graduate course, he was graduated Master of Arts. He began active business life immediately after graduation at the Koiner farm in Augusta county, that being one of the fine properties of the county. Here he carried into practical effect the same whole hearted enthusiasm that marked his college career. He did not make his work a drudgery, but applied to field, orchard and stock the scientific facts he had absorbed, and proved the value of education for the farmer. He farmed very successfully along these new lines until 1899, gaining local fame as a scientific farmer, and state fame through his public service in the state legislature two terms from Augusta county, and national notice as president of the Virginia world's fair commission. In 1899 a vacancy occurring, the office of state commissioner of agriculture, Mr. Koiner was chosen by Governor Hoge Tyler to fill the position. He assumed the responsibilities of the office with a determination to make it a valuable department of the state government, and how well he succeeded may be inferred from Governor Tyler's annual message of 1901, two years after Mr. Koiner assumed control. The governor said:

> Too much cannot be said of the great benefit the farmers of the State have derived from the Department of Agriculture under the able administration of Commissioner G. W. Koiner. No money value could be placed upon the results directly attributable to the work of this branch of the State Government; it would probably reach into the millions. But the good to the State cannot be reckoned in dollars and cents. It is beyond such a calculation.

Later a prominent newspaper said editorially:

> There has seldom if ever been an official in the State Government who has been more efficient than Mr. Koiner. He has made the department of incalculable value to the farmers of the State and is improving it all the time.

In his work the personal equation is very large, but he invokes the aid of law when necessary. The adulteration of fertilizers and dishonest weight were made the object of special enactment, and through his "tonnage law" the farmers of Virginia, who spend $7,000,000 annually for fertilizers, are safeguarded from adulteration or fraud in their purchases. But his work is largely personal until he finds a man or men in each community that will plant, cultivate, harvest and pack according to the advanced methods, carefully worked out in laboratory and office. Then with an object farm, or perhaps only a field at first, that community is left to await results. When it is demonstrated that this man is earnest and knows what he is talking about when he says seed selection, rotation of crops, scientific fertilizing and honest careful packing pays, he has added another company to the army of men who look to him as their guide. He has also instituted the farmer's institutes of the state in his work very largely. Here he meets the farmers face to face, and here he has worked out with them many problems, and sent them forth with a new hope and higher ambition. His practical knowledge of farming they know equals their own, while his scientific knowledge of chemical values of soil and fertilizers places him in a valuable position to instruct. They know he is not alone a "Book farmer," and are therefore glad to listen to his institute addresses, which have been of inestimable value to thousands of the farmers of Virginia. His mail is very heavy with letters from the farmers, and not alone those of his own state. They submit every sort of a question to him, and it is a fact that he can call thousands of Virginia farmers by their first names and have an item of special interest to take up with each one. The selection of crops, fertilizers, seed, cultivation and market is all talked out with him either personally or by mail or bulletin, by many of the servants who have seen the wisdom of following expert advice. However, his path is not altogether one of roses. There are in every community men to oppose any innovation, men who try to belittle and impede his work, also, but they are becoming fewer and fewer each day, and soon Virginia will be a state not alone "Mother of Presidents," but the abode of intelligent farmers who yearly are adding to the wealth and glory of their state by valuable crops, so planned that each year finds the soil richer for what it has given. Scientific fertilizing and rotation crops which replace what the former crop has taken, is the new Gospel preached by the state agricultural depart-

Digitized by Google

ment, and being driven home by its able head.

A valuable aid to the farmer is the system of bulletins sent out from the department. These are carefully prepared, and cover the points especially helpful from time to time, and are accepted by the farmers as authorities on the subjects covered. These bulletins have won high praise from other states than his own and have added new zest to agriculture in all parts of the state, for they are sent broadcast. Virginia as a state is most prosperous, and to the new vigor and interest instilled through Mr. Koiner's work as head of the department of agriculture, much of this prosperity is necessarily due. There is another valuable feature connected with the work of the department. It is inducing immigration. Western farmers are looking for balmier climates, and the office is often filled with seekers for good lands and prices in a less trying climate, from New England, the north and northwest. Through Mr. Koiner's influence many desirable men have settled in Virginia and are contributing to the general prosperity.

A public benefactor is said to be he who causes two blades of grass to grow where but one formerly grew. By this standard Mr. Koiner is a benefactor, raised to such a power as only a mathematician can determine, for all over the state fields are producing more bountifully, abandoned areas are cultivated, orchards yield more plentifully and in higher quality, stock raising is more profitable, and the farmer of Virginia is learning the market value of his name on case, barrel or package shipped. This is the work done by no Aladdin, but by George W. Koiner, farmer, and friend of the farmer through applied intelligence.

Under the new constitution of Virginia the office of Commissioner of Agriculture was made elective. The Democratic convention nominated Mr. Koiner for the office, and he has been the only man to hold it under the constitution. He is a member of the Business Men's Club of Richmond, the Hermitage Golf Club, a trustee of his alma mater, Roanoke College, and in religion is a communicant of the Presbyterian church.

Mr. Koiner married, near Salem, Virginia, in 1872, Augusta Virginia Farrow, born in Kingsport, Tennessee, February 24, 1857, daughter of Cyrus and Agnes (Johnston) Farrow, her father a merchant who died in 1860. Children: Hattie May, married Ewen Davidson; Kate Lewis, married T. L. West; Mary Coalter, married J. S. Jones; Lynda McClanahan; Arthur Wellington, now an electrical engineer.

Edward Hobday Claude, M. D. The medical profession, more than any other, demands intellect of a high standard combined with a number of other traits not so essential in other walks of life. This profession has been selected by many men for the opportunities it affords to better the condition of their fellow beings and for advancing the cause of science in a notable and beneficial manner. For these and other reasons it was chosen as his life work by Dr. Edward Hobday Claude, of Portsmouth, and the results he has achieved have proven the wisdom of his choice.

Jesse Cornelius Claude, his father, was a farmer in Southampton county, Virginia, and died in 1911. He married Madeline Lesles, who is still living. They had children: 1. Bettie Reese, married (first) Walter M. Kelley, and had: Bettie Peete, born August 14, 1885; she married (second) December 3, 1903, John Benson Bain, and had: Dorothy Lester, born August 23, 1904; John B. Jr., born March 31, 1906; Elizabeth, born May 6, 1912. 2. Joseph Gillette, married and had three children. 3. Maud. 4. Mark Peete, born August 10, 1864; is engaged in the real estate business in Portsmouth; he married, June 23, 1893, Mamie E. Owens, a daughter of Rev. Austin E. Owens, of Powhatan county, Virginia; children: Jessie Owens, born August 5, 1894, died December 8, 1912; Lester Reese, born in March, 1896; Eldridge F., born in October, 1898; Hugh M., born May 22, 1901; Mark Peete, Jr., born in August, 1904, died in May, 1906. 5. Addie, died in infancy. 6. William Thomas, born February 14, 1869; is a farmer and an improver and developer of real estate; he married (first) in 1893, Fannie E. ———, born in 1873, and they had one child, William Francis, born February 1, 1895, died in 1896; he married (second) in March, 1902, Elsie E. Pierce, and they had children: Lois Virginia, born November 10, 1907; Shirley Pierce, born February 1, 1909; Philip Lester, born May 8, 1913. 7. Tenie. 8. Edward Hobday.

Dr. Edward Hobday Claude was born in

Digitized by Google

Southampton county, Virginia, July 3, 1876. Having acquired a preparatory education at the Norfolk Academy, he became a student in the medical department of the Virginia Union University, at Richmond, from which he was graduated in the class of 1899 with the degree of Doctor of Medicine. He then took a post-graduate course in the Richmond hospitals, after which he came to Portsmouth, Virginia, and there established himself in a general practice. In this he has been eminently successful, and has won, not alone the confidence of a large number of patients, but the esteem of his professional brethren, for the conscientious work he has and is accomplishing. He is a member of the America, State, Seaboard, Virginia and Portsmouth Medical associations. His fraternal affiliation is as follows: Blue Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons; Naval Chapter, No. 100, Royal Arch Masons; Knights Templar; Khedive Temple, Ancient Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine; Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. Dr. Claude married, January 16, 1906, Daisy Nash, daughter of Colonel Nash, of Norfolk, and they have one child, Daisy Nash, born January 1, 1910.

William Henry Harrison Jr., of Petersburg, is a member of a mercantile firm in that city conducting a business which has been controlled by the Harrison family for three generations. The Harrison family is one of the oldest of the state, and was founded by Benjamin Harrison, who came from England at a very early date, and settled in Virginia. In 1634 he received from John Davis a deed of two hundred acres of land on Warresquioake creek, and subsequently received patents of land. He was clerk of the council of the colony, and a member of the house of burgesses in 1642. He died March 21, 1643. His widow Mary subsequently married Benjamin Sidway. He left two sons, Benjamin and Peter, of whom the latter had no issue.

(I) Benjamin Harrison, probably a grandson of Benjamin and Mary Harrison, was born September 20, 1645, in Southwark parish, Surry county, Virginia, died January 30, 1713. He was sent as a commissioner from the colony to England, and was a member of the colonial council in 1699. His wife Hannah was born February 13, 1652, and died February 16, 1699, as shown by her tombstone. They had children: Sarah, Benjamin, of whom further, Nathaniel and Hannah.

(II) Benjamin Harrison, son of Benjamin and Hannah Harrison, was born about 1673, and resided at Berkeley on the James river, where he died April 10, 1710. He was speaker of the house of burgesses, attorney general and treasurer of the colony, and had begun writing a history of the colony at the time of his death. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Lewis and Abigail (Smith) Burwell, and they were the parents of Benjamin, of whom further.

(III) Benjamin Harrison, son of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Burwell) Harrison, was sheriff of Charles City county, and a member of the house of burgesses. He married, about 1722, Anne Carter, daughter of Robert and Betty (Landon) Carter, the latter a daughter of Thomas Landon, of Credenhill, county of Hereford, England, the former a son of John Carter. They had children: Anne, Elizabeth, Benjamin (signer of the Declaration of Independence, and ancestor of the presidents), Carter Henry, Henry, died in infancy, Charles, Nathaniel, of whom further.

(IV) Nathaniel Harrison, son of Benjamin and Anne (Carter) Harrison, was born September 30, 1742, at Berkeley, and died December 24, 1782. He was sheriff of Prince George county, in 1799, and served as speaker of the state senate. He married (first) October 11, 1760, Mary Ruffin, born June 5, 1739, died September 10, 1767, daughter of Edmund Ruffin, of Prince George. He married (second) March 12, 1768, Anne Gilliam, died in April, 1781. The latter was the mother of his son Benjamin, of whom further. Other children were: Elizabeth, born August 31, 1770; Nathaniel, April 12, 1773; Sally Carter and Jane Pleasants (twins), July 10, 1775; John, died a young man at college; Susanna Boyd, died July 6, 1812. Of these, Jane Pleasants became the wife of John Osborne (see Osborne).

(V) Benjamin Harrison, eldest child of Nathaniel Harrison and his second wife, Anne (Gilliam) Harrison, was born about 1769. He married a widow whose maiden name was Turnbull. They were the parents of Nathaniel, of whom further.

(VI) Dr. Nathaniel Harrison, son of Benjamin Harrison, was a resident of Puddle-

Digitized by Google

dock. He married (first) Mary Dandridge Minge, and (second) Mary Cargill. The latter was the mother of one son, Edmund Harrison. Children of the first wife: Frances L., married John P. Roberts, left no issue; Anne, unmarried; Peter; Benjamin; Mary D., married John P. May; Elizabeth, married Edward R. Turnbull.

(VII) Benjamin Harrison, second son of Dr. Nathaniel and Mary Dandridge (Minge) Harrison, resided at Petersburg. He married Jane Smith, and had Anne, Nathaniel Cole, of whom further, and Mary G.

(VIII) Nathaniel Cole Harrison, son of Benjamin and Jane (Smith) Harrison, was born at "Cat Tails," near Petersburg, and was a soldier of the Confederate army, serving throughout the civil war. He died at the age of sixty-four years. He married Elizabeth Drinkard, born in Petersburg, who survived him, reaching the age of eighty-six years. Of their three children, only one, William Henry, of whom further, survives.

(IX) William Henry Harrison, son of Nathaniel Cole and Elizabeth (Drinkard) Harrison, was born about 1831, in Petersburg, where he died in 1901. He was active in public affairs, and was twelve years a collector of internal revenue for the Petersburg district. He was a member of the Twelfth Virginia Volunteers in Mahone's brigade of the Confederate army, and served throughout the war. At one time he was captured and held a prisoner at Point Lookout, but made his escape. He married Rosa West, a native of Richmond, daughter of George West, a native of Concord, New Hampshire, who settled in Richmond, Virginia, before the war, and founded the West-Johnston Book Company, and died there. He married Evelyn Quarles, of Richmond, and had six children, all of whom except one Montgomery W., are living, namely: Clara, Anna, Rosa, George, John. Mrs. Rosa Harrison is now living in Petersburg. She is the mother of six children, all living, namely: 1. Ann Elizabeth, wife of John A. Coke Jr., of Richmond. 2. William Henry, of whom further. 3. George West, who is associated with his brother in business in Petersburg he married Delia Bryan, of that city, daughter of Rev. C. Braxton Bryan, and has two children, Mary and George. 4. Nathaniel Cole, chief engineer of the Atlanta Steel Company, Atlanta, Georgia; he married Mabel Allyn, daughter of Judge Allyn, of Norfolk. 5. Helen West, Mrs. Nathaniel Hubbard, of Richmond. 6. Dorothy Pleasants Grey Briggs Carter. 7. Nicholas, residing in Richmond, unmarried.

(X) William Henry Harrison, son of William Henry and Rosa (West) Harrison, was born September 13, 1879, in Petersburg, where he grew up, attending the local schools. At the age of nineteen years he went to Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and was there employed for some years in the plumbers' supply business, and fitted for the profession of sanitary engineer. For fourteen years he traveled in this capacity, and in 1914 returned to his native city, where he engaged actively in the management of the business established by his father, and in which he had held an interest for many years. This is the oldest continuous business house in Petersburg, having been established for more than one hundred years, and controlled by the Harrison family for three generations. Mr. Harrison is associated with Governor Mann in developing a five thousand acre tract of land on the James river. He is an active member of the Masonic brotherhood, in which he has attained the thirty-second degree, and is known as a "Shriner." In matters of public interest and political movements, Mr. Harrison has always been affiliated with the Democratic party. He married, in Brooklyn, New York, December 6, 1894, Mary Jewett, born in Wilmington, North Carolina, daughter of Henry B. and Janie (Dunham) Jewett, who were for many years resident in New York City, where Mr. Jewett died in 1902, and where his widow now resides.

William Elbert Jennings, M. D. Dr. Jennings is one of several generations of this old and honorable family born at Bradford City, Virginia, the family seat for many years. He is a grandson of Dr. William Henry Jennings, a graduate of Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and an old-time honorable, skillful practitioner greatly beloved. He was sorely crippled by the loss of his left hand by accident, a fact that prevented his entering the Confederate army. He practiced in the county of his birth until his death at the age of sixty-five years and was highly regarded as physician and citizen. He married Mary White, of Bedford county, Vir-

ginia, who bore him children: Henry, Rachel, Charles, William and Fanny, the latter dying in infancy.

(II) Charles William Jennings, son of Dr. William Henry Jennings, was born in Bedford City, Virginia, in 1859, died at his farm near Bedford City, April 20, 1913. He was a prosperous farmer, a man of high character and good standing in his community. He married Nanny D. Horsley, born in Bedford City, who survives him, a resident of the same town. She is a daughter of Nicholas Horsley, born in Nelson county, a farmer and a Confederate veteran serving throughout the entire war, 1861-65. He married (first) Miss Cabell, who bore him Benjamin and Cabell, the latter now a farmer at Forest Depot, Virginia. Nicholas Horsley married (second) Nanny Deans, of Wilson, North Carolina, who bore him five children, all living except Irene, who married John J. Clopton. The living are: Nanny D., widow of Charles William Jennings; Kate, unmarried; Mabel, married Frank Poston, of Washington, D. C.; Roland, an insurance broker of Indiana. Children of Charles William and Nanny D. (Horsley) Jennings: William Elbert, of further mention; Mary Fanny, a graduate of the Union Cooperative School, of Bedford City, class of 1911, residing with her mother in their Bedford City home; Charles Horsley, Edward, Louise, Catherine, and Watkins, all residing with their mother and attending school.

(III) Dr. William Elbert Jennings was born in Bedford City, Virginia, April 23, 1886. He attended Randolph-Macon Academy at Bedford City, until his graduation with the class of 1903, then entered the Virginia Polytechnic Institute, at Blacksburg, Virginia, going hence to the medical department of the University of Virginia, where he received his degree M. D., class of 1909. He served one year as interne at Richmond Municipal Hospital, then for eighteen months was resident physician at the State Tuberculosis Sanitarium, at Catawba, Virginia, locating in the fall of 1911 at Danville, Virginia. He is well established in practice there specializing in diseases of the chest and lungs, a branch of medical science he has closely studied, and in practice has had more than the usual experience through his connection with the Tuberculosis Sanitarium. He is a member of the County, State and Medical societies, the First Baptist Church, the Merriewold Country and the Tuscarora clubs. In political faith he is a Democrat.

Dr. Jennings married in Danville, December 10, 1913, Essie Lee Dodson, born in Danville, May 5, 1889, daughter of C. W. and Dora (Dupree) Dodson, the former a merchant of Danville of many years standing.

Taylor. The Taylor family, of which Warren Poindexter Taylor is the present distinguished representative, is one of the old Virginia houses which from the earliest years has held a prominent place in the affairs of the state, until its name has become inseparably associated with its traditions and history. The Taylors belong to that splendid group of families which began in colonial times as something closely resembling the landed aristocracy of the Old World, and which retain, even today, much of the courtliness and grace, the hospitality and elegance which we are apt to think of as aristocratic in character. Yet the majority of these old and influential families formed a group which was among the most determined in demanding the democratic institutions which Great Britain denied the American colonies, and in resisting the encroachments on popular liberty undertaken by the same short-sighted power. It has been, indeed, their especial glory that they placed the ideal above what seemed their personal interests, struggling side by side with the humblest for the new regime which would in a large measure curtail their peculiar privileges and position. Nor has their office since the revolution been less lofty, the office of illustrating to the world that amenities and graces of life are not exclusive possessions of an idle aristocracy, but may flourish as successfully, nay with the added charm of universal sympathy in the midst of a democracy.

(I) The first member of the Taylor family with which this sketch is concerned was James Taylor, a native of Carlisle, England, who was born there shortly before the close of the first half of the seventeenth century. Indeed his residence in that place lasted over a few years into the second half of the same century, but in 1658 he came to this country, and here founded the distinguished family so well represented in England to-

Digitized by Google

day. James Taylor must have been a young man when he set foot in the greatly harassed colony of Jamestown, since his son, John Taylor, who carries on the line we are tracing, was not born for thirty-eight years thereafter.

(II) Of John Taylor, the first of the name to be born on Virginia soil, we are not in a position to say much. He was born in the year 1696. This we know and some other elementary facts from the old records, which have been preserved in considerable volume by the old parish and court documents, which have found their way into a great number of libraries, both public and private. Of this John Taylor we also know that he married Catherine Pendleton, of the Virginia colony, and that of the ten children born to this union one, George Edmond, was the ancestor of the present Taylor family.

(III) George Edmond Taylor, son of John and Catherine (Pendleton) Taylor, was born in his parent's home in the colony of Virginia. He was a prominent man in the community, and had conferred upon him the Order of the Golden Horseshoe. In spite of his undoubted prominence we know but little more of him than of his father. He married Anne Lewis, and doubtless lived to witness the revolution.

(IV) Edmond Taylor, son of George Edmond and Anne (Lewis) Taylor, was born August 16, 1741. He was still a young man when the momentous change occurred which changed his native Virginia and all her sister communities from colonies to independent states, which in their new found brotherhood joined to form the greatest confederation of states ever seen in the world. Mr. Taylor married Ann Day, of Virginia, and thus introduced into the blood of his descendants a strain of one of the proudest and most distinguished of the Virginia families. Mrs. Edmond Taylor was a daughter of Major Day, a revolutionary officer who conducted himself with great gallantry in that sanguinary struggle, and served on the staff of General Washington himself.

(V) William Day Taylor, son of Edmond and Ann (Day) Taylor, was born in Hanover county, Virginia, in the year 1781. At the time of his birth Virginia was a sovereign power and one of the United States, although the Treaty of Paris was not consummated until two years later, nor the evacuation of New York by the British. His youth was passed among those stirring years just subsequent to the revolution, when the institutions of the new nation were still in the process for formation and the brilliant intellects and forceful men of the day were bending every effort to give them permanence in one direction or another, as their beliefs and convictions directed. With one of these moulders of the Union, the life of William Day Taylor led him close into association. This was Chief Justice Marshall, whose genius was responsible to so large an extent in giving the Supreme Court of the United States its unique position among the courts of the world. Mr. Taylor married a niece of the great chief justice, Eliza Adams Marshall, a daughter of William Marshall. Mr. Taylor was in politics affiliated with the Whig party, and thus in sympathy with his distinguished connections. He lived on the ancestral estate, and following the habits of his forbears occupied himself as a planter, cultivating the splendid estate that was his inheritance. In religion he was an Episcopalian, and in this profession of faith he was also following the traditions of his family. He and his wife were the parents of several children, some of them as follows: James Marshall, John Randolph and George Keith.

(VI) James Marshall Taylor, oldest son of William Day and Eliza Adams (Marshall) Taylor, was born in Hanover county, Virginia, April 27, 1822. Like his father before him, and indeed all his forbears, he cultivated the family estate, or rather that portion of it which fell to his share, but he did not pass his life upon his farm as largely as had his ancestors. At the breaking out of the civil war in 1861, Mr. Taylor enlisted in the Confederate army, and had charge of the ambulance train between Fredericksburg and Richmond. He was, as his father had been before him, a staunch member of the Whig party, and became by appointment clerk to the treasurer of the state of Virginia. He was a member of the Episcopal church. James Marshall Taylor married Isabel de Leon Jacobs, a native of Richmond, Virginia, where she was born in March, 1822. Mrs. Taylor was a daughter of Solomon B. and Hetty (Nones) Jacobs, of Richmond, her maternal grandfather being Major Benjamin Nones, of revolutionary war renown. Their wedding was celebrated

Digitized by Google

Google

in Richmond, February 14, 1844, and of this union were born ten children as follows: Marshall, Walter, Charles Alexander, Eliza Adams, Alfred Crozet, Wirt Edwin, Richard Ashby, Hetty Ambler, Alice Marshall, Warren Poindexter, mentioned at length below.

(VII) Warren Poindexter Taylor, youngest child of James Marshall and Isabel de Leon (Jacobs) Taylor, was born September 11, 1868, at Taylorsville, Hanover county, Virginia. Taylorsville had received its name from our subject's family, and the old Taylor estate so many years in that vicinity. His education, however, was obtained at the city of Richmond, in which his father spent much of his time, and he attended at various times the Madison and Central schools, and at a later date the high school. Of a most industrious temperament, Mr. Taylor did not wait, as do the majority of boys, for the end of his school years before taking a hand in the active business of life. On the contrary, while still attending the daily sessions of school, he received a position as office boy with the Richmond, Fredericksburg & Potomac Railroad, with which his oldest brother, then living, Charles A., was traffic manager. His Saturdays, those treasures of boyhood, he used also to give up in the same way to work, and in addition to his allotted task in the railroad company's office, delivered the "Richmond Standard," a newspaper edited and published by Dr. G. Wattson James, on Saturdays. Such uncommon industry coupled with great native aptness could not fail to bring success in its train, and truly Mr. Taylor's business career is a record of one success after another. The next position which he filled after his office boy days was as clerk and bookkeeper in the employ of Priddy & Taylor, a large grocery establishment on Broad street, near Eighth street, Richmond. From this he went as a clerk with A. B. Goodman Bark and Tan Mill for a few months, then for a year as clerk with Watkins, Cottrell & Company, dealers in hardware. He then returned to the railroad business and secured a position in the offices of the Richmond & Danville Railroad. Here he worked as a clerk in the offices of the vice-president and general manager. This was in the year 1886, and the following year he was transferred to the office of the treasurer on the same road, with the position of assistant paymaster. Here he remained for two years longer, and then had an offer from the Richmond, Fredericksburg & Potomac Railroad, where he had started as office boy while still a child at school. He accepted this offer, and on November 1, 1889, started upon his new duties as chief clerk to the traffic manager, an excellent position from which to learn the detail of railroad business. On September 1, 1898, he was appointed traffic manager of the Richmond, Fredericksburg & Potomac Railroad, succeeding his brother, Charles A. Taylor, who died in August, 1898. In addition to his other position he was appointed traffic manager of the Washington Southern Railway in October, 1901.

His capacity for judicious management was so great that it soon came to be recognized outside the limits of the company which he served, and, as was natural, other concerns desired to avail themselves of his skill and judgment. In May, 1897, he was accordingly elected secretary and treasurer of the Freight Claim Association. He has also been treasurer of the Westmoreland Oyster and Packing Company for several years. He is connected with the large timber tract and farm known as "Goose Pond" in Caroline county, Virginia, formerly owned by Colonel Richard H. Dulany. He is now recognized as one of the most prominent business men, and has been a director of the Richmond Chamber of Commerce since 1910. He served as a member of the board of visitors to Mount Vernon in 1912. He is a man of striking personality and impressive bearing, and very popular in a large circle. He was appointed by the governor of Virginia a colonel and quartermaster on that functionary's staff. This appointment was made in February, 1914, by Governor Henry Carter Stuart. Mr. Taylor is a man of the widest activities and interests, and besides those in connection with his business has many in all departments of the life of the city. He is a conspicuous figure in the social life of Richmond, and a member of the most important clubs in the place, among them being the Commonwealth Club of Richmond, for which he has served on its board six years, and was its president in 1908; the Country Club of Virginia, the Pocahontas Club, the Richmond Fishing Club, the Business Men's Club of Richmond and the Hanover Club of Ashland.

Mr. Taylor married, February 3, 1892,

Digitized by Google

Mary Marbury, of Alexandria, Virginia, where she was born. Mrs. Taylor is the youngest daughter of William Henry and Anna Elizabeth (Baird) Marbury, who were the parents of thirteen children, five of whom are now living, viz: Alice Virginia, Anna Thomas, Francis Ferdinand, Eliza Hunton, and Mary, wife of Mr. Taylor. Mr. Marbury was the treasurer of the Virginia Midland Railroad, and the assistant treasurer of the Richmond & Danville Railroad. Mr. and Mrs. Warren Poindexter Taylor are the parents of two sons: Henry Marbury, born November 10, 1892, educated at Miss Colquitt's School of Richmond, the Richmond Academy, the Richmond College and the University of Virginia, and now employed in the office of the district freight solicitor of the Pennsylvania Railroad at Washington, District of Columbia; Warren Poindexter, Jr., born December 18, 1908. Mr. and Mrs. Taylor are members of the Episcopal church, attending All Saints' Church, Richmond. The Episcopal church has claimed the adherence of the Taylor family from time immemorial, and it is in that faith that he has reared his children.

Milton Thomas Harrison. Several settlers by name Harrison came to Virginia during the seventeenth century, but the connection between but few of them is known. From Benjamin Harrison, clerk of the Virginia council, member of the house of burgesses in 1642, sprang through his son a long line of eminent Harrisons, including Benjamin Harrison (III), of Berkeley county, Virginia, attorney general, speaker of the house; Benjamin Harrison fifth, burgess for Charles City, 1750 to 1775, congressman five terms, signer of the Declaration of Independence, governor of Virginia, 1781; William Henry Harrison, born in "Berkley," Virginia, February 9, 1773, president of the United States; and Benjamin Harrison, grandson of the first President Harrison and himself president of the United States, 1889 to 1893. Harrisons have intermarried with other noted Virginia families and the race has produced many men eminent in every walk of life. Milton Thomas Harrison, editor and publisher of the "Bedford Democrat," descends from the ancient Virginia family and is a worthy twentieth century representative of that honored name, Harrison.

He is a son of James Alexander Harrison, born in Bedford county, Virginia, in 1837, and is yet living (1915) a retired farmer of southwestern Virginia. He served four years in the Confederate army, in Company A, a Bedford county company of the Second Regiment Virginia Infantry, but escaped all serious disaster, although engaged in many hard-fought battles of the war, once, however, having a horse killed on which he was riding. He is a member of the T. V. Faulkner Camp, United Confederate Veterans, a Democrat in politics, and a member of the Methodist church. He married Susan Elizabeth Franklin, born in Bedford county, Virginia, in 1835, died in 1892, daughter of Milton and Sally (Pate) Franklin. She had two brothers, Thomas and Henry Franklin, who served as privates in the Confederate army, as did two brothers of her husband, Josiah and Henry Harrison, all serving in Virginia regiments. James Alexander Harrison is a son of John Harrison, of Bedford county, who married a Miss Hopkins.

Milton Thomas Harrison was born in Franklin county, Virginia, January 15, 1858. He attended the field and private schools and "Wilson's Academy," the latter located in Bristol, Virginia. He left school to become a printer's apprentice in the office of the "Bristol News," Bristol, Tennessee, serving three years and becoming a skillful type setter. He then spent two years in the printing office of the "Bristol Courier" and in other offices spent the years until 1885, when he purchased the "Bedford Sentinel," published in Bedford City. In 1886 he began the publication of the "Liberty Leader" and the same year consolidated his papers with the "Star," owned by F. O. Hoffman, of Bedford City. They published until 1890 as Hoffman & Harrison, but in that year Mr. Harrison sold his interest and returned to Bristol, Tennessee. There, in in association with A. C. Smith, he bought the "Bristol News," the paper on which he learned the printer's trade. They changed the paper to a daily and as the "Bristol Daily News" they published the paper for one year. Mr. Harrison then sold out to his partner and returned to Bedford City and bought the "Bedford Democrat," a paper that was established in 1856. He has made the "Democrat" a valuable newspaper property, his independent, fearless advocacy of the best man and best measures, regardless of partisan affiliation, pleasing his read-

Digitized by Google

ers and attracting a large list of influential patrons. Personally an independent thinker and a Democrat from conviction, Mr. Harrison does not blindly follow a leader, but when convinced of the justice of a cause and of ability and purity of purpose of a leader, gives him enthusiastic support. He is a warm supporter of President Wilson and his policies, using the "Democrat" and his personal influence to aid the president in his efforts to establish better conditions in the financial and business world bounded by the United States. He is a frequent delegate to party conventions and is one of the influential men of the country. Mr. Harrison is an active member of the Methodist Episcopal church, is officially connected with the Sunday school, member of the city council, and holds fraternal relations with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias and Royal Arcanum.

Mr. Harrison married, September 15, 1885, Mary Fanny Stump, born in Bedford City (then Liberty), Virginia, in 1864, daughter of William B. and Martha (Franklin) Stump. Children: Claude, born in Bedford City, in January, 1888, graduate of Randolph-Macon Academy, class of 1908, now associated with his father in the printing business; Milton Thomas (2), born in Bristol, Tennessee, July 8, 1890, educated at Randolph-Macon Academy; Ralph, born in Bedford City, in 1896; Nina, born in Bedford City in 1902.

John Pinkerton East. Frequent references to this name are found in the history of Virginia. The records show that there were several of the name in the revolutionary army, and in the war of 1812, defending the colonies against British aggression and those of the name bore well their part in the defence of their native state during the civil war.

The first of the family to settle in Virginia came from England early in the seventeenth century, locating first on the coast in Elizabeth City and adjacent counties, and afterwards going westward to Nelson and Campbell counties. Members of the family inter-married with the Clarksons, Bayles, Barnetts, Dillards and Hedgemans and other families in their several communities. From Nelson county the family went in various directions, some to Tennessee and Mississippi, where their descendants still live, others to Indiana, and some to the valley of Virginia; among the last named the grandfather of the subject of this sketch, David Clarkson East, settled in Rockbridge county in 1810, where he married Betsey Sproul, daughter of William and Mary (Beard) Sproul. A number of children were born of this marriage, among whom was Samuel Anderson East, the father of the subject of this sketch. He was born in 1824, and died in 1891. He was for a time sheriff of the county of Rockbridge, a colonel in the Virginia militia; married Lucy Virginia Howell, daughter of William Howell and his wife Sarah (Jones) Howell, of Augusta county, Virginia. There were four children of this marriage: William Howell East, who is a farmer and stock raiser, living in Augusta; John P. East, mentioned below; Charles McCauley East, who graduated from the University of Virginia in 1900, and is a practicing attorney at Staunton, Virginia, a member of the firm of Landes & East; Mary Edmonia East, who now resides in Staunton, Virginia. William H. East, the oldest son, married Irene Dudley, of Augusta county, and of this marriage there are two children: Virginia Dudley East and John Howell East. Charles McCauley East married Jannette Summerson, of Staunton, Virginia, and of this marriage there are three children: Mary Elizabeth East, Sarah Howell East and Charles William East.

John P. East was the second son of Samuel A. and Lucy V. (Howell) East, and was born October 21, 1870, at Long Glade, Augusta county, Virginia. He attended the public schools in that vicinity and studied under tutors at home, afterwards attended the Staunton Military Academy, Washington and Lee University, and the University of Virginia, and was graduated in law from the latter institution in 1891. Shortly following his graduation he was admitted to the bar in Virginia, and very soon thereafter came to New York and was admitted to the New York bar in 1894, since which time he has been in active practice, and since 1901, as junior member of the law firm of Phelps & East. He is a member of the New York Southern Society, the Virginians, Manhattan Club, the Association of the Bar of the City of New York, the Virginia Historical Society and the Salmagundi

Digitized by Google

Club. His family has always been identified with the Presbyterian church and the Democratic party, and he holds to these traditions.

Dr. William Elliott Dold, a well known physician of New York, was born at Harrisonburg, Virginia, July 25, 1856. He is the son of Samuel Miller Dold, M. D., who was born at Lexington, Virginia, July 25, 1830, and died in 1870, his wife being Sue, daughter of Peter and Mary (Gibbons) Heneberger, born at Harrisonburg, Virginia. The grandfather of Dr. William Elliott Dold was Samuel Miller Dold Sr., who married Elizabeth MacFaddin, of Rockbridge county, Virginia. One of Dr. Dold's grandmothers on his paternal side was a Brent. The father of Dr. Dold was himself a physician and surgeon, and served as surgeon in the Confederate army, having graduated with the degree of M. D. from Jefferson College, Philadelphia. He was at one time mayor of Harrisonburg, Virginia. A brother of Dr. Samuel Miller Dold, Calvin Morgan Dold, was mayor of Lexington, Virginia, and a member of the Rockbridge Artillery in the civil war. Another brother, uncle of Dr. William Elliott Dold, was clerk of the faculty of the Washington and Lee University for many years. A near kinsman was Colonel Sim Gibbons, the youthful and "almost idolized" colonel of the Tenth Virginia Infantry, who was killed at the battle of McDowell.

Dr. William Elliott Dold received his early education at private schools of Harrisonburg and Lexington, Virginia. During 1872-1875 he was at the Washington and Lee University; during 1878 and 1879 at the University of Virginia; and during 1880 at the University of New York, in that year receiving his degree of M. D. He took post-graduate courses at Vienna, Austria, and also studied with Dr. William Welch, now of Johns Hopkins University. Dr. Alfred L. Loomis, Dr. Joseph Winters and others. He took charge of the "River Crest Sanatorium" at Astoria, Long Island, in 1901, as medical superintendent, and still holds that position.

Dr. Dold was for a time at the Infant's Hospital on Randall's Island, New York, and was assistant M. D. at the Manhattan State Hospital, Ward's Island. He was for a short time assistant physician at the Northern Wisconsin State Hospital, and was in the psychopathic branch of the New York Hospital from 1882 to 1885. He went to Europe for study from 1885 to 1887, and was senior physician at Bloomingdale Hospital for a period of twelve years. He received a medal from the University of New York for reporting surgical work in the university, and also received a medal from the Washington Literary Society of Washington and Lee University.

Dr. Dold has written and read from time to time papers on his specialty, "Nervous and Mental Diseases." He is a member of University of Virginia Medical Society of New York, the Southern Society of New York, "The Virginians" of New York, the Patria Club, and several other societies of a like kind. He is a member of the American Medical Association, New York; the Medical Society, New York; the County Medical Society; the Academy of Medicine, New York; the Society of Medical Jurisprudence, New York; the Neurological Society of Brooklyn; the New York Neurological Society; the Associated Physicians of Long Island; the Medical Society of Greater New York, and the American Medico-Psychological Society; the Medical Society of the Greater City of New York. He also belongs to the Sons of the American Revolution, the Society of the Late War between the United States and Great Britain, etc. In politics he is a Democrat, and in religion belongs to the Episcopal church.

He married, April 27, 1887, Willy, born near the University of Virginia, at the homestead called "Rugby Hall," in November, 1865, daughter of Andrew and Elizabeth Lewis (Minor) Brown. There have been two children of the marriage: Douglas Meriwether, born in New York, February 7, 1888, educated at private schools, Teachers College, William and Mary College, and now a student at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York; and William Elliott Jr., New York, October 5, 1889, educated at private schools, William and Mary College, now a student at the Art Students League, New York, co-editor of the "Flat Hat" at college, and with brother art editor of the "Colonial Echo," William and Mary College.

William James Gilman. For a great many years the name of Gilman has been a well

known one in Richmond in connection with the building industry, and it is one that dates in Virginia from ante-revolutionary days. The ancestor, John Gilman, came from England to Virginia with the Queen's Rangers, and as they were a body of men selected for their physical perfection and excellence of character, he must have been possessed of these qualities. His son, John Gilman, was born in Hanover county, Virginia. He served six years in the revolutionary army, enlisting at the age of twenty-one years, was with Washington at Yorktown, and witnessed the surrender of Lord Cornwallis; later he again served his country in the war of 1812.

John Gilman, a descendant of the emigrant, was a large landowner of Hanover county, Virginia, a Whig in politics, and a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. He married and left issue: William A., James W., of whom further; Edward and Elizabeth. These three sons all served in the Confederate army.

James Washington Gilman was born in Hanover county, Virginia, in 1825, and died in Richmond, Virginia, in May, 1912. He was a soldier of the Confederacy, and after the war became a building contractor in Richmond. He was an influential Democrat, and served as a member of the Richmond common council. With his family he was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. He married Martha Ellen Wingfield, born in 1827, died in May, 1913, surviving her husband one year. Children: John Edgar, married Jennie Tiller; Alice Hastings, married George W. Tiller, a cousin of her brother's wife; Patty Tinsley, married Edmund Howard; Elvira Spottswood, married Forest Chesterman; Lucy Thomas, married H. W. Tyler; William James, of further mention; Julian Davis, married Minnie Hicks; Edward Lee, married Jessie Boyden.

William James Gilman was born in Richmond, Virginia, April 26, 1864. He was educated in the public schools of Richmond, finishing at high school. He learned his father's trade, and from youthful manhood was engaged with the latter in his contracting operations In 1888 he began business in his own name, and as William J. Gilman conducted a large and prosperous business as a contractor of building. On January 1, 1913, the third generation was admitted to the business, the firm now being Gilman & Son. In 1894 Mr. Gilman sustained severe financial losses, but with well directed energy and wise business ability he retrieved his losses, and has attained a strong position in Richmond's business world. He is a director of the Richmond Bank and Trust Company, president of the Otterburn Springs, president of the German Mutual Building and Loan Association, and president of the Builders Exchange. He has represented his ward in the city council; served five years in the Walker Light Guards; has attained the thirty-second degree in Freemasonry, belonging to Amity Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, the Knights Templar and the Mystic Shrine, is also a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, Junior Order United American Mechanics, Fraternity Mystic Circle. He is a deacon of the Second Presbyterian Church, having been a member of that congregation for twenty-five years. In politics he is a Democrat.

Mr. Gilman married in St. Mark's Episcopal Church, Richmond, June 30, 1886, Rev. Dr. T. G. Dashiell officiating, Rev. Dr. Moses D. Hoge assisting, Dorothy Madeline Denzler. She was born in Richmond, February 1, 1861, eldest of the twelve children of John Denzler. For twelve years she was soprano in the quartette choir of her church, and for twenty-three years has been a member. John Denzler, born in Bavaria, Germany, came to the United States when eighteen years of age. He became a merchant of Richmond, served in the Confederate army, and died in 1899, aged sixty-eight years. He married Mary Emily Melton, born in Henrico county, Virginia, of English parents, in 1838, and is still living. Children: Dorothy M., of previous mention; Clara Elizabeth, married E. G. Glenn; John W., married Rosa B. Harris; Rosa Emily, married H. L. Granger; May Dearborn, married Thomas P. Trevvett; Lillian Garnett, married Dr. B. R. Hudnall; and Grace Dashiell; other children died in infancy.

Children of William James and Dorothy M. (Denzler) Gilman: Arthur Sherwood, born September 2, 1887, died in 1907, while a cadet pursuing a course in electrical engineering at the Virginia Polytechnic In-

Digitized by Google

stitute; Grace Madeline, born November 7, 1888, married Dr. Frank H. Redwood, of Suffolk, Virginia, June 5, 1912; William James (2), born April 26 (also his father's birth date) 1891, a graduate of Richmond Academy, was a student at Richmond College, and is now a member of the building firm of Gilman & Son. He married, April 9, 1913, Blanche Taylor King, of Richmond; Alice Leslie, born November 2, 1892, educated in the public school and at the Miss Elletts School.

John W. Preston, M. D., a citizen of Roanoke, Virginia, was born December 13, 1867, at Glade Hill, Virginia, son of Stephen Booker and Isabella (Arrington) Preston, and grandson of Captain Stephen Preston, a planter of Bedford and Franklin counties, who was in command of a Virginian company in the war of 1812. Stephen Booker Preston was a native of Franklin county, Virginia. He served throughout the war as a Confederate soldier, under General Stuart until the latter's death, then in General Fitzhugh Lee's command. After the war he devoted himself to agricultural pursuits. Children of Stephen Booker and Isabella (Arrington) Preston: John W., of whom further; Stephen, of whom further; Mrs. F. W. Finley, of Williamsburg, Kentucky; Dr. B. S. Preston, of Charleston, West Virginia; Dr. C. B. Preston, of Kingston, West Virginia; Dr. D. G. Preston, of Burnsville, West Virginia, and H. T. Preston, connected with the Virginia Railway, Herndon, West Virginia.

Dr. John W. Preston was educated in the public schools of his native place, and later attended Milligan College, Tennessee, and the College of Physicians and Surgeons, Baltimore, Maryland, from which he graduated in the class of 1893. He established himself in the Pocahontas coal fields of West Virginia, where he remained until 1907, when after a year's post-graduate work he relocated in Roanoke. He is a member of the local, State and American Medical associations, and of the State Board of Medical Examiners. He married, in 1901, Lottie M. Steele, daughter of J. K. F. Steele, of West Virginia.

Dr. Stephen Preston, D. D. S., also of Roanoke, was born March 17, 1872, in Franklin county, Virginia. After completing the course of study in the local schools, he entered the dental department of the University of Maryland, and upon his graduation from that institution he engaged in the practice of his profession at Glade Hill, Virginia, continuing until the year 1912 when he removed to Roanoke. He is a member of the Roanoke and State Dental societies. He married Lera Bernard, daughter of M. H. Bernard, of Glade Hill, Virginia.

Christopher E. Cheyne. Descendant of a family of Ireland established in Canada by his grandfather, Christopher Cheyne, and himself a native of Toronto, Canada, Christopher E. Cheyne, a well-known photographer of Hampton, Virginia, came to this city after a business experience in several lines both in Canada and the United States. In his present calling he has found an occupation for which, by inclination and talent, he is admirably fitted, and the large patronage enjoyed by his studio in Hampton is fair evidence of his material success in this line.

The family was founded in Canada by Christopher Cheyne, who in 1819 came from his home in county Tyrone, Ireland, settling at Little Muddy York, the early name of the present city of Toronto, Ontario. He was then a youth of nineteen years, landing in America with neither friends nor extensive resources, but his persistent energy and unflagging enthusiasm won him first good position and then material competence. By his marriage with a Miss Hamilton he became the father of one son and one daughter, Luther and Jennie.

Luther Cheyne, born in 1832, owned two hundred acres of farm land which he cultivated with excellent success. He married Mary Jane Switzer. Issue: Frederick Herbert, married Bertha Scott, and has one son, Tom Scott; Christopher Ethelbert, of whom further; Marian, born in 1873, married, in 1898, F. G. Anderson, and has two sons, Fred, born in 1898, and Frank, born in 1901.

Christopher Ethelbert Cheyne, son of Luther and Mary Jane (Switzer) Cheyne, was born in Toronto, Ontario, Canada, in 1867, and gained his youthful education in the grammar and high schools of the city of his birth. He discontinued his studies to accept a position with a firm dealing in coal and wood, following this line for three years.

Digitized by Google

For three years he traveled in the interests of the London Oil Company, subsequently moving to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he became associated with a leading photographer and thoroughly learned the difficult art. Since 1894 Mr. Cheyne has been engaged in this calling in Hampton, Virginia, in that year opening in the city the first studio of any pretension that Hampton had known. With the establishment in business of competing photographic concerns Mr. Cheyne's business has not suffered to any appreciable degree, for he retains his old patronage and through the excellence of his art and the attractiveness of his parlors gains a generous proportion of the new. Not only is his studio one of the finest in this region, but he is a skilled master of the photographic art, a close student of all that is new in his ever-changing field and a tireless experimenter in the quest for pleasing effects in tone and composition. His studio is deservedly popular, for his work is of a distinctive character, showing the hand of the accomplished and careful artist.

Mr. Cheyne affiliates with the Masonic order, belonging to St. Tammany Lodge, No. 5, Free and Accepted Masons, and St. John's Commandery, No. 57, Royal Arch Masons. He is also a member of the Knights of Pythias, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. His political belief is Democratic, although he is not active in public affairs, and he is a trustee of the First Methodist Church, also president of a Bible class connected with this church. He is a member of the Young Men's Christian Association.

He married, July 13, 1897, Louise, born January 1, 1868, daughter of William and Emma (Smith) Couch (see Couch sketch, in this work), and has issue: Ethelbert, born May 26, 1898; Emily, born June 13, 1901; Marian, born February 6, 1909.

Peter Lee Huddleston. For nearly a quarter of a century Peter Lee Huddleston has been the honored sheriff of Bedford county, Virginia, his re-elections every four years being a matter of course, no opposition being offered to the retention in office of an old tried and true veteran of the Confederate army and veteran of the public service. His years, seventy-seven, set lightly upon his shoulders and, while they have cooled the blood of the man who half a century ago dragged himself from beneath his wounded horse on the bloody field of Gettysburg, they have also ripened his judgment and clarified his vision, so that the veteran of 1915 stands on a higher plane and as civil officer of the government renders service to his fellow-men valuable and well appreciated.

Peter Lee Huddleston was born in Bedford county, Virginia, August 5, 1837. His early life was spent in farming, a vocation he followed until the outbreak of the war between the states in 1861, when he enlisted in the Confederate army and for four years followed the varying fortunes of the Confederacy, as private and officer, infantryman and cavalryman. For the first twelve months he was a first lieutenant of the Twentieth-eighth Regiment Virginia Infantry, and subsequently transferred to Company A, Second Regiment Virginia Cavalry, as a private. He was engaged at first Manassas, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Wilderness, Brandy Station and many other battles of the war, serving without serious injury to himself, although hurt at Gettysburg by a soldier's horse falling upon him. His military career was marked by the display of the soldierly qualities all admire, courage, obedience and devotion, while those years of peril and sacrifice but added strength to his character, paving the way for the years of usefulness to follow. Mr. Huddleston's brother, William Camden Huddleston, born in Bedford county, June 14, 1835, was a fellow soldier in the Second Virginia Cavalry, Hampton's division, serving as a private until the war ended. He married Elizabeth Gibbs. His sister, Sarah Huddleston, born in Bedford county, Virginia, in 1833, married William P. Thomas.

Peter Lee Huddleston, after the war ended, returned to Bedford county where he engaged in farming, taught school, became civil engineer and surveyor, continuing as such until 1891. In that year he was elected sheriff of Bedford county and as each quadrennial term ended, he has been returned to succeed himself without opposition. This is no less a tribute to his honest, upright and efficient administration of the sheriff's office than a testimonial to his high character as a man, neighbor and citizen. Mr. Huddleston was made a Mason

Digitized by Google

many years ago in Chambersburg Lodge, No. 179, but is now a member of Liberty Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, of Bedford City, his home. He has been secretary and junior warden of the latter body and is also a companion of Bedford City Chapter, Royal Arch Masons. In politics he is a Democrat, and in religious belief broad-minded and independent, attached to no church or creed, but a believer and supporter of all good causes.

Mr. Huddleston married, March 17, 1875, Susan Hardy Thaxton, born in Bedford county, Virginia, in 1857, daughter of William H. and Sophia (Rucker) Thaxton. Children, all born in Bedford county: 1. Harry Lee, born in December, 1876; a farmer and now deputy sheriff of Bedford; married Edie Stiff and has children: Sherwood, John Peter and Woodrow. 2. Dr. John W., born in February, 1878, deceased; he was a graduate of the medical department of the University of Virginia, practicing his profession in the southwestern part of the state until his death. 3. Lally Loraine, born in 1880; married Thomas O. Magann; children: Jean and Mary P. 4. Zuliema, born in 1882; married Thomas W. Zink, and resides at Blue Fields, West Virginia; children: William and Mary. 5. Carlotta I., born in 1884; married Dr. G. W. Parker. 6. Mary Winifred, born in 1886; married M. C. Johnson.

Robert R. Roberts. Natural ability, energy and a fixed determination to succeed, in the long run will overcome obstacles, however numerous, especially when these qualities are aided by industry and perseverance that are exceptional. That this is the case was shown in a most masterly manner by the late Robert R. Roberts, of Richmond, Virginia, who was president of the Roberts & Hoge Shoe Company, of that city. Many of his sterling qualities were inherited from a long line of honored ancestry, who bore their share nobly in every relation of life. The name of Roberts is one of the class known as patronymics, names which formerly designated a person as the son of another person, after the manner common to a great many nations. The ancient Greeks practiced this fashion, although the Romans had family names. In the British Isles such patronymics often became surnames, as these came more and more into use. Robert, being a common Christian name, found among persons of distinction, Norman and Scotch, Roberts, and its equivalent Robertson, were common patronymics, and became common surnames.

Alexander Roberts (Robartes) was created Earl of Truro by Queen Elizabeth upon his marriage to a near cousin of the Queen. John Roberts, a direct descendant of Alexander Roberts, was created Earl of Radnor by Charles II. Christian names of common occurrence in the earlier generations were. John, Jonathan, Charles and Frances, and many of this family were active participants in the revolutionary war, thus entitling their descendants to membership in the Colonial Dames, Daughters and Sons of the Revolution, etc. Matthew Roberts, one of the early settlers in the colonies, was in Colonel Byrd's First Virginia Regiment. Morris Roberts was in Colonel Fox's company. Francis Roberts was in the French and Indian war. John Roberts was in Lord Dunne's war and Hugh Roberts was a member of the first county militia. Coat-of-arms: First and fourth, azure on a chief or, three estoiles; second and third, argent, a lion rampant or. Crest: Demi-lion rampant holding a flaming sword erect ppr., pommel and hilt of the first. Supporters on either side a goat, ducally gorged and charged with an estoile azure. Motto—*Quae supra.*

George I. Roberts, son of Francis and Virginia (Herndon) Roberts, and father of Robert R. Roberts of this sketch, was born April 12, 1803, and died July 24, 1851. He was a farmer during the active years of his life, and was prominent in the public affairs of Charlotte county, Virginia, being honored with election to the office of sheriff of the county, the duties of which he discharged with ability, and with benefit to the community. He also served in the legislature of Virginia. He was noted for his business acumen and for his open handed hospitality. He married Martha Smith, also of Charlotte county.

Robert R. Roberts was born near Randolph, Charlotte county, Virginia, April 26, 1843, died at his home, No. 1626 Monument avenue, Richmond, Virginia, March 13, 1909, after an illness of about one and a half years. He was about eight years of age at the time of the death of his father, and while he received a good, practical education, it was interrupted by the outbreak of the civil war. It had been the intention of Mr. Roberts to fit himself for the medical profession, but

Digitized by Google

as the fortune of the family was lost during the progress of the civil war, this made a change of plans necessary, and it was then partly by reason of his personal preference that he devoted himself to a mercantile career. At the age of seventeen years he enlisted in the Confederate army, becoming a member of the Third Company of Richmond Howitzers. At the close of the war he became identified with business interests, and in 1869 established himself as a merchant at Randolph, Virginia. In 1874 he engaged in the wholesale shoe business in Richmond, and at the time of his death had been for many years president of the Roberts & Hoge Shoe Company, whose reputation for reliability and fair dealing is a widespread one. But it was not in the shoe business alone that the influence of Mr. Roberts was felt. He was accounted a business man of superior executive ability, and his counsel was sought by many in far different and varied lines of business. In social life, also, he was an important factor, and one to be reckoned with. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity, the Westmoreland Club, the Howitzers' Association, and Robert E. Lee Camp, No. 1, Confederate Veterans, a detail from which attended the funeral services of Mr. Roberts. Mr. Roberts was consistent in giving his strong support to the Democratic party, and was ever ready to assist this to the full extent of his power. His religious affiliations were with the Presbyterian church. He married Constance Spotts, of Richmond, who survives him with their two children: Martha and Robert R. The general feeling entertained toward Mr. Roberts is shown in the following copy of:

RESOLUTIONS OF RESPECT.

The Richmond Shoe Wholesale Association desire to unite with our community in expressing the loss sustained by the death of its member, Mr. Robert R. Roberts. His modest demeanor, unvarying courtesy and strict integrity endeared him to all his associates. We shall miss him in our daily intercourse and at our meetings. Be it resolved,

First.—That we extend our sincere sympathy to the family of our departed colleague and we pray our Heavenly Father may send unto them his balm of consolation in their great affliction.

Second.—That these expressions be recorded in our minutes and a copy of same be transmitted to the family and also published in the Times-Dispatch.

T. PEYTON GILES, Pres.
HAMILTON FIELD, Secy.

L. J. MORRIS,
BERKLEY GOODE,
A. H. FELTHOUS,
Committee.

Morton Elbridge Hundley, M. D. A graduate of two leading medical colleges of Virginia and Maryland, and a practitioner of ten years' experience, Dr. Hundley in 1908 located in Martinsville, Virginia, where he is now firmly established in public regard, as a skillful physician and man of honor.

Morton Elbridge Hundley was born in Henry county, Virginia, March 20, 1875, son of Joseph Henry Hundley, foreman and manager, of Danville, Virginia, and his wife, Lucy Wade (Harris) Hundley, both born in Henry county. He was prepared for college in the primary and high schools of the county and in 1895 entered the University College of Medicine, at Richmond, Virginia, whence he was graduated M. D., class of 1899. He located for a short time at Coldsfield, West Virginia, but soon returned to his native state, locating at Ridgeway, where he continued in practice until 1908. During that period he pursued post-graduate courses at Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, and at Polyclinic Hospital, in Philadelphia. Thus thoroughly equipped, Dr. Hundley located in 1908 in Martinsville, the capital of Henry county, a thriving town with important lumbering and tobacco interests, where he has a large general practice and is held in high esteem. Through membership in the American Medical, Virginia State and Henry County Medical societies, Dr. Hundley keeps in close touch with the outside medical world and is thoroughly modern in his methods of treatment and prevention of disease. He is a member of lodge, chapter and commandery of the Masonic order, belongs to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Improved Order of Red Men, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, Junior Order of American Mechanics, is a Democrat in politics and a communicant of the Methodist Episcopal church.

Dr. Hundley married, October 7, 1896, Fanny Elizabeth Bouderant, born in Franklin county, Virginia, in 1870, daughter of J. S. Bouderant. Two maternal uncles of Dr. Hundley, James and George Harris, were soldiers in the Confederate army and both received wounds in battle, the latter wounded at Gettysburg.

Hugh Holmes Kerr, a prominent citizen and commonwealth's attorney of Augusta county, Virginia, is of Scotch-Irish descent,

Digitized by Google

being connected with the Holmes, Bell and McClure families. The family residence in Augusta county has been for many years duration, dating back at least as far as the time of the "Beverley Survey." Samuel H. Kerr, his father, is a prominent farmer in the region with which the family history and traditions have so long been identified, and his mother was Mary E. Bondurant, a member of the family of Bondurants of Prince Edward county, Virginia.

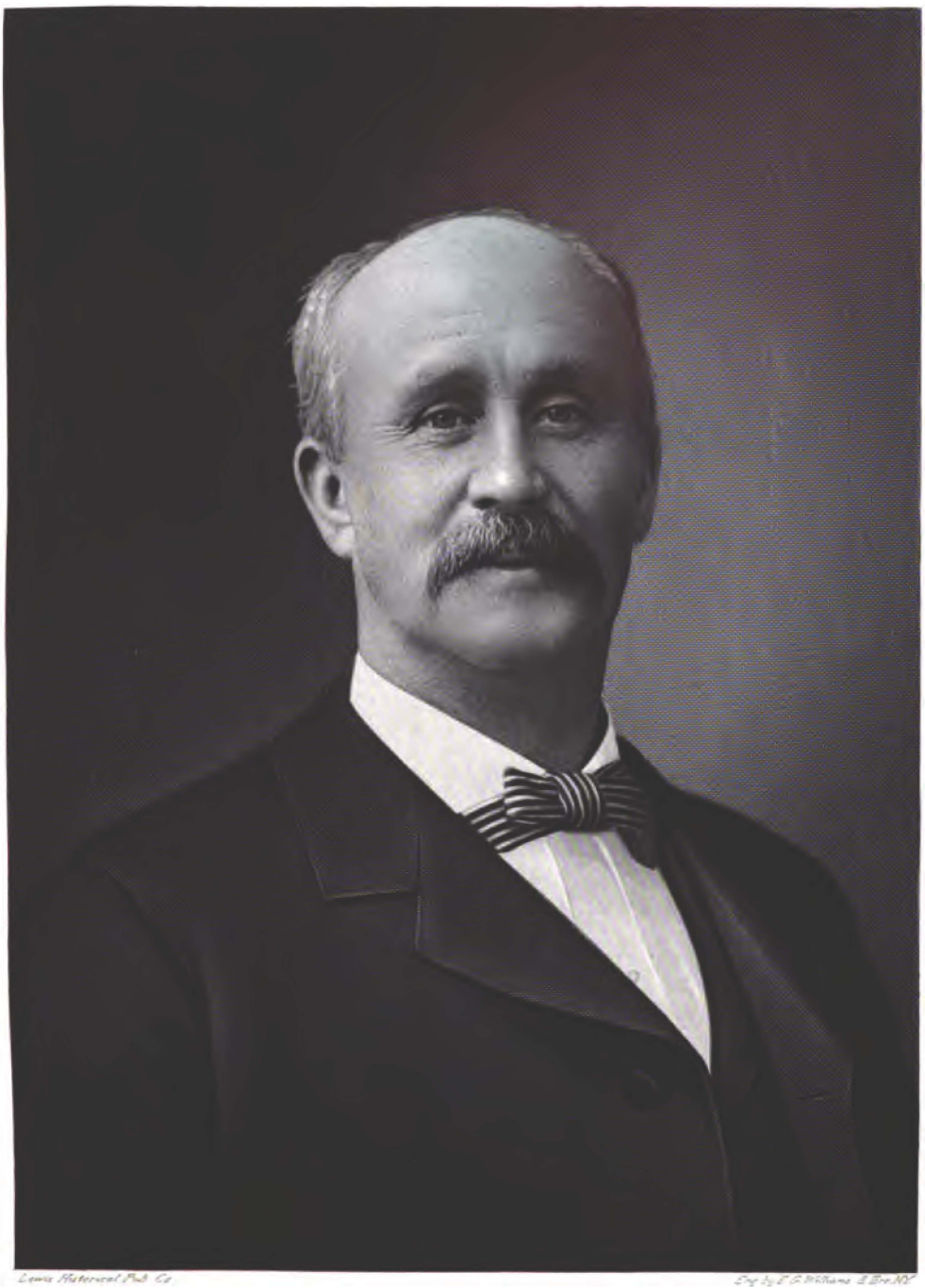
Hugh Holmes Kerr was born August 13, 1873, in Augusta county, Virginia, and here he has ever since made his home, with the exception of a few years spent in school and college. He was educated at the Fishburne Military School at Waynesboro, Virginia, and upon graduation, in 1891, entered the academic department of the University of Virginia, at Charlottesville, and later took the law course in the university. From there he graduated with the class of 1894 with the degree of B. L., and has since practiced his profession in Staunton, Virginia. Besides the conduct of his profession, Mr. Kerr has been extremely active in Democratic state and county politics. In November, 1911, he was elected commonwealth's attorney for Augusta county, Virginia, an office which he now holds. Mr. Kerr is not a member of any secret society, but devotes his time and attention to the performance of his public duties and the practice of the law. Mr. Kerr was married to Sarah E. Rock, and to them have been born two children, Elizabeth Holmes Kerr and Hugh Holmes Kerr, Jr.

J. Cleveland Hall. In the early life of J. Cleveland Hall there was little to indicate that whatever prominence of position he should attain in future years would be in ecclesiastical circles, for his early training was with the view of becoming a commanding unit in the war machine of the United States. Time has, as is its wont, played havoc with the plans of men, and instead of finding Mr. Hall a military leader in the army of our country, the biographer of the present discovers him a captain in the hosts of the Prince of Peace.

Those of the Hall line with whom this record is concerned have, in their different walks of life, been men of distinction and prosperous position, New York state having been the scene of the activities of Judge Johnson Hall, born in Lafayette, New York, for many years judge of the corporation court of Syracuse. Prior to his elevation to the bench he had been a successful practitioner in the legal profession, his expert knowledge of that branch of the law confined to the court of which he was afterward presiding officer making his services in great demand. He amassed a generous fortune in his profession and died in Syracuse, New York, aged over eighty years. To the end of his life he retained the vigor of mentality and strength of personality that had made him such a conspicuous figure upon the bench, and among those that mourned his absence from his accustomed place were many whom his sympathetic encouragement had strengthened to a renewed fight in the profession in which he was so splendid an example. He married Polly Andrews, of Lafayette, New York, among their children being Thomas Jefferson, of whom further.

Major Thomas Jefferson Hall, son of Judge Johnson and Polly (Andrews) Hall, was born in 1833, died March 17, 1871. He passed the greater part of his business life in New Orleans, having previously resided in California for a time, his occupation that of stock and bond broker, in which field of endeavor he was most successful, possessing at his death, which occurred when he was thirty-eight years of age, a fortune of over one hundred thousand dollars. When war between the states was declared he entered the service as first lieutenant in General Isaac Harrison's brigade of New Orleans Volunteers, fighting in many of the most important battles of the war, at its close occupying the rank of major, his advances having been ordered because of unfailing devotion to duty, unselfish patriotism, and personal bravery of high order. The war had left its blighting impress upon his physical condition and he never fully recovered the vitality that belonged to a man of his youthful years, an untimely death overtaking him six years after the end of his military career, when the freshness of life and the love of his family were most dear. Already the worth of his character had made itself apparent to those whose privilege it was to meet him either in the business or social world, and as the death of his father had caused a vacancy difficult to fill, so his early call deprived his friends of an associate loved and respected, in whom was reposed perfect trust and confidence. At the

Digitized by Google

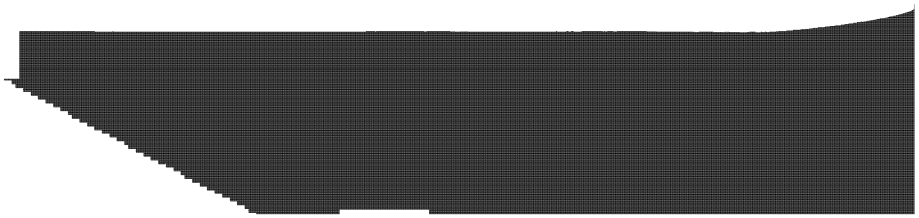


Lewis Historical Pub. Co.

Eng. by E. G. Williams & Bro. N.Y.

R. R. Roberts

Digitized by Google



time of his death his many friends and acquaintances had just completed a campaign providing for his nomination for the office of state treasurer, and although he had never sought public preference his reputation as a sound and able financier would have undoubtedly carried him to victory had his name appeared upon a ticket, an end that was prevented by his serious illness and death.

Major Hall married Francesca Cleveland, born in Skaneateles, New York, died in Syracuse, New York, in 1896, aged sixty-six years, daughter of S. S. Cleveland. Her father, a native of Western New York, was an artist of more than local reputation, and derived from his art a generous income, his paintings finding a ready sale, many, with local subjects, adorning the New York mansions of the wealthy. Francesca (Cleveland) Hall was residing in Syracuse at her death. Children of Major Thomas Jefferson and Francesca (Cleveland) Hall, three being deceased: 1. J. Cleveland, of whom further. 2. Georgine Worthington, married Frederick C. Beard, and resides in Fayetteville, New York. 3. James A., lives in Isabel, Illinois. 4. Hattie, married Jesper P. Morgan, of Chicago, Illinois. 5. Dixie, married Jerome S. Van Keuren, of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. 6. Jefferson Beauregard, of Chicago, Illinois, a bookkeeper. 7. Marie, married William T. Diggs, of Washington, District of Columbia.

Rev. J. Cleveland Hall, son of Major Thomas Jefferson and Francesca (Cleveland) Hall, was born in San Francisco, California, April 20, 1854. He obtained his elementary education in New Orleans, Louisiana. In 1871 he received an appointment to the United States Military Academy at West Point, New York, reporting at that institution in April of that year. He was a member of the class of 1875, and after passing three years as a student in the academy resigned in his junior year to assist his mother in the administration of the estate left by his father. His standing in the academy had been of the highest and in all of his classes he held rank among the leaders, a natural aptitude for mathematics giving him leadership in that branch of study. Having thus made his entry into the business world, from 1875 to 1886 he was engaged successively in hardware dealing, and insurance and real estate transactions, the first in New York state until 1880, the latter in Kansas City, Missouri. In 1886 he entered the Union Theological Seminary, Hampden-Sidney, Virginia, and after his graduation and ordination into the Presbyterian ministry was made pastor of the church of that faith in Manchester, Virginia, where he remained for several years, when he resigned from the Presbyterian ministry, and passing the chaplain's examinations of the Protestant Episcopal church was admitted to the deaconate and the priesthood of that church in the same year. He was ordained by the Right Rev. Francis T. Whittle, his first charge being as rector of Zion Church, at Fairfax, Virginia, filling the same office at Falls Church, Falls Church, Virginia. Until 1895 he was rector of Christ Church, Roanoke, Virginia, in that year accepting his present charge, the Church of the Epiphany, of Danville. In the twenty years that he has ministered to the needs of this congregation he has conducted a work that has resulted in a greatly enlarged sphere of usefulness for its members and, still more important, a spirit and a disposition to take advantage of these opportunities for service.

He is a prominent figure in the diocese of Southern Virginia, and for many years has been president of the standing committee, an office he holds at the present time. For fourteen years he has been chaplain of the First Regiment Infantry, Virginia Volunteers, and is chaplain-in-chief of the Sons of Confederate Veterans. He has been affiliated with the Masonic order for a long period of time, being past eminent commander of Dove Commandery, No. 7, Knights Templar, of Danville, and is grand prelate of the Grand Commandery of Virginia. His other fraternal associations are with the Knights of Pythias, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, being a representative to the Grand Lodge, and Danville Lodge, No. 227, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, of which he is an honorary life member and chaplain. The Theological Seminary of Virginia has made him an honorary alumnus, a tribute showing high appreciation of his ministerial career and one of the valued recognitions from such an institution. Mr. Hall's connection with Danville has been the most pleasant, and his labors in that city have borne excellent fruit. All avenues of the city life are open to him and he has a part in nearly every organiza-

Digitized by Google

tion or enterprise of city-wide interest. He is an ornament to the clergy of a church that is served by many of the most able of scholars, and to the service of his congregation he devotes the best of his talents, talents whose power for good has been fully demonstrated.

Mr. Hall married, February 21, 1877, Emma Bickford, born in Oswego, New York, daughter of James Bickford, a druggist of that city, both of her parents deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Hall are the parents of three children, the homes of all four families being within a square of one another in Danville: 1. Helene, married J. Leonard Jennings, a physician, and has three children: Leonard, Cleveland, and James Wilson. 2. Raymond, confidential bookkeeper of the Riverside and Dan River Cotton Mills; married Saidie Rutherfoord, daughter of Dr. Lewis E. Harvie, of Danville; they are the parents of a son, Raymond, Jr., and a daughter, Saidie. 3. Happy, married Major Theo Parker, a graduate of West Point Military Academy, who served in the Spanish war, now superintendent of the Danville & Western railroad.

James Pinkney Bell. In the cases of many men who have become the heads of great industrial or business concerns the early training of their lives has been directed to that end, and, although the ascent of the ladder of fortune and success may have been through the exercise of the powers that were their natural endowment, the choice of their callings was made by a guiding mind and directing interest. James Pinkney Bell, during a lifetime of vigorous endeavor and useful activity, attained the topmost round of the journalistic ladder, but it was pure and simple chance that placed him in the field in which he gained his prominence, not the loving hand of parent nor the watchful care of guardian. His family was an old one in Virginia, his grandparents, William and Molly (Allen) Bell, and his parents, James and Catherine (Terrell) Bell, having been residents of that state.

James Pinkney Bell, son of James and Catherine (Terrell) Bell, was born in Caroline county, Virginia, November 18, 1830, died July 24, 1911. His youth was spent in the county of his birth, where he attended the schools, and, exhausting their humble resources, continued his studies without instruction or companionship. Until he was eighteen years of age he worked on the home farm, but at that time he became desirous of acquaintance with life beyond his immediate horizon and of a field for the trying out of the faculties that he felt himself to possess. For a short time he was engaged in business in Fredericksburg, later journeying northward to Baltimore and Philadelphia, but, unimpressed by opportunities in these cities, went to Corinth, Mississippi. Here his beginning was so inauspicious as to discourage him immediately, for one night soon after his arrival in the city he was robbed of all of his possessions, with the exception of a small sum in a pocket that the thieves had overlooked. He speedily left the scene of his misfortune, facing toward Lynchburg, Virginia, in which city he arrived in 1859, his cash assets amounting to exactly five dollars and with no other resources other than a willing nature, an undaunted spirit, and a firm conviction that he would soon find the niche for which he was fashioned and destined. He not long afterward became identified with the "Richmond Dispatch," in time being placed in charge of the city business of that periodical, fulfilling the duties of local correspondent as well as business and circulation manager. In addition to these offices he began dealings in books and stationery, to which he devoted a part of his already crowded time, leaving both of his engagements in competent hands at the outbreak of the war between the states to become express messenger on the Virginia and Tennessee railroad, at the same time sending letters from the front to the "Dispatch." His short notes of the movements of the armies became so popular a feature of the paper that his superiors, seeing the possibilities in such a department, directed him to resign his position as messenger and to make his duties as war correspondent his only labor. He did so, and, presenting himself to the army leaders, became a duly accredited war correspondent, with the privileges attached to such an army relation. From that time until the close of the war Mr. Bell's letters appeared in the "Dispatch," attracting the notice and interest of thousands. They were fully of the spirit of battle, stories of the bravery of men and the gallantry of leaders, of the little tragedies that but for his pen would have gone to nameless graves. Tales

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

of courageous sacrifice, of noble patriotism, of undying glory, were told at home through his letters, and the intimate anecdotes of each conflict, telling how some obscure soldier came into his own through a hero's death, relieved the horror of the awful carnage and the sickening slaughter.

When the fighting had stopped and peace had been declared Mr. Bell returned to Lynchburg and resumed his former business relations, adding to his interests a printing establishment. His enterprises entered upon a period of growth and expansion that soon made him the head of one of the largest businesses of its kind in Virginia, and for a time he published a weekly journal, whose popularity gained it a wide circulation. So vast were the dimensions of his business that his responsibilities became too weighty and extensive for his years, and he was compelled to place the burdens of his office upon younger shoulders, at the same time disposing of the greater share of his interest in the business, although he retained the presidency until he was called to eternal rest. In the developments that marked the advance of his city he played an important part, and promoted the establishment of the first electric car line in Lynchburg, for a number of years holding stock in the corporation controlling the line. He was also vice-president and a director of the Lynchburg National Bank, although for some time prior to his death he took no part in its administration. He held membership in Marshall Lodge, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, and was the first president of the Home and Retreat, the hospital maintained by that organization. Although on numerous occasions he had converted his literary and journalistic ability into capital, Mr. Bell derived an enjoyment from study, reading, and writing far beyond the value of any pecuniary advantage he may have realized therefrom, and he was a cultured and discriminating scholar, with a taste refined by long companionship with the best of English literature. His ancestors were members of the Society of Friends and it was once his pleasure to write and publish a work having as its subject the history and customs of the Quakers in Virginia, entitled "Our Quaker Friends of Ye Olden Time," a book embracing a period extending far back into the eighteenth century, and which is held as an authority upon the life of that sect in the state. Mr. Bell occasionally contributed articles to the local periodicals, among his best letters being a series he wrote from Cuba for the "Lynchburg News."

He was twice married, his first wife, Susie Slagle, of Lynchburg, dying in May, 1882; his second wife, Annie Pope Adams, being a member of a well known Fredericksburg family. His children are all of his first marriage: Sallie, married Lewis G. Bell; Rosa, married C. E. Busey; Robert Othe, of Richmond, Virginia; Mary S., a resident of Lynchburg.

Charles Woodson Throckmorton. Charles Woodson Throckmorton is one of the Throckmortons of Henrico county, Virginia, who date their arrival in "The Old Dominion" from but a few years after the first settlers sailed into Jamestown harbor. He is descended either from John Throckmorton, an immigrant in 1619, or from Robert Throckmorton, who came from England in 1639. As far back as can be traced, the family has resided in Henrico county, Virginia, with the traditions and history of which region they are closely associated. The latter fact is not less true of his mother's family, whose ancestry was also of English derivation. Mr. Throckmorton's father was Robert J. Throckmorton, a son of James and Margaret (Hampton) Throckmorton, of Henrico county. Robert J. Throckmorton was born April 15, 1834, and lived his life in his native region where he was a successful farmer. He was a man especially notable for the sterling qualities of integrity, industry and punctuality. He married Clamenza A. Ford, a daughter of Woodson and Lucy (Ford) Ford, of Henrico county, where she was born July 7, 1833. Mr. and Mrs. Throckmorton had three children, Charles Woodson, of whom further; Lucy Belle, and a child who died in infancy. Mr. Throckmorton died October 23, 1895, and his wife, July 3, 1911.

Charles Woodson Throckmorton was born in Richmond, Virginia, February 1, 1861. He obtained his education at McGuire's School in that city, and later studied law at Richmond College, from which he graduated with his class in 1882. During his boyhood he worked regularly on his father's farm while not at school, and to this day maintains that there is no place which can equal the farm as a developer of char-

Digitized by Google

acter in early youth. He had many difficulties to overcome in the acquirement of his education, but surmounted them all and successfully fitted himself for the practice of law, his chosen profession. He began his practice at Danville, Virginia, and in this town he remained fourteen years before he removed to Richmond, where he continues his profession with offices in the Travelers' Building. But Mr. Throckmorton has not confined his activities to his professional life. He is vitally interested in politics and the affairs of the community. Like his ancestors before him, he is a staunch Democrat and throughout his career has never had reason to alter his allegiance. He has served as a delegate from Henrico county to the state house of delegates from 1906 to the present time. He was also a delegate to the national Democratic convention of 1908, and was a member of Governor Swanson's staff. Since he has been in the house of delegates he has taken a prominent part in the proceedings of that body, and was the originator of the bill giving state aid to the public roads, as well as of several laws in aid of the farming interests. Mr. Throckmorton is prominent in fraternity circles. He is a member of the Masonic order, the Knights Templar and Scottish Rite, and is past master in the Lewis Ginter Lodge, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, of Ginter Park, Henrico county, Virginia. He is also a member of and a past grand in the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. Besides these fraternal associations, he is a member of the Business Men's Club of Richmond, the Country Club of Virginia, of the Sons of the Revolution, and the Sons of the War of 1812.

Mr. Throckmorton married, May 12, 1886, Mary Ann Wright, a daughter of Luther and Susan (Coleman) Wright, and a granddaughter of Wesley and Mary Ann Wright, and of Samuel and Mary (De Jarnette) Coleman. To them have been born six children, as follows: 1. Luther Wright, born August 27, 1887; graduated from Richmond College with the degree of Bachelor of Arts, then went for two years to the Naval Academy, resigning finally on account of distaste for the service; later had two years at the University of Virginia in law, being admitted to the bar in 1912. 2. Lucy Temple, born March 11, 1889; attended Sweet Briar College, Virginia, and the Fairmount Seminary, Washington, D. C. 3. Robert James, born December 7, 1891; graduated from the Virginia Military Institute, June, 1912, and is now an electrical engineer. 4. Charles Withers, born November 17, 1893; now a student in Richmond College and expects to take his Bachelor of Arts in 1914. 5. Samuel Coleman, born September 26, 1903. 6. Mary Katherine, born April 4, 1906, the last two children being in primary school.

Mr. Throckmorton and his family are members of the Church of the Disciples of Christ. He has deeply religious convictions and is an ardent believer in the teachings. These, he believes, form the basis for all true success and these he recommends to the youth of this time and country to base their lives upon. He is a wide reader and claims to have been most influenced by the Bible, the study of history and poetry. For his recreation he turns to chess, horseback riding and hunting.

Frank Nelson. Frank Nelson is a member of one of the old Virginian houses, the life of which is so closely bound up with the early history and traditions of their native state, and is, through intermarriages, connected with many of the proudest names in Virginia. Perhaps in no other state in the Union are the associations of the great past so dear to the hearts of the present generation as in Virginia, nor elsewhere do they form so potent and instant an influence in the formation of character to-day, a fact which may be easily noted in the preservation there of many amenites and graces, not to say virtues, of a more generous and hospitable age now past.

The great-grandfather of the present Nelson family was General Thomas Nelson, a noted soldier in his time whose fame has come down to us, and who figures prominently on the Washington monument at Richmond, Virginia. One of his children, Frank Nelson, the paternal grandfather of the Frank Nelson of this sketch, was born on the old Nelson homestead, known as Mont Air. Here he spent his entire life, and died there full of years and honor. His wife, Lucy (Page) Nelson, was the daughter of Hon. John Page, of Virginia, and Jane (Byrd) Page, daughter of Colonel William Byrd, of Westover. On the Mont Air estate they became the parents of a family of fourteen children, all of whom reached their majority,

Digitized by Google

though they are now deceased. Philip Nelson, the father of Frank Nelson, of this sketch, was one of their children, and was born at Mont Air. Like his father before him he passed his whole life there. He abhorred conspicuousness, and was noted for his silence and unselfishness. But his reputation for prudent and wise judgment spread far and wide, so that many came from throughout the county to seek his advice and counsel, nor did any such depart unbefriended. He married Jane Crease, widow of Rev. G. W. Nelson, a native of Alexandria, Virginia, a daughter of John Crease, of that city. John Crease was the man chosen to superintend the organization of the First National Bank in Little Rock, Arkansas, and he was appointed minister plenipotentiary to South America. Mr. and Mrs. Philip Nelson were the parents of five children, of whom Frank Nelson, of this sketch, is the only one living. The deceased are as follows: Lucy, Louisa, William and Carrie. Dr. William Nelson was a prominent physician of Danville, Virginia.

Frank Nelson, the third child of Philip and Jane Crease (Nelson) Nelson, was born July 4, 1852, at Mont Air, in Hanover county, Virginia. This interesting old place, originally deeded by government grant to his great-grandfather, General Thomas Nelson, has served the family as a home ever since that time. The early life of Frank Nelson was like that of other boys of his social position in that region. He attended a private school and lent his youthful hand to the labors of the farm, an occupation in which it would be well if more of the children of the country were trained, giving health and strength, and developing as nothing else will those splendid traits of patient endurance, without which no character can have a firm foundation. In the fall of 1864 he matriculated at Washington College and was there when General Lee surrendered and the war ended. He found it necessary to suspend his studies at this time, as his father died during the civil war. At the expiration of that terrific struggle, however, when General Lee, of revered memory, took charge of Washington College, Mr. Nelson returned and completed his studies there. He then secured a position as instructor in the Episcopal High School at Alexandria, Virginia. Here he remained for a period of three years, during which time his attention was drawn to the law as a profession. Lured by the opportunities which seemed to offer in the West, Mr. Nelson went to Little Rock, Arkansas, and entered the law office of Judge Watkins, his uncle. By an unfortunate circumstance, he arrived there just before the Brooks-Baxter campaign in that state, and spent most of the time under arms in Little Rock. As soon as he could get away he returned to Virginia, and established the large legal practice in Rustburg, in that state, which has flourished so greatly since. The date of his coming to Rustburg was January 18, 1879, and since that time he has become a prominent figure in the community. A distinguished member of the Virginia bar and a leader in his profession, he has also devoted much time and energy to the devolpment of the town in which he lives, more especially in the department of politics. Always keenly interested in political questions, both of national and local application, he has devoted himself particularly to the latter and to the conduct of the community affairs with a zeal worthy of his disinterested motives. A member of the Democratic party, and possessed of a high degree of popularity, he was elected to the board of supervisors and served his fellow citizens to their enthusiastic satisfaction for twelve years on that body. He finally resigned from this office to accept an appointment as judge of the county court. His record on the bench equals that made by him before the Virginia bar, and he bears, not only in the ranks of his own profession, but in the opinion of the community at large, that most honorable of titles, a just judge. He has been a member of the house of delegates since 1910, representing the county of Campbell in the Virginia legislature.

Judge Nelson married, December 16, 1880, in Rustburg, Ida Dandridge Withers, a daughter of Colonel Robert W. and Blanche (Payne) Withers, of Campbell county, Virginia, where Mrs. Nelson was born January 16, 1858. Colonel Withers and his wife were also natives of Campbell county, and the former held for many years the office of clerk of the county. They are now both deceased, Mrs. Withers dying a number of years before her husband. Colonel Withers gained his military rank

Digitized by Google

through distinguished service in the Confederate army during the civil war. He was five times wounded, twice very severely.

To Judge and Mrs. Nelson there have been born nine children, all of whom are living, as follows: Page Dandridge, now a resident of Lynchburg, Virginia, where he conducts an automobile business; Blanche W., now the wife of Dr. W. C. Rosser, the leading physician of Rustburg; Frank Nelson, Jr., a resident of Roanoke, Virginia, where he holds the important position of chief draughtsman with the Norfolk & Western railroad; Carrie Payton and Evelyn Byrd, who reside at home with their parents; William, now a student of medicine at the Medical College of Virginia, at Richmond; Louise Carter, now attending an institute at Charlottesville, Virginia; Mary Watkins, now a student at St. Ann's School, Charlottesville, Virginia; and Ida Withers, now in the Rustburg high school.

Richard Hugh Bagby. Follower of a profession that for a time claimed his honored father, but which the elder Bagby abandoned to enter the ministry of the Baptist church, Richard Hugh Bagby (2) has for twenty-five years been identified with the law, for the last fourteen years of that time as a practitioner of Portsmouth, Virginia, where he is prominent and influential in legal circles.

(I) King and Queen county, Virginia, has long been the family home, and there lived John Bagby, grandfather of Richard Hugh Bagby (2). John Bagby cultivated the land that he owned, and was also proprietor of a general store on his property. He saw active service in the war of 1812 as a soldier in the American army, and was a life-long supporter of Democratic principles. John Bagby married Ann Elizabeth (Kidd) Motley, widow of John Motley. By her previous marriage she had borne one daughter, Ann Elizabeth, and by her marriage with John Bagby she had one son, Richard Hugh, of whom further.

(II) Rev. Richard Hugh Bagby, son of John and Ann Elizabeth (Kidd-Motley) Bagby, was born in King and Queen county, Virginia, in 1819, and died in 1870. After attending the public schools and a preparatory school he entered Columbia University, graduating in law, and then began studying for the ministry. Soon after his ordination he became pastor of the Baptist church at Stevensville, his home, and continued in charge of this congregation for twenty-eight years. He was a gentleman of strict moral integrity, a learned scholar, a pleasing and forceful speaker, and a minister with the highest conception of his calling and with the loftiest ideal as his constant aim. His office he did not use as a cloak to shield him from contact with the realities of daily life, but he entered with vigorous enthusiasm into the activities of his people, particularly politics, and during the war between the states, although he did not leave his church, filled the captaincy in the Home Guards. His influence was as wide as his interests, and his long ministry bore good fruit. Rev. Richard Hugh Bagby married his half-sister, Ann Elizabeth Motley, who died in 1893, and had issue: John, a physician; Elizabeth Hugh, Emma C., Ruth, Laura, Hannah C., Luther R., Virginia, Richard Hugh, of whom further.

(III) Richard Hugh (2) Bagby, son of Rev. Richard Hugh (1) and Ann Elizabeth (Motley) Bagby, was born June 15, 1866. He studied as a youth in the public schools and the Academy, the time that he passed in school earned by diligent labor, which occupied him when not in attendance at these institutions. By dint of close application and earnest study he became proficient in the profession of civil engineering, which engaged him for a time in Arkansas. Returning to his native state he matriculated at the University of Virginia, there completing the law course in the terms of 1888 and 1889, in the year of his graduation being admitted to the Virginia bar. Tappahannock, Essex county, Virginia, was the locality in which he began private practice, and after eleven successful years in this place he came to Portsmouth, where he now continues. He has been admitted to all state and Federal courts in his district, and has won prestige and influence in the law, of which he is an able master. Politics have claimed him only in so far as he may be of service to the Democratic party, for he has never entered public life. His practice is wide and his legal record has gained him worthy reputation, which, as an advocate of honor and principle, he strongly upholds. At the bar dignified, calm, courteous, always in complete control of his case, he has won the respectful regard of his contemporary attor-

neys through his adept handling of legal weapons. Mr. Bagby affiliates with the church in whose ministry his honored father labored, the Baptist, and is a member of the finance committee of that organization.

He married, in 1893, Ella Brooke, daughter of R. T. and Belle (Brooke) Canthorne, and has children: Ella Brooke, born November 7, 1896, and Frank H., born November 28, 1901.

Jesse Nicolas Bosang. The first two marriage licenses executed in Pulaski county, Virginia, the first bearing date July 29, 1839, the second May 6, 1840, were executed by Rev. John Grayson Cecil, a clergyman of the Methodist Episcopal church, maternal grandfather of Jesse N. Bosang, the present efficient clerk of Pulaski county. It is worthy of record that from 1839 to 1841, Rev. Cecil executed thirty-nine marriage licenses in the county.

Jesse Nicolas Bosang is a son of Captain James Nicolas Bosang, commander of Company C, Fourth Regiment Virginia Infantry, Stonewall Brigade, Confederate States army, ex-county clerk of Pulaski, in which county he is now living a retired life. Captain Bosang was born in Pulaski county, May 2, 1837, and until the outbreak of the war was engaged as a boot and shoe maker. In 1859 he became a member of the newly organized Pulaski Guards, which company in 1861 tendered their services to Governor Wise. They were ordered to Richmond, April 29, 1861, James N., Henry and John Bosang, brothers, all being members of the company, the latter but sixteen years of age insisting on accompanying his brothers. Reaching Richmond, April 18, they were ordered into camp on the Richmond fair grounds (Camp Lee), where they were kept busy drilling and on heavy guard duty until July, 1862, when after a long, hard march from Winchester they arrived at Manassas Junction, and on July 21, 1862, participated in their first battle, Second Manassas (Bull Run). The Pulaski Guards had then become Company C, Fourth Virginia Infantry, forming, with other regiments. the First Virginia Brigade, afterwards the Stonewall Brigade, commanded by General "Stonewall" Jackson. At their first battle, Company C lost, in killed and wounded, twenty-one out of their original sixty members. On April 23, 1862, the company was reorganized, James N. Bosang being made first lieutenant, his brother, W. Henry Bosang, third lieutenant. Soon afterward James N. Bosang was promoted captain, his brother, W. Henry, second lieutenant. After an adventurous army career, Captain Bosang, after fighting in nearly every battle in which his brigade took part, including the fighting around Spottsylvania, was wounded and after lying in the brush for two days, attempted to escape within his own lines, surrendered with three other Confederates who, like himself, saw no other alternative but death. He found some Masonic friends among his captors who started him on his way to a Northern prison with a five dollar bill, which he accepted as a Masonic favor. After having his wound treated in a Washington hospital for a month, Captain Bosang was transferred to the old capital prison in Washington and later was in Fort Delaware, on an island in the Delaware river, where he was confined until the war closed. While in prison, he carried on quite a business in making gutta percha jewelry from buttons, and footing boots, earning as high as five dollars daily. He was stricken with pneumonia, and while in the hospital used about all his savings in feeing the nurse to bring him extra food, this nurse also a Confederate prisoner, whom Captain Bosang calls a "dirty galvanized scamp," making good use of his opportunities to enrich himself at the expense of the sick who had money. After General Lee's surrender, about three hundred of the prisoners not crediting the report of the surrender and refusing to take the oath of allegiance, were retained at Fort Delaware, consequently, it was not until July 25, 1865, that he arrived at Dublin, Virginia, near his home, Newheim, the only one of the brothers to return. W. Henry Bosang was badly wounded at Manassas, was discharged for disability, later raised a company at Dublin, was wounded in defence of Wytheville, again entered the army, was promoted to the rank of major and after the surrender made his way to Mexico. John Bosang, the youngest brother, although unfit for duty and against Captain Bosang's persuasions, insisted on fighting at the battle of the Wilderness and was shot through the heart, at the head of his company, although as non-commissioned officer his place was in the rear rank. He was hardly eighteen years of age. The last time the

Digitized by Google

captain saw him he was in the front line and the last words he spoke to him were orders to get back into his proper place in the line.

Captain Bosang was at once confronted with the problem of how to support his mother and five younger children on nothing. He found a way out of the difficulty by borrowing thirty-five dollars of an uncle, with which he bought shoemaker's tools and leather. He soon had plenty of work at good prices and kept the family in comfort until able to care for themselves. He prospered, was county clerk of Pulaski for a number of years, and is now living in honorable retirement in his native county. He married Mary Frances Cecil, born in Pulaski county, September 25, 1846, daughter of Thomas K. and Priscilla Ann Buckingham Grayson Cecil, the former named a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church. Children: Jesse Nicolas, of further mention; James Gilmer; Viola May; Callie Frances, married John F. Davies; Ella; Margaret.

Jesse Nicolas Bosang, son of Captain James N. and Mary Francis (Cecil) Bosang (both still residents of Pulaski county), was born at Big Lick, Virginia, August 6, 1872. He was educated in the public schools of Pulaski county, Virginia, and at sixteen years of age began business life as clerk in a mercantile house, continuing there five years. On arriving at legal age he entered the employ of his father, who was then clerk of Pulaski county, November 18, 1893, as deputy county clerk. He continued deputy until his father's term expired, then was elected to succeed him as county clerk, which office he yet holds, first elected in November, 1905, his father having held the office for twelve years. Mr. Bosang is prominent in the religious and fraternal life of Pulaski, the capital of the county. He is a member and commander of Pulaski Camp, Sons of Confederate Veterans, was secretary of Pythagoras Lodge, No. 239, for six years, and is an honored past master of that lodge, belongs to the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, Knights of Pythias, Junior Order of American Mechanics, is a member of the Pulaski Methodist Episcopal church and for ten years has been superintendent of the Sunday school. Mr. Bosang married, June 10, 1903, Sarah Margaret Stone, born near Bristol, Tennessee, June 12, 1881, daughter of William R. Stone.

Thomas Henry Scales, D. D. S. Among those who have obtained distinct prestige in the practice of dentistry in the city of Richmond, Virginia, and whose success has come as the logical sequence of thorough technical information, is Dr. Thomas Henry Scales. He comes of a family whose various members have been distinguished as soldiers, in the professions and in literature. The history of the origin of the family name is an unusually interesting one.

The Scales family in England dates from the landing of William the Conqueror in 1066. The origin of the name came from the commander of that division of King William's army, which came with him to England from Normandy, whose duty it was to scale the walls of a besieged city when the proper time came to make such an assault. The general in command of this division was named Hugh, and in the history of the time he is called Hugh de Eschalers, that is, Hugh, commander of the Scalers of city walls and fortifications. In the course of years the spelling became Hugh de Scales, and after two or three centuries the de was dropped. Burke's "Extinct Peerage" has the following: By writ of summons dated 6th February, 1299—27 Edward I, Lineage. Of this name and family (anciently written Eschalers and Scales) the first recorded is Hugh de Scales, who in the time of King Stephen was Lord of Berkhampstead, in the county of Essex. This feudal lord gave to the Monks of Lewes the churches of Withial, Wadone, Ruthwall and Berkhampstead, by a deed sealed with the impression of an armed man, standing on his left foot, and putting his right on the step of a ladder with his hands on the same, as if he were climbing, around which was the inscription: *Sigillum hugonis de scaleriis.* And following this is the account of many other members of the noble family of Scales, who were distinguished in both peace and war. This family resided for many generations in great splendor and power at the Castle of Middleton, near Lynn Regis, in the county of Norfolk, about one hundred miles north from London. The Scales family, other than the barons, lived in the counties on the east side of England and north of London, in the counties of Hertford, Cambridge, Huntingdon, Norfolk and York.

Nathaniel Scales, grandfather of Dr. Scales, was born in North Carolina in 1818,

Digitized by Google

Thos. H. Seales

Digitized by Google

and died in 1901. He was a farmer in Virginia, and was in active service four years during the progress of the war with the states. He married, and was the father of twelve sons and three daughters.

Reverdy Johnson Scales, son of Nathaniel Scales, was born in Patrick county, Virginia, October 20, 1849, and is now living retired in Richmond. He was a farmer and contractor in Martinsville until 1907, in which year he removed to Richmond. He married Mary Elizabeth Tuggle, born in Patrick county, Virginia, May 22, 1853, daughter of Henry Tuggle, born November 26, 1818, and died February 4, 1897, and Lucy (Mair) Tuggle, born April 25, 1826, died March 23, 1911. Mr. and Mrs. Scales had children: Jessie, who died July 6, 1906; Hattie; Margaret; Nellie; Thomas Henry, whose name heads this sketch; Robert E., in the employ of the Chesapeake & Potomac Telegraph Company.

Thomas Henry Scales, D. D. S., was born in Martinsville, Henry county, Virginia, September 27, 1886. He acquired his earlier education in the elementary and high schools of his native town, then matriculated at the University College of Medicine of Virginia, and was graduated from this institution in the class of 1909, with the degree of Doctor of Dental Surgery. He at once established himself in the practice of his profession in the city of Richmond, and is rapidly gaining a large and lucrative clientele. The only social organization of which he is a member is the Xi Psi Phi fraternity. He is a member and regular attendant of the Centenary Methodist Church.

William Thomas Cousins. For thirty-five years Mr. Cousins has been connected with the leaf tobacco business in Danville, a member of the Tobacco Association, during that entire period, for many years has been active partner of W. T. Cousins & Company, leaf tobacco dealers, and in 1912-13 was president of the Danville Tobacco Board of Trade. This long connection with the tobacco market has given him an experience and judgment perhaps unsurpassed by any man on the Danville market. Mr. Cousins is a son of Edward, and grandson of Thomas Cousins, who married a Miss Irvine, of Chesterfield county, who bore him five children, all deceased. Edward Cousins was a prosperous farmer and for twenty years an official of Chesterfield county, Virginia, who died in April, 1877, aged fifty-five years. He was in command of a squad formed for local protection during the war of 1861-1865, not, however, connected with the regular Confederate army. Edward Cousins married Virginia Watkins and had issue: James Emmett, born in 1854, now a farmer of Prince George county, Virginia; Edward F., born 1859, died aged twenty-one years; William T., of further mention; Waverly Powers, born 1860, now a tobacco manufacturer of Danville; Anne Virginia, married Fred S. Clark, of Ringgold, Virginia, a farmer; Mattie V., married Edward Evans, of Richmond, Virginia, whom she survives.

William Watkins, maternal grandfather of William T. Cousins, was born in Dinwiddie county, Virginia, a large plantation and slave owner, and a soldier of the war of 1812. He married Miss Parham, of Dinwiddie county, who was the mother of his seven children: Edward; James, both of whom served in the war with Mexico; Benjamin; Sarah; Mary; Virginia (mother of W. T. Cousins); the youngest, a daughter, married Major Winfield Cousins.

William T. Cousins, son of Edward and Virginia (Watkins) Cousins, was born in Chesterfield county, Virginia, November 15, 1857, on the old homestead near Petersburg. He was educated in the public and private schools, finishing his studies at Bryant & Stratton's Business College, in Baltimore, Maryland, whence he was graduated in 1877. Prior to this latter course he worked on the farm during the school intervals until seventeen years of age, then became assistant teacher in the public schools and for two years also worked the home farm before taking his business course at Baltimore. In 1878 he located in Danville, Virginia, and from that date has been closely allied with the leaf tobacco market of Danville, the foremost tobacco market of the world. For about thirty years he has been the practical managing partner of W. T. Cousins & Company, leaf tobacco dealers, on Loyal street, one of the best known houses of the city, handling and disposing of one and one-half million pounds of tobacco annually. For thirty-five years Mr. Cousins has been connected with the Danville Tobacco Board of Trade, and in 1912-13 was president of that association of tobacco dealers. Thoroughly

Digitized by Google

conversant with the characteristics of tobacco of all localities, an unerring judge of quality and values, he is peculiarly fitted for the management of the large business transacted by his house.

A Democrat in politics, Mr. Cousins served in 1911-12 as member of the city council, but otherwise has declined public office. He is a member of the Mount Vernon Methodist Episcopal Church, has been a steward of the church for fifteen years and since 1912 a trustee.

Mr. Cousins married in Chesterfield county, November 16, 1880, Ella Virginia Graves, born in that county, in June, 1857, daughter of Gillespie Enfield Graves, a miller and farmer, now residing in Bedford county. He served in the Confederate army, 1861-1865, in active service during the entire period, save during a period of confinement in a Federal prison. He married Rebecca Ivey, born in Chesterfield county in 1836, died 1896. Their children: Bessie, now widow of W. H. Hardgrove; Ella Virginia, wife of William T. Cousins; William E., of Lynchburg, Virginia; Harvey, of Lynchburg; Mollie E., married Alexander Mitchell, of Bedford county, Virginia. Children of William T. and Ella V. Cousins: Berkley, died in 1886, aged five years; William D., born June, 1888, now a real estate dealer of Roanoke, Virginia; Irene Virginia, residing with her father; Edward Enfield, died in infancy; Clyde Gillespie, died in infancy; Ivey Watkins, born December 25, 1898, now employed in W. T. Cousins & Company office and factory, absorbing the details of business under the direction of his father.

Marcellus Alexander Johnson. The man who achieves wealth and distinction in business affairs need not necessarily be made of sterner stuff then his fellowmen, but he must be possessed of certain indispensable characteristics, and among these are enterprise, energy, the ability to recognize and improve opportunities, and a fixed determination to succeed. The possession of these qualities is undoubted in the person of Marcellus Alexander Johnson, of Roanoke, Virginia. He has demonstrated his ability on numerous occasions, and the success which has attended his efforts is a distinct proof of the methodical and systematic manner in which his business enterprises have been carried on. He is the youngest son of John Wesley and Mary Elizabeth (Haynes) Johnson, and a nephew of the late Dr. John W. Haynes, of Franklin county, Virginia.

Mr. Johnson was but three years of age at the time of the death of his father, and his early life was a most uneventful one. It was spent on the family farm, where, when he had become old enough to do so, he assisted his mother and brothers in cultivating the same. He attended school during the winter months, and being of an ambitious nature, acquired a fairly good education, although his opportunities were not of the best. He was still very young when he accepted a position as clerk in a country store, and after mastering the business he came to Roanoke, Virginia, with whose business life he has since that time been identified. This was in 1887, and he opened a general merchandise store, and at the present time, in point of uninterrupted business, is the oldest general merchant in Roanoke. He is also president of the Johnson Grocery Company, Incorporated. From the time he made his home in Roanoke he identified himself in an active and beneficial manner with the public affairs of the town, and he has served the city a number of times as overseer of the poor, and in a number of other offices. His influence has, however, been felt in the greatest measure in connection with church work and the Young Men's Christian Association. For many years he has been a trustee, and chairman of the board of stewards, of the Grace Methodist Church, and he has served as lay delegate to numerous district conferences. His fraternal affiliations are with Lodge No. 49, Independent Order of Odd Fellows; the Modern Woodmen of America; and the American Council, of which he has been past commander.

Mr. Johnson married, January 29, 1889, Kate L., a daughter of Hon. James L. and America (Brown) Arthur, of Bedford county, Virginia. The Hon. James Lewis Arthur was born in Bedford county, Virginia, January 2, 1838, and died March 14, 1903. He was a son of Lewis Crawford and Nancy Arthur, and upon the completion of his education, which was a liberal one, became deputy county clerk, under his brother, A. A. Arthur. At the outbreak of the civil war Mr. Arthur enlisted as a private, but was soon advanced to a lieutenancy in Company A, Fifty-eighth Regiment Virginia Infantry, of Early's Original Brigade. In

1864 he succeeded Captain M. C. Arthur, who was killed near Winchester, Virginia, and remained in command until the close of the war. He then returned to Bedford county, where he was elected county treasurer, and at the end of one term was elected to the state legislature, in which he served several terms. He then filled the office of state senator for two terms, after which he was urgently requested to accept the nomination for United States senator, but he absolutely refused. He was well known throughout the state. He left a widow and seven children. Mr. and Mrs. Johnson had children: 1. Lewis Arthur Johnson, B. A., LL. B., was born June 10, 1891; when he was graduated from the Roanoke high school, he was awarded a scholarship to the University of Virginia, and was graduated from the law department in 1912, with the degree of Bachelor of Laws; during his senior year at the university, he was adjunct professor on corporation law; he was president of his class at the time of his graduation, having been previously selected by the faculty, and was the winner of the gold medal for oratory, a much-coveted honor; for several years he had been president of the University Young Men's Christian Association, and prominent in other student activities; he is now a member of the law firm of Steptoe & Johnson, in Clarksburg, West Virginia, where he has attained state-wide prominence as a lawyer and campaign orator. 2. Marcellus A. Johnson, Jr., was born September 27, 1893; was graduated from the Roanoke high school in 1911, then entered the University College of Medicine, at Richmond, Virginia, where he is now the president of his class and a member of the fraternities and other student organizations; while in high school he was president of the Roanoke Federation of Christian Endeavor Societies, and is now active in religious life at the medical school. 3. Gordon Earl Johnson, born February 3, 1896; was graduated from the Roanoke high school, and then qualified for the second year class in the scientific-electrical course, in the Virginia Polytechnic Institute, Blacksburg, Virginia, where he is a leader in musical circles. 4. Helen G. Johnson, is a student in the Roanoke high school. 5. Paul S. Johnson, attends the public schools.

Radford Millner Cox. As cashier of the Farmers' Bank of Amherst, senior member of the firm of Cox & Gregory, and a member of the Amherst council, Radford Millner Cox holds a conspicuous and important position in the business and public life of that town, while the following chronicle will show that in its religious life and the promotion of all of the influences for the advancement of his town and locality his part has ever been a worthy one. He is a descendant of a family old in Amherst county, his grandfather, Reuben Cox, having there been a farmer, his death occurring after he had attained an advanced age, the father of four sons, one of them, Archie, the father of Radford Millner Cox.

Archie Cox, son of Reuben Cox, was born in Amherst county, Virginia, in 1809, died in Amherst, Virginia, in 1876. His occupation was that of his father, and he died on the land that he had cultivated for the greater part of his life. He married (first) Grace Ann Burford, daughter of a farmer of Amherst county, where he passed his life, (second) a Miss Christian, a native of Amherst, who died in 1872. Children of Archie Cox, all of his first marriage: Rosa V., married George W. Christian, deceased, and resides in Amherst, Virginia; Nannie Madison, married Robert A. Kent, a merchant of Amherst, Virginia; Radford Millner, of whom further. The following children, also of the first marriage of Archie Cox, are all deceased: Edward L., a soldier in a Virginia Regiment in the war between the states, was killed in the battle of Seven Pines; Jane, married Samuel R. Wartham; Powhatan G., a member of a Virginia regiment in the war of 1861-65, killed in the fighting about Richmond; Breckenbridge F., a soldier of the Confederate States army, in a Virginia regiment, was wounded in the fighting around Richmond, taken prisoner at the battle of Gettysburg, present at the Appomattox Court House, died in Amherst, Virginia, in 1875; Robert Walker, a soldier of the Confederate army, wounded in action at the battle of Seven Pines, died soon afterward at Scottsville from the effects of his injury; William Fletcher, for two years a member of the engineering corps of the Confederate army, died in Amherst, Virginia, in 1902.

Radford Millner Cox, son of Archie and

Digitized by Google

Grace Ann (Burford) Cox, was born on his father's farm on the James river, Amherst county, Virginia, June 18, 1849, and until he was fourteen years of age lived on the homestead, attending the nearby schools. Too young to enlist in the army during the civil war, he nevertheless lent service to the Confederate cause as a collector of war supplies. For ten years after the close of this conflict he was employed as clerk in his native county, then establishing in hardware dealing in Amherst, Virginia, for twenty-three years operating in this line with excellent result as Cox & Company, retiring from this business and disposing of his property by sale to accept the cashiership of the newly formed Farmers' Bank of Amherst. This is an incorporated institution, now in a state of vigorous growth, its business constantly on the increase. Its present officers are W. E. Sandidge, president; W. P. Massie, vice-president; R. M. Cox, cashier; A. C. Joyner, assistant cashier; O. L. Evans, attorney; while the directors are: W. Ward Hill, C. G. Massie, T. C. Ogden, A. R. Watts, E. B. McGinnis, O. L. Evans, S. Wood, W. H. Richardson and E. Meeks. Mr. Cox's other business and financial interests are as senior member of the firm of Cox & Gregory, feed and seed dealers, and secretary and treasurer of the Mutual Beneficial Fire Insurance Association of Amherst County, one of the most powerful concerns of its kind in the locality. As a Democrat Mr. Cox became a member of the council of Amherst upon the incorporation of the town in 1910, still holding that office. For several years he has held his present position as steward of the Methodist Episcopal church, and for twelve years was superintendent of the Sabbath school of that denomination, in which capacity he led and directed a work among the younger generation of the town that will be permanent and lasting in its good effects.

Mr. Cox married, in Amherst county, Virginia, October 31, 1882, Addie E., born in Amherst county, Virginia, daughter of William A. and Jane E. (Eastham) Dearing, who moved to Amherst from Rappahannock county, Virginia, her father dying there in 1864, her mother in December, 1912, aged eighty-one years. Children of Radford Millner and Addie E. (Dearing) Cox: William Dearing, born in December, 1883, graduated Bachelor of Arts from Richmond College, now a teacher at Waverly, Virginia; Radford Brantly, died in June, 1908, aged twenty-two years; Eugenia M., a graduate in Music from Randolph-Macon College, lives at home; Clarence Edward, born January 31, 1893, a graduate of Virginia Polytechnic Institute, class of 1914.

Emmett Herman Terrell, M. D. After a youth and early manhood spent in acquiring a classical and professional education, Dr. Terrell, at twenty-three years of age located in Richmond, Virginia, as a medical practitioner. His grandfather, Joseph Terrell, died in the Confederate army, leaving a widow, Ann, and children: Charles Thomas, of whom further; John David, now living at Beaver Dam, Virginia; Planne, married Charles Mitchell, now a retired merchant of Richmond; Virginia, married Monroe Jennings, a farmer, now living at Beaver Dam.

Charles Thomas Terrell, son of Joseph Terrell, was born in Hanover county, Virginia, and is now a retired merchant and farmer of Beaver Dam, Virginia, his business cares having largely been taken upon the younger shoulders of his son, Joseph S. He married Frances Pierce, daughter of Alexander and Mary Thomson McGehee, of Beaver Dam, Virginia. Children: Emmett Herman, of whom further; Hervey Rossner, born August 20, 1880, now living in Louisa county, Virginia; Early Thomas, born May 13, 1882, now in business with his brother, Hervey Rossner; Joseph Stewart, born October 27, 1886, merchant of Providence Forge; Charles Pierce, born September 6, 1892, now a farmer at the old homestead.

Dr. Emmett Herman Terrell, of Richmond, Virginia, was born at Beaver Dam, Virginia, May 10, 1878. He began his education in private schools near his home, then entered Oakland Academy in Louisa county. From there he passed to William and Mary College, and in 1897 matriculated at the Medical College of Virginia. He was graduated Doctor of Medicine, class of 1900, served one year as interne at the Norfolk Protestant Hospital, then in September, 1901, located in Richmond, in the general practice of medicine. During the years intervening he has given special study and investigation to rectal diseases, and in January, 1913, he began practicing as a specialist in those diseases. He stands high in his

Digitized by Google

E. N. Fennell, M.D.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

John W Carter, Sr.

Digitized by Google

profession and has a generous practice. He is a member of the professional societies, the Masonic order and fraternities, Omega Upsilon Phi, Theta Nu Epsilon. He is a Democrat in politics, and a member of the Christian church.

Dr. Terrell married, October 21, 1903, Daisy, daughter of Dr. Charles Ellett, a doctor of medicine who died comparatively young, in Richmond. Her mother, Adelaide (Moody) Ellett, is yet living, a resident of Beaver Dam, Virginia.

John W. Carter. Among the prominent families of the Old Dominion illustrious in Colonial days for personal worth and talent, for their distinguished social position, for the prestige that came from the possession of high political office, and for the consideration that attached to the ownership of large landed estates and many slaves none took precedence over the Carters. John Carter, of "Corotoman," the first of the family in Virginia, came over from England in the year 1640. He settled first in Upper Norfolk, now Nansemond county, represented that county in the house of burgesses, was granted as "Col. John Carter," four thousand acres of land in October, 1665, and later moved to Lancaster county, Virginia, where he held continuous high official position. From Colonel John Carter springs the Carters of Pittsylvania. Carter arms: "Azure a chevron or, impaled between three wheels."

John Wesley Carter, of Danville, Virginia, a twentieth century representative of the family, is a son of Jeduthan (2) Carter and a grandson of Jeduthan (1) Carter, the latter, who died aged seventy, a farmer and lifelong resident of Pittsylvania county. He married Martha Rogers, also a native of Pittsylvania county, who bore him eleven children, Jeduthan (2) being the youngest of the family, now all deceased.

Jeduthan (2) Carter was born at the home farm eight miles north of Danville, January 20, 1821, died December 5, 1895. He was deputy sheriff of Pittsylvania county and a merchant at Chatham, but after his marriage moved to Lynchburg, where as a member of the firm of Carter & Nowlin he engaged in the grocery business for three years. He then moved to Concord, Halifax county, where he purchased a mill and farm property at Halifax, the property now known as "Leader." He was there engaged in milling, merchandising and farming five hundred acres until his retirement to Danville, his residence until death. He was a gallant officer of the Confederacy, Captain of Company F, Thirty-eight Regiment Virginia Infantry, attached to Pickett's division. He was with that division in their famous charge across the bullet-swept plain of Gettysburg and was one of the comparatively few who escaped with their lives. He was engaged in many other battles of the war but escaped all perils and lived to see the bitterness between the sections swept away and his country reunited.

He married Anna Hubbard, born in Halifax county, Virginia, November 20, 1820, died in Pittsylvania county, aged fifty-six years. Three of their eight children are living: Mary Ann, married Thomas A. Fitzgerald and resides in Danville; John Wesley, of whom further; Minnie Anderson, married T. A. Gregory, both deceased; Sallie Hobson, born 1854, died February, 1897; Elizabeth Stone, died in infancy; Joel William, born 1858, now a partner with his brother, John W.; Jeduthan (3), died aged twelve months; Marion Epps, died in childhood. Mrs. Anna (Hubbard) Carter, the mother of these children, was a daughter of Joel Hubbard, a wealthy farmer of Halifax county, and a Baptist preacher. He died aged eighty-eight years, the father of thirteen children by his wife, Elizabeth (Stone) Hubbard, who died aged fifty years.

John Wesley Carter was born at the homestead in Halifax county, Virginia, now known as "Leader," March 25, 1855. He attended the public schools until fourteen years of age and outside of school hours did a boy's work around his father's store and mill. At age of fourteen he became a clerk in a store at Riceville, and on January 1, 1873, located in Danville, Virginia. He was a clerk for one year for W. P. Robinson & Company and four years for J. F. Rison. He then became a partner of the firm, Hodnett & Carter, and two and a half years later founded the business he is yet engaged in, as John W. Carter & Company, his partner being his brother, Joel W. Carter. This is a wholesale grocery business, they being pioneers in Danville in this line, and they conduct a local and state business. John

Digitized by Google

W. Carter is a successful business man and has gained high standing as a man and merchant.

Mr. Carter is a Democrat in politics and from 1898 to 1910 was a member of the city council, serving as president of that body one term. In 1912 he was elected a member of the school board and in 1913 was chosen chairman of the board. He has served his adopted city well as an official, always an advocate of progress and improvement. He is a member of Main Street Methodist Episcopal Church and interested in all good works.

Mr. Carter married, in Danville, December 2, 1879, Margaret Redd, born in Prince Edward county, Virginia, daughter of Frank D. Redd, deceased, a farmer and veteran Confederate soldier. He married Anna Watson, also deceased. Children of John W. and Margaret Carter: 1. Warner P., born September, 1880, died October, 1907; was a graduate of Randolph-Macon College, Bachelor of Arts and Master of Arts, a well known chemist. 2. Jeduthan Epps, born October 27, 1881; until 1913 city constable. 3. John Wesley (2), born July 5, 1888; graduate of the University of Virginia Law School, now commonwealth attorney of city of Danville. 4. Anna Redd, residing at home. 5. Margaret Rosaline, died March 3, 1892, aged twelve months. 6. Joel Kennet, born July 31, 1893; a college student. 7. William Harold, born June 5, 1896, a high school student.

William Emmet Deaton. From 1900 until 1907 a merchant of the city of Norfolk, Virginia, his activity in mercantile lines ended by his death in the latter year, William Emmet Deaton passed his entire life as a wholesale grocer, Petersburg and Roanoke having been the scenes of his previous business dealings. In the short time that he was a member of the fraternity of business men in Norfolk he established relations that were the most cordial, and held the sincere regard of his fellows for his industrious prosecution of a business policy in which none but principles of honor held place.

William Emmet Deaton, son of Thomas Wilson and Lucy (Blick) Deaton, was born in Petersburg, Virginia, in 1850, his death occurring in Norfolk, Virginia, in 1907. Until he was sixteen years of age he was a student in Professor Christian's private school, at that early age beginning independent wholesale grocery dealings. He continued thus until his marriage, when he moved to Roanoke, Virginia, there establishing in the same line, and remained in that city until 1900. At that date he made his home in Norfolk, Virginia, also making that city his place of business, and resided there until his death, prospering in his business operations and gaining substantial position as a merchant. During the forty-one years of his business career, begun so early in life, he never formed a partnership of any kind, with but one exception and then for a short time only, preferring to stand or fall, to prosper or to fail, in his own resources and effort, and the success that attended him well shows that his confidence in his ability was not misplaced. He was identified with the Masonic order, holding the thirty-second degree, and belonged to the Improved Order of Red Men. Politically a Democrat, while a resident of Petersburg, Virginia, he held place upon the city council, and was a deacon of the Baptist church.

Mr. Deaton married (first) Kate Eckles, of Petersburg, Virginia, who died in 1884, leaving one daughter, Daisy J., born May, 1873. Mr. Deaton married (second) June 10, 1891, Anna Lee Vanderslice, daughter of Rev. George Curtis and Nannie (Pettit) Vanderslice, her father a son of Samuel and Emily (Keesee) Vanderslice. Rev. George Curtis Vanderslice was a graduate of the Virginia Military Institute and Washington College, being ordained into the ministry of the Methodist church. In the Confederate States army he filled the dual position of captain of a company and chaplain of the regiment, remaining in the service, soldier and preacher, until the close of the conflict. Children of Rev. George Curtis and Nannie (Pettit) Vanderslice: 1. Lucy Emily, married Lee Britt. 2. Samuel Pettit, married Susie Baker; children: Samuel, George, Ida. 3. Anna Lee, of previous mention, married William Emmet Deaton. 4. Dr. George Keesee Vanderslice, married Nannie Phoebus; children: Dorothy, Harrison P., Anna P., James C., Ellis I. 5. Granbury E., married Virgil Sadler; children: Virginia Anne and Granbury E. Jr. 6. Catherine, married M. F. Langhorn; children: Curtis, Catherine, Anne. 7. Mary, married William S. Beeman; children: William S. Jr., Alarda,

George Van. 8. Grace, married William S. Cross; children: Mary and Grace. Children born to William Emmet and Anna Lee (Vanderslice) Deaton: 1. William Emmet Jr., born February 24, 1898; high school graduate of class of 1914. 2. George Vanderslice, born in Norfolk, January 25, 1906; a student at Robert E. Lee School.

Russell Leigh Bradford, a well known lawyer of Portsmouth, Norfolk county, Virginia, represents in a worthy manner the ancient family of which he is a scion. His ancestors have been in this country since 1648, and they have always been extensive landowners and the possessors of innumerable slaves until the time of the civil war. They bore their share bravely in the trials and tribulations with which the early colonists were obliged to contend, and have contributed many members to the various walks of professional life.

Dr. Henry Clinton Bradford, father of Russell Leigh Bradford, was born in 1855, and died in 1911. His early education was acquired under private tutors, and he then became a student at the University of Maryland, from which he was graduated in the class of 1883 with the degree of Doctor of Dental Surgery. He commenced the practice of his profession in Gloucester county, Virginia, but removed to Norfolk in 1885, and continued it there very successfully. He was a member of the board of directors of the Business Men's Association, was a Democrat in political opinion, and a devout member of the Methodist church. He married, in 1882, Amanda B. Gaines, born in 1858, died in 1891, a daughter of Dr. ——— and Berta (Callis) Gaines, the former a surgeon in the United States army. They had children: 1. Russell Leigh, whose name heads this sketch. 2. Colmore, born December 28, 1885, in Norfolk, Virginia. After being graduated from the high school, he entered the University of the College of Medicine, and was graduated from this in the class of 1908 with the degree of Doctor of Medicine. Fourteen months were spent as an interne in St. Vincent's Hospital, eight months in the North Carolina Hospital, and he was then associated for a period of two years with Dr. Payner. He was first lieutenant of the Medical Reserve Corps of the United States army; six months, first assistant to Dr. C. P. Wertenbaker, in the Custom Public Health Service; and five months as special surgeon in the Protestant Hospital. He is a member of the Medical Association, and assistant to Gwathmey & Ruffin. 3. Blanche, born July 17, 1888.

Russell Leigh Bradford was born in Gloucester county, Virginia, August 31, 1884. He acquired a substantial preparatory education in the Norfolk High School, from which he was graduated, then became a student at the University of Virginia, in the academic department, 1902-03, 1903-04, and in the law department, 1907-08, when he received his degree as Bachelor of Laws. He commenced his practical work in the legal profession in the office of George Mason Dillard, and in 1911 established himself independently in general practice. Although but a few years have gone by, the practice of Mr. Bradford has grown to very satisfactory dimensions, and is increasing steadily and consistently. He has been active in the interests of the Democratic party, and was nominated as a candidate for the house of delegates, but withdrew his name. He is a deeply interested member of the Methodist church, and of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

Ernest Timoleon Trice, M. D. Philip Jones Trice, father of Dr. Ernest T. Trice, of Richmond, Virginia, was born on the old Trice farm in Louisa county, Virginia, in 1841, and is now a wealthy farmer and stockman of Cumberland county, Virginia. He served four years in the Confederate army as a member of the Seventy-fourth Virginia Regiment, and at the battle of Sharpsburg was wounded in the right leg. After the war he was connected for twenty-three years with the State Hospital at Petersburg, Virginia, as superintendent of grounds, etc. He is a large land owner in Cumberland county, dealing extensively in farm stock, and being also a breeder of the finer grades. He married Virginia Elizabeth Flannigan, born in Cumberland county, Virginia, in 1849, daughter of William Madison and Elizabeth (Montague) Flannigan. Children of Philip Jones Trice: Madison Garth, of Richmond; Olivia, married Oscar Aichel, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire; Philip Benjamin, a stockman of Cumberland county, Virginia; Ida Valentine, mar-

Digitized by Google

ried Dr. W. F. Driver, of New Market, Virginia; Ernest Timoleon, of further mention.

Dr. Ernest Timoleon Trice was born in Petersburg, Virginia, January 18, 1888. He attended the public schools until twelve years of age, and then entered Fort Union Military Academy where he spent four years. Deciding upon the profession of medicine, he later entered the University College of Medicine at Richmond, Virginia, whence he was graduated M. D., class of 1911. He began practice in Henrico county, Virginia, continuing until January 17, 1913, when he located in Richmond, with offices at No. 406 West Grace street. Dr. Trice is a general practitioner, but specializes in surgery. His fraternities are: Omega Upsilon Phi, Theta Nu Epsilon. He is a Democrat in politics, and in religion a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

William B. Farant. The settlement of Hubert Farant, of French ancestry, in Virginia, came after the severe political disturbances in the island of San Domingo, where the family had been planted from France and whence he came to Virginia. He was born in 1756, and died in 1811, a vessel upon which he was sailing to his homeland being lost at sea, there being no survivors. Hubert Farant married, October 25, 1793, Sarah Clemmonds, born in 1774, died June 28, 1851, and was the father of eleven children, one of his sons George W., father of William B. Farant, of Norfolk, Virginia. George W. Farant, the youngest of the eleven children of his parents, was born in 1811, and died June 9, 1864. He was thrice married, the third time, December 4, 1856, to Alicia Lowry, born in 1823, living at this time (1914). Children of George W. and Alicia (Lowry) Farant: 1. John L., married Ella Starr Bull, both deceased, and had John L. (2) and James B. 2. William B., of whom further. 3. Sarah C., married Ashby T. Brooke. 4. Alicia, married Robinson Armistead Todd, and has Armistead, Farant, Alicia.

William B. Farant, son of George W. and Alicia (Lowry) Farant, was born in Norfolk, Virginia, March 3, 1859. His first business was tobacco dealing, a line in which he continued for thirty years and from which he has been retired but five years. In 1880 he and his brother, John L. Farant, formed the firm of John L. Farant & Company, which concern became the center of a large trade in tobacco and tobacco products. Mr. Farant's brother, John L. Farant, died in 1907. In 1909 William B. Farant discontinued the business and entered the investment business and became a realty owner. He is well and favorably known in the business world of the city, and is a man of affairs of many relations and interests. Mr. Farant is a Democrat, and holds membership in the Chamber of Commerce.

Mr. Farant married, November 25, 1891, Annie W. Jenkins, daughter of C. E. and Eliza (Benson) Jenkins, of Norfolk. Children: Annie Jenkins, Mary Lowry, William Benson.

Samuel Cook Goggin. The family of which Samuel Cook Goggin is a member unites within itself in the present generation the blood of many of the most distinguished Virginia houses, whose family history is closely associated with stirring records of the colony and state of Virginia, their residence from the earliest times onwards.

The first ancestor of the name of whom there is much definitely known was Stephen Goggin Jr., whose lot was cast in revolutionary days, and who was the great-grandfather of the Mr. Goggin of this sketch. His marriage with Rachel Moorman related his family to the distinguished Moorman line, descended from Thomas Moorman, who came to this country during early colonial times. Stephen Goggin Jr. and Rachel (Moorman) Goggin, his wife, were the parents of eight children, the oldest of whom, Pamela Goggin, was married to Samuel Clemens, the grandfather of Mark Twain.

Their second child, Pleasant Moorman Goggin, the grandfather of Samuel Cook Goggin, was born January 10, 1777, in Bedford county, Virginia, where he followed the ancestral occupation of farming. He was a prominent figure in his day and region, taking an active part in public affairs, representing his county in the state legislature, and serving as a colonel of militia in the war of 1812. His marriage still further allied the Goggins with the best blood of the state, this time to the two old families of Leftwich and Otey. His wife was Mary Otey Leftwich, a daughter of Rev.

Digitized by Google

William Leftwich, popularly known as "Black Head," and of Frances (Otey) Leftwich, his wife, and the only daughter of Colonel John Otey. The father of the Rev. William Leftwich was Colonel William Leftwich, and his grandfather, Augustine Leftwich Sr., both prominent men in the colony of Virginia. To Pleasant Moorman Goggin and Mary Otey (Leftwich) Goggin, were born twelve children, as follows: William L., father of our subject; a son, who died in infancy; Lucian Bonapart, born July 11, 1810, married Ann Jane Curtis; Emily, born February 13, 1812, married Edwin Mathews; Stephen, born November 28, 1813; John O. L., born December 7, 1815, married Susan S. S. Holt; Elizabeth Frances, born November 10, 1818, married Thomas Bolling Moorman; James Monroe, born October 24, 1820, married Bettie Page; Mary Lucinda, born December 13, 1822; Julia Ann, born June 18, 1824; Lucinda L., born April 26, 1826, died in childhood; Sarah Paulina, born October 23, 1828, married John R. Steptoe.

William Leftwich Goggin, the eldest son of Pleasant Moorman and Mary Otey (Leftwich) Goggin, was born May 31, 1807, in Bedford county, Virginia, on the old Goggin estate, and died January 3, 1870. He received an academic education, and later took up the study of law, a profession which he followed during the remainder of his life. His course in law was pursued in Winchester, Virginia, and he was admitted to the state bar in 1828. His career was a notable one. He entered politics as a member of the Whig party and was eminently successful. In the year 1836 he was elected a member of the state legislature, but the following year declined the offer of re-election. In 1839 he was elected to the United States Congress, and was thrice returned to that body, in 1841, 1843 and 1847. During the continuance of these terms, he served as chairman of the house committee on post offices and post roads. He was later appointed by President Fillmore one of the visitors to the West Point Military Academy. In 1859 he became the candidate of the Whig party for governor of Virginia, and made a remarkable campaign. At that time what is now West Virginia was a part of the state, and in that region the Democrats were in great majority, the element being many times numerous enough to destroy the normal Whig plurality in the older portions of the state. Mr. Goggin was defeated after an exciting contest but reduced the Democratic majority in the state from 35,000 to 5,000 which was considered a great victory for the Whigs. He was presented with a beautiful and expensive solid silver service of ten pieces engraved thereon "Wm. Leftwich Goggin, from the Whigs of Virginia. In acknowledgement of his gallant leadership of their forces in the campaign of 1859 and of his steadfast devotion to the Constitution and the Union." He was also presented with a gold watch from the Whigs of Albemarle county, and with another gold watch from the Whig Ladies of Virginia, both suitably engraved, and many other handsome presents in commendation and acknowledgement of his splendid services, which are now in the possession of Samuel Cook Goggin, the subject of this sketch. The years following this campaign brought with them troublous times with the growing friction between the North and South, and the breaking out of the war of 1861 saw Mr. Goggins notable powers enlisted in the cause of the Confederacy. Of too advanced an age to join the army, he was chosen a member of the Secession Convention, and exerted a considerable influence in that body. Being a large slave owner by inheritance and unwilling to dispose of them he purchased several adjoining farms and made them into one tract of about 1000 acres in the forks of Big Otter & Little Otter rivers where before the civil war great crops of grain and live stock were produced and the slaves made comfortable and happy and typical Southern hospitality was dispensed at Peakland, that picturesque country home in view of the famous peaks of Otter and a long line of the Blue Ridge mountains. He continued to practice the law in Liberty, now Bedford City, Virginia, until the time of his death.

William Leftwich Goggin was twice married. His first wife was Mary Charlotte Cook, to whom he was married on May 5, 1830, and by whom he had one child, a daughter, Sarah Pleasant Goggin, who was married to Captain Charles C. Otey, December 21, 1853. After the death of his first wife Mr. Goggin was a second time married, this time to Elizabeth L. Cook, a cousin of his former wife, on November 17, 1840. They were the parents of eleven

Digitized by Google

children, as follows: Mary Charlotte, born August 31, 1841, died in infancy; Bettie Amosette Summers, born January 9, 1845, died February 20, 1868; Laura Virginia, born February 3, 1847, died April 22, 1848; William Leftwich Jr., born June 8, 1849; Samuel Cook, of whom further; John Pleasant, born January 16, 1853, died in infancy; Martha Caroline, born July 25, 1854, married James Bouldin Saunders, and died April 8, 1902; James Monroe, born March 14, 1857, died June 21, 1860; Fannie Octavia, born March 17, 1859, married William Rufus Thomas; Mary Isabel, born November 10, 1860, married Samuel McCorkle Johnston, and died December 1, 1890; Charles Chesterfield Otey, born April 6, 1864, died May 29, 1886.

Samuel Cook Goggin, the fifth child of William Leftwich and Elizabeth L. (Cook) Goggin, was born May 6, 1851, in Bedford county, Virginia, at Peakland. Here amid these rural surroundings, his entire childhood and youth were spent, and here he received a training, which unfortunately a decreasing proportion of American youths are receiving. Here as a boy he assisted in superintending the farm, and acquired a fondness for rural life and agriculture, in the meantime attending the local schools. In these excellent institutions he received a splendid preparatory training, which enabled him to complete his education at the venerable William and Mary College, the second oldest college in the United States. His father's death in the year 1870, when he was a youth of but nineteen years of age, threw upon his shoulders unexpected responsibilities, and he at once took charge of the farm, directing its operation and caring for his mother and such of his brothers and sisters as continued to live there. The taste for a rural life thus instilled in early youth never left Mr. Goggin, and he has arranged matters so as to generally have a farm whose operation he could oversee. He remained on the home place until twenty-seven years of age, and then for a period of five years abandoned farming, engaging in a mercantile business during that time. His enterprise was conducting a general store at Leesville, Campbell county, Virginia, and this proved highly successful. At the end of five years, however, the attractions of the farm proved too strong to be resisted, and he retired to the old Moon farm near Leesville, which he operated from 1886 to 1893. In the latter year he was elected to the office of clerk of the county court of Campbell county. This involved his removing his residence to Rustburg, the county seat, where he still lives, holding the office to the present time. He has become the possessor of a property at Rustburg which he has turned into a model farm. The site is a beautiful one in the midst of a fine agricultural country, and there Mr. Goggin conducts his agricultural operations. He is a profound student of the subject, and a recognized authority throughout the region. On his place he has one hundred head of hogs of the choicest breeds, besides many fine horses, and cattle of diverse kinds. It is in this work that his heart is centered, and he gives an immense amount of thought and effort to it. He subscribes to the best journals, and is sought for his advice by everyone throughout the countryside. Mr. Goggin is a prominent figure in the social life of the community. He is a past master in the Masonic order.

Mr. Goggin married, February 28, 1878, in Leesville, Lizzie D. Moon, a native of that place. Her father, Littlebeary Moon, was a merchant and farmer of Leesville, where he died in March, 1886, at the age of eighty years. Mrs. Goggin's mother was Miss Martha P. Moon, a second cousin of her husband. She was born at Scottsville, Albemarle county, Virginia, and after her daughter's marriage with Mr. Goggin, made her home with them until her death at the age of eighty-six years.

Mr. and Mrs. Goggin have been the parents of ten children, seven of whom are now living. They were: Lizzie, who died at the age of nine years; Mary, now Mrs. Page Nelson, of Rustburg, and the mother of two children, Virginia and Ruth; William, who is at present living at home in an effort to regain his health; Martha, now the wife of Charles W. Woodson, Mr. Goggin's deputy in Rustburg, and they are the parents of four children, Elizabeth, Charles, Alma and Annie; Sallie, who teaches in the high school at Rustburg; Fannie, who married Albert G. Stone and now lives at Ashland, Virginia; Lucile, who assists her father in his office; Ruth, who is now a student of music in Lynchburg, Virginia. Mr. Goggin is a

Digitized by Google

member of the Presbyterian church, and has been an elder in that church for thirty years.

Thomas Foster Gaines. Members of this family are found of record in Virginia within the first fifty years of its existence as a colony. In 1656 Thomas Gaines had a grant of one thousand and thirty acres in old Rappahannock county, and in 1665 Daniel Gaines and Nicholas Willard held jointly one thousand three hundred and seventy-six acres in the same county. Thomas Gaines had twenty-eight acres there in 1685, and Robert one hundred and eighty-six acres in 1688. William Gaines was in Lunenburg county in 1755, and had two hundred and sixty-one acres in Culpeper county the following year, in which year Francis Gaines had three hundred and eighteen acres in the same county. Hieram Gaines was in Albemarle county in 1771. In 1779 Daniel Gaines was a vestryman of Lexington parish in Amherst county, and he was a major, and later colonel of militia before and during the revolution. Bernard Gaines, son of Daniel Gaines, was born June 22, 1767, in Amherst county, Virginia, and was a pioneer settler of Kentucky, dying in Woodford county, that state. James Gaines resided in Culpeper county, where his will, made May 24, 1781, was probated March 20, 1786. He married Mary Pendleton, who died in 1803. They had children: Isabella, Henry, Jane, Richard Edmund, Joseph, Francis Thomas, Mary, Sarah, Catherine, James, William. The last named may have been the William Gaines mentioned below.

William Gaines resided in Prince William county, Virginia, and was the father of William Henry Gaines, born there 1805, died February, 1885. He was for some years a grain merchant, and was subsequently for many years county judge of Fauquier county, Virginia. He married Mary Mildred Foster, born 1820, in Prince William county, survived him ten years, dying March 1, 1895. She was a daughter of Thomas Foster, whose wife, a Miss Fairfax, was his cousin. Thomas Foster had sons: Thomas R., William G., Redmond, all of whom were soldiers in the army of the Confederate states during the civil war. By various marriages the family is connected with several of the "First Families of Virginia." Other sons of William Gaines were Cornelius and Redwood Gaines. The latter settled in Texas. William Henry Gaines had children: 1. Elizabeth Fairfax, born 1851 at Warrenton, Virginia; married Colonel Thomas Smith, son of Governor William Smith, of Virginia, who filled the executive chair during the civil war. 2. Grenville, born 1854; married Elizabeth Harris, of New Orleans, Louisiana, and had children: Mary, Elizabeth. William Henry 3 William Henry, born 1857; was engaged in the banking business with his brother, John Smith Gaines, at Warrenton, Virginia, and died in January, 1909, unmarried. 4. Thomas Foster, mentioned below. 5. John Smith, born 1864; married Mrs. Nellie (Clark) Ludlow, a widow, and they have a daughter, Mildred. 6. Mary Leela, born 1872, in Warrenton; unmarried. 7. Cornelius F., born 1874; unmarried.

Thomas Foster Gaines, third son of William Henry and Mary Mildred (Foster) Gaines, was born October 30, 1862, in Warrenton, Fauquier county, Virginia. He received instruction from private tutors, and from 1870 to 1872 was a student at the Bethel Military Academy. From 1875 to 1879 he attended Major Jones' Hanover Academy, and from 1880 to 1884 was a student at the University of Virginia. He subsequently attended the medical school connected with that institution, and from 1884 to 1886 was a student of the medical department of Columbia College. Through the breaking down of his health he failed to complete his medical course, and removed to California to recuperate. After one year his health was restored, and he returned to New York, and spent another year at the Columbia Medical School, but did not engage in practice. He became interested in the development of the phonograph when first brought out by Edison, and organized the Florida Phonograph Company, which he managed from 1889 to 1891. In the latter year he returned to New York City, and became interested in the real estate business, in which he has continued down to the present time. He was for nineteen years associated with DeSelding Brothers. On November 1, 1913, he organized a company known as the Gaines & Drennan Company, with main office in East Twenty-sixth street, New York, engaged in the same line of business. Mr. Gaines is a member of the Hardware Club, the Southern Society of

Digitized by Google

New York. He is affiliated with the Church of the Incarnation (Protestant Episcopal), of New York. While he takes an intelligent interest in the progress of his native land, he is independent of party organizations in political action. He married, December 27, 1894, Olia da Siva, born 1865, in New York City.

Thomas Meldrum Rutherfoord. The late Thomas Meldrum Rutherfoord, who was public-spirited to the highest degree, ever forward in encouraging enterprises that had for their object the advancement of the interests of the city of Richmond, who to a natural dignity of manner added a geniality that won him hosts of friends and made him welcome everywhere, was the grandson of Thomas Rutherfoord, and a son of Samuel Rutherfoord, both men of sterling characteristics, large property holders and men who had great influence in the early growth of Richmond.

Thomas M. Rutherfoord was educated at the Virginia Military Institute, and at the early age of fourteen, while a cadet at that institution, took part in the memorable battle of New Market, conducting himself with great credit. Later he enlisted with Company G, Third Regiment, rendering faithful service in all engagements, and near the close of the war he was attached to the staff of General Gordon as a courier. He was for many years a member of the R. A. Patterson Tobacco Company, one of the leading business houses of that section, noted for their thorough and progressive methods of conducting their affairs, and he was also a member of the board of directors of the First National Bank, his services in that capacity being of inestimable value. Two years prior to his death he retired from active business pursuits, the remainder of his life being spent in the enjoyment of a well-earned rest. He was the first president of the Hermitage Golf Club, was once president of the Westmoreland Club, and was a member of the Country Club of Virginia. He was an active member of St. Paul's Church from early youth, acting in the capacity of vestryman for a number of years. He, with the assistance of several other young people, established a mission Sunday school, which later developed into St. Andrew's Church, of which he was one of the founders.

He married, April 16, 1871, Laura Thomas, daughter of James Thomas Jr., who was one of the prominent citizens of Richmond, and they were the parents of three children: James, a resident of Rock Castle, Goochland county, Virginia, on the Ben Lomond farm; Laura, who became the wife of George Mayo, of Richmond; Gwendolyn, who resides in Richmond.

Mr. Rutherfoord was the only son in a family of eight children, his sisters being as follows: Mrs. Charles Rose, deceased; Sarah Rutherfoord; Jane Rutherfoord; Mrs. Lewis Wheat, of Richmond; Mrs. George Bernard, of Petersburg; Mrs. Lewis Harvie, of Danville, Virginia; Mrs. Lettie Goodwin, of Wytheville. The fact of his being an only son placed grave responsibility upon the shoulders of Mr. Rutherfoord, who always proved equal to the task, giving counsel and advice when necessary, and aiding in every way in all their pleasures and perplexities. He contributed freely of his time and means to those in distress, but in such an unostentatious manner that none but the recipients knew of his bounty, thus following the scriptural command of not letting the right hand know what the left hand was doing, and his memory will prove an inspiration to others.

John T. Griffin. Financial, business, religious, and social circles are but a few of the phases of life in the city of Portsmouth, Virginia, that have known with benefit and pleasure the presence and association of John T. Griffin, who now, at the age of seventy-six years, holds in that city a place of influence and honor that has been accorded him in recognition of his superior talents and unusual abilities. The regard and esteem that are his are not alone the respect paid to silvered hair, but the acknowledgement of achievement and a tribute to richly deserved success. Difficult would it be to find in the fraternity of Portsmouth's business men another whose interests have been so widely diversified, who, while prospering in the material things of life, has not failed to yield the credit to the Master of his destiny, and has enrolled himself prominently in His service.

John T. Griffin is a descendant of an old family of Nansemond county, Virginia, his grandfather, Luke Griffin, having been a resident of that locality. Luke Griffin wa•

Digitized by Google

Lewis Historical Pub Co

Thos. M. Rutherford

Digitized by Google

a farmer in calling, married Barsheba Allen, and had one son, Nathaniel, father of John T. Griffin.

Nathaniel Griffin was born in 1806, in Nansemond county, and died in 1887. His first business venture was that of manufacturer of wagons and carriages and other products which a general blacksmith made in that time; finally abandoning this calling to give his entire time to the cultivation of land. He was known throughout the vicinity for the charity and kindness that pervaded his whole life and were his most distinguishing attributes, his piety and goodness ruling his every act. A member of the Baptist church, he did not confine his well-doing to the regular channels of church work, but tirelessly sought opportunities for the relief and help of his fellows. His own life was a model of self-abnegation, and from his deeds of benevolence great good came, in example as in actual personal benefit to him in whose behalf aid was extended. Nathaniel Griffin married Virginia Ann Guinn, and had children: Virginia; John Thomas, of whom further; James Henry, died in infancy.

John Thomas Griffin, son of Nathaniel and Virginia Ann Griffin, was born in Suffolk, Virginia, February 5, 1838. His father moved to Churchland, Norfolk county, when John T. Griffin was a lad of six years. After obtaining a thorough preparatory education, he entered Columbian College, at Washington, D. C., whence he was graduated in the class of 1859, receiving the degree Bachelor of Arts, and in 1860 the degree of Master of Arts. Of the class that was graduated in that year from Columbian College, there are besides Mr. Griffin but two survivors (1914). His academic courses completed, Mr. Griffin was placed in charge of the college preparatory school, holding this position until 1861, having during these three years continued studies in engineering. In the second year of the civil war Mr. Griffin offered his services to the engineering corps of the Confederate States army, and was assigned to duty under General Randolph. In the service he gained the rank of captain, although his appointment was never confirmed by commission, and he was an intimate friend of many of the leaders of the Southern cause. He was with General Lee at the final surrender.

Returning to Churchland at the close of the war he became a teacher in the Norfolk county schools, at the same time filling the office of county surveyor in Nansemond county. He began farming on a rented tract and later purchased a farm of seventy-five acres. To this he has constantly added until his possessions are now more than one thousand acres, and such immense proportions have the operations thereon conducted assumed that he incorporated the business as the John T. Griffin Truck Corporation, of which he is president, his son-in-law, Judge Charles W. Coleman, secretary and treasurer. A ready market awaits the products raised on the property of this company, and under Mr. Griffin's able direction the business has brought excellent returns. Mr. Griffin in 1870 was elected to the presidency of the Western Branch Draw-bridge Company. His entrance into the financial world was made in 1885, when upon the failure of the Bain Brothers Bank, he was appointed one of the trustees to close up the affairs of the defunct institution. He was afterward elected to the presidency of the Merchants' and Farmers' Bank, of Portsmouth, and continues at the head of this solid institution to the present time. As a financier he is known to be conservative and exacting, guarding the welfare of the depositors and customers of his bank with fidelity and zeal, enforcing the highest degree of strictness and regularity in all of its transactions. The maintenance of the worthily high reputation of the Merchants' and Farmers' Bank is the end for which he strives, and to such good effect that to it has been given, if possible, additional firmness and stability. In 1907 he was appointed as receiver of the Peoples Bank of Portsmouth. For many years he held the office of justice of the peace, and in the organization of the Baptist church is a deacon. His record in Sunday school work reflects great credit upon his constancy, forty years being the time he has passed in the capacity of superintendent in the school of the church of which he is a member.

Mr. Griffin is a gentleman of the old school, pleasing in manner, proper in speech, and courteous in bearing. In a social gathering his congeniality and affability are as natural as his calm dignity and confident bearing when presiding over a meeting of a board of directors, and in conversation his peer in agreeableness and interest is not to

Digitized by Google

be found. Calling upon a vast fund of general knowledge, a personal experience wide and at times thrilling, and a manner of narration as inimitable as it is delightful, he is always pleasantly entertaining.

John T. Griffin married, October 7, 1865, Julia Armistead, daughter of Thomas and Nancy Benn, of Nansemond county, Virginia, her father a captain in the American army in the war of 1812. Children of John T. and Julia Armistead (Benn) Griffin: Thomas Benn, married Rachel Williams, and has Mortimer W., John Nathaniel, Sarah, Thomas Benn Jr., John Thomas Jr., and Rachel; Virginia, married Judge Charles Woolfolk Coleman (q. v.), and has one daughter, Julia; Gazena, married J. Vernon Carney, and is the mother of Virginia, Emily, and Ann.

John Newton Williams. This branch of the Williams family of Virginia was long seated in Fairfax, that historic county of Northeastern Virginia, famous as the home of Washington, Mount Vernon, being situated in the eastern part of the county. Walter Williams and his wife, Henrietta Wallace (Wheeler) Williams, grandparents of John Newton Williams, owned a plantation in Fairfax, but left their estate there and located in the state of Missouri.

(II) John Williams, son of Walter and Henrietta Wallace (Wheeler) Williams, was born in Fairfax county, Virginia, in 1805, died in 1875, his birthplace having been the old Todd mansion once owned by Luke Wheeler. John Williams was for forty years clerk of courts for the county, a vestryman of Christ's Episcopal Church, and a man of the highest standing. He was noted for his charities and hospitality as well as for his courtly manners and upright character. He married Martha Armistead, of Norfolk, also of a leading Virginia family. Children: 1. Elizabeth D., married William Sharp. 2. Rev. Walter Wheeler, rector of St. George's Episcopal Church, New York City, afterwards rector of Christ's Church, Baltimore, Maryland; he married Alice Bradley, daughter of Joseph Bradley, a prominent attorney of Washington, D. C.; Rev. W. W. Williams died in 1892. 3. Theodorick Armistead, died in Norfolk in 1890; was president of the National Bank of Commerce; married Gertrude Smart, of Virginia, and had five children. 4. John Newton, of further mention.

(III) John Newton Williams, son of John and Martha (Armistead) Williams, was born in Norfolk, Virginia, June 25, 1842. He completed his preparatory education at Norfolk Academy, then entered William and Mary College, leaving that institution in 1861 to enter the Confederate army. He served four years in the artillery, saw hard service and came out of the conflict disabled, the result of typhoid fever. After the war he became his father's assistant in the office of clerk of courts, later forming a partnership with his brother, Theodorick A., and engaging in the grocery business. In 1870 he became a member of the drug firm, Walke & Williams, later Williams, Martin & Grey. He was one of the prominent, successful business men of his day, and until his retirement was foremost in all that tended to improve conditions in his native city. His name appears as one of the founders and charter members of St. Luke's Protestant Episcopal Church and for many years he was a vestryman of that parish. He fraternizes with the few remaining comrades of Pickett Buchanan Post, United Confederate Veterans, and in political faith he is a supporter of Democratic principles.

He married, September 27, 1870, Virginia Adelaide Bland, born in 1847, one of the nine children of Richard Edward and Henrietta Wallace (Williams) Bland, the latter a daughter of Walter Williams and his wife Henrietta Wallace (Wheeler) Williams. Richard Edward Bland was a son of Peter and Martha (Nash) Bland, families prominent in early and subsequent Virginia history. Children of John Newton and Virginia Adelaide (Bland) Williams: 1. Richard Bland. 2. John Newton (2), born in 1882; attended the University of Virginia; now a merchant of Norfolk. 3. Alice Bland, married William H. C. Ellis, of Philadelphia, now in auditor's office in Richmond, and has a daughter, Virginia Bland.

Edmund Townes Wimbish. The record of the line of Wimbish in Virginia, beginning with Abram Wimbish, grandfather of Edmund Townes Wimbish, of this chronicle, a wealthy landowner and planter, continuing through Samuel Pannill Wimbish, contains a story of lives well-lived, duty

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

fully and fairly performed, all with credit to the name they have borne and the state that has given them birth. Samuel Pannill Wimbish, son of Abram Wimbish, was born at Green Hill, Campbell county, Virginia, died about 1889. He devoted his life to the upbuilding of a wholesale grocery business, of which he was in active charge until just prior to his death, the house that he founded bearing his name to the present day, a strong, active project of his creation which does ample credit to his business sagacity and stability of organization. He fought in the Confederate army throughout the four years of that memorable struggle, and although twice wounded, each time was absent from the action of his regiment for but a short time. He married Betty, daughter of Edmund Townes, of Townesville, Granville county, North Carolina. Her father was an extensive planter and large slaveholder, the town of his residence having been named from the family, members of which had been pioneers in the locality, all prominent and wealthy personages. Samuel P. and Betty (Townes) Wimbish had three children: Edmund Townes, of whom further; Samuel Pannill, Jr., died in infancy; Evelyn, unmarried, lives with her brother, Edmund T.

Edmund Townes Wimbish, son of Samuel Pannill and Betty (Townes) Wimbish, was born in Lynchburg, Virginia, October 5, 1870, and when a child was brought by his parents to Danville, Virginia, where he obtained his education. Early in life he entered the business founded by his father, succeeding the elder Wimbish in its proprietorship, and conducts the same at the present time. The wholesale grocery firm of S. P. Wimbish is one firmly established in Danville, owning a large storage and warehouse on the track of the Southern Railway, the business of the house also utilizing a large three-story building on Craghead street. The trade of the firm extends over an area about one hundred miles in radius, this territory being covered by salesmen who further the interests of the concern throughout this country. The reputation of the house of S. P. Wimbish is of the highest, their splendid facilities and ample accommodations making possible a speedy and prompt handling of orders desirable in all cases and particularly urgent in some. Expansion is steadily taking place within the firm and Mr. Wimbish's progressive policy and accurate business acumen in the coming years will doubtless widely extend the influence of his business and add materially to its importance as a local source of supply. Mr. Wimbish has ever held and championed Democratic convictions, and is a member of the Episcopal church.

Lee Whitfield Staton, M. D. A native Virginian, Dr. Staton descends from Reuben Staton, the emigrant from Berlin, Germany, who settled on Staten Island, New York, where his descendants yet reside, and where the male forbears of Dr. Staton were born, including his father.

Joseph Robert Staton was born on Staten Island, New York, November 16, 1816, died at Lynchburg, Virginia, July 6, 1886. He came to Virginia early in life, and became a vessel owner and merchant of Lynchburg, where the greater part of his life was spent. He married Louisa J. Harris, born in 1815, died September 12, 1875 Three of his eight children are deceased: William M., who died in 1899, was a Confederate veteran, having been one of the bravest of Mosby's many brave men; Benjamin Franklin, also a Confederate veteran of Charlotte county, died in 1900, aged fifty-four years; Octavia, died aged fifteen years. The living children of Joseph R. Staton are: Joseph Robert (2), of Richmond; Edward C., of Richmond; Emma E., married Henry E. Boyd, whom she survives, a resident of Richmond; George A., of Port Richmond, Staten Island; Dr. Lee Whitfield, of Richmond.

Dr. Lee Whitfield Staton was born in Scottville, Albemarle county, Virginia, November 8, 1856. When he was fourteen years of age his parents moved to Lynchburg, Virginia, and there he completed his public school education, graduating from high school. He attended Bryant and Stratton's Business College at Baltimore, and then began study at the College of Physicians and Surgeons at Baltimore. He continued his studies in medicine at the University of Kentucky, Louisville, and was graduated M. D., June 26, 1879. He began practice in Lynchburg, continuing there two years. In 1887 he entered the United States government as surgeon of marines. Later he located in Richmond, where he is surgeon of the Marine Hospital and engaged in private practice, specializing in rectal diseases and

Digitized by Google

rectal surgery. He is a member of the Society of Military Surgeons of the United States, and other professional societies, member and surgeon of the Fraternal Order of Eagles, the Royal Arcanum, and of the Eagle Club. In religion he is a Roman Catholic, a member of St. Mary's Church.

Dr. Staton married, June 30, 1886, Mary N. Powers, born in Richmond, daughter of Marcellus and Susan Betty Powers, both born in Virginia and both living. Children: Lewis B., born August 4, 1892, a student of William and Mary College, a graduate of the Medical College of Virginia, class of 1914; Jane Louise, born March 3, 1894.

Waller-Tazewell. The Wallers, of Norfolk, Virginia, William W. and Corbin Griffin Waller, are descendants of Colonel John Waller, of England, of the same family as Sir Edwin Waller, the poet. Colonel John Waller married Mary Key or Kay, and came to Virginia about 1635, locating in New Kent county. He brought with him from England a seal on which were engraved the arms of the Wallers of Kent, descended from Alnred de Waller, of Newark, Nottinghamshire, who died in 1183, and to whose descendant, Sir Richard Waller, one of the heroes of Agincourt, Henry V. granted the addition of "a shield of the arms of France." Colonel John Waller founded a family distinguished in Virginia history, including "Colonel John Waller, Gentleman," as he wrote himself, born 1714, died 1760, of the third generation, and Benjamin Waller, youngest son of Colonel John (2) Waller, born October 16, 1716, died May 18, 1786, of Williamsburg.

The Benjamin Waller of this third generation in Virginia, was one of the clerks of council; burgess from James City county, 1745-1758; member of the convention, 1775-76; judge of the general court, 1779-86. He married, January 2, 1746, Martha Hall and had eight children, including Dorothy Elizabeth, born September 2, 1754, died May 13, 1777. She married, January 13, 1774, Henry Tazewell (see Tazewell) and bore him one son, Littleton Waller Tazewell, who became governor of Virginia, and who is the maternal grandfather of William W. and Corbin Griffin Waller, of Norfolk.

Littleton Waller Tazewell, nineteenth governor of Virginia, 1834-36, was born in Williamsburg, Virginia, December 17, 1774, and died at Norfolk, Virginia, May 6, 1860. He was a graduate of William and Mary College, 1791, studied law under John Wickham, of Richmond, and was admitted to the Virginia bar in 1796. In that year he was also elected to the house of delegates where he remained until 1800, being elected to Congress in that year, succeeding John Marshall. While in Congress he supported Jefferson in the presidential election which fell to the house, in opposition to Aaron Burr. He declined a re-election to Congress, and in 1802 located in Norfolk, where he was soon recognized as one of the ablest lawyers of his day. He took an active interest in all public questions and was a man of great influence. In 1816 he became a member of the Virginia legislature, where his profound knowledge of economical and fiscal questions gave him a prominent part in the deliberations of that body. Under President Monroe he was one of the United States commissioners instrumental in the purchase of Florida from Spain. From 1824 to 1830 he was United States senator from Virginia, and conspicuous as chairman of the committee on foreign relations. He opposed with impartial vigor the respective administrations of both John Quincy Adams and Andrew Jackson. He was re-elected senator, but in 1832 resigned from the senate after having made himself particularly antagonistic to the action of President Jackson in the matter of the United States Bank. He was in fact generally in the opposition, denouncing Jackson's proclamation against the South Carolina movement, though he had little sympathy with the nullifiers. He was elected governor of Virginia in 1834, served two years, and then resigned, being succeeded by Wyndham Robertson, then lieutenant-governor. After his gubernatorial service Governor Tazewell retired from public and political life, spending the last twenty-four years of his life in Norfolk. He married, in 1802, Anne Stratton Nivison, born in 1785, died in 1858, leaving children, Henry Littleton (2), Sarah, Anne Elizabeth, Mary, of whom further, and Ella Wickham.

Mary, daughter of Governor Littleton Waller Tazewell, was a descendant in the sixth generation of Colonel John (1) Waller, through her grandmother, Dorothy Elizabeth (Waller) Tazewell, and of the fifth generation of the Tazewells in Virginia. The Tazewells descend from William Tazewell,

Digitized by Google

of Dorsetshire, England, who was living in 1588, through his son James and his wife, Mary (Charmarister) Tazewell, whose son, James (2) Tazewell, lived in Somersetshire, England, at Livingston Manor where he died in 1683. He married Elizabeth Upsal and was succeeded by his son, James (3) Tazewell.

William Tazewell, son of James (3) Tazewell, was born in England in 1690, came to Virginia in 1715, and died in 1752. He settled in Accomac county, where he owned a plantation and held the office of magistrate. He married, in 1721, Sophia Harmanson, of Virginia, and had children, Littleton, John, Gertrude and Anne.

Littleton Tazewell, son of the emigrant, William Tazewell, was born in 1728, died in 1761. He was a planter and magistrate, know locally as "Squire" Tazewell. He married, in 1752, Mary Gray and had four children. His brother, John Tazewell, was the first clerk of the general court of Williamsburg county.

Henry Tazewell, son of Littleton and Mary (Gray) Tazewell, was born in 1753, died in 1799. He was a man of public prominence and wealth, residing after his marriage at Kings Creek, Williamsburg county, where he owned a plantation. He married Dorothy Elizabeth Waller, of previous mention. They were the parents of Governor Littleton Waller Tazewell, and the grandparents of Mary Tazewell, mother of William and Corbin Griffin Waller.

Mary, daughter of Governor Littleton Waller Tazewell, married Matthew Page Waller, of Williamsburg, Virginia, a descendant of Colonel John (1) Waller. Children of Matthew Page and Mary (Tazewell) Waller: 1. Robert Page, married, January 5, 1887, Virginia Pelham Stuart, born in 1863, died in 1898, daughter of the late General J. B. and Flora (Cooke) Stuart, her father being the famous Confederate cavalry general; children: Flora Stuart, Matthew Page and Virginia Stuart. 2. Anne S. T., born March 4, 1855, died March 13, 1867. 3. Colonel Littleton Waller Tazewell, now of the United States marine service; married Clara Wynne; children, Littleton Tazewell, Charles Beresford and Henry Tazewell. 4. William Nivison, of whom further. 5. Corbin Griffin, of whom further. 6. Matthew Page, born June 25, 1861, died July 30, 1886.

William Nivison Waller, son of Matthew Page and Mary (Tazewell) Waller, was born in Norfolk, Virginia, November 16, 1858. He was educated in private schools and the Episcopal High School, beginning business life as a clerk. He was with the cotton firm of James Maybrick for several years, then entered the building materials line of business, closing out the business after eight years. In 1910 he accepted a position with the Water Works Supply Corporation, and in 1913 took a position with the Norfolk Building Supply Corporation, having charge of their storehouse. Mr. Waller is a member of St. Luke's Episcopal Church, and a former vestryman. In politics he is independent, and a citizen of high standing. He is public-spirited and interested in furthering the advancement and contributing to the devolopment of his city in many ways. He married, June 22, 1887, Anne Duncan. Children: William Nivison (2), born March 23, 1888; Mary Duncan, September, 1891; Anne Stratton Tazewell, 1893; James Duncan, March 24, 1895.

Corbin Griffin Waller, son of Matthew Page and Mary (Tazewell) Waller, was born in Norfolk, Virginia, February 21, 1860. He was educated in private schools and the Episcopal High School, and since leaving school has always been engaged in business. He was for several years a commission merchant, handling cotton, tobacco and grain, and then he engaged in shoe manufacturing in Norfolk. The latter business was not one that he liked and he soon sold his interest. He then established in the real estate business and so continues. He is an active worker in the Democratic party, and for nineteen years served as judge of elections. He is a member of Christ Episcopal Church, and for several years held the office of vestryman. Mr. Waller is a successful man of business, and highly esteemed by all who know him.

On September 18, 1894, he married Fanny Marshall Byrd, daughter of Richard Corbin and Anne Gordon (Marshall) Byrd, granddaughter of Dr. Samuel Russell and Catherine (Corbin) Byrd, and maternal granddaughter of Chief Justice John Marshall and his wife, Anne (Blackwell) Marshall. Children: Sally Tazewell, born June 26, 1896; Anne Marshall Byrd, September 28, 1897; Catherine Corbin, January 15, 1899; Fanny

Digitized by Google

Byrd, November 22, 1900; Corbin Griffin (2), January 7, 1906.

Edward M. Tilley. The name Tilley is first on the roll of Battle Abbey among those who accompanied William the Conqueror to England and fought at the battle of Hastings, 1066. In America it is first found as among the Pilgrims of 1620, Edward and John Tilley, with their families coming in the "Mayflower," John and his wife Elizabeth, Edward and his wife Ann, all dying during the "first sickness" in the winter of 1620 to 21. In 1623 came John Tilley, who was killed by the Indians, October 22, 1636. Hugh Tilley came in 1629, Nathaniel and William Tilley in 1635 and in 1660 came William Tilley, the ropemaker of Boston, whose cousins, William, John and James, came from England to work for him in his rope walk at Boston.

(I) William Tilley, the elder of these three brothers, is the ancestor of the Tilleys of Norfolk, herein recorded. He is the first of the line known in America and was born in Exeter, England, about 1685, son of William and grandson of John Tilley, of England. This William came to Boston and there in 1736 was married and with his wife Dorcas settled in Newport, Rhode Island, where soon after his arrival his son, William, known as "Deacon" William Tilley, was born, October 19, 1738, died April 14, 1825.

(II) Deacon William Tilley, like his father, was a rope maker and owned all the land in Newport, east of the Jewish Synagogue, on Touro street, to the burial ground on Kay street, on which his extensive rope walk was situated. His residence was on Elizabeth street, near the Jewish Cemetery. He married (first) Elizabeth Rogers, who bore him seventeen children, thirteen of whom grew to mature years and married. He married (second) Catherine Sabine, (third) Elizabeth Boone, the "Newport Mercury" of November 10, 1821, thus reporting his third marriage: "Married on Sunday last by Reverend Mr. Northup, Deacon William Tilley, of this town, age eighty-four years, to Widow Elizabeth Boone, age seventy-three years. The deacon has had seventeen children, ninety grandchildren, and thirty great-grandchildren and his oldest child is now sixty-two years old." On April 20, 1825, the same paper published the obituary notice of the good deacon, stating his age as eighty-seven years and that his death was mourned by surviving children, seventy-nine grandchildren and forty-four great-grandchildren. He was a deacon of the Second Baptist Church and devised considerable property, an item from his will is of interest: "At the intercession and persuasion of some of my children, I had my likeness taken and that all my children may have an opportunity of seeing the same, I hereby order and direct that after my decease the said likeness be deposited with my daughter, Mary Swinburne, for one year. At the expiration of that term the said likeness to be deposited with the next oldest for the same term and in the same manner to all my children, until they have all had the same for one year; after all my children have had the same for the term above mentioned, it is my desire that all my grandchildren should have the same in the same manner my children have had it, beginning at the eldest down to the youngest. And whereas the likeness of my late wife now in my possession is to be delivered to Mr. Atwell, at my decease, which he has agreed to dispose of to my family, which when purchased is to remain with my children and grandchildren in the same way and manner that my likeness is directed to be deposited with them." It is also of interest to know that the pictures of Deacon Tilley and his second wife started on their journey from house to house, and a half century later were still journeying in accordance with the terms of his will.

(III) Benjamin Tilley, the sixteenth child of Deacon William Tilley and his first wife, Elizabeth Rogers (who died August 28, 1800, aged fifty-two years, the mother of all the deacon's children), was born in Newport, Rhode Island, September 7, 1782, died May 12, 1855. He married Rachel Simmons, born April 17, 1783, died April 20, 1860, the mother of eight children.

(IV) William B. Tilley, eldest child of Benjamin and Rachel (Simmons) Tilley, was born in Newport, Rhode Island, died May 28, 1864. He was postmaster at Bristol, Rhode Island, and a farmer. He married, November 29, 1827, Lydia Brown, born October 12, 1808, died in 1870, daughter of Palmer Brown. Seven children: Benjamin, born October 26, 1828, married, November 20, 1852, Bennett Munroe and lived in Og-

Digitized by Google

densburgh, New York; Catherine, born October 10, 1830, died January, 1848; William P., born June 28, 1832, married, May 6, 1858, Anastatia Molloy, of Plattsburg, New York; Edward M., of further mention; Thomas C., born April 30, 1842, married, October 16, 1872, Lois F. Miller, of Philadelphia and resided in Berkley, Virginia; Francis, died in infancy; Lydia Eva, born in Taunton, Massachusetts, June 24, 1847, the other children all born in Bristol, Rhode Island.

(V) Captain Edward M. Tilley, fourth child of William B. and Lydia (Brown) Tilley, was born in Bristol, Rhode Island, April 2, 1835. He attended school in Odgensburgh, New York, for a short time, beginning to earn his own living when but seven years of age. He was very saving and industrious, a keen moneymaker and at the age of sixteen years had saved one thousand dollars. He married, and in 1861 enlisted in the Eighteenth Regiment New York Volunteers, served four years and was honorably discharged, holding the rank of captain, and assistant quartermaster. After the war he located in Norfolk, Virginia, and with the capital he had accumulated started in the lumber business, buying timber on the stumpage plan, erecting saw mills, and converting the logs into manufactured lumber. In 1895 he retired from business and yet resides in Norfolk. He is a member and steward of the Methodist Episcopal church, a Republican in politics and has served as supervisor of Norfolk county for twenty-four years, and member of the school board.

Captain Tilley married (first) November 6, 1856, Eliza A. Hare, of Ogdensburgh, New York, born October 7, 1834, died in Norfolk, Virginia, in 1898. Captain Tilley married (second) February 15, 1908, Lillian L., daughter of Alfred W. Williams. Five children, all by first wife: 1. William Matthews, born in Ogdensburgh, New York, July 3, 1858, married Nettie M. Lindsey and has children: Coke Munroe and Edward Mathew. 2. Mary Eva, born in Ogdensburgh, New York, October 3, 1860, married, January 6, 1881, Alvah H. Martin (q. v.). Children: Fay, married, October 8, 1909, E. L. Slover; James G.; Alvah H. (2); Howard G. and Dorothy. 3. Clara L., born in Baltimore, Maryland, February 13, 1864; married, October 27, 1887, John W. Jones. Children: Edwin T., Della B., Raymond, Clara Frances, Kemper L. 4. George Thomas, of further mention. 5. Jennie M., born in Berkley, Virginia, December 5, 1872, married, June 11, 1890, Foster Black, now deceased. Children: Barron F., born November 26, 1893; Munroe, January 5, 1897.

(VI) George Thomas Tilley, second son and fourth child of Captain Edward M. Tilley and his first wife, Eliza A. Hare, was born in Princess Anne county, Virginia, July 23, 1868. He was educated in public and private schools, finishing his studies by a business course of two years at Randolph-Macon (1886 and 1887). He began business life with his father as office manager, continuing three years. In 1891 he established a real estate insurance and investment business in Norfolk, continuing in that line until 1902, when he discontinued all but his insurance operations. Soon afterward he was elected cashier of the Merchants' and Planters' Bank of Norfolk, and in 1908 was elected vice-president and director. He is also secretary of a building and loan association and has other interests of importance. Mr. Tilley is a Republican and for eight years was postmaster of Norfolk. He is a member and secretary of Doric Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, belongs to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Improved Order of Red Men, the Protestant Episcopal church, in which he is treasurer and vestryman.

He married, June 11, 1890, Helen Stanley Michie, born March 1, 1871. Children: Thomas Chapman, born October 14, 1893, graduate of William and Mary College; William Benjamin, born June 17, 1895, now a student at William and Mary College; George Stanley, born May 4, 1899; Helen E., born March 25, 1901.

Taylor-Stansbury. Five generations of the Taylor family were born in the old homestead, yet standing on the corner of Duke and Freemason streets, Norfolk, now occupied by Captain Whittle, Richard Taylor, father of Mrs. Elizabeth Armistead (Taylor) Stansbury, being of the fifth generation. The family trace to Welsh ancestors and early settlers in Virginia. Through intermarriage they are connected with the first families of the state, not only in point of date of settlement but in influence, as well as importance.

Richard Taylor, previously mentioned,

Digitized by Google

was the son of John Carr Calvert Taylor and Eloise Williamson (Jones) Taylor, of Petersburg, Virginia, the eldest of their nine children: Richard, of further mention; Eliza, married George Chamberlaine; Ella, married Dr. Gordon; Calvert; Sally Pope, married Lafayette Harmanson; Washington, married Emily H. Whitehead; Virginia, married R. W. Waldropp; two children died in infancy.

Richard Taylor was born in the Norfolk homestead, Duke and Freemason streets, in 1835, died in 1877. He attended the public schools, but he was still young when the death of his father placed him in the responsible position of head of the family. He was his uncle's clerk in the United States navy for several years, holding that position until hostilities began between the states, when he enlisted in the Confederate navy. He was paymaster on the privateer "Florida," at the time of her capture, but remained in England until after the war closed. While in this enforced exile, he persuaded the lady, to whom he was engaged, to cross the ocean and there they were married, returning to Norfolk in 1865. On his return Mr. Taylor engaged in banking, becoming one of the leading financiers of the city and at the age of thirty-three held the responsible position of president of the Citizen's National Bank, an institution he aided in organizing and that now is rated among the leading banks of Norfolk. He was the first president of the bank and also of the Marine Bank, which he also helped to organize. His valuable life was cut short in his forty-second year, but in that time he had won a secure position in the financial world and the results of his wise financiering are yet apparent. He was a man of highest principle, a devout churchman and his short life teemed with good works, charitable and philanthropic. He married, early in 1865, in England, Frances Willoughby Camp, daughter of George Washington and Elizabeth (Armistead) Camp, the latter a daughter of Gile Armistead, who married Jane Baron, of the old Virginia Baron family. Children: 1. Frank Willoughby, born March 19, 1866, died in 1891. He was educated at Webster Military Academy, began business life as clerk, then until his death was a broker. 2. Elizabeth Armistead, of further mention. 3. Richard Calvert, born September 18, 1871, died September 24, 1909. He married Cecelia Ashton Delihant and had four children: Sally Pope, Cecelia Ashton, Elizabeth Armistead, and Virginia.

Elizabeth Armistead Taylor, only daughter, and now the only surviving child of Richard and Frances Willoughby (Camp) Taylor, was born in Norfolk, Virginia, October 30, 1868. She was particularly well educated in vocal music, her fine voice yet being frequently heard at private entertainments and in church concerts. She married, November 12, 1907, Arthur R. Stansbury, son of James E. and Martha (Lemmon) Stansbury, of Baltimore, Maryland. Child: Francis Calvert, born October 25, 1908.

James E. Stansbury began life as a poor boy in Baltimore, there working steadily upward until he became head of the J. E. Stansbury Packing Company, which he organized and controlled. He was a man greatly beloved, his success in life only seeming to make him more considerate and anxious to aid the less fortunate. He rose to high position in the Masonic order and was there held in the highest esteem.

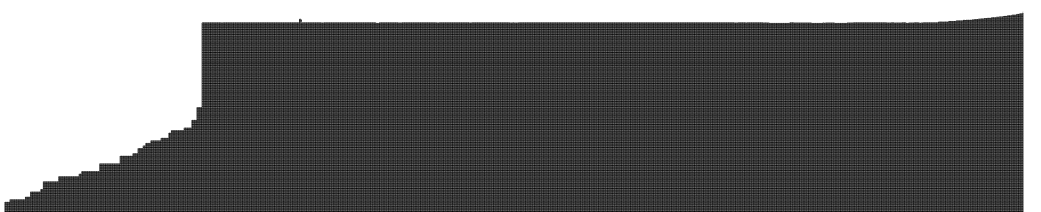
Arthur R. Stansbury, only child of James E. Stansbury by his second wife, was educated in the Friends' School, Baltimore, and began life under the supervision of his honored father. In 1898 he came to Virginia, locating in Norfolk, where he established a merchandise brokerage business, which he still successfully continues. He is also Southern representative of the Wall Rope Company, of New York City, and has other interests of importance. He is a vestryman of Christ Episcopal Church, and in political faith is a Democrat.

Wellford Bohannan Lorraine, M. D. The Lorraines, an ancient French Huguenot family, first settled in America in Louisiana. From the Louisiana emigrant came Charles Lorraine, a railroad official of Richmond, Virginia. He married Martha Bohannan.

Dr. Wellford Bohannan Lorraine, son of Charles and Martha (Bohannan) Lorraine, was born in Richmond, April 27, 1880. His early and preparatory education was obtained in the Richmond public schools. He then entered Hampden-Sidney College, from which he graduated Bachelor of Arts, class of 1899. He then began the study of medicine at the Medical College of Virginia, but later changed his plans and entered Hahnemann Medical College and Hospital, at

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Chicago, Illinois, and was graduated with the degree of Doctor of Medicine from that institution in 1906. In May, 1906, he located in Richmond, where he has been in practice ever since, most successfully. He is a member of the Richmond Homœopathic Medical Society, and member and president of the Southern Homœopathic Medical Society. He is eminent in his profession, one of the leaders in the school of practice he has adopted as his own. His fraternities are the Pi Kappa Alpha, Pi Mu and Phi Alpha Gamma. In political faith he is a Democrat, and in religious belief a Presbyterian.

Dr. Lorraine married, November 8, 1906, Grace, daughter of H. S. Wunder. Child, Grace, born in Richmond, September 16, 1908.

Richard Blackburn Tucker. The name Tucker has been borne by so many eminent Virginians in every generation since the early settlement of the family that to enumerate them and their deeds of greatness in church and state would require volumes. Richard Blackburn and his brother, Lawrence Fontaine Tucker, are the only two of the nine sons of Rt. Rev. Beverley D. Tucker, D. D., bishop coadjutor of the Episcopal Diocese of Southern Virginia, now residing in Norfolk, the former home of the honored bishop, who now resides in Lynchburg, Virginia.

Richard Blackburn Tucker, son of Rt. Rev. Beverley D. Tucker, D. D., was born in Norfolk, Virginia, June 3, 1886. After preparatory courses in private schools and Norfolk Academy, he entered the University of Virginia, whence he was graduated, class of 1906. He chose a business career in preference to a professional one and for two years was engaged in the importing business at Camaquey, Cuba. He then returned to Norfolk, the city of his birth, and formed an association with the Contractor's Supply Company, which existed until 1913, when he resigned to take the position of secretary and general manager of the Norfolk Building Supplies Corporation, of Norfolk. He is also vice-president and treasurer of the Portsmouth Contractors' Supply Corporation, the allied houses constituting the largest corporation of their kind in Eastern Virginia. They supply everything needed in any kind of construction work and transact a very large volume of business. As manager and executive officer M Tucker has developed fine qualities of bu ness leadership and is rated one of the mc capable men of his particular line of activit He is a member of the Norfolk Chamber Commerce, is a Democrat in politics and communicant of St. Paul's Protestant Epi copal Church, a denomination of which h honored father is an eminent divine. H college fraternity is Alpha Tau Omega, h club, the Borough of Norfolk.

Mr. Tucker married, October 12, 190 Elinor H., daughter of Judge Louis ar Elinor (Cherry) Hilliard, of Norfolk. Chi dren: Elinor Hilliard, born October 1 1910; Maria Washington, born August 3 1912, died April 5, 1913; Richard Blackbur born May 8, 1914.

Lawrence Fontaine Tucker. Lawrenc Fontaine Tucker was born in Norfolk, Vi ginia, October 2, 1889. After primary tuitio in private schools he entered Norfolk Acac emy, and after finishing preparatory stud entered Roanoke College in 1906, spendin one year there. He entered the Universit of Virginia in 1908 and there pursued course of special study for four years, grad uating in 1912, with the degree of Civi Engineer. After leaving the university h formed a connection with the Dupont Pow der Company, of Wilmington, Delaware and until 1914, was connected with tha company in an important position, stationec at Penn's Grove, New Jersey, opposite Wil mington. In January, 1914, he severed hi connection with the Duponts and returnec to Norfolk, joining his brother in the serv ice of the Norfolk Building Supplies Cor poration, as head of the engineering depart ment, one of the important departments o the corporation's varied interests. He is a member of several societies, professional fraternal and social, including the college society, Alpha Tau Omega. He is a Democrat in politics, and a communicant of St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal Church.

David Charles Spencer. David Charles Spencer, quartermaster of the Soldiers' Home, near Hampton, Virginia, is descended from two very old New England families. The name is of Norman origin and relates to an occupation, now generally known as steward. It was founded in the time of William the Conqueror. The American family

has been traced to John Spencer, a gentleman, of Southmylles, Bedfordshire, who was the father of Robert Spencer, gentleman, similarly described. He married Anna Pecke, of Bedfordshire, and they were the parents of John Spencer, who married Christian Paker. Their son, William Spencer, married Isabella Osborn, of Northampton. John (3) Spencer, Gent., of St. George Parish, Edworth, Bedfordshire, died June 9, 1558. His widow Anna survived him two years, dying June 16, 1560. They were the parents of Michael Spencer, of Edworth and Stotford, Bedfordshire. He married (first) in Edworth, January 25, 1555, Annis Miner, who died February 23, 1561, leaving two sons. His second wife, Elizabeth, died November 18, 1599. Gerat Spencer, son of Michael and Elizabeth Spencer, was baptized May 20, 1576, at Stotford, and died before 1645. Four of his sons, Gerard, William, Thomas and Michael, came to America.

Gerard (or Jarrard) Spencer, fourth son of Gerat Spencer, was baptized April 25, 1614, in Stotford, and was among the pioneer settlers of Haddam, Connecticut, having first tarried a short time with his brothers at Boston. He was the father of Samuel Spencer, whose eldest son, John Spencer, was born September 17, 1676, in Haddam, and baptized there July 9, 1704. He was admitted to the church in 1706, and to full communion, August 7, 1709. His wife was admitted August 24, 1712, and died June 15, 1725. Their second son, Peter Spencer, baptized July 22, 1711, married, June 4, 1740, Hannah Brown, of Colchester, and both were admitted to the Millington church, February 23, 1746. She died in August, 1749. Asa Spencer, their eldest son, born June 14, 1744, was baptized in Millington church, March 23, 1746. He married there, September 12, 1763, Deborah Paterson. No record of their children appears, but they were probably the parents of Asa Spencer, born about 1775, who married Deborah Willey, born 1781, in East Haddam. Her ancestor, Isaac Willey, appeared in Boston, Massachusetts, as early as 1640, was in Charlestown in 1644, and removed the next year to New London, Connecticut, where he died about 1685. His first wife, Joanna, was the mother of John Willey, born about 1648, in New London, married, March 18, 1669, Miriam, daughter of Niles and Isabelle (Joyner) Moore. They resided in North Lyme, near the border of the town of New London, at the head of Nahantuck river. They were the parents of Abel Willey, born March 3, 1683, in New London, baptized April 29, following, lived in East Haddam, where he married (first) July 17, 1703, Hannah Bray, who died before March 25, 1733. He married (second) in New London, Martha Miner, who joined the church at East Haddam, November 6, 1737, and at New London, August 23, 1767. Their son, Samuel Willey, baptized March 9, 1746, in Hadlyme, was a member of the church there, and died December 4, 1796. His wife, Sarah, born 1711-12, died February 27, 1791. They were the parents of Jesse Willey, who, with his wife Rhoda, was dismissed to the church at Campton, New Hampshire, in January, 1781. Their daughter, Deborah Willey, born that year, became the wife of Asa Spencer, and they were the parents of Charles Spencer.

Charles Spencer, born about 1810, was an architect, carpenter and bridge builder, and settled in Angelica, Allegany county, New York, where he engaged in construction work all his life. He was a Presbyterian, and an active and useful citizen, esteemed and respected. He married Joan Willey, and they had a large family. His son, Charles Llewelyn Spencer, was born in Angelica, April 18, 1839, where he attended the public schools, and engaged in newspaper work at various points in this country, including Memphis, Tennessee; Chester, Illinois; Denver, Colorado; Washington, D. C., and New York City. During the civil war he was one of the most famous war correspondents, and subsequently he became largely interested in mining. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity, and in politics a Democrat. He married Celeste Lucenith Rice, and they had children: David Charles, Jessie Angelica, Joan Celeste, and Nellie Gordon.

David Charles Spencer was born October 3, 1866, in Angelica, Allegany county, New York. He attended the public schools at Chester, Illinois, and Denver, Colorado. He studied the art of telegraphy in Denver, Colorado, in 1882, and in 1889 entered the telegraph service of the Signal Corps of the United States army at Washington, D. C. Subsequently he was with the Weather Bureau and in the office of the inspector-

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Marcellus E. Wright.

Digitized by Google

general of the United States army. Following this he was chief clerk in headquarters' office of the National Soldiers' Home, New York City. He was next appointed as commissary of subsistence in the Soldiers' Home, near Hampton, Virginia, and February 1, 1912, was made quartermaster, with the rank of captain. Captain Spencer has made his own way in the world, conquering promotion by true merit, and can truly sympathize with any who are struggling to advance themselves in life. He is a man of most democratic habits, of genial and affable manners, straightforward in action, and appreciated and esteemed by all who are privileged to know him. He married, February 16, 1893, Emma Maud Mulligan, daughter of William Mulligan and his wife, who was a Miss Creamer, of Montgomery county, Maryland, and they are the parents of two children: 1. Charles Herbert, born in Georgetown, D. C., April 7, 1894; educated in the public schools of New York City, Brooklyn, New York, was the honor graduate of the Hampton high school, Hampton, Virginia, class of 1911; he is also a graduate of the College of Agriculture and Mechanical Arts, at West Raleigh, North Carolina, in agriculture, class of 1915. 2. Jessie May, born in Georgetown, D. C., May 17, 1896; and who, November 16, 1914, became the wife of Dr. George Corwin Beach, Jr., senior assistant surgeon National Soldiers' Home, Virginia, in the chapel of the home.

Marcellus Eugene Wright. Several persons by the name of Wright emigrated to America in colonial times, and became founders of as many families in this country. Among those early settlers were the Wrights of Connecticut, Massachusetts, Pennsylvania, Oyster Bay, Long Island, and of Savannah, Georgia. It is probable that Virginia also had her complement of settlers by that name, one of whom was the antecedent of Anthony Westley Wright, who was born in King William county, Virginia, about 1840, died June 28, 1904, at Richmond, Virginia. He was a Confederate soldier who served throughout the war, 1861-65, and was in many battles including the battle of Cold Harbor, June 27, 1862. After the war was over, he settled down to farming and lived in Hanover county, Virginia. He was a Democrat, and a member of the Disciples of Christ Church. He married Isabella Granger, and had several children, among them a son whose history follows.

Marcellus Eugene Wright, son of Anthony Westley and Isabella (Granger) Wright, was born April 5, 1881, in Hanover county, Virginia. He attended the local schools of his native county until he was eleven years old, when his parents moved to Richmond, where he continued in school until he was about sixteen years old. He then secured employment with Noland & Baskerville, architects, as office boy, and continued there five and one-half years. During this employment he began the study of architecture in connection with his practical work as draftsman, and followed it with one year in the employment of Cope & Stewardson, at Philadelphia. He then attended the School of Architecture, University of Pennsylvania, where he completed a special course in 1905. He continued his architectural work in New Jersey and elsewhere until 1909, when he returned to Richmond and set up in business for himself. Mr. Wright is a Democrat who takes an active interest in local politics. In 1912 he was a candidate for building inspector of Richmond, though he failed of election. He is a member of the Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, Blue Lodge and Chapter degrees; a Knights Templar, and member of the Mystic Shrine.

Mr. Wright married Ritta Brink Stovall, daughter of Thomas H. and Ida J. (Penton) Stovall, January 31, 1906, at Highland Springs, Henrico county, Virginia. She was born August 15, 1885, in Richmond, Virginia, and is the mother of two children, namely: Marcellus Eugene, born February 16, 1907, at Richmond, Virginia; Francis Stovall, born April 29, 1913, at Richmond. Mr. and Mrs. Wright are members of the Christian Science church.

Augustine Royall. The earliest mention of Royall in Virginia is in a land patent granted by Harvey, August 15, 1637, in which Joseph Royall is granted three hundred acres of land in the county of Henrico on the southeast side of Turkey Island creek, and extending to the mouth of said creek. It is recited in the patent that said land is due: fifty acres for his own personal adventure; fifty acres for the transportation of his first wife, Thomasin; fifty acres for the transportation of Ann, now his wife; fifty

acres for the transportation of his brother, Henry Royall; and one hundred acres for the transportation of two persons, Robert Warrell and John Wells.

It is believed that the patentee has many descendants in Virginia and elsewhere in the United States, though no genealogy of the family has ever been compiled. Joseph Royall, probably a son of the founder of the family in Virginia, married Katherine, who married (second) Henry Isham Sr. Henry Isham Jr., in his will dated November 13, 1678, names his half-brother, Joseph Royall, and his mother Katherine therein. The will of Mrs. Katherine Isham, dated October 10, 1686, names among others her daughters, Mrs. Randolph and Mrs. Eppes, who were children of her second husband; her son, Joseph Royall, and her grandson Joseph, son of Joseph Royall grandson, Richard Dennis, and grandson, Richard Perrin; granddaughters, Sarah Royall, Katherine Farrar, Sarah and Ann Perrin; and daughters, Sarah Williamson and Katherine Perrin.

In a deposition made February, 1681-82, Joseph Royall, the son of Mrs. Katherine (Royall) Isham, stated that he was about thirty-six years old, which would fix his date of birth in 1646. A deed was recorded in Henrico county, dated December, 1686, from Thomas Chamberlayne and Mary, his wife, the daughter of Major-General Abraham Wood, conveying to George Archer and Joseph Royall land which had been devised to them by General Wood. Captain Joseph Royall was justice of Henrico county, 1699 to 1723, though it is probable that a portion of this service was rendered by Joseph Royall Jr. In October, 1698, Joseph Royall deeded to his son, Joseph Royall Jr., all his lands in Bermuda Hundred. In September, 1713, Captain Joseph Royall made a deed to his son, Henry Royall. There is also a deed recorded in Henrico county of date December, 1735, from Joseph Royall, of Bermuda Hundred, to his sons, William and Henry.

The marriage bond of Joseph Royall Jr. and Elizabeth Kennon, daughter of Richard Kennon, of "Conjurer's Neck," was dated Henrico, December, 1698; in 1715 and 1716 Joseph Royall was sheriff of Henrico county, Virginia. The will of Littlebury Royall, of Chesterfield county, was dated July 10, 1749, and names as legatees his wife, Mary; sons, Joseph Littlebury and John. Names wife, Mary, and brothers, Richard and John Royall, executors. There is a deed of record in Chesterfield county, dated May 7, 1756, from John Royall and Elizabeth, his wife, who was daughter of Daniel Worsham. John Royall was a militia officer of Chesterfield county and took the oaths of allegiance and fealty in August, 1777. Many persons of the name have been chronicled in Virginia records since that time, and Royalls appear in the records of Henrico, Chesterfield, Powhatan, Amelia, Augusta, Prince Edward, Halifax, Dinwiddie, Campbell and other counties of Virginia.

Joseph Archer Royall, of Amelia county, Virginia, married Mary Garland Mosby, daughter of General Wade and Susana Mosby.

Joseph Wade Royall, son of Joseph Archer and Mary Garland (Mosby) Royall, was born about 1809, at "Ravenswood," Powhatan county, Virginia. He was a planter, resided on his farm "Oak Hill," Powhatan county, until the outbreak of the civil war. At that time he was too old for active military service in the Confederate army, but he served in the treasury department of the Confederate government during the time the seat of government was located at Richmond, Virginia. In politics he was a Whig, much opposed to secession, but cast his lot with Virginia in 1861, when secession swept the state. He was also a member of the Episcopal church, and a member of the Masonic order. He died September 11, 1865, and is buried at Mt. Carmel Church, Powhatan county. He married (first) Augusta Garland Trueheart, daughter of Bartholomew and Blanche Trueheart. They had nine children, among whom was Augustine Royall, whose personal history follows. He married (second) Rowena G. Cock, of Powhatan county, Virginia, who had two children, namely: Nannie K. and Rowena G.

Augustine Royall, son of Joseph Wade and Augusta Garland (Trueheart) Royall, was born November 17, 1849, at "South Hill" farm on James river, in Powhatan county, Virginia. His opportunities for education were such as were afforded by brief periods of study in the local schools of his native county, during the turmoil of war. On October 1, 1864, he was enlisted in Company C, of the Virginia Military Corps Cadets, and saw active service at Poe's

Digitized by Google

farm on the York river road. After the war he returned to Powhatan county and worked on a farm there until 1868, when he moved to Manchester, in Chesterfield county, near Richmond. There he secured employment at the Cedar Works, located in the town of Manchester. In 1872 he engaged in real estate and insurance business at Manchester, where he has continued since that time, his office now (1914) being located at 927 Hull street, South Richmond. He owns a homestead and resides at "Royall Pines," in Forest Hill, Chesterfield county, Virginia.

Mr. Royall is a Democrat in political affiliations, and in 1879 was a member of the Manchester town council. For many years he has been secretary of the Powhatan Troop Association; is a member of the Wooldridge Camp of United Confederate Veterans, and of the Joseph E. Johnston Camp of Confederate Veterans, South Richmond, Virginia. He is a member of the Protestant Episcopal church, Forest Hill; of Dove Lodge, No. 57, Free and Accepted Masons; Henderson Lodge, No. 105, Independent Order of Odd Fellows; the Improved Order of Heptosaphs; the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, No. 843, and of the Royal Arcanum.

Mr. Royall married Mary E. Ball, October 8, 1873, at the Meade Memorial Episcopal Church, the Rev. Horace Stringfellow officiating. She was born in August, 1852, at Midlothian, Chesterfield county, Virginia, daughter of Dr. William B. and Laura Ball, of Chesterfield county, Virginia. Her father was colonel of the Third Virginia Cavalry, Confederate States army, and took a conspicuous part in the battle of Fredericksburg, Virginia. No issue of said marriage.

John Rice Patterson. John Rice Patterson bears in his veins the Scotch blood which has contributed pioneers, not only to many states in this country, but was largely instrumental in the settlement and development of Northern Ireland, forming what are generally known as the Scotch-Irish people, often said to be "more Scotch than the Scotch." In their isolation, where they did not mingle with those already resident on the Green Isle, they preserved more tenaciously the customs and habits of thought of their ancestors than did those who remained in their native Scotland.

William A. Patterson, father of John R. Patterson, was born in Northern Ireland, and emigrated directly to Richmond, Virginia, where he was for many years engaged in the wholesale dry goods business. After retiring from business on account of ill health, he resided in Lunenburg county, Virginia, where he died in 1837. He married Ann Pleasants Atkinson, a native of Mansfield, Virginia, and they were the parents of eight children, one of whom is now living. Mrs. Patterson was a daughter of Robert and Mary (Mayo) Atkinson, who lived and died in Mansfield, and were the parents of eleven children, all now deceased.

John Rice Patterson was born July 12, 1834, in Lunenburg county, Virginia, and located in Petersburg, Virginia, when eighteen years old. There he engaged in the grocery business until after the war. At the opening of the war with the states he became a member of Company E, Twelfth Virginia Volunteer Infantry, known as the Petersburg Riflemen, one of the bon ton companies of the state which suffered great losses in the severe campaigns of the war. Nearly all the members of this company were educated men, and many of these rose to high rank in the army. He served all through the struggle, participating in many engagements, and fulfilling well his duty as a soldier. Paroled as acting assistant adjutant-general. At Crampton Gap, one of the eighteen battles in which he participated, he received a wound. Returning to Petersburg he resumed business, and served four years as postmaster of that city, from 1884 to 1888. Subsequently he became a merchandise broker, and has continued in that line of business to the present time. Mr. Patterson is to-day the oldest active Free Mason in Petersburg. For over forty years he has been an elder in the Second Presbyterian Church of Petersburg, and he is universally respected and esteemed as a citizen.

He married, April 9, 1867, in Petersburg, Elizabeth Osborne, a native of that city, born 1842, died July 4, 1872. She was a daughter of Edmund Harrison Osborne, a native of Petersburg, and a manufacturer of tobacco. Her mother, Sarah (Cabaniss) Osborne, was a native of Dinwiddie county, Virginia. Of Mr. Patterson's three children, two are now living; the eldest, Ann Pleasants, died at the age of two years; the others are: Edmund Harrison, born April 9, 1868, and Betty Osborne. Edmund Harrison Pat-

Digitized by Google

terson attended the McCabe School of Petersburg, and at the age of fourteen years embarked upon a business career. His energy and ability gained him rapid advancement, and he is now secretary and treasurer of the Appomattox Box Shook Company, and identified with many other enterprises. He married Sue Meade Nichols, a native of Petersburg, and they have had four children: John R., Julia Meade, Edmund Harrison, deceased, and Richard Kidder Meade.

Emilius Allen Baughman. Emilius Allen Baughman is a member of a family which, though not of Virginian origin, has identified itself with the traditions and interests of this, the home of their adoption. Mr. Baughman himself, indeed, has practically no other personal associations, as his parents moved to that state when he was but three years of age and he has made his home there ever since.

His father, George Baughman, was a native of Pennsylvania, from which he removed to Baltimore, Maryland, and later to Virginia. The date of his departure from Maryland was 1847, and he first settled in Salem, Virginia, finally removing to Richmond in 1856. He was a newspaper man and connected with the old "Examiner" of Richmond and was the founder of the stationery business which is still carried on by his son. He remained in this business from the breaking out of the civil war until his death in 1870, at the age of sixty-four. He married Mary Jane Greer, of Baltimore, Maryland, and they were the parents of one daughter and five sons: Mary Amelia, George, Jr., Greer H., Charles C., Frank, died in youth, and Emilius Allen, and, together with four of his sons, served in the Confederate army, he being in the ambulance corps. His son, Greer H. Baughman, was desperately wounded at the second battle of Cold Harbor.

Emilius Allen Baughman was born in Baltimore, Maryland, August 30, 1844. At the time of his father's removal to Salem, Virginia, he was but three years old. The earlier part of his education was obtained in the schools at Lynchburg, Virginia, but after the removal of his family to Richmond, he continued and completed his studies there. At the age of eighteen he left these, however, and joined the Army of the Confederacy at the opening of the civil war. He first saw action on the field of Gettysburg and served throughout the whole of the long struggle actively, being also engaged at Appomattox. At the close of the war, he was serving in the Hampden Artillery, Dearing's battalion, Pickett's division. Mr. Baughman is still engaged in the stationery business founded by his father in Richmond. He is interested in politics and public affairs and is a Democrat so far as his home community is concerned. In national affairs, however, he is not bound by party lines but votes independently of such considerations for what, in his judgment, will best serve the common weal. He and his family are communicants of the Episcopal church.

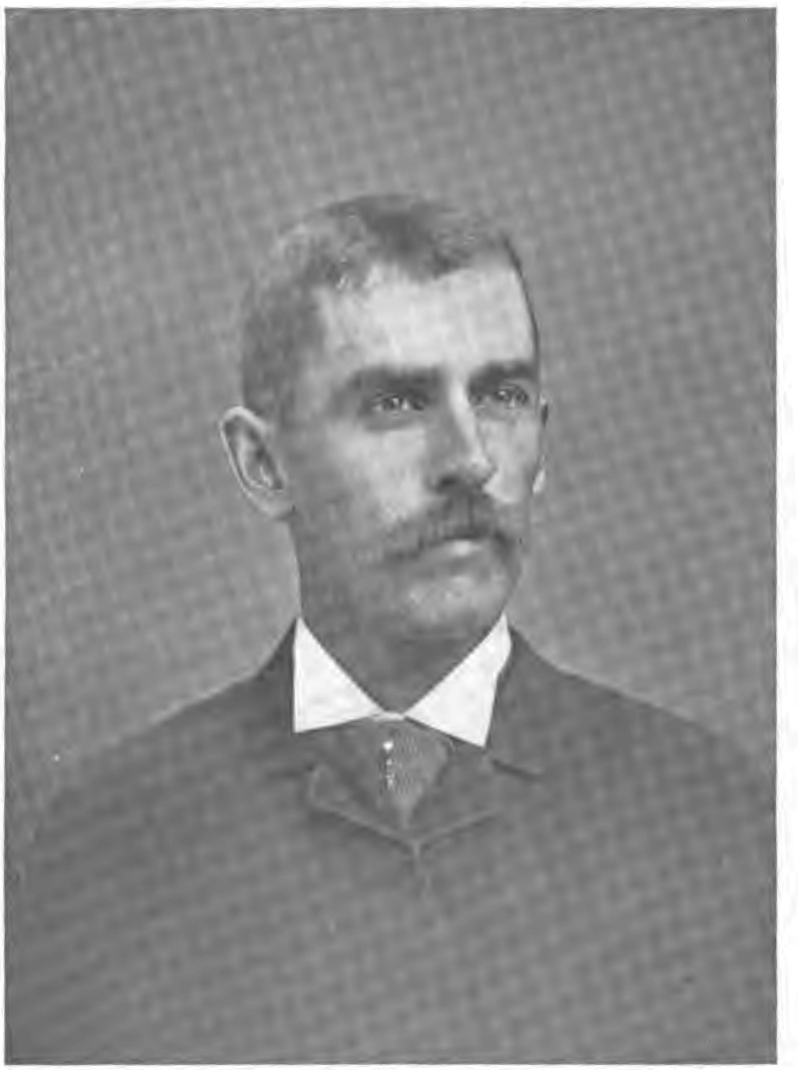
Mr. Baughman was married in St. Paul's Church, Richmond, November 5, 1873, to Mary Nelson Barney, a native of New York, and a daughter of William H. and Mary (Nelson) Barney, of that place. To them have been born eight children, five of whom are living, as follows: Mary Barney, Emilius Allen, Jr., William H., Sarah M., Nelson G.

Sydney Preston Clay. The business career of the late Sydney Preston Clay in Richmond, Virginia, covered a period of not quite a quarter of a century, during which time he engaged in dealings in several lines, and during which time birth was given to the contracting business now continued by his son, Garland Preston Clay. Mr. Clay was at one time proprietor of a grocery store in Richmond, and was also owner of a large sales stable, attaining, however, his greatest measure of success as a contractor, that being his calling at his death, May 31, 1911.

Mr. Clay was a son of Charles Henry Clay, a native of Chesterfield county, Virginia, who died August 31, 1896, aged seventy-seven years. He was an agriculturist throughout his active years, and during the four years of the war between the states served in the commissary department of the Confederate army. Charles Henry Clay married Mary Elizabeth Wilkerson, of Chesterfield county, and of their five children but one survives, Herndon, a resident of Henrico county, Virginia.

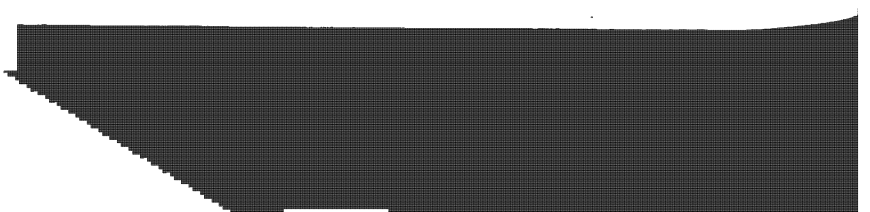
Sydney Preston Clay, son of Charles Henry and Mary Elizabeth (Wilkerson) Clay, was born in Henrico county, Virginia, September 25, 1864, died in Richmond, May

Digitized by Google



S. P. Clay

Digitized by Google



31, 1911. After an education obtained in the public schools of his native county he became there employed in a general store, in 1887 coming to Richmond and establishing in business as a dealer in groceries. His store was at Twenty-eighth and Clay streets, and here he remained for three years, at the end of that time becoming a contractor in the city, a business he profitably conducted until his death. In connection with this he was for a time proprietor of a sales stable, a venture that was a distinct success but which he discontinued because of the excessive demands upon his time and attention, which could ill be spared from his contracting operations. For the three years since the death of Mr. Clay his son, Garland Preston Clay, has managed the business founded by the elder Clay, and has held it in its prosperous course. Mr. Clay was a Democrat in political belief, and gave his unvarying support to that party. He was a gentleman well liked by his associates, and a business man whose code was honor and integrity.

Mr. Clay married, in Richmond, Virginia, May 18, 1892, Mary J. Hughes, born in Henrico county, Virginia, two miles south of Richmond, daughter of John Hughes, born in Pennsylvania, June 11, 1812. He moved to Henrico county prior to the war with the states, and became a landowner, there dying September 11, 1875. His wife was Mary C. (Vaughan) Hughes, born in Henrico county, Virginia, died July 9, 1905, in Richmond, aged seventy-three years. Mr. and Mrs. Clay had one son, Garland Preston, born February 9, 1894, his father's successor in the contracting business.

David Allen Williamson. David Allen Williamson, an honored member of the Virginia bar, has been in practice in Alleghany county since 1891, the year of his admission to the bar. He is a son of David Williamson, deceased, born in Fifeshire, Scotland, who after coming to the United States pursued the quiet life of a farmer until his death. He married Sarah Elizabeth Hammersley, of Charlotte county, Virginia, and left two sons and five daughters: William Leybourne, born in Alleghany county, Virginia, in 1863, now connected in an official capacity with the Southern Railway Company; David Allen, of further mention; Malinda Hays, married B. F. Early; Jean S., unmarried; Martha A., married E. P. Davis; Sarah E., deceased; Mary E., married W. M. Smith.

David Allen Williamson, third son of David and Sarah Elizabeth (Hammersley) Williamson, was born in Alleghany county, Virginia, July 23, 1865. He obtained his academic education in private and public schools, and at Washington and Lee University, whence he was graduated Bachelor of Laws, class of "91." He was admitted to the bar of Alleghany county in the same year and located at Clifton Forge, and afterward removed to Covington, the capital of the county, where he has since been continually in general practice in the courts of Alleghany and adjoining counties, and of Clifton Forge, thirteen miles distant. He is a member of the American and Virginia State Bar associations, a Mason, inclines to the Presbyterian church in religion, and in politics is a Democrat. Mr. Williamson is highly regarded as a lawyer and counsellor, and is interested in all that pertains to the public good.

George Addison Lea. For the early history of the Lea family the searcher must seek in the records of Caswell county, North Carolina, where his task will be an easy one, since for generations that district has contained those bearing the name, their connection with public affairs and enterprises appearing in each generation and filling the annals of the county with their works and deeds. There resided John Calvin Lea, grandfather of George Addison Lea, a native of the county, who married Hannah Slade, of Caswell county, brother of Nat Slade, a soldier in a North Carolina company in the Colonial army during the revolution. The story is told of Nat Slade that, when the Colonial force had encamped prior to the battle of Guilford Court House, he discovered a Tory spy in the camp, and was so enraged at his presence that he picked him up bodily and flung him into a large log fire about which the soldiers were grouped. Although a member of a family so indissolubly associated with the history of North Carolina, the life activity of George Addison Lea has been in Virginia scenes, and since his fifteenth year he has been a resident of Danville, linked with the business interests of that city at the present time as head of the

Digitized by Google

firm of George A. Lea & Company and as director in several other important enterprises.

George Addison Lea was born in Caswell county, North Carolina, April 17, 1857, and in his youth attended the local schools, leaving home at the age of fifteen years to earn an independent livelihood. Coming to Danville at that time he entered the tobacco business, and for two years was employed as floor manager of the Grange Warehouse, after which he established in warehouse business for the sale of leaf tobacco, in partnership with his brother, John G., and J. B. Anderson, under the firm name of Lea, Anderson & Lea. This relation continued for two years and was then succeeded by John G. and J. B. Anderson. Mr. Lea then engaged in the leaf tobacco business and established the firm of George A. Lea & Company, at the present time holding the leading position in the direction of its business, which is extensive and profitable, measuring well with the other institutions of a similar nature in the city of Danville. He is a director of the Danville Knitting Mills, a director of the Danville Fair, and owns considerable land in Caswell county, North Carolina, including the old homestead of his birth. He holds membership in the House Rock Wheel Club, and belongs to the First Baptist Church. He was a prime mover in the organization of the Roanoke Female Institute and active in securing funds for the erection of the buildings housing that institution. Mr. Lea's political activity has always been in behalf of the Democratic party, in whose principles he is a sincere believer.

He married Emma M. Betts, born in Halifax county, Virginia, daughter of Captain William S. Betts. Her father, whose wife's maiden name was Faulkner, was a captain in the Confederate army, serving throughout the four years of the war between the states. Of the nine children of Mr. and Mrs. Lea, five are living at this time: George A., Jr., engaged in the real estate business in Columbia, South Carolina; Emma T., married A. A. Booth, of Richmond, Virginia, cashier of the Chesapeake & Ohio railroad; Robert Emmett, a tobacco dealer of Danville; Gladys W., unmarried, lives at home; Daisy W. Through the military services of his ancestors Mr. Lea is a member of the Sons of the Revolution, while Mrs. Lea is a Colonial Dame.

Samuel Mordecai Bolling. The Bollings of Virginia descend from Robert Bolling, who came from London to Virginia in 1660. He was a son of John Bolling, of "Bolling Hall," Yorkshire, of an ancient English family. A Robert Bolling, in the reign of Edward the Fourth, of England, possessed Bolling Hall and there many generations of his ancestors had lived.

(I) Robert Bolling, the first of his name in Virginia, was born in London, England, December 26, 1646. He arrived in Virginia at the age of fourteen years, October 2, 1660, and in the year 1675 married (first) Jane, daughter of Thomas Rolfe, and granddaughter of the Princess Pocahontas (wife of John Rolfe), and great-granddaughter of the Indian Emperor Powhattan. By her he had one son, John. He married a second wife, Anne, daughter of John Stith, by whom he had a large family. This Robert Bolling lived at Kippax, in Prince George county, where he died July 17, 1707, and is there buried.

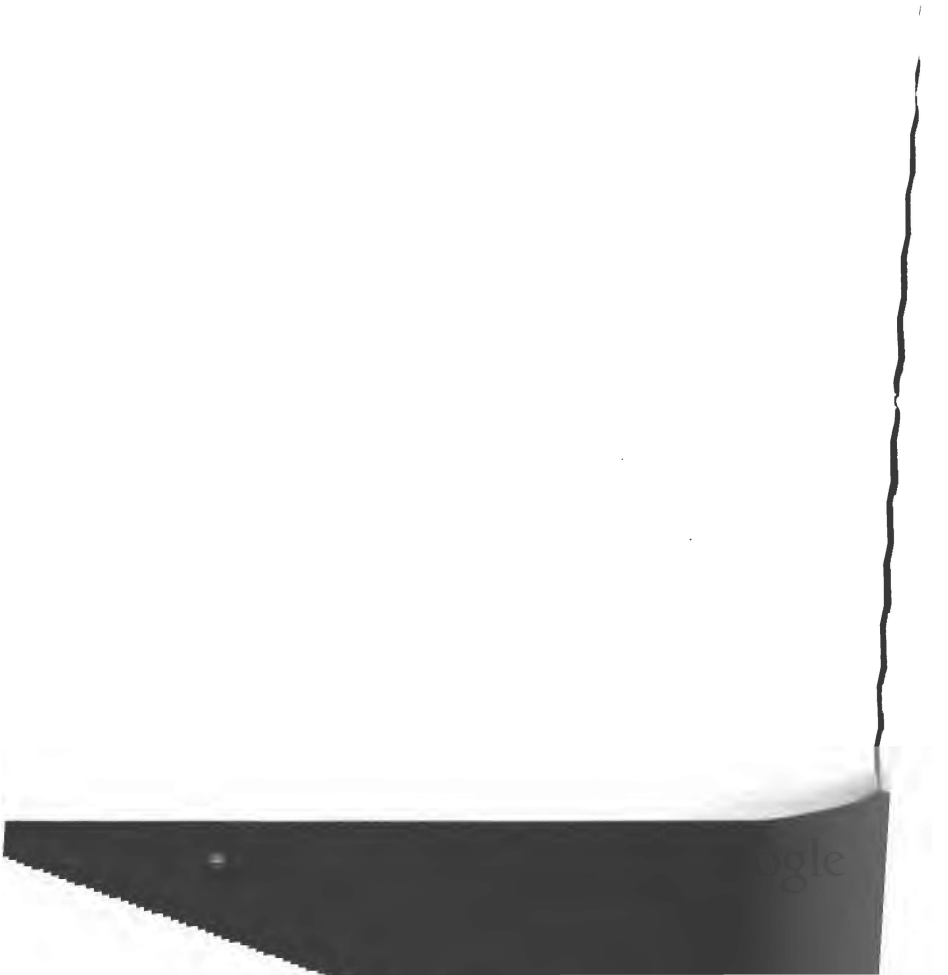
(II) Robert (2) Bolling, eldest son of Robert (1) Bolling by his second wife, Anne (Stith) Bolling, of Brunswick county, Virginia, was born in 1682, died 1749. He married Anne Cocke, of another prominent Virginia family, who bore him sons and daughters.

(III) Robert (3) Bolling, son of Robert (2) and Anne (Cocke) Bolling, was born in 1730, died 1775. He settled at "Bollingbrook," Petersburg, Virginia, and in 1765, 1768 and 1770 represented Dinwiddie county in the house of burgesses. He married (first) Martha, sister of Colonel John Banister, of "Ballersea," a member of Congress. He married (second) in 1758, Mary Marshall, daughter of Colonel Thomas Tabb, of "Clay Hill," Amelia county, Virginia, who died in 1844. Thomas Tabb was a member of the Virginia house of burgesses from Amelia county in 1752 and in 1768.

(IV) Robert (4) Bolling, of "Centre Hill," son of Robert (3) Bolling and his second wife, Mary Marshall (Tabb) Bolling, was born in 1761. He married (first) in 1781, Mary Burton, only daughter of Colonel Robert Bolling Burton, of "Challowe," who died in 1787; married (second) in 1790,

S. M. Darling

Digitized by Google



Catharine, daughter of Buckner Stith, of "Rockspring," Brunswick county, who died in 1795; married (third) in 1795, Sally, daughter of Lawrence Washington, who died the same year; married (fourth) Anne Dade Stith, daughter of Buckner Stith, and sister of his second wife, who died in 1846.

(V) Colonel Robert Buckner Bolling, son of Robert (4) Bolling and his fourth wife, Anne Dade (Stith) Bolling, was born at Petersburg, Virginia, in 1807, died in 1881. He was one of the fine old type of wealthy, hospitable, courtly and generous Southern planters, owned a large estate, worked by his five hundred slaves, and it was his proud boast that he "never sold a slave." His beautiful residence in Petersburg called "Centre Hill" was the seat of generous hospitality, graciously extended to a large circle of friends and acquaintances. He represented Petersburg in the state legislature, 1840 to 1850, and was very influential in public affairs for a much longer term. Colonel Robert B. Bolling married, in 1831, Sarah Melville Minge (a lovely woman), who brought as her dower the splendid estate "Sandy Point," on the James river, daughter of John and Sarah (Stuart) Minge, of Sandy Point, Charles River county, Virginia. She was a great-granddaughter of William Cocke, the progenitor of the line of the Surry Cockes, who died in 1720. Children: Robert, of Chestnut Hill, Pennsylvania, a Doctor of Medicine; John M., served in the Confederate army, first as a private in a Maryland regiment, later served under Colonel Mosby, General Mahone's division in the defence of Richmond and Petersburg; Townsend Stith, deceased; Monroe Bannister, deceased; Dr. William Holt, served as a private in a Rockbridge battery attached to Jackson's brigade and was wounded at Malvern Hill; Stewart, in the Confederate cavalry, under William H. Lee, a son of General Robert E. Lee; Bartlett, a cavalryman under Colonel Mosby for three years, wounded and captured in battle and confined in Fort Delaware; Samuel Mordecai, of whom further; Anna Dade, born in Petersburg, Virginia, still a resident of that city.

(VI) Samuel Mordecai Bolling, county clerk of Bedford county, Virginia, was born in Petersburg, Virginia, at "Centre Hill," the family mansion, December, 1847, son of Colonel Robert Buckner and Sarah Melville (Minge) Bolling. He was educated in public and private schools and for three years pursued a course of study at "Belleview Academy" in Bedford county. He enlisted in Company E, Captain Chapman Mosby's cavalry, in December, 1864, and saw service with that command in the closing months of the war. After the surrender of General Lee he began farming in Bedford county and was so engaged until 1899 when he was elected clerk of that county, serving one term. In 1891 he was elected representative to the Virginia house of assembly, serving two terms on committees, counties, cities and towns. In 1904 and 1905 he was superintendent of the state penitentiary at Richmond, and in 1905 he was again appointed clerk of Bedford county, which office he now fills. For ten years Mr. Bolling was a member of the board of supervisors of the Central Virginia district and chairman of the board. He is an efficient public official and has given his country and state honorable service. He is a member of the Protestant Episcopal church, a Democrat in politics, and one of the progressive men of his party.

He married, September 4, 1872, Elizabeth Breckenridge Watts Holcombe, born in Charlottesville, Virginia, in 1852, daughter of Professor James P. and Ann (Seldon) Watts. Children: 1. Margaret Walker, born in Bedford City, Virginia, May 25, 1882; married, December 8, 1910, Samuel Summerfield Lambeth, son of Rev. Samuel S. Lambeth, D. D., a member of the Virginia annual conference of the Methodist Episcopal church, South, and Virginia (Parker) Lambeth, paternal grandson of Thomas H. and Eliza A. Lambeth, of Richmond, Virginia, and maternal grandson of Jesse and Ann Elizabeth Parker, of Suffolk, Virginia; children of Samuel Summerfield and Margaret W. Lambeth: Margaret Bolling, born November 27, 1911; Samuel Summerfield, December 13, 1913; Robert Bolling, April 1, 1915. 2. Elizabeth Breckenridge, born in Bedford City, December 22, 1886; married, June 22, 1911, Churchill Gibson Chamberlayne, a nephew of Bishop Gibson.

Baldwin and Preston Families. The Baldwin family has been one of prominence since the earliest times, and the name of Baldwin is of record for many hundreds of years. It is of German or Scandinavian origin, mean-

Digitized by Google

ing "Bold-Winner" or "Bold, Courageous Friend." In Latin it is Baldwins; French, Baudouin; Italian, Baldino, Balduino; German, Baldwin.

One of the first of the name that appears in any prominence was Baldwin, son of Gan, a young French knight, killed at the battle of Roncenvalles, A. D. 778. Another Baldwin, son of Ogier, the Dane, was slain by Charlon, son of Charlemagne. This would seem to fix the name as of Danish origin, and coming with other Northmen to Normandy. In 837 A. D., we hear of "Baldwin of the Iron Arm," founder of Bruges. He was so called from his skill in wielding the battle axe. The name of Bruges is traced to a bridge, lonely chateau or monastery. Flanders was then a wilderness governed by "foresters" appointed by the King of France. "Baldwin of the Iron Arm" was so appointed. In his visits at court he won the love of Judith, the beautiful daughter of Charles, who opposed the marriage, but she married the "forester" who was also powerful. The king, harassed at the time by the Danes, could not avenge what he considered an insult and appealed to the Pope, who excommunicated Baldwin. The latter, however, pleaded his cause so eloquently, that the Pope withdrew his censures and reconciled Charles to the marriage. They were again received into favor and the title of "forester" was changed to that of "count." Their descendants, who ruled wisely in the Dukedom of Flanders for many years, governed as follows: The first from 837 to 877 A. D.; the second from 877 to 918; the third from 918 to 989; the fourth from 989 to 1034; the fifth from 1034 to 1067, and was regent of France during the minority of Philip; the sixth from 1067 to 1070; the seventh from 1070 to 1071; the eighth from 1071 to 1119; the ninth from 1119 to 1195.

The Baldwins of Flanders and England were numerously represented as leaders in the Crusades. Godfrey Buillon married a daughter of the Flanders family. He took some of the brothers of his wife with him in the campaign which resulted in the conquest of Jerusalem, and one was made the first King of Jerusalem after Godfrey in 1100, and was known in history as Baldwin 1st. He died in 1118, and was succeeded by a brother, known as Baldwin 2nd, who died in 1131. He was succeeded by a nephew, who was chosen emperor in 1144, married into the family of Commenus, the Greek Emperor, and died in 1162. Baldwin 4th ruled from 1173 to 1185; Baldwin 5th only a few months, when he was imprisoned, and Jerusalem was captured by Saladin in 1187. In 1204 a Baldwin was Emperor of Constantinople, was taken prisoner by the King of the Bulgarians, and died in 1206. In 1228 he was succeeded by Baldwin 2nd, who was dethroned in 1261 by Michel Palacologus, and died in 1273. Baldwin, archbishop of Canterbury, with a large retinue, and his banner inscribed with the name of Thomas A'Becket, went on a crusade with Richard, Coeur de Lion, in 1120.

Matilda Baldwin, a daughter of the Duke of Flanders, married William the Conqueror. Her sister married Tosto, brother of Harold, King of England. It would appear that there was a Baldwin in England as early as 672 A. D. Baldwin of Flanders married Elstreth, daughter of Alfred the Great. There were Baldwins, Earls of Devonshire, called in Normandy Baudoin des Riviers, and in England Baldwin de l'Isle. Baldwin or Redviers, the Earl, was the first to rebel against Stephen.

The ancestor of John Hampden, the English patriot of ship money fame, was Baldwin de Hampden, his real name therefore being John Baldwin. The name of the estate had been taken as was customary at the time. Baldwin D'Anesnes, son of Margaret, Countess of Flanders and Hainault, was known as the historian of his house in the thirteenth century. Theodore Baldwin, a monk, died in 1191; Baldwin, a French savant, died in 1650; Baldwin, a French jurist of distinction, died somewhat later. Baldwin, hereditary Viscount of Devonshire and Baron of Okehampton, was so created by King William at the commencement of his reign. Hemington was held by Baldwin de Pettour, who was obliged to go to Saltus, Sufflus and Pettus every Christmas, in order to retain his estate. Montgomery was built by Baldwin, lieutenant of the "Marshes of Wales."

In the field of literature the Baldwins have also made a notable record. Rev. Thomas Baldwin, who died in 1190, at the siege of Petolemais, wrote several works. Rev. William Baldwin, a scholar and divine, born about 1500, died in 1564, wrote theatrical plays, poems, proverbs, and many other works, the most noted being "A Mirror for

Digitized by Google

Magistrates." Benjamin Baldwin was an archæologist of the sixteenth century; Sir Thomas Baldwin, a miscellaneous writer of the seventeenth century; Fredericus Baldwin, of Wittenberg, in 1628, wrote a Latin "Treatise on Cases of Conscience." George Baldwin wrote from 1801 to 1818; Rev. Edward Baldwin or Baldwyn edited "The Pantheon" in London in 1814, and was the author of many works. In the buried register of Lymington, Hants, there is the following entry: "12 August 1722. This forenoon the body of Samuel Baldwin, late inhabitant of this parish, was conveyed in a vessel off to sea, and committed to the deep off the Needle Rocks, near the Isle of Wight." This appears to have been done, says a Hampshire paper, in accordance with the wish of the deceased, to prevent his wife from dancing over his grave, which she had threatened to do.

The Baldwins of Bucks county, England, were the ancestors of the Americans of the name, and we find among them: Sir John Baldwin, chief justice of the Common Pleas of England, from 1536 until his death in 1546. He was lord of the manor of Aylesbury. In 1540 Henry VIII. granted him the home and site of Gray Friars in Aylesbury. Richard Baldwin, of Dundrege, county Bucks, England, was the immediate ancestor of those Baldwins resident there. His great-grandson, Sylvester Baldwin, was the immigrant to New England, who died on board the ship "Martin," in 1638. His wife was Sarah (Bryant) Baldwin. They came from Aston Clinton, four miles from Aylesbury.

The first Baldwin settlers in New England were all kindred, but not all brothers. They have scattered widely over the country, and are honorably represented in professions, in business, and in public life. A Henry Baldwin was judge of the Supreme Court of the United States. Several have been governors of states, members of Congress, generals of armies, divines and authors. An Abram Baldwin was a member of the convention that framed the constitution of the United States. He also procured the establishment of the Georgia University, and his literary labors, and that of others, of the same name, are of great merit. Matthias Baldwin rose from a humble place as a machinist to great success and influence. From being the sole occupant of a small shop he became the head of an establishment employing a thousand workmen. He built the first American locomotive, and his works have since turned out the finest in the world.

John Baldwin, the American progenitor of the family under discussion here, was born in Bucks county, England, and came to New Haven, Connecticut, at an early date. He was among the first planters of Milford, Connecticut, and was buried there in 1681. He married (first) Mary ———, (second) Mary Bruen, of Pequot, a daughter of John Bruen, who came from Stapleton, Cheshire, England. The line of descent is then as follows: John, second of the name; Nathaniel, Elijah, Cornelius, Archibald Stuart. Judge Briscoe G. Baldwin was brother of Archibald Stuart Baldwin and father of John B. Baldwin. Judge Baldwin was a noted lawyer and writer of legal dicussions.

Robert Frederick Baldwin, of the seventh generation, son of Archibald Stuart Baldwin, married Cary Marx Barton and had children: 1. Caroline Marx, of further mention. 2. Catherine Macky, who married Barton Myers, a prominent resident of Norfolk, Virginia, of further mention, and has had children: Robert Baldwin, born November 19, 1883, studied law at the University of Virginia, and was admitted to the bar at Norfolk, in 1907; Katherine Barton, born September 14, 1886; Louisa Barton, born June 26, 1888; Barton, Jr., born February 12, 1894; Frances Stuart Baldwin, born November 26, 1895. 3. Archibald Stuart, born September 28, 1861; married, in 1882, Mattie Frazier, and had children: Robert Frederick; Martha Frazier, deceased; William Frazier; Archibald Stuart, Jr., deceased; Cary Baldwin, deceased; Howard Frazier; Kittie Macky. 4. Robert Frederick, married Elizabeth D. Boykin, and has six children: Robert F. Baldwin, Jr., Elizabeth Irwin Baldwin, William Boykin Baldwin, Katherine Barton Baldwin, Frances Stuart Baldwin, Mary Cornelia Baldwin. 5. William Barton, born in 1865; married Bessie Saunders Taylor; no children. 6. John Macky, of further mention.

Caroline Marx Baldwin, daughter of Robert Frederick Baldwin, was born September 10, 1858. She married, April 30, 1878, Hugh Caperton Preston, a son of James Francis and Sarah Ann (Caperton) Preston, and a grandson of Governor James

Digitized by Google

Patton Preston, of Smithfield, Montgomery county, Virginia. Hugh Caperton Preston was born in Union, Monroe county, West Virginia, September 5, 1856, and died January 3, 1905. His education was acquired at the Virginia Polytechnic Institute and the Virginia Military Institute, class of 1877, from which he graduated. He then returned to White Thorn, the homestead of the Preston family. This consisted of four thousand acres of blue grass country, well stocked with fancy breeds of cattle, horses, sheep, etc. Subsequently he removed to Bel Alto, the present home of the family at Radford, West Virginia. He was honored with election to the office of mayor of the town three times, and for some years was engaged in the real estate business. In 1898 he was captain of the Fourth Immunes, and went into active service in Cuba. He served in the Philippines as first lieutenant of the Thirty-first United States Volunteer Infantry, and upon his return to this country resumed his business operations. His political affiliation was with the Democratic party, and his religious with the Episcopal church. He was a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Knights of the Mystic Chain. Mr. and Mrs. Preston had children: 1. James Francis, born December 31, 1878, died August 18, 1879. 2. Robert Baldwin, born May 12, 1881. 3. Caroline Marx, born October 22, 1883; married, March 17, 1907, Hartwell Henry Gary, and has children: Cary Preston, born April 23, 1909; Hartwell H., Jr., born June 15, 1911. 4. Sarah Caperton, born December 27, 1885. 5. William Ballard, born June 3, 1888. 6. Hugh Caperton, born August 7, 1891. 7. Katherine Stuart, born May 9, 1894.

John Macky Baldwin, son of Robert Frederick Baldwin, was born February 3, 1875, in Staunton, Virginia, and there attended the public schools and studied under private tutors. He then went to the Virginia Polytechnic Institute, and there took a comprehensive engineering course, being graduated as a civil and railroad engineer. After his graduation he was connected for a time with two of the largest railroad systems in the country, then established himself in business independently in which, owing to his technical experience, his business ability, and accurate and thoroughly reliable methods of conducting his business, he has been eminently successful. During the Spanish-American war he served as first lieutenant in the Fourth United States Volunteer Infantry, "Fourth Inmunes." In political belief he is a Democrat, and in religious an Episcopalian. Mr. Baldwin married, October 22, 1908, Florence, a daughter of Raymond G. McLellan, and they have had children: Florence McLellan, born April 2, 1910; Cary Barton, born October 29, 1911; John M., Jr., born November 19, 1914.

Barton Myers. Fourth in descent from Moses Myers, the founder in 1786 of the family in Virginia, whose father had some time prior thereto settled in New York from Amsterdam, Holland. The line of descent is through Moses (1) Myers (founder) and his wife, Eliza Judd, of Montreal, Canada; their son, Samuel Myers, and his wife, Louisa Marx, of Richmond, Virginia; their son, Moses (2) Myers, and his wife, Julianna Grammar Barton, of Winchester, Virginia; their son, Barton Myers, of Norfolk.

(I) Moses (1) Myers moved from New York City to Norfolk, Virginia, in 1786, and engaged in foreign trade, becoming a prominent merchant and ship owner. He married Eliza Judd, of Montreal, Canada, and in 1791 erected the fine colonial mansion in Norfolk still occupied by his descendants. In this mansion many prominent men of the nation have been entertained, the list of guests including Henry Clay, who visited Norfolk during his presidential campaign of 1844; President Theodore Roosevelt, members of his cabinet, and James Bryce, British ambassador, on the occasion of the opening of the Jamestown Exposition, April 26, 1907, guests of Henry St. George Tucker, president of the exposition. In 1795 Moses Myers was elected president of the Norfolk city council; in 1804 was commissioned colonel of a regiment of Virginia volunteers; in 1809 was appointed vice-consul for Denmark at Norfolk; in 1819 was appointed vice-consul for the Netherlands government; and on January 21, 1828, was appointed by President John Quincy Adams collector of customs for the port of Norfolk. He died in 1833.

(II) Samuel Myers, son of Moses (1) and Eliza (Judd) Myers, was a graduate of both William and Mary and Harvard colleges, and in 1820 was licensed to practice law at the Virginia bar. He rose to eminence in

Digitized by Google

his profession, his useful life, however, ending nine years later in 1829. He married Louisa Marx, of Richmond, Virginia; children: Moses, of whom further; Virginia H., who married William McBlair, captain of United States and Confederate States navies; Joseph, who died unmarried.

(III) Moses (2) Myers, son of Samuel and Louisa (Marx) Myers, was born in Norfolk, April 27, 1817, and died March 13, 1881. He was engaged in foreign trade in Norfolk, and was one of the successful merchants of his city until the outbreak of war between the states, when he enlisted in the Confederate army, serving as first lieutenant of cavalry. Later he resigned because of ill health and retired to a country estate in Virginia. He married Julianna Grammar Barton, daughter of Richard W. Barton and his first wife, Alcinda Gibson (see Barton line). Children: Barton, of whom further; Louisa; Georgiana and William Barton. The latter two died unmarried. Louisa married John C. Taylor, there being no children by this marriage. She has since his death joined her stepson, H. B. Taylor, a missionary doctor of the Protestant Episcopal church in charge of St. James' Hospital, Anking, China.

(IV) Barton Myers, eldest son of Moses (2) and Julianna Grammar (Barton) Myers, was born in Norfolk, Virginia, March 29, 1853. He became interested in 1876 in a commission business and later in foreign trade at Norfolk, continuing until 1890, then retiring from mercantile life to devote his time to his investments and to the affairs of the companies with whose management he had been entrusted. In 1881 he became president of the Shippers' Cotton Compress Company, and in the same year president of the Norfolk Knitting and Cotton Manufacturing Company. In 1887 president of the Southwestern Virginia Mineral Land Company, and treasurer of the Norfolk Land and Improvement Company. In 1890 president of the New Norfolk Company, engaged in the development of suburban lands, of the Norfolk Water Front Development Company; and of the Lambert's Point Water Front Company, and the treasurership of the Lambert's Point Investment Company. In 1903 Mr. Myers became treasurer of the Lafayette Residence Park Company, and in 1906 of the Ghent Residence Corporation.

In the history of the Jamestown Exposition, which gave far-reaching advertisement to the resources of Virginia and south and was of inestimable value, Mr. Myers' name appears as one of the leaders of that undertaking. That exposition, small in size in comparison with previous efforts along this line in the United States but yielding nothing in beauty and general pleasing effect, appropriately celebrated the three hundredth anniversary of the nation's birth. On August 20, 1902, Mr. Myers was elected director and a member of the executive committee of the Jamestown Exposition Company. On January 19, 1904, he was elected auditor, and on June 27, 1905, head of the department of ways and means, and, in addition thereto, on April 24, 1906, head of the department of exploitation. Thus there fell to his performance the duties of two of the divisions of the exposition, ways and means and exploitation, and of the office of auditor, three positions that involved labor of the most strenuous nature, particularly during the period of construction. To efforts of such men the Jamestown exposition's success was due, and its results, more visible at this time than at any time before, are a source of gratification and pleasure to those whose labor extended over a period of five years.

Since December 19, 1877, Mr. Myers has been vice-consul for Great Britain at the port of Norfolk; on December 24, of the same year, was appointed to the same position for the Brazilian government; and on April 29, 1878, was appointed vice-consul, and in 1914 consul, for the Netherlands, filling all three positions at this time. His connection with municipal affairs began with his election to the presidency of the Norfolk common council, July 1, 1881, of which he was a member until July 1, 1886, when he was elected mayor as the candidate of the Democratic party. In April, 1894, he was elected president of the Democratic Association, an organization formed to oppose certain abuses in the Democratic party and to secure the strictest honesty in primary and general elections. The Democratic Association, composed of some of the best of the city's citizenship, opposed the Democratic machine, and played an important part in one of the most heated political campaigns ever witnessed in Norfolk. Mr. Myers was elected in April, 1914, president of the Norfolk Chamber of Commerce, and in June,

Digitized by Google

1914, a member of the National Foreign Trade Council of the United States.

He is a member of the Virginia Historical Society of Richmond, and of the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities. His church is St. Luke's Protestant Episcopal, and for many years he has been a vestryman of that congregation. He was for twenty-three years a director of the Young Men's Christian Association of Norfolk, and from 1900 to 1904 president of the association.

Mr. Barton Myers married, at Winchester, Virginia, Katherine Macky Baldwin, daughter of Dr. Robert F. Baldwin and Caroline M. (Barton) Baldwin (see Baldwin line). Mrs. Barton Myers, the mother of five children, has found time for wide service in religious and philanthropic organizations. She is a prominent member of Norfolk society and in 1888 was one of several Norfolk women who established a free hospital at Virginia Beach, on the Atlantic shore, and for twenty-six years she has been president of the organization that has there sent the poor and sick children of the city for recreation and convalescence. She has also for seven years been chairman of the women's auxiliary to the Naval Young Men's Christian Association. The large and finely equipped building at Norfolk being devoted to the use of the enlisted men of the United States navy, thousands of whom visit Norfolk annually. Children of Barton and Katherine Macky (Baldwin) Myers: 1. Robert Baldwin, born November 19, 1883; studied law at the University of Virginia, and was admitted to the bar in Norfolk in 1907. 2. Katherine Barton, born September 14, 1886. 3. Louisa Barton, born June 26, 1888; graduated from Vassar College in New York in 1912, and March 1, 1914, as a missionary of the Protestant Episcopal church, accepted a position in St. Agnes' School in Kyoto, Japan. 4. Barton, Jr., born February 12, 1894; student at the University of Virginia. 5. Frances Stuart Baldwin, born November 26, 1895.

(The Barton Line).

(I) In 1750 Rev. Thomas Barton, born in county Monoghan, Ireland, in 1730 or 31, came to America, a graduate of Trinity College, Dublin. He located in Norriton township, Montgomery county, Pennsylvania, and there opened a school, which he conducted until called, in 1751 or 1752, to a tutorship at the Academy of Philadelphia, the embryonic University of Pennsylvania of the present day. He remained at the academy until 1754, then resigned, stating in his letter to the trustees, under date of August 13, that he intended taking holy orders. He was ordained a clergyman of the Church of England in London, January 29, 1755, returning to Pennsylvania the April following under the auspices of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts and conducting missionary work in Huntingdon county, his territory covering Lancaster, York, Carlisle, Shippensburg, and other towns as well. After Braddock's defeat he volunteered for military service and is found among a list of captains engaged in action. Three years later, in 1758, he was appointed chaplain by General John Forbes, his commission dated June 11, 1758. He served with the "Pennsylvania Regiment" of three battalions, and on July 9, 1758, was authorized by General Forbes "to discharge all ministerial functions belonging to a clergyman of the Church of England amongst the troops of my command." He remained with the army until Washington and Forbes had occupied Fort Duquesne in November, 1758, then returned home. In 1759 he was appointed rector of St. James' Church at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, and missionary for the congregations at Pequea and Caernarvon. He continued in that parish until near the close of the year 1777, then, refusing to subscribe to the oath of allegiance to the state and continental authorities, he was compelled to seek asylum within the British lines in New York. He was separated from his family until April, 1780, when a meeting was effected at Elizabeth, New Jersey, Rev. Barton then being in very poor health. After bidding his children farewell he returned to New York, where he died the following May 25. He received the degree of Master of Arts from the College of Philadelphia in 1760, and from King's College, now Columbia University, in 1770.

He married (first) December 8, 1753, at Old Swedes Church, Philadelphia, Esther, daughter of Matthias and Elizabeth (Williams) Rittenhouse, and sister of the famous savant and scientist, David Rittenhouse. She was born in 1731, died June 18, 1774, and was buried in the cemetery of St. James'

Digitized by Google

Church, Lancaster, the mother of William, Benjamin Smith, Matthias, David Rittenhouse, Thomas, Richard Peters, of whom further; Esther, and Julianna Susanna.

(II) Richard Peters Barton, youngest son of Rev. Thomas and Esther (Rittenhouse) Barton, moved to the valley of Virginia and settled about six miles south of Winchester, no doubt attracted to that region through its resemblance to his native Lancaster county, Pennsylvania. He acquired a fine estate in that beautiful locality and there died January 10, 1821. He married Martha, daughter of Dr. Robert Walker, of "Kingston," the name of the family mansion in Dinwiddie county, Virginia. He left sons, Richard W., of whom further; Dr. Robert Rittenhouse, a surgeon of the United States navy; David Walker, a lawyer and scholar.

(III) Richard W. Barton, eldest son of Richard Peters and Martha (Walker) Barton, was a lawyer and planter, residing at Springdale, Frederick county, Virginia, where he died in 1860. He was a member of the Twenty-seventh Congress, representing the Winchester district, and serving from May 31, 1841, to March 3, 1843. He married (first) Alcinda Gibson, and had children: Julianna Grammar, born in 1824, married Moses (2) Myers, of Norfolk, Virginia; Rev. Richard Thomas. He married (second) Caroline Marx, of Richmond, and had children: Joseph Marx; Caroline Marx, who married Dr. Robert F. Baldwin (see Baldwin line); and William. Alcinda Gibson's mother was Elizabeth Winn, sister of Margaret Winn, mother of Julia Neale, mother of General "Stonewall" Jackson, both being daughters of Minor Winn, of Fauquier county, Virginia.

(The Baldwin Line).

(I) John Baldwin, Sr., of Milford, Connecticut, came to that colony with others of his family with the New Haven Company. Milford was purchased from the Indians in February, 1639, and settlement was made during the same year. John Baldwin is on a list of the early settlers, joined the church, March 19, 1648, and was buried in Milford, June 21, 1681. His first wife, Mary, bore him seven children.

(II) John (2) Baldwin, son of John (1) and Mary Baldwin, was baptized March 26, 1648, joined the church, October 8, 1662, and made his will in 1702. He was one of the early settlers of Newark, New Jersey, in 1666, and one of four who bought the "Neck" in 1674. He married (second) before 1686, Ruth, daughter of Henry Bottsford, of Milford.

(III) Nathaniel Baldwin, son of John (2) Baldwin and his second wife, Ruth Bottsford, was born in Newark, New Jersey, about 1690, and died there August 10, 1750. He married (first) Mary Congar, who died May 5, 1729, aged twenty-six years, daughter of Samuel Congar.

(IV) Elijah Baldwin, son of Nathaniel Baldwin and his first wife, Mary Congar, was born in Newark about 1717, died January 8, 1766. His will names eight children.

(V) Dr. Cornelius Baldwin, son of Elijah Baldwin, was born in Elizabeth, New Jersey, in 1751, and died in Winchester, Virginia, in 1827. He was a graduate of Princeton College and obtained his degree of Doctor of Medicine from a medical college in Philadelphia. After the close of the revolutionary war, during which he served as surgeon of Third Virginia Regiment in the American army, he located at Winchester, Virginia, where he was widely known as a skillful physician and polished gentleman of highest character and social position. He married (first) about 1784, Mary, youngest daughter of Colonel Gerard Briscoe, of "Cloverdale," near Winchester. She was born in 1767, died September 26, 1808, the mother of ten children.

(VI) Dr. Archibald Stuart Baldwin, son of Dr. Cornelius Baldwin and his first wife, Mary Briscoe, was born in Winchester, Virginia, in 1797, and died in 1870. He was a practicing physician of Winchester in association with his brother, Dr. Robert, the brothers being most devotedly attached to each other and, by a peculiar coincidence, marrying sisters. He was president of the Valley Bank, prominent in politics, and a man held in highest esteem professionally and socially. He married Kitty Macky, who bore him eight children, three being sons who became physicians.

(VII) Dr. Robert Frederick Baldwin, son of Dr. Archibald Stuart and Kitty (Macky) Baldwin, was born in 1830 in Winchester, and died in Staunton, Virginia, in 1879, being at the time superintendent of the Western

Digitized by Google

Lunatic Asylum. He was a practicing physician of Winchester until 1861, when he was elected colonel of the Thirty-first Virginia Regiment and attached to Stonewall Jackson's brigade. He was captured at the battle of Romney in February, 1862, and was confined in Fort Chase. After his exchange he was appointed surgeon in the Confederate army, a post he filled until the war closed. After the war he was elected superintendent of the Western Lunatic Asylum at Staunton, serving until his death. He married Caroline M. Barton, born October 29, 1836, daughter of Richard W. Barton and his second wife, Caroline Marx, who were married April 30, 1833 (see Barton line). Children: Caroline Marx, married Hugh C. Preston; Katherine Macky, married Barton Myers; Archibald Stuart, married Martha Frazier; Robert Frederick, married Lizzie D. Boykin; William Barton, married Elizabeth Taylor; John Macky, married Florence McClellan.

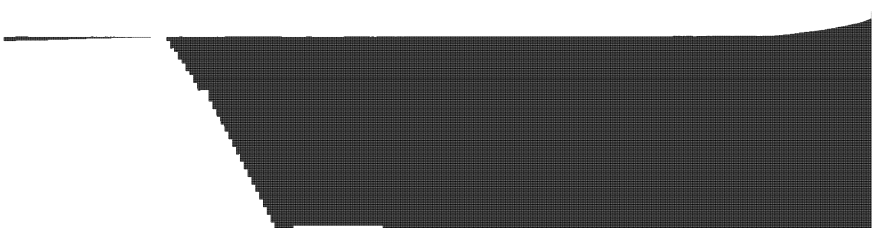
Samuel Winfield Travers. The American founder of the English family to which Samuel Winfield Travers belongs was William Travers, who settled in Dorchester county, Maryland, about 1648. He married Sarah, sister of John Taylor, the family name being given to the island on which they settled. William and Sarah (Taylor) Travers had one son, Thomas, whose descendants were numerous. Large tracts of land in the Eastern Shore counties were held in the family name, chiefly in Dorchester county. There is an interesting coincidence in connection with the family name in that in 1750 there were in the Maryland colonial legislature from Dorchester county a Travers, a Keene, a Pattison, and a Le Compte, and when the legislature of the state of Maryland convened one hundred years later the same county was represented by members of the same four families.

The father of Samuel Winfield Travers and his grandfather, Matthias Travers, participated in the James Island engagement in 1814, when the British were proceeding up Chesapeake Bay to attack Baltimore. A British frigate and its commander, Phipps, were captured, and one of the ship's cannon remains on Taylor's Island to the present time, being fired from time to time in celebration of election victories. That this was sometimes used for other purposes than that of noisy jubilation is testified by Samuel W. Travers, who recounts how in his youth he and his boy friends would buy sufficient powder for one charge, in the pure delight of hearing the resounding report. The father of Samuel Winfield Travers, Samuel Travers, was the owner of a considerable plantation and a number of negroes, and was at one time a member of the Maryland legislature. Politically he was a Whig, as was his father before him. Samuel Winfield Travers, son of Samuel and Mary Hix (Travers) Travers, was born on Taylor's Island, Dorchester county, Maryland, and was a student of the public schools, of which he became teacher before he had attained his seventeenth birthday. He taught school until he was twenty-three years of age, then accepted a clerical position in Baltimore, which he held for ten years. Upon resigning from this service he began independent dealings in fertilizer in Baltimore, in the autumn of 1883, disposing of his business interests in Baltimore and moving to Richmond, Virginia, there forming a partnership and continuing in the same line. In 1895 he was one of the organizers of the Virginia-Carolina Chemical Company, selling to this company the business in which he was engaged at the time and being elected its first vice-president. This position he held until he accepted the treasurership of the Virginia-Carolina Chemical Company, an office he fills at the present time (1915). In addition to his connection with this large and important industry of Virginia, Mr. Travers is associated with her financial interests as a director of the First National Bank and of the Richmond Trust and Savings Company, Inc.

Since making his residence in Richmond, Mr. Travers has been closely allied with every movement for the increasing of her industrial prestige and has been prominently identified with all projects for civic betterment. In the capacity of president of the Chamber of Commerce, as he twice served, and as the president of the board of directors of the Richmond Young Men's Christian Association, he was admirably situated to wield a tremendous influence in both directions, and he has overlooked no opportunity for service in the cause of his city. His work in Young Men's Christian Association circles has been in fields wider than Richmond and has been actuated by a spirit

Digitized by Google

ogle



broader than sectional pride, and for a number of years he was the vice-president of the state executive committee of that excellent organization. Citizenship raised to the utmost power of usefulness is his, and whether the contribution requested be of his time or his means he is alike ready in response. Mr. Travers has been ever a loyal Democrat, though in the presidential election of 1908 he did not support the free silver platform. He is a member of the Royal Arcanum, and holds membership in the Protestant Episcopal church, being a vestryman of St. James' Church. He is a member of the Westmoreland Club, the Country Club and the Hermitage Golf Club, of Richmond, Virginia.

Mr. Travers married, December 31, 1885, Emeline Elizabeth, born in Richmond, Virginia, in 1855, a daughter of Thomas William and Emeline (Gardner) McCance.

Robert H. Tredway. The pursuit of the tobacco trade has carried Robert H. Tredway into three states, Virginia, North Carolina and South Carolina, and he is now engaged therein as a member of the firm of Tredway & Mangun, which owns warehouses in Timmonsville, South Carolina. The Tredway family of which he is a present day representative is an ancient and numerous one in the state of Virginia, members thereof having been pioneers in that section.

His grandfather, William M. Tredway, was born in Prince Edward county, Virginia, died in Chatham, Virginia, in 1880, aged eighty-four years. Adopting a legal profession, he was for many years a well-known and successful practitioner of Danville, Virginia, later moving to Chatham, being appointed judge of the circuit court. He was a delegate to the convention of 1861 and also represented his district in congress. As a law maker he was conservative and deliberate, yet strong in the support of a measure or a bill for whose merits he held regard; while on the bench he was a judge of stern and unyielding impartiality, there laying aside all other relations in fulfilling the sacred obligation of distinguishing right from wrong and truth from falsehood. He married Nancy Millner, of Pittsylvania county, and had children: Moses; Robert H., of whom further; Mary; Patty; Jane; William M., held the rank of captain in the Confederate army; Thomas B., a soldier in the Confederate army, killed at the battle of Gettysburg; James L.; Nanny; the only survivors are Patty and James L.

Robert H. Tredway, son of William M. and Nancy (Millner) Tredway, was born in Prince Edward county, Virginia, in 1830, died in 1908. Early in life he chose the profession of his father for his own and for the greater part of his active life was a practicing lawyer of Chatham, where he ably upheld the honor gained for the family name in that profession. He married Mary Letitia Clark, born in Pittsylvania county, Virginia, daughter of John Augustin and Elizabeth (Fowlkes) Clark, her father born in Pineville, Pittsylvania county, Virginia, her mother a native of Nottoway county, Virginia. John Augustin Clark, a farmer, died aged forty-five years, the father of: Mary Letitia, of previous mention, married Robert H. Tredway; Jane, Betty, and William T., all deceased. Children of Robert H. and Mary Letitia (Clark) Tredway: Virginia C., married Walter L. Payne, of Chatham, a commercial traveler in the employ of a hardware house, and has three children; John A., an attorney of Chatham; William N., engaged in the insurance business in Chatham; Robert H., of whom further; Thomas B., a merchant of Norfolk, Virginia.

Robert H. (2) Tredway, son of Robert H. (1) and Mary Letitia (Clark) Tredway, was born in Chatham, Virginia, July 29, 1862. He obtained his education in private institutions of learning. When he was nineteen years of age he made his entry into the tobacco business as a clerk in the employ of William Graves, of Danville, Virginia, and was there employed for five years, later holding a similar position with Redd & Jordan for a like period of time. He was then for one year in the service of J. R. Hutchins & Company at Durham, North Carolina, then went to Florence, South Carolina, and in partnership with R. A. Croxton established the first sales warehouse in South Carolina. After two years passed in this place he formed in Darlington, South Carolina, the firm of Sydnor & Tredway, a connection continuing for nine years, when the partnership was dissolved and Mr. Tredway opened a warehouse in Timmonsville, South Carolina, of which he is now part owner, the business being conducted as Tredway & Mangun. In addition to this

Digitized by Google

interest Mr. Tredway is a partner in the Chatham tobacco house, Tredway & Neal, both firms conducting large and profitable dealings. Mr. Tredway's church is the Presbyterian of Chatham.

He married, at Mount Airy, Pittsylvania county, Virginia, December 18, 1900, Myrtle L. Creasy, born there in 1880, daughter of Augustus A. and Sallie C. (Tucker) Creasy. Augustus A. Creasy and his wife are residents of Mount Airy, where he is a merchant of forty years standing. He was a soldier in the Confederate army, fighting all through the civil war with the exception of a period of confinement in a Northern prison. He is the father of twelve children, all of whom reside in Virginia with the exception of Robert, who lives in Texas. Children of Robert H. and Myrtle L. (Creasy) Tredway: Lettie C., born September 22, 1901, a student in a private school in Chatham; Linnon, born February 3, 1906; Robert H. Jr., born September 23, 1912.

Abner Terry Shields. Now rounding out his twenty-ninth year of continuous service as deputy clerk and clerk of Rockbridge county, Virginia, Mr. Shields has proved himself a most capable official and his repeated re-elections during the past twenty-one years surely reflects the high appreciation of the voters of the county. Born in the city of Lynchburg, Virginia, his early life spent in Richmond, his lot was not cast with the county he has served so long and so well, until several years later, but once cast, the great valley of Virginia and the city of Lexington has been his continuous residence.

He is a son of Captain John Camden Shields, the gallant captain of the famous "Richmond Howitzers" of the Confederate army and well known journalist, who was born in Rockbridge, Virginia, August 20, 1820, and died at his home, Riverside, Rockbridge county, Virginia, on June 30, 1904. Captain Shields was engaged in newspaper work both before and after the war, on the staff of the "Lynchburg Virginian" and the "Richmond Whig." After the war his connection was with the latter paper and Richmond his home until 1873, when he returned to his native county, locating there. He was a journalist of high reputation and one of the strong men of his profession. He was captain of the Richmond Howitzers, a famous Richmond company, and from 1861 until 1865 was in the Confederate service. He fought at First Manassas and other historic battles of the war, and by appointment of the governor of Virginia was in charge of the camp of instruction at Richmond. In civil life he served as member of the Richmond school board and on the board of visitors of the Virginia Military Institute, the latter office being by appointment of the governor of the state.

Captain Shields married Martha Mahalath Hardy, born in Lynchburg, Virginia, January, 1827, died February 8, 1907, daughter of Chesley and Martha (Johnson) Hardy. Her father, Chesley Hardy, was a soldier of the war of 1812 and in receipt of a pension from the United States government until his death. Captain Shields left three sons: William Thomas, born in Lynchburg, October 17, 1849, now engaged in the practice of law at Lexington, Virginia; Abner Terry, of whom further; Orville, born in Richmond, Virginia, now a farmer of Rockbridge county.

Abner Terry Shields, second living son of Captain John Camden and Martha Mahalath (Hardy) Shields, was born in Lynchburg, Virginia, October 29, 1852. He was educated in Richmond schools, including a partial course at Richmond College and in Norwood Field School, his business life beginning as clerk in a country general store in Rockbridge county. He was also for a time engaged in farming, beginning his long connection with the county clerk's office of Rockbridge county, in 1885, as deputy clerk. He served in that capacity for eight years, then in 1893 was the regular Democratic nominee for county clerk. He was elected to that office at the ensuing election and at the expiration of his term was re-elected, an honor that has been repeated at the end of each succeeding term until the present date. His administration of the clerk's office has been marked by efficiency and has the endorsement of all having business with that office.

For twelve years he has been secretary of Mountain City Lodge, No. 67, Free and Accepted Masons, and ever since becoming a companion of Rockbridge Royal Arch Chapter, No. 44, in the year 1904, has been secretary of that Masonic body. For twenty years he has been master of the exchequer of Lexington Lodge, Knights of Pythias.

Digitized by Google

and is a member of Frank Paxton Camp, Sons of Confederate Veterans. Whether considered as public official, fraternity member or citizen, Mr. Shields shows no weaknesses and is deservedly popular in his city and county.

Alonzo A. Patrick, the much honored treasurer of the city of Hampton, Virginia, comes of an old and highly respected family which for a number of generations has been closely identified with that city and state. His grandfather, Richard Patrick, was a prominent man in the neighborhood, where he was the proprietor of a large tract of land and a most successful farmer. He also followed the trade of carpenter and was equally successful in that calling. He was the father of three children, as follows: John R., Lucy, Henrietta.

The eldest of these, John R. Patrick, the father of Alonzo A. Patrick, was born in Hampton in the year 1831, and spent the years of his childhood near that place. He attended the excellent public schools of York county and upon completing his studies learned the trade of carpenter from his father. For a time he continued in this trade, but as time went on, by dint of hard work and his more than common skill, he saved enough to enable him to start in business on his own account. His first enterprise was as a contracting carpenter and builder, and in this he succeeded from the outset, but he later became the owner of a saw mill and supplied dressed and undressed lumber to the building trade. His affairs were in a highly prosperous state in 1861, when the breath of the civil war swept across the land, causing all those who had before been engaged in productive industry to take in hand the destroying sword. It was so in the case of Mr. Patrick who, leaving his mills and his lumber, hastened to join the Confederate army. He enlisted in the Wythe Rifles, and served with that company for a time when, there being a need for carpenters in Richmond, his skill was called into requisition and he was sent to that city to assist in the construction of vessels going on there. Here he remained until the close of the war, when he returned to his native region and there resumed his contracting and lumber business in which he continued until his death, November 11, 1896.

John R. Patrick married (first) Catherine Host, a daughter of Richard Host, of Hampton, Virginia, and they became the parents of three children, Evelyn, Alonzo A., who is mentioned at length below, and Estelle K. The eldest child, Evelyn Patrick, was born in the year 1855, and died in 1905. She was married in 1872 to William D. House, of Hampton, Virginia, where he was born in 1847. He survived his wife five years. To them were born eight children, as follows: Mabel L., born June 20, 1875, married Isaac T. Jones, June 12, 1900, and is the mother of three children, Lawrence L., Charles Wilton, and William; William John, born April 18, 1881, married Maud Mahone, December 20, 1911; Kate, deceased; Lucille, deceased; Berdie, married Lloyd McClellan, of Richmond, Virginia, and became the mother of three children, Lucille, Evelyn and Catherine, and is now deceased; Berenice; Florence; Richard. The third child of John R. and Catherine (Host) Patrick, Estelle K. Patrick, was born January 28, 1861. After the death of his first wife, John R. Patrick married (second) Susan Massenburg, a daughter of James Massenburg, of Hampton, Virginia, where she was born July 26, 1830. There was one child of this union, a son, Richard James Patrick, a sketch of whom appears elsewhere in this work. John R. Patrick was a conspicuous figure in the affairs of his community, a man of democratic ideas and the friend of all men. Politically he was a member of the Democratic party, and belonged to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

Alonzo A. Patrick, the second child of John R. and Catherine (Host) Patrick, was born August 6, 1858, in Hampton, Elizabeth City county, Virginia, where, with the exception of an absence of about a year, he has made his home ever since. He obtained his education in the public schools of his native region, and upon completing his studies there, apprenticed himself to his father, who was then engaged in the lumber and contracting business, to learn that trade. He was thus engaged until the year 1882 when, feeling that it would be valuable to him to gain some experience away from home, or perhaps urged thereto by a young man's desire to see the world, he began work as a journeyman carpenter, a task for which his training had well fitted him, and for several years found employment in this

Digitized by Google

line. In 1885 he went to Portsmouth, Virginia, and there secured employment in the Gasport Navy Yard. Here he remained about a year and then, in 1887, returned to Hampton and was admitted as a partner into the firm of Patrick, Massenburg & Company, of which his father was the senior partner. He remained with this concern until 1898, and then withdrew to follow the same business of building and contracting on his own account, continuing for some five years longer.

In the year 1903, however, there occurred what took Mr. Patrick entirely out of the business world, and led directly to the office of trust which he now holds from his fellow townsmen. Since his youth and early manhood he had been deeply interested in political questions and the conduct of public affairs, and, as he grew older, he took a more and more active part in local politics, associating himself with the city organization of the Democratic party, of which he was a staunch member. His services were important, and this fact in connection with a growing popularity which his winning personality and his democratic attitude towards the world was gaining for him, made him an obviously available candidate for office. He was accordingly offered the nomination on the Democratic ticket for treasurer of the town of Hampton, and in 1903 was elected to that responsible office. He had already held the position of chief of records, but this had not materially interfered with the conduct of his private business. Now, however, with his election to the post of treasurer, he felt that to give the affairs of the town the full attention which they demanded, would not leave sufficient time to properly conduct his own business, and he, with his usual custom of putting the interests of the community before his own, retired entirely from business life and devoted his whole time and attention to the duties of his office. This he filled so successfully and so entirely to the satisfaction of his fellow townsmen, that he was re-elected term after term until the year 1908, when Hampton changed its status from that of a town to a city. In the first election after this event Mr. Patrick was elected city treasurer, and has continued in this office up to the present time. During the years which he has held these posts Mr. Patrick has done an immense service to his fellow citizens in safeguarding and advancing the financial interests of Hampton, and it is to him, in a large measure, that the present fine system obtaining in the treasury department of the city is due. An absolutely honest man, he has gone about his, or rather the community's, business, in the most quiet, unassuming manner, accomplishing great results, yet without obtruding his own personality upon the public attention one jot more than was necessary. Had he been the most consummate politician, he could not have hit on a surer road to success than that which his modesty has prompted, and to the same proportion that he has retired from notice, his conduct has been praised by his associates and the citizens of Hampton.

It is not by any means alone in his capacity as public officer that Mr. Patrick is well known and respected in the city. His position as a scion of a long respected family of Hampton, together with his personal qualities and the fact that he represents in himself that type of courteous, gracious gentleman which seems still to flourish in that southern community though it has elsewhere well nigh disappeared from the land, have combined to make him a prominent figure in the social life of the place and to win for him the admiration and affection of man, woman and child. He holds indeed a very enviable place in the regard of his fellows, and added to the gratification which this knowledge must afford him, is the further thought that it is the fruit of his own sterling virtues and the faithful discharge of all his social obligations to his fellowmen.

Like his father before him, Mr. Patrick is a strong adherent to the principles and policies of the Democratic party, but not as a mere partisan who unreasonably accepts what is offered for his credulity's consumption, but as a clear and independent thinker on political questions, who has arrived at his own conclusions in the matter. He is also a member of the Carpenters' Union, the Royal Arcanum and the Woodmen of the World.

Mr. Patrick married, October 27, 1885, Elizabeth M. Davis, daughter of Robert and Elizabeth (Marrow) Davis, of Hampton, Virginia, where she was born, October 16, 1865. Mr. and Mrs. Patrick are the parents of three children, as follows: Kathryn,

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Epa Hunton Jr.

Digitized by Google

born August 4, 1887, and August 11, 1911, was married to R. J. Colona, a son of Alonzo F. and Sally (Lynch) Colona; Eppie C., born December 28, 1891, and married to Carl F. Probst, November 17, 1914; John R., born July 9, 1895.

Eppa Hunton, Jr. In colonial times two emigrant ancestors by the name of Hunton came to America; one settled in New England, and the other in Virginia. From those two ancestors sprang all of the Huntons now known to be in this country. If any relationship ever existed between the two branches it is very remote, and was before the family left "Merry Old England"; however, they are both of English origin, and their names are spelled alike. Various corruptions of the name have occurred in both Great Britain and in America, as Huntoon, Henton, Hanton, Honton, Hinton, Hynton, Huntune, Hunttoon, Hounton, and Huntton, but Hunton is regarded as the most ancient as well as the correct form of the name. It is said to be of Saxon origin and of great antiquity, means a hunter, and is derived from hont or hunt, and ton or tun, an inclosure. The coat-of-arms of the Hunton family of this review are: "Argent on a chevron per pale gules and azure, between three talbots passant. Sable, as many stags' heads caboshed, or; crest, a demi-talbot, gules collared and eared or, holding between his paws a stag's head caboshed of the first."

(I) Thomas Hunton, the emigrant ancestor and founder of the family in Virginia, was a man of property, who settled in Lancaster county, Virginia, about the year 1700. His will was probated in 1746, which indicates that he died just prior to that time. He married, in 1728, Mary Carrell, of Lancaster county, and had four sons and four daughters, names of the first mentioned being as follows: Thomas, Alexander, William, of whom further, and John.

(II) William Hunton, son of Thomas Hunton, the emigrant, and Mary (Carrell) Hunton, moved from Lancaster to Fauquier county, Virginia, and is buried near New Baltimore in that county. He married Judith Kirk, and they had children: James, of whom further; John; William; Thomas E.; Ann, who married W. O. Thomas; Elizabeth, who married Presley Morehead; Mary, who married John Brown; Priscilla, who married Isaac Foster; Frances, who married William Hampton. William Hunton's residence was called "Fairview," and is still owned by the family.

(III) James Hunton, son of William and Judith (Kirk) Hunton, was born July 31, 1763, in Fauquier county, Virginia. He was a planter, having a large landed estate around the village of New Baltimore in Fauquier county, Virginia. He married (first) February 6, 1786, Hannah Logan Brown, of King George county, Virginia, who was born February 11, 1765, and died March 4, 1805. He married (second) May 1, 1809, Elizabeth McNish, who was born May 7, 1767. Had no children. Issue of James and Hannah Logan (Brown) Hunton: 1. Charles, born January 4, 1787, died in 1854; for four years president of the Virginia state senate. 2. Eppa, of whom further. 3. James, born May 16, 1791, died June 19, 1791. 4. Silas, born October 23, 1792. 5. Judith, born July 1, 1795, married John Hampton. 6. William E., born August 8, 1799, a lawyer. 7. Thomas Logan, born April 23, 1802, died February, 1858. 8. Margaret L., born March 1, 1805, married (first) Arthur Blackwell; married (second) John Brown.

(IV) Colonel Eppa Hunton, son of James and Hannah Logan (Brown) Hunton, was born January 30, 1789, in Fauquier county, Virginia. He took much interest in and an active part in military affairs; was a colonel in the Virginia state militia, and served with distinction as an officer in the war of 1812. He twice represented Fauquier county, Virginia, in the state legislature. He died April 8, 1830, in Fauquier county, Virginia. He married Elizabeth Marye Brent, daughter of Captain William and Hannah (Neale) Brent, June 23, 1811, in Fauquier county, Virginia. She was born July 31, 1792, in Fauquier county, Virginia, and died February 6, 1866, in Fauquier county, Virginia, a descendant from the Colonial family of Brent in Maryland and Virginia, later of Stafford county, Virginia, and from the Neale family of Westmoreland county, Virginia. Her mother was born in that part of Maryland, afterward included within the District of Columbia; her grandfather, Christopher Neale, owned the land on which the "White House" or presidential mansion is now situated. Issue of Colonel Eppa and Elizabeth Marye (Brent) Hunton: 1. Vir-

Digitized by Google

ginia, died in infancy. 2. Charles Arthur, died in infancy. 3. John Heath, of Loudoun county, Virginia. 4. Judith Ann, who married Martin O. Butcher. 5. Silas Brown, of Fauquier county, Virginia, died there in 1890. 6. James Innes, who died in 1877, leaving issue. 7. Elizabeth Marye, who married James M. Morehead, of Fauquier county, Virginia, and had issue. 8. Eppa, of whom further. 9. George William, who was a physician at Warrenton, Virginia. 10. Mary Brent, who married Major Thomas R. Foster, of Marshall, Virginia, and died in 1896, without issue. 11. Hannah Brown Neal, who married Lycurgus Smith.

(V) General Eppa (2) Hunton, son of Colonel Eppa (1) and Elizabeth Marye (Brent) Hunton, was born September 22, 1822, in Fauquier county, Virginia. He was educated at the New Baltimore Academy presided over by Rev. John Ogilvie; he taught school for three years and at the same time studied law under the guidance of Judge John Webb Tyler, and was admitted to the Virginia state bar in 1843 before he was of age. He began practice in Prince William county, Virginia, and was commonwealth attorney in that county from 1849 to 1861. In 1860 he was a presidential elector on the Breckenridge ticket, and in 1861 he was a member of the Secession Convention which met at Richmond, Virginia, in February, 1861, and served through its first session. After the passage of the ordinance he was made a member of the military committee to recommend means of defense; however, being a man of military training, he gave up his civil office for active military service in the field.

He was colonel of Virginia militia in 1843, and in 1847 general, commanding a militia brigade, which commission he resigned to enter the Confederate army. An application was drawn up and signed by his colleagues in the Secession Convention, upon which he was appointed colonel of the Eighth Virginia Regiment, in the Confederate States army, which he was ordered to organize and equip ready for service. His regiment took an active part in the battles of Manassas, Ball's Bluff, in the seven days' fighting around Richmond, at Gaine's Mill, and later at Cold Harbor, Gettysburg, Sailor's Creek, and numerous other places. At Gaine's Mill, June 27, 1862, Pickett's brigade made an assault and penetrated three fortified lines of the enemy; General Pickett was wounded early in the action, so the command devolved upon Colonel Eppa Hunton as next in rank, and he pushed the assault to a successful issue, although he was not officially given credit for his achievement. After the battle of Gettysburg, in which he was wounded and his horse killed in the famous charge of Pickett's division, Colonel Hunton was made brigade commander succeeding General Garnett, and served as brigadier-general thereafter to the end of the war. On April 6, 1865, he was captured in the Sailor's Creek fight, and confined in Fort Warren until July, 1865, when he was released. His home in Brentsville, in Prince William county, Virginia, was destroyed by Federal troops during the war, so after the surrender he lived at Warrenton, Fauquier county, Virginia.

General Eppa Hunton was elected as a Democrat from the Eighth Virginia District to the forty-third, forty-fourth, forty-fifth, and forty-sixth Congresses, his term of service beginning December 1, 1873, and ending March 3, 1881. He was appointed by Governor McKinney to fill a vacancy in the United States senate, caused by the death of Hon. J. S. Barbour, and took his seat June 1, 1892, was subsequently elected by the Virginia legislature to fill the unexpired term, and served in the senate until March 3, 1895, with distinction. While in the senate he served as chairman of the select committee on the University of the United States, and was a member of the committees on the District of Columbia, education and labor, post offices and post roads, relations with Canada; also on a select committee on the condition of the Potomac river front. In 1877 he was a member of the electoral commission. After his retirement from Congress he practiced law in Washington, D. C., although he continued to maintain his residence at Warrenton, Virginia. He was a member of the Episcopal church. He was a distinguished lawyer, soldier and statesman, whose integrity of character was above suspicion. He died October 11, 1908, in Richmond, Virginia.

General Eppa Hunton married Lucy Caroline Weir, in June, 1848, in Prince William county, Virginia. She was born February 20, 1825, in Tappahannock, Essex county, Virginia, and died September 4, 1899, the daughter of Hon. Robert and

Digitized by Google

Clara (Boothe) Weir, of Prince William county, Virginia, her father sometime a merchant of Tappahannock, Virginia. His father was James Weir, a Scotchman, who settled at "Dumfries" in Prince William county, Virginia, and married Lucy Mary Marye in St. George parish, Virginia. Issue of General Eppa and Lucy Caroline (Weir) Hunton: Elizabeth Boothe, born June 20, 1853, died September 30, 1854; Eppa, of whom further.

(VI) Eppa (3) Hunton, son of General Eppa (2) and Lucy Caroline (Weir) Hunton, was born April 14, 1855, at Brentsville, Prince William county, Virginia. He received elementary instruction in the local schools of Warrenton, Virginia, and at the age of fifteen years he was sent to Bellevue High School in Bedford county, Virginia, where he remained from 1870 to 1873, and in the last mentioned year he entered the University of Virginia, where he was graduated in 1877 with distinction. Some years after leaving the university he was honored with membership in the Phi Beta Kappa fraternity. In October, 1877, he began the practice of law with his father at Warrenton, Virginia, under the firm name of Hunton & Son, and later attended regularly the courts in Prince William and Loudoun counties, Virginia. He moved to Richmond, Virginia, in 1901, and became a member of the law firm of Munford, Hunton, Williams & Anderson, which still continues. He was a member of the Virginia legislature in 1893-94, represented Fauquier and Loudoun counties, Virginia; and in 1901-02 was a member of the Virginia constitutional convention, in which he was chairman of the committee on judiciary.

Hon. Eppa Hunton is a Democrat in politics, a director of the First National Bank of Richmond, and likewise of the Richmond Trust and Savings Company, and is general counsel of the Richmond, Fredericksburg & Potomac and Washington Southern railroads. He is a member of the Protestant Episcopal church, the Phi Beta Kappa, and of the Delta Kappa Epsilon, college fraternities. He is also a member of the Westmoreland (president in 1912-13), and of the Commonwealth clubs of Richmond; the Fauquier Club, of Warrenton, and of the Country Club of Virginia.

Mr. Hunton married (first) Erva Winston Payne, daughter of General William Henry Fitzhugh and Mary Elizabeth (Payne) Payne, November 18, 1884, at Warrenton, Virginia. She was born February 20, 1861, and died October 9, 1897, in the same county, without issue. He married (second) Virginia Semmes Payne, sister of the first mentioned, April 24, 1901, at Warrenton, Virginia. She was born February 23, 1867, in Fauquier county, Virginia, and is the mother of: Mary Winter Payne, born July 5, 1902, died the same day; Eppa (4), born July 31, 1904.

General William Henry Fitzhugh Payne lived in Warrenton, Fauquier county, Virginia, was a distinguished lawyer, and for several years prior to the civil war was commonwealth attorney of Fauquier county. Early in 1861 he enlisted in the Confederate army as a private in the Black Horse Cavalry Company; he was soon elected captain of his company, and commanded it until September, 1861, and thereafter was promoted successively until he attained the rank of brigadier-general of cavalry, November 1, 1864. He was wounded and captured each time respectively at Williamsburg, Virginia, Hanover, Pennsylvania, Five Forks, Virginia, and was a prisoner of war at Old Point Comfort, Johnson's Island and the Old Capitol. He married Mary Elizabeth Payne, daughter of Colonel William Winter Payne and Minerva (Winston) Payne, of Virginia and Alabama, and they had children: William Winter, Arthur Morson, Henry Fitzhugh, John Winston, Richards, Erva Winston, of whom above; John Daniel, Sarah Robb, Virginia Semmes, of whom above; Charles Bland Payne.

Edgar Wood Bowles, M. D., D. D. S. Regularly graduated in medicine and dental surgery, Dr. Edgar Wood Bowles chose the latter profession as his field of endeavor, and since 1901 has been an active practitioner of Richmond, that year the date of his graduation from the Medical College of Virginia. Dr. Bowles is a son of Drewry W. Bowles, a contracting builder of Richmond and a veteran of the war between the states, Dr. Bowles himself having a worthy military record. Dr. Bowles was a student in the University College of Medicine when the war with Spain broke out, and, leaving school, as a member of Company H, Fourth Regiment Virginia Volunteers (Company A, Richmond Light Infantry Blues brigade),

Digitized by Google

served eleven months and was in Cuba in the army of occupation. To Company H, better known as the famous "Richmond Blues," he has since belonged, and is an enthusiastic member of this crack military organization, having served in all grades from private to commandery officer, regular in his attendance at its drills, prominent in all of its activities, and loyal in its support. Dr. Bowles is a well known and successful practitioner of dentistry.

Dr. Bowles is a grandson of Drewry Wood Knight Bowles, who passed his life as a farmer on the old homestead at Bowlesville, Virginia, having by his marriage with a Miss Richardson nine children, of whom but two survive, Drewry W., of whom further, and Thomas J., a resident of Richmond.

Drewry W. Bowles, son of Drewry Wood Knight Bowles, was born at Wilmington, Virginia. When a lad of but fourteen years he was accepted for duty in the Confederate army, and for three years was engaged in courier duty, being discharged at the close of the war, with honor. During the greater part of his service he was with General Lee's army, and despite his youthful years was able to render valuable and necessary service to the cause. He married Regina Elmore, born in Richmond in 1848, died in 1906, daughter of Charles Elmore, a native of Richmond, and has children: Aubrey R., of Richmond; Mary O., married L. C. Taurman, of Richmond; Dr. Edgar Wood, of whom further; Addie Gray, married William Ellis Jones, and resides in Richmond; Charles Elmore, a practicing physician of Henrico county, Virginia; Drewry W. Jr., and Annie Lee, both of Richmond.

Dr. Edgar Wood Bowles, son of Drewry W. and Regina (Elmore) Bowles, was born in Richmond, Virginia, February 1, 1877. As a youth he was a student in the high school, then entered the University College of Medicine. He discontinued his course in this institution to go to the front with the United States troops in the war with Spain as a member of Company H, Fourth Regiment Virginia Volunteers. He was for eleven months in the United States Volunteers and in Cuba in the army of occupation, the Seventh Army Corps, commanded by General Fitzhugh Lee, and upon his return from Cuba he entered the Medical College of Virginia. From this institution he received both an M. D. and D. D. S. in 1901, and, making his choice for the profession of dental surgery, has since that year been active in dental circles in his native city. His professional standing is of the highest, and the fourteen years of his establishment have brought him a large and desirable clientele. Since the days of his Cuban experience, Dr. Bowles has never lost interest in military affairs, and has remained an active member of the command in which he served during that campaign, the "Richmond Blues." He is tireless in his devotion to this organization, regular in all of his relations thereto, conspicuous in all branches of its work, and takes pride in the high standing the "Blues" maintain among similar organizations in the state and country. Dr. Bowles fraternizes with the Masonic order, and is a communicant of the Christian church.

He married, in Richmond, June 2, 1903, Elizabeth Hawes Bowles, daughter of John R. and Mattie (Anderson) Bowles, her parents residents of Richmond. Mrs. Bowles was born in Louisa county, Virginia, the family of which she is a member being slightly connected with that of Dr. Bowles.

Edward Allen Catlin. Of Virginia birth, and a loyal son of this great commonwealth, the late Edward Allen Catlin, founder of the real estate firm of E. A. Catlin & Company, and one of the best known and highly esteemed citizens of Richmond, witnessed the old order pass, and in the stirring events of the past half century was an active participant. He was a good soldier, although an extremely youthful one, the four years of active warfare developing a strong and determined character that brought him safely through the perils of commercial life, and won from his fellowmen respect and honorable position.

Edward Allen Catlin was born in Henrico county, Virginia, October 1, 1846, son of William Catlin, born in Richmond, Virginia, September 5, 1805, died in September, 1882, and his wife, Sarah (England) Catlin, a grandson of Edward Catlin, and a descendant of Irish ancestry on both paternal and maternal sides. His father was a farmer of Hanover county, Virginia.

Edward Allen Catlin attended school at Meadow Farm Academy in Hanover county, Virginia, with the intention of later enter-

Digitized by Google

E. A. Potter

Digitized by Google

ing the University of Virginia, but the outbreak of hostilities between the states completely altered his plans. Although but fifteen years of age he enlisted in the Hanover Dragoons, Confederate army, served with the engineers' corps stationed at Drewry's Bluff, and with that corps was engaged in the battle fought there. Later he entered the cavalry service, serving under General Fitzhugh Lee, until with the Army of Northern Virginia he surrendered at Appomattox Court House. After the surrender he returned home and was engaged in farming there for ten years. He then removed to Danville, Virginia, where he was a merchant for ten years, from 1882 to 1892, and in the latter year located in Richmond, where as a member of the firm of Catlin, Tally & Davis, he engaged in the wholesale shoe business, continuing for five years. In 1897 he retired from mercantile life and founded a real estate business in which he was continuously engaged until his death. He was one of those who was always in the forefront in developing the suburban territory. Hard work and strict adherence to business principles soon brought him recognition and popularity, and at the time of his death he was considered one of the leading real estate men in his section of the state. He was a successful man of affairs and in no small degree contributed to the upbuilding of the business interests of Richmond. He was the first president of the Security Bank of Richmond, which institution was afterward consolidated with the American National Bank.

His life began at an eventful period in the history of his state and while he, though only a boy, bore a man's part, he accepted the verdict of arms, and as a civilian contributed with all his might to the upbuilding of a new state, based on the principles he combatted as a soldier. As he became older he turned to things that were beyond and outside of business, and as a member of the board of directors of the Laurel Reformatory he was active and earnest, and in the great work and success of that institution Mr. Catlin's influence was ever a leading factor. Another cause which appealed strongly to him was the care of the old Confederate soldier, and to the Soldier's Home and to the various other Confederate veteran camps he devoted considerable of his time and means. Until his death he was active and vigorous, prosecuting his business with the energy of youth, and keenly interested in all kinds of outdoor sports, golf, football, baseball and kindred sports. He was a member of the Masonic order, belonging to lodge, chapter and commandery; he was lieutenant commander of R. E. Lee Camp, No. 1, United Confederate Veterans, and major and inspector-general on the staff of the First Brigade, Virginia division, United Confederate Veterans. He was a communicant of the Second Presbyterian Church of Richmond. In political faith he was a lifelong Democrat; he believed in the doctrines of his party and as the years rolled by was more strongly confirmed in the faith. He was officially connected with the party for many years and his opinions carried weight in party councils.

Mr. Catlin married, April 18, 1874, while a merchant in Danville, Virginia, Alice, daughter of Nathaniel Talley, of Clarksburg, Mecklenburg county, Virginia, of French descent. The only child of the marriage is Bessie Allen, a well known artist of Richmond, Virginia.

Mr. Catlin died at his home, No. 1104 Grove avenue, Richmond, February 17, 1915, after an illness of six weeks. Interment was in the Catlin section of Hollywood Cemetery. "In the death of Mr. Catlin," said T. M. Carrington, former president of the Chamber of Commerce, "Richmond has lost a valued and esteemed citizen and his loss will be felt by many who knew and loved him."

John Warfield Johnston, jurist and senator, only child of Dr. John Warfield Johnston and Louisa (Bowen) Johnston, and grandson of Peter Johnston, of Lee's Legion, was born in Abingdon, Virginia, September 9, 1818. He received his early education at the Abingdon Academy and, having been prepared for college, at the age of fifteen he mounted his horse and alone and altogether unattended set off for the University of South Carolina. While at the University of South Carolina he was associated with such men as Judge Harper, Calhoun and McDuffie. Graduating from the University of South Carolina, he returned to Virginia and entered the law school of the University of Virginia. Having completed his law studies, Mr. Johnston settled at Jeffersonville, the county seat of Taze-

Digitized by Google

well county, and there began the practice of his profession.

Mr. Johnston was married in 1841 to Nicketti Buchanan Floyd, a daughter of John Floyd, governor of Virginia, 1830-1834, and a sister of John Buchanan Floyd, governor of Virginia, 1849-1852. In the year 1845 Mr. Johnston was elected commonwealth's attorney. At the election of 1847 he was a candidate for the state senate and was elected over Mr. Isaac Leftwich, who received only twenty-six votes in Tazewell county. He served two years in this capacity and was not a candidate for re-election. The celebrated Hunter-Smith election for United States senator occurred during his term and Mr. Johnston was one of the nineteen Democrats who sided with and voted for R. M. T. Hunter. In 1851 Mr. Johnston headed a successful effort to secure the establishment of a bank at Tazewell Court House. This was the first institution of its kind in Southwest Virginia. Mr. Johnston served for many years as its president and attorney.

In 1859 Mr. Johnston moved to Abingdon. He soon became very prominent in his profession and extended his practice into the adjoining counties of Smythe and Wythe. In 1861 the war interrupted the business of the courts. Throughout the struggle Mr. Johnston served the Confederacy as receiver for the southwestern district of Virginia. In his administration he showed such good sense, tempered with so much discretion and mercy, that he made friends where many others would have only created enemies.

In 1867 Mr. Johnston was made a circuit judge by order of the general assembly. The way in which he became eligible was very singular. During the year 1867, Captain O'Neil was in charge of the Freedman's Bureau in Abingdon. One day a negro was taken sick on the streets of the town. Mr. Johnston had him carried to his premises and provided medical attention for him. This tenderness to one who had no claim whatever upon the kindness of Mr. Johnston excited the astonishment and aroused the admiration of the Irish captain who understood the facts of the case. O'Neil at once wrote to his representative in Congress, Hon. William D. Kelly, and Mr. Kelly moved that the political disabilities of Mr. Johnston might be removed without petition. The reading of the captain's letter caused the motion to be carried and it followed that Mr. Johnston was one of the few men in the state who, being unable to take the "iron-clad" oath, could still hold office. It was soon after this that General Stoneman selected him as a judge. The nomination was very acceptable to the people and he was acting as a judge in 1869 when Virginia was readmitted into the Union. When the general assembly met in October, 1869, there were two senators to be elected, one for a full term of six years and one for a short term of two years. John F. Lewis, of Rockingham, was elected for the full term and Mr. Johnston for the short term. He was twice re-elected and in all of these elections he never lost a vote in his own section of the state. He uniformly received every vote west of Lynchburg.

Shortly after his election to the senate, Mr. Johnston took a prominent part in the effort to restore compensation to the Lees for the loss of Arlington. In the senate he soon gained the respect of both sides. A contemporary says of him, "he rarely claimed the floor to speak, but when he did he was heard attentively. He spoke to the point, clearly and persuasively, and he was able to be of vast service in defending our cause." He was generally on important committees, and in the days of Democratic ascendancy was chairman of several.

During Mr. Johnston's third term the state debt question was agitated in the Virginia legislature. A party grew up under the leadership of General William Mahone, calling themselves "Re-adjusters," their object being to reduce the apparent amount of the state debt as to principal and to fund it at a lower rate of interest. In 1879 Mr. Johnston was active in the campaign against the new party. He advocated the debt paying side of the question and insisted that the state was bound by law and morals to pay the debt in full or settle at a lower rate of interest on terms acceptable to the creditors. His pamphlets on this subject excited a great deal of interest both in this country and in England, where the bonds of the state were largely held. The Re-adjusters, however, appealed to sectional prejudice and largely to the negro vote. In this way they carried the state and elected General Mahone to the senate in the place of Colonel Withers, the Democratic colleague of

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

George Blue Johnston

Mr. Johnston. They then attempted to put their proposed plans into operation but failed to do so on account of the defection of four of their number.

In 1881 the contest was renewed. This time the Re-adjusters were successful, electing a governor and a majority in both houses. They passed the Riddleberger bill, scaling the debt down and reducing both interest and principal. The senatorial election came on at the session of 1881-1882. Senator Johnston was again nominated by the Democrats but they were outnumbered and the Re-adjusters elected Mr. Riddleberger to succeed him.

During the closing term of his service in the senate Mr. Johnston did much to make possible the Centennial Celebration at Yorktown. The old Continental Congress had adopted a resolution in 1781 for the erection of a monument at Yorktown in honor of the French people for the aid afforded the colonies in the revolution and to commemorate the surrender of Cornwallis. This had been neglected for over a century. A bill was introduced providing for the erection of a monument and also providing for an appropriate centennial celebration. It was largely through Mr. Johnston's influence that this bill passed the senate. A committee comprised of senators and representatives was authorized to conduct the celebration and Mr. Johnston was made chairman of this committee. The success of the celebration was due in a large measure to his untiring efforts.

After the expiration of his term in office, Mr. Johnston retired to private life. He lived in and for a time practiced law in Washington, acting as attorney for the Northern Pacific Railroad. During this period of his life he contributed articles to various magazines, his most frequent contributions being to the "Century" and the "North American Review." His health failing, he went to Richmond to reside with his son, Dr. George Ben Johnston, at whose home he died on the 28th of February, 1889.

George Ben Johnston, M. D., LL. D. Dr. George Ben Johnston was born in Tazewell county, Virginia, July 25, 1853, and spent the early part of his life in the mountains of Southwest Virginia. He is the son of Senator John Warfield Johnston and Nicketti Buchanan (Floyd) Johnston. His family has furnished many noted Virginians, from whom he has inherited an intense patriotism and desire to serve his native state.

He received his first education at the Abingdon Male Academy and later at St. Vincent's College, Wheeling, West Virginia. He attended the University of Virginia, two years in the academic department and one years in the medical department, and graduated in medicine at the University of the City of New York in 1876. He then practiced in Abingdon, Virginia, for a period of two years, where he was associated with Dr. E. M. Campbell, a man of wide reputation in his section. In 1879 he performed the first operation ever performed in Virginia under Listerism, the beginning of antiseptic surgery. He served several years as adjunct professor of materia medica in the Medical College of Virginia, and in 1884 was elected professor of anatomy. This position he held until 1888 when he resigned on account of the press of a large general practice. Up to this time and for some years afterwards he devoted himself to general practice and had one of the largest followings in the city. His surgical work developed out of this was due to a natural aptitude.

In 1893 he was elected professor of didactic and clinical surgery in the Medical College of Virginia to succeed Professor J. S. Dorsey Cullen. He entered upon his duties imbued with a large ambition for the institution and has devoted some of the best efforts of his life to its welfare. In 1896, at his suggestion and to meet the requirements of an advanced curriculum, the chair of surgery was divided, Dr. Johnston retaining the title of professor of the practice of surgery and clinical surgery, Dr. Lewis C. Bosher being elected to the chair of principles of surgery. In 1914, however, he resigned his professorship in the college, but was appointed a life member of the board of visitors.

Dr. Johnston's connection with the Medical College of Virginia formed an interesting chapter in its history. At the time of his election in 1893 the course extended over two years only, there was no hospital and about three clinics a week were given, composed entirely of walking cases drawn from the dispensary. In accepting the chair of surgery one of his conditions was that a properly equipped hospital should be con-

Digitized by Google

ducted under the control of the college. This condition was met by establishing the hospital of the Medical College of Virginia, afterwards the Old Dominion Hospital. He entered with zeal upon his new duties and alligned himself with the progressive element of the school, of which he became the leading spirit.

It was his ambition to make the Medical College of Virginia the leading medical school of the South, with every equipment for doing the best work and developing the best physicians. Its greatest need, he thought, was an adequate hospital and he spent considerable time in devising plans by which this need could be supplied. He was finally able to interest Mr. John L. Williams, who for his family subscribed a large amount of this purpose. This furnished the long sought nucleus and, with indefatigable energy, Mr. Johnston determined to make his plans a reality. The magnificent Memorial Hospital is the result. He studied the best hospitals in the country and plans were drawn under his direction. By his own personal efforts the bulk of the subscriptions were secured. This hospital is now practically under the control of the college. He has been a potent factor in establishing the present high state of efficiency of the Medical College of Virginia. Its course now covers four years, its requirements for entrance are high, its laboratories and facilities for clinical teaching are of the first order.

Dr. Johnston realized that the existence of two medical schools in Richmond with their associated hospitals was a dissipation of means, energy and ability and his active mind and untiring efforts were constantly applied to concentrating these resources within a single institution. He first moved in the direction of inducing the University of Virginia to establish its medical department in Richmond, taking over the property of the Medical College of Virginia, together with the Memorial Hospital and also uniting with the University College of Medicine. An agreement satisfactory to the authorities of the University of Virginia could not be reached. Failing in this, Dr. Johnston renewed his endeavor to effect a merger of the Medical College of Virginia with the University College of Medicine and this was accomplished in 1913. Immediately thereafter the trustees of the Memorial Hospital conveyed that property to the merged institution. This marked the first accomplishment in the plan upon which Dr. Johnston had worked for ten or more years.

It was he who suggested a volunteer staff for the City Home Hospital, which hospital had always been a part of the City Alms House, and who succeeded in persuading the council to form such a staff. He was selected as one of the members of the staff and became its chief, occupying this position during his entire encumbency. It was also through his efforts that the City Hospital was divorced from the Alms House and organized into a separate institution, being brought into relations with the Medical College of Virginia and made a part of its teaching facilities.

His surgical practice having grown to such an extent, Dr. Johnston decided to establish a private hospital and, in May, 1909, he and his associate, Dr. Murat Willis, opened the hospital known as the Johnston-Willis Sanatorium. Since that time they have established a branch hospital at Abingdon, Virginia, and are surgeons to and part owners of the Park View Hospital, in Rocky Mount, North Carolina. All three of these institutions bear a wide reputation, not only in their own state but throughout the entire South.

Dr. Johnston has been the recipient of many honors, professional and otherwise. Besides being a member of many scientific societies, he received, in 1897, the degree of LL. D., from the College of St. Francis Xavier of New York City. By right of descent from Peter Johnston, of Lee's Legion, he is a member of the Society of the Cincinnati and at one time was president of the Virginia Society. He is a member of and ex-president of the Medical Society of Virginia and of the Southern Surgical and Gynaecological Association and in 1904 and 1905 was president of the American Surgical Association, the highest honor which can be bestowed upon any surgeon in the United States. He is also a fellow of the International Surgical Association, and has on two occasions been appointed to represent the United States government in the International Medical Congress at Geneva and Brussels. He is one of the founders of the American College of Surgeons.

Dr. Johnston has always been a Democrat in politics. In religious affiliation he is

Digitized by Google

a Roman Catholic. Whether we think of his personality from the standpoint of his friends, to whom he has been kind, whose sufferings he has relieved, whose troubles he has cheerfully helped to bear, to whom he has given advice, or from the viewpoint of an antagonist, for all original thinkers necessarily create such, we are impelled to recognize his ability, loyalty and fearless truthfulness. Just as he is large of body, so he is ready of impulse, big in his generosity, broad in his ideas, many-sided in his way of looking at questions, powerful in council, beloved by many.

Dr. Johnston was married at Abingdon, Virginia, in 1880, to Mary McClung, a granddaughter of Judge Connally Trigg, of Virginia. She died in July, 1881. On the 12th of November, 1892, he married Helen Coles Rutherfoord, of Rock Castle, Virginia, by whom he has four daughters, Ann Roy, Nicketti Floyd, Helen Rutherfoord and Susan Roy. Dr. Johnston resides in Richmond, Virginia.

James Fuller Crane, M. D. The Cranes lived at Chilton, near Sudbury, Suffolk, England, a moated manor of some distinction and were lords of the manor. Jasper (1) Crane, born in England, in 1637 founded in the colony of Connecticut the family of which Dr. James Fuller Crane, of Richmond, is a member, and which was planted in Virginia by his grandfather, Jonas Crane, member of a branch of the family that settled in Newark, New Jersey, the New Jersey settler, Jasper (2) Crane, having been one of the first magistrates of Newark. The line of Crane is allied with many of the most prominent New England families, including that of Treat, one of this line, Azeriah, son of Jasper (2) Crane, marrying Mary, a daughter of Colonial Governor Robert Treat, of Connecticut, of which union Dr. James Fuller Crane is a direct descendant.

Dr. James Fuller Crane is a great-grandson of Rufus Crane, a soldier of McDougal's brigade in the war for independence, and grandson of Jonas Crane, born in Newark, New Jersey, who came to Richmond, Virginia, in 1802, since which date his descendants have been residents in this city. Jonas Crane was a leather dealer, and passed his remaining years in Virginia. He married Katherine Cooney, a native of Ireland, and among their children were: Thomas Jefferson, of whom further; William, a prominent lawyer of New Orleans, Louisiana; Jonas, a well-known physician; Samuel, a member of the Virginia legislature at the beginning of the war between the states; James M., a member of Congress from California, and one sister, Catherine.

Thomas Jefferson Crane, son of Jonas and Katherine (Cooney) Crane, was born in Richmond, Virginia, July 31, 1818, and there resided until his death in April, 1881. His occupation was that of saddler and harness maker, and he was also a singer of wide reputation, many pupils coming to him for vocal lessons. During the war he was a member of the First Virginia Reserves. He was a well regarded citizen of Richmond, prospered in business, and was active and prominent in musical circles, himself an artist of unusual talent. He married Frances Harriet Burruss, born in Orange county, Virginia, daughter of Joseph Burruss, a farmer of Orange county, and his wife, Ann (Terrell) Burruss. Thomas Jefferson and Frances Harriet (Burruss) Crane were the parents of: Cornelia Frances, married Berkly Robertson, of Cumberland county, Virginia; Dr. James Fuller, of whom further; Stella C., married Thomas Blanton, of Richmond, Virginia; Nannie, married John L. Ridenour, of Richmond; Mary E., deceased; William W., deceased; Samuel, deceased; and two children who died in infancy.

Dr. James Fuller Crane, son of Thomas Jefferson and Frances Harriet (Burruss) Crane, was born in Orange county, Virginia, January 22, 1850. He was educated in the private schools of his native county, and one of his boyhood remembrances is the service he rendered in the military hospitals in caring for the wounded soldiers who had been brought thither from the scene of action of the war between the states. His father's business had been practically destroyed by the war, and at the age of fifteen years he was cast to a great extent upon his own resources, applying himself so energetically to the task of preparation for life work when he was twenty years of age he began the study of pharmacy in the Medical College of Virginia. After his graduation from this course in 1873 he enrolled in the medical course, and was awarded his M. D. by the same institution in the class of 1875. In the following year he began active

Digitized by Google

practice in Richmond and has continued in this city to the present time, his record one of thirty-eight years continuous connection with the medical fraternity of Richmond in which he is by common consent accorded leading position. For the past twenty-four years Dr. Crane has been physician of the third district of Richmond, and for the past twenty years he has been medical examiner of the Royal Arcanum and of the Woodmen of the World, of both of which orders he is a member. Dr. Crane's professional career stamps him as a physician of expert knowledge and ability, a reputation ratified by his high standing among those who uphold his profession in Richmond. He belongs to the leading medical societies, and is a communicant of the Baptist church.

Dr. James Fuller Crane married, at Baltimore, Maryland, December 19, 1877, Susie E., born in Romney, West Virginia, daughter of Jacob Ridenour, and has children: James L., an electrician of Richmond, Virginia; Annie B., married William Whitehurst, of Richmond; Mary Irene, married W. C. Chancey, of Georgia.

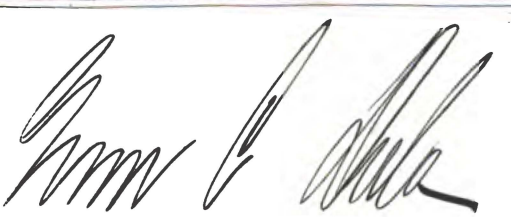
Dr. Alexander Emmett Turman—Dr. John Warwick Turman. True sons of Virginia, by birth and ancestry, the Drs. Turman are sons of Richmond by virtue of education and residence. They are sons of James M. Turman, of Carroll county, Virginia, their native place, the old Turman homestead, that has been in the family for a century and a quarter. Both are graduates of Richmond professional institutions, and both have there pursued their professional careers since graduation.

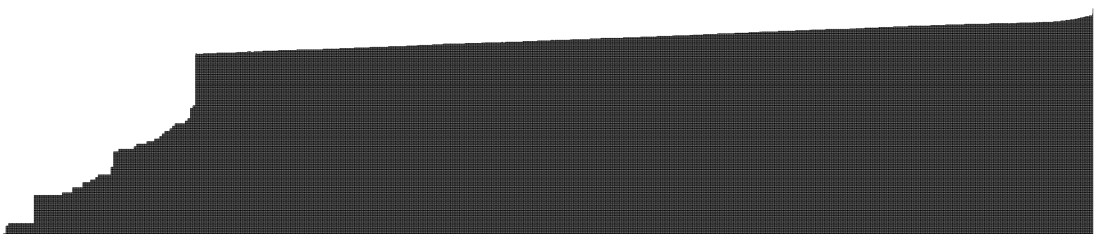
James M. Turman was born on the homestead farm in Carroll county, Virginia, March 13, 1846, and there yet resides. During the last two years of the war between the states he served in the Confederate army in Company G, Fifty-fourth Regiment Virginia Infantry; was wounded at the battle of Resaca and again at Atlanta. He married Tabitha Gardner, born in Hillsville, Virginia, October 22, 1845, and still living. She is the daughter of Alexander Gardner, a farmer, of Hillsville, died December, 1910, and his wife, Susanna (Webb) Gardner, who died in September, 1860. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Gardner: Tabitha, of previous mention; Hannah, married James Dalton, and died in 1909, aged sixty-three years; Anderson, now a farmer of Willis, Virginia: Enoch, now a ranchman of Oklahoma; James, now a farmer in Illinois; Isaac, now a farmer of Hillsville, Virginia. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Turman: Dr. Alexander Emmett, Christopher Madison, Dr. Charles Franklin, Mrs. Susannah (Turman) Marshall, Dr. John Warrick, Miss Alice.

Dr. Alexander Emmett Turman, eldest son of James M. and Tabitha (Gardner) Turman, was born in Carroll county, Virginia, May 6, 1869. He was educated in the public and normal schools, and the Medical College of Virginia, graduating M. D. from the latter institution, class of 1893. He spent one year as interne at the City Hospital, Richmond, then began private practice in the same city. He was physician at the State Farm for eight years, and has pursued courses of special medical study at Vienna, Austria. In addition to his private practice he is also lecturer at the Medical College of Virginia. He is a member of the Masonic order, the Odd Fellows and the Elks, having attained in the first named order the thirty-second degree, Ancient Accepted Scottish Rite. He is a member of the Protestant Episcopal church. Dr. Alexander E. Turman married, in September, 1900, Fannie Nestorowitsch, daughter of Prince Alexander Nestorowitsch, who died in 1902, leaving a daughter, Adele.

Dr. John Warwick Turman, youngest son of James M. and Tabitha (Gardner) Turman, was born in Carroll county, Virginia, July 3, 1883. He was educated at the public and normal schools, and the University College of Medicine, Richmond, receiving his degree of M. D. from the latter institution with the class of 1910. After serving a year as interne at the City Hospital he became associated with his brother, Dr. Alexander E. Turman, in the general practice of medicine in Richmond. Their offices, splendidly equipped and beautifully furnished, are located at No. 17 West Grace street, Richmond. The Drs. Turman are held in high esteem both as practitioners and citizens. Like his brother, Dr. Turman, the younger, is a thirty-second degree Mason of the Ancient Accepted Scottish Rite. He is a member of the Richmond Club and of the Lutheran church. He is unmarried.

Grover Carr Dula. Although finding the place of birth of Grover Carr Dula, of





Richmond, Virginia, to be in the far west, Missouri, his family is an eastern one, his father's business having taken the family to that part of the country. Mr. Dula's place in the business world is as head of the Westmoreland Candy Company, a concern whose products have a country-wide popularity and sale, as director of the American National Bank, and as a director of the Chamber of Commerce.

His father, Robert Byron Dula, was born in Lenoir, Caldwell county, North Carolina, in October, 1847. He was educated in the schools of that region, and although of insufficient age to enlist in the Confederate army at the occurrence of war between the states, he became identified with the Home Guards, in which he served until the close of the conflict. He achieved business success of high order, having for many years been one of the vice-presidents of the American Tobacco Company, and now lives retired in Tarrytown, New York. Robert Byron Dula married Josephine Carr, born in Wentzville, Missouri, in 1856, living at the present time, and has children: Rena, married Eugene W. Gary, and died aged twenty-eight years; Flora, married William B. Dean Jr., and lives in St. Louis, Missouri; Iva, married S. C. Edgar Jr., and resides in St. Louis, Missouri; Grover Carr, of whom further; Belva, married Townsend Horner, and resides in New York City; Robert L., married Grace Whitman, and lives in Tarrytown, New York.

Grover Carr Dula, son of Robert Byron and Josephine (Carr) Dula, was born in Wentzville, St. Charles county, Missouri, June 7, 1882, and was educated in Smith Academy, St. Louis, Missouri, completing his studies at Andover, Massachusetts. When he was nineteen years of age he formed an association with the American Cigar Company, remaining in the employ of this concern until 1912, in which year he moved to Richmond and established the Westmoreland Candy Company. The vast business conducted by this company is founded upon one product of national reputation, "Peconut Crisp," the demand for which is far in excess of that for any other brand of candy manufactured by the company. This institution has had a flourishing career under Mr. Dula's leadership, the management of the business requiring his whole time and almost undivided attention. The Westmoreland Candy Company, in placing upon the market its various assortments of confectionery, has made its products of a uniformly high grade, purity and quality prevailing in all dainties bearing its mark. Mr. Dula is otherwise connected with business and financial interests in Richmond as a director of the American National Bank and as a director of the Chamber of Commerce. His clubs are the Country, Commonwealth and Rotary, and he is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

Mr. Dula married, in Petersburg, Virginia, March 29, 1905, Faith Hope, born in Norfolk, Virginia, daughter of Rev. Herbert Meredith and Emma (Vinton) Hope, her mother now living in Petersburg, Virginia. The late Rev. Herbert Meredith Hope was a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church, and attached to the Virginia conference.

Cornelius Colton Chapin. The various spellings of this surname in the early records of England and America are Chapen, Chapan, Chapinne, Chalpin and Chapin. Several explanations of the origin of the name, all plausible, have been given. That of one of the family, Rev. R. D. Chapin, of Allegan, Michigan, given on authority of a well educated Swiss physician, who had formerly lived in France and had pursued philological studies, is the most interesting and probably the most authentic. His version is thus: Chapin, one of the oldest and most honorably born of the French surnames, dating from the Carlovingian Era, goes back to the tenth century, perhaps earlier. It originated in a feudal encounter in the Middle Ages; one valorous contestant in the heat of battle exposed his head to the stroke of his enemy's sword, and received a severe slash thereon which laid open his helmet. For his valor and fortitude during the battle he was knighted on the field by his monarch and dubbed "Capinatus" (decorated with a hat) and a coat-of-arms was awarded him—a slashed hat. By the softening process the French employed in all foreign surnames, this name finally became Chapin. The Chapin English coat-of-arms rather lends verifications to this story. Later the family entered England, whence came Deacon

Digitized by Google

Samuel Chapin, who was admitted a freeman of the Massachusetts Bay colony, June 2, 1641, was one of the founders of Springfield, Massachusetts, and a man distinguished in church and state during that early period of New England history.

From Deacon Samuel Chapin sprang Laertes Chapin, born August 21, 1778, died October 30, 1847, grandfather of Cornelius Colton Chapin, the prominent real estate dealer, of Richmond, Virginia, senior member of the firm of Chapin & Hume. Laertes Chapin married Laura Colton, of Hartford, Connecticut, and left issue, including a son, Cornelius King Chapin, born July 10, 1828, a jeweler associated with the firm of Mitchell & Tyler, of Richmond, Virginia. He married Virginia Esther, daughter of John Evans. Children: Ellora Estelle, William Evans, Cornelius Colton, of whom further: Virginia, deceased; Belle, deceased.

Cornelius Colton Chapin, son of Cornelius King and Virginia Esther (Evans) Chapin, was born in Richmond, Virginia, May 19, 1863. His education was obtained in McGuire's and Norwood's University schools in Richmond. He early began business life as a bookkeeper, continuing until 1902, when he established his present business and firm, Chapin & Hume. The firm is a prosperous one, and in its real estate dealings has aided in the development of Richmond. Mr. Chapin is a member of All Saints Protestant Episcopal Church, was its superintendent for a number of years in the Sunday school, and interested in all that concerns the public good. He is a devotee of outdoor exercise and sports, particularly fond of hunting and fishing. While a young man temporarily residing in Birmingham, Alabama, he served in the Birmingham Guards, a local military company, rising to the rank of second lieutenant.

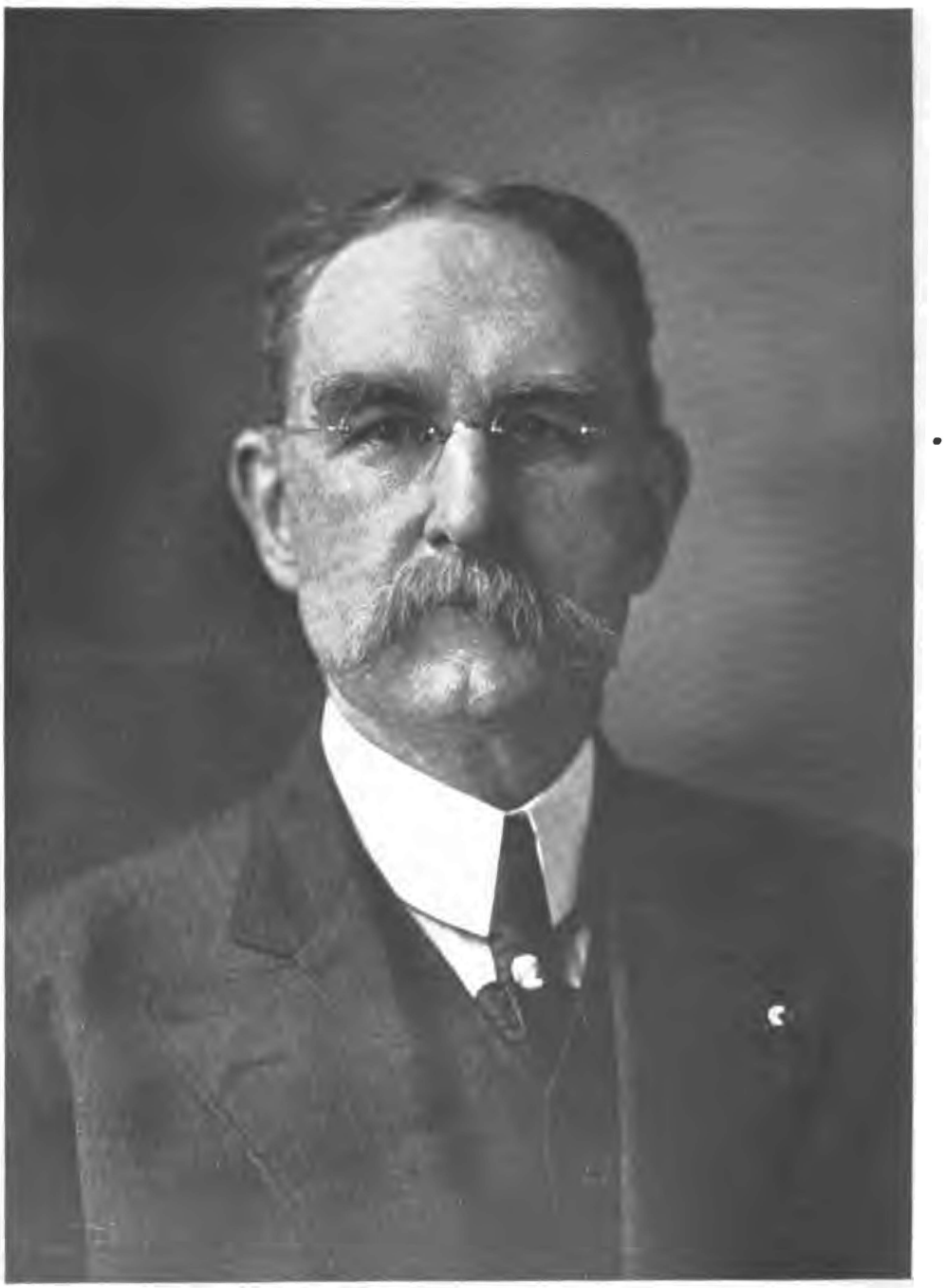
He married, October 13, 1892, Emma T. daughter of John and Virginia (Allen) Tyler, and granddaughter of John H. Tyler. Children: Cornelius Colton (2), Florence L., William E., A. Lucius, and Virginia Allen. The family residence is No. 922 Floyd avenue, Richmond, Virginia.

W. Fred. Richardson. After enjoying educational advantages that prepared him for useful effort in numerous lines of endeavor, W. Fred. Richardson made his choice of a career in the business world, and since 1897 has been a business man of the city of Richmond, which city had previously been the scene of his operations for a short time. Since July 7, 1897, he has been the head of the corporation bearing his name, and is connected with numerous of the institutions of the city.

His father, Frederick Richardson, born in Mathews county, Virginia, July 21, 1834, was employed in the United States revenue service until the outbreak of active hostilities between the sections, when he became a soldier in the Confederate army, bearing arms throughout the entire conflict. After the war he was variously employed until his death. In religion he was a believer in the Methodist Episcopal faith, his political belief being Democratic. He married Elizabeth White, born in Mathews county, Virginia, September 7, 1830, daughter of James and Lucy (Foster) White, and granddaughter of James C. and Ann White. James White was a farmer and a soldier in the war of 1812. Mr. and Mrs. Richardson had seven children, six of whom are living. Among the sons is W. Fred. of whom further.

W. Fred. Richardson was born in Mathews county, Virginia, December 23, 1866. He first attended the graded schools of his native county, then entered the Mechanics' Institute, of Richmond, and there took a commercial course, and after studying under a private tutor pursued a course in anatomy and physiology in the Medical College of Virginia. After a course in the art and science of embalming, he attended the Sprague School of Journalism, subsequently studying law in the University of Chicago. In 1886 he made his entry into the business world of Richmond, and six years later became manager for the firm of J. T. Morris & Company, of Petersburg, Virginia. Later he engaged in the funeral business, having the most expensive funeral equipment in the South. He began his present business, warehouse, July 7, 1897, under the name of W. Fred. Richardson, in 1912 taking out papers of incorporation under the same title. He has one-quarter of a million cubic feet of storage space, handles over six hundred thousand packages of freight annually, employs a large force of people, having correspondents in all parts of the country. He values his plant at $250,000. Besides his interest in the corporation bear-

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

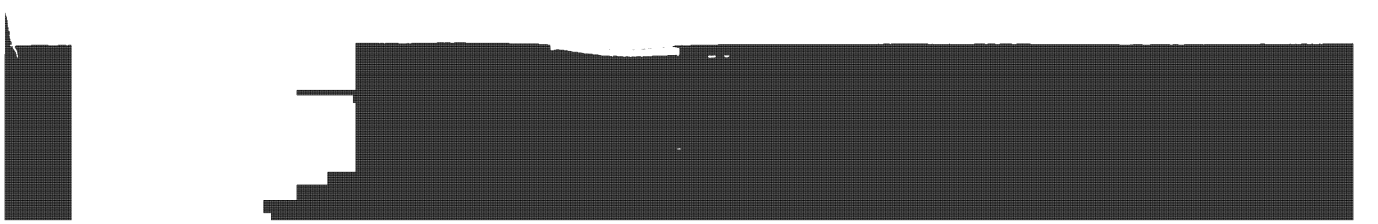
ing his name, Mr. Richardson is a director of one of the banks of his city, holding place on the executive committee of that institution. He was for eight years a member of the common council of Richmond, and for six years served on the finance committee of the city. In these offices he gave to Richmond the best benefits of a mind finely trained, reasoning powers acutely developed, and qualities of judgment reliable and wise, and has ever, whether or not the incumbent of official position, supported and championed projects for a better and greater Richmond. He holds the Knights Templar degree in the Masonic order, and has passed all the chairs in Richmond Lodge, No. 10, Free and Accepted Masons, being now a member of the historical committee of that lodge. His church is the Monument Methodist Episcopal. Mr. Richardson is a gentleman of broad views and sentiments, cultured in his tastes, and finding in his daily business more than a struggle for means of existence, a field in which each man is pitted against his neighbor on equal footing, victory falling to him who seizes his advantages quickest, and in which good spirit and fair play abound. He is well liked by business associates, and possesses a wide circle of friends. His business success has come through sound merit and industrious labor.

Mr. Richardson married, in Richmond, Virginia, April 26, 1892, Octavia Virginia Christian, born in James City county, Virginia, October 19, 1868, daughter of Edmund Turner and Edmonia Virginia (Walker) Christian, of Charles City county. Mr. and Mrs. Richardson have one child, Evelyn Christian, born January 6, 1895, resides at home.

William McKendree Evans is one of a class of men, but too few in number, which into this time of laxer standards has carried the ideals and convictions of a more precise age, and proven, what today is too often doubted, that they pay. It is characteristic of him that in stating the principles and habits which he deems essential to the young men of the present, he compresses his advice into a few short words. "Honesty, integrity, if a thing is worth doing at all, it is worth doing your very best," this, he believes, is the essence of true success.

Mr. Evans was born in Richmond, Virginia, February 1, 1847, the son of William and Margaret (Patrick) Evans. His father was a native of England, having been born at Newcastle-on-Tyne in the month of September, 1789, the son of a third William Evans. He came to America in 1811, when twenty-two years of age, and landed in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. He did not stay in that city long, however, but removed to Virginia the following year and settled in Richmond, where he engaged in the business of building and constructing. He was a man of markedly upright life in the full meaning of the term, and was a staunch Methodist in spirit as well as in name. He died May 23, 1854, at the age of sixty-five. Mrs. Evans, our subject's mother, was a daughter of James Patrick, a man of Scotch-Irish blood and a Presbyterian in religion, who was an immigrant to this country at an unknown date, and a settler in Lancaster, Pennsylvania. From these sturdy stocks is William McKendree Evans sprung and his youth fell upon stirring times, times to try what of worth there was in a man. He was educated in the paid schools of the period under such instructors as Roger Martin, E. W. Cone and others, but at the beginning of his fifteenth year, the breaking out of the civil war caused him to leave school and accept a second lieutenancy in Company G, Danforth's Battalion of Local Reserves. He held this position for a time, doing provost duty in Richmond, and later resigned to enlist as a private in the Army of the Confederacy. He served from 1862 to 1865 in Parker's battery, Colonel Stephen D. Lee's artillery battalion, and during this period he was detached for courier duty for Colonels Lee and E. P. Alexander. In 1883 he was made first lieutenant in the Richmond Light Infantry Blues, and became assistant adjutant general of the First Brigade of Virginia Volunteers under Generals Charles J. Anderson and A. L. Phillips, an office he held for eight or nine years. He is also a retired officer of Virginia Volunteers.

Upon the close of the war, Mr. Evans returned from Point Lookout where he had been a prisoner of war, and went to Petersburg, Virginia, where he obtained a position with Plummer, Young & Company, working in their office until 1876, when he entered the employ of Millhiser & Company



of Richmond. Having left school at so early an age, Mr. Evans felt that he required much additional study to supplement his education and he became a wide reader, covering thus a large field of human knowledge. Very particularly, however, has he devoted his time and attention to works on accountancy, perfecting his knowledge in this line until in 1901 he began the practice of the profession of public accountancy in Richmond, and still continues it today. He is among the fortunate who may say that they have been actuated by personal choice and preference and not by the force of circumstances in the selection of a professional career. Mr. Evans was a member of the Virginia State Board of Accountancy, being appointed, June 14, 1910, secretary and treasurer of the board for the three year term. He has since declined further service. Mr. Evans is a Democrat in politics. He is not affiliated with any church or religious body. He is a member of several clubs and organizations among which is the Masonic fraternity, in which he has held several offices, being a past eminent commander of Knights Templar. He is also a member of the Commonwealth Club, the Business Men's Club and the Chamber of Commerce, and a fellow of the American Association of Public Accountants, and a Certified Public Accountant under the laws of Virginia, and a fellow of the Virginia Society of Public Accountants. He finds pleasure and recreation in his military associations, in horseback riding and, as he himself expresses it, in "anything out doors."

Mr. Evans married, January 12, 1881, Leila Pizzini, a daughter of Juan and Celeste (Del Campo) Pizzini, and granddaughter of Juan Pizzini and Alfonzo Del Campo. Their union has been blessed with eight children, as follows: William Arthur, now office manager of Stern & Company; Andrew William, connected with the manufacturers of Chamberlain's Metal Weatherstrip; Clare Oliver, connected with the manufacturers of Higgin's screens; Lulu C.; M. Elinor, now Mrs. Charles Shackelford; Leila Rosalie, now Mrs. J. H. Grubbs; Ethel C.; Louisa P.

William Lannes Foy. During the first half of the seventeenth century, when to insure life and property in France, one's religion must conform to that of the state, Frenchmen gave up all they held dear, content to find asylum in far-off countries even at such a sacrifice. Among these devoted Huguenots who sought safety in America was John Foy, a Frenchman, who settled in the South, and founded the Foy family of North Carolina.

His son, James Foy, joined the forces of liberty and was engaged in the battles of Cowpens, Kings Mountain, Guilford Court House, Moore's Creek Bridge and many skirmishes and running fights the Americans fought with the British. In the last-named battle he was severely wounded in the arm. From John Foy, the Huguenot and patriot, springs William Lannes Foy, the well-known banker of Ashland, Virginia, that favorite resort for the people of Richmond and the seat of Randolph-Macon College. The line of descent from John Foy is through James, son of John; Enoch, son of James; Charles H., son of Enoch; James Oliver, son of Charles H.; William Lannes, son of James Oliver Foy.

Charles H. Foy, grandfather of William Lannes Foy, was a prominent planter of Jones county, North Carolina, was a colonel in the state militia and raised a regiment to go into the Mexican war, was a leading member of the Whig party and died while canvassing as a nominee of his party for a seat in the house of representatives, and a consistent member of Lee's Chapel Methodist Episcopal Church, South.

James Oliver Foy, son of Charles H. Foy, born in Jones county, North Carolina, in 1854, has been for years one of the leading newspaper editors and publishers of that state. He married Caroline Perry, born near Newbern in 1856, and died in 1905. Children: William Lannes, Sarah Elizabeth, Saint Helena, Maud Inez.

William Lannes Foy, only son of James Oliver and Caroline (Perry) Foy, was born in Jones county, North Carolina, October 12, 1875. He obtained his education in the primary and intermediate public schools, Winston-Salem high schools, advanced courses being pursued at the University of North Carolina. He left college to engage in newspaper work, a field of endeavor familiar to him through the connection his honored father had long held with journalism in the South. Enoch Foy, her father, served fourteen terms in the North Carolina legislature in the house of representatives, and

Digitized by Google

afterwards in the senate. He was business manager of the "Evening Star" at Danville, Virginia, his tastes and ability being for business rather than literary work. He acquired part ownership in the "Evening Journal" at Winston-Salem, North Carolina, and became its business manager, continuing two years, then disposing of his interest. During this period he completely changed the policy of the paper, making it also a morning daily and adding a weekly edition. On February 5, 1903, he came to Ashland, Virginia, and opened The Hanover Bank, becoming its manager and cashier, one of a series of banking institutions with which he has been connected in a managerial capacity. Others were the Fulton and Venable Street banks of Richmond and the Fluvanna County Bank of Fork Union, Virginia, the latter institution established by himself, he also being its cashier. His home is in Ashland, and the Hanover Bank, the more important of his interests. He has been very successful in the management of the banks committed to his care and is rated one of the progressive and valuable business men of his community. He has won the confidence of the public who have elevated him to positions of civic trust and honor. His interests are not alone confined to banking, but extend in many directions. He is treasurer of the Ashland Gas, Sewer and Water Company, clerk and treasurer of the town of Ashland, for a number of years a member of the borough council, resigning on account of the pressure of other business. He is interested in the development of Ashland as a resort and educational center and aids in all efforts to promote the welfare of its people, and its institutions, chief of which is Randolph-Macon College. Mr. Foy is a member of the Junior Order of American Mechanics; belongs to the Royal Arcanum and a past grand regent of that order; is a communicant of the Protestant Episcopal church, member of the vestry, superintendent of the Sunday school, and in politics a Democrat.

He married, December 7, 1909, Harriet Madelaine Vaughan, born in Richmond, May 26, 1886, daughter of Luther and Madelaine (Ruby) Vaughan, the latter of Charleston, West Virginia. Children: Caroline Somerville, born September 21, 1910, in Ashland, Virginia; William L. (2), born March 4, 1912, in Ashland, Virginia.

Digitized by Google

ments. In the house he was a worker, and at his funeral were twenty veterans from the Camp Soldiers' Home, for which Mr. Toney had made a brave fight in the legislature in an effort to improve conditions for these aged veterans of the Confederacy.

Mr. Toney was a member of Manchester Lodge, No. 14, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons; Stonewall Jackson Aerie, Fraternal Order of Eagles; Manchester Lodge, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and of several other fraternal organizations.

Mr. Toney married (first) Ida B. Pearce, who died in August, 1904, leaving children: Chesley, David Lafayette and Edna. He married (second) Pearl Fuqua, of Chesterfield county, Virginia, who survives him.

The death of Mr. Toney was a distinct shock to his wide circle of friends, as his illness only lasted from four o'clock in the morning until seven thirty in the evening. Funeral services were held in the Bainbridge Street Baptist Church, which was crowded long before the arrival of the funeral cortege. Delegations were present from all fraternal and civic orders of the South Side, and the state of Virginia was represented by Lieutenant-Governor J. Taylor Ellyson and Speaker Edwin P. Cox, fellow members of the house of delegates and of the senate being present as honorary pall bearers. Out of respect for the memory of Mr. Toney all moving picture houses in the city suspended business for five minutes, the flag over the capitol was placed at half-mast and his desk in the house draped in mourning for the period of thirty days. Amid a wealth of floral tributes, the services at the church were conducted by the Rev. John M. Kinchelow, assisted by Rev. James Reynolds, who was a schoolmate of Mr. Toney in Powhatan county; the services at the grave were conducted by Mr. Toney's brethren, according to the beautiful ritual of the Masonic order. Resolutions of respect and regret were adopted by the various bodies of which Mr. Toney was a member and in every way his memory was most beautifully remembered. Judge Ernest H. Wells, of Hustings Court, part 2, and Justice H. A. Maurice, of police court, part 2, lifetime friends of Mr. Toney, perhaps best voice the estimation in which he was held. Said Judge Wells: "Mr. Toney was a man of sterling character. I was associated with him in my boyhood. Before I reached the age of twenty-one I was an active worker for Mr. Toney in his campaigns and the first vote I cast was for him. His death is a distinct loss to the community."

Said Justice Maurice, "Mr. Toney was a most exemplary citizen. He was always ready to help in any charitable or good cause. I consider that in his death, South Richmond has sustained an irreparable loss. He will be greatly missed in this community and sorrow will be expressed wherever he is known."

Henry Taylor Jr. comes of a family, which for generations has been identified with Virginia, and is typical of all that is best in the history and traditions of that state; in which, perhaps, more than any other, the associations of the great past are still operative in the forming of men's characters to-day.

This family traces its descent from James Taylor, of Carlisle, England, who settled on York river early in the seventeenth century. Colonel James Taylor, of Caroline county, Virginia, General James Taylor, of Kentucky, and President Zachary Taylor were among his descendants. But more distinguished than these was John Taylor, of Caroline, major in the Continental army, ten times elected to the legislature of Virginia, twice to the senate of the United States, member of the Virginia constitutional convention, distinguished lawyer and eminent agriculturist, and the author of five books upon politics and agriculture. John Taylor married the only daughter of John Penn, signer of the Declaration of Independence, and was the father of a large family. One of his sons was Henry Taylor, of Belvidera, a country estate near Fredericksburg, who married Julia, daughter of Thomas Leiper, of Philadelphia, and whose oldest living son is Henry Taylor II., formerly of Montrose, Westmoreland county. Henry Taylor II. married Mary Minor, daughter of James and Susan Morris Watson, of Louisa county, and in 1865 he removed to Westend, the estate of his wife, in Louisa county, where he has since passed his long and honored life.

His eldest son is Henry Taylor III., the subject of this sketch, who was born September 22, 1854, at Westend, Louisa county.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Thos. W. Fergusson

Digitized by Google

Virginia. He was educated, first at home, under the care of a governess, and in the neighborhood schools; then at the famous Hanover Academy, under Colonel Hilary Jones. From Hanover Academy he entered the University of Virginia for the academic course of four years. In September, 1877, after completing his course at the university, Mr. Taylor went to Petersburg, where he taught for two years in Colonel Gordon McCabe's well known University School. During the summer of 1879 he returned to the university as a student in Professor John B. Minor's summer law school, and in the autumn of that year he began the practice of law in Richmond, Virginia. The first day of February, 1886, Mr. Taylor was appointed assistant solicitor of the Chesapeake and Ohio Railway Company, of which General W. C. Wickham was then vice-president, and Mr. Henry T. Wickham, general solicitor. In 1907 Mr. Wickham was made general counsel of this road, and Mr. Taylor general solicitor. From 1901 to 1909, Mr. Taylor was also trial lawyer for the Richmond Passenger & Power Company. During the twenty-eight years of his service with the Chesapeake and Ohio Railway Company, Mr. Taylor has attained to the front rank of his profession, and is recognized as one of the foremost railroad attorneys in the state.

On June 8, 1886, Mr. Taylor was married to Virginia, daughter of the late well known author and humorist, Dr. George W. Bagby, and has four children. His son, Henry Taylor IV., is assistant engineer of the American Bridge Company.

John Wesley Fergusson. When one considers that it is but one hundred and thirty-eight years since American independence was declared, one hundred and seventy-two years since the city of Richmond was laid out, one hundred and thirty-five years since it became the state capital and but one hundred and twenty-nine years since the first capitol building was erected in Capitol Square, it is then possible to realize the great age John Wesley Fergusson, founder of the printing house of J. W. Fergusson & Sons, had attained, eighty-eight years. At the time of his birth, 1821, Richmond was a city of about ten thousand population, and when in 1845 he founded the present house of J. W. Fergusson & Sons, the population was but twenty-five thousand. His span of life covered the birth and growth of the locomotive, the steam boat, telegraph and all electrical invention, and he witnessed in his own business the marvelous progress that only an old time printer can appreciate. In short all that has occurred in the United States that is historically valuable since the first quarter of the nineteenth century has occurred during the lifetime of this man.

His own life was one of usefulness to the city, to his state and to the fraternal order to which he belonged, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of which for over half a century he was grand treasurer. His business career covered a period dating from 1845, when in association with W. H. McFarland as McFarland & Fergusson, he succeeded to the business of T. W. White, who owned and published the "Southern Literary Messenger," with Edgar Allen Poe, John R. Thompson and B. B. Miner as editors. He saw the business section of Richmond and his own plant destroyed by fire, when Richmond was evacuated April 3, 1865, a plant he and his partners had labored for nearly twenty years to erect. But he saw the new Richmond arise from the ashes, and two years later, in partnership with C. P. Rady, his own plant was erected and a prosperous era begun. Then almost a centenarian, he saw that business in the capable hands of his sons, who as president and vice-president, secretary and treasurer, manage it as a corporation. He served city and church in an official capacity, but his monument is the printing house of J. W. Fergusson & Sons, one of the oldest and strongest houses of Richmond. Richmond had nothing but praise and goo wishes for her oldest, most highly respec adopted son.

John Wesley Fergusson was bo Chesterfield county, Virginia, Ma 1821, son of George Fergusson, of Robert Fergusson, and great-g James Fergusson, who foug Mountain with the revoluti Robert Fergusson and his were residents of Chester ginia, where their son, was born. George Fer Ursula Richardson, c Virginia. He died of seventy-six year

Digitized by Google

son spent his earlier years in Chesterfield county. When young he became apprenticed to the printing trade, became an expert, and soon was in possession of sufficient capital to begin business for himself. In 1845 he founded the business that is now conducted by his sons, his first partner being W. H. McFarland. The business dates from an earlier period, but Mr. McFarland's connection with it began in 1845, when it was purchased from T. W. White, as previously stated. On Evacuation Day, April 3, 1865, all was destroyed by fire in the general conflagration that began with the retirement of the Confederate forces, but two years later he formed a copartnership with C. P. Rady and resumed the printing business. This firm was succeeded in 1875 by the firm of J. W. Fergusson & Sons, printers, and later incorporated as J. W. Fergusson & Sons, Inc. The present officials of the company are the sons of the founder: Edgar H. Fergusson, president; Mell B., vice-president; John E., secretary and treasurer.

During the war, 1861 to 1865, John W. Fergusson served in Captain Hiltzimer's command for local defence. He was a member of the city council of Richmond for two terms. In religion he was a lifelong member of the Methodist Episcopal church, served on the official board and was ever one of its strongest pillars of support. He became a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows in early manhood, passing the chairs and becoming a member of the Grand Lodge of Virginia. He was elected grand treasurer of the Grand Lodge, an office he held continuously for fifty-six years, or up to the time of his death, his annual election being simply a matter of form, no opponent presenting himself for the office. He was succeeded by his son, Mell B. Fergusson, the present incumbent of the grand treasurer's office.

John W. Fergusson married, in 1847, in Richmond, Evelina Godwin Shelton, of Suffolk, Virginia, daughter of Colonel Raleigh and Mary (Reed) Shelton. Children: Edgar H., John E., Mell B., Mrs. V. F. Landerkin, Mrs. L. Leo Judice.

John Goodrich Saunders comes of an old Virginia family, typical of the characteristic virtues of the people of that state, in which, perhaps more than any other, the associations and traditions of the great past have a potent effect in the formation of character today, so that the virtues of a more generous day, now gone, still live and flourish in the present.

(I) Goodrich Saunders, paternal grandfather of John G. Saunders, was a native and life-long resident of Buckingham county, Virginia, which has been the home of the family for many generations. He was a farmer in his home county, and died when only fifty-five years of age. He married a Miss Malloy, and by her had three children, all of whom are deceased.

(II) John Daniel Saunders, son of Goodrich Saunders, was born in Buckingham county, Virginia, at the home of his father, in the year 1837. He followed in the footsteps of his father and engaged in farming, adding to it, however, the business of mail contractor. Mr. Saunders enlisted in the Confederate army, and served throughout that momentous conflict. At the close of hostilities he retired to private life, and continued his occupations on the old home place, dying in 1896, in Richmond, Virginia, at the age of fifty-nine years. He married Martha Virginia Gibson, also a native of Buckingham county, Virginia, and a daughter of Miles Gibson, a native and farmer of that region. Mr. Gibson was the father of eight children, of whom four are now living. These are, besides Mrs. Saunders, the mother of our subject: Mrs. Benjamin Morris, Mrs. W. T. Lithgow, of Richmond, Virginia, and Mrs. Jarvis, of West Virginia. Mrs. Saunders now resides in Richmond at the age of seventy years. To Mr. Saunders and his wife were born five children, all of whom are living. They are as follows: John Goodrich, of whom further; Lillie V., now Mrs. John J. Barker, of Richmond; Caulize Gibson, a resident of Richmond, and an engineer of the Richmond, Fredericksburg & Potomac Railroad; William D., a broker of Richmond; Nannie Estelle, now Mrs. Charles Harts, of Richmond, Mr. Harts being the superintendent of outgoing mails in the Richmond post office.

(III) John Goodrich Saunders, eldest child of John Daniel and Martha Virginia (Gibson) Saunders, was born at Buckingham Court House, Buckingham county, Virginia, April 25, 1868. He gained the rudiments of education in the local schools, but in 1882, when fourteen years of age, he removed with his parents to Richmond, Vir-

Digitized by Google

ginia, and there completed the education he had begun. At the age of eighteen years he discontinued his studies, and set himself with characteristic energy and aptitude to master the sheet and metal trade, and later took employment in the shops of the Southern Railroad. He remained in the employ of the railroad until 1902, when he received an appointment which altered the course of his career. Mr. Saunders had from early youth been interested in the conduct of public affairs and in all political questions and issues, whether of local or national import. Most especially he took a keen interest in local politics, and played an active role in them as a member of the Democratic party. He was very popular in Manchester, Virginia, where the shops of the Southern Railroad are situated, and served a term in the Manchester city council. In 1902 he was elected the city sergeant of Manchester, and held that honorable post until April, 1914, when he was appointed by President Wilson United States marshal for the eastern district of Virginia. Mr. Saunders, since the receipt of this appointment, has taken an active part in the life of the capital of the state. He is prominent in fraternal circles and belongs to a number of organizations, among them being the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Masonic order, the Pythians and the Elks. Mr. Saunders is a staunch member of the Methodist church, attending the Central Methodist Church of Richmond, in the work of which he takes an active part, and aids in a material way in the support of the many benevolences connected therewith.

Mr. Saunders married, in Richmond, Virginia, December 23, 1889, Isabella P. Voss, of that city, where she was born, March 16, 1873. To Mr. and Mrs. Saunders have been born eleven children, all of whom are now living, with the exception of one, Emily Marion, who died in infancy. They are as follows: Isabelle Pearl, John Harold, Edgar Addington, Alma Louise, Elsie Virginia and Kenneth Clopton, twins, Thomas Nelson, Evelyn Page, William Kern, and Emily Marion, named after the above infant.

Benjamin Pollard Cardozo. Richmond has offered a field for business activities of two generations of this line of Cardozo in the persons of Benjamin Pollard Cardozo, of the firm of Cardozo & Hubard, Inc., and his honored father, Isaac Demetrius Cardozo. The elder Cardozo made his entrance into the business world of the city in 1846, as a lad of sixteen years, attaining prominent position as a merchant, and fifty years later Benjamin Pollard Cardozo began his active career, lumber dealing the line he has chosen. His firm is a sound and well-rated organization, and his connection with business circles in Richmond is as a worthy successor of his father.

Mr. Cardozo's grandfather, a native of Powhatan county, Virginia, was a soldier in the war of 1812, and until his accidental death by drowning was proprietor of a hotel at Powhatan Court House. By his marriage with Mahala Baugh, daughter of Edward and Rebecca Baugh, also of Powhatan county, he was the father of nine children, seven of whom grew to mature years, one of them Isaac Demetrius, of whom further. Mahala (Baugh) Cardozo died in Richmond, aged eighty-two years.

Isaac Demetrius Cardozo was born at Powhatan Court House, Powhatan county, Virginia, in 1830, died in 1906. He was a youth of sixteen years when he first became connected with a dry goods house in Richmond, and in this line he afterward established independently, continuing therein until his retirement. He was an enterprising merchant, prospered in his calling, and was held in high esteem by his business associates. During the war of 1861-65 he was in the Confederate service and held a commission in the commissary department. He was a director of the old City Bank, a deacon of the Second Presbyterian Church for many years, and at the time of his death was an honorary member of the Young Men's Christian Association, an honor bestowed upon him because of his strong friendship and labors for that organization. Isaac Demetrius Cardozo married Rebecca Bacon Pollard, born in Henrico county, Virginia, died August 25, 1895, aged forty-nine years, daughter of Benjamin and Camilla Marcella (Price) Pollard, her parents natives of Hanover county, Virginia. Benjamin Pollard moved to Richmond prior to the civil war where he was clerk of court for many years, his death occurring in 1880, when he was sixty years of age.

Benjamin Pollard Cardozo, son of Isaac Demetrius and Rebecca Bacon (Pollard)

Digitized by Google

Cardozo, was born in Richmond, Virginia, October 16, 1875, and was educated in the private preparatory schools of the city and Richmond College. He then, at the age of twenty-one, became a member of the firm of Gibson & Cardozo, timber dealers. For two years this partnership held, and for eight years after its dissolution Mr. Cardozo continued in the same line, in 1906 forming the firm of Cardozo & Hubard, Inc., wholesale lumber dealers. Mr. Cardozo is a Democrat in political persuasion, and a communicant of the First Presbyterian Church. His clubs are the Country and the Business Men's.

Mr. Cardozo married, in Richmond, Virginia, November 16, 1910, Kate Harris Talley, born in this city, November 16, 1875, daughter of Daniel D. and Julia (Harris) Talley. Daniel D. Talley, born in Mecklenburg county, Virginia, was for many years a banker and dry goods merchant of Richmond, and served as secretary of the Medical College of Virginia for a long term of years, now living retired in Richmond, aged seventy-five years, his wife who was a native of Richmond, also living at the present time (1914). Of the three children of Daniel D. and Julia (Harris) Talley, two survive, Kate Harris, of previous mention, wife of Benjamin Pollard Cardozo, and Daniel D., Jr., a physician.

John Bagby is a member of an old Virginia family which has lived for years in historic King and Queen county with the life and traditions of which region its members have been closely identified. King and Queen county is one of the very early counties of Virginia, being formed long before the revolutionary period, and was the scene of much that was stirring and significant in early Virginia and in the events occurring in its early history as a state. Amid these romantic associations the Bagby family has made its home for many generations, and from them has received those qualities which have made Virginia remarkable, the easy courtesy, the frank hospitality and the chivalry towards women characteristic of a less material age which has passed.

The paternal grandfather of John Bagby of this sketch was also John Bagby, and his birthplace, like that of his namesake, was in King and Queen county. Here he was engaged in a mercantile business, and was prosperous in worldly affairs, being a well known and prominent figure throughout the region. He enlisted in the United States army at the time of the war of 1812 and distinguished himself by brave and faithful service throughout that struggle. His death occurred at the venerable age of eighty-nine years. He was married to Elizabeth Courtney, of King and Queen county, and upon the death of this lady, was a second time married. His wife this time was Mrs. Elizabeth Motley, and by these two wives he had twelve children.

Rev. Alfred Bagby, the only surviving child of John and Elizabeth (Courtney) Bagby, was born in the ancestral home of the Bagby family in King and Queen county, Virginia, June 15, 1828. Displaying at an early age a strong religious bent, his parents decided that he should receive such a training as would fit him for the ministry of the Baptist church. As this fitted in with the youth's desires, the matter was arranged and he was sent to Columbia University, where he took the degree of B. A. From the time of his entrance to the ministry his life has ben an exceptionally busy one, and even today he has not entirely retired from active work. Eighteen years ago he left the old home in King and Queen county, and came to Richmond, where he is now residing with his son, the subject of this sketch, at the latter's home at No. 2206 Monument avenue. Rev. Alfred Bagby married Sarah Jane Pollard, a native of King and Queen county, Virginia, now deceased, and they became the parents of eight children, as follows: Thomas P., admitted to the Virginia bar, now deceased; Charles T., now a practicing lawyer in Baltimore, Maryland; Alfred Jr., also resident of Baltimore; John, of whom further; Richard Hugh, a resident of Washington, D. C.; George P., engaged in the practice of law in Baltimore; and two daughters, both of whom died in infancy.

John Bagby, fourth child of Rev. Alfred and Sarah Jane (Pollard) Bagby, was born April 1, 1870, in King and Queen county, Virginia, which had witnessed the births of so many of his forbears. He passed his childhood and youth in the old home, and received his education in the local schools. He also assisted in the work of the farm, receiving thus a training all too uncommon

Digitized by Google

John Bagby

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

with the American youth of today, being, as it undoubtedly is, one of the best means of discipline, one of the greatest encouragers of self control and endurance, mental and physical, in existence. He remained engaged in farming until he reached the age of seventeen years, and then secured a position as clerk in a furniture store in Baltimore, Maryland. He remained in this service for six years, and then determined to embark upon a business venture of his own. For this purpose he came to the city of Richmond, and there entered into a partnership with Mr. H. R. Pollard, Jr., and under the firm name of Pollard & Bagby engaged in the real estate business there. They have been eminently successful and are now the leading concern of the kind in the city. Their business is a very large one and conducted in the most modern manner. Mr. Bagby has in the meantime wrought for himself a conspicuous place in the business and financial world of Richmond, and has become associated in a prominent manner with many of the leading concerns in the city. He has been made the president of the Fidelity, Loan and Savings Company of Richmond, and is a director and a large stockholder in the Richmond Bank and Trust Company of that city. He is a staunch member of the Democratic party, and although he takes a keen interest in the political questions of the day, has not so far entered the lists as a candidate of any kind, nor held any office save that as a member of the city school board, which he filled most efficiently for a period of six years. He takes a prominent part in the social life of the city, and is a member of Arlington Lodge, No. 149, Free and Accepted Masons, of Essex county, Virginia.

On March 12, 1895, when twenty-five years of age, Mr. Bagby was married in the Leigh Street Baptist Church, to Alma Louise Harwood, a native of Richmond, born December 24, 1875. Mrs. Bagby is the daughter of John P. and Marie (Wingfield) Harwood, both of Richmond. Mr. Harwood is now deceased, but Mrs. Harwood is still a resident of Richmond. Mrs. Harwood is a member of one of the oldest Virginia families, the Wingfields, the founder of which was one of those hardy souls who founded the settlement of Jamestown, the first permanent colony within the region now occupied by the United States. Mr. Wingfield was not only one of the first in this particular, but he was one of those who, after the eventful voyage of 1607, found his name included in the famous sealed order given by King James to the hardy adventurers with strict injunctions that it should not be opened until the arrival in Virginia, and which formed the list of His Majesty's first council in Virginia. To Mr. and Mrs. Bagby there have been born five children, all living, as follows: Louise Elizabeth, now an attendant at Hollins College, Virginia; Phyllis Harwood, John, Jr., Pleasant Harwood, and Richard Hugh.

Mr. Bagby is one of the rising men of Richmond, and indeed, of Virginia. His very obvious business and financial ability, coupled with his well deserved reputation for unimpeachable integrity and generous, open-handed dealing in all the relations of life, have caused him to be regarded as one of the most substantial business men in the region, and his popularity is not less than his reputation. A Democrat in his outlook on life, approachable easily by all sorts and conditions of men, simple in bearing, direct in thought and language, there seems to be every reason for the hope and expectation which his host of friends hold for a brilliant future for him in every department of public activity. Mr. Bagby and his family are members of the Baptist church, of which his father was a clergyman, and he is a constant attendant of the Leigh Street Baptist Church, of which he is a strong support, materially aiding the numerous benevolences in connection with it.

William Morgan Smith, M. D. Dr. Smith an eminent physician of Alexandria, Virginia, and present postmaster of that city, descends from one of the old families of the Shenandoah Valley. In 1777, General John Smith signed his reports to the governor of Virginia, "In my Stone Hall Hackwood Park," a famous massive stone mansion that became famous during the revolutionary war and was long one of the most attractive homesteads of Frederick county. General John Smith, its owner, was of the Smiths of "Shooters Hill," son of John Smith and Mary (Jaquelin) Smith, and related to many of the old Virginia families including that of Washington, Marshall, Ambler, Jones, Page, Cary, Macon and Carrington. The

Digitized by Google

Smiths of "Shooters Hill" claim descent from John Smith, of early Virginia colonial history, and tradition says this John Smith was closely related to Captain John Smith, whom Pocahontas saved from death. While nothing can be proven on account of the destruction by fire of Gloucester county records, it is a fact that the coat-of-arms of Captain John Smith, "Three Turks' Heads," has been adopted by every branch of the family and facsimiles of the watch seal worn by Captain John Smith are found in possession of members of the family descended to them from long ago. The old "Shooters Hill" Bible records the marriage of John Smith of Purton (his Gloucester county estate) to Mary Warner, of Warner Hall, in 1680. This John Smith was the grandfather of John Smith, of Shooters Hill, and great-grandfather of General John Smith, of "Hackwood Park," the great-grandfather of Dr. William Morgan Smith, of Alexandria. An original document containing a land survey for a Smith of the same name bears date of 1643.

Mary (Jaquelin) Smith, wife of John Smith and mother of General John Smith, was a daughter of Edward Jaquelin, of Jamestown, granddaughter of John and Elizabeth (Braddock) Jaquelin, the latter of Kent county, in England. The Jaquelins of Virginia were descendants of the noble family of La Roche Jaqueline of France, a Protestant family who fled with their wealth to England just before the massacre of St. Bartholomew. Mary, one of the three beautiful daughters of Edward Jaquelin, married, in 1737, John Smith, of "Shooters Hill," the ceremony being performed at Jamestown by Rev. William Dawson. Another of the Jaquelin sisters married John Ambler and one of her daughters married Chief Justice Marshall. Bishop Meade says: "The old church at Jamestown is no longer to be seen except the base of its ruined tower. A few tombstones with the names of Amblers and Jaquelins, the chief owners of the island for a long time, and the Lees of Green Spring, a few miles from Jamestown, still mark the spot where so many were interred during the earlier years of the colony. Some of the sacred vessels are yet to be seen, either in private hands or in public temples of religion. The third and last of the pieces of church furniture, which is now in use in one of our congregations, is a silver vase, a font for baptism presented to the Jamestown church in 1733 by Martha Jaquelin and her son Edward. In the year 1785, when the act of assembly ordered the sale of church property, it reserved that which was passed by right of private donation." Under this provision the font reverted to the family and through Mrs. Chief Justice Marshall was presented to the Episcopal Monumental Church, Richmond, Virginia, where it is used as a baptismal font.

General John Smith, born May 7, 1750, at "Shooters Hill," the family seat in Middlesex county, Virginia, settled in Frederick county, Virginia, in 1772. The mansion, "Hackwood Hall," was ready for occupancy in 1777, and there General Smith lived his long and eventful life which terminated in 1842 at the great age of ninety-two years; "he and his wife were buried at the family burying ground at Hackwood Park." In 1890, their great-grandson, Edward Jaquelin Davison, of Kansas City, Missouri, had them with others who were buried there, removed to a lot in Mount Hebron Cemetery, Winchester, Virginia. The general is named as "Lieut." John Smith, a member of the house of delegates from Frederick county, 1779-1781, "Col." John Smith, state senator, 1792-1795, re-elected 1796; was member of Congress, 1801-1815. Prior to the revolution he was King's justice and county lieutenant, the latter office giving him supreme command over the militia of his district. In February, 1776, he resigned these positions to take active part in the war for independence. He was given the same military authority by the Virginia "Council of Safety" and later was commissioned colonel, brigadier and major general. At the close of the war he sat in the state legislature and for many years represented the Winchester district in the United States house of representatives. He is described as being "tall and commanding" and of striking personal appearance, highly esteemed and very popular. General Smith married Anna, daughter of John Bull, of near Norristown, Pennsylvania, also a devoted patriot and man of landed wealth, deeds of conveyance showing valuable estates in the Harpers Ferry region. Anna (Bull) Smith was highly cultivated and intellectual, she and General Smith dispensing at "Hackwood Hall" a gracious hospitality. A younger brother of General Smith, Matthew Smith, was the

Digitized by Google

volunteer bearer of a flag of truce at the battle of Germantown and was killed under the very eyes of his beloved general. The children of General Smith rose to eminent position, his daughters marrying prominent men.

Colonel Augustine Charles Smith, fifth child of General Smith, was born at "Hackwood Park," Frederick county, Virginia, 1789, died in 1843. He was a graduate of William and Mary College, receiving the highest honors. He chose the law as his profession, and when the second war with Great Britain broke out abandoned a large practice to volunteer for service. He was commissioned major of the Thirty-first Regiment, United States Infantry, and rose to the rank of colonel. He served with distinction, having a horse shot under him at the battle of Bladensburg. After the war he was retained in the regular service and commissioned lieutenant-colonel of the Twelfth Regiment of Infantry. After a few years service he resigned and resumed the practice of law at Winchester. He was elected state senator and came within a few votes of an election to Congress. He was originally a Presbyterian, but later an Episcopalian. He was for a time in charge of Winchester Academy, and later, when in South Carolina for his health, accepted the management of the Female Seminary at Columbia, resigning in 1840 and returning to Winchester. He was appointed prosecuting attorney for Winchester and was holding that office at his death in 1843. He married Elizabeth Daingerfield, eldest daughter of Colonel Charles Magill, a leading lawyer of Winchester. She bore him fifteen children, four of whom died in infancy, but eleven grew to adult age, all of whom, except the eldest son, married and became the heads of families. Two of his sons, John Augustine and Charles Magill Smith, were eminent physicians, of Louisiana; Augustine J., of further mention; A. Magill, was a noted educator, sixteen years principal of Shenandoah Valley Academy, later principal of Episcopal Female Institute at Winchester, was the organizer of the Frederick county public school system, and served in the Confederate army.

Elizabeth D. (Magill) Smith, mother of this large family, was a descendant of Robert Magill, of the Isle of Mull on the coast of Scotland, who in 1650 was made Viscount Oxingford by Charles II. in recognition of valiant service. He was also invested with an estate, Tullycairn in county Antrim, Ireland, which became the family seat. Three great-grandchildren, brothers, John, Charles and Arthur, came to America in 1766; John settled at Winchester, Virginia, where he practiced law successfully, married and is the father of Colonel Charles Magill, father of Elizabeth D. Magill.

Colonel Charles Magill, although not yet of age when the revolution began, engaged actively with the patriots and for this was disinherited by his father who was an avowed royalist. Charles entered the service as a private, served throughout the war, rose to the rank of colonel, received a severe wound. He served the greater part of the war under the immediate command of General Washington and for a time was attached to his staff, later served upon the staff of General Green. He was with the army during the terrible winter of suffering at Valley Forge, his correspondence containing startling corroboration of the stories of suffering there endured. After the war he became a prominent lawyer, was one of the organizers and the first president of the Bank of the Valley at Winchester. He was a Federalist in politics, member of the state senate, and was appointed by President John Adams, one of the three Federal judges for Virginia. His county seat "The Meadows" was situated five miles south of Winchester surrounded by twenty-five hundred acres of valuable land. He was one of the original members of the "Society of the Cincinnati," and a member of the Presbyterian church. He is described as "tall of stature, of dignified bearing with a gentle, genial manner, commanding universal respect and esteem." He married (first) a Miss Daingerfield, who died without issue. He married (second) Mary Buckner Thruston, daughter of Colonel Charles Mynn Thruston, a distinguished Virginian. She bore him seven sons and four daughters: Elizabeth D., the eldest daughter, became the wife of Colonel Augustine Charles Smith.

Augustine Jaquelin Smith, son of Colonel Augustine C. and Elizabeth D. (Magill) Smith, was born at Winchester, Virginia, in 1828, died in 1903. He was highly educated, an eminent lawyer, practicing in Baltimore, Maryland, for many years. For ten

Digitized by Google

years he was president of Maryland Agricultural College, a man of high repute in the educational and scientific world. He married Elizabeth Bedinger Morgan, daughter of Jacob Morgan, Esquire, of "Falling Spring," Jefferson county, Virginia.

Dr. William Morgan Smith, son of Augustine Jaquelin and Elizabeth B. (Morgan) Smith, was born in Winchester, Virginia, January 13, 1859. He was given the best educational advantages, fitting for college in public and private schools, received his degree of M. D. from the medical department of the University of Maryland and studied at the Universities of Berlin, Vienna and London, in Europe. After his extensive and thorough course of preparation was completed, Dr. Smith began practice in Alexandria, Virginia, where he has continued until the present date, an honored and successful physician and surgeon. He is president of the Virginia State Board of Health, surgeon for the Southern Railroad, surgeon for the Richmond, Fredericksburg & Potomac Railroad, was surgeon for the Third Virginia Regiment during the Spanish war, and has endeared himself to the community in which so many years of his life have been spent. He is interested in the education of the youth of Alexandria, and as chairman of the school board has rendered valuable service. He is a Democrat in politics, and in 1914 was appointed postmaster of Alexandria, his party service having been long and valuable. He is a past master of Alexandria-Washington Lodge, No. 22, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, the lodge over which Hon. George Washington presided as worshipful master; past eminent commander of Old Dominion Commandery; and a member of Acca Temple, Ancient Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, of Richmond, Virginia.

Dr. Smith married, in May, 1913, Anne Stanton, daughter of Rev. Patrick Henry Murphy, and Mary Elizabeth (Carson) Murphy, at Coleraine, county Derry, Ireland.

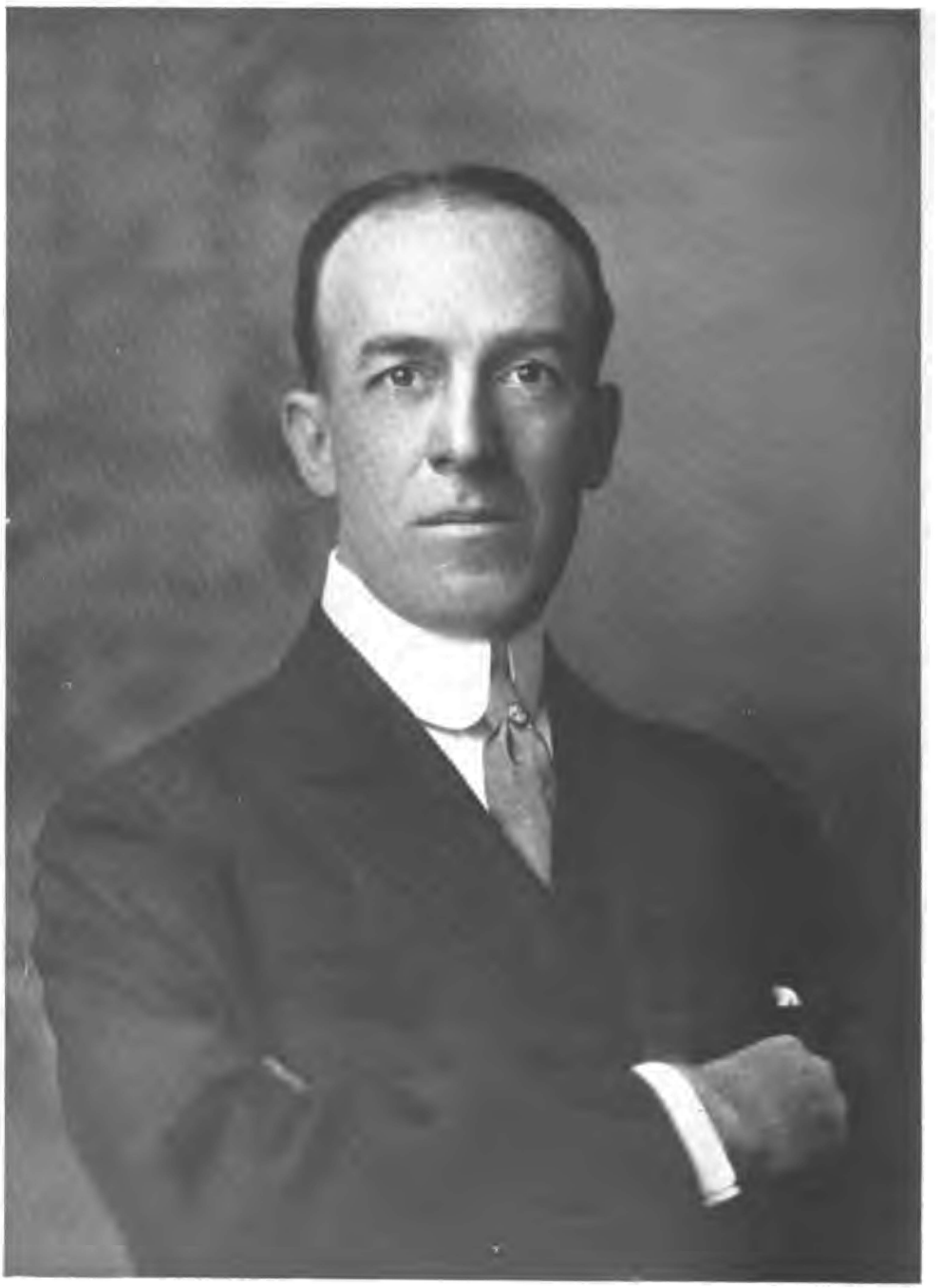
Henry Stuart Lewis. Two of the professions, to membership in which most abundant honor attaches, medicine and law, are graced in two states by members of this family of Lewis, Henry Stuart Lewis a legal practitioner of Suffolk, Virginia, his honored father, Dr. Henry Wilkins Lewis, a physician of Jackson, North Carolina. The professional practice of the former extends over a period of but seven years, while many times that period is required to contain the medical activity of Dr. Lewis.

Dr. Henry Wilkins Lewis was born in Brunswick county, Virginia, in 1857, and was from his youth educated for the medical profession. His early efforts were soon rewarded and a large and extensive practice was the result, while in public relations he became prominent. He was for thirty years physician of Northampton county, North Carolina, in which locality he began professional work, and was coroner for that time, also serving several terms as a member of the North Carolina State Board of Health. His prestige and position in his profession is shown in his presidency of the Seaboard Medical Association of Virginia and North Carolina, and at the present time he is actively engaged in professional work in Jackson, North Carolina, where he is known as a professional man of learning and skill, a gentleman of fine character and personality, and citizen of worthy parts. He married Sally, daughter of Colonel Robert, and Sally (Blunt) Ridley, her father of Southampton county, Virginia, her mother of Greenville county, in the same state. Colonel Robert Ridley was a lawyer by profession and gained his military rank through service in the Mexican war, commanding his regiment during that conflict. He represented Southampton county, Virginia, in the legislature of Virginia and was a member of the constitutional convention of 1850 from Southampton county, and was a planter of large estate. By this marriage Dr. Henry Wilkins Lewis is the father of: Henry Stuart, of whom further; Edmund Wilkins, born in Jackson, North Carolina, in 1889, a druggist; Ellen, born in Jackson, North Carolina, in 1888. By a previous marriage Sally (Ridley) Lewis is the mother of John J. Long, of Norfolk, Virginia, and a daughter, Mrs. Thomas B. Yuille, of New York.

Henry Stuart Lewis, son of Dr. Henry Wilkins and Sally (Ridley) Lewis, was born in Northampton county, North Carolina, June 29, 1885. His earliest education was obtained under private instruction, and he was afterward a student in the high school at Warrenton, North Carolina, and the Horner Military School, at Oxford, North Carolina, remaining in the last-

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Alexander H. Stevens

Digitized by Google

named institution for one year. In 1901 he matriculated at the University of North Carolina, and was graduated B. S. in the class of 1905, in that year enrolling in the legal department of the University of Virginia, receiving his LL. B. in 1907. In the year of his final graduation Mr. Lewis was admitted to practice in Virginia courts, and that same year began his active professional work, locating in Suffolk, Virginia. Steady, determined application to professional work has brought desired ends in legal prominence and a steadily increasing clientele. Splendidly prepared for his calling by a broad education and specialized study in the institution that has admittedly one of the best law courses in the South, the University of Virginia, Mr. Lewis is now gathering the fruits of his complete preparation, and is recognized by his professional associates as an advocate of talent, ambition, and ability.

He is a member of the Virginia Bar Association; politically he is a Democrat, and is a communicant of the Protestant Episcopal church.

Alexander H. Sands. Son of a distinguished lawyer of the Virginia bar, Mr Sands in his own right has won honorable distinction at the same bar. The Sands family (the name being spent Sandys) dates from an early period of Virginia history. On the maternal side Mr. Sands descends from Captain John Goddin, a soldier of the revolution, his son, Captain John Goddin, of the war of 1812. The grandfather of Mr. Sands was Thomas Sands, of Williamsburg, Virginia.

Thomas Sands was born in 1767, died in 1842. In 1806 he married Mary Gilliatt. Issue: William Gilliatt, clerk of the superior court of law and chancery of Richmond, Virginia, died in Richmond in 1844; Johnson, who died in Washington, D. C., in 1889; Leroy, died in Williamsburg, Virginia, in 1856; daughter, married Sidney Burnham, of Warwick county, Virginia; daughter married Hamilton Matthews, of West Virginia; Alexander H., of further mention.

Alexander Hamilton Sands, lawyer, minister and author, was born in Williamsburg, Virginia, May 8, 1828, died in Richmond, Virginia, December 22, 1887. He entered William and Mary College at ten years of age, remaining there until his fourteenth year, when he went to Richmond, subsequently entered the profession of law, practiced in the city of Richmond from the date of his admission to the bar in 1850 until his death in 1887. Late in life he entered the ministry and was a regularly ordained minister of the Baptist church, of great usefulness. He served as judge-advocate under the Confederacy during the entire period of the war between the states. He was recognized early as an authority on certain branches of the law, and was the author of some standard works. Two of these, "Sand's Suit in Equity" and "Legal Forms," for a half-century have had a place in the library of nearly every lawyer in Virginia. He also wrote and published ·-ations of a Southern Barrister," and · buted occasionally essays for the "So n Literary Magazine." In politics he was a lifelong Democrat.

He married Ella V. Goddin, born in Richmond, Virginia, October 4, 1835, daughter of Wellington and Eliza Povall (Winston) Goddin. Wellington Goddin was a prominent business man of Richmond during his life; he died in 1886. Children of Alexander H. Sands: William Hamilton, of whom further; Conway R., lawyer, Richmond, served eleven years in senate of Virginia and two terms commonwealth attorney of Henrico county; Tucker K., banker, Washington, D. C.; Alexander H., of whom further; daughter, married L. N. Fox; daughter, married R. L. Bawcock, of Anniston, Alabama; daughter, married J. M. Burnett, president of Carson and Newman College, Tennessee, died 1895, survived by son, Hamilton S. Burnett; daughter, married C. M. Ragland, of Texas; daughter, married Frank W. Woodruff, of Anniston, Alabama.

William Hamilton Sands, eldest son of Alexander Hamilton and Ella V. (Goddin) Sands, was born in Richmond, Virginia, May 26, 1857. He was educated under private tutors and at Bethel Military Academy, preparing for the practice of law under the preceptorship of Judge E. C. Redd, and his honored father, Alexander H. Sands. He was admitted to the bar in Richmond in 1879, and has been in continuous practice in that city until the present date. He is a Democrat in politics and for some years has been examiner of records for the tenth judicial district of Virginia. For ten years

Digitized by Google

he was connected with the National Guard of Virginia, holding the rank of captain and later that of major of the First Regiment Virginia Volunteers. He belongs to lodge, chapter and commandery, also shrine, of the Masonic order, and is a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. In religious faith he is a Presbyterian.

He married, February 18, 1882, at Lexington, Virginia, Fannie Edwards Dold, born in 1857, daughter of William and Mary Willis (Porter) Dold, her father a merchant and for several years register of Washington and Lee University. Her mother was a daughter of Willis Porter. Children of William H. Sands: 1. Mary Porter. [illegible]rried William Echols, now a mer- c[illegible] Alderson, West Virginia; she was [illegible] at the Woman's College, Rich- [illegible]nd the Union Theological Seminary. 2. Virginia, now a student at Woman's College, Richmond. 3. Fannie Leroy, married Rev. Irvine Goff McCann, now pastor of the Green Street Congregational Church, Chicago, Illinois. 4. Grace, married Rev. J. M. Sieg, a missionary in the Congo Free State, Africa. 5. William Hamilton, a graduate of Carnegie Polytechnic Institute, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, electrical engineer, and is now a student of the law department of Richmond College. Mrs. Fannie Edwards (Dold) Sands is a descendant of Governor Bradford and Jonathan Edwards, founders of two of New England's prominent families.

Alexander Hamilton (2) Sands, youngest son of Alexander Hamilton (1) and Ella V. (Goddin) Sands, was born in Richmond, Virginia, October 14, 1874. He was educated under private instructors at his father's home in Henrico county, Virginia, until twelve years of age, then for two years attended public school in that county. From fifteen to eighteen years he was a student at Captain W. C. Marshall's, Fauquier county, Virginia, a private school; then attended Richmond College one year, and spent a year in the law department of the University of Virginia. In 1896 he was admitted to the Virginia bar and has since been in continuous practice in the city of Richmond, where he is well established in public esteem. In 1899 he was elected commonwealth attorney of Henrico county, serving from July of that year until February, 1903. In political faith he is a Democrat. His clubs are the Westmoreland of Richmond and the Country Club of Virginia. For many years he was a member of the well known "Blues," Richmond Light Infantry, and with that organization served in the Spanish-American war (Company M, Fourth Regiment Virginia Volunteers). Mr. Sands is a constant student of Virginia history and a member of the Virginia Historical Society.

Mr. Sands married in Alexandria, Virginia, November 15, 1900, Courtenay Frere Norton, born there January 2, 1876, daughter of Rev. Dr. George Hatley and Ann Burwell (Marshall) Norton. Her father was rector of St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal Church, Alexandria, Virginia, and a chaplain in the Confederate army during the war. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Sands: Alexander Hamilton (3), born November 23, 1907; Courtenay Frere Norton, born March 13, 1915.

The Harrell family. North Carolina has long been the home of this line of Harrell, at this time numerously represented in Virginia, and at Sunbury, Gates county, in the former state. Noah Harrell was a successful and prominent planter, holding important public position in addition to his leading agricultural interests. He married Mrs. Sarah Goodman, and had two sons and two daughters, the line continuing through his son, Samuel Riddick.

(II) Samuel Riddick Harrell, son of Noah and Sarah (Goodman) Harrell, was born in Gates county, North Carolina, in 1810, and passed his life in agricultural pursuits in his native county, his death occurring in 1864. He was a man of simple ways, but of wide influence, and passed a busy and useful life, active in religious affairs and in any work for the benefit of those to whom fortune had been less kind than to him. He reared a large family in ways of industry and well doing, and their lives of honorable achievement have been eloquent expressions of gratitude for his watchful care. His church, which which he was closely connected, was the Methodist Episcopal, South, and he served it as steward, his political party being the Whig. He married, January 23, 1840, Mary Elizabeth Vaughan, born September 19, 1823, died January 18, 1897. Children: 1. Sarah Augusta, of whom further. 2. William Preston, of whom further. 3.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

This book should be returned to the Library on or before the last date stamped below.

A fine is incurred by retaining it beyond the specified time.

Please return promptly.

CANCELLED
BOOK DUE
MAY 2 8 1996
732348

WIDENER
JUL 0 1 1996
BOOK DUE
CANCELLED

WIDENER
SEP 1 0 2003
BOOK DUE
CANCELLED

WIDENER
MAY 2 4 1996
CANCELLED

Digitized by Google